THIS BOOK
MUST NOT BE REMOVED
FROM THE LIBRARY

UNIVERSITY OF LONDON LIBRARY

PARL. PAPERS
FOR REFERENCE ONLY.

REPORTS

FROM

COMMISSIONERS, INSPECTORS,

AND OTHERS:

FORTY-SEVEN VOLUMES.

—*(45.)*—

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS.

SESSION 1.—5 *February* 1895——6 *July* 1895.
SESSION 2.—12 *August* 1895——5 *September* 1895.

VOL. LVIII.

1895.

BIBL. LONDIN. UNIV.

REPORTS

FROM

COMMISSIONERS, INSPECTORS,

AND OTHERS:

1895.

FORTY-SEVEN VOLUMES:—CONTENTS OF THE

FORTY-FIFTH VOLUME.

N.B.—*THE* Figures *at the* beginning of the line, *correspond with the* N° *at the foot of each* Report; *and the* Figures *at the* end of the line *refer to the* MS. Paging *of the Volumes arranged for The House of Commons.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS (ROYAL COMMISSION):

[c. 7678.] Fourteenth Report, Appendix, Part VII., Manuscripts of the Marquis of Ormonde, preserved at the Castle Kilkenny. Vol. I. p. 1

[c. 7881.] Fourteenth Report, Appendix, Part III., Manuscripts of Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, and Great Grimsby Corporations; and of the Deans and Chapters of Worcester and Lichfield, &c. 465

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

FOURTEENTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART VII.

THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF

THE MARQUIS OF ORMONDE,

PRESERVED AT

THE CASTLE, KILKENNY.

VOL. I.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1895.

[C.—7678.]

CONTENTS.

	Page
Introduction.	
I. Address from Kilkenny and Tipperary to Henry VIII. -	1
II. Royal Letters - - - - -	4
III. Peers' Letters - - - - - -	36
IV. Papers and Letters, 1573–1702–3 - - -	66
V. Letters of Colonel Audley Mervyn, 1644–1645 - -	89
VI. Letters and Papers, 1651–1711 - - -	95
VII. Collection entitled "Verses" - - - -	105
VIII. Documents in relation to Army in Ireland, 1598–1651 -	120
IX. Army in Ireland, 1661–1666:—Commissions, warrants, and orders - - - - - -	238
X. Army in Ireland, 1662–1682 - - - -	348
XI. Lord Mountjoy's Account of Ordnance, Arms, and Ammunition in Ireland, 1684 - - -	358
XII. Army in Ireland, 1684–1686 - - - -	398

INTRODUCTION.

THE portions of the Ormonde archives * included in this volume extend from the sixteenth to the eighteenth century, and may be noticed in the order in which they are here printed

I. The earliest of the documents is a "certificate" or address,† in 1543, from Anglo-Irish "gentlemen possessioners," and ecclesiastical dignitaries of Kilkenny, Tipperary, and Waterford, in commendation of James, Earl of Ormonde, then absent from Ireland. The writers extol the earl's exertions against the native Irish, his great attachment to the King, and dilate on the many benefits conferred by him on loyal English subjects "He helpeth," they write, "to bring up, at his charges, their "children after the English sort, and commonly rideth in his "saddle with his servants, appointed after the fashion of Eng-"land. He enforceth to his power, wherever he ruleth, the "inhabitants of the same to obey your Majesty's writs . . he "extirpeth and extinguisheth sundry the Irish laws, customs and "usages to his power; he peopleth his possessions, as far as lieth "in him, with men of English sort, manners, and conditions."

The certificate is on parchment of large size. At foot of it are many signatures and seals, including those of the Archbishop of Cashel, the Bishops of Waterford and Ossory, as well as of the chief magistrates of towns in Kilkenny and Tipperary.

II. The collection entitled "Royal letters"‡ opens with a despatch of 1551, from Edward VI. and his Council to Thomas Earl of Ormonde. This is followed by letters and documents of Philip and Mary, James I., Charles I., Queen Henrietta Maria. Charles II., and James, Duke of York, subsequently James II Some of these letters are of the time when the royal family of England were in exile on the continent. After the Restoration period there are letters here from Charles II. and his brother

* Notices of other portions of these archives appeared in the second, third, fourth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth reports of this Commission.

† *See* pages 1–4.

‡ *See* pages 4–36.

James, and letters of condolence from the former and Queen Catherine to the Duke of Ormonde on the decease of his distinguished son Thomas Earl of Ossory, in 1680. The collection ends with warrants and orders from Queen Anne.

III. Peers' letters:* Of these the earliest are from Thomas Earl of Sussex, 1573, Walter Earl of Essex, 1573, and Robert Earl of Essex, 1599. Among the writers of the letters here in the first half of the seventeenth century were Richard Boyle Earl of Cork, George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury, Emer MacMahon, Roman Catholic Bishop of Clogher, John Bramhall, Bishop of Derry, the Earl of Thomond, and Lord Taaffe. There is also a fragment of a letter which Henry Cromwell, while in Dublin, addressed to the Marchioness of Ormonde. Of later dates in this section are letters from English peers and from members of the peerage of Ireland.

IV. The documents calendared in our fourth section† include letters and papers connected with Ireland in the reigns of Elizabeth, James I., Charles I., Charles II., and James II.

Some of these papers supply information on the complicated and protracted legal contentions between James I., Walter, Earl of Ormonde, and Richard Preston. The King was much attached to Preston, created him a peer of Scotland, under the title of Baron of Dingwall, and arranged a marriage for him with Elizabeth Butler, sole child and heir of Thomas, the aged Earl of Ormonde. After the death of the latter, Sir Walter Butler, who succeeded to the earldom, took measures to secure the rights of his young grandson, James Butler, as the next male heir. To terminate the controversies and suits which thus arose, and to "prevent the wasting and decaying of the great "and large possessions of the ancient and noble family" of Ormonde, the King, with the aid of the judges in England, undertook to act as arbitrator and the parties were bound by a legal instrument to accept his decision under a penalty of one hundred thousand pounds. The terms of the decision by the King, in October 1618, were opposed by Earl Walter as unjust to his grandson, and he suffered long imprisonment for his "obstinate

* *See* pages 36–66.

† *See* pages 86–89.

"refusal" to "accomplish the award." Earl Walter's grandson eventually became the first Duke of Ormonde.

From a letter in Latin, addressed by James I. to the Doge of Venice, it would appear that Lord Dingwall, at one time, contemplated entering the service of that State as commander of an English military force.

In a dispatch here from Lord Salisbury and the Lords of the Council at London, we find special reference to Kilkenny Castle. "It is," they wrote, "one of the ancientest houses of the Earl "[of Ormonde] and the chiefest seat of that place, which his "Majesty hath good reason to respect." The latest paper in this section is in relation to an "Irish lecture," for which, it was alleged, lands had been settled on Trinity College, Dublin, by Sir Turlogh O'Neill.

V. Audley Mervyn's letters. Mervyn obtained lands in Ulster under the "Plantation" arrangements for that province. As member for Tyrone in the Parliament at Dublin in 1640 he took a leading part in the movement for the impeachment of the Lord Chancellor and others. During the hostilities of 1641 in Ulster, Mervyn obtained a commission as colonel of a British regiment employed there, and was entrusted by Ormonde with the governorship of Londonderry. From that town the letters * before us were dated in 1644–5. They contain many references to persons and affairs known to the writer, and are the only specimens hitherto published of Mervyn's correspondence.

VI. Letters and papers, 1651–1711.† Amongst these are letters of Charles II., Queen Henrietta Maria, Morley, Bishop of Winchester, commissioners of subsidy, mayors, sheriffs, and Protestant bishops in Ireland, John Wilson, recorder of Londonderry, Charles Willoughby, M.D., and communications addressed to the second Duke of Ormonde. A catalogue in chronological order, with extracts from the most important of these documents is given at pages 95–97.

VII. In the collection named "Verses"‡ are Latin, English and French anagrams, chronograms, elegies, epigrams, epitaphs and satires, mainly on persons who had relations with Ireland. There are laudatory effusions on Charles I., Ormonde, and the

* *See* pages 89–95. † *See* pages 95–105. ‡ *See* pages 105–120.

royalists with invectives against Cromwell and his followers. There is also a large pictorial address in Latin verse, presented to Ormonde on his coming to Kilkenny to negotiate for peace with the Irish Confederates. The address is ornamented with coloured drawings emblematical of the matters referred to in it.

The decease of Ormonde's son, Thomas, Earl of Ossory, in 1680, formed the theme of some of the productions before us. A letter is here extant addressed to Ormonde by Thomas Flatman, whose "Pindarique ode" on the death of Ossory appeared at London in 1681. The Duke, it is stated, having read this ode, sent a diamond ring of great value as a present to the author. Flatman, in his letter before us, expresses his deep gratitude to Ormonde for his "unexpected princely favour," and refers to Ossory as the "glory and delight of the English nation."

VIII. Documents in relation to army in Ireland:* This valuable and unique set of original papers supplies new information on the army in Ireland, and the persons and affairs in connexion with it from 1598 to 1651. There are here muster rolls of the regiments, with the names of the officers and their ranks. In some cases the names of soldiers are given as well as of the localities where they were stationed and of the services on which they were employed. Rates of pay, memoranda of arms horses, and clothing are also carefully entered.

Minute details appear here of the military measures in 1642–3 for the protection of the city of Dublin. Particulars are given of the forces stationed in each street and locality, the houses assigned to officers, the points at which special guards and sentries were placed, and various other matters connected with the military arrangements. Among the officers named in these papers was Algernon Sydney, whose biographers have given little information as to his movements in Ireland.

The army documents before us extend from 1641 to the time of Ormonde's withdrawal from Ireland after his treaty with the commissioners of the Parliament of England in 1647.

These documents are here followed by others of the same class in connexion with the forces in Ireland from the time immediately

* *See* pages 120–238.

subsequent to Ormonde's return there as Viceroy in 1648 till he departed in 1650.

IX. In this section* are calendared the contents of the Duke of Ormonde's register of military commissions, warrants, and orders issued by him, as Viceroy, from 1661–2 to 1666. This register supplies precise information not elsewhere extant in relation to military administration in Ireland in the time to which it belongs. In addition to the particulars of the commissions, appointments, warrants, orders, and their dates, there are petitions, numerous entries on the movements of officers and soldiers, rates of pay, supplies of arms and clothing.

During part of the time included in the register the government in Ireland was administered by Ormonde's eldest son, Thomas Butler, Earl of Ossory, and his official acts in relation to the army are entered here. The contents of the register do not in the manuscript stand in regular order as to dates, but they are now presented in print in chronological sequence.

X. In connexion with the army of Charles II. in Ireland, we have† a list, dated 5th May 1662, of captains, lieutenants, ensigns, cornets, and corporals, with particulars of the numbers of soldiers and their stations. There are also here a return made in July 1662 of the officers of the King's regiment of guards; a list prepared in 1663 of officers received into the army in Ireland subsequently to 1662, and a letter of 1682 from officers of Ormonde's regiment of guards to his secretary Henry Gascoigne, who befriended Richard Steele in his early years.

XI. The manuscript‡ by Sir William Stewart, first Viscount Mountjoy, is his official return, as master of the ordnance in Ireland, in relation to the ordnance and munitions of war in his charge on 25th March 1684. They consisted of cannon, carbines, muskets, pistols, grenades, powder, ball, match, sulphur, saltpetre, with instruments of various kinds, iron and timber-work, tents, waggons, harness for horses and oxen, and various articles for artillery and other military requirements.

The places for which returns are entered in Lord Mountjoy's manuscript are as follow:—Athlone, Bantry, Carlow, Carrickfergus, Charlemont, Charles-fort, Cork, Crookhaven, Culmore,

* *See* pages 238–348. † *See* pages 348–358. ‡ *See* pages 358–397.

Drogheda, Dublin, Duncannon, Enisharkin, Enniskillen, Galway, Haulbowline, Kerry, Kilkenny, Kinsale, Limerick, Londonderry, Passage, Sligo, Waterford, Wexford, Youghal.

Lord Mountjoy, it may be observed, was, four years after the date of this manuscript, committed as a prisoner to the Bastille, and detained there for some time.

XII. Army in Ireland, 1684–86: (Pages 398–450). The first of these papers is a list of officers in 1684 who had served in Ireland before 1659, with accounts of the positions held by them at the latter date. Annexed to this document are interesting observations in the handwriting of Ormonde concerning each of the persons named.

In this section are also official lists of the regiments of the army in Ireland, 1684–1686, with names of officers, chaplains, surgeons, particulars of numbers of men and their locations. Lists are also included of the newly modelled army under the Viceroy, Tyrconnell, as well as estimates of the numbers of Roman Catholic officers and soldiers.

The latest of the documents in this section are in relation to the military hospital at Kilmainham and the regiment of the Duke of Ormonde.

Villa Nova, Blackrock, Dublin,
4 December 1894.

JOHN T. GILBERT.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MOST HONOURABLE THE MARQUIS OF ORMONDE, KILKENNY CASTLE.

I.

Address from KILKENNY and TIPPERARY to HENRY VIII.[1]

1543, June 26.—"To the Kynges moost excellent Highnes:

"In ther moost humble maner, shewithe unto your moost excellent Majestie, your Highnes faythfull and obedient subjectes, the gentilmen and possessioners dwelling within your Majestie's shires and counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary, whose names unto this present certificat ar[e] subscribed; Whereas they have emonge all rebellions and insurrecciones attemptid in this realme contynued in suche loyall sorte as they have not oonly preservid them from all suspicion of any suche detestable offences, but also to ther uttermost power have noyed, resistid, and invadid all such attemptates, as well in the tyme of your Majestie's moost noble father of famous memory, when therle of Kildare crownid a barbor's son,[2] in Dublin, Kynge.

As also when therle of Desmond asistid oon Parkyne Warboucke, intending to depryve his Grace from his crowne, kingdome and dignytie; and in like manner in the last rebellion of the Geraldyns,[3] the said possessioners suffrid greate loss of men, goodes, and cattaillis, with burnynge of ther mansiones and corne in the said countie of Kilkenny. And yet for revenging thereof before the arryvvall of your Majestie's armye here, the said possessioners comyttid suche invasion, burnynge and distruction upon the said traditors as ther power was mouche slaked therby.

And like as ther duetie to your moost excellent Majestie bounde theym therto, soo were thei bothe led, enhablid and incoradgid to the same by the Erle of Ormonde's father that nowe is and himself, who were ther capitayns, guyders and conducters, under your Highnes and your Majestie's deputie for the tyme beinge.

And at such tymes as any roode, invasion or hosting is sett forthe by your Highnes Deputie they have accompanyed and attended uppon him so doo daylie, be it in Ullister, Connaght, or any other place within this realme, victualid and apointid at ther owne chardges, at the leading of ther sayd capitayne, withoute whom thei of themselves had not been hable to comyt suche exployctes as thei have done, for he gevith them contynualy horssis and harneys; and interteyneth other men of werr, to his sumptious chardges.

The principall cause that procureth the said gentilmen and possessioners to make this certificat to your Excellency, is for that sethens the departing of the said Erle from this realme, it was credebly reaportid unto them howe that certaine persones shulde affirme that the said possessioners, your Highnes subjectes, felithe themselfes mouche

[1] Original on vellum, measuring 24 inches by 15.
[2] Lambert Simnel.
[3] Under Lord Thomas FitzGerald, A.D. 1534–5.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1543.

oppressid and grevid with the said Erle, and emonges other thinges that he shulde take and levie of them against ther willis a great sum of mony for an ayde towardes his chardges [in] repayring to your Highnes.

To that they certifie unto your Highnes that hertofore they presented before certayne of your Majestie's Comyssioners howe they were overcharged with certayne thinges worthi reformacion, which accusacion and presentment they were procurid to do by the said Erle himselfe, aswell to present him as dyvers of his kynnysfolkes, which usid outeragiously to oppresse them mouche more then the said Erle doth, who dysmynisshith ther bourdone and chardges otherwise and after a better sorte then any of his antecessours of longe tyme dud, and out of doubte thei nevir concevid none other in him but that his intente have bene and is, to his power and posibilitie, for to put awaye Irishe usadges, extorcions and abuses, which thei consider, standing under reformacion of your Highnes, were very inconvenyent to put him from having power and habilitie to serve your Majestie in defence of your Highnes subjectes and other marchinge with them being at libertie to have men contynually and furnyture for the werr to sett forthe when them liste.

Furthermore, to the mony supposid to be taken against our willis for an ayde for him repayring to your Highnes this tyme, uppon ther faith and duetie to your Majestie, the same matter (if it be so set forthe) is false and untrue: for in respecte that the said Erle, besides his goodnes premysid, extended to them, as well interteyneth, wadgith, and gevith landes to sundry and dyvers of ther childern, brethrin and kynnisfolkes, to parte of them for ther lyves, to others for yers, for ther service oonly; and is so greate a helper and gever to them all unyversally.

And also for that it apperith well to them that he occupieth himselfe mouche in your Majestie's affayrs aswell at parliamentes and counsailes, as to all roodes, assemblies and jorneys, wherby, as parte of them doth knowe, he spendith his [w]hole annuall revenus yerly and also is indebtid, and dyvers parcelles of his landes restith at this present in mortgadge for greate sumes of mony; wheruppon the said gentilmen and possessioners assessid for a pore ayde to him on his repayre thether, at this tyme, the sum of one hundred poundes sterlinge of them and ther tenantes.

Moost drade Soverayne lorde, the said possessioners beseche your Excellency, in most humble wise, to have respecte to the premissis, as thei ar[e] fully assurid your Highnes, of your moost kingly clemency, woll in suche wise as noo evill invencion (if any ther be, as God forbid) shall not hynder any noble man giltles; and in semblable wise by this ther certificat advertise your moost excellent Majestie that ther was never man bredde in this realme, that any of them can remembre, bare more intier affection, love, faith, and harte to his Soveraine lord and maister then he doth, ne more hathe engravven in his harte the benefactes which he hathe receyvid in sundry wise of your moost excellent Highnes.

He helpeth to bringe upp at his chardges ther childern, after the English sorte and comenly rideth in his saddell, with hys servantes appointid after the facion of England, he enforcethe to his power, where soever he ruleth vnder your Grace, the inhabitantes of the same to obey your Majestie's writtes, proces and lawes with due obedience at cessions, which before his tyme was not [within] the space of one hundred yers and more, so well observid ne obeyde; he extirpeth and extinctith sundry the Irish lawes, customes and usadges, to his power; he peopplithe his possessions, as ferr as

liethe in him, with men of Englishe sorte, maneres and condiciones and oute of doubte the Irishrie of this realme reputith him evin the principall deviser, setterforthe and interpriser of all thinges touching the reformacion of this realme; so as they all, the said Irishry, in effecte doo bere more mortall hate, compassing his distruction above any oon man lyving, if it dud conciste in ther powers or willis to bringe aboute or execute, havinge noo cause but for his loyall harte, trouthe and duetie, in serving your Excellency.

Eftsones beseeching your Majestie, of your Grace's accustomed clemency and prudence, to have suche eye and respecte to your Highnes approvid subjectes as the oonly submyssion of others newly reconcilid, without further proff of ther hartes and service, be not the meane to elivate them in power and streinthe, that thereby perille myghte growe to your Majestie's faithfull subjectes.

They do not meane to reprove or finde faulte in your Grace's Deputie and Counsaill here, in ther proceedinges therin, but oonly that eache cause and perill should be soo forseen after such sorte as your Majestie's moste circumspecte wisedome may provide condigne remedye therfore in due season, and so admonishe your Highnes said Deputie and Counsaill as thei shall take the better regarde to ther doyinges; wherby the thinges shall be the more firme and permanent.

And because the said gentilmen and possessioners sealis ar[e] unknowen to dyvers, they have procurid suche privilegid and enfranchesid places as hathe ther corporacion and jurisdiction by your Majestie and your Grace's mooste noble progenitors, situatid in thees parties, with the most reverende father in God, the Archebisshoppe of Casshell, and the Bishoppes of Waterford and Ossory, to annexe herunto ther sealis: and suche of the said gentilmen as can write have subscribid ther names with ther propper handes; and suche of them as can not write have caused ther names to be underwritten."

Beseching Almyghtie God to preserve your moste excellent Highness longe and tryumphantly to reigne, to the suertie and comforte of them and all other your Majestie's true subjectes. Dated the xxvi. day of Juny, in the xxxv^to^ yere of your Highnes moste prosperous reigne.

[*Col.* 1.] Jamys Swetman, Shyrif of the Conte Kilkeny. John Grace of Gracescourt. David Barron of Brownisford. Edmond Bretnogh of Rochiston. Patryce Porcelle of Ballyffoyll. Edmond Blanchvvylle of Blanchvvyllysstown. Robert Sartall of Hegynyston. Jamys Comerford of Ballymaka. Patrike Sentlegere of Tologhanbruwe. James Purcell of the Garranes. James Frenygne of Redestowne.

[*Col.* 2.] Rowland, Baron of Bronchurche. Robert Shartall of Ballylorkan. Per me, Robart Rothe of Kylkenny. Edmond Dattown of the Crowan. Edmond Archedecon of Coulgad. Edmond Butler of Powliston. Gylbard Dobbyn of Dobeynswodde. Edwarde Watowne of the Growe. John Rochford of Kyllarry.

[*Col.* 3.] James Butler of Lysmalin. Gyfre Fanyn of Balygary. James Archer of Arterystowne. James Laffann of Gravestowne. Ricardus Whet of Lesrouah. Meiler Cantuell of the Kyllynis Richarde Stacboll of Leynaghe[h]is towne. Jhon Comyn of Killconyll. Richard Fy[t]z John of Lawles[h]is town. Jhames Hackett of . . . town.

[*Col.* 4.] John Butler of Dy[s]ereloscoun. Geffre Moclere of Moclerristown, Piers Butler of . . . is hill. Per Silas . . . provvoste of the Holycross. John Saynt John of Skaddanstown.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1543.

Sigillum officii Superioritatus ville de Kylkenny. William Walshe, Suffrain of Callan. Wylliam Fagan, Suffrain of Clonmell. Rychard [Creagh] Portraff of [Cashel]. Edmundus, Cassellensis Episcopus. Nicholas, of Waterford.[1] Myles, Beschope of Ossery.[2]

II.

Collection entitled "Royal Letters."

1. Edward VI. and Council to Thomas, Earl of Ormonde.

1551. May 15, Greenwich. Instructions to Ormonde to put himself in readiness to attend the Marquis of Northampton on embassy to King of France. [Reproduced in "Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland," Part IV. 2, plate I. 1, 1884.]

2. Philip and Mary to Thomas, Earl of Ormonde.

1557, May 13. Westminster. Thanks to Ormonde for his fidelity and good services, reported by the Earl of Sussex, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and monition to continue to aid in maintenance of justice, peace and tranquility there. [Reproduced in "Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland," Part IV. 2, plate I. 2, 1884.]

3. Queen Mary to Thomas, Earl of Ormonde.

1556–7, January 12, Greenwich. "Marye the Quene.[3] By the King and Quene. Right trustie, and right welbeloved cousen, wee greet you well. And for that wee vnderstand by the Lord Fitzwalter our Deputie there, that you have so diligently and faithfully served us at his entree into Leix[4] anente the rebells, the Omors,[5] with so faire a band of horsemen, galoglasse and kerne, levied and led at your owne coste, and chardges, as thereby the said rebells were moch the rather repressed, and forced to ordre. Wee therefore and for oother your good service, not unreported unto us by our said Depute, give you our right hartie thankes, praeing you of contynuance, which wee woll not faile to have in such good remembrance many of your reasonable pursutes as shalbee to your good comfort.

4. Queen Mary to Thomas, Earl of Ormonde.

1557–8, January 19, Westminster. "Marye the Quene.[3] By the Quene. Right trustie and right welbeloved cousyn we grete yowe well: And where for dyvers greate and weightie consideracions tending to thadvauncement of our service, wee have occasion presently to employe our right trustie and right welbeloved cousyn, the Earl of Sussex, Deputie of that our realme, aboute matters of greate emportaunce here,

---

[1] Nicholas Comyn, Bishop of Waterford.

[2] The preceding seven subscriptions are in above order, across the foot of the document; the respective seals, in decayed wax, are pendant on separate pieces of vellum. There are also pendant two other wax seals, in decayed condition, but the names of their owners, or of the persons on whose behalf they were affixed, do not appear on the document.

[3] Autograph.

[4] Now part of the Queen's County.

[5] Sept of O'More.

1557–8.

by reason wherof wee ar forced to forbeare his sending backe agayne thither for somme small tyme, fforasmoche as we have thought good duringe his being awaye to appoincte our trustie and welbeloved Sir Henry Sydney, knight, to bee our justice of that our realme and to have the chief rule and governaunce thereof for the tyme. We have thought mete, understandynge by the reaporte of our saide cousyn of Sussex, your readynes and good will to serve us to require yowe whensoever our saide justice shall have occasion to use your assistence, and shall call unto yowe for the same, that ye doo to the uttermost of your power followe his direction and bee ready and attendaunt to serve us under hym during the absence of our said Deputie (whiche shall not bee long) with the force ye bee hable to make for the advauncement of our service, in suche sorte as shall be by hym from tyme to tyme prescribed unto yowe. Wherein as yowe shall doo the parte bothe of noble man and of good and faithefull subjecte, so shall ye also thereby answer the truste and good opynion wee have conceaved of yowe and geve us good cause to esteame and consider yowe as your faithfulnes and good service shall deserve.

Addressed:—"To our right trustie and right welebeloved cousyn th'erle of Ormonde and Ossorie and to other the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall of the counties of Kilkenny, Tipperary, Wexford, and Waterford, within our realme of Ireland, and to every of them."

Endorsed:—"The last letter the Quene sent."[1]

5. James I. to Theobald, Viscount Butler.

1613.

[1613.] "James[2] R. Right trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. You have given such frequent testimonies of your dutifull affections to our state by the continuall zeale and forwardnesse which you have shewed to advance our service, whensoever occasion thereof hath bin ministred unto you, that you may justly chalenge according to the meritt of your indeavours, the regarde and estimation of a well deserving servant with us.

And as you have given us good cause to thinke you verie worthie of our former favours bestowed upon you, having heretofore bin pleased to call you both to this present place of honor which you now injoye, and to inable you by our grace to the certaine expectation of a future and farre greater hereditary dignitie,[3] which in due course will fall upon you, so likewise wee let you know that the sincere and dutifull application of yourself in all your courses to doe us service, concurringe with the observacion we have made of your constant perseverance in your profession of the trew relligion established in our severall kingdomes by publique authoritie, have made such further good impressions in our opinion concerning you that wee are resolved by other graces and benefitts intended by us unto you, to make it manifestly appeare to all men how much wee respect and value you.

And bycause wee understand that lately by the malignitie of some evill disposed ministers about the Earl of Ormond, you have received some harde measure in his house, where wee expected rather in regarde of the favour which wee professe to beare unto you, and the

[1] Queen Mary died on the 17 November 1558.

[2] Autograph.

[3] The titles of Ormonde and Ossory, entailed on him as successor to Thomas, the then Earl.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1613.

neere respects which are betwixt you and him by blode and allyance,[1] you should have bin intertayned with all honor and kindness, wee let you know that wee would not have you troubled or discouraged therewith, bycause wee are pleased to make our selfe a partie to your suffering therein, and that howsoever some ill affected personnes to our state may be malevolent to you for our sake, and worke you some displeasure, yet our favour shall never be wanting unto you, but shall allwaies maintaine you in your right and beare you upp against the practise of all those which wish you ill. And this wee assure you in the word of a prince who esteemes you a verie worthie and weldeserving servant." [*Undated.*]

Addressed :—To our right trusty and welbeloved Theobald Viscount Butler of Tulleophelim."

6. James I. to Thomas, Earl of Ormonde.

1614.

1614, Sept. 17, Theobalds.—Right trusty and right welbeloved cozen wee greete yow well. We have receaved your letter and do thereby perceave that your nephew, Sir Walter Butler, hath faithfullie delivered our message sent unto you by him, and that you your selfe are not averse from our intention concerning the effecte of that message, for which we give yow moste hearty thankes, assuring yow that the gentleman[2] whome wee have designed is one whome upon sufficient proofe of his worth and fidelity, wee much esteeme, as he, who being of our owne breeding, hath since his infancie continuallie served us. And as oute of our care for the welfare of your house wee have made speciall choyce of him for that match, so his neareness unto us may, as occasion shalbe offered, fitlie serve for the advauncement of such affaires as may concerne the good estate thereof.

Wee therefore expecte that, as at our desire yow have already willinglie given your consente, so when the gentleman shall come into that our kingdome,[3] yow will so far foorth favor and further his dessyns as the affection of the gentlewoman[4] wille permitte. And in this expectation resting wee wish yow all happines.

"*I assure myselfe that the bearare heirof, my olde servaunt, shall not loose his travell at this tyme, the skorne quhareof wolde in a pairt reflecte upon me, of quhome ye maye expecte better things if due respecte be caried to this my requeste.*"[5]

7. James I. to Walter, Earl of Ormonde.

1614–15.

1614–15, March 14. Newmarket.—Right trustie and right welbeloved cosen wee greet you well. Being informed that many differencies, full of intricacie and ambiguitie, were likely to aryse betweene you and the Lord Dingwall touching the estate of Thomas, late Earle of Ormond, whose sole daughter and heire, the ladie Elizabeth Butler, is maried unto him, wee were moved out of our princely care to preserve them both from those ruines and inconveniencies to which they are commonly subject, that are intangled with doubtfull questions and pursuites in law,

---

[1] A letter on this subject was in August 1613 addressed by James I. to the Lord Deputy in Ireland.

[2] Richard Preston, Baron Dingwall, in Scotland.

[3] Ireland.

[4] The Earl's daughter, Elizabeth, widow of Viscount Tulleophelim, who died i January 1613–14.

[5] The portion in italics is in the King's writing.

1614–15.

to propound a freindly agreement to be made betwixt you, by submitting all questions to the arbitrary determination of such freinds as you should each of you think fitt to chuse to that purpose, whereunto upon our motion you have both assented, and because wee are willing for the settinge of love and peace betwixt you, being so neere allied one to the other, to interpose as there shalbe cause, our persuasion and mediacion betweene you, in case you differ upon any points by the stiffnesse or partialitie of eyther of your freinds to whome you shall submitt yourselves, wee hold it requisite to appoint our Citty of London, in respect of our continuall residence thereabouts, to be the meeting place for such arbitrators as you shall respectively make choice of, to compose all controversies betweene you.

And as to this purpose, wee have allreadie layd our commaundement upon the Lord Dingwall to attend our pleasure here, so likewise wee thinke it fitt to require you to make your personall repayre hither, with all convenient speede, presently after the end of the next session of Parliament in that kingdome [Ireland], and to make choice of such freinds to whom you intend to referr yourselfe, and to bring with you all such evidences and writinges as are in your keeping and concerne the questions between you and the Lord Dingwall, that thereby the consciences of the arbitrators on both sydes may be better informed and proceede upon the sounder grounds in ending all differences betwixt you.

Herein wee require you not to faile, and to rest assured that we favour you and regarde so much the honour of your house that we will cary an impartiall hand betweene you and the Lord Dingwall, and give you cause to give us thanks and to retourne well satisfied and contented from hence.

Orders from Charles I.

1618. 8. 1618, Sept. 13. Havering.—To Donogh O'Brien, Earl of Thomond, President of Munster, and the receivers and collectors of the revenues of Waterford: to pay ten pounds annually, as "creation money," to the Earl of Ormonde out of the revenues of the city of Waterford.

9. 1637, Dec. 29. Westminster.—To Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, Lord Deputy of Ireland: Directions on petition from James, Earl of Ormonde, and his wife Elizabeth, for final settlement of amount due by her father, Richard [Preston], late Earl of Desmond, to the Earl of Middlesex and [Richard] Crashaw of London, for which lands were assigned in trust to the two Chief Justices, the Master of the Rolls, and the Chief Baron in Ireland.

Queen Henrietta Maria to the Earl of Castlehaven[1] and Viscount Dillon.

1649. 10. [1649.] "A Monsr. de Castlehaven.—Mon Cousin, J'ay esté advertie des services importans que vous rendiez au Roy, monsieur mon fils, en Irlande en cette decadence de ses affaires. C'est ce qui m'oblige à vous escrire cette lettre pour vous tesmoigner le satisfaction particuliere que J'en prends, et pour vous conjurer d'y continuer vos soings dans touts les extremites qui se pourront presenter. Vous asseurant que Je seray tousjours preste d'y donner toutes les assistances qui dependront de moy, et feray en sorte aupres du roy, monsieur mon fils, qu'il y contribuera

[1] James Touchet, Baron Audley and Earl of Castlehaven, author of "Memoirs of his engagement and carriage in the Irish wars," published in 1680, 1681, and 1684.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1649.

aussi de sa part tout ce que l'estat de ces affaires luy pourront permettre. Je n'adjousteray autre chose que pour vous asseurer de l'estime particulier que je fais de vostre personne, et que je rencontreray avec plaisir toutes les occasions qui se presenteront pour vous en donner des preuves, estant veritablement." [*Not signed or dated.*]

11. [1649]. "A Monsieur Dillon.—Mon Cousin, Ayant apris l'affection particuliere de laquelle vous vous employez pour la bien des interests du Roy, monsieur mon fils et pour celui de l'Irelande, J'ay creue estre obligée de vous donner en cette occasion quelque tesmoignage du sentiment que J'en ay, et ensemble de la confiance entiere de laquelle Je me repose sur vostre credit et bonne conduitte pour la conservation de ce royaume et de l'authorité royalle, vous promettant que J'employeray tousjours de tres bon coeur tout ce que J'auray de moyen pour vous y seconder et appuyer. Et que J'obtiendray du Roy, monsieur mon fils, d'y contribuer toutes les assistances qui dependront de luy lorsque l'estat et le succez des ses affaires le permettront. Cependant Je vous conjure d'acheminer vigoureusement ces fondements que vous avez jettez au repos et à la tranquilité de l'Irlande,[1] et d' animer par vostre example ceux qui vous y accompagnent. Les asseurant que leurs interests me seront tousjours d'autant plus recommendables qu'ils ont fait paroistre leur fidelité et leur courage en un temps ou les effects en estoient si necessaires. Je ne vous en diray autre chose pour le present, me reservant à de meilleurs occasions pour vous faire connoistre plus particulierement l'estime que Je fais de vostre personne, et que Je suis, Mon Cousin. [*Not signed or dated.*]

Endorsed :—" Coppys of letters from the Queene [Henrietta Maria] to the Earl of Castlehaven, etc."

12. Queen Henrietta Maria to James, Marquis of Ormonde.

1650.

1650, Dec. 15, Paris.—The Queen regrets that a long time has elapsed since she had an opportunity of communicating with Ormonde, and assures him of the continuance of her esteem. She adverts to recent news of doubtful authenticity from Scotland, and states that she had received letters, dated 15th of November, of favourable import, from that country.

French. Addressed :—" Mon Cousin, le Marquis dormond."

Endorsed :—" Her Majestie's. [Dated] 15 Dec. Recd. 6 Jan. 1650."

[Reproduced in "Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland," Part IV. 2., plate LXIV., 1884.]

13. James, Duke of York, to the Marquis of Ormonde.

1651.

1651, August 11. Paris.—" My Lord,—The Lord Taffe[2] being come heither from the Duke of Lorraine, and having brought answers to those propositions he caried, which he will fully acquainte you with, so that I neede not to do it, hath made me send this bearer, Harry Seymor, to you for to desire [you] to come hither to me if you could possibly, that I might have your advise and assistance in those things which do much conserne the King's service. I shall say nothing more to you, onely

[1] In reference to the treaty concluded in January 1648–9, between Ormonde, on behalf of Charles I., and Thomas, Viscount Dillon, with others on the part of the Roman Catholics of Ireland. *See* "History of the Irish Confederation and War in Ireland, 1641–49," vol. vii. Dublin, 1891.

[2] Theobald, Viscount Taaffe, created Earl of Carlingford in 1662.

refer you to Harry Seymor, and assure you that in coming heither you would extreamly oblige me, who shall ever bee your most affectionate and assured friend, JAMES."

Addressed :—"For the Marquise of Ormond."

Endorsed :—"His Highnes the Duke of Yorks." "Dated the 11 of August 1651. Received by Mr. Henry Seymour."

14. CHARLES II. to CHARLES DUKE OF LORRAINE.

1651, Nov. 10.—"Mon Cousin,—J'ay des ressentiments si veritables [de] la bonne volonté que vous avez temoigné pour ma personne et pour mes affayres que Je ne croys pas davoir employer beaucoup de paroles pour vous assurer que Je rechercheray avec tout le soing qui me sera possible les occasions de les faire paroistre. Je vous fais la presente pour vous donner part de mon arrivé en ce lieu icy, ou Je ne suis pas venu sans quelque peine. Il plut a Dieu de me donner cette retraite quant Je la devois peu esperer, en l'estat present de mes affaires. Je ne scay pas encore a qoy Je me disposeray pour y travalier utilement, mais j'espere bien donner les preuves au mounde que J'employeray les derniers industries pour m'aquitter de mon devoir et de sorte que vous naures point de honte, d'avouer l'amitié que vous m'aves faict parroistre. J'aprens que les affayres d'Irlande ne sount pas disesperes et que si les gens de bien en ce royaume pouvoyent estre assisté ils pourroient se maintenir. J'ay ausy apris ce que vous y aves faict pour leur secours, de quoy Je vous suis infinement oblige. Je vous conjure de continuer d'y penser et de vous assurer non seulement de toutes les reconoysances de mon costé qui se puissent imaginer, mais aussy que Je tacheray par touts les moiens qui me seront possible de leurs procurer, d'allieurs ce que Je pourrois. Je vous doneray de temps en temps advis de ce que Je feray en cecy comme de ce qui me regardera pour le generall de mes affaires, et vous prie de croire que Je suis autant que Je le doits par les obligations que Je vous ay veritablement, mon cousin."

[*Unsigned.*]

Endorsed :—"A coppy of his Majesties letter to the Duke of Lorraine, dated 10th Nov. 1651."

15. CHARLES II. to the MARQUIS CLANRICARDE, LORD DEPUTY in IRELAND.[1]

1651.—"My Lord of Clanricard.—Besides the letter you will receive heerewith, framed as well as I could to be made publique use of by you, your greate service and my owne inclinations require from me that in my owne hand I should give you assurance of the greate sence I have of your merritt and present danger, both which have as greate a parte in the inducements of my sending Sir George Hamilton to you as any other advantage I can expect from his imployment; to him I must againe referr you, desireing principally that he may be credited by you when he shall tell you that I am with greate reality and constancy

Your [*Unsigned.*]

Endorsed :—"1651. The King to the Lord of Clanricard."

[1] A copy of this letter in another part of the Ormonde collection is endorsed :—"Draught of a letter from his Majestie to the Marquis of Clanricard intended (*sic*) by Sir George Hamilton, but not sent."

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1652.

16. Charles II. to the Marquis of Clanricarde.

1652, Feb. 10. The Louvre, Paris.—"We have seen and perused your severall letters of the 22 of October and 16 of November to our Lieutenant of Ireland, together with the particular accounts of the unhappy state of that our kingdom and the several transactions there," etc.

Addressed:—"To our right trusty and right entirely beloved cosen and councellor Ulick, Lord Marquis of Clanrickard, our Deputy Generall of Ireland."

Endorsed:—"Duplicate."

[Printed *in extenso* in Memoirs of the Marquis of Clanricarde, London: 1722, pp. 206–15; and 1757, pp. 50–52.

17. Charles II. to Viscount Muskerry.[1]

1652, March 1. The Louvre, Paris.—"Charles R.—Right trusty and right welbeloved cosen we greete you well. We have seen your dispatch of the 17th of November to our Lieutenant[2] of Ireland, together with your Instruccions[3] to Patrick Archer, by which we decerne the sad condicion of that our whole kingdome, and the particular difficultyes and distresses which you are to struggle with in our province of Munster, soe we cannot but observe the constancy and zeale of your affection toward us, which we shall never forgett. We neede not assure you of our utmost care and solicitacion to send succour and releife to that our kingdome, and to every part of it, since you will easily beleive that we cannot but know what vast consequence the keeping up the warr there, in what degree soever, will be to all our affaires and designes. And that if our English rebells should be able to possesse themselves entirely of that our kingdome, and reduce our Catholique subjects there to their obedience, or force them to submitt to their authority, the same must prove almost fatall to all our other hopes and expectacion, and therefore you may be confident that we will not leave any way unattempted which may enable our good subjects there to continue and mainteyne soe necessary a defense of themselves, who can expect nothing but misery and slavery under such mercylesse enemyes.

We send you herewith a transcript of the letter we have lately sent to our good cosen the Duke of Lorrayne which we hope will prove effectuall and produce a good supply for that our kingdome. And we are now using our best endeavours to dispose the captaines of some frygates to resort to your quarters, according to your desire in your said instruccions, and we hope thereby, besides other advantages which you may receive, to settle such a correspondence with you, that we may never be long without hearing from you and sending to you. Albeit the keeping up this warr be of noe lesse importance to us than we have expresst, and though we have little hope that any spiritt of contending with and resisting the rebells will be kept up within that our province of Munster, if you should be compelled to withdrawe your person from thence, who only gives life to all our hopes there, yet we must not be thought to be willing in the least degree to sacrifize soe

[1] Donogh MacCarthy, created earl of Clancarty in 1658. His wife was Eleanor Butler, sister of James, Marquis of Ormonde.

[2] The Marquis of Ormonde.

[3] These "Instructions," and a letter of Patrick Archer in relation to them, will be found in "Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641–52," vol. iii., p. 273, Dublin, 1880.

good and so valuable a servant to impossible undertakings or to inevitable distresses, and therefore if you shall finde this designe desperate and that the contencion which may in some degree be still kept on foote will not be worthy of your presence and conduct, We doe give you full lycense to withdrawe yourself out of that our kingdome when you shall finde it fitt, and to doe whatever else with reference to your own particular affaires you shall judge necessary. And so we bid you heartily farewell."

Endorsed:—His Majesties letter to the Lord Muskery. Dated 1st Martii, 1652. Duplicate.

Passports from Charles II.

18. 1652, March 5. The Louvre, Paris.—For Henry Schuman, a German, who, as captain, faithfully and diligently served Charles I. —*Latin.*

19. 1652, March 7. The Louvre, Paris.—For Major Walter Witford, of a noble family in Scotland, who bravely, faithfully, and diligently during 14 years served the King's father and himself. —*Latin.*

20. Charles II. to the Earl of Castlehaven.[1]

1652, March 27. The Louvre, Paris.—"Charles R.—Right trusty and right welbeloved cosen we greet you well. We have received your letter which you sent by Dr. King,[2] he having sent it to us together with some other dispatches as soone as he arrived in France, but himselfe being not yet come hither, We cannot enough know the state of our affaires there, to give so particular an answer as from that dispatch might be expected; but you may be confident that as soon as We are informed of all particulars by him, we will leave nothing undone on our part that is within our power. We have written as much as we can say at present to our Deputy[3] there, and fully acquainted him with what the Duke of Lorrayne hath lately done, and what he promises speedily to doe more, which we neede not reiterate to you, since we finde that our Deputy and you are together in Galway, and we know he will fully impart to you all that we have writt to him, to which we referr you; and doe further assure you, that as we have a singular sense and value of your great affection and meritt towards us, soe we shall omitt noe opportunity to expresse and manifest the same. And soe we bid you heartily farewell.—[*Unsigned.*]

Addressed—"To our right trusty and right welbeloved cosen, James, Earle of Castlehaven." Endorsed: "Duplicate."

21. Passport from Charles II.

1653, July 25. Paris.—Passport for Thomas Dungan,[4] who served during the recent war in Ireland, with great intrepidity, skill and loyalty, as Colonel and quartermaster-general of the royal army.—*Latin.* 1653.

---

[1] See No. 10.

[2] John King, Dean of Tuam. See "Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641–1652," vol. iii., p. 425, Dublin, 1880.

[3] Marquis of Clanricarde.

[4] Subsequently Colonel of an Irish regiment in France, Earl of Limerick, Governor of Tangier and of New York.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1653.

22. James, Duke of York, to Ormonde.

1653, August 25. Caulincourt.—"My Lord,—I received your letter of the 19 and should have written to you myself by the last occasion, but that I had not tyme, so that I commanded Henry Bennette[1] to do it and to tell you that I should be very glad if you would continew writing to me, since that I have spoken with Marshal Turenne about the men that you mentioned (that Captain Browne would treat for), and he asked me what conditions they proposed, so I tould him that it was only to know whether he would treat with them or no. Then he tould me that I should send to have the propositions, and that he would treat with him, so that if from Paris you could send to him La Basse, to lett him know this, being that I beleve I can hardly send theither from hence, the enemy being bettwene us and that place. But for all that I shall endevor it. There is no newse heare at present, the enemys being still at Colingcourt,[2] but that the Archduke is come to Cambray, but I cannot certainely tell you if he comes to the army. I have no more to say but to assure you that I am your very affectionate friend, James.

Endorsed:—"Duke of Yorkes. Received 29 August, 1653."

23. Charles II. to Doctor Melaghlin Kelly.

1654.

1654, July 27. Spa.—"Trusty and welbeloved wee greete you well. The sad condition of our Roman Catholike subjects of Ireland, who have given us many acceptable proofs of their loyalty and zeale for our service, is so much in our thoughts and care, that although some attempts made by us for procuring them relief, while a partye of them was yet in arms, did not succeed according to our desire, yet wee have not given over to lay downe the most probable wayes which appeere to us to putt them in a condition to cooperat in the worke of their restitution, when it shall please God to inable us with power to undertake a warr in Ireland against those cruell rebels, who by murdering, banishing, and inslaving our said subjects, do exercise an unmercifull tiranny over them; and to this end wee have authorised Sir George Hamilton, knight and Barronet, to incourage such officers of that nation as are out of service to repaire into our kingdom of Scotland, where, by our directions given to Lieutenant Generall Middletonn they are to be employed in our army with regard to their quality and former places of commaund, as farr forth as the condition of our affaires there shall permit, and to be favoured by him according the measure of our trust in them, so as between those of our subjects in the Highlands of Scotland, which wilbe actually putt under their commaund, and those of our said Catholike subjects, who to avoide the unsupportable pressures and miseries they live under will resort to them out of Ireland. Wee are confident such forces wilbe drawen to a body, as being transported thether, when fitt occasion is offerd will lay a foundation for the reduction of that kingdom.

Now albeit wee have thus farr proceeded in designing the worke, yet wee see to our grief, that neither they at present cann find the benefitt, or the effects of our care and compassion of them, nor our other subjects under the commaund of Lieutenant Generall Middeltonn,[3] which are the only visible forces in our three kingdoms that oppose the rebels, be seasonably furnished with armes and ammunition, without such as wishe

---

[1] Secretary to James, Duke of York, and afterwards Earl of Arlington.

[2] Caulincourt. See Life of James II. By J. S. Clarke, i., 174. London, 1816.

[3] See Clarendon's History of Rebellion and Civil Wars in England, vol. ii., pp. 804, 817, 818. London, 1843.

us well and have taken to hart the many calamities which lie heavy upon our said Catholike subjects of Ireland, shall assist us to transport those officers and make those necessary provisions.

To the end therfore that this the state of our affaires may be known to those that wish well to us and to our undertakings, wee have made choyce of you, as fitt and trusty personn by whome our desires may with most advantage be conveighed to those who upon former occasions have express'd their affections towards us, and a sence of the miseries to which our said Catholike subjects of Ireland lay expos'd, and do authorish you to treat with them or any of them concerning means for transporting those officers and such other persons of that nation as shall think fitt to repaire to our said kingdom of Scotland and maybe usefull towards the advaunement of our service there, and likewise for sending timely supplies of arms and amunition thether, which being obtained may with God's blessing be a happy foundation of our recovery and restoring of our said Catholike subjects to theire country and freedom, and wee wish you to lett them understand, that as wee well know, a principall motive which may induce them to appear in our assistance, is their care of the Roman Catholike religion and of our subjects professing it, so they shall find that in acknowledgment of their so seasonable a reflection upon the now state of our affaires, wee will even in that point extend our favour in such measure as wilbe satisfactory to those you are to solicitt, whom wee beleave to be prudent and discreet men.

Wee have further enabled Sir George Hamiltonn to give you all light necessary for your proceeding in this affaire, which wee commend to your effectuall and speedy prosecution."

Endorsed:—"A coppy of his Majesties letter to Mr. Doctor Kelly, dated the 27 of July 1654."

"Instructions for a lettere from his Majestie to Dr. Kelly."

24. Charles II. to Ormonde.

1654, Nov. 17. Collen [Cologne].—"I shall be very impatient till I know you are come safe to Paris. I have written[1] to the Queene and to my brother, the Duke of Gloster,[2] not to suffer Mr. Mountegue[3] to come at him, and that Mr. Lovell[4] be continued in his place aboute my brother, and in case that there shall be any neede of it, you shall signifie as much to Mr. Mountegue in my name, for you will here there how he determins in what cases I am to be obeyed in and in what not. I am, your most affectionate frind, Charles R."

Endorsed:—"His Majesties. Received 25 November, 1654."

25. Charles II. to Ormonde.

1654 [5], Jan. 4. Collen.—"I am so allarum'd with the discourses that are here of the danger you run of being arrested in Holland, that I cannot chuse but conjure you to have a care of your selfe. The plain truth of it is, they do so talke of it that I bel[eive] some of us doe it rather to put the Hollanders in minde of [us], than to prevent any

1654-5.

[1] Draughts in the King's own hand of the letters which he here mentions are extant among the papers of Chancellor Clarendon in the Bodleian Library, 1654, Nos. 2073, 2074.

[2] Henry, son of Charles I.

[3] Walter Montague, confessor of Queen Henrietta Maria.

[4] Tutor to the Duke of Gloucester. The reference in the above letters are to the supposed change in the Duke's religion. See Life of Ormonde by T. Carte, vol. ii., p. 163. London, 1736.

1654–5.

danger of that kind, and therefore pray have the more care. I have written this post to my sister[1] to aske her advise what I shall doe with my brother,[2] and have consented to his stay there for some time if she thinke it best, but I desire you to informe your selfe very well whether there be the least inconvenience to my sister in any respect, and if ther be, to bring him to me as soone as you can conveniently. However, I would be glad to see you here, for I beleeve I shall have use of you very shortly, and I shall be in paine as long as you stay there."—*Signed in cypher.*

Addressed :—"To my Lord Liuetenante."

Endorsed :—"His Majesties. Received 13 Jan., [16]55."

26. Charles II. to Ormonde.

[1654–5.] Jan. [29]. Collen.—You doe not more wish to be in England, then I do that you should be there, except you wish unreasonable, but I must tell you I will not venter you thether except something be first done, and in such case I will be redy to venter myselfe, so that you and I shall meete and speake together though it may be we shall parte quickly. The truth is I cannot instruct you in the part you are to act nor well digest it with myselfe without conference together, and you will then see, it will be such a one as is worthy of the kindnesse I have for you. I am not at all frighted with the newes from England, from expecting the best I have expected, and am prepared to run away from hence upon an howers warning, of which you shall have seasonable advertisement and know where to finde me. The Chancelor will say somewhat to you concerning the armes, in which Sir G. Hamilton is sufficiently instructed."—*Signed in cypher.*

Addressed :—"To my Lord Liuetenant."

Endorsed :—"The 29th [Jan.] Received 2 February [*year illegible*].

[No. 24, 25, and 26 have been reproduced in "Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland," Part IV. 2., plates lxvii., lxviii., 1884.]

27. Passport from Charles II.

1654–5, Feb. 1. Paris.—Passport for Christian Moritius, who bravely, diligently and skilfully served as captain in the royal armies in Ireland. —*Latin.*

28. Queen Henrietta Maria to Charles II.

1655.

1655, April 16. Paris.—"Monsieur mon fils,—Je rescu votre lettre par Bennet par ou J'aprands votre resolution de retourner a Cologne. Je mestois flatée daprande par luy de meilieures nouvelles que celles-la : mais puis qu'il n'a pas encore pleut a Dieu de faire reusir vos deseings il faust se soubmestre a sa sainte volonte : Je ne lais[se]ray pas de dire que Je mestoit laissee aller à des esperances autres que a ce qui a reusy sur les asseurances que vous maviez donne et que J'av estte tres fachee du contraire, comme Je seray toujours de ce qui ne sera pas pour le bien de vos affaires et pour vous revoir comme vous deves esttre se que Je suis aseuree vous croyes sans que Je le vous dise, puisque mes actions vous ont ases fait voir : et le feront toujours que Je suis veritablement, Monsieur mon fils, Vostre tres affectionee mere, Henriette Marie R."

Addressed :—"Au Roy, Monsieur Mon fils."

Endorsed :—"The Queen's. 16 Aprill, 1655."

[1] Mary, Princess of Orange.

[2] Henry, Duke of Gloucester.

29. James Duke York, to Charles II.

1655, Aprill 25. Paris.—"Since I writt to your Majesty last weeke I have very little more to say, there being nothing new since then, and for the treaty all that I know of it is that is not yett concluded nor can anybody gesse when it will, though I am still apt to feare the worst, that it will, and in that case I do not yett know what they would do with me, for I know no more then I did last weeke; but I hope that though the peace should be that it will not be made till the armys are drawn into the field (which will be by the middle of next month) and then I hope I shall serve with Monsieur Turenne, as I did last yeare, and thought that it should be when I am ons engaged in the army I do nol beleve the Court would make me leave it, but this is nothing but my owne gesse, and by the next I hope I shall be able to lett you know something more concerning myself and wheither it is likely that I shall serve with Monsieur de Turenne, as I have mentioned before that I hope I shall. I will not trouble now with the newse of the towne but leave that for my next."—*Unsigned.*

Addressed:—"For the King."

Endorsed:—"Duke of York, 25 Aprill, 1655."

30. Queen Henrietta Maria to Charles II.

1655, April 30. Paris.—"Monsieur mon fils,—J'ay estte bien ayse davoir apris par votre lettre que vous soyes arivee a Cologne en bonne sante. Puis quil na pas encore plu a Dieu de faire reusir vos deseings comme nous orions desire, il faute esperer que il se presantera dautres occations; personne nan est plus impasiante que moy, ayant ases de raisons de toute maniere pour que vous nen puisies douter ny personne: sest pourquoy je ne mestandray pas davantage sur se subject que pour vous asseurer toujours que se fera mes prieres continuelles a ce que Dieu veille benir toutes vos actions come doit faire une personne qui est et dinclination et dobligation, Monsieur mon fils, Votre tres affectionee mere, Henriette Marie R."

Addressed:—"Au Roy, Monsieur mon fils."

Endorsed:—"The Queenes. 30 Aprill, 1655."

31. Queen Henrietta Maria to Charles II.

1655, May 1. Paris.—"Monsieur mon fils,—Ce porteur, Rookeby,[1] estant en fin sorty de prison, ne veut pas aller en engletaire sans premierement vous aller offrir son service. Sy vous aves quelque chose a luy commander yl vous yra trouver a Cologne, sy non, yl vous envoyra sette lettre et passera en engletaire sans vous aller voir afin destre plus capable de vous servir et ex . . . . sy vous naves rien a luy commander sy yl va seulement a Cologne il corira grande risque destre mis en prison a Londre. Il se peut rancontrer un temps ou il sera capable de vous servir. Cest tout le subject de cette lettre vous ayant escrite yer par lordinaire Je ne vous [*oblit.*]ray davantage que pour conclure [*oblit.*] avec cette veritie que Je suis et seray toujours, Monsieur, mon fils, Votre tres affectionee mere, Henriette Marie R.

Addressed:—"Au Roy, Monsieur, mon fils."

Endorsed:—"The Queenes. 1 May, 1655."

[1] Colonel Rokeby, imprisoned for a time in the Bastille. See p. 16.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1655.

32. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to CHARLES II.

1655, May 7. Paris.—I have receved yours of the 27 of last month and to send you the gazett (*blank*) burlesque and will not faile to send it every weeke, and for songs I will send some next weeke, and for the plan of Arras I shall have ready by the same tyme. When I writt last I thought I should have been able to have sayde something concerning my owne businesse, but I am not able to do it yett, for the Cardinall [1] sent by Mr. Montagu [2] to Lord Jermine [3] to lett him know that hee would speake with him and he was at the Louver [4] last night, and the Cardinall bid him come againe to-morrow, so that till next weeke I shall not be able to say anything to you of it. I had forgott to tell you that when the Cardinall spake to Mr. Montegu about me, that he profest as he has done heitherto that he would have a care of me, but that he is in paine what to do for me, for that the peace will certainely be made with Cromwell tomorrow. I beleve I shall know what the Cardinall will propose for me to do, and I shall not faile to lett you know as soon as I cann. The Court removs not so soone as I writt last to you it being defered till Wensday, and many beleve it will be till after Whitsonday. For the treaty, the letters from England have brought us no certainty, and the only newse I know from thence is that the Duke of Buckingham is come backe from thence and is past through Boulonge, on his way heither. It was the Mareshall d'Aumont tould it me just now at the Louver. This is all I have to trouble you with."—*Unsigned.*

Addressed :—" For the King."
Endorsed :—" Duke of Yorkes. 7 May, 1655."
Holograph. Sealed.

33. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to CHARLES II.

1655-6. 1655[6], March 1. Paris.—This bearer, Coronell Rokeby,[5] having at length gott his liberty, and going to offer his service to your Majestie, I would not lett him go without writing, he having desird me to do it. I will not say anything of him because you know him so well that I neede not. He has tould me that if you have no present imployment for him, that he will seeke some here, he having some hops of it; but whensoevr you should have use of him that he will allways be ready to serve your Majestie."—*Unsigned.*

Addressed :—" For the King."
Endorsed :—" Duke of Yorkes."
Holograph. Sealed.

34. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to CHARLES II.

1655[6]. March 1, Paris.—" I am very glad to here that you are safely arrived at Collen though I am sorry for the occasion of it. I writte to you by Rokeby,[5] who gos away to-day, but becaus I beleve he may be somewha[t] long upon his way, I would not forbeare to write to you by the post, to lett you know that the Court gos out of towne on Munday come sevenit, to Chantilly, where they stay but two days, and from thence to Compiegne, where they say they stay till the holydas of Whitsonday are done, and then they remove according to the march of the army, which will be togeather by that tyme; and for

---

[1] Mazarin. [2] See p. 13. [3] Henry, Lord Jermyn.
[4] Louvre. [5] See p. 15.

all that the Court gos away so sone, I can say no more to you of my owne businesse than I did last weeke, but before the Court gos out of towne I beleve I shall know what they intend to do with me. For the treaty with Cromwell, for aught I know it is in the same terms it was last weeke, for though ther came an expresse from M. de Bourdeaux,[1] on Twesday morning to the Cardinall, yett we have not been able by all the frinds we have to learne what he brought, nor can we gesse what it can be, but beleve that it is somthinge dos not please him, and which he has a minde should not be knowen; and this is all I can say to you of it. I have at length seene the plan of Arras,[2] done by one Beaulieu, very exactly, he having beene six months about it; but I am not riche enough to have him make such another to send to you. He is but lately come from Arras, so that he has not had it gravd yett, but within a fortnight it will be done, but not so big as that he has drawne it, it being at his owne charge he dos it, but if the King will be at the expence of it he will have it done as bige as that he shewed me, which is about seven foot long and large, but as sone as the little one is done I will not faile to send it you."—*Unsigned.*

Addressed :—"For the King."

Endorsed :—"Duke of Yorkes."

Holograph. Sealed.

35. Irish Soldiers in Flanders.—Order by Charles II.

1656, Dec. 26. Bruges.—"Charles R.—Our will and pleasure is that all our subjects of the Irish nation who are retired to the quarters neer Courtray,[3] with resolution to serve us be forthwith divided in three equal parts, to be distributed into regiments under the command of our most deare brothers, the Dukes or Yorke and Gloucester, and our right and entirely beloved cosen and councellor the Marquis of Ormonde, our Lieutenant of Ireland, in which division our intention is that such of them as served under our said brother, the Duke of Yorke, and Colonel Muskry,[4] during the last campania, shall continue under their command, so they exceed not the third part of the whole number; and that those who were of Colonel Grace's[5] regiment in France serve now in that of the said Marquis of Ormonde.

It is our further pleasure that the men so divided be distributed by thirty in company to such captaines as can make appeare that they were actually in command at their departure out of France with regard to their seniority, which rule is likewise to be observed towards Lieutenants and Ensignes.

And we will that such officers who cannot for the present be put in the head of companys, for want of the full number of thirty men, be provided for and have half captains pay until their companys be compleated. The like provision shal be made proportionably for Lieutenants and Ensignes.

To our trusty and well-beloved Sir Edward Walker, Knight.

Endorsed :—"For the distribution of the men at Courtrey."

---

[1] Ambassador from France to England.

[2] Arras was besieged by the Spaniards, commanded by Condé, in 1654, and relieved by Turenne.

[3] Courtrai.

[4] Charles MacCarthy, eldest son of Viscount Muskerry.

[5] Richard Grace. See "Contemporary History of affairs in Ireland, 1641–52," vol. iii., p. 420. Dublin 1880.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

36. CHARLES II. to ORMONDE.

1656. 1656[7], Jan. 14. Collen.—"I have receaved yours of the 11 of this month, and am very well satisfied with the account you give me of the businesse you went about. The Chancelour[1] does grumble and has s[w]orne two or three halfe oathes at (as he cals it) your gadding. He will write to you more at large, though I thinke ther is little to be sayed but only to make what convenient hast you can hether, for ther are some things necessary which cannot be done till you come. I have no more to say, only to wish that the winde may turne, for if it does not you will goe neere to loose the use of your face."—*Signed in cypher.*

Addressed:—"For my Lord Lieutenant."

Endorsed:—"His Majesty's. Dated 14 January 1656[7]."

Holograph. Sealed.

37. CHARLES II. to COLONEL CHARLES MACCARTHY.

1657. 1657, May 16. Brussels.—"CHARLES R.—Our will and pleasure is that you forthwith cause a perfect list of all the officers in the regiment under your command to bee delivered to our trustworthy and welbeloved servant Sir Ed[ward] Walker, knight, our Secretary at War, to the end their names and qualities may bee inserted in our Commissions. The which our farther pleasure is that you doe also cause to bee received from him and delivered, the severall officers, and that likewise out of the monies to bee payd upon the second and third liberances that you cause to be deducted and payd unto him 120 patacons, being the halfe of such fees as were established at a Councell of war, the tenth of January past, for preparing the said Commissions. And farther, that out of the 4th and 5th liberances that shall bee payd for your regiment that you cause the other halfe to bee deducted and payd unto him by two equall parts.

"To our trustworthy and welbeloved Colonel Charles Maccarty, Colonel of the regiment of our most deare and entirely beloved brother, James Duke of Yorke.

"Fees for commissions established at a councell of war, the 10th of January 1657, are as followeth:—

For the Secretary at war:

——	Patacons:[2]	For his clarke: Styvers:
For every Colonel's commission - -	20	48
For every Lieutenant Colonel's - -	10	24
For every Sergeant Major's - - -	8	24
For every Captaine's - - -	6	20
For every Lieutenant's - - -	3	12
For every Ensigne's - - - -	3	12
For every Adjutant, Chirurgien, and Quartermaster - - - - -	3	12
The totall for each regiment, consisting of 16 companies amounts unto - - -	240	20
The halfe whereof is ordered to bee payd upon the receipt of the second and third liberances is - - - - -	120	10

Endorsed:—"His Majesty's order to Collonel Muskry concearning commissions."

[1] Edward Hyde, subsequently Earl of Clarendon.

[2] Patacon, a Spanish coin, worth about 4*s.* 8*d.*

38. Order for Military Contributions to Sir Henry de Vic. MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde. 1657–8.

1657[8], January 18. Bruges.—"Charles R.—Whereas wee have found it necessary for our service that some fitt person bee employed in the Court of Bruxelles to agitate with the Ministers there both about the payment of our respective regiments quartered in Henault and Flanders, and for other matters relating thereunto, wherein such person will be obliged both to expence and trouble, wee have therefore thought it fit, both for our service and the advantage of all the officers and soldiers of each regiment to command our trusty and welbeloved servant Sir Henry de Vic, knight and Barronet, our Resident there, to employ himselfe therein, and doe thereupon hereby signify our pleasure that every Colonel of each regiment should pay and allow him, the said Sir Henry de Vic, towards his expence in the doing thereof, either out of the Estat Major or otherwise, five rations per diem to beginne unto him from the time that each regiment shall enter into pay; hereunto wee doubt not but you will readily agree.—By his Majestie's command, Edw. Walker."

"To our right trusty and right entirely beloved cozen and councellor James, Marquess of Ormond, Lieutenant of our kingdome of Ireland.

Endorsed:—"18 January 1657[8]. His Majestie's Order for the payment of 5 rations a day to Sir Henry de Vic out of the estat major of my Lord Lieutenant's regiment."

Official Letters from Charles II.

Directions issued from Whitehall to George Monk, Duke of Albemarle, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, John, Baron Robarts, Lord Deputy, Sir Maurice Eustace, Lord Chancellor, Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery, and Sir Charles Coote, Earl of Mountrath, Lords Justices of Ireland, in relation to grants made by the King, as follow:

39. To John Eustace and Maurice Eustace: office of clerkship of the crown in the counties of Dublin, Carlow, Westmeath, Longford, Wicklow, Louth, town of Drogheda, King's and Queen's counties, and of the crown and peace in county of Kilkenny.—22 July 1660. 1660.

40. To Sir Maurice Eustace: lands in county of Kildare, house, garden and orchard, in Dame Street, Dublin.—31 August 1660.

41. To Sir Maurice Eustace: lands and hereditaments of Maurice Eustace, of Castle Martin, outlawed in 1642 for high treason.—1 October 1660.

42. To Walter Eustace: lands in county of Kildare.—7 November 1660.

43. To Sir Maurice Eustace: custody of person and estate of Christopher Eustace, "commonly known by the name of mad Captain Eustace."—9 November 1660.

44. To James Eustace: restoration of his lands and hereditaments.—30 November 1660.

45. To Peter Esmond and Francis Esmond, sons of late William Esmond of Johnstowne, county of Wexford: restoration to their father's lands and estates in Wexford.—21 January 1660–1. 1660–61.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1661.

46. To Tobias Norrice: settlement in land for debt for clothes and necessaries provided by him, as commissary, for army sent to Ireland, 1641–2.—27 March 1661.

47. To Major Henry O'Neile: restoration to his estate.

48. To Sir Maurice Eustace: "Inches," water mills, mill-ponds, at Kilmainham, in the county of Dublin, salmon weirs, water courses, houses, cottages, and rights, as granted by Queen Elizabeth in 1576 to Francis Agarde.—12 August 1661.

49. To Richard Nugent: restoration of lands of inheritance, woods and messuages, possessed in 1641, by his father, Christopher Nugent, and himself in counties of Dublin, Meath, and Westmeath.—15 November 1661.

50. Charles II. to Ormonde.

1665. 1665, August 16, Salisbury.—Directions to issue letters patent under the great seal of Ireland to Colonel Edward Vernon for fifteen thousand five hundred and fifty-five acres of land in counties of Tipperary and Limerick for such uses as the Lord Lieutenant shall appoint.

51. James, Duke of York, to Thomas, Earl of Ossory.[1]

1673. 1673, July 4.—I receved yesterday yours by Tom Guy, and that affaire is settled as you desire, and am glad to find that your other officers are provided for, and pray lett Captain Narbrough[2] know that I take very well from him, the kindnesse he dos you in being your Captain. And you may also assure him that it shall be no way prejudital to him, for His Majesty will give Prince Rupert[3] directions to lett him have a flag upon the very first vacancy. As for newse [the] King of France is going towards Germany to be ready to passe the Rhine to joyne with Marshall de Turenne, in case the Imperialists come downe, and he be not stronge enough to deele with them. As for my owne affaire, I have layde aside the thought of the Princesse of Newburge[4] having not such a caracter of hir percon as I hoped, and so have pitched upon the Princesse of Wirtemberg, who is at Paris and will lose no tyme in having it dispatched as sone as may be. Pray lett me heare from you offten, and I will sende you what newse we have here.—James."

Addressed:—"To the Earl of Ossery."

52. James, Duke of York, to Thomas, Earl of Ossory.

1673, July 25.—"I have now two of your letters to answer of the 19 and 22 of this month. By the first I was sorry to find the accident had happened to M. de Schonberg before you left our cost, and by the latter I saw what most people believed come to passe, which was that de Ruyter[5] would not fight you, without being very much prest to it, or have some considerable advantage; and now I think you are going to your best

[1] Eldest son of the Duke of Ormonde and Rear Admiral of the Blue.
[2] Sir John Narborough, a distinguished naval commander.
[3] Prince Rupert was at this time in command of the fleet, the Duke of York having, by the Test Act, been incapacitated from executing the office of Lord High Admiral.
[4] Neuburg, Germany.
[5] Commander of the Dutch fleet.

station, and where, if they come out, you will have sea roome and be in the way of getting some purchas. I am very glad you escaped so well in your yacht, and to heare that Captain Narborow is recovered. As for what concerns my own affaire, it is now absolutely with the yongest[1] of the princesses of Modena, the King of France having prest that match since I did not like of that of Newburge, and though this princesse be so far off, I make no doubt of her being here by the beginning of October, for this will take up no great tyme only Lord Peterborows[2] going theither, and hir journay to this place, and within two or three days I shall send all my dispatches to Paris to him. This is all I have tyme to say to you at present.—James." 1673.

Addressed :—"For the Earle of Ossory."

Endorsed :—"Duke of York, 26th July, 1673."

53. James, Duke of York, to Thomas, Earl of Ossory.

1673, Aug. 18.—"I received yours of the 12th a day or two ago, and am very glad you escaped so well as you did.[3] I hope it will allways be your ffortune to do so. I long very much to have Captain Narborou's journal which you promist me, for I have yett seen no relatione that gives any tolerable account of that day's action. I wish you and the fleett well at home againe. As for what I wrote to you of my marriage, I thought it then certaine, but now I have reason to believe that of Modena will not be. However, I shall not positivly know anything till I heare from Lord Peterborow, who, I believe, is by this neare that place. If that does not hitt, I have endeavoured to take my measures so, as to have a wife here, from beyond sea, by the beginning of October, which is all I have now time to say.—James."

Addressed :—For the Earl of Ossory."

54. Quarters for Soldiers on march to Greenwich.

1673[4] Jan. 14, Whitehall.—Order addressed to Captains Sir Bourchier Wrey, Baronet, and Humphry Cornewall in relation to quarters and carriages for two companies of the regiment of the Duke [of York]. 1673-4.

55. Commission from William, Prince of Orange.

1674, April 16.—Appointment of Daniel Barry, as Captain of a company of foot soldiers.—*Translation from Dutch.* 1674.

56. Troops for Ulster and Scotland, 1677.

"Instructions to our right trusty and right well beloved cousin and councillor James, Duke of Ormonde, Our Lieutenant Generall and Generall Governor of our Kingdome of Ireland.

"Charles R.

1. You are forthwith to send into the north of our kingdome of Ireland eighteen hundred foot souldiers, of which four companies of our regiment of guards are to make a part, and the remainder to bee such other companys as you think fitt. 1677.

---

[1] Marie-Béatrice d'Este, born in 1658, married to James, Duke of York, in 1673, and subsequently Queen of England.

[2] Harry Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough.

[3] In reference to the victory over the Dutch fleet on the 11th of August 1673, for which the Earl of Ossory was made Admiral of the Red, and subsequently appointed to command the entire fleet in the absence of Prince Rupert.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1674.

2. You are to cause the said men to be formed into two regiments to be commanded by Sir William Flower and Sir Francis Gower, a Collonells, to whom you are to give commissions accordingly until our further pleasure.

3. You are to appoint such other persons for feild officers to the said regiments as you shall think fittest for it.

4. Together with the abovesaid foote you are to appoint six troopes of our horse to march, which you are also to unite into one regiment.

5. These forces you are to cause to be quartered at Carrickfergus, Belfast, Bangor, or the places adjacent, till further order from us, and are to be commanded by our right trusty and welbeloved cousin and councellor, Arthur, Viscount Granard.

6. You are to consider how shipping may best be provided for transporting the aforesaid forces into Scotland, if there should be occasion for it; and also how provisions may be had in readynesse to supply the said men and horses for ten dayes after imbarcation; and also to have regard to all other things which may be necessary to such a march, and to return us an account thereof. Given at our court at Whitehall, this eighteenth day of September in the twenty ninth year of our reign [1677]. By His Majesties command, Henry Coventry."

57. CHARLES II. to ORMONDE.

1677.

1677, September 18, Whitehall.—You know the meritt of this bearer, my Lord Dungan,[1] and of his whole family so well, as I need not enlarge myself upon it, and I thinke you know as well that he has been so modest as never to aske me anything since I came into England. I find the poure man at this time prest by some debts and losses he has contracted, and I do not know well how to releeve him, except you could contrive some way to helpe him where you are to five hundred pounds a yeare, to be settled upon him for seven yeares. This being the only businesse of this letter I shall say no more but to recommend this matter to your care and to assure you that I am your constant friende —C.R.

Addressed :—" For my Lord Lieutenant."

Endorsed :—" The King's. Received 30 October 1677."

58. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to ORMONDE.

1677, September 19, St. James's [London].—His Majesty having written to you in favour of this bearer, the Lord Dungan, I could not refuse, at his desire, to write also to you, to recommend his concerns to you, he being a person whose family . . . [2]always faithfully served the . . . . which none knew better than . . . . am sure he will still . . . . as any . . . for it. . . .

Endorsed :—" The Duke's. Received 30 October 1677. Lord Dungan."

59. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to ORMONDE.

1677, September 23, St. James's [London].—I could not refuse this bearer, F. Molony,[3] who is now agoing back into Ireland, to

---

[1] Sir William Dungan or Dongan, created Viscount Dungan of Clane, County of Kildare n 1661, and Earl of Limerick in 1685.

[2] MS. torn.

[3] John O'Molony, appointed Roman Catholic Bishop of Killaloe in 1671, and Bishop of Limerick in 1688.

recomend him in generall to you, finding him by the little conversation I have had with him, to be one of the soberest and discretest I have meett with, of any of his profession, and that I am confident will behave himself quietly and to your satisfaction. I have had the same caracter of him from others and amongst the rest from the Earl of Essex,[1] who knew when he was there, without which I should not have been so forward to have given him this letter, which is all I shall now say, but that you may always depend upon my freindship —JAMES."

Addressed:—" For the Duke of Ormond."

Endorsed:—" The Duke's. Received 14 October 1677."

60. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK to [ORMONDE].

[1677–8], February 18. London.—" Though I receved yours by Lord Arran[2] last month, I have had so little tyme to myself sinse the sitting of the Parliament, that I have had hardly any tyme to write to anybody, and besids what has past in the House of Commons has been so dilatory, and so little what one had reason to expect, after their pressing a war with France, as they did the last meeting, that till now one could hardly say they would do anything towards it but to oblige France to begin with us first. But now with much ado, a vote passed this afternone for to give his Majestie a million, which will be sufficient to sett us a worke, though more had been better, and now we are a going out of hand to raise the full 30,000 men, that is, so sone as money can be gott upon the creadit of what is now given. I hope tomorrow they will settle how it is to be raised, and that that will give us creadit. Tomorrow, I beleve, all the Colonels will be named, and I being to have a regiment of horse, must aske of you one that is under your command in Irland to be my Major, if he be willing to have that employment. It is Major Russell,[3] that has now a Company of Foott and I thinke he commands in Galaway, but because it is likly he may be unwilling to leave a certaine for an uncertaine command, I desire that you would lett him keepe his company for some tyme. I meane till we are hartily engaged in the war, and then you may dispose of his company. But this I must desire of you that when that is done he may have a promisse of a company againe when the peace shall be made, of which I beleve there will be little probability when once the war shall be begun, which now I beleve will be very sone, for after this vote, and the French attaquing some place, which I beleve we shall here of by the next letters, the war will breake out whether one will or no. And if the Marques de Bourgemaine, had done his part as became him, and as he might have done, in persuance of his orders from Flanders, the war had been begun already, which is all I have tyme to say now to you, only pray lett me know as sone as you can whether Russell will be my major or no, that as to that affaire I may take my measures accordingly.—JAMES." 1677–8.

61. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to [THOMAS, EARL OF OSSORY].

[1677–8], March 15. London.—I have receved two of your letters but have been so very busy that I have not till now had leasur to answer

[1] Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 1672–1676.

[2] Richard Butler, Earl of Arran, son of the Duke of Ormonde

[3] Theodore Russell, Captain of Foot, stationed at Galway.—" List of the Captains of the army [in Ireland] with their present quarters, 24 January 1677," etc. Russell was Mayor of Galway from 1674 to 1685.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde. 1677–8.

them, so for the proposall you sent me about the furnishing our troupes with bread, I have shewd it to his Majestie, who bids me tell you that as to that part of it, he intends to have it undertaken here by some of our own people to spend our own corne, but as to the proposal for furnishing of waggons, he is willing to treat with them about it, and you shall heare farther from me concerning it. We are now raising our men as fast as we can, the officers being all gone down into their several countrys to that purpose, and are to have their regiments compleat in six weeks tyme at farthest; and when we have them togather they and I do not intend to be long from you. We are sending every day more of the old companys over for Ostend and Bruges, and are fitting out more ships as fast as we can. Yesterday was a warm day in the House of Commons, where very strange things were sayd, and two motions made which ended in an addresse to his Majestie, immediately to declare war against France. This morning they sent it up to our House for our concurrence, but it being late, the debate was put off till to-morrow. I have not tyme to say more to you now.—James.

Endorsed :—"His Highness the Duke of York to my Lord. 15 March 1678."

62. James, Duke of York, to Thomas, Earl of Ossory.

1678.

[1678], April 3. London.—"By the last post I received yours with propositions in writing, about the bread and waggons from two severall persons, and have given them to Churchill,[1] (who is sent to adjust all things about our troups) to speake with them about it. He will need your help in that and other things. He will tell you all the news of this place, so that it is not necessary for me to say more, and besides it is late, and to-morrow morning I am to rise early being to go to Lord Pembrok's[2] tryal."—James.

Endorsed :—"His Highness the Duke of York to my Lord. 3 April 1678."

63. James, Duke of York, to Thomas, Earl of Ossory.

[1678] April 19. London.—I receved yours of the 20 from Boom so late last post day that I could not then answer it, to have told you what you know by this tyme, which is that your pretensions are agreed to heare, and settled as you desired. The proposition that was sent from hence, upon that affaire, I find was grounded upon a mistake, or at least a missinformation of somebody. I have not tyme to tell it you nor to say anything but to assure you the continuance of my kindnesse upon all occasions.—James."

Addressed :—"For the Earl of Ossory."

Endorsed :—"The Duke of Yorke. 19 April 1678."

64. Charles II. to Ormonde.

1678, July 31. London, Signet Office.—Directions for payment of four thousand pounds due to the Society of the "Governor and assistants, London, of the new plantation in Ulster," as part of the amount for the purchase from them of the customs of Londonderry.

---

[1] John Churchill, subsequently Duke of Marlborough.
[2] Philip Herbert.

65. James, Duke of York, to Thomas, Earl of Ossory.

[1678], August 12. London.—For all I had no letter from you by this last post, I could not hinder myself from letting you know how glad I am to heare from everybody how well you and you men[1] have behaved yourselves in this last action, tho so many of them have had the fortune incident to brave men, and you have been beholding to your arms. I hope those English that are with you before this, if occation be, will follow your example. We are very impatient for the tomorrows letters, expecting to heare of another engagement, or that the French shall have left the way open to Mons.[2]—James."

"Heere are severall good officers of Monmouth, Douglas, and Dongan, which if you have not filled up your vacancys would be glad of employments with you."

Endorsed:—"Duke of York to my Lord. 12 August 1678."

66. Charles II. to Ormonde.

[1678], August 31. Windsor.—This bearer, my Lord Castlehaven,[3] goes into Ireland upon two particulars of his own which is concerning his pension and his quitt rents. I need not explayne the matter any farther, only recommend him to your care to do what you can for him, as farr as the present condition of affaires will permit. And so haveing nothing more to say by this occasion, I will only assure [you] of my constant kindnesse.—C. R."

Addressed:—"For my Lord Lieutenant of Ireland."

Endorsed:—"His Majesties. Received 15 September [16]78 by the Earl of Castlehaven. Answered 5 of October [16]78."

67. Charles II. to Ormonde.

1678, November 5. Whitehall.—You may easily beleeve that I have not a little businesse now upon my hands. This bearer will inform you so particularly of all as I neede not tell you my opinion of it nor enter farther upon the matter. What will be the end of it I cannot tell. I am sure you will put thinges into the best posture where you are, that may be upon all events; so as I shall say no more to you, only to assure you that I have that confidence in you and kindnesse for you, as you may be assured of my constant frindship.—C. R."

Addressed:—"For the Duke of Ormond."

Endorsed:—"His Majesties. Received 12 November [16]78."

68. Order for Apprehension of Colonel Richard Talbot and others.

1678, Nov. 5. London, Whitehall.—"Charles R.—Right trusty and right entirely beloved cousin and counsellor, wee greet you well. Whereas there has been further information given us upon oath, touching a rebellion designed in Ireland, whereby it appeares that Richard Talbot[4] was to be General, the Viscount Montgarret[5]

[1] Subjects of England, in service of the States of Holland, under command of the Earl of Ossory, against the French.

[2] In Belgium, where the Earl of Ossory succeeded against the Marechal de Luxembourg.

[3] See p. 7.

[4] Subsequently Duke of Tyrconnell.

[5] Edmund Butler, Fourth Viscount Mountgarret, died in 1679.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1678.

to be Lieutenant-Generall, and John Pippard a Colonell: and that they had received and accepted their severall commissions from the Provinciall of the Jesuits by vertue of a breve from the Pope, as by affidavit made by Titus Otes (whereof a copy[1] is hereunto annexed) more fully appears: And it being further informed that the Commission to the said Viscount Montgaret, in regard of his indisposition, was to be executed by his eldest son,[2] we do therefore authorize and require you forthwith to cause the said Richard Talbot, the Viscount Montgarret's eldest son, and also the Viscount himself, when he shall be in condition of health, and the said John Pippard, to be immediately apprehended, and kept in safe custody until further order; and also to cause the said severall persons to be strictly examined to the points aforesaid, and to such others as you in your discretion shall think fit; and their examinations, with an account of your proceedings herein, to return unto us so soon as conveniently it may be done. The safety of our Government, and particularly in that our Kingdome, will oblige you to more than ordinary care and diligence in this matter. And so we bid you heartily farewell.—By his Majesties command, HENRY COVENTRY."

Addressed:—"To our right trusty and right entirely beloved Cousin and Counsellor, James, Duke of Ormonde, our Lieutenant Generall and generall governor of our Kingdome of Ireland, and to our Lieutenant Deputy or other chief Governor or Governors thereof for the time being."

Endorsed:—"His Majesties. Received 12 November, [16]78. Colonel Talbot and Lord Mountgarret."

69. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to ORMONDE.

1678, December 4. London.—When you went into Irland I recommended this bearer Mr. Flemings concerns to you; now I could not refuse writing this to you in his behalf. His request seemes to me but reasonable, which is that his affairs might be, as sone as the formes will permitt, decided one way or other. This being the only subject of this letter, I shall say no more but to assure you of the continuance of my friendship.—JAMES.

Endorsed:—"The Duke of York's. Received 17 December [16]78."

70. CHARLES II. to ORMONDE.

1678–9.

[16]78[9], Jan. 15. London, Whitehall.—It would be convenient to the condition of my affaires, that I might for some time put the imployment of Steward of my household[3] into the hands of one I would gratify at the present with that place. I do not intend by it to take the place from you, if you should at any time leave the commande you have in Ireland. But since your necessary services in that country will require your constant attendance there, this will in the mean time be suitable to my service, and shall be no prejudice to you. I will make no excuses to take off any markes of unkindnesse in this matter, because I have given you so many proofes of the contrary, and am still as ready to shew you that I am as much as ever your true and constant friend.—C. R.

Endorsed:—"The King's. [Dated] 15 of January. Received 1 February [16]78."

---

[1] Not in the MS.

[2] Richard Butler, who suceeded, in 1679, as fifth Viscount Mountgarret.

[3] See Life of Ormonde, by T. Carte, Vol. II., p. 476, London, 1736.

71. Commission from William, Prince of Orange.

1678[-9], January 29.—Appointment of Thomas, Earl of Ossory, as Colonel of Macdowell's regiment.—*Dutch.*

72.—Charles II. to Ormonde.

[1678-9], Feb. 13. London, Whitehall.—Though you have a publique letter concerning this bearer, Mr. Rider, and the farme[1] in which he is concerned, yett I thought it necessary to recommend him to your Grace, that the man may not be ruined in this matter, for besides that he is an honest man, the thing will fall upon me in the conclusion, for when he entered first into the farme, I assured him of my care of him in it, to encourage him to continue with his parteners, which he had then no great mind to do; therefore from time to time give him that necessary assistance which he reasonably may expect, and be assured that I am truly yours.—C. R.

Endorsed :—"The Kings. Received 28 Feb. [16]78[-9]."

73. Charles II. to James, Duke of York.[2]

1678[-9], February 28. London, Whitehall.—"I have already given you the reasons at large, why I thinke fitt you should absent yourselfe for some time beyond the seas. I am truly sorry for this occasion, for you may be sure I shall never desire it longer than it will be absolutely necessary, both for your good and my service. In the meane time I thinke it proper to give you under my hand, that I expect this complyance from you, and desire it may be as soone as conveniently you can. You may easily beleeve with what trouble I write this to you, there being nothing I am more sencible of, then your constant kindnesse you have ever had for me, and I hope you are so just to mee, as to be assured that no absence, or anything elce, can ever change me from being truely and kindly,—Yours Charles R."

74. James, Duke of York, to [Thomas, Earl of Ossory].

1679, April 1. Brussels.—"I receved yours in which you give me an account of what passed in councell to finish what was begun there the day I came from London. Since I came here, which,was on Monday last, since when, what with the visits I have had from the men of quality and old acquaintances that are here in towne, and the devotions of this weeke, I have not had almost any tyme to myself to write to you. We are still very impacient of letters from England to see what will follow the Lord Treasurer[3] laying downe his staff, and whether anything will be sayd concerning me. I wish for his Majestie's service, as well as my owne concerne, all his subjects were of the same mind you are. As for publique newse, this place affords none, only I have found more of my old acquaintance amongst the men then I expected, but of the womenkind there hardly any left of my tyme. Whilst I stay here I have desired to be as incognito, to avoyd all inconvenient ceremonys, and so the Dutchesse[4] will have I beleve more of the ladys' company, they being very punctilious. The Jesuits have been very discreet

[1] Of the revenue in Ireland.
[2] See Life of James II., by Rev. J. S. Clarke, vol. i., p. 541, London, 1816.
[3] Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby.
[4] Of York.

since my being here, as to me, for none of them have been at my house, and have orders from their Superiors not to come neare me for feare of doing me harme. And I have given directions that none of the English preists, that are here whose names have been in any of the proclamations, or named to be in the plot should come neare me, and for my owne devotions, I performe them as privatly as I can, and go nowhere publiquely, tho I cannot always hinder myself from being seen by some or other, tho they are well enough breed to take no notice of me. I have now no more to say, but that you shall always find me the same to you.—JAMES."

75. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to THOMAS, EARL OF OSSORY.

[1679] April 30. Hage.—"I send you here enclosed a letter for Lord Chesterfield,[1] and have truly reason to take very kindly any expressions of kindnesse is made to me at such a tyme as this, and I know him to be a man of that honnor as one can depend upon what he says. I am sure I shall. I am glad to find by yours also that the seamen want me, and do not doubt you will continue doing your part that they may continue their good wishes towards me, and it is a great satisfaction to me to know that anybody wants me. If what be true that they say, concerning the C[hevalier] D'Estree[2] coming out from Brest with a squadron and so considerable a one as they say it is, I veryly beleve our ships that cruse to the westward may meet him, and have a squable with him and then there may be use of those of our trad againe, and then I hope I should not ly idle, tho I heare Colonel Birch moved in the House that all the gentlemen might be put out of the fleett, and none but downeright tarpalins[3] command. The Dutchesse[4] charged me to remember her to you and to tell that she wanted you very much in her journey to Amsterdam, and is very much pleased to heare the ladys misse her, and has as great a want of them as they have of her. I intend to go back for Bruxcelles on Wednesday next, and take Breda in our way, and so shall be three days ageing. We are very impacient to know what will become of the Earl of Danby, and what defence he will make now he has delivered himself up, which nobody here expected he would have done."

Addressed:—"For the Earl of Ossory."

Endorsed:—"Duke of York.—April 30, 1679."

76. CHARLES II. to ORMONDE.

1679, June 6. Whitehall, London.—"Instructions to issue letters patent to Henry Gascoigne and Edward Bagalley, for grant of reversion of offices of Clerk of the Hanaper and Clerk of the Crown in Chancery in Ireland.

77. CHARLES II. to ORMONDE.

[1679], July 12. Windsor.—"I ordered my Lord Sunderland some time since to write to you to take care that a pension upon the Irish Establishment payable to Mr. Hyde might be constantly payd. I have

---

[1] Philip Stanhope, second Earl of Chesterfield, husband of Elizabeth Butler sister of the Earl of Ossory.

[2] Jean, comte d'Estrées, Vice-Admiral of France.

[3] Experienced seamen.

[4] Of York.

since seen a letter from you to My Lord Sunderland, upon this occasion, and though I would not have anything neglected for the publique, yett I must recommend it to you to endeavour to order matters so that this pension may be payd which I leave to your care, and so I am yours.—C.R." 1679.

Addressed :—"For my Lord Lieutenant of Ireland."

Endorsed :—"The Kings. 12 July. Received 10 August [16]79. Concerning Mr. Hydes Pension."

78. Charles II. to Ormonde.

[1679], September 29. Newmarket.—"If my sicknesse had not prevented me I had recommended my Lord Ranelagh[1] under my owne hand, which I now do, that you would be favorable and kinde to him as farr as he has iustice on his side. You know how busy we are in this place, so as I will say no more to you but that you may rely upon my kindnesse with all imaginable security.—C. R."

Addressed :—"For my Lord Lieutenant of Ireland."

Endorsed :—"The Kings. 29 September. Received 7 October [16]79. In favour of the Earl of Ranellagh."

79. Charles II. to Ormonde.

[1679–] 1680, Feb. 6. London, Whitehall.—"I have been applyed to by my Lord Radnor[2] in behalfe of his daughter, the Countesse of Drogedaugh,[3] in some concernes of hers in Ireland. I do therefore desire you would be as favorable to her in her pretensions as farr as law and iustice will permitt. This being the only businesse of this letter I will add no more but to assure you of my constant kindnesse.—C. R." 1679–80.

Addressed :—"For my Lord Lieutenant of Ireland."

Endorsed :—"The Kings. 6 February. Received 14 February [16]79–80. In favour of the Lady Drogheda, the yonger."

80. James, Duke of York, to Ormonde.

1680, May 6, Windsor.—"I could not refuse this bearer, Sir [Thomas] Newcom[en][4] to write to you by him and recommend him in generall to you, having had a very good caracter of him from severall here, which I thought not necessary since you know him yourself. I was glad of this occasion to lett you know how sensible I am of the assurences you give me upon all occasions, of your stedynesse to me. I am sure you shall always find me so to you, and may depend upon my friendship.—James." 1680.

Addressed :—"The Duke of Ormond."

Endorsed :—"The Dukes. Received 23 May [16]80. Sir Thomas Newcomen."

81. Charles II. to Ormonde.

1680, July 16. Windsor,—"I do not write so offten to you with my owne hand as I would, yett I cannot now omitt the letting you know how kindly I take it of my Lord Ossery that he hath accepted of the

---

[1] Richard Jones, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland.

[2] John Robarts, Earl of Radnor, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in 1669.

[3] Letitia Isabella, relict of Charles Moore, second Earl of Drogheda who died in June 1679. She remarried with William Wycherley, the dramatist.

[4] See No. 93.

employment I have given him to go to defend Tanger[1] from the Moores, till I can do better for the place then my present condition permitts me to do, and to assure you I will in my memory add this to the many marques you and your family have given me of your affection and zeale to my service.—C. R."

Addressed:—"For my Lord Liuetenant of Ireland."

Endorsed:—"The Kings. Received 26 July 1680." See No. 83.

82. 1680, August 3. Windsor.—"I do [w]rite this letter to you and my Lady Duchess upon the great loss you have had of your son Ossery,[2] in which I take myself to be an equall sharer with you both. You know I do not love to use more words than are necessary at any time, much lesse upon so melancholy a subject as this, wherein all I can say is too little to expresse the greate losse we have had, and therefore will only desire you to take it as patiently as 'tis possible and submitt all to the good pleasure of God Almighty."

Endorsed:—The King's. Received, 10 August [1680]. Answered, 14 August [1680]. See No. 83.

83. Queen Catherine to Ormonde.

[1680, August].—"My Lord Duke of Ormonde, I doe not thinke any thing I can say will lessen your trouble for the death of my lord of Ossory, whoe is soe great a losse to the King and the publike as well as to my owne particular service,[3] that I know not how to expresse it, but every day will teach me by shewing me the want I shall finde of soe true a friend. But I must have soe much pitty upon you as to say but little on soe sad a subject, conjuring you to beleeve that I am, My Lord Duke of Ormond, your very affectionate friend, Catherina, R."

Addressed:—"For the Duke of Ormond."

Endorsed:—"The Queenes." Date illegible.

Reproduced, with Nos. 81 and 82, on plate lxxxi. 1, 2, 3, of "Fac similes of National MSS. of Ireland," Part IV. 2, 1884.

84. James, Duke of York, to Ormonde.

1680, November 24. Edinburgh.—This bearer Sir Charles Hamilton telling me he was agoing into Ireland, I would not lose so good and safe an occation of writing to you as by him, for what one might write by the way of England would be subject to be opend, and what one says misconstrued, the never so innocent, for what may not we expect when both of us are so falsely accused and slandred as we are, when, God knows, if all his Majesties subjects had that duty and loyalty for him that we have, he could not be in those straights and so abominably used as he is, and betray[ed] by some of those he has most trusted. I hope that Lord Sunderlands and others[4] voting for the bill against me, and entring their dissents, because it was rejected, will have that good effect with his Majestie as to open his eis and lett him see that they are myne enemys, and have been basely left by them, and that he may expect the same usage from them. I have written my mind freely to him upon this

---

[1] Tangier.

[2] Thomas, Earl of Ossory, died at London on 30 July 1680.

[3] The Earl of Ossory held the post of Lord Chamberlain to the Queen. For further letters and particulars in connexion with his career and death, see Seventh Report of the Royal Commission on Historical MSS., 1879, p 738, and Tenth Report, 1886.

[4] See Life of James II. by Rev. T. S. Clarke, vol. i., pp. 600–620, London, 1816.

subject,[1] and upon all his concerns, with that freedome and duty as became me, which I hope, with the House of Commons having singled out Lord Halifax[4] from the rest, as they have done, will have some good effect, but unlesse his Majestie do something very speedily to free himselfe from the slavery he lives under, for I can calle it no lesse, and his loyalest subjects from the calumnys and vexation they are exposed to of being traduced, and most malitiously persecuted as they are by his and their greatest enemys, he will be lesse than a Duke of Venice, and there will be an end to the monarky, without as great a miracle as his Restoration, and two such in twenty yeares tyme ought not to be expected, considering all things. Before this coms to you, you will I beleve [be] able to guesse what will become of us, for I cannot see how his Majesty can lett them sitt a weeke longer, without venturing his crowne or quietly giving it up to them, which I hope he will never do. All things here quiat and like to continue so. There has latly been taken some desperat villans of one Cargill's[2] congregation, that have owned before the councell their damnable doctrines. The bearer can give you so full an account . . . (MS. defective.)

1680.

Endorsed :—"Duke of York. November 24, 1680."

85. Charles II. to Ormonde.

[1680] 1681, March 24. Oxford.—"I was very willing to give this bearer[3] a letter to you, to tell you that tho he has been in some trouble by the last House of Commons, yett he stands very right in my opinion, and I thought it reasonable to give him this testimony that he does endeavour all he can to serve me, and you know he has very good tallents severall ways to do it. This being the only businesse of my letter, I shall only recommend him to you, and at the same time assure you that I am truely your frind.—C. R."

1680–81.

Addressed :—"For my Lord Liuetenant of Ireland."

Endorsed by Ormonde :—"The King's. Received 12 May 1681 By Mr. Thomas Sheridan."

86. Charles II. to Ormonde.

[16]81, April 22. London, Whitehall.—The impertinent and groundlesse reporte being now revived againe of your being recalled is [the] pure invention of your enemyes and myne, [t]here never having been the least occasion given for such a reporte, for I assure you I vallew your services there too much to thinke of any alteration. This bearer, Fitz-Paterick,[4] will tell you this more at large, and give you a good account how all things are heere, and therefore I will say no more, only to assure you that you may be as much assured of my kindnesse to you as I am of yours, which is all I can say.—C. R."[5]

1681.

Addressed :—For my Lord Liuetenante of Ireland."

Endorsed by Ormonde:—"The King's. Received 1st May 16[81]."

---

[1] See Life of James II. by Rev. T. S. Clarke, vol. i., pp. 600–620. London, 1816.

[2] Donald Cargill, Covenanter.

[3] Thomas Sheridan, collector of customs at Cork, committed to prison by order of the House of Commons in December 1680, on a charge of being concerned in the "Popish Plot." He was subsequently Secretary of State and Privy Councillor in Ireland under James II.

[4] Bryan Fitz Patrick, subsequently Lord of Upper Ossory.

[5] MS. damaged at top. A copy, also damaged, is extant in the same volume.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1681.

87. James, Duke of York, to Ormonde.

1681, June 23. Edinburgh.—"My Lord Duke of Ormond, I am advised by my agents in Ireland, to desire his Majesties letter for passing into patent the lands named in the enclosed particular, which were sett out to regicides, but omitted in my former pattents, because I was (upon passing the Act of Settlement) put into possession of them, and continued soe ever since by vertue of the vesting clause. And in the same Pattent, I shall pass likewise a parcell of land in Stahalmacke, in the County of Meath, and another parcell of land called Ardetraine, in the County of Londonderry (both which are already seised in the King's hands for the uses of the act). And lastly the lands of Kilmakeoge, in the County of Dublin; to compleate my satisfaction for deficiencyes. Wherefore I desire, when such a letter from his Majestie shalbe obteyned and come to your hands, that you will cause the above mencioned Pattent to passe speedily, and that you will particularly recommend it to the Lord Chancellor for that purpose, that soe all my estate in Ireland[1] may be under the confirmacion of letters pattents.

And whereas I am informed that certaine lands in the Countyes of Kilkenny and Tipperary remaine in controversy betwixt us; I desire that we may refer the matter to Councell on both sides; and in case they doe not agree, that we may come to a tryall by consent, and if my title prove good, I shall for your conveniency willingly exchange these lands for others of equal value. Your most affectianate freind, James."

Addressed:—"For the Duke of Ormond."

Endorsed:—"The Duke's. Received 13 July [16]81."

88. James, Duke of York, to Ormonde.

[1681], September 13. Edinburgh.—"I was very glad of the oportunity of writing to you by this bearer, Russel,[2] who is going back into Ireland to you, to lett you know I have had severall letters from you by Mr. Keightly, Mr. Sheridon,[2] and others, who have come hether, which have all given me very much satisfaction, since I see you continue so very stedy to your old principles. If the same sperit of stedynesse continue in England, I make no doubt all will go very well, and I hope what has been done here will encourage people there, and lett his Majestie see that resolution and sticking to his old friends will secure him against all his enemys. Lord Hyde has been here and is gone back againe, and I am not to go up to give his Majestie an account of his affairs here till after Lord Shaftsburys tryal be over,[3] which is to be next month. I confesse I thought it would have been for his Majesties service, for me immediately upon the rising of the Parliament here to have gone up, tho it had been but for a few days, but his Majestie was of another mind and I must obay. I beleve the Parliament will rise by the ende of this week, all that his Majestie had charged me to gett done being past, and I have had the satisfaction to heare from him himself that he is satisfyd with what has been done. I must now recomend to you the concerns of this bearer, Russell. You know him as well as I do, so that I hope you will shew him what favor you can. He is a good officer and will deserve it. I have now no more to say but that you shall always find me as truly your friend as you can desire."

Endorsed:—"The Duke of York. Received 2 October [16]81."

---

[1] An account of these estates will be found in the Eighth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical MSS., Part I., p. 497 1881.

[2] See pp. 31, 33.

[3] The indictment against the Earl was ignored in November 1681.

89. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to ORMONDE.

1681.

[1681], September 26. Edinburgh.—"I would not lett this bearer, Sir Ed: Scott, go back to you without a letter from me, tho I need say but little to you, since he can give you an account of all things here. And now having this oportunity I must needs recomend to you Mr. Sheridon's[1] brother, the Bishop, that you would be favorable to him and advance him to a better Bishoprick when there is a vacancy. I have had a very good caracter of him and should be glad for his brothers sake you would shew him a kindnesse. I shall now say no more but to assure you that you shall ever find me as sensible of your kindnesse to me, as you can desire."

Addressed:—"For the Duke of Ormond."

Endorsed:—"The Duke of York's. Received 12 October, 16[81]."

90. JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to ORMONDE.

[1681], October 8. Edinburgh.—"Tho this bearer, Sir William Wentworth, can informe you of all things here, I would not lett him go with out writing to you by him. All things here continue very quiet, and are like to do so, and the choyse of so good a man, Sir J. Moore, for Lord Mayor of London, is as displeasing to the party here, as it was to their friends in England, and tis now to be hoped his Majestie will make good use of it, and to settle his affairs, as he need not be so much concerned whom they shall chuse another yeare. At His Majesties first going to Newmarkett, I was somewhat allarumed, at the report of some offers [which] were made to His Majestie by the party,[2] and great endeavers were used to perswade him they would serve him, many of the jockes were for this, and poor Lord St. Albans[3] as busi in it as any body els, which I do not wonder at knowing the dealings he has allways had, with many of the Presbiterians, but now I hope that is over and sure his Majestie cannot be deceved by them againe, and I am sure he is master if he pleases and may support himself without any other help but of his owne party, and sticking to them and himself, which is all I shall say to you now."

Endorsed:—"The Duke. Recd. 22 October [16]81."

91. CHARLES II. to ORMONDE.

1681–2.

[16]8[1–]2, Jan. 8. London, Whitehall.—"I am desired to enquire of you if that one James Hamilton, now Deane of Ralphoe,[4] be not well qualified to be a Bishop. This is the desire of some of the family, who have recommended him to me, and not knowing anything of the man, I engaged onely to aske this question in order to his preferment, which is all I have to say at present and is the onely businesse of this letter.—C. R."

---

[1] See p. 23. Two brothers of Thomas Sheridan were Bishops in the Protestant Church in Ireland: Patrick Sheridan, Bishop of Cloyne, 1679–1682; and William Sheridan, consecrated in 1681 Bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, from which he was removed in 1691 as a Non-Juror. See Second Report of Royal Commission on Historical MSS., 1871, pp 232–246.

[2] For the exclusion of the Duke of York, see Life of James II., by T. S. Clarke 1816, vol. i., p. 670.

[3] Henry Jermyn, Lord Chamberlain, who died in 1683.

[4] Raphoe, county of Donegal; James Hamilton was appointed Archdeacon in January 1674–5.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1681–2.

Addressed :—"For my Lord Liuetenant of Ireland."
Endorsed :—"The Kings. Received 30 January 1681–2. Concerning James Hamilton to be a Bishop."

92. James, Duke of York, to Ormonde.

[1681–2], February 2. Edin[burgh].—"Tis some tyme since I received yours by Sir William Wentworth of the 14 of December, and this has been the first oportunity I have had to answer it, and to tell you that I am very glad to find by it that the value of lands rises as you say they do in Ireland, for both King and subject find the benefitt of it. As for what is doing at London, as to the farming of the revenue of Irland, I know little of it, more than that Sir James Shaen has made proposals and that Lord Ranelagh objects against them, but I wonder you are not advised with in it. I am sure it ought to be. I am a stranger too [as] to what is like to become of me, not knowing yett whether I shall be sent for to London or stay here, but now I thinke a few days will cleere that, for if I have not leave to go up speedily, I am to expecte to remaine here a great while. My friends there presse my going up, and to speake plainly to you, I have reuson to beleve if it had not been for Lord Halifax I had been with His Majestie before now, he being the only man I know in power that opposes it. I do not know what creadet he has had in other things, but in this, to my cost, I am sensible he has. I pray God he may not shew another marke of his power and perswade His Majestie to call a Parliament in England, which at this tyme would I feare prove fatal [bo]th to the King and the monarky. 'Tis likly by that tyme this getts to you you may know whether that will be or not. As for the newse of this place, the Parliament here is ajourned till the 17 of April, by proclamation, and all things here are now very quiatt, for all what passed at Lanerck some tyme sinse, and I thinke like to continue so, though some people thinke there may be a rising, in the western parts of this kingdome in the spring. All care is taken that can be to prevent it, and to prepare for it. This bearer, Lord Roscomon,[1] can give so full an account of things here, that I need say no more of them. He has desired me to recomend him to you, that when a vacancy of a troupe of Horse happnes you would [g]ive it him, if you have not former [en]gagements. I have now no more to say but to assure you [you] shall still find me the same to you."
Endorsed :—"His Royal Highness the Duke of York. Received 18 February 1681–2, by the Earl of Roscommon."

Official Letters from Charles II.

King's letters, under sign manual, addressed to James, Duke of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant, and Richard, Earl of Arran, Lord Deputy of Ireland, on the following subjects :—

1682.

93. 1682, July 7. London, Whitehall.—Appointment of Sir Thomas Newcomen to the office of Major General of the army in Ireland, in succession to Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery, deceased.

94. 1682, July 31. Windsor.—Permission to Sir Thomas Nugent, Baronet, to raise in Ireland, by beat of drum, four hundred volunteers for completing the Irish regiment in the service of the King of Spain in the Low Countries, and to transport them from any Irish port.

[1] Wentworth Dillon, fourth Earl of Roscommon, author of poems and translations.

95. 1682, September 4. Windsor.—Appointment of Colonel Cary Dillon as Commissary General of the horse of the army in Ireland.

1682.

96. 1682, Dec. 13. London, Whitehall.—Permission to the officers commanding the troop of the King's Guards in Ireland, to enjoy privileges and take places according to the usage of his Majesty's Horse Guards in England; the Captain to take place as first Colonel of Horse in the army in Ireland, the Lieutenants as eldest Lieutenant-Colonels, the Cornet as eldest Major, the Quarter-master as eldest Captain, and the Corporals or Brigadiers as eldest Lieutenants.

97. 1682, Dec. 20. London, Whitehall.—Restoration of Robert FitzGerald to the place of Captain of a troop of horse in the standing army in Ireland, on the first vacancy.

1683.

98. 1683, Aug. 6. Windsor.—Payment of five hundred pounds annually to the Earl of Castlehaven till he has received five thousand pounds, to which he is entitled by patent.

99. Charles II. to Louis XIV.

[16]83, Aug. Windsor.—"Monsieur mon frère: Je me trouve fort pressé par les parents du Colonel Richard Hamilton,[1] qui sont les deux meilleurs maisons d'Ecosse et d'Ireland, de vous recommander ses interests, ce que Je n'aurois pourtant fait si lon ne m'eut assuré quil vous sert bien dans son employ, et come vous ne manquez pas de recompancer tous ceux qui font bien leur devoir, Je me persuade que vous ne desagreerez pas ce priere que Je vous fais et [en] faveur du dit Colonel. Je suis tousiours avec un amitie parfait, Monsieur, mon frere, vostre bon frere."

Copy in Ormonde's hand. Endorsed: "Copy of the King's letter to the King of France in favor of Col. R. Hamilton, 10 of Aug., 1683."

100. Charles II. to Ormonde.

1683–4. 1683–4, March 17. Newmarket.—Order for conveyance of five companies of the Scotch regiment of foot from Ireland to Chester.

101. Commission from James II.

1685–6. 1685[–6,] Jan. 29. London, Whitehall.—Appointment of James, Earl of Ossory,[2] as Colonel of the Foot-guards, lately commanded by Richard, Earl of Arran.[3]—*Vellum.*

Orders and Warrants from Queen Anne.

1708. 102. 1708, April 20. Kensington.—To Charles, Earl of Arran, Lieutenant General of the forces, to transmit French officers, prisoners of war, from Blackwall to Nottingham.

1711. 103. 1711, October 8. Windsor.—To Lieut. Col. Blackader, of Brigadier Preston's regiment, to resign to Lord Forrester of regiment of the Earl of Stair.

---

[1] Brother of Anthony Hamilton of the Memoirs of Count Gramont. See Eighth Report of Historical MSS. Commission, Part i., p. 493, 1881.

[2] He became second Duke of Ormonde in July 1688, on the death of his grandfather, the first Duke.

[3] He died on 26th January 1685–6.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1711–12.

104. 1711[–12], Feb. 29. London, St. James's.—To Michael Hyde, Commissary General of musters, and his Deputy, David Crawford, to allow full pay to Capt. Peter Bonafons of Lieut. Col. Thomas Farrington's regiment of foot, while on sick leave.—Petition from Peter Bonafons for extension of leave.

1712.

105. 1712.—"The word for April, 1712."

Begins: "For the Court: "For the city:
1 Monmouth. York.
2 Litchfield. Warwick.
3 Wells. Bristol.
4 Chester. Lincoln.
5 Rochester. Gloucester.

Ends: "29 Thetford. Woodbridge.
30 Faversham. Barking."

III.

COLLECTION ENTITLED "PEERS' LETTERS," 1573–1773.

The numbers within brackets refer to the letters from which extracts are appended.

	Dates.	Places.	Writers.	To whom Addressed.
1573–1663.	1573, Aug. 1	"Lord Abergeynes House."	Thomas, Earl of Sussex [1.]	Sir William Fitzwilliam.
	„ Nov. 2	Knockefargus	Walter, Earl of Essex [2.]	His brother.
	1599, April 19	Dublin Castle	Robert, Earl of Essex [3.], Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.	Thomas, Earl of Ormonde and Ossory, Lord Treasurer.
	1609, Oct. 31	Carricke	Thomas, Earl of Ormonde and Ossory.	Patrick Archer, Kilkenny.
	1623, Nov. 8	—	Elizabeth, Countess of Desmond.	Oliver Grace.
	1624, May 6	Clonmel	Earl of Thomond	Earl of Desmond.
	1626–7, March 28	Lismore	Earl of Cork [4.]	Countess of Desmond.
	1627, Oct. 15	Foord	George Abbot [5.], Archbishop of Canterbury.	Earl of Ormonde and Ossory.
	1634, May 30	Dublin Castle	Thomas, Lord Wentworth [6.], Lord Deputy of Ireland.	Earl of Ormonde.
	1648, Oct. 16	Carricke	Ormonde	David Crosby.
	1649, Aug. 29	Kilkenny	Lord Taaffe [7.]	Ormonde.
	1649–50, Jan. 1	—	Emer MacMahon,[1] Bishop of Clogher.	„
	1651, Aug. 10	Brussels	Nicholas French,[2] Bishop of Ferns.	Lord Taaffe.
	1654–5, March 13	—	John Bramhall [8.], Bishop of Derry.	"Mons [George] Lane, gentilhomme Anglois, Palais Royal, Paris."
	1656, Oct. 31	Cork House, Dublin.	Henry Cromwell [9.]	Countess of Ormonde.
	1662, July 1	—	Lord Bruce	Ormonde.
	1662, Oct. 28	London	Lord Aubigny	Sir George Lane, Secretary of State.
	1662, Nov. 3	—	Earl of Carlisle	Ormonde.
	1662, Dec. 4	Dublin	Earl of Anglesey	„
	1663, May 30	Dublin Castle	Lord Wentworth	„

[1] Reproduced in facsimile in "Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641–1652." Dublin: 1880, vol. ii., p. 472.
[2] *See* Clarendon State Papers, 1773, vol. ii., p. 556.

Dates.	Places.	Writers.	To whom Addressed.
1663–4, Feb. 4	Cahir	Lord Upper Ossory	John Wailsh.
1664, June 11	Dublin	Mabelle, Lady Fingall	Edward Butler, Treasurer to Duke of Ormonde.
1664–5, Feb. 4	Whitehall	Ormonde	" "
1665, April 9	The Tower, London.	Lord Richmond and Lennox [10.].	" "
1665, May 25	—	Philadelpha, Lady Wentworth.	Sir George Lane.
1665, July 3	—	Elizabeth, Lady Kildare [11.]	Ormonde.
1665–6, Feb. 16	Birr	Lord Callan [12.]	Sir G. Lane.
1666, March 28	"	Earl of Desmond	"
1666, April 5	London	Earl of Castlehaven and Audley [13.].	"
1666, April 19	Cockpit, London	Duke of Abermarle	Ormonde.
1666, July 3	—	Lord Athunry	Sir G. Lane.
1666, July 21	—	Robert Lesley, Bishop of Raphoe.	"
1666, July 27	Dublin	Earl of Drogheda	"
1666, Aug. 27	—	Lord Grandison	"
1666, Sept. 10	Kilfaghine	Lord Dillon	Ormonde.
1666, Sept. 20	Holyrood House	Lord Rothes [14.]	"
1666, Nov. 3	Elphin	John Parker [15.], Bishop of Elphin.	"
1666–7, Feb. 7	—	Lord Castleconnell	William Summers.
1667–8, Feb. 25	Camolin	Lord Annesley [16.]	Colonel Cooke.
1668, July 25	Collombe	Duke of St. Albans	Ormonde.
1669, May 24	Charlville	Lord Broghill	Thomas Page, Secretary to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.
1670, Aug. 13	Dublin	Lord Kingston [17.]	Earl of Ossory.
1670, Aug. 21	Rainham	Lord Townshend	Ormonde.
1670, Oct. 1	Dublin	John, Lord Berkeley [18.]. Viceroy of Ireland.	Earl of Ossory.
1670–1, Jan. 31	Dublin	Earl of Carlingford [19.]	Ormonde.
1671, Nov. 24	London	Henrietta, Countess of Clancarty.	George Mathew, Thomastown. Kilkenny.
1672–3, Jan. 18	Dublin	Lord Aungier	" "
1673, May 12	—	Earl of Derby	Ormonde.
1673, July 26	Belfast	Earl of Donegall	"
1673, Aug. 24	Lismore	Earl of Cork	"
1674, July 16	Mechlin	Lord Clare [20.]	"
1675, June 14	Dublin	Arthur, Earl of Essex, Viceroy of Ireland and Council.	Mayor and Sheriffs of Kilkenny.
1677, Dec. 11	Lisborn	Earl of Granard [21.]	Ormonde.
1677–8, Jan. 14	London	Arthur, Earl of Essex	"
1678, April 3	—	Amelie, Marchioness of Atholl	"
1678, May 11	Dublin	Lord Longford	George Mathew, Kilkenny Castle.
1678, July 5	London	Marquis of Atholl	Ormonde.
1678. Aug. 10	Dublin	Lord Strafford	"
1678, Aug. 21	—	Lord Burlington [22.]	"
1678, Aug. 24	Antrim	Lord Massereene	"

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1678–1688.

Dates.	Places.	Writers.	To whom Addressed.
1678, Oct. 15 (Recd.).	—	Louise, Duchess of Portsmouth [23.]	Ormonde.
1678, Dec. 27	—	Michael Boyle, Archbishop of Dublin, Chancellor of Ireland.	„
1678–9, Feb. 18	London	Lord Danby [24.]	„
1678–9, March 4	—	Heaneage Finch [25.], Lord Chancellor of England.	„
1679, April 12	—	Earl of Dumbarton	„
1679, April 18	—	Earl of Orrery	„
1679, Nov. 15	Whitehall	Lord Sunderland [26.]	„
1679–80, Jan. 19	—	Earl of Ossory [27.]	„
1680, April 25	Kinsale	Lord Kilmallock [28.]	„
1680, Aug. 2	Tuam	John Vesey [29.], Archbishop of Tuam.	„
1680, Sept. 5	Old Leighlin	Richard Boyle [30.], Bishop of Ferns and Leighlin.	„
1680, Sept. 18	—	Michael Boyle, Archbishop of Dublin.	Earl of Arran.
1680, Oct. 29	—	Roger Boyle [31], Bishop of Clogher.	Ormonde.
1680, Nov. 6	Mount-Alexander	Lord Mount-Alexander	„
1680, Dec. 28	Whitehall	Lord Arlington	„
1680–1, Jan. 18	Air	Earl of Airlie	„
1681, April 25	Londonderry	Michael Ward, Bishop of Derry.	„
1681, June 19	Windsor Castle	Lord Arlington	„
1681, July 12	„	Earl of Ranelagh [32.]	„
1681, Oct. 14	Raphoe	Ezekiel Hopkins [33.], Bishop of Raphoe.	„
1681, Oct. 29	—	Lord Fitzharding	„
1681, Dec. 30	Strabane	Earl of Abercorn [34.]	„
1681–2, March 20	Huntingdon	Earl of Chesterfield	„
1681–2, March 24	Killaloe	John Roan, Bishop of Killaloe	George Mathew.
1682, April 12	Belturbet	Michael Boyle, Archbishop of Dublin.	Ormonde.
1682, May 5	Elphin	John Hudson [35.], Bishop of Elphin.	Lord Lanesborough.
1682, June 10	Dublin	Lord Ardglas	Henry Gascoigne.
1682, June 16	Chichester	Guy Carleton, Bishop of Chichester.	Ormonde.
1682, July 21	Chatsworth	Earl of Devonshire	„
1682, Aug. 19	Rathclyne	Lord Lanesborough	Henry Gascoigne.
1682, Oct. 3	Blessington	Michael Boyle, Archbishop of Dublin.	Earl of Arran, Lord Deputy of Ireland.
1682, Oct. 14	—	William Moreton, Bishop of Kildare.	Henry Gascoigne.
1682, Nov. 16	Edinburgh	John Paterson [36.], Bishop of Edinburgh.	Ormonde.
1682, Dec. 1	Galway	Lord Dunkellin [37.]	„
1682, Dec. 12	Londonderry	Ezekiel Hopkins [38.], Bishop of Derry.	„
1682–3, Jan. 21	—	Countess of Arran [39.]	„
1682–3, Jan. 23	Dublin	William Sheridan, Bishop of Kilmore.	Henry Gascoigne.
1682–3, Feb. 27	—	Lord Dartmouth	Ormonde.
1682–3, March 9	—	Countess of Roscommon	„
1683, April 26	—	Elizabeth, Lady Dunkellin [40.].	„
1683, June 20	—	Earl of Kildare [41.]	„
1683, Aug. 15	—	William Smith [42.], Bishop of Raphoe.	Archbishop of Armagh.

Dates.	Places.	Writers.	To whom Addressed.
1683, Dec. 22	Dublin	Lord Blessington	Archbishop of Armagh.
1683–4, Jan. 12	London	Lord Feversham	Earl of Arran.
1683–4, Feb. 1	—	Lord Arundell of Wardour [43.].	Ormonde.
1683–4, Feb. 6	Cashel	Thomas Price, Archbishop of Cashel.	,,
1684, April 8	Newtown-stewart	Lord Mountjoy	Earl of Arran.
1684, April 11	—	Lady Antrim	,,
1684, Aug. 1	—	Lady Ardglass	—
1684, Aug. 18	Milton	Lord Fitzwilliams	Ormonde.
1684, Oct. 28	Whitehall	Lord Godolphin	,,
1684, Dec. 12	—	Earl of Denbigh	Earl of Arran
1685, May 2	Kilkenny	Lord Galmoy [44.]	,,
1685, July 6	—	Lord Ailesbury	,,
1685–6, March 6	—	Lord Rochester [45.]	,,
1686, Aug. 14	Antrim	Lord Kilkenny West [46.]	Earl of Roscommon.
1686, Aug. 28	Dublin	Lord Dongan	Ormonde.
1686, Sept. 1	Castlelyons	Lord Buttevant	,,
1686–7 Jan. 17	Dublin Castle	Henry, Earl of Clarendon [47.]	,,
1689, April 18	Kilkenny	Richard, Duke of Tyrconnell [48.].	Joshua Helsham, Kilkenny.
1695–6, Jan. 8	London	Mary, Duchess of Ormonde [49.].	Mr. Gosling, Kilkenny
1702, Oct.-	Dublin	John Hartstonge, Bishop of Ossory.	Ormonde.
1703, Oct. 20	—	John Hough [50.], Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry.	,,
1703–4, Feb. 18	London	Duke of Argyll	,,
1704, April 7	London	Duke of Leeds	,,
1704, April 16	—	Earl of Cavan	,,
1704, April 26	—	Countess of Cavan	,,
1704, June 17	Hatfield	Earl of Cromarty	,,
1704, July 19	Exon	Lord Doneraile	,,
1704, July 29	Thorp	Lord Carmarthen	,,
1704, Sept. 7	—	Earl of Rochford	,,
1704, Sept. 13	—	Edward Smith [51.] Bishop of Down and Connor.	,,
1704, Sept. 17	Warwick Castle	Lord Basil Denbigh	,,
1704, Dec. 13	Barronhill	Lord Bulkeley	,,
1704–5, Jan. 1	London	Lord Cholmondeley	,,
1704–5, Jan. 23	London	Lord Conningsby [52.]	,,
1704–5, Feb. 1	London	Lord Abingdon	,,
1704–5, Feb. 23	Limerick	Lord Ikerrin [53.]	,,
1705, April 8	—	Lord Conway	,,
1705, May 5	—	Lord Coningsby [54.]	,,
1705, May 22	London	Lord Charlemont [55.]	,,
1705, Aug. 18	—	St. George Ashe [56.], Bishop of Clogher.	,,
1705, Sept. 15	Hillendon	Duke of "Schonburg and Leinster" [57.].	,,
1705, Nov. 19	Dublin	Lord Cutts	,,

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1705–1773.

Dates.	Places.	Writers.	To whom Addressed.
1705, Dec. 12	Rostellan	Lord Inchiquin [58.]	Secretary Southwell, London.
1705–6, Jan. 5	Dublin	Lord Dungannon	Ormonde.
1705–6, Jan. 29	—	Lord Carpenter	„
1705–6, March 16	—	Wellbore, Ellis [59.], Bishop of Kildare.	„
1706, May 25	Dublin	Lord De Lovaine	„
1706, July 29	Twitnam	Lord Bradford	„
1706, Oct. 10	—	Katherine, Countess of Donegal.	„
1710–11, Feb. 11	Valladolid	Lord Faulkland [60.]	„
1710–11, March 3	Dublin	Sir Constantine Phipps [61.], Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	„
1711, April 13	Plymouth	Lord Slane [62.]	„
1711–12, Mar. 15	—	Lord Lansdowne	„
1712, Nov. 15	—	Lord Mountcashel	„
1712–13, Feb. 18	Hamburg	Lord Clancarty	„
1746, Nov.	—	Lord Desart	Robert Harrison, Kilkenny.
1753, June 21	Chateau de St. Germain-en-Laye.	"L. Magenis Iveagh [63.], otherwise Lady Galmoy."	Mr. Butler, Kilcash.
1773, July 16	—	Lord Cahir	—
	LETTERS WITHOUT YEAR-DATES.		
Dec. 7	—	Ailesbury, Earl of	Sir James Butler, Lincoln's Inn.
—	—	Antrim, Lord	Earl of Arran, Lord Deputy of Ireland.
—	—	Beaufort, Duke of	Ormonde.
March 25	Kilbrew	Beresford, N. S.	„
March 24	Dublin	Blayney, Lord	„
June 26	Ware	Brooke, Lord	„
—	—	Broune, Lord	John Butler, Kilcash.
Feb. 20	Thionville	Carlingford, Lady E.	Ormonde.
—	—	Chesterfield F., Countess of	Duchess of Ormonde,
June 14	Exeter	Cholmondeley, Margaret Lady	Ormonde.
—	—	Clanricarde, Lord	Walter Burke.
—	—	Derby, Elizabeth, Countess of	Earl of Arran, Lord Deputy.
—	—	De Rupe et Fermoy [64.], Lord	Ormonde.
—	—	Dungannon, Lady	„
Oct. 15	—	Grantham, Lord	Benjamin Portlock.
Jan. 25	Cork	Kinsale, Courcy, Lord	Ormonde.
Nov. 4	—	„ „	George Gascoigne.
—	—	„ „	Ormonde.
March 8	—	London, Henry Compton [65.], Bishop of (1675–1713).	„
Aug. 12	London	Longford, Lady	Earl of Arran.
May 22	—	Ossory, M., Lady	Ormonde.
April 6	Berlin	Raby, Lord	„
Sept. 1	Dublin	Roscommon, Lord	Henry Gascoigne.
Aug. 13	—	Rosse, Lord	Ormonde.
Nov. 21	London	Tunbridge	—

APPENDIX.

1573.

[1.] THOMAS, EARL OF SUSSEX, to SIR WILLIAM FITZWILLIAMS.

1573, Aug. 1. Lord Abergeyne's house.—"After my very hartie commendacions to your good Lordship: where it hathe pleased the Queens Majestie to graunte a sute to the bearer hereof Mr. Jesparr Horsey whoe hathe served a long tyme verye well in Irelande, and is thought to be a man fitt for anye service hir Majestie shall comand him, and that he presentlye repairethe thether to your Lordship for the full ending of hir Majesties sayed graunte; I shall hartely praye your Lordship to shewe to him your favorable helppe so as he maye therby enioye the same to his best comodetie, and I doubt not he will requitte the same with his service to your Lordship there and his frendes wilbe redie to give your Lordship moste hartie thanks for the same. And so I comitt your good Lordship to the Almightie."

Addressed:—"To my very loving brother Sir William Fitzwilliams knighte Lord Deputie of Ireland."

Endorsed:—"Erl of Sussex in the favor of Jaspar Horsey. 1 August 1573. Venit at Laughlin. 28 Novembris 1573."

[2.] WALTER DEVEREUX, EARL OF ESSEX, to his BROTHER.[1]

1573, Nov. 2. Knockefargus.—"My good brother, because I know howe this bearer Edward Waterhous is affectid to you, and what good oppynion you have of him, I shall not neade to require you to give him creadit. He shall attend uppon you not onlye to impart the state of this countrey with you, but to shewe you in what poincts I desier your freendeshippe, and furthirrance. I have willed him to saie somme thinges to you in the behalfe of my Lord the Erle of Ormounde, and like as I purpose to accomplishe whatsoever the bearer shall saye of that matter to you, so doe I desier that in tyme convenient and as you shall finde the matter to be uttered by Waterhous to take effecte you will give to the Erle your woord and promisse on my behalfe, that it shalbe on my parte fullie performid. And so leavinge all other matters to the bearer I end, reprovinge a little action of unkindines that I have not receivd from you anny answere to my former letters."

Endorsed:—"2 November 1573. From therle of Essex out of Ireland."

[3.] COMMISSION to THOMAS, EARL OF ORMONDE.

1599, April 19. Dublin Castle.—"Essex. By the Lord Liuetenant of Ireland. Robert Earle of Essex and Ewe, etc., Earle Marshall of England, Liuetenant and Governor Generall of the Kingdome or Ireland, etc. To owre welbeloved the Erle of Ormond, Lord Tresored of Ireland. Whereas we fynde yt needfull that your Lordship should be furnished with sufficient strength both to answer and take all occasions of doing her Majestie service as well in your passage from hence to Kilkenni, as afterwards, we have thought meete to assigne and appoynte unto your Lordship certayne troopes of horse an foote, both to garde your person in your sayed passage thether and otherwise to be ymployed by you; geving your Lordship by vertue hereof full and

1599.

[1] George Devereux.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1599. absolute powre and commandment over the sayed troupes and over all other wheresoever within this kingdome at owre Lieutenant General, as also to intertayne any parly or treaty with the Rebells as farr as your Lordship shall hold yt fitt, and likewise to use all other proceedings for the advancement of the present service till your Lordship shall recave further direction from us: willing and commaunding by authority heereof all officers of the armie to whom yt shall appertayne to be obedient, and assisting unto your Lordship."

Endorsed:—"Therle or Essex: comyssion to my Lord."

[4.] RICHARD BOYLE, EARL OF CORK, to the COUNTESS OF DESMOND.[1]

1626. 1626, March 27. Lismoor.—'I am veary sorry that Mr. David Rooth failed your Ladyship's expectation, and for Mr. Richard Cumerford, I neither know his person nor estate nor the liabilieties of any of thother two gentlemen whose bonds you offer me for my repayment. Yett yf all others should faile you I will not be short in myself towardes you to whome I have vowed my best respects and service And therefore I have sent this my servant once againe to attend you with the bond for Mr. Cumerford and the other two gentlemen to enter into, and that don, then to deliver your Ladyship my letters of advice and bills of exchandge for Mr. Phillipp Burlymach to pay you the 400*l.* in London. And I praie, madam, beleeve though I take their bond for securety, yet that yt is your honorable promise and engagement that I cheefly rely uppon for I know you to be soe noble, as that you will keep your word with me, who being justly performed withall, will ever heerafter be ready to serve you againe in these and all other your occations. And I would esteem yt a great happiness unto me, to be an actor and witnes in making a firm attonement between your Ladyship and the Lord Esmond, whome in my best observacions I have ever noted to be your faithful and unfeigned servant, and such a one as is worthie to be preserved, and not uppon slight misunderstandings to be discarded. I will deteign your Ladyship no longer, but would be glad to know by the return of this bearer, when and where your Ladyship purposes to embarque for England, wishing yt might be at Yoghall, and that you will grace my poor howse with your presence at Lismoor where your hearty welcome should supplie all other defects; but whether your Ladyship will take shipping at Yoghall, or elsewhere, soe I maie have certen notice thereof, I, and my son, or one of us at least, desier to have the honor to kiss your hands before your departure, and willingly would I waite uppon you, and have one howers conference with your Ladyship, before yow goe to sea; and soe beseeching God to bless your Ladyship, with tendre of my Lady Fenton, her daughters, and my own services, we wish you all happines, and humbly take leave."

Addressed:—"To the right honorable, my much honored Lady, the Countess of Desmond, at Kilkenny, give these."

Endorsed:—"The Erle of Corke's letter to Countess Desmond."

[5.] GEORGE ABBOT, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, to WALTER, EARL OF ORMONDE.

1627. 1627, Oct. 15. Foord.—"I received from you a letter, whereby you intreated that the Lord Thurles, your Lordship's grandchild, might for a fewe dayes repaire vnto you, that hee might bee present at the concluding of some matters, betweene your selfe and the Earle of Desmond,

[1] Elizabeth Preston, relict of Sir Richard Preston, who was drowned in 1628.

and accordingly I gave order for his going unto you. But by a second letter from your Lordship I finde, that you have a purpose to stay him at London for the learning of Frenche, and to bee instructed to write I pray your Lordship to remember, that by order of King James and the Counsel Table hee was committed unto mee, and I must expect and do, that you forthwith returne him unto mee, unlesse your Lordship can get mee discharged from him by the Kinges authority, whiche if it bee not done with speede, I must have recourse unto the Kinges Majesty by way of complaint, whiche I am not willing to do. And soe expecting to heare from you, with remembrance of my love, I rest." 1627.

Addressed :—"To the right honorable my very good Lord the Earle of Ormond and Ossory at his house in Drury lane give these."

Endorsed :—"The Lord Bishopp of Cant[erbury] his letter to the Earle of Ormond, touching the Lord of Thurles."

[6.] Lord Deputy Wentworth to Ormonde.

1634, May 30. Dublin Castle.—"After our hartie comendaciones to your Lordship whereas there are twoe burgesses to bee elected for the towne of Gowran to serve at this insuinge Parliament appointed to begin the fourteen of July next, and forasmuch as wee are desirous that Sir George Hamilton, Knight, may bee nominated for one of the burgesses of the said burroughe, wee have therefore thought good to recomend him unto you for that imployment, that by your good meanes and assistance the said Sir George may bee chosen for one of the said burgesses, whoe wee make noe doubt will well and honestly performe the trust reposed in him and that without any charge to the place for which hee shalbe imployed. And soe leavinge to your good care what may more conduce to the furtherance of the service, wee bid your Lordship very hartely farewell." 1634.

Addressed :—"To the Right honorable our very good Lord the Earle of Ormonde and Ossory."

[7.] Theobald, Viscount Taaffe, to Ormonde.

1649, August 29. Kilkenny.—"Haveinge examined the severall stores under my charge I finde but five hundered shovells and spades, and fifty pickaxes, all which are in this towne and Laghlen. Two days agon the Comitioners offered me monny for providing more, which I shall indevor to have in a redines; but the securest way to be timely suplyd wilbe to write to the severall towns, which I have gott the Comitioners to doe. I have noe horses nor oxen for cariadge nor wagons, nor cars. I am providing stradles with iron hookes for light cariadge. Here is store of match and but twenty barells of powder, nor can I tell wher to gett more, for want of mony, which Sir George Hamilton and the Comitioners canott affoord. I pray my Lord what ever you express should be performed by me lett your Excelencys orders be directed unto me concerninge it and to the best of my power it shalbe obeyed." 1649.

Addressed :—"For his Excelence the Marques of Ormonde Lord Lieutenant Generall of Ireland, these."

Endorsed :—"Lord Taaffe. Dated 29 August 1649. 500 shovells and spades and 50 pickaxes in the store, etc. and but 20 barrells of powder."

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

[8.] John Bramhall, Bishop of Derry, to George Lane.

1654–5. 1654[–5], March 13. Vlyssing [Flushing].—"I returned to you the pistols which you were pleased to lend me at Paris with my thankes præsently after my arrivall here, which I heare you received at the same time you gave me letters requisitoire about the business of Robert Thomson, Jan Clawson, Anthonio de Porter, against Capteine Anthonio Vander Zeep, Captein Odoran etc. But the parties not being then at Bruges I left them with Mr. Parker and he at his comming thence left them with a freind to be delivered to them upon their comming thither, since which time we never heard of them untill the last weeke when three of the owners came hither to me and were very desirous of them, and promised upon their success a good gratuity. Whereupon we sent to Bruges to procure them, but La Croix who hath them is in England. I desire you to send another copy of them sealed with the great seale, or the same seale that they were, and write what your fees are, and before they have them they shall pay your fees, and if the the gratuity come you shall have a share of it.

"Direct your letter to me at the Prince of Orenge his house in Vlyssingh. I am going to the Hague, but either Mr. Parker or I shall be backe here before your letters can come.

"The parties who were indebted to Captein Whittington in Dunkirke were never there since; so nothing could be done in that affaire, God Allmighty blesse us."

Addressed:—"A Monsieur Lane, Gentilhomme Anglois, a la Palais Royale a Paris."

Endorsed:—"My Lord of Derry's. Dated 13, received 25 March 1654[–5]."

[9.] Fragment of Letter to the Marchioness of Ormonde from Henry Cromwell.

Corke-house[1] the 31st of October 1656.

1656. . . . . spect, and therefore woul[d] . . . . . of them as your Ladyships ten[a]nts the Co[unc]ell being upon a way of settling your Ladyship upon those lands.

"The agreeing with them as your tenants will be (I am confident) an acceptable worke to all the Councell but especially to him who is,

"Madam, your Ladyships humble servant, H. Cromwell.

Addressed:—"For the Right Honourable the Countesse of Ormond, these."

Endorsed:—"Resceved the 16 of Dec[ember]."

[10.] Duke of Richmond and Lennox to Ormonde, 1665.

1665. [1665], April 9. London, the Tower.—"As soone as I thought it might be reasonable to make my address to his Majesty, I employed my Lord of Middleton and Newbrough to desyer your Lordships favourable assistance to procure my liberty but findeing that your Grace does not understand I had don soe, I make use of this means to put it out of doubt, beseeching your Lordship to intercede in my favour with his Majesty whom if you find unsatisfyed in any part of my conduct I beg

[1] Dublin. *See* "History of Dublin," ii., 1859, p. 6.

that he may by your Grace receave my justification or submission and that you may please to give me the means to give you due information for that purpose wherein your Grace will much obleidg." 1665.

Addressed :—"For his Grace the Duke of Ormond."

Endorsed :—"Duke of Richmonds. Dated and received 9 April 1665."

[11.] Elizabeth, Countess of Kildare,[1] to Ormonde.

1665, July 3.—"The knoledg I have had of your favours to my Lord, incoreges me to an humble petionere to your Grace at present that now the bill of setlement is upon concluding, you would be pleased to continue your care and kindnes to his chield. And I hope my Lord it will bee pardonable in me if I thinke that the King next to your Graces famaly would dow no iniury to any. Should his Majesty consider that famaly before any in that kindome, your Grace has had a regard to it, of which my Lord did expres a continuiall sence, and so shall ever have she that is of nothing more ambitious then to be esteemed your graces most humble and faithfull servant." 1665.

[12.] Letter from Lord Callan.

1665[-6], Feb. 16. Byrr.—"I have received from his Grace the Lord Duke of Ormonde a letter which specifyes an information given to his Grace of a barrall of pistolls and holsters found in the house of Thomas Langton, merchant, in Byrr; the truth of which I desyre you will please to deliver to his Grace, as I now relate itt: there was one Tho. Dann came to me and tould me he did, as he was working in the aforesaid Langton's house, see diverse pistolls and holsters in a barell in the garrett, whereupon I immediately sent to search his house and found seaven case of pistolls with holsters and two musketts, all very very much out of order. I sent for him, and examined him, where he had them, and it appeares by what he sayes, they weere armes that were taken up when his Grace gave his generall order for desarming the whole kingedome, and delivered by Mr. Lawrence Parsons, the keeper of the store, to Sir George Blondell, and he left them with this Langton: the armes I have in my possession and shall keepe till otherwise commanded, and shall be as vigilant as I can that nothing be acted here that may tend to the prejudice of my King or disturbance of his Grace's Government. 1665-6.

Endorsed :—"Lord Callan's, dated 16th, received 19th February, 1665[6]."

[13.] Earl of Castlehaven to Sir George Lane.

1666, April 5. London.—"I understande by letters from my servant, Robin Childe, how much I am obliged to you in all my concernes. The spedie settling the 5,000*l.* for me,—you know of what consequence it is unto me, for without it I am like a ship without water that can not stire let the ocatione be never so faire. I neede not decire your continuance, I have knowne you of long to be an intire frend to your most reale and humble servant." 1666.

Addressed :—"For Sir George Lane, Knight."

Endorsed :—"Earl Castlehaven's. Dated 5 April."

"Received 8 May 1666. Answeared 9 May."

[1] Relict of Wentworth, seventeenth Earl of Kildare, who died in 1663. Her only son, John, succeeded to the earldom.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1666.

[14.] LORD ROTHES to ORMONDE.

1666, Sept. 20. Holyrud House.—"Soe soone as I receaved the honor of your Graces comands from this bearer, I did immediately take such courses as I hoped should have proven most effectuall, for seasing upon the persone mentioned in your Graces letter. But tho this gentleman has gone most assideouslie about his duety yet all the means he used has but proved ineffectuall. But I shall earnestly intreat your Grace to belive that ther is no person shall be redier than myselfe upon all occassiones to give testimonie, how much I am, may it please your Grace, your most humble servant."

[15.] JOHN PARKER,[1] BISHOP OF ELPHIN, to ORMONDE.

1666, Nov. 3. Elphin.—"Having but but newly heard of your Graces coming to Dublin and therewith received notice of your Graces speed returning unto Kilkenny, I found it impossible for me to reach Dublin ere your Grace left it which I hope may in some measure excuse the presumption of this adresse.

"When I waited on your Grace last at Dublin, your Grace was pleased to expresse your thoughts of speakeing with the Lord Chancelour,[2] and his Lady, concerning the marriage of theire sonne to my daughter, but the indisposition they bothe then laboured under, blasted the hopes of those favours which I expected to have reaped from your Graces intended mediation, and finde since by letters from Mr. Boyle that he cannot upon any tearmes obtaine his mothers blessing, but still suffers under her very high displeasure which is fomented (I feare) by some, that will hereafter appeare no freinds to that ffamilie. I humbly begg pardon if I put your Grace in minde of your former intentions: the young couple are in much unsetlednesse, and at greate expence, the burden of the later is layed wholy on me, which I should not so tamely have taken up, neither have so early owned my daughter (after so greate an act of disobedience) more than the Lord Chancelour and his Lady did theire sonne, but that the respect I have to his Grace as a person above me, made me thinke it but good manners to forgeve first, which has brought that charge upon me which (I feare) will not be considered when the portion is to be paide. A word, or a line, from your Grace to the young gentleman's mother will I hope bring a double blessing back with it, one from the mother upon her sonne, another from God upon your Grace as the peace-maker, and encrease his dayly prayers for your Graces prosperity who is, may it please your Grace, your Graces most humble and most obedient servant."

Addressed:—"For the most honorable James Duke of Ormond Lord Livtenant General of Ireland his Grace."

[16.] LORD ANNESLEY to COLONEL COOKE.

1667.

1667, Feb. 25. Camolin.—"I have allwayes observed you very kind to my father, and myselfe in perticular, which makes me the more bold still to trouble you. Here is a buisnesse happened, which will much concerne my father, and me as imployed by him. My Lord Duke was pleased to signify to me, that he desired my father should buy Fernes,

[1] Appointed Archbishop of Tuam in 1667, and of Dublin in 1678–9.

[2] Michael Boyle. His eldest son Murrogh, Viscount Blessinton, above referred to, married Mary, daughter of Archbishop Parker.

upon which I immediately wrote to my father, and in obedience to my Lord Duke, my father sent me order to agree for it, which I did, and my father's agents here having agreed for it, imployed one Hugh Cavanagh and Roger Masterson to bring the agreement to me at Dublin, which they promised to doe, but did not, and as I hear since are going into England to my Lord of Ossory, to see if he will buy it, because they had heard him speake as if he had a mind to it; but if you represent this to my Lord Duke, since it was by his comand my father agreed for it, I don't doubt, but that his Grace will be pleased to see that it be not taken out of our hands; this I speake of, is only by a private information but from a good hand, and I am the more apt to beleeve it, because they did not come to me when they were in Dublin. But I referre all to your care, and we shall have the better hunting if my father have all the land hereabouts, for he intends to build here and to make a parke, and my Cozen Elliot and I, am now giving order for the building of houses for ourselves, here, where, when you come hither, I hope you will take up your quarters: I have one request more, that if any thing that concernes my father, should come before you at present, that you would be pleased to deferre it, till my Cozen Elliot or I shall come to towne, and you will infinitly oblige, dear collonell, your most obliged humble Servant."

1667.

Endorsed:—"Lord Annesley to Coll. Cooke. Rec[eived] 25. An[swered] 26."

[17.] Lord Kingston to the Earl of Ossory.

1670, Aug. 13. Dublin.—"I am infinitely obliged to your Excellency for the honor you sent mee of the second instant. If any action of my life shew you the sence I have of that great and seasonable reguarde to mee and my unfortunate condition, I shall be a happy and proude man. But if my misfortunes still pursue me so that I shall not by any signall service testify my gratitude, I must be content to acknolledge it by constant desires to serve you Excellency, and implicite obedience to all your commands."

1670.

Addressed:—"For his Excellency the Earle of Ossory, these. Whitehall."

[18.] Lord Berkeley to the Earl of Ossory.

[16]70, Oct. 1. Dublin.—"I have received your Lordship's of the 16th September, full of civill and obliging professions which I shall returne with all the reall offices of servise that are within my power and continue my due respects to your Lordship and family and not be put out of my way of doing it by every little disencouragement. Both your Lordship's brothers are still in the North. I hope they will not returne *re infectâ*. Their subordinate officers have not beene very dilligent in their absence but we must not looke rigidly into small faults. We heare in this place your Lordship['s] intended jorny for Holland is deferd for some dayes. I wish your Lordship a good jorny whenever it is and that you may meete with all satisfaction whereever you are and that I may have that of being understood to be what I trewly am, my lord, your Lordships most humble and most obedient servant."

Endorsed:—"J. Berkeley. 1 October [16]70."

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1670–71.

[19.] The Earl of Carlingford to Ormonde.

1670[–71], Jan. 31. Dublin.—"Ther beeing eight paquetts arived heer yesterday and this day I find bj severall letters that som persons have indevord to doe me ill offices at Court espetially to his Majesty and my Lady Dutches of Clevland. The studie of my life was to serve my master, and the pleasure of it, to find my indevors gratfully, and far above my merit, rewarded, the knowledge I have of his goodnes and justice secures me from his displeasure unles well grounded which a privat information, without examination, canot extend unto. I neither know my fault nor my accuser, but when I doe, if I doe not vindicat my selfe, and make it apear that malice and envie is the ground of it, I shall never desire to see my master's face, which is the greatest punishment this world can inflict. I have, God be thanked, health and strenth enough for a longer jorney than to London, but somthing is wanting which makes me beg that your Grace may indevor to lett me know what I am to doe. I have writ to my Lord St. Albans, from whom I expect som knowledge of what has been sayd to my disadvantage, to my Lady Dutches of Clevland, from which (whatever it be) I am as inocent as of murder. I pray my Lord lett me heer speedily from you."

Addressed:—"For his Grace my Lord Duke of Ormonde, Whitehall."

Endorsed:—"Earl of Carlingford's, 31 January, received 10 February 1670[–71]. Answered 14 February 1670[–71]."

[20.] O'Brien, Lord Clare, to Ormonde.

1674.

1674, July 16. Mechlin.—"I was not five days heer when the Prence[1] gave me a regiment of a thousand men, being all the King's subjects that are heer except three companys of Sir Walter Fane's regiment; and his H[ighness] is very kind to me, for which I thanke your Grace. The Prence hath been in these quarters near uppon two moneth[s] and I found him much troubled that he could not get the German Armye to march nor Monteries forces to joyne with his H[ighness.] Monterye hath but eight thousand horse to give him, and uppon occation he may drawe out of his garrisons ten thousand foot. We are certainly heer twenty four thousand foot and seven thousand horse, effective men, and indeed as likely toe service as any I have seen. The enclosed is all we have heer at present, which I will from time to time continue to you Grace as some acknowledgment of the dutie of, my lord, your Graces most faithful and most humble servant."

Addressed:—"For His Grace, the Duke of Ormond, at Dublin."

Endorsed by Ormonde:—"Lord of Clare's, 16 of July N[ew style]."

[21.] Viscount Granard to Ormonde.

1677.

[1677], Dec. 11. Lisbon.[2]—This berer is Captain Rutherford who positifli denayes ale aleged aganste hime. I thouchte it conveniant to advise his repare to your Grase thate hi michte have an oportuniti to

[1] Louis II. de Bourbon, Prince of Condé, "the Great." He defeated the Prince of Orange at Senef on the 11th of August, 1674.—*See* letters of Lord Clare in Appendix to Sixth Report of this Commission, 1877, pp. 727, 729, 756–7–8–64.

[2] Lisburn, in county Antrim.

iustifi himsalfe or thate thi acusor may bi sent for and thay bothe confronted. Hi wase a good man and loyel whane I kneu hime. Houe time hase changed hime I knowe not. 1677.

Addressed :—"For his Grase, thi Ducke of Ormond, Lord Leftenant of Ireland, humbly thise."

Endorsed :—"Lord Granard's, received 17 December 1677. Rutherford. Scotch Ministers.

[22.] Earl of Burlington to Ormonde.

1678, Aug. 21. Lainsborrow.—If I had not by severall persons both in England and Ireland been informed that in the Bill of Confirmation there is a clause to erect a Court for Defective Titles, that in it are named for Commissioners your Grace, the Lord Chancellor, the Cheife Baron, the two Cheife Justices, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and the Master of the Rolles, that in former Commissions the Lord Threasurer was ever mentioned, but is now left out, I shold not have given your Grace the trouble of mentioning of it, my retirement being much more pleasing to mee than businesse, but since the king has been pleased to confer the honnor of that place upon mee thogh very unworthy of it, I shold be very unwilling to have it undergoe any prejudice, whilst I am intrusted with it, and it wold not a little trouble mee to have notice taken that it happens whilst your Grace has the gouvernement, for whom I am sure I have all the honnor that is possible. I may in this particular perhaps bee misinformed, but if the names of others who are Judges in the same Court bee inserted and mine left out, it will I conceave apear some reflection upon mee, who cannot lodge anything that lookes like a trouble without imparting it to your Grace with whom I shall now leave it, with an intire confidence that as your Grace will never intend mee any unkindnesse, soe you willbe pleased to order this that by any omission of others it may not bee beleeved that any disrespect is intended to your Grace's most obedient and most humble servant. 1678.

Endorsed :—"Earl of Burlington's. 21 [August]. Rec[eived] 29 Aug[ust] [16]78."

[23.] Duchess of Portsmouth to Ormonde.

[1678.]—"By the enclosed petition[1] your Grace will perceive this gentleman, the bearer, could at present receive no other satisfaction to his pretensions of debt from his Majestie than the promise of an imployment in Ireland. He not knowing of any undisposed, pitched at last upon that of Sheriff of the county of Corke, and being a stranger at courte, made his application by a friend very neare to me. I, considering the equity of his cause, waved pressing the King and believing you would not look on my letter as a thing of course, chose to be oblig'd to your Grace for the favour of putting him into that imploy, for which by a certificate from persons of good quality he has fully satisfyed his Majesty of his fitnesse, being a well knowne loyall person and of estate and quality in that county. Your Grace's readinesse in granting my former requests makes me confident you will not deny this earnest desire of, my, lord, your Grace's most humble servant."

Addressed :—"For His Grace the Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in Dublin."

Endorsed by Ormonde :—"Duchesse of Portsmouth, concerning Epimachus Crosse to be Sheriff of the county of Cork. Rec. 15 of Octo. [16]78."

[1] Not in the MS.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

[24.] LORD DANBY to ORMONDE.

1678–9. 1678[–9], Feb. 18. London.—This is to acknowledge the receipt of your Grace's oblidging letter of the 13th of January, and I have very little else to trouble you withall, the businesse of this kingdome having so taken up his Majesty's tyme, and his Councill's that there are yet no other resolutions, relateing to Ireland, than the former ones, onely in this particular, which is the occasion of Mr. Rider's journey. Both his Majesty and all of us here seem convinced, that if some speedy care is not taken, the present Farm of the Revenue in that kingdome must break in those hands which now manage it, but yet wee are sure every thing there is so safe under your Grace's inspection, that wee do with an implicite ffaith conclude the Farm is so too, if your Grace shall continue to be of that opinion. I am sorry to find, your Grace does not think itt fitt to call a Parliament there, till you have seen the issue of one here, because, as I think, that kingdome is in more danger of a fforreigner, than this, so there is more need to quicken their defence, which I fear cannot be without a Parliament. I doubt not but your Grace has had an account of my Lord Ossories safe arrivall here."

Endorsed :—"Copie of the Lord Treasurer's to his Grace, 18 [February]. Received 28 February [16]78–9."

[25] LORD CHANCELLOR FINCH to ORMONDE.

1678[9], Tuesday, March 4.—"I have had the honour and the fruit of your Grace's recommendation of my sonn to the university where he is chosen a burgess, but not without such difficultys as nothing but the authority of your Lordship's interposition could have overcome, for the popular humor of choosing no courtiers was gotten among the young men, and might have done the pretender very much harm if he had not been owned by your Lordship. For all which I am very much bound to your Grace, and the manner of doing me this favour by contriving so happy an expedient for conveying it to mee, hath exceedingly improved the obligation.

"There can be no progress made in the Irish bills which have been transmitted untill the approaching session of Parliament be over, for that buisiness takes up all our care and all our thoughts at present. But that which fills the town with discourse, is the suddain departure of the Duke and Dutchess [of York] beyond sea by his Majesty's command, to which they pay so absolute a submission that they have embarqued against wind and weather and are now tiding it down the river.

"As soon as the Parliament men have been sworn by these Lords to whom your Grace hath made a deputation for that purpose, your Lordship will be again desired to send another Comission to depute some members of the House to administer the same oaths upon fresh occasions, and to ease the Lords of so troublesome an attendance.

"I have no more to add but the dedication of myselfe and all that are descended from mee to your Lordship's service for I am by very many titles and very great obligations, my lord, your Graces most faythfull and most humble servant."

Endorsed :—"Lord Chancellor Finch. Received 17 March 1678 [–9]."

[26.] EARL OF SUNDERLAND to ORMONDE.

1679. [16]79, Nov. 15. London, Whitehall.—The King having thought fit, upon some information given him, that captain Lavallyan and Okarney, two of the persons accused for designing to assasinate him,

are now in Ireland, to give his warrants to one captain FitzGerald (who pretends to be able to discover the said persons) for apprehending them, I thought myself obliged to communicate this matter to your Grace, and send you a copy of the warrants (which goe enclosed) the person to whom they are giving meaning to goe directly by sea from Bristoll."

Endorsed:—"Earl of Sunderland's. Received 25th November 1679."

[27.] THOMAS, EARL OF OSSORY, to ORMONDE.

1679[–80], Jan. 19.—"This is to recommend to your Grace's favour for some preferment in the Church of Ireland, Dr. John Lesley of Derryvoylan,[1] who is one of your chaplains, and has, besides some others, a certificat of his meritt under your Grace's hand. He is as I am otherwise informed a deserving man, and that his relations, especially Mr. Humphrey Galbraith, his father-in-law, have been great sufferers for his Majesties service in the late times. I should leave it to him to specify to your Grace what he particularly desires your favour in, but that his friends here, who know his great modesty in asking, do desire your Grace may please to bestow on his some suffragan bishoprick, or good deanery that may shortly become voyd." 1679–80.

[28.] LORD KILMALLOCK to ORMONDE.

1680, April 23. Kinsale.—"I have seen a letter from Sir Robert Southwell to my brother-in-law, Miles de Courcey, relateing to the portions left by his father, my Lord Patricke de Courcey, to him, his brother Garrett, sister Margrett and my wife, and that in case they would accept of six hundred pounds sterling in full satisfaction of the thousand pounds sterling left them, he did believe your Grace would order the payment thereof forthwith. I could not lett passe this opportunity without giving your Grace the trouble of this (for which I humbly begg you pardon) to acquaint your Grace, as that my wife in the life time of my lord John[2] never gave the least trouble to his Lordshipp for her portion, soe now, I and shee are willing to accept of what proportion of Sir Robert's proposall as your Grace pleases to order us, soe that itt may be speedily raised, or the interest thereof annually paid us out of the estate, till our nephew comes to age, our condition being soe meane that we cannot any long tyme subsist. I know your Grace will not onely consider our rights, but likewise our sad and deplorable condition. 1680.

"My Lord John (while he lived) paid my wife a yearely summe towards her maintenance, and the late Lady Kinsale paid itt after his death, as Sir Edward Scott can inform your Grace. Your Grace's answer is expected per next."

Addressed:—"To his Grace James Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenantt Generall and Generall Governor of his Majesties kingdome of Ireland, these humbly present."

[29.] JOHN VESEY, Archbishop of Tuam, to ORMONDE.

1680, Aug. 2. Tuam.—"The Corporation of Galway having yesterday unanimously chosen Alderman Thomas Cartwright Mayor of their town for the ensuing year, I most humbly crave leave at their

[1] Derryvullen in diocese of Clogher.
[2] John Butler, son of the Duke of Ormonde.

desire to represent him to your Grace as a person very well qualifyed for that trust on the account of his conformity to the Church, and consequently his loyalty to the King. And indeed I must needs say, with much comfort, for the few English Protestants there incorporated, that they seem to be very well principled, all very uniform in their publick devotions, and manageable on any occasion readily for his Majesties service; there being in the whole town (except the Roman Catholicks) not above one or two that absent themselves ordinarily from Divine Service, in so much that an Anabaptist preacher formerly of repute in that place, coming lately among them, could not find the encouragement of six auditours, and so left the towne. If your Grace in your wisdom shall think fitt to give them some countenance, by approving this their election, I am sure it will be a very seasonable favour, and much contribute to their future constancy and alacrity in their duty, and, for some reasons, to which your Excellency cannot be a stranger, be as great an advantage, as if a new charter with many privileges were granted them, for indeed as things have been hitherto managed they have had little but the name of one. All which is most humbly submitted."

Addressed:—"For his Excellency James Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant Generall and Generall Governor of Ireland, at Dublin."

Endorsed:—"Lord Archbishop of Tuam. Received 6 August 1680. In recommendation of the ellection of a Maior at Gallway."

[30.] Richard Boyle, Bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, to Ormonde.

1680, Sept. 5. Old Leighlin.—"As for two reasons my attendance since your præsence at Kilkenny, according to duety, has bin omitted: 1. the meanesse of the thing from one so insignificant; 2. the feeblenesse which a iourney above expression evinceth in my crazy compages and the sextary of blood and humours within it: so this paper addresse hath two pleas to apologize for the diversion it gives your Excellency: 1. the assurance of one that speakes his thoughts sometimes perhaps too plaine that no sowre humour lyes under a prætence to the former; 2. the prævention of an inconvenience might happen to my trust in this diocesse. The union of Fenagh, [Powers]court, Shankill and some others I remember not, having bin made by me to Mr. John Plummer, Archdeacon of the diocesse, as formerly most of them by my prædecessour to Chancelour Burdet, is now by the death of the said Plummer unpracticable by reason some of them are in the king's donation as one of them is in a lay patron to dispose; so as the value of the best being not above £20 a yeere, if distracted there will be no incouragement for one to reside in Fenah the head church lately built and officiated in by the archdeacon till his sickenesse and decease hindred. My desire is therefore that such may by your Excellency be admitted, as I shall for the discharge of my trust recommend and not others. My register Mr. Jones will attend your Lordship's pleasure herein. I wish your Grace all happynesse and comfort in the true Comforter."

Addressed:—"For his Grace James Duke of Ormond Lord Livetenant Generall, and Generall Governour of Ireland, these."

[31.] Bishop of Clogher[1] to Primate Boyle.—Redmond O'Hanlon.

1680, Oct. 29. Clun.—"I yesterday received the enclosed[2] from Mr. Ley, a Justice of Peace of this county (by whose means Phillip

[1] Roger Boyle.

[2] Not in the MS.

McArdell[1] was the last yeare brought in), I humbly offer to your Grace's consideration whither anythinge may be done in it or no. If these fellows were taken in, the country would be a great while (in all likelyhood) quiet from Tories. As for matter of murthers, I doubt they would be found guilty of several, but I never heard they killed but in theire owne defence, and where they could not save without danger of theire owne lives. But the truth is, if I sollicite for them, tis not for theire sake's but our owne, who have layne longe under theire violences. Besides to suppresse these rogues totally would be very honourable to my Lord Lieutenant's governement. And murtherers have bene pardon'd; but these two seeme to beg for only a protection for some years. If any thinge may be done for them I beg your Grace to signify it."

Addressed:—"For his Grace my Lord Primate, Lord Chancellour of Ireland, Dublin."

Endorsed:—"Bishop of Clogher about Hanlone. Dated, October 29, [16]80; received, November 1, [16]80."

[32.] Earl of Ranelagh to Ormonde.

"1681, July 12. Windsor.—I receaved lately from my Lord Primate a coppy of your Grace's letter of the 28th of May last to the Lords of the Treasury here, for which I thinke myself obliged to returne your Grace my most humble thanks. 1681.

Which having donne, I must begge your Grace to believe that I should by no meanes have fayled to give you an account of the late proposalls delivered in, and in a manner accepted, relating to the revenue of that kingdome, had I been acquainted with them. But the proposer, who certainly is Sir James Shaen, made it his first request to the king, that neither your Grace nor myself should be acquainted with his proposall, alleadging that you were not well knowing in the revenue then, and that I was a party in itt. Of this worthy request of his, I had, after some tyme, notice; and thereupon I made my complaynt to the king, who, after some discourse, assured mee that both your Grace and myself should be thoroughly acquainted with the whole matter, before he would make any positive agreement. In the meane tyme, I finde the proposer is kind as to my particular, for he offers to give me a generall discharge as to my undertaking and fifeteen thousand pounds in ready money; soe that if his notions take I am to have quiett and money, which are two things I earnestly desyre. But I have great reason to feare the publique will not be halfe soe well accommodated by him; for tho he proposes to give three hundred thousand pounds a year for our revenue from the first of May last, yett I am confident there is nothing lesse in his designe, nor can I bring myself to believe that those who pay 240,000*l.* a year soe ill, will be able to pay 60,000*l.* a year more; neither can I see the reason why they should increase their rent for the remayning year and a halfe of their time after the rate of 60,000*l.* a year, which in shorte is making the king a present of 90,000*l.*, if they pay what they offer, and that is a summe which I am sure is severall thousand pounds more than they are all worth. In shorte, for ought as I can yett see or hear, I am humbly of opinion the great designe of the proposer is to compound the sixty thousand pounds which he and partners are to pay after Christmasse 1682, and to gett the revenue into their hands without any cheque or

[1] *See* Appendix to Seventh Report, 1879, p. 748.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1681.

controule. But I shall not trouble your Grace with any more of my thoughts in this matter untill the proposall becomes more visible, and then with your leave, I will humbly offer you my sence upon itt, and be proud to receive your Graces commands relating to itt."

Endorsed:—"Earl of Ranelagh's. Received 23d July [16]81."

[33.] EZEKIEL HOPKINS,[1] Bishop of Raphoe, to ORMONDE.

1681, Oct. 14. Raphoe.—"The last post gave me a letter from my Lord Primate, which inform'd me of your Grace's favour to me in recommending me to his Majesty for the succession in the see of Derry. As I am truly sorry for that vacancy, so I account it my highest honour that your Grace hath thought me fit to succeed so worthy a person. I give my most humble thankes to your Grace and shall shortly attend at Dublin to receive your commands."

[34.] EARL OF ABERCORN to ORMONDE.

1681, December 30. Strabane.—"I hope my intention may have excused the forwardnes asshumed in trobling your Grace not long since with what meight be censured not soe proper for me to concerne in, but I really aspired to expect the favor of an advise to caution me of the like error, which to any other in that eminent trust I woulde not be guilty of, and there resolved to end where I began to troble your Grace, but that the harde usage my tenants receave, by some mistake I rather thinke than prejudice of the under ministers to mine, and theire very considerable losse oblige me to apply my selfe to your Grace, only desiering the justis you never deny any; it is this, the heigh sherifs place of the county of Tyrone, has bene imposed these foure yeares past, onely I thinke one intervening, uppon my tenants of this toune, whoe are such as have noe lande or estates but theire marchendising substance, and inconsiderable towne freholdes from me, and this yeare it is intended to have one of them whoe served last yeare, to continew, which I beg your Grace woulde be pleased to hinder, for it is a greate hardeship for one that lives by his caleing to be forced to attende publicke imployments soe long, and it has already gone faire to ruin the trade of this towne, people being cautious to traficke where the sherife resides if under any feares. The late sherife is one Thomas Maxill uppon whose accounte I made boulde to troble you Grace."

Addressed:—"For his Grace Jeames, Duke of Ormond."

[35.] JOHN HUDSON,[2] Bishop of Elphin, to SIR GEORGE LANE.

1682.

[16]82, May 5. Elphin.—"Having received his Graces commands touching a collection to be made in this diocess for the French Protestants, the necessary attendance upon that service did put for a time a suspension upon the obedience which I was ready much sooner to have yielded in rendering an account of my escape from Belturbet in the beginning of the rebellion. Upon my coming to Dublin, which was the 10th of December [16]41, before I did eat or drinke I called for pen ink and paper and wrote down what befell me each day, but that paper is

[1] Appointed Bishop of Raphoe 1671, translated to Derry in November, 1681; died in 1690.

[2] Appointed to the see of Elphin, 1667, died in 1685.

either mislaid or lost, else I had given his Grace a more particular account. I humbly beg the enclosed may be presented with my most humble duty and service."

Addressed :—"To the right honorable my very good lord, the Lord Viscount Lanesborough,[3] Dublin."

[36.] John Paterson, Bishop of Edinburgh, to Ormonde.

1682, Nov. 16. Edinburgh.—"The bearer, Mr. James Gordon, being put into the order of priesthood by the Bishop of Murray, did some yeares agone repair to London, where falling unluckily acquainted with some nonconformist preachers, was inticed to joyne into their societie, and being by them invited to Ireland hath for these two yeares last past preached amongst them neere Derry; but being recovered into a just sense of his error, and abhorrence of the schism carried on by these nonconformists, he hath of his own accord come over hither, and discovered to my Lord Chancelor of Scotland, and to me, several important matters which he is ready to impart to your Lordship. I am therefore desired by his Lordship to recomend the bearer to your Lordships favour and encouragement, soe as he may be connived at to continue in his former way of preaching amongst those people, that he may be the more enabled to discover their intrigues and dangerous methods for rending the Church and disturbing the Government. What discoveries he may make to your Lordship concerning the ill designes or actings of that restless party I know your Lordship's wisdom will manage to the best advantage of the church, and of his Majestie's Government, and transmitt hither to mee, what your Lordship shall think fitt and convenient of these discoveries for the publick interest of Church and State in this kingdom.

"My Lord, tho I have not the honour to be knowne to your Lordship, yet could I not avoyd thus to trouble you with what I had in comand from my Lord Chancelor, who presents his humble service to your Lordship, especially it being of soe important concerne to the interest of both churches, and therefore I doubt not of your Lordship's pardon."

[37.] Lord Dunkellin to Ormonde.

1682, Dec. 1. Galway.—"His Majesty's Protestant subjects in this county haveinge assembled at the last quarter sessions were unanimously pleased to make this humble and hearty tender of their duty unto his Majesty, and by me their supplication to your Grace to become their advocat for its delay; for fear it should be interpreted a want of sincerity to his Roiall interest and government, vowing that they will be of the first that will actually serve them, tho of the last that make profession thereof; and I dare undertake for them and for meself, that your Grace's great and maruelous acts of loialty shalbe unto us so gratefull a pattern, that they shall never reject your Grace's commands, and lett me perish the moment I am otherwise, than May it please your Grace, your Grace's most obedient and faithfull servant, Dunkellin."

Endorsed :—"Lord Dunkellin. 1st; received 27th December 1682. With an adresse from the Grand Jury of the county of Gallway."

[3] George Lane, Secretary of State, Ireland.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1682.

[38.] EZEKIEL HOPKINS,[1] Bishop of Derry, to ORMONDE.

1682, Dec. 12. Londonderry.—"I make bold once more to trouble your Grace with an inclosure.[2] It is the copy of a letter which I received yesterday. I have largely discourst the gentleman who brought it concerning all the contents of it, who tells me that he hath very good cause to believe that there is a dangerous designe now driving on between the fanaticks of Ireland, and their brethren in Scotland and England. That they have had large collections from several of their Conventicles for the redemption of Christian slaves, but that the mony hath been remitted to London to buy armes, in hopes to deliver themselves from the slavery of law and government. He tells me likewise that he hath been credibly inform'd by some of the party that the next spring they expect a ship well loaden with these comodityes at Portaferry, in the county of Down, or somewhere there about. In comparing all circumstances, the onely thing that amuseth me is why he should first goe to Scotland to reveal a conspiracy here in Ireland, and not rather apply himselfe to the State here. If your Grace shall think it of concern to send for him, perhaps he may give a satisfactory account of that, and several other particulars. I perceive he is a person very indigent; but if my Lord Deputy, and Your Grace command his attendance, I will take care to furnish him for his journey. I humbly beg your Grace's blessing, and your speedy commands in this, and all other affaires wherein I may approve my selfe to be, May it please your Grace, your Graces most dutifull son, and most obliged humble servant.

Addressed: "To the most Reverend Father in God, his Grace the Lord Primate and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, these humbly, in Dublin."

Endorsed: Bishop of Derry. Dated 12, received 15, answered 16 December, 1682."

[39.] COUNTESS OF ARRAN[3] to ORMONDE.

1682-3.

[1682–3], Jan. 21.—"I think my self soe undeserving of your Grace's former favours to me, that I am at a losse what return to make for the unexpect'd and great honnour I receav'd of your Graces letter; I am sure, all the thanks I can give are too little, but yet, your Grace must accept them, till my gratitude can be better manifested to you, in all actions of respect and duty. My journey was tedious, and uneasy, but I soon recover'd that; but I have found the air of the Castle [of Dublin] soe close, that to seek a remedy for the ills it made me sensible of, I have been these two or three days, at Chappellyzard, where I have more leisure to make use of books than I have had, since my being in this countrey. Your Grace hath left here no scarcity of good ones, but those being things, in my mind, one cannot be overstock'd with, whatever addition you are pleased to make to them, will be very wellcome to me. Charlotte is soe constant to you, noe one pretends beyond a second place in her kindnes; therefore, my services are useless to your Grace, in this, as they are in all other things more considerable, and as I wish all other people's may be, for tha[t] you may never want any one's assistance, is the desire of Your Grace's most obedient daughter and humble servant."

Addressed:—"For his Grace the Duke of Ormon[d]."

Endorsed:—"My daughter Arran's. 21 Jan. Received 2 February, [16]82 [–3]."

---

[1] *See* p. 41. [2] Not in the MS.

[3] Dorothy Ferrers, second wife of Richard, Earl of Arran, Lord Deputy of Ireland. Her daughter Charlotte, mentioned in this letter, was born in 1678.

[40.] Elizabeth, Lady Dunkellin, to Ormonde.

1683, April 26.—"Sometime since my Lord Dunkellin sent an address to his Majestie, from himselfe and the gentry of the county of Gallway, which one Mr. Donellan undertooke to deliver your Grace, therefore I must begg the favour of your Grace to lett me know whether you received, and (if you have) what resentments his Majestie was pleased to express upon sight of it. I should not have given your Grace the trouble of this letter if I were able to have waited on you myselfe; I am at this time not a little indisposed, and therefore doe intreat your Grace to send an answer of this by the gentleman who delivers it to your Grace. The gentlemen of that county have very much importuned my Lord to know how it was liked, and my Lord has often writt to me about it, which is the occasion of this trouble given your Grace by your Grace's most humble and obedient servant."

Addressed:—"To his Grace James, Duke of Ormond, this."

[41.] John, Earl of Kildare, to Ormonde.

[16]83, June 20.—"I am much asshamed I have been this long without acknowledging the favour of your Excellence's letter and am equally concerned to find that their should like to be any dispute between mee and any man for whom I have soe much honour and respect as I have for your Excellence. I am soe lately come of age that I am not yet acquainted how my affaires stand, but will now make it my businesse that things may be settled with out going to law."

[42.] William, Bishop of Raphoe, to Ormonde.

16[83], August 15.—"I have since the ffirst notice we had of the Plot used my utmost endeavors to try if I could trace it here, but not meeting with anything to which I can give credit, I onely give your Grace my private thoughts which are that the Presbytarians here are as desperat and bloody as any the world has, but there not being any person of quality to head them in these parts, I take them not to be very dangerous to the government at present, unles there were a rebellion elsewhere. I doe verily believe that all their ministers (though some of them are silly enough) were acquainted with the Plot, and the reasons for my thinking soe are, because Mr. Trayle, a leading furious preacher among them, did upon the first notice we had of the Plot steale away by night from his howse and as I am told absconds himselfe either in the county of Downe or Antrym, and because there are but a few even of the meanest sort of people which are not well furnished with swords and ffyer armes, and because many of them did pretend to goe for Carolina, but soe soon as the Plot was discovered, they talkt noe more of that voyage, but told their people his Majesty would not permit them to goe. [I][1] doe not know that any one has soe great an interest in them as my Lord Mountjoy, and yet I believe if there were occasion he would be very [u]nable to keep them within their duty. The preachers hitherto [ha]ve given obedience to my Lord Deputyes commands and have not met [in] publique meetings, but they say that they doe this onely for a small [tyme and] that they intend to peticion for a future indulgence, which if not granted, they will preach without it, it being their duty to obey God rather than man. The militia here in this county is great, but, considering their principles, and that many of them have refused to take the oath of supremacy, I think it would not be

[1] MS. torn.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1683. unserviceable to his majestyes interest, to have them reduced to such a number as would take the oath. If the government thought fit to secure the armes of those that are disaffected, I am confident a great number might be had, if the seizure be done with privacy.

"I have some occasions which require my presence for about a fortnight in Dublin, and I would willingly bestow soe much tyme on them if your Grace thought fit, to which I beg your Grace's answer and blessing.

Addressed:—"These for his Grace, Michael, Lord Archbishop of Armagh, Prymat of all Ireland, at Dublin."

Endorsed:—"The Bishop of Raphoe. Dated 15, received 20, answered 21 August 1683."

[43.] Lord Arundell of Wardour to Ormonde.

1683-4. [16]83-4, February 1.—"I have intreated my cosen to convey this my humble request to your Grace for the presumption of whiche I have nothing to relye upon but your generosity, whiche I hope will pardon the attempt.

"Soe it is, my Lord, that after five yeares imprisonment in silence, I have some thoughts of attempting the being bayled this terme. If your Grace would honour mee soe much as be one of my bayll you will very much add to those many obligations I have already receaved and which I can never sufficiently acknolleg."

Addressed:—"For his Grace the Duke of Ormond with my service."

Endorsed:—"Lord Arundell of Wardour. [Dated] 1, Rec. 2 Feb. [16]83-4."

[44.] Viscount Galmoy to Richard, Earl of Arran.

1685. [16]85, May 2. Kilkenny.—"I am very glad in spight of your enemies to heere how well your father and your Lordship is every way (which God continew). All peopel heere speake of your Lordship with the same respect and affection that they always did. Now I hope your Lordship will give me leve to put you in mind of your promise that you wod plese to be mindfull of me, if you saw an opertunity of doeing any thing for me. The heith of my ambition is a troope of horse, if your Lordship think it fesible 'twod be a great kindness more for the credit ont than any thing else, sense there are soe many others a-providing for. You will likewise doe your horses a kindness for they waunt imployment though they are very well, and shall be soe whenever your Lordship has occasion for them, either the same or as good which is the same thing.

Addressed:—"For the Right Honorable the Earle of Arran, att London."

[45.] Laurence Hyde, Earl of Rochester, to Ormonde.

1685-6. 1685-6, March 6.—"I have obeyed your Grace's commands in speaking to the King concerning Justice Gorge, and hope you will not be much troubled with a short letter to give you an account that I hope he is safe. His Majesty is certainly designing to make some alterations on the Benches there, but this gentleman was not one of those intended to be removed; so finding the King had not heard any ill of him, I tooke that opportunity of telling all the good you had writt of him, with

which I thought his Majesty was well satisfyed, as I hope you will be, that one you seemed to be so much concerned for is out of danger, at least for the present. I wish your Grace the continuance of this fine weather, and of your health."

Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer's. Received 8 March [16]85."

[46.] Lord Kilkenny West to his father, the Earl of Roscommon.[1]

1686, August 14. Antrim.—"Mr. Villiers one day tooke me home to dinner with him and was very kind to me all day. Wee drunk very hard, I own the truth to you. Towards night one Mr. Touchet who was with us was pleased to say something that was hard to me, upon which I gave him some cuffs and never heard since of him. I was brought home without being sincible of the least ill between Mr. Villiers and I, and kept my chamber next day, and hereing that Mr. Villiers had struck me that night, I was so farr from suffering any thing might the least reflect on me I went imediately to Mr. Villiers's, who was not at home, but found him att White Hall, where I told him it was reported he struck me. He disowned it and so farr from owneing it that he told me he would make me satisfaction upon any should report it. If I had found (as I shall answer to God) the least thing of his strikeing me I had fought with him for I went with perfect resolution to doe it. If I have a crime it is being too forward. I will not desire to live when I suffer a blow from any but those I owe duty to. I humbly beg to lett me know what I can doe more in my justification by the next post, for I am sure I am upon the wrak. I will waite with impatience till I am happy in a letter from you." 1686.

Addressed:—"For the right honorable the Earle of Rosscommon att Steevens Green, Dublin."

[47.] Earl of Clarendon[2] to Ormonde.

1686[–7], Jan. 17. Dublin Castle.—"Yesterday, I received the favour of your Grace's letter of the 8th instant, and am preparing myselfe to remove within very few dayes after my successor arrives. 1686–7.

As to my own being removed, what the King pleaseth shall always be submitted to by me with cheerfulnesse as well as duty; and as I am sure I am not guilty of a willful fault towards the king in my administration here, soe I have endeavour'd the advancement of his service with all the facultys of my soul, and shall have the comfort of making a very good representation of his affairs, which I hope will improve; and, for my own particular, the king knows he may dispose of me, as he pleaseth. I am only sorry that I have not had opportunitys to expresse that zeale which I shall alwayes have for your Grace's service and interest.

I doe humbly beseech your Grace to goe to Cornbury[3] at the time you designed, and for as long as you please, for I have no thought of going thither till towards the end of summer, if then, and what may happen to me before that time, God only knows.

Endorsed:—"Earl of Clarendon's. Received 24 of Jan. [16]86–7."

---

[1] Carey Dillon, fifth Earl of Roscommon, died in 1689.

[2] Henry Hyde, second Earl of Clarendon, appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1685.

[3] Lord Clarendon's seat in Oxfordshire.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

[48.] PROTECTION by DUKE OF TYRCONNELL.

1686-7. "Richard [Talbot] Duke, Marquess and Earle of Tyrconnell Viscount Baltinglass, Baron of Talbottstowne, Captain Generall of all his Majesties forces in the kingdome of Ireland, and one of the Lords of his Majesties most honorable Privy Councill in Ireland and England.

"Joshua Helsham of the citty of Kilkenny, alderman, is heerby receaved into his Majesties protection, together with his howses, stocke and all other his goods and chattles, to him belonging; and all his Majesties civil and millitary officers and souldiers, and all other persons whatsoever, are heereby allsoe required not onely to forbeare the troubling or mollesting the said Joshua Helsham or his concernes but to be ayding and assisting to him for preservacion thereof, and wee are pleased to allow him the said Joshua Helsham one gunn and one case of pistolls for deffence of his person and his concerne. Dated at Kilkenny the 18th day of Aprill 1689.—TYRCONNELL.

"Protection to Alderman Helsham and lycence for one gunn and one case of pistolls."

On back:—"I know Alderman Joshua Helsham to be an honest, loyall man.—RICH: UNIACKE."

[49.] LETTER from DUCHESS[1] OF ORMONDE.

1695-6. [16]95[-6], Jan. 8. London.—"Mr. Gosling,—I here send you inclosed letters, which I desire you to send as directed. They are occasioned by the liberty my Lord now has by Act of Parliament of letteing leases and takeing fines, as well as the selling part of his estate; and to the end he may be thorougly knowing, how to manage himself in all this for the good of his family, he thinks fit to order me to send to all the collectors to send me over an exact estimate of what all the mannours, lands, baronyes and houses within their collection are now worth, more than they are let for, which I desire you will do too in your collection, which will be of great use to your friend to serve you,—M[ARY] ORMONDE.

Addressed:—"Mr. Gosling.'

Endorsed:—"Her Grace's Letter 1695[-6]. January 8th, to order the collectors to send a valuation of lands etc. in their collections. Postage 4*s*. 8*d*. as per cover."

[50.] BISHOP OF LICHFIELD AND COVENTRY[2] to ORMONDE.[3]

1703. 1703, Oct. 20.—"Captain Marshall comes to lay himself at your Grace's feet in an entire dependence upon your goodness, and I beg leave once more to say that I know nobody that could bring more merits or better qualifications to justify your Grace's favour to him.

"I hear with all the joy imaginable of your Grace's happy administration and I beseech Almighty God long to continue it, that Ireland which never saw itself so considerable as under your grandfathers government may rise to a yet more flourishing condition under yours.

---

[1] Mary, daughter of Henry, Duke of Beaufort, and second wife of James, second Duke of Ormonde.

[2] John Hough, Bishop, translated from Oxford in 1699 and to Worcester in 1717.

[3] Appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1702.

[51.] Bishop of Down and Connor[1] to Ormonde.

1704, Sept. 13. Lisburne.—I give your Grace this trouble chiefly to cover the inclosed, which Mr. O'Neille was pleased to send to me in its way to your Grace. Your Grace is so well acquainted with the abilities of that worthy gentleman, and I find in him so much duty for her Majesty and zeal for the prosperitie of your Grace's Government, that I cannot but wish he were in our Parliament House and in the intire of businesse.

" I have not troubled your Grace lately with any account from hence, because there was nothing to be attended here, but the influences we might receive from the measures taken by the Scotch Parliament. What that assembly will do seems yet uncertain. Their countrymen here do promise us they will end better than they have begun. But by what I can observe there is little appearance of their falling into the same succession, and how far our religious and civil interests will be exposed by this time must show. I do all I can among the persons I converse with to show the wisdom and necessitie of their continueing in an union with England, and they seem to be sensible of it, but they think there are grievances which ought first to be redressed. I pray God to direct all for the best, and to send your Grace speedily and safely to us and to prosper all the great affaires you have before you. My small endeavours are in gratitude and justice due to your Grace, and I will do all that is in my power to acquit myself."

Endorsed:—" B[ishop of] Down and Connor."
" Received, September 22, 1704."

[52.] Lord Coningsby to Ormonde.

1704[–5], Jan. 23 [Dublin].—" Mr. Ogan brings your Grace the bills from hense sooner than I believe they are expected, having mett with a greater dispatch on this syde then any ever before had. 1704–5.

" I doe with all imaginable submission offer it to your Graces consideration whether it won't be absolutely necessary at the opening of this sessions to say something towards justifying Sir William Robison of the same nature as you did att the close of the last, without which I don't see how it will be practicable to demand the continuance of the dutyes, soe unless the paper that is to be layd before the House demonstrates that the same arreare that was last Parliament askt still remains unsatisfyed, how can your Graces freinds press for new supplyes, and I fear it will not only be plain that the same debt still remains but a greater is since added to it.

" Besides, if this is not don from the Throne att the opening of the Parliament, the same people whoe gave your Grace that unreasonable oposition the last year will think themselves justifyed and that not only Sir William Robison was in the wrong in making the demand he did, but your Grace likwise in what you soe justly said from the Throne to them on that subject att parting; the consequence of which will be that the same debt must be for ever postponed.

" Wee hear it confidently expected that we shall not be able to goe through with the linnen bill, but I can assure you Grace for anything yett apears I never saw a bill like to meet with less oposition."

---

[1] Edward Smith, Bishop, 1698–9–1720.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1704-5.

[53.] Lord Ikerrin to Ormonde.

1704[-5], Feb. 23. Limerick. — "I came hither yesterday, and found everything in good order. I have given all the necessary orders I could think of to keepe the garisson still soe. I have delivered a hundred balle to eatch company which indeed wee wanted extreamely, for there hardly passed a night that some of the sentries were not affronted by the people of the town. I have spoke to the Maior to calle in all the priests that are hereabouts, and intend to keepe them for two or three days. This and the giving amunition to the men has verry much alarmed the papists, and I never saw people soe frightened. If annything extraordinary happens your Grace shal have as early an account of itt as possible."

Endorsed :—"Received February 26, 1704[-5]."

[54.] Lord Coningsby to Ormonde.

1705.

1705, May 5.—"The bills that were transmitted first from Ireland are this night on theire way backe and I hope will bee with your Grace before the 10th that the Parliament need not bee againe adjourn'd. The rest will bee sure to comme in time before these are past soe that I hope wee may soon have the honor to see your Grace here.

"My Lord Treasurer tells me that your Grace has been pleas'd to desire that Five hundred pounds per annum of Sir Henry Goodriches pention, may bee applied to the charge of the matter of the Ordinance in Ireland. I doe in this as I will in all things intirely submit to your Grace only beg this favor that it may not commence till after Michalmas next att which time the poundage of the aditionall duttyes which I owe to your Graces kindnes and protection comes on. I would not make this request did I not know that your Grace had not in the wourlde any body more faithfully devoted to your interest.

"My Lord Chancellor's busyness is granted; butt a warant cannot bee had for the sum till Mr. Lounds returne whoe is now upon his election. I beseech your Grace to pardon my using another hand, my eyes being yett soe weake that I dare not write."

Endorsed :—"Lord Coningsby. Received May 9, 1705."

[55.] Viscount Charlemont[1] to Ormonde.

1705, May 22. London.—"It is but this day that I was able to acquaint your Grace what has been the success of this journey into England. A Commission for Brigadier is given me, and had I refused it, I was told it would be ill taken. As it is I sett out tomorrow for Portsmouth without any pay accompanying my new honor as everybody else has that goes upon service. I believe your Grace designed otherwise for me and therefore do desire you to accept of the most gratefull acknowledgement."

[56.] Bishop of Clogher[2] to Ormonde.

1705, Aug. 18.—"I presume to give your Grace the trouble of this letter, upon occasion of the death of the late Bishop[3] of Meath,

[1] William Caulfield, second Viscount Charlemont, distinguished himself under Peterborough in Spain in 1705.

[2] St. George Ashe, Provost of Trinity College, Dublin, 1692; Bishop of Cloyne, 1695; Bishop of Clogher, 1697; Vice-Chancellor, Trinity College, Dublin, 1705; Bishop of Derry, 1716.

[3] Richard Tennison, appointed in 1697, died 29 July, 1705.

who had the honour to be your Graces Vice-chancellor of the University of Dublin. The ambition I have to be in some nearer a relation to serve your Grace, and the many years of my life which I have spent as Provost and Fellow in that place encourage me to be an humble sollicitor to your Grace, that I may succeed in that employment, which I should not desire, if I were not satisfyed, that it would be very agreable to the present society. I have no merit to urge, which may entitle me to this honour, but an inviolable zeal to serve your Grace, and unwearied inclinations to do what good I am able to the university of Dublin."

Endorsed :—"Bishop of Clogher. Received August 29, 1705."

[57.] Duke of Schonberg and Leinster to Ormonde.

1705, Sept. 15. Hillendon.—"I know that Captain Brooke who went my aide de camp into Portugal is no stranger to your Grace, having heretofore beene a captain in your owne regiment, so that I need not trouble you with a narration of his long service, nor the justice he may pretend to for a better command than what he now has; but haveing served me several yeares fully to my satisfaction, I may with the greater assurance recommend him to your favour.

"My Lord, Captain Brooke tells me that whilst he was with me in Portugal (for which he had your Grace's leave) the major of the regiment in which he serves died, and he being eldest captain conceives it was his right to succeed him. However because of his absence the Major's post was given to a younger captain. I cannot say but when regiments are in actual service preferments are commonly given to officers on the spott without regard to the seniority of those that on private pretensions are absent. But I hope your Grace will judge Captain Brook's case much different; for his regiment was in quarters in a peaceable kingdome whilst he was employd in the publick service abroad which seems to me to improve his pretensions. Therefore I earnestly make it my request to your Grace that you will take him into your care and grant him in the mean sime a breviatt for Lieutenant Collonell which will only give him his due post in the regiment but will add to the many obligations I already have."

[58.] Earl of Inchiquin[1] to Sir Thomas Southwell.

1705, Dec. 12. Rostellan.—"When my Lord Duke went for England, and you not going with him, I gave Mr. Portlock a petition to the Queen for a grant of some acres I proposed recovering from the sea near my house, and for making a borrough of a village here that I propose to setle a good collonie of people in, and for faires and marketts to be there. I have allready made a great progress in the work and been att much expence about itt. His Grace was pleased to promiss to gett me a speedy refference on itt, but I fear itt has slipt his memory. I have since writt to Mr. Portlock about itt, and haveing no answer from him I troble you with this, to beg you will do me the favour to remind my Lord Duke of itt and to gett it dispatched, in which you will very much oblige."

Addressed :—"For the Right honorable Mr. Secretary Southwell. London."

---

[1] William O'Brien, Governor of county of Clare, and member of the Privy Council in Ireland.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1705–6.

[59.] BISHOP OF KILDARE[1] to ORMONDE.

1705[6], March 16.—"I think it my duty to acquaint your Grace of any thing that passes here, wherein your Grace's name is made use of. The town is under great uneasiness for there being such a place of rendezvous as the Groom-Porters, and it being now void by the death of the Groom-Porter, who was lately killed, your Grace will please to consider what you may think fit to do in it. I beg your Grace's pardon for this fredom."

Endorsed :—"Bishop of Kildare. Received April 4, 1706."

[60.] LORD FAULKLAND to ORMONDE.

[1710–11.]

[1710–11], Feb. 11, O.S. Valladolid.—"As I have ever been sensible of the many obligations your Grace has always conferred on me, I take the liberty to acquaint you with the misfortune I lye under of being a prisoner, (which, to a young man, that must make his fortune by the warr, is no small one,) and to beg the favour to be honour'd with your Grace's protection.

"I am endeavouring either to be exchang'd or to gett leave on my parole for to come to England, which I have hopes to obtain, and then shall not faill to put myself under your protection, which will ever be esteem'd a great happiness."

Endorsed :—"Valladolid, February 11th, 1710–11, Lord Falkland."

[61.] SIR CONSTANTINE PHIPPS[2] to ORMONDE.

1710–11.

1710–11, March 3. Dublin.—"I had the honour of your Graces letter of the 15 of February, and hope your Grace had received the letters we writ to you concerning the informacions we received about the plague being in Kerry which was a mere ffiction and as groundless as anything ever was

"As to the business of Parliament I perceive my Lord Bishop of Killaloe is of opinion there ought to be a new one, and hee hath promised to give me his reasons for it, and I hear there are some others of his opinion, and since your Grace's friends differ in their sentiments about it I have desired a list of the present members which when I have, together with some others of your Graces most faithfull servants will strictly examine and when we have made the most exact calculation we can, and have heard the reasons of both sides, I will make as faithfull a report as I can to your Grace.

"I take it for granted by what your Grace was pleased to intimate to me that the Chief Justice[3] of the Queen's Bench here is to be removed and that Sir Richard Cox is to succeed him, but I beg leave to represent to your Grace that one alteration in that Court will not be sufficient, for Sir Richard Cox will not be able to do that service to the Crown which is expected from him if some able and experienced lawyer be not put into the place of Justice MacCartney who I think is by no means fit to fill that place he is in. Mr. Justice Coot[4] behaves himself like a fair honest gentleman. Here are very ingenious gentlemen who are very well qualifying for that place if either of them can be prevailed upon to accept it. I will try what I can do if I have your Graces commands for that purpose.

---

[1] Welbore Ellis, appointed bishop of Kildare in 1705, and of Meath in 1731.
[2] Lord Chancellor of Ireland.
[3] James Macartney.
[4] Thomas Coote, Justice, King's Bench, Ireland.

"And having thus given your Grace an account of what at present occurrs in relacion to the publick affaires of this kingdom, I beg leave to make an humble application to your Grace on my own behalf, which is that (since taking the air in the country for a night or two is absolutely necessary for the preservation of my health) your Grace would be pleased to give me leave to ly sometimes at Chappell-Izod till your Grace comes for Ireland which will be an advantage to the house as well as a conveniency to him who begges leave to assure your Grace that he is, with all duty and respect, your Grace's Most obedient and most dutifull servant." 1710.

Endorsed:—"Dublin, 3d March, 1710–11. Lord Chancellor Phips. Received 12 March; answered 13 do."

[62.] Lord Slane to Ormonde.

1711, April 13. Plymouth.—"I had the honour of your Grace's letter and can't acknowledge enough the favour of your Grace is pleas'd to do me in honouring me with your advice which I would willing and sincerely follow before any one. However, if I could be so happy as to assure your Grace by word of mouth the reasons I have to quit my command, I should flatter myselfe to give your Grace such reasons as perhapps would convince you that 'twas not in my power to doe otherwise now; (tho I had a commission of Major Generall in the king of Portugal's service, and even paid by his Majesty) yet I can't now pretend to that post, not being then a Protestant, which your Grace is sensible does alter the case. My Lieutenant Collonell, Mr. Fitzmaurice, is so uneasy to me that he does things which are unwarrantable but too tedious to trouble your Grace with. If I continue the service I beg the favour of you that he may be removd since I can't answer for my regiment otherwise. I should take it as a great favour of your Grace if this could be don." 1711.

[63.] Lady Magenis of Iveagh to Butler.

1753, June 21. Au chateau St. Germain-en-Laye.—"I hope though unacquainted that you will not find it amiss I should trouble you with this, to beg the favour of you to let him know if you found amongst your familly papers a patent concerning my Lord Iveagh, my uncle, which was given him or his uncle, the old Lord Iveagh, by King Charles the Second to possess the chiefry of his estate then lost for the familly. As I supose so unsignificant an advantage can be of noe value to you, sir, and being certainly informed your mother had it I'm persuaded you can give me the truest account of this little affaire and expect it from your generous and noble way of thinking. For though small the advantage of this chiefry given to the two Lord Iveahs may be in effect, itt would be very essential to such as are depending on pensions from this Court. I beg ten thousand pardons for troubling you on this account and hope you will be pleased to favour me with a word of answer and believe me with all the value possible, Sir, Your most humble and obedient servant, L. Magenis Iveagh otherwise Lady Galmoy. 1753.

Addressed:—"Mr. Butler, Kilcash, Esquire, at his house at Kilcach, near Clunmel, in the county of Tiperary, Irelande. Par Dublin."

[64.] Lord De Rupe et Fermoy to Ormonde.

—"May it please your Grace.—I am very sensible of my presumption in writing to so great a personage. But the sense of my obligations to

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1753.

you has forced the way through all objections. Your Grace has condescended to take me as your child, and to shew your most paternal kindness towards me in many particular instances. And though my acknowledgments of them must yet be made in very poor expressions I have chosen rather so to make, than to omit them. And as I grow up to a better understanding, next to those things which your Grace has sent me to learn, the first I endeavour after, shall be to shew how much I am in all duty, My Lord, Your Grace's most obliged and most humble servant, De Rupe et Fermoy."

Addressed :—"To his Grace the Duke of Ormond, present."

[65.] Bishop of London[1] to Ormonde.

— March 8.—The title of a baronet is the most unhappy badge that was ever put upon gentlemen, for it sticks to them and their posterity, and the prisons and hospitals are full of them. Of that number is this poor bearer, Sir Richard St . . . , if you do not take him into your protection. But he has so much the spirit of a gentlemen, that rather than undergo such a disgrace, he is willing to accept of any small office you will give him in the forces your are now raising. Therefore I beseech you to put him into any little employment to save his honour."

Endorsed.—"Bishop of London's recommendation of Sir Richard St . . ."

IV.

Collection of Papers and Letters, 1573—1702-3.

1573. 1.—1573, July 7. Greenwich. Queen Elizabeth to Sir William FitzWilliam, Lord Deputy of Ireland: Lands to the value of one hundred pounds per annum to be granted, under great seal of Ireland, to Thomas, Earl of Ormonde, for services rendered by him.

1574. 2.—1574, April 6. Greenwich. Queen Elizabeth to Lord Deputy of Ireland: Pardon to Sir Edmond Butler, Edward and Piers Butler, brethren of the Earl of Ormonde. Directions to summon parliament in Ireland.—[1.][2]

1604. 3.—1604, August 19. Whitehall. Chancellor and Council of England to Lords Justices and Council of Ireland: Continuation of exemption of Ormonde's lands from cesses and impositions, as granted in 1569 and 1587,—subsidies excepted.—[2.]

1608–9. 4.—1608–9, February 12. Whitehall. Robert, Earl of Salisbury, to Lord Deputy of Ireland: Instructions, on petition from Viscount Butler, to issue pardon to Earl of Ormonde for alienations, intrusions, etc., in connection with lands, during the late Queen's reign and subsequently.

1610. 5.—1610, April 3. Westminster. James I. to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland: The Earl of Ormonde and Theobald Butler, Viscount Tulleophelim, to surrender Kilkenny Castle and the Lordships of Arklow and Tulleophelim, and to receive re-grants of them by patents under the great seal of Ireland.

---

[1] Henry Compton translated to London from Oxford in 1675; died in 1713.

[2] The numbers within brackets refer to the documents in the appendix to this section.

6.—1610, June 16. Whitehall. Salisbury and Council of England to Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland: Dispute between the Earl of Ormonde and the Mayor of Kilkenny, relative to privileges of Kilkenny Castle.—[3.] 1610.

7.—1613, August 29. Farneham. James I. to Lord Deputy: To effect a reconciliation between Viscount Butler and wife and the Earl of Ormonde.—[4.] 1613.

8.—1614, September 14. Theobald's. James I. to Earl of Ormonde: Proposition for marriage of the Earl's daughter to Lord Dingwall. *See* p. . 1614.

9.—1615, May 16. Dublin. Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to Sheriff of Carlow: To deliver to Lord Dingwall and his wife, the Lady Elizabeth, the castle, town, and lands of Cloughgrenan, which Captain Thomas Butler, after the death of Viscount Tully, took possession of by "devices." 1615.

10.—1615, May 24. Dublin. Sir Arthur Chichester and Council of Ireland to Privy Council in England: Account of proceedings connected with the restoration of Cloughgrenan, etc., to Lord and Lady Dingwall, and of their disputes with Captain Thomas Butler.—[5.]

11.—1615, May 28. Greenwich. James I. to Walter, Earl of Ormonde: To attend in England for settlement of his differences with Lord and Lady Dingwall.—[6.]

12.—1615, June 23. George Abbott, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Council of England, to the Lord Deputy of Ireland: On resistance to the Sheriff at Cloughgrenan, and on trial of title.

13.—1616, April 9. Whitehall. Archbishop of Canterbury and Council of England to Lords Justices, Ireland: Postponement of hearing of suit between Ormonde and Dingwall.—[7.] 1616.

14.—1616, Kalends of May. Westminster. James I. to Doge of Venice: Commendation of Richard Preston, Baron Dingwall, in connection with employment of English soldiers for the Venetian service.—*Latin.*—[8.]

15.—1616, May 16. Westminster. James I. to Sir John Denham, Chief Justice, and Sir Francis Aungier, Master of the Rolls, Ireland: To peruse and transmit to the King copies of deeds, evidences and writings produced before them in cause between Ormonde and Dingwall.

Letters to Lord Deputy, Chancellor and Council in Ireland, from James I. and Council in England:

16.—1616, November 10. Westminster. To have grants passed of the lands of the late Theobald, Viscount Tully, to his widow, the Lady Elizabeth. 1616.

17.—1617, April 22. Westminster. To issue commissions for examination of witnesses in suit between Ormonde and Dingwall. 1617.

18.—1617, July 9. Falkland. Order for completion of contract of 2,500*l.* with Sir Edward Fisher, knight, for the inheritance of his house and land situate near Dublin, and which were heretofore parcel of the possessions of the dissolved Priory of Kilmainham.

19.—1618, April 12. Westminster. To execute grants of ands to Sir James Balfour, Baron of Clanawly, for his services.

1618. 20.—1618, November 20. On Captain Thomas Butler's claim to be established in possession of Cloughgrenan.

1618–19. 21–22.—1618–19, February 19. Newmarket. Instructions for execution of award, in suit between Ormonde and Dingwall, relative to Nenagh Grange, etc., and on Lady Dingwall's jointure.—[9.]

1619. 23.—1619, July 17. Theobald's. Directions on proceedings in consequence of Ormonde's refusal to comply with award made by the King under penalty of 100,000*l.*—[10.]

24.—1619. August 4. Belvoir. On suit between Ormonde and Desmond and proceedings of Captain Thomas Butler.

25.—1619, October 22. To order Sir John Everard, Robert Rooth, Richard Comerford, and other feoffees of late Earl of Ormonde, to perfect the feoffment of lands awarded to Countess of Desmond.

1620. 26.—1620, June 16. Whitehall.—Copy of No. 6.

27–28.—1620, June 12. Westminster. Execution of award between Ormonde and Dingwall respecting Cloughgrenan, etc.—[11.]

29.—1620, August 10. Oatlands. Exemption of Chancellor, Ireland, from acting on committee in cause of Ormonde and Sir Thomas Butler.

1621. 30.—1621, August 18. Westminster. Arrest of Sir John Everard and Robert Rooth, feoffees of Earl of Ormonde, for contempt of decree.—[12.]

1622. 31.—1622, August 22. Westminster. Debts of Viscount Tully: Consideration for Robert Kennedy's claim.

1623. 32.—1623, July 9. Westminster. Payment of debts of Viscount Tully.

33.—1623, October 20. Approval of certificate made by Commissioners for Irish matters in cause of Ormonde and Sir Thomas Butler.—[13.]

34.—1623–4, February 5. Newmarket. Issue of commission for examination of Piers Butler's claim to heirship of Ormonde.—[14.]

35.—Grant of lands of the late Theobald, Viscount Butler, to Dingwall; surrender by Sir Charles Wilmot of portion of them worth 25*l.* per annum.

1624–5. 36.—1624–5, March 18. Theobald's. On submission by Ormonde to award made by the King.—[15.]

Letters from Charles I. to Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland:

1625. 37.—1625, May 20. Whitehall. Grant of lieutenantship of county and town of Galway to Richard, Earl of Clanricarde, and ten shillings per diem to him and his heir, Ulick Bourke, Baron of Dunkellin.

1626. 38.—1626, March 28. Whitehall. To restore to Richard, Earl of Desmond, lands formerly held by Ormonde under illegal sequestration.

1626–7. 39.—1626–7, March 6. Westminster. To stay proceedings by Dermod O'Doyle for recovery of lands in Wicklow from Countess of Desmond.—[16.]

40.—1627, July 18. Westminster. Grants to Richard, Earl of Desmond, as authorized by James I., of concealed lands and possessions in Munster, including those of Gerald FitzGerald, formerly Earl of Desmond, and his adherents, attainted of high treason. 1627.

41.—1628, April 20. Westminster. To enter caveats against grants of lands of Gerald Fitz-Gerald, late Earl of Desmond, to any but Richard Preston, Earl of Desmond. 1628.

42.—1628, August 2. Southwick. Report in cause of Ormonde, and Sir Thomas Butler concerning Cloughgrenan.

43.—1628, August 20. Southwick. On dispute between Ormonde and Sir Thomas Butler in connection with Cloughgrenan.

44–45.—1629, April 29. Westminster. Appointment of receivers over lands of Richard, late Earl of Desmond, for discharge of liabilities and maintenance of the Lady Elizabeth.—[17.] 1629.

46.—1629, August 10. Oatlands. Sir Thomas Butler's petition; desire of Chancellor to be exempted from acting on committee in the case.—*See* No. 29.

Letters from Charles I. to Adam, Viscount Loftus, Chancellor of Ireland:

47.—1629, September 3. Windsor. On bond of Walter, Earl of Ormonde, to Earl and Countess of Desmond, for 100,000*l.*; marriage of Viscount Thurles with Lady Elizabeth Preston. 1629.

48.—1629, October 11. Hampton. Postponement of trial of case between Ormonde and Sir Thomas Butler.

49.—1630, July 10. Theobalds. Hearing of Sir Thomas Butler's petition on matters between him and Ormonde. 1630.

50.—1630–1, February 6. Westminster. Recommendation of claim made on estates of Ormonde by Patrick Blacke, an "old servant" of the King. 1630–1.

51.—1630–1, March 24. Carrick. Ormonde to Lords Justices, Ireland: Request for removal of inhibition from commission under Court of Wards.—[18.]

52.—1631, November 12. Westminster. On petition of Lady Judith, widow of Sir Humphrey Maye, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, in relation to claim on estates of Richard, Earl of Desmond. 1631.

53.—1632, April 18. Westminster. Exemption from action on committee for trial between Ormonde and Sir Thomas Butler.[1] 1632.

54–55.—1632, May 26. Westminster. Charles I. to Lords Justices, Ireland: Removal of case between Ormonde and Sir Thomas Butler from Chancery to Exchequer.

56–62.—1631, November 12—1633, November 19. Letters from King and Council to Lord Deputy and Council, Ireland, in reference to claim of Lady Judith Maye.—*See* No. 52. 1633.

[1] *See* No. 46.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

Letters from Charles I. to Thomas Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy, Ireland, etc.:

1634. 63–64.—1634, September 30. Hampton. Petition of William Smith relative to claims against estates of Richard, Earl of Desmond.

65.—1634, November 13. Westminster. Claims against estates of Richard, Earl of Desmond, by John Corselis, merchant, London.

1636. 66.—1636, May 24. Dublin Castle. Reference, by Lord Deputy Wentworth, to the Chief Justice and Chief Baron, on replication of Lucas Corselis on behalf of his brother, John Corselis.

1637-8. 67.—1637–8 January 22. London. Secretary John Coke to Judge in Ireland.—[19.]

68–70.—1637–38, January 31, February 6, November 19. Westminster. Proceedings in connection with suit between Ormonde and Sir Thomas Butler.

71.— —Plantation of territories or countries of Upper and Lower Ormonde, in the county of Tipperary; commissions to inquire into and find the right of the Crown to these countries and territories, containing two baronies in the county of Tipperary, which, in imitation of the Plantation of Ulster, the King has resolved to confer upon such British Undertakers as shall be conformable to the religion established in the churches of his other kingdoms, and in every way dutiful and obedient to his laws.

72.— —To further the Earl of Desmond[1] in his affairs, so far as can be done lawfully and conveniently.

1644-5. 73.—1644–5, March 22. Oxford. To Sheriff of Anglesey: Defence of that Island, and erection of fort at Holyhead.

Letters to Lord Lieutenant, Chancellor, and Governmental officials in Ireland from Charles II.:

1661. 74.—1661, March 25: Settlement of unprofitable lands in Kerry on Doctor William Petty, in consideration of his early endeavours for the King's Restoration, the good affection he bears his Majesty, and his abilities to serve him.

1662. 75.—1662, May 30: Abatement of head-rent on lands in Kerry assigned for arrears of pay to the troop of the Earl of Orrery.

76.—1662, December 1: Purchase from Sir Maurice Eustace, Chancellor, of lands at Chapel Izard, to be laid out into the manorhouse of the Phœnix.

1665. 77.—1665, March 31: Lands for Duke of York, in reprizal and satisfaction for those of which he has been deprived.

78.—1665, August 15: Allowance for Deputy, during absence of Lord Lieutenant.

1665-6. 79.—1665–6, February 11: Payment for lands purchased at Chapel Izard, and for works at Phœnix park wall.

---

[1] George Fielding, created Earl of Desmond, after the death of Sir Richard Preston.

80.—1667, December 18: Payment of assessment for two subsidies granted by act of recent Parliament in Ireland. 1667.

81.—1669, November 12: Payment to the Duke of Ormonde, of 5,000*l.* per annum, and 50,000*l.* 1669

82.—1669, — —: Grant of stewardship of court of Palace, Westminster, and stewardship of court of marshalsea of the King's household, to James Butler, of Lincoln's-Inn, in succession to Henry Wynn. 1676-7.

83.—1667-7, January 22: Grant of annuity of 300*l.* to Colonel Francis Willoughby and his wife Elizabeth, in consideration of his constant loyalty, great sufferings, many faithful services, and debt of 6,000*l.* due to him by the King. 1677

84.—1677, December 29: Grants of offices of remembrancer of Treasury and Exchequer, Ireland, to William Peirce, of Tristernagh, Westmeath. 1678.

85.—1678, September 28: Grant of offices of writing tallies, countertallies of bills, with office of clerk of Treasury of Exchequer, Ireland, to Sir Arthur Jones, son of Sir Theophilus Jones, and his grandson, Theophilus Butler. 1680.

86.—1680, August 11: Continuation of payment to William Aubrey, gentleman, of twenty shillings per week, until he has received 516*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*, granted to him in 1662, but stopped in 1678.

87.—1680, September 18: Grant of 3,000*l.* to Robert, Earl of Sunderland, one of the principal Secretaries of State, for seven years, on termination, in 1682, of grant of similar amount to Lewis, Earl of Feversham. 1681.

88.—1681, June 25: Grant in reversion, of offices of Usher and Keeper of the Council-chamber, Dublin, to Ralph Cooke and Fabian Steele.

89.—1681, — —: Grant of the old fort of Maryborough, with lands and rights, in the Queen's County, for ninety-nine years to Sir George St. George. 1681-2.

90.—1681-2, March 3: Permission for Duke of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, to pass into England, on appointment of Richard, Earl of Arran, as Deputy-Governor in his absence. 1682.

91-92.—1682, October 28: Order for appointment of William Beckett as serjeant-at-law, in Ireland, in succession to Sir Richard Stephens, "dismissed and discharged."

93.—Directions to inquire by commission in relation to lands withheld from the Duke of Ormonde and the Duchess of Ormonde.—*Undated.*

94.—Grant of lands in Ireland for Edward Vernon, under the Acts of Settlement and Explanation.—*Undated.*

95.—Order for apportionment of head-rents on lands in Ireland held by Duke of Ormonde and others.—*Undated.*

96.—Directions for grant of 7,000*l.*, by royal bounty, to [—] daughter of Thomas Wentworth, late Earl of Strafford, in consideration of his many services to the King's father,—to be paid by Richard, Viscount

Ranelagh and the Commissioners of the Treasury, Ireland, out of annual sum reserved for payment of the sea regiment not yet in being.—*Undated.*

97.—Acquittance to discharge Sir Robert Reading and Jane,[1] Countess of Mountrath from 500*l.*, quit-rents for lands in Ireland, in lieu of similar sum granted them from the King, by concordatum, under patent of 19 July, 24th year of his reign, for faithful services performed by the Countess of Mountrath and other considerations.

1686. 98.—1686, August 9. Windsor. James II. to the Provost, etc., Trinity College, Dublin: On place of Irish Lecturer for Arthur Green, Bachelor of Physic.—[20.]

1687. 99.—1687, May 6, June 3.—Copy of statement by Duke de Villa Hermosa, Conde de Luna, and others, relative to negotiations for treaty of peace between France, Spain, and Holland.—*French.*

1702–3. 100.—1702–3, March 14. Westminster. Queen Anne to Commissioners for executing office of Keeper of the Privy Seal: Appointment of Duke of Marlborough as Captain-General of the forces.

Appendix to Section IV.

[1.] Queen Elizabeth to Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland, 1574.

1574 "Right trustie and welbeloved, we greet you well. And whereas sir Edmond Butler,[2] knight, Edward and Piers Butler, brethren to our right trustie and welbeloved cosen, therle of Ormond, have bene of late attainted aswell by Parliament as by verdit, for certaine offences comitted by them against us, since which attaindor we have, under our great seale of this our realme of England, pardoned[3] unto them all and singuler such felonies, treasons, and other offences by them heretofore comitted, with words of restitucion of all their lands and goods, which unto us were forfaited by reason of the said attainders or otherwise:

And forasmuch as, by the said attainders, the said sir Edmond, Edward, and Piers, do stand and are persons corrupted in their bloud and linadge, and thereby disabled to claime anything by discent, either from their father or their said brother, or from any other collaterall auncestor or cosen, or to make their petigrie by or through their said father or brother or any other of their auncestors; our will and pleasure is, that, presentlie upon the receapt hereof, you sommon a Parliament whereby amonge other things yt maie be enacted that the said sir Edmond, Edward, and Piers, from henceforth shalbe by aucthority of that acte wholie restored to their ancient bloud and linadge and enhabled to make all and every or any their conveiances, petigree or title by discent linyall or collateral from or by their said father and brother and ech or any of them and all and every or any other their ancestor or ancestors whatsoever they be, in such manner and sort as though the

---

[1] Daughter of Sir Robert Hannay, and widow of Sir Charles Coote, first Earl of Mountrath.

[2] Father of Theobald Butler, of Tulleophelim, county of Carlow.

[3] Under date of 12 March, 1573–4.

said attainder or attainders, corruption of bloud, or any other impediment to the contrary had never bene, any verdit, attainder, lawe, statute, record, conviction, judgment, cause, or matter, whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. 1574.

And also our further pleasure is, that, presently upon the receipt hereof, ye put the said sir Edmond, Edward, and Piers, and every of them in peaceable possession of all such lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which they or any of them shall or ought to have at any tyme before the said attainder or attainders, and their said possessions, and the possessions of every of them ye shall mantaine against all such as pretend any title therunto untill the same be recovered against them or any of them by thorder of our common lawes of that our Realme.

And theis shalbe unto you a sufficient warrant for that purpose.

Given under our signett at our mannor of East Grenewich, the sixth of Aprill, in the sixteenth yeare of our raigne [1574.]

[2.] The Council in England to Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland, 1604.

"After our very harty comendacions to your good Lordship and the rest of the Councell: Whereas our very good Lord, the Erle of Ormond, hath enformed his Majestie that, upon humble suite made by him unto the late Queene that his mannors and lands which are in his owne hands, or lett by him at will or for yeares, might be freed from all cesses and imposicions (subsedyes only excepted) her Majestie gave direction therein by her letters dated the last of June in the eleventh yeare of her raigne, vpon condiction that he should forbeare to leavy and take such proffitts of the freeholders and inhabitants of the countyes of Kilkenny and Tipperary for his expences, as (*sic*) was enformed, he and his auncestors had used; wherein there was further direction geven also by her Majestie's order, by the Lords and others of her Highnes Privy Counsell, of the twenty-second of February, 1586[—7], and in like sorte order was taken by the then Lord Deputyes of that realme and the Councell there, by concordatum, according to those directions for the freeing of his Lordship's lands, which sithence that tyme hath bin boserved. 1604

Forasmuch as the said Erle made humble suite to his Majestie for the continuance of that order, being a nobleman that allwaies performed very greate and faithfull service to the Crowne, his Majestie is pleased the like course shall be continued unto him, and that the said Erle's lands shall be free from all cesse and imposictions (subsedy excepted) in such sorte as hath bin permitted sithence the former orders were sett dow[ne] upon the letters of the late Queene, and other [*oblit.*] from [*oblit.*] counsell, which is to be cont[in]ued untill his [*oblit.*] to take other order herein; moreover, where the said Erle hath [*oblit.*] us that he hath divers suites depending in his Majestie's Court of Chauncery, and other his Majestie's Courts there, which by reason [of] the late Rebellion and troubles of that realme and also by delayes wrought by the defendannts, were staied; we pray you consideracion may be had thereof and order taken, according to due course of lawe, without unnecessary delay.

Therefore, praying your Lordship to take order according to this his Majestie's good pleasure signified now unto you, We bid your Lordship and the rest hartely farewell: From the Courte at Whitehall the xixth of August, 1604.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

Signed by Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Shrewsbury, Earl of Worcester, Earl of Devonshire, Lord Cecyll, Lord Knolles, Lord Wotton.

[3.] EARL OF SALISBURY AND COUNCIL IN ENGLAND to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL IN IRELAND, 1610. Rights at Kilkenny Castle.

1610. "After our very hartie comendations to your lordship and the rest: Whereas complaint hath been made unto us on the behalf of our very good lord the, Erle of Ormond, that he and his auncestors havinge held tyme out of mynde the castle[1] and manor of Kilkenny, with certaine priveledges and immunities thereunto belonginge, the Maior and officers of the towne of Kilkeny, by coulor of a newe charter,[2] lately graunted to that corporacion from his Majestie, doe now goe about to encroche upon his priveledges and infrenge the auncient liberties of that castell, contrary to any custome or usuage of former tyme that can be shewed in that behalf.

And forasmuch as the said castle is one of the auncientest howses of the said Earle, and the cheefest seate of that place, whom his Majestie hath good cause to respect, and that it is meete some course be taken for the settlinge of these thinges in difference betweene him and the towne, for the preservacion of the rightes of either partie, we have thought fitt to pray your Lordship and the rest to referre the examynacion of this cause to the judges of that kingdom, that upon due and deliberate hearinge of the matter, they maie order such a course betweene them and with as much favor to the nobleman as may be agreable to equitie that he may have no juste cause of further complaint thereof unto this boorde.

And so we bid your Lordship etc., very hartely farewell. From Whitehall, the xvith of June, 1610. Your Lordships' etc. very lovinge frends, ROBERT SALISBURY. — NOTINGHAM. T. SUFFOLKE. — GILB. SHREWSBURY.—E. WORCESTER.—W. KNOLLES.—J. HERBERT.—JUL. CESAR.

"To our very good lord Sir Arthur Chichester, Knight, Lord Deputy of the realm of Ireland, and the rest of the Councell there."

[4.] JAMES I. to LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND, 1613. Reconcilement of Earl of Ormonde with his daughter and son-in-law.

1613. "Wee have bin lately advertised that our right trusty and right well-beloved cousin, the Earle of Ormond, by the lewde and dishonest practizes of some aboute him, hath conceaved so deepe a dislike against the Lord Viscount Butler, his sonne in law, that he lately caused him, with much show of aunger and unkindnes, to remove from his house, and contynueing still to expresse the bitternes of his harte towards him, intends (as wee are enformed) to diminishe the revenewes of his Earledome by making long leases at undervallewes, and to chardge it with other encumbrances, much to the prejudice of the said Viscount, who is to succeede him by hereditary discent, both in the possessions and honor of the said Earledome.

---

[1] For documents relative to the acquisition of Kilkenny Castle in 1392 by James Earl of Ormonde, *see* "Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland," Part III., London 1879.

[2] Dated 6th of October, 1608.

The favor wee beare to the said Viscount, and the care wee have to preserve that auncient Earledome in florishing estate, and to keepe it from any such devastations as may impoverishe or embase it, hath caused us to be much offended with those invious instruments, who have exasperated the said Earle against his sonne and doe contyneue still to incyte him for their owne gayne to take any such course, whereby he may impayre and diminishe the estate of his said Earledome. 1613.

Wherefore, we requier you to indeavour to reconcyle the said Viscount and his wife to the favor and good opinion of the Earle, their father, and lett him know how acceptable it will be to us to heare that our request hath prevayled with him in this above their malice and ill will, that wishe and labor the contrary.

And lett all such know as shall greedely interest themselves in any leases or other chardges of the said Earledome by occasion of this present displeasure conceaved by the Earle against his sonne, that wee will judge them hereby to have bin instruments and contryvers of this unnaturall separacion betwixt those noble persons soe neerely tyed together by bloud and allyaunce: and that as they shall hereby incurr our just indignation, soe wee will not fayle to call them to a strict and severe accompt for the same.

At Farneham, 29 August, 1613.

"Endorsed: From his Majesty to to my Lord Deputy, in the behalf of the Lord Viscount Butler."

[5.] Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy, and Council in Ireland to the Privy Council, England, 1615.

"Maie it please your Lordshipps, Wee have lately receaved his Majestie's letters of the 14th of Marche last, whereby wee are required without delaie to reestablishe the Lord Dingwall and the Lady Elizabeth his wife or their assignes in the castle and towne of Cloughgrenan, and the lordshippe of Cloughy, and of all other the mannors, castles, and lands, whereof the Lord Viscount Butler was possessed at the tyme of his death, of which Captain Thomas Butler had unduly dispossest the said Lady Elizabeth and detayned the same with force, which his Majestie much dislyketh. 1615.

May it please your Lordshipps to be remembred, that uppon a petition exhibited to your Lordshipps there by the sayd Lady Elizabeth, you directed your letters to mee, the Deputy, which I receaved at my being in England, whereby your Lordshipps directed mee to restore the sayd Lady Elizabeth to the possession of the castle and towne of Cloughgrenan, and all the lands before mencioned which were then in the possession of the sayd Captain Thomas Butler, which your Lordshipps letters, together with letters from myself, I presently sent to the then Lords Justices (myself then attending his Majestie) desireing them to take present order for the due accomplishment of the contents of your Lordshipps' said letters.

Whereupon the Lords Justices directed their commandement to the said Captain Thomas Butler, straightly chargeing him to restore the possession of the said lands, as your Lordshipps required, but either by negligence of those who followed the matter, or delayes used by Captain Butler, the possession was not restored untill my arrivall here, and soone after a complaynt thereof being made unto mee, I sent for the said Captain Butler, and examyning the matter at the Councell Boord, it happened by

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1615.

certaine depositiones taken by our spetiall direction that Captain Butler had unduely gayned the possession of the castle of Cloughgrenan, but it likewise appeared that the Lord Viscounte's mother, who was in possession of Cloughgrenan before Captain Butler entered into it, did of her own free will and consent give the possession of a house in the sayd towne to Captain Butler.

Whereupon, wee conceaved this order that the Lady Elizabeth should be restored to the possession of the castle, which, in our opiniones, Captain Butler had not fairelie gotten, and that he should keepe the possession of the house delivered u[nto] him by the Lady Dowager, mother to the Lord Viscount, vpon bui[lding] whereof he hath since bestowed some cost; which our order was soe displeaseing to both parties as neither of them would call to the Clarke of the Councell for it; and soe possession hath contynued in Captain Butler as it was at first gotten without force, and soe kept untill the receipt of his Majestie's foresayd letters.

In accomplishment whereof, wee have now directed warrant to the Sheriff of the county of Caterlagh to deliver the possession of all the lands before recyted to the Lord Dingwall and the Lady his wife, or to their assignes; yet, neverthelesse, because wee hold it verie agreeable to justice and our duties, not to leave him whom wee have dispossessed, shewing forth a title by conveyance from the Lord Viscount Butler, without a speedie remedie by course of law, to trie his right, the rather that there hath not appeared unto us anie title on the parte of the Lord Dingwall or his Lady, we conceaved an order that Captain Thomas Butler should file his declaration as of this tearme, whereunto the Lord Dingwall and his Lady, or their agents, should appeare gratis, and plead the generall issue, without taking exception to anie matter of forme but to stand upoun the meere right; and for that there are not a competent nomber of sufficient freehoulders in the county of Caterlaghe which is the proper county, wee ordered that the yssue should be tryed at the King's Benche barr in Michaelmas tearme next by a jury of the county of Kildare, being the next indifferent countie to Catherlagh.

And if the Lord Dingwall and his Lady, or their agent, should by anie meanes procure a staie in the proceedings of the triall or make any unnecessary delayes, that then the possession should be reestablished in Captain Butler, to which order (which wee hould to be verie just and reasonable) the agent of the Lord Dingwall would not consent, alleadging that he had no authoritie from the Lord Dingwall and his Lady soe to doe; which is the cause of this bearrer, Captain Butler's repayre to your Lordshipps at this tyme, in regard that, in accomplishment of his Majestie's pleasure, wee have given absolute warrant for delivering of the possession of all the lands mentioned in his Majestie's letters, and all other lands whereof the Lord Viscount died seised, unto the Lord Dingwall, his lady, or their agent, which otherwise wee would not have done unlesse they had consented to such a leading order for a speedy triall of the right, as before is expressed, which wee hould to be soe expedient and just, as it ought not to be denyed.

Thus haveing trulie related oure proceedings in this matter, wee humblie beseeche your Lordshipps to acquaint his Majestie therewith, to whom, and to your Lordships, with all humility wee leave the further consideration thereof. The gentleman is poore, and not soe well able to undertake this journey as (in respect of his former goode deservings) wee could wish hee were; and, therefore, in his behalf wee humbly praie your Lordships' favoure, that with some convenient speede he maie be dispatched.

Soe wee humbly commend your Lordships to God's blessed protection. From Dublyn, the 24th of May, 1615. Your Lordships' most humbly at command, Arthur Chichester.—Thomas Dublin, Canc.—Thomond.—William Methwold.—Thomas Ridgwaye.—Toby Caulfeild.—Francis Ruishe.—Richard Cooke. 1615.

Addressed: To the right honorable the Lords of his Majestie's most honorable Privy Councell.

[6.] James I. to Walter Earl of Ormonde, 1615.

"James R.—Right trustie and welbeloved cossen, we greete you well. Your lettres of the vi[th] of Aprill, which came not to our handes before the (*blank*) of this moneth, givinge us cause to doubt whether your purpose be shortlie to return into England, which we expect you shold, accordinge to that comandment you heretofore have receaved from us.

We have thought good to will and require you upon the receipt of theis, all delayes and excuses sett aparte, upon the risinge upp of this session of Parliament, to make your present repaire unto us, and to come furnished with all such peeces and writinges which maie concerne the differences now dependinge betweene you and the Lord Dingewalle and the Ladie Elizabeth, his wife, which we desire maie be rather determyned by the favorable arbitriment of comon frends than by the rigor and extremytie of lawe.

In which course we shall be pleased (if occasion so require) to interpose our owne paines and indevors and therefore we hold your owne presence to be necessarie here, which we expect you should hasten with the first conveniency.

Given under our signet, at our mannor of Greenewich, the 28 day of May in the xiii.[th] yeare of our raigne of England, Fraunce and Ireland, and of Scotland the xlviii.[th]."

[7.] Archbishop of Canterbury and Privy Council to Lords Justices, Ireland.

"After our very harty comendations to your Lordships: Upon letters directed to this board from the late Deputie and Councell of that realme, beareinge date the 24 of Maie, 1614 [1615], concerneinge the Lord Dingwall, and the Lady Elizabeth his wife, on the one partie, and Captaine Thomas Butler, for the possessione of the castle and towne of Cloughgrenan, and the Lordshipp of Cloughie, whereof the Lord Viscount Butler was possessed at the time of his death, and upon consideratione likewise of their peticiones, and what was further delivered by the Councell on both sides, wee did addresse our letters to the then Deputie and Councell, as well for setlinge the possession in the Lord Dingwall or his assignes, according to the purport and effect of a warrant formerly given out by the said then Deputy and Councell in that behalfe, as alsoe for the speedy and indifferent triall of the title by ordinary course, either of the comon lawe, or equity, as the matter should require: and that the Earle of Ormond should bringe in all such evidences and writings as doe anie way concerne those lands and shalbe requisit to be perused for the setling of that cause as to justice shall appertaine. And whereas by an order of the Councell Boord here, of the 6 of November; as alsoe by the licke order of 21 of February last, it was provided that the said Captaine Butler should comence his action de ejectione firme in the King's Bench: and that the defendant should plead the generall issue by the 8 1616.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1615–16.

day of the next Easter tearme, wherby the title of the lands in controversie may be tried before the end of the next tearme, or the tearme next ensuinge; which if he failed to doe, then the Sheriff of the county of Catherlagh shall presently after the 8 day of the said next Easter tearme restore unto Captaine Thomas Butler the quiet possessione of all and singular the said castle and lands with the issues and profitts therof since the possessione given to the defendant, and him therin to maintaine untill it be evicted by due course of lawe, forasmuch as he, Lord Dingwall and the Lady Elizabeth, his wife, by reason of their attendannce here uppon his Majesty, for causes much importing their estate, coulde not conveniently appeere or plead to this accion in the time limited by the foresaid orders: his Majestie's pleasure is, and accordingly wee doe herby pray and require your Lordships, that noe advantage be taken by their absence or default therin, but that they may have time till Michaelmas tearme next to aunswer, as is required by the aforesaid orders; against which time it is thought fitt, that the Earle of Ormond be ordered to produce all such evidences and writings as doe anie way concerne such lands, and shalbe requisit to be perused for the setling of that cause. And soe wee bid your Lordships very hartely farewell from Whithall, this 9th of Aprill, 1616. Your Lordships' very loveing friends, George Cant. J: Ellesmere, Canc. J: Suffolke. E: Worcester. Nottinghame. Pembroke. John Digby. Ralph Winwood. Tho: Lake. Julius Cæsar.

"To our very good Lords, the Lords Justices of the Realme of Irelande.

"Copia vera: William Ussher.[1]

[8.] James I. to Giovanni Bembo, Doge of Venice, 1616.

1616.

"Jacobus, Dei gratia, Britanniarum, Franciæ et Hiberniæ Rex, fidei defensor etc. Illustrissimo Principi domino Johanni Bembo, Venetiarum, etc, Duci, amico suo charissimo, salutem plurimam, etc.

Illustrissime Princeps, amice noster, charissime: Egit nobiscum Antonius Foscarinius, dum hic apud nos legati vestri munere fungeretur, ut si forte Celsitudini vestræ è re vestra futurum videretur ut subditi aliquot nostri vestris stipendiis militaturi conscriberentur, non solum id concedere dignaremur, verum et ipsis Richardum Prestonum, Baronem Dingwallensem, præficeremus. Gregorius quoque Barbaricæus, Legatus itidem vester, non ita pridem memorato Prestono suasit ut quæ Foscarinius ceperat prosequeretur et perficeret, id Celsitudini vestræ non ingratum futurum.

Ideoque Prestonus ut sibi ad Celsitudinem vestram proficisci suamque operam efferre, pace nostra liceret, serio, supplexque a nobis petiit. Id tam enixe petenti recusari non potuimus, homini præsertim quem non immerito diligimus.

Is enim est Prestonus quem et ab ipsis penè incunabulis ipsi educavimus, et postquam adolevit fortem, fidumque sæpius experti sumus. Nil igitur mirum si hominem nobiscum natum, altum educatum, et non semel probatum, commendemus vobisque (si ejus opera uti libeat) gratias agamus quod in eum ad tam illustre munus obeundum curaveritis, quum non dubitemus illum ita suum studium fidemque vobis probaturum ut vestri in eum beneficii minime vos in posterum pœniteat.

Quodcumque autem ille vobiscum pepigerit, id eum omne sedulo prestiturum audacter pollicemur.

---

[1] Clerk of the Privy Council, Dublin.

Alia hæc spectantia plenius ab ipso Celsitudo vestra intelliget, nos itaque longioris epistolæ tædio supersedemus et vestræ Celsitudini, Reique publicæ vestræ fausta omnia precamur." Ex regia nostra ad Westmonasterium prope Londinum,—Cal. Maias, 1616." MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde. 1616.

[9.] James I. to Lord Deputy of Ireland, 1618–1619.

"Right trustie and welbeloved we greete you well: We have at length, after the trouble of some yeares and manye dayes of hearinge, the more fullie to informe ourself of the state of that cause, made an absolute end of the busynes dependinge betwene the Earle of Ormond and the Lady Dingewalle, submitted unto us by their owne consentes, wherein, havinge had our eyes more open to equitie and justice than to any particuler respectes, we maye truelie saie, wee have noe wayes swerved from any thinge which we ought in honor as a just judge to have performed; and yet wee suppose wee have given contentment to neither, in respect of what they did desire, being both partiall in their owne behalfes. 1618-19

What we have done therein the enclosed will shewe you, beinge the true copie of the award[1] that wee have made betwixt them, which wee require and command you to put in execucion with the best conveniencie you can, by takinge order that the possession of all the parcells therein mencioned as awarded for the Lady Dingewall, may forthwith be delivered either to her or her assignes, excepting onely theis which followe, viz., the mannor of Nenagh, the services and cheferies thereunto belonginge, the abbey of Nenagh, the Grange of Nenagh, the demaines, the serjantes place there, half Barrormore and Ballivillen, the rent beofes of Ormond, Grange, nere Nenagh, Dromnemehan and Uskan, near Nenagh, Aghnemolte and the Grange in the county of Kilkeny (in which the Lady Dingewalles estate for life or any other title which she can make to the said two parcells is to be examyned and the possession to her accordinglie delivered) Castletowne in Iverke, Henebristowne, Knockandrowlie, being members of Caricke, and lyinge in the countie of Kilkeny, all which at the Earle of Ormond's humble request, and as a token of our grace and favor to that house, we have bene pleased since the perfectinge of our award to cause the Lady Dingwall to release unto him.

Nowe as the promise made unto us by the Lady Dingwall to quitt presently to the Earle of Ormond the joincture which she hath in the landes belonginge to her late deceased husband, the Lord Viscount of Tullyophelym, was one motive unto us to assigne her so large a porcion, soe it doth stand both with reason and justice, the busines beinge ended, that wee should see that promise accordinglie performed; theis are therefore to require you to cause all such landes as the said Lady is interessed in by vertue of her said joincture to be forthwith delivered into the handes of the said Earle of Ormond or such ministers as he shall appoint to receave them for his use.

And howsoever wee doubt not but theis our lettres will be delivered you before Easter next, yet least there should be impediment in that kinde, wee thought good to lett you knowe that the rentes of the said landes awarded to the Lady Dingewall are to be paied unto her at Easter for the half year past since the date of the said award. The like course you are to take for the Earle of Ormond, that hee may receave the benefitt of the Lady Dingwall's joincture now to be conferred upon him for the said tyme. And theis our lettres, etc.

Dated at Newemarkett, the 19th day of February, 1618[19]."

[1] Dated 3 October, 1618.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1619.

[10.] James I. to Lord Deputy of Ireland, 1619.

"Right trustie and wellbeloved, we greete you well, and lett you to witt that whereas Sir Walter Butler, Knight, Earle of Ormond and Ossorie, by writting obligatorie, dated the fourteenth day of May, 1617, became bound unto our right trustie and well beloved servant, Sir Richard Preston, Knight, Lord Dingwall, and the Lady Elizabeth, his wife, daughter and heire of Thomas, late Earle of Ormond and Ossory, deceased, in the somm of one hundred thousand pounds of lawfull money of England, with condition to stand to and performe such award and order as wee should make and sett down touchinge the landes and other thinges in question betwixt them; which controversies wee have in our owne persons sundrie tymes heard debated at lardge by councell learned on each side, in the presence of the said parties.

Wee, by the advice of our learned councell and some of our principal judges, made and published our award for the ending of the said controversie, under our great seale of England, in such sorte as our conscience doth witnesse with us that wee have therein proceeded according to right and equitie, without wrong to either partie.

Yet, notwithstanding, the said Earle hath and still doth obstinatly refuse to accomplish our said award.

And whereas the said Lord Dingwall and Lady Elizabeth, his wife, have by their writting under their handes and seales with us by their attorney to be delivered and acknowledged as their deede, before one of the barrons, and inrolled in our Exchequer there, graunted and assigned over unto us the foresaid writting obligatorie and penaltie of one hundred thousand pounds, therein expressed, as by the same writting, which we send herewith, may appeare unto you, We doe therefore require you to take order that our cheif barron or some one other of the barrons, may take acknowledgment of the said writting of assignement to our use and see that the same be inrolled in our Exchequer there; and that such comissions and process of extente, as in such cases are usual, be forthwith issued for the extending and seising into our handes of all the castells, mannors, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes whereof the said Earle of Ormond is seised or possessed in that our kingdome, in use or possession, whereby the rentes and profittes may be answeared and paied to us or to such person or persons as Wee shall appoint.

And also that writtes of ad venditionem apponas be likewise awarded, for the selling of such leases, goodes and chattells, whereof the said Earle is or shalbe found to be possessed in that our kingdome, for and towardes the satisfaction of the said debt of one hundred thousand pounds.

And Wee doe further require you to take present order that our learned councell there doe prosecut our said service with effect that all the evidences, deedes, and charters touching the said Thomas, late Earle of Ormondes landes may be sequestred, to be safely kept untill a division of the same be made, according to our said award.

And likewise We doe hereby further require you to putt the said Lord and Lady Dingwall, or their attorney, in possession of the toune and landes of Castell Kelly, the same word, Castell, being rased and left out and the word Kelly remaining therein, for that the same was only a mistaking of the clercke that writt our said award.

And further that you doe forthwith call before you the Lord Viscount Thurles, and to make knowen unto him his contempt comitted for receiving and detayning of the rents taken up by his direction of the landes assigned to the Lord Dingwall, contrarie to our said award, and that thereupon you require him to make payment

of all the same rentes to the Lord Dingwall, or to such as he shall appoint, within soe manie daies as you shall think fitt, and if hee shall refuse soe to doe that then you comitt him for his contempt until he hath paied the same accordingly. 1619.

And whereas the late Viscount Butler was seised of certaine mannors and landes in that our realme, and at his death was indebted to sundrie persons in divers sommes of money, which as well by our said award as by the said Earle his former agreement and bond is due and payable by him, whoe nevertheless doth neglect the accomplishing of our said award, or his or his owne agreement, Wee doe, therefore, require you forthwith to take order that all the mannors, landes, thinges and hereditamentes, whereof the said Viscount was seised or possessed, att the tyme of his death, shalbe, with the privitie of the said Earles officers of his revenew, lett and improved to the highest vallue; and the rent and profittes thereof being duely collected, shalbe sequestred by you into som good hand, for the payment of the said Viscountes debtes, as Wee shall hereafter direct. And theis etc."

Dated at Theobald's, 17 July, 1619. Copia vera. Fra: Blundell.

[11.] James I. to Adam Loftus, Chancellor of Ireland, 1620.

"James Rex. — Right trusty and welbeloved we greet you well. 1620.
Whereas we have heretofore at the humble and ernest suit, as well of the Earle of Ormond and the Lord Dingwall, now Earle of Desmond, and the Lady Elizabeth, his wife, as also of Sir John Everard, knight, and Robert Roth, esq., two of the feoffees of the lands of the late Earle of Ormond, taken uppon us to make an arbitrary end of the questions and differences, concerning the lands and hereditaments of the late Earle of Ormond, which we were the rather induced unto, for that we did foresee the greate contentions and manifold suits which were like to grow between the said honorable personages so neer in bloud and of so noble a familie, which we were willing by all meanes to prevent, as for that Sir John Everard and Robert Roth did both confesse unto us that the antient entayles of the lands of the said Earle of Ormond to the heires males were barred and that the said Lady Elizabeth might overthrow the house of Ormond, unles we would be pleased to take the same into our determinacion, which they did both joyntly togeather intreat us to doe; and, at length, after many dayes, and much tyme spent in hearing both the said parties their counsell and allegations on both sides, we have, by the assistance of our Chancellor, and the most principall of our judges, and by the advice and opinion of our learned counsell, made and published our finall order and award concerning the controversies, which we have caused to be exemplified under our Great Seale of England.

By which award we have ordered that the Lady Desmond, and the heires of her body, shall have and enjoy diverse lands therein particularly mentioned, and that the Earle of Ormond and his feoffees shall make such assurances thereof as by their learned counsell shall be advised.

And after we had published the said award, although we did conceive the same to be agreeable to the justice and equitie of the cause, yet, at the earnest request of the Earle of Ormond, and as a token of our grace and favour to that house, we were pleased to cause the Lady Desmond to remit and release unto him diverse manors of good valew, which we had before awarded to the said Lady, wherewith the Earle of Ormond seemed to be well satisfied; but yet, neverthelesse, he hath, in great contempt of us and our royall authoritie, refused and still doth refuse to seale such assurances as hath beene tendred unto him, on the behalf of the said Lady of Desmond, according to our award.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1620.

And whereas the like assurances have beene tendred to Sir John Everard and Robert Roth, as feoffees aforesaid, they have also refused to perfect the same, pretending that they are very willing to doe whatsoever doth lye in them for the execucion of our award, but that they cannot safely execute these assurances unlesse they shall bee enjoyned thereunto by some legall course and bee discharged against the said Earle, and the heires males.

And, therefore, wee are graciously pleased, and doe hereby require you, that, uppon a bill to be exhibited by the said Earle of Desmond and the Countesse, his wife, into our Court of Chauncery there, against the said Earle of Ormonde and his feoffees for the performing of our award, you take speedy order (having due regard to our honour and proceedings therein) to strengthen our said award with the decree of that court, according to justice and equitie, and that you cause our award in everything to be speedily performed, and if faire meanes will not serve, that you see the same done by correction of them that shall withstand the same. And for your so doing these our letters shall bee your warrant.

Gyven under our signet, at our Palace of Westminster, the twelveth day of June, in the eighteenth yeare of our raigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the three and fiftieth."

[12.] James I. to Lord Deputy of Ireland, 1621.—Arrest of Sir John Everard and Robert Rooth.

1621.

"Right trustie and right welbeloved wee greete you well. Whereas by our lettres of the 12th of June, 1620, directed to our Chauncellor there, wee required him to take order to strengthen our award made betwixt the Earle of Ormond and the Earle and Countesse of Desmond, by decree in our court of Chauncerie there, to the end that the feoffees of the said Earle of Ormond, accordinge to their owne desire might be thereby secured against the said Earle and his heires males, if in performance of the said award they did make such conveyance to the Countesse of Desmond of the landes allotted unto her, as in justice and equitie they ought.

Forasmuch as wee understand that such a decree was accordinglie made, and that the said feoffees, Sir John Everard and Robert Rooth, have disobaied the same, for which contempt they stand comitted, notwithstanding that when they were last here, they pretended a willingness to execute the said assurance, if by some legal course they might be enjoyned thereunto, and for that purpose obtained our leave to return thither.

Theis are therefore to require and authorize you to send the said Sir John Everard and Robert Rooth hither againe, under the custodie of some such minister as you may trust with them, to the end that they remayninge here in restraint, may bee made sensible what it is to disobey a decree in court, grounded upon our just award, and to delude us with shewes of perfecting such assurances as were demanded of them, havinge noe such purpose.

Given under our signett at our pallace of Westminster, the 18th day of August, 1621."

[13.] Privy Council of England to Lord Deputy of Ireland, 1623.

1623.

"After our verie hartie comendacions to your Lordship: Wee send you herewith a coppie of the certificate made by the Commissioners for Irishe matters concernynge a suite in the Chauncerie of that kingdom betweene the Earle of Ormond, Thomas Butler (base brother to the

late Viscount Tulleophelym) and others, which certificate we do altogether approve, as holdinge the course therein propounded to be a verie good expedient for the clearinge and endinge of that controversie. And we do, therefore, hereby pray and require your Lordship to take order that the same course be accordinglie observed and effectually followed in all points, untill the said cause be fully determined. MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE. 1623.

And so, etc. the twentieth of October, 1623.—Lord Archbishop of Canterburie.—Lord Keeper.—Lord Treasurer.—Lord President.—Lord Privie Seale.—Earl Marshall.—Lord Viscount Granndison.—Lord Chichester.—Mr. Secretarie Calvert.—Master of the Rolles. Vera Copia:—J. Dickenson.

[14.] JAMES I. to VISCOUNT FALKLAND, LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND. 1623–4.

"Right trusty and right well-beloved cosen and counsellor, wee greet you well. Whereas there are earnest pretences made by Pierce Butler, and pursued with much confidence, that he is the sonne of Piers Butler, heire male of [Thomas] the Earle of Ormond, and of Mary, then wiffe of the said Piers, and now wiffe of one Molloy. 1623–4.

And that wee hold it requisite that his pretence in respect of the relacion it hath to a great family there should be duly examined for discovery and manifestacion of the truthe. Our will and pleasure is that you forthwithe cause a commission to be passed under our greate seale of that our reallme, directed to yourselfe, the Earle of Thomonde, the Lord Esmond of Limericke, and the Lord Aungier, and authorisinge them, or any three of them, whereof you, our Deputy, to be one, to examine uppon oathe, as well the said Mary Molloy, and suche other witnesses as shall be produced by the said Pierce Butler, and uppon the interrogatories to be presented by him, as alsoe all suche others as you, the commissioners, shall thinke meete to examine, for findinge out the truthe therein.

And soe soone as the commission shall be passed the seall, our pleasure is you proceede to the due execucion thereof, with all diligence and care thereuppon, [and] after full examinacion make reporte unto us what you finde touchinge the truthe of of this pretence.

Given under our signett, at our court of Newmarkett, the fifth of February, in the 21 yeere of our reigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the fifty-seventh.

To oure right trusty and right well beloved cosen and counsellor, the Lord Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of our realme of Ireland.

[15.] CHARLES I. to VISCOUNT FALKLAND, LORD DEPUTY, and COUNCIL in IRELAND, 1624–5.

"Right trustie and well beloved cousin and counsellor, wee greete you well: Whereas upon the variance heretofore fallen out betweene our right trusty and right well beloved cousin, Walter, Earle of Ormond and Ossorie, and Richard, Earle of Desmond, and his Lady: wee, in our princely grace and goodnes, willing to have the same reconciled without suite in law, were pleased, upon the humble submission of all parts, to take upon us the endinge of the same. 1624–5.

And therupon, after deliberate advisement, as well with many of our judges as with our learned counsaile in this our realme of England, wee published our royall order and award therin, which the saide Earle of Ormond refusinge to obey, the lands of the said Earle in that our

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1624-5.

realme of Irelande, by vertue of process of extent issuinge out of our courte of exchequer there upon a bonde of one hundred thousand pounds entred into by the said Earle of Ormond to abide our order and awarde, have beene, accordinge to the due course of law, extended and seized into our hands, and the rents and issues thereof brought into our saide Exchequer there, and by order of that courte paide over, accordinge to direction by us given in that behalfe.

Now, for that the said Earle hath, by writinge under his hande and seale, made an humble submission to our saide awarde, and promised upon his honor to make reall performance of the same on his parte, wee have beene graciously pleased to forgett his former error and disobedience, and according to our accustomed goodnes, wee have released him for the present from his imprisonment here; and are resolved that the proceedings upon the saide extent, for the forfeiture of the saide bonde, shall be mitigated against him there, and that the rents and issues of all such lands, annuall profits, leases, and other hereditaments extended upon the saide bonde, as by the intention of our said awarde, are to remaine to the said Earle of Ormond, shall not, duringe his conformity, be paid into the Exchequer, but sequestred into the hands of our Lord Chancelor and Vice-treasurer of Irelande, or of such indifferent persons, as they shall, of their owne especiall knowledge, make choice of, to be by them safely kept, till, upon the execucion of such conveyances and acts in law here, as are to be performed by the saide Earle of Ormond for the full accomplishment of our awarde, wee shall give farther order for the finall dischardge of the saide bonde; and that, in the meane time, out of those rents, which, by this our direction shall come to the sequestrators handes, there shall bee made over hither to the saide Earle of Ormond, towards his present maintenance and occasions here after the rate of one thousand pounds by the yeare, and the first paiment to be made out of the first receipts which shall come in out of his lands, leases, and hereditaments.

Wee, therefore, will and require you to call unto you oure saide Chancelor of Irelande, and our saide Treasurer, and the Barons of our Exchequer, and such others as you shall finde requisite, and upon their advice and certaine information of the state of the saide extent and lands thereupon seized, to take such present order concerninge the premises, as may witness your care and industrie for effecting our commandment hereinbefore declared, and to certify us of your proceedings therein accordingly.

And we farther require you to give express chardge and commandment in our name to the Earle of Desmond and his Lady that they make all convenient speede to come over hither, that wee may see all things really performed on both sides, as well for settlinge the inheritance of the lande in peace, according to our originall and most gracious intention, as for such honorable reconciliation between the parties as is fitt.

Given att our Courte att Theobald's the 18 of March, 1624[–5].

To our Right trusty and well beloved Henry, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputie of our realme of Irelande, and to our trustie and well beloved the rest of our counsailes there.

[16.] Charles I. to Lord Deputy of Ireland, 1626–7.

1626-7.

"Right trustie and well beloved cousin and counsellour wee greet you well. Whereas our most deare father of blessed memory was graciously pleased by his letters of the 26 of December, 1627, directed

to his then deputy of that our kingdome, to signifie that our right trustie and right well beloved cousin the Earle of Ormonde, and the Earle and Countesse of Desmond, being detained here, by our said father's comaundement about the difference depending betweene them, noe suits, of what kind soever, should be commenced or proceeded in, against them or any of their tenants, concerning their possessions in that kingdome during their absence from thence, untill their business might be soe composed as that they might be both licensed to depart from hence, to looke into the state of their affaires.

And whereas wee have alsoe by our letters required you to give order that all proceedings in any suits depending or to be moved in our Court of Wards there, concerning our owne titles and tenures, should be stayed for a tyme, that the said Earle and Countesse may be there, to attend their owne causes; neverthelesse, wee are informed by the humble peticion of the said Earle and Countesse of Desmond, that one Dermod O'Doyle, a butcher, hath lately commenced suite in our Court of Chancery there, against the peticioners tenant, upon a pretended title by his purchase since the awards made by our said father, unto certaine lands in the countie of Wickloe, awarded to the said Countesse; and that the peticioners not having yet recovered the evidences belonging to them, the same being not yet had nor recovered from the Earle of Ormonde, they are in danger to lose the lands in question, and soe, by degrees, all the lands awarded to the Countesse, if any man shall challenge the same; they having not the evidences to defend their title to the same, which may turne to their great prejudice.

And, therefore, being carefull, that the said Earle of Desmond, who was an ancient servant of our said father, and is a nobleman well esteemed of by ourself, may receive noe such prejudice in his estate during his absence, wee are graciously pleased (having already stayed the suits that concerned ourself) hereby to require you to give order to our Chancellor and Court of Chancery in that our realme, not to proceed in the said suite commenced by the said Donnoll [*sic*] O'Doyle, nor in any other to be commenced by him at any tyme, touching any of the lands or hereditaments awarded to the said Countesse of Desmond.

And it is our further pleasure, that all other suits concerning any of the lands allotted to the Countesse of Desmond by the foresaid award, shal be staied untill the peticioners may receive the said evidences from the Earle of Ormond, according to the said award. And these our letters, etc.

Dated at Westminster, 6 March, 1626[–7].

[17.] Charles I. to Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, 1629.

"Right trustie and right well beloved cosen and councellor, we greete you well: For as much as the uncertaintie of the adge of the Ladie Elizabeth Preston hath hitherto stayed the finding of office to intitle us to the wardeshipe of her bodie and lands, and that it may prove verie prejudiciall as well to us as also to the Ladie, if a course should not be presentlie taken for the setlinge and letting of her lands at May daie next, according to the usuall custome of that our kingdome, wee have thought good, for the avoydinge of any such inconvenience, to will and require you presentlie uppon sight hereof, by the advice of some of our learned councell there to cause a commission to issue under the greate seale of that our realme declaring our royall assent therein directed to our trustie and well beloved Laurence, Lord Esmonde, one of our Privie Councell in that our realme, and to Sir Cipriane Horsfall, Knight, Patricke Esmonde, Henrie Stanes, and Patrick Weames Esqrs., or to

1629.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1629.

any three of them, whereof the Lord Esmonde should bee one, for the setting and letting of all such lands, tenements, and hereditaments which are out of lease as the late Earl and Countesse of Desmond died seised of and were possessed of at the tyme of theire deathes, either by themselves or by their tenants and farmers and whereof they did in their life tymes or ought to have receaved the rents of ... for the tearme of one yeare, ending the first daie of May, 1630, as well all lands, either waste or untenemented, whatsoever, at the discretion of them, the said Laurence, Lord Esmonde, Sir Ciprian Horsfall, Patrick Esmond, Henrie Stanes, and Patrick Weames, or any three of them, whereof the Lord Esmonde to be alwaies one.

And whereas the rents now due alredie uppon all the said lands or any parte of them, whereof the said late Earle and Countesse of Desmond died seised and possessed of, as aforesaid, cannot well be receaved or disbursed of, in regard that wee may be intitled to the same uppon the finding of the wardshipe of the nowe Ladie: soe that the now rent due as alsoe the growing rents may come due unto us and wee may expect an accompt thereof, if receaved and disbursed with our privitie or consent, wee are therefore graciouslie pleased soe to expresse ourselves thus far that as well in regard that the younge Ladie must have competent and fitting meanes and allowance for her mantaynance, which wee first looke uppon and thinke requisit, she be provided beseeminge a Ladie of her rank, birth, and qualitie, and the funerall chardges of the said late Countesse, and the chardge in setling the estate, issueinge commissions, findinge and returninge of severall offices, dischardging of servants here and there, repayring of houses, and many other thinges that may be thought necessarie to be done, yett cannott without chardge and allowance of money for the same which is fitt to be given a waie to, as alsoe for that there is yearelie issueinge of the greatest parte of these lands £1100 per annum and halfe yearely to be paid to the Earle of Myddlesex and Creisie, or to theire assigns, untill a greate debte be paid, soe that there wilbe but a smalle overpluse, if anny can be expected by us out of thos lands for this present.

Wee doe, therefore, hereby require and command you that, under our Greate Seale in the former Comission, you doe authorise the aforesaid Henrie Stanes, Patricke Weames, or either of them, or any lawfullie authorised by them or either of them, to receave, collecte, and gather, as aforesaid, the rents nowe due, as alsoe all former arreares of rents, duties, and casuallties, whatsoever, either due, growinge, or issueinge any manner of waie out of any such lands forementioned, with words sufficient therein conteyned to give acquittance and dischardge for all or any such duties and casuallties for to dischardge for the nowe paiement thereof as shalbe thought fitt by you, and, as our learned councell there shall advise, to continue duringe our pleasure; which rents, duties, and casualties, whatsoever, soe to be any waie receaved by the said Henrie Stanes and Patricke Weames, or any one of them, and after they or either of them shall first make paiement each halfe yeare accordinge to the tymes appoynted unto the said Earle of Myddlesex and Creisie for the said some of five hundred and fiftie pounds for the last Easter rent, the remaynder and overpluse which shalbe then remayninge shalbe maytenance for the said Ladie by the advice of the said Lord Esmonde, untill wee shall expresse our pleasure to be otherwise.

And forasmuch as wee are informed that there is locked in a chest under severall lockes in the house or custodie of Richard Lawles, of the cittie of Kilkeny in that our realme, sone to Walter Lawles, late deceased, conveighens made from Thomas, late Earle of Ormond, and his feoffees

unto the Ladie Elizabeth, Countesse of Desmond, and her feoffees, touchinge the lands of Donemore and many other lands in severall counties in that our realme mentioned in the said conveighance, comonlie called the conveighance of £800, per annum, soe first graunted or pretended to be graunted unto her and her heires, wee thinke it fitt the same to be under the salfe custodie or under the custodie of such as shee shall thinke fitt. And doe hereby will and require you that [by] a constant warrant, or any other convenient course, that you cause the said chest to be opened in the presence of the Mayor of the said cittie of Kilkeny, and the said deede, conveyance, or writting, be, according the desire of the said Ladie Elizabeth Preston expressed, to us delivered to the hands of the aforesaid Lawrence, Lord Esmonde, and left with him to and for the use of the said Ladie.

Lastlie, we will and require [you] to give from us expresse chardge and commande to the master, atturny, and officers of our Court of Wards and Liveries there, and all other officials whatsoever whom it may concearne that they, nor any of them issue fourthe any comission or comissions for the inquirie of any of the mannors, lordships, lands, tenements, and hereditaments of the late Countess of Desmond, for the intitling us to wardshipe of the said Ladie Elizabeth or otherwise whatsoever, nor any of our Escheaters or feodaries doe make any such inquirie ex officio touchinge the same untill wee shall please to give further directions therein, which wee shall doe with all convenient speed; and, in the meane time, our will and pleasure and expresse commande is that all thinges touchinge all or any of the said Ladie's lands, or question thereof, either of matter of possession or otherwise, shee and the tenants, fermeres, and undertenants soe from tyme to tyme [be] preserved in theire intire possessions, and in our gardianshipe and gracious protection, as if shee were alredie found our warde.

And these our letters shalbe, as well to you our Deputie now beinge, as alsoe to any other our Leuetenant, Deputie, Justice or Justices, heade governor or governors, that hereafter shalbe, and to all other officers and mynisters there whome it may concearne, sufficient warrant and dischardge in that behalf. Given under our signett, at our pallace of Westminster, the 29 daie of Aprill, in the fifth yeare of our raigne, etc. [1629].

[18.] Walter, Earl of Ormonde to Lords Justices of Ireland, 1630.

1630.

"It may please your honorable lordships.—My longe sufferance in England concernynge the differences arisinge betweene me and the Lord of Desmond in right of his lady hath bene a staye to the office or inquisition to be taken after the death of Thomas, late Earle of Ormond and Ossorie, not onely in respect of our absence, than waitinge at courte, and the controversie submitted to his late Maiestie's award, but also by speciall direction from his Majestie, not to proceed therein, as by severall lettres to that effect and enrolled in chancery may appeare.

And beinge nowe retourned, the officers of the courte of wardes have enquired in severall counties of the said late Earle's estate, where certaine recordes and profes being not then ready to prove the rents and services, which were tendered by me to the said officers, yt was referred to the court of wardes, which, upon full hearinge of the right and possession thereof the last Michaelmas terme, ordered that a que plura should issue, directed to the comissioners, which beinge sealed at the sute (as I understand) of . . . . . persons who cannot avoyd my right

but by decree, a supersedeas issued, commandinge the comissioners to forbeare proceedinge on the said comission.

1630. And likewise this last Hillarie tearme, upon my attornye and councell's mocion in the courte, the former order was renewed for a que plura to the same comissioners; and now I understand was stayed at the seale, which beinge verie prejudiciall to myne and my graundchildes estate by reason of many tenures and services that are referred to the courte and determynable upon the returne of the said que plura.

My humble request to your Lordships is that you will please to take off the said inhibicion and to give waye to the former comission, accordinge the direction of the courte of wardes.

And so leavinge your Lordships further trouble at this tyme, I shall remaine your Lordships' to be comanded—W[alter] O[rmonde].

"Carrick, 24 Marcii, 1630.

Endorsed: "Copie of a lettre to the Lords Justices of Ireland."

[19.] John Coke to Judges in Ireland, 1637–8.

1637–8. "After my very harty comendations to your Lordshipps, etc. I may not omitt to lett your Lordshipps, etc. knowe howe gratiously his Majestie takes the course which you have held in directing a comittee of two of the judges for stating the points in question betweene the right honorable the Earle of Ormond and Sir Thomas Butler, barronett, thereby to bring the busines sooner to an argument for a finall conclusion; soe I must not forgett to cleere a misreport which (as it seemes) comes from the said Sir Thomas Butler, or some of his freinds; as if the cases transmitted from Ireland were not agreed upon by his councell; to which I can assure your Lordshipps there is a greate mistaking in those who are the divulgers of it; for in one of my Lord Deputie's owne letters to me, of the 14th of December 1635, (whoe is a neuter in the cause) I find that his Lordshipp gave order for the cases to be drawne upp by the Judges in Ireland (to use his own words) with the privity and mutuall consent of councell on both sides.

And nowe I have cleered that point, give mee leave (as I am comaunded by his Majestie) but to recommend unto your Lordshipps the speedy finishinge of that busines nowe upon conclusion of this terme, that soe his Majestie may be not further ymportuned; and I shall rest

Your Lordshipps' humble servant, Jo: Coke."

22 January, 1637–[8].

Addressed: "To the Lord Cheeffe Justice, etc."

[20.] Irish Lectureship, 1686.—Order by James II.

1686. "James Rex.—Trusty and well beloved, we greet you well; whereas we are informed that an Irish Lecture was founded by Sir Turlogh O'Neale, for which lands were setled upon that our College, who are to pay £30 per annum to the Lecturer: and whereas the said place is now vacant, being quitted severall yeares past by Paul Higgins, who last enjoyed the same, we have thought fit hereby to signify our pleasure, and accordingly do require you to conferr the said Lecturer's place upon Arthur Green, Bachelor of Physic, to enjoy the same, with all the profits, rights, and advantages thereunto belonging; and our farther pleasure is, that the arrears of the said Lecturer's salary, since it has bin vacant as

aforesaid, be also payd to the said Arthur Green. And so we bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Windsor, the 7th of August, 1686, in the second year of our reigne. 1686.

By his Majestie's command, SUNDERLAND, P.

"To our trusty and wellbeloved the Provost and Senior Fellows of Trinity College, near Dublin.

"Entred at the Signett Office, the 9th day of August, 1686: Nic. Morice."

V.

LETTERS OF COLONEL AUDLEY MERVYN, 1644-5.

1.—To Thomas Howard, Dublin.

1644, May 24. Derry.—"I have long expected your comming downe to agree with me about those stuffes and clothes which I have kept in my hands for you though this place affords chapmen. It may prove much to my prejudice, and all the returne I expect by this bearer is but your peremptorie answer, though I hold myselfe upon your failer warrantably disingaged. I have received those parcels of cloth that were stayed in Scotland, so that as I guesse there will be about 500 pounds worth of cloth. If you thinke to comme by sea, (which will prove best,) Sir Robert Stewart and Sir William Stewart are provided with the same commodities, and I have t[aken] them up, that it might be worth a barque comming about. 1644.

I beleeve you here more news in Dublin of those parts then [we] that are upon the place, as that we were high mutineers and I know not what. Sir, you have known me long, nay lately you remember though I used no invective language [that hath] in his judgment then opposed this Covenant more. I cou[ld wisshe] you all about Dublin understood it as we in Ulste[r doe]. I ever profest to wisshe well to the king's cause, and I h[old wi]ll never be the weaker now I am bound unto his tr[oops] happinesse by oath.

Have a charitable opinion of us, and I beleve shortly you shall receave from us all such abundant satisfaction by somme publique instrument that both you and we shall be all of one mind for the advancing so just a cause. I have not yet taken it, but am within 24 howers of doing it.

News from England, in letters of the 24 of Aprill to myselfe directed,—that the Parliament prospers extreamely, that the king set up his standard at Marleburgh but tooke it downe, and hath [distributed] his army into garrisons.

"My Lord of Essex is 40,000 [strong] by himselfe, going with articles of peace to his Majestie. Hopt[on is r]outed by Waller, but rallied to 8,000 again, but Waller [is] double to him in strength. Fairfaxe hath routed B[ellasis]. Newcastle, not above 3,000 strong, the Scotch pursuing him with 20,000. The Lord Calendor marcht to Cumberland and that was with 12,000 more, and 20,000 now raising in Scotland. A happy accommodation all good men pray for, and [so d]oth your respective friend to serve you."

Addressed: [To my][1] "frind, Mr. Thomas Howard, merchant in Dublin, in Christ-Church Yard, these.

[1] MS. damaged and broken.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

2.—To the Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.[1]

1644. i.—[1644.]—[Derry.]—"Things are brought to that extremitie that my regiment and officers have taken the Covenant, to save not the little was left but [li]fe itself, such is the violence of the people. They are, upon my reputation, what they were before. I have with much hasard put it off, in which if I doe not suddainly resolve them they have told me they will leave neither wife nor child worth a smock. The monies I had are all in stock and merchandise, supposing once to have done . . . which lyeth . . . of their hands.

I may happily [mak]e a shift, if your excellencie command me, to 'scape with my life to Dublin, but must leave wife and children to famine and derision insteed of charitie. No ways to prevent this but by taking the Covenant, which the ministers are contented to [adm]it me unto, only swaring [the] title viz.: to maintaine religion, the honor [and] happinesse of the kinge, the peace and safety of the three kingdomes; and [that] further, if your Lordship give leave to [me], will I take it, and when I, as . . . unsuspected, may use [my] libertie, I will make a regiment [that will be] ready to obey your Lordship's commands, and my Covenant to . . . and happinesse of m[y regiment]. My judgment doth not . . . Derry for taking [the], Covenant since he refused my go[od] . . . might have been prevented for not only himselfe . . . the citie would have then been put into such hands as . . . have been disabled to have made use of such oppo[sition] . . . might afford them to . . . his majesties service . . . outweigh by what and . . . be most suitable . . . and where a . . . the present . . . may advance the . . . be issued . . . by . . . to the parliament with . . . not their own will [and I] will doe it if your [Lordship] . . . of evills, nor will [it be] the least. His Majestie m[ay] . . . the like assurance of minor places no lesse consid . . . connive at such actions that . . . one way . . . those intentions that only want strength to bring . . . to favour must . . . I love not to show my teeth wh[en] . . . observation of the generall state of this country, I am . . . strengthen yourselfe, 'tis past paper cure or declarations . . . and I feare these here have [no] good correspondencie with . . .

It were good if your Lordship could employ somme trusty frind who upon . . . grounds of distaste from your Excellencie would mingle himselfe with that . . . and unbosome their secrets to your Lordship. Plow with their heiffer if [you] will read their riddle.

I entreat your Excellencie my messenger be not delayed, for I feare I shall be put to hard shifts; and what your Excellencie says shall be the rule and guide of your Excellencie's most obliged servant."

1644–5. ii.—1644[–5,] February 4. Londonderry.—"Should[2] I collect from outward observations in what aspect I stand in your Excellencie's favoure, I might be assaulted by many doubts, but when I examine my own actions and their principles in my soule, I presume to intitle myselfe your Lordship's faithful and constant servant.

Had I been lukewarme in his Majestie's service, I might have retired unto Dublin and have left a thousand men in armes to have been actuated by a new head, according to the influence of whose braines it is probable that new recatechised bodie would have moved. Or had my vasster zeale

[1] MS. damaged and broken.
[2] MS. faded.

refused to hearken unto the discreeter counsaile of my reason, to give a passionate multitude line whose flames as they easily catch fire, so will as soon expire where reason ministers no fewell, I had by breaking bulke too soone made a forfeiture of my not too fruitlesse resolves.

As for entering into the Covenant a 1,200 witnesses of my carriage therein are forthcoming, and, by the grace of God, I myselfe and such as I can either perswade or command shall punctually observe it. The whole country and regiments were in a fiery contention who should have the van of reformation. I could not have admittance into the government of Derry, which I promist unto myselfe as a sanctuary, for they were forced to Covenant: the remaining worke was to plunder my souldiers and their quarters. To oppose it I was not able; to suffer it not willing. I had no place to march them where they might be maintained.

Upon advice with my officers, the result was not only to connive at the souldiers, who would sweare, out of unavoidable necessitie, but likewise to personate something that might continue ourselves in our respective commands. Upon this, the regiment and divers who yet waited upon the issue of our actions, rendeyvoused where I came in as it were accidentally to hear the minister's exposition of it, who was much more sparing then I had heard him formerly.

When he had concluded, the officers and souldiers seeing me present would not hold up their hands, as the fashion was, whereupon I spoke unto them all (and this is the oration happily your Lordship hath heard of) to this purpose, that the ministers both in church and privately had declared that there was nothing meant in the Covenant repugnant to the preface, videlicet, to maintaine the honor and happinesse of the King, the peace and safety of the three kingdomes, and the defense of our religion, and that therefore such plaine truths begged no exposition, which would rather intangle than satisfie men's consciences. If they did expect my opinion and exposition of it, it was briefly thus: That as for the bodie of the Covenant I could not conceave it but repugnant unto that which we swore to maintaine, but simply and without any relation unto it, to sweare to maintaine the King's honor and happinesse, the peace and safety of the three kingdomes, and the defense of the Protestant religion. I had in the oath of supremacy already sworne it, and that I would not willingly march with that officer or souldier into the feild who would not sweare and observe the same, and in this sense and no otherwise I and you, fellow-souldiers, lift up our hands; and, to be further obliged by this our act, we doe in the presence of God and man disavowe, and this, upon the wittnesse of all my officers, souldiers, and divers others, is the plaine truth.

Truly, my Lord, I find not my conscience anyways troubled by this act, but for the violation of it, which I shall endeavour to avoid; and this within a few howers was put to the test, for a petition signed by the Covenanters was addrest unto the Synod in Scotland concerning the ecclesiastical discipline. It was brought to me; I refused it, being against my oath, as being against the laws and liberties of this kingdome; and with me the mayor of Derry, the English inhabitants of this citie, and my whole regiment concurred. The Præsbyterie is in all these parts, except in this citie, and where my regiment is quartered.

My Lord, you cannot imagine the strange humours the people are possest withall, and into what fearefull attempts they would breake out if not by much moderation suppresst. This was fomented by ministers sent out of Scotland, a taste of whose doctrine your Lordship will rellish in the mayor's justification.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1644–5.

Itt is easie for men at a secure distance to sweare what maghia nathey would doe. 'Tis easie to pay his Majestie tribute in good language. This airie warfar is not active enough for good spirits or those bad times. I shall chuse to prove my devotions allied to his Majestie's service to beare in my escutchion two hands active rather than three mouths gaping.

Next, for breaking the Cessation,[1] I must (out of the premises considered and your designes proposed unto myselfe) submit this to your Lordship's wise and favourable interpretation. Had I refused to joyne in that act, I had made myselfe and mine a sacrifice to the multitude. It is all I aime at to preserve my own command, and to draw in others, to be in a posture ready to serve your Lordship when you see a fitting time to declare yourselfe for his Majestie's honor and happinesse; and therefore all my actions must begge a pardon for the present.

If your Lordship approve not this, let me be honored to know your pleasure and I shall conforme myselfe, for my life is not dear to me but to witnesse my duty and loyaltie to my King.

And now, my Lord, to avoid a volume which the occurrences I daily encounter with would fill up by relation, I humbly offer unto you the present constitution of our affaires. Sir Robert Stewart and I have had somme late discourses in which we have communicated mutually our minds hitherto reserved unto ourselves. Him I find faithfully his Majestie's and your Lordship's servant.

Since my comming to the government of Derry [was] so much opposd and that by many [who] petitioned against [it] to the Parliament, the people are a little quelled. The large promises which the Covenant assured them into a beleife of performance are failed, the divisions in Scotland increasing, some parts of the Scotch forces to be drawn over, the cuntry weary of their heavy burthen, etc. cause the people to hearken to the judicature of this kingdome, and to beleve at last these laws and the state of this kingdome must be their appeale. This melancholy humor of discontent, joyned with the reviving apprehension of the laws of this kingdome must be wrought upon. There are not above one or two considerable persons to be wonne. The chiefe is Lieutenant-Colonel Sanderson, of Sir Robert Stuart's regiment. His character is thus: A good souldier, and many yeares a Luitenant-Colonel in Germanie; he is discontented that his preferment is no better. All arguments worke not so much upon him, as a little monie, and an assurance from your Lordship of somme preferment, or a standing companie. If this man were settled, all Sir Robert's regiment were sure to him; the other partie were a bodie without a head.

My regiment I will answer for, and eight of the ten companies in Derry. Sir John Conningham, that in Sir William Stewart's absence commands his regiment, is a man of no action, and Sir Robert and I will mold him well enough, which we daily are upon, as likewise upon his officers, who begin to hearken to reason.

Now, my Lord, if this part of the country were reduced to the obedience of the government of this kingdome, the rest of the North must, in spite of their best indeavours. Colonel Hill's regiment of horse stands well affected that way, so doth my Lord Connoway's regiment, and so will Sir William Cole. Our Northerne armie is so equally poised, that if but one regiment should start it would much weaken the whole.

[1] With the Irish Confederates, *see* "History of the Irish Confederation, and War in Ireland, 1641–1649." Dublin, 1891.

Therefore, my Lord, I and Sir Robert are of this opinion: if your Lordship would be pleasd to send Sir Patrick Wembs [Wemys] to Lisnegarvy as upon an occasionall journie, (to whom Sir Robert hath wrote to that purpose,) I and Sir Robert would take an occasion to meet him, and there to understand what your Lordship would have donne, and in what readinesse your affaires are, and with him to send a letter to Liutenant-Colonel Sanderson, expressing the report you have heard of his abilities, and that you impute his former carriage [to] somme discontents and wants, and to assure him of your recommendations to his Majestie, and with the first opportunitie that he shall have experiment of your good opinion of him, and to promise him a standing companie, and moreover, to intrust Sir Patrick Wembs with one 80 peices as a guift from your Lordship unto him, this, and the letter not to be delivered but by Sir Robert's aduise and mine, to which if we assent, we will oblige ourselves to returne your Lordship such satisfaction that you shall not repent.

My Lord, businesse of this nature cannot be wrought without somme chardge, the importance will be more 40,000 pounds, and opportunities slipt are easier sought for then found. I suppose, under favour, delays are dangerus, for the iron must be struck whilst it is hot; and in this long silence of the Parliament the people of themselves are looking homeward. They are patients well prædisposed, and only want animation from an agent which now may be seasonably brought in from above.

In the next place we are all waiting upon the returne of Sir Henry Tichburne. Your Lordship hath a hard game to play as ever was dealt, a wolfe's eares are but a ticklish hold. I pray God direct your Lordship in a matter of that great importance in which your Lordship and our posterities are concerned. Pardon my devotion if I humbly offer my opinion.

A peace with the Irish is generally a harshe sound to every eare, and the reason of this is diverse. Som in conscience hold no toleration of their religion; som judge the bloud of their frinds yet unrevenged; somme their personal losses not to be repaired; others that it is beyond the reach of state to provide for our securitie in the future, and not a few because the cuntry is pleasant, and held too good for them. In England there are many Adventurers.[1]

Where this opinion is so universall (and consider what planets rule) it will be a very unthankfull office of whosoever ingageth himself in this worke, and the malice he shall contract is better avoided then singly encountred. Therefore, if theer be a necessitie to transact such a matter, 'tis wisdome to have many sharers, and those of such a nature as may both preserve your Lordship and themselves.

This, in breife, is by a Parliament in this kingdome; this will take both aspersions from his Majestie, which now is considerable when the people sit on the bench and stand not at the barre; it is a buckler betwixt your Lordships and laws a posteriori; and if though many yeares after any inconvenience should ensue (which God forbid) the violence of our postereties would not deface your tombe as a cabinet actor of so publique a concernement. Now there is no doubt of effecting whatsoever the justice of your Lordship's thoughts would

[1] For lands in Ireland.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1644-5.

propound. I know the composure of your house[1] the last time I sate. Many of the most violent spirits are away, there are many vacant places ought to be supplied by moderate persons. To this purpose if Sir Maurice Eustace[2] cause the clarke of the House of Commons to give him a list of such vacant places, and writs immediately do issue for new elections, [it] will advance the worke. Heer are many members in the army that were not formerly present all of a sober temper.

Heer are ten places void which we can make good by legal elections, and I have wrote to Sir Maurice Eustace to cause writs to be sent downe, and I shall see them returned, so that there is no dispute but that the moderate party shall sway all at pleasure. Pray, my Lord, consider of this point.

The estranging of your Lordship's commands in these parts doth much difficultete this worke; for they must be won on by degrees, they must first smell to the saddle before it be clapt on, and such commands first presented that carry the very letter of the law and obedience in their forehead, which at length will ussher in the strictest.

A second course may be, with submission to your Lordship's better judgment, to call your colonells up to judgment. The picture of a dead friend will beget remorse, but the living image of authoritie will make disobedience fall doune before it.

Besides the ill-disposition of ourselves, something of the breeding of these present distempers may be ascribed to that necessitated independancie in marshall affaires, where all colonells commanding as so many generalls may prove so many Phaetons in the chariot of the sun, and how far their counsaile may be intertained in the treatie of peace will deserve your Lordship's consideration. Ingage the principall officers and you ingage the army, and consequentlie the kingdome.

My Lord, I perswade myselfe, this were good policie to send for us up and som of the field officers.

The ground may be very good if (pardon my dictating) it were but to expresse unto us the tender sense you have of our welbeing, as being members of this kingdome whose persons and estates must answer to those laws which we have virtually consented unto to be the squares and judges of our actions, that our condition is different from those who carry their houses on their backs; that you have nothing to propound but what the most præjudicial judgement must conclude to be conduceable as to their particular service to the publique; that comportment in managing this war, the exposal of your person to all danger, will convince the most obstinate, and so to admonish us that whilst you rule by the law we should live according unto the law, and that this you have done to leave us without excuse, and to assure us of your best mediation to replant us in his Majestie's favour.

My Lord, I know the aspect and the naturall expressions that will flow from the justice of such a subject will be answerd with a Vive Ormonde. Besides, this very act will cast us into a great jealousie with the Parliament, and that being apprehended by all the principal officers of the army to be so undeservedly cast upon hem, will—[*sic.*]

I intreat your Lordship to make a favourable construction of this medley. I protest to God I meane well, and shall act my part in every sense; I only desier, if your Lordship's better judgment approve not of

[1] Of Parliament, Dublin, in which Mervyn was member for Tyrone.
[2] Speaker of the House of Commons, Ireland.

this, to let me know either by parole or any other way what your Lordship will advise me to, for except in these parts I may be serviceable to his Majestie I will continue in this perplexitie of mind I labour in.

I intreat your Lordship forget not to write a courteous letter to Sir Robert Stuart, for he tould me that were he assured your Lordship did rightly understand him, he would venter his life to serve you. Pray, my Lord, answer my desiers in this.

Since I first wrote this letter, we understand Sir Patrick Wembs [Wemys] and diverse others are committed. If it should prove so, which I beleve not, we had been in a good condition when he had knowne all our minds. Sir Thomas Lucas in his place were the onely man, or whomsoever your Lordship confides in most. I have dischardged my heart and my conscience. Whatsoever your Lordship hears of my actions or words, beleve the ends are to render visible my loyaltie to my kinge, and to witnesse that none more faithfully honors your Lordship then doth your Excellencies most obliged and devoted servant.

VI.

i.—Letters and Papers, 1651–1689.

The numbers within brackets refer to the letters from which extracts are appended.

Date.	Place.	Writers.	Addressed to
[1651]	—	Charles II.	Marquis of Clanricarde [1.]
1651	—	„	Sir George Hamilton [2.]
[1651]	—	Queen Henrietta-Maria	Commissioners to Lorraine [3.]
1662, Dec. 26	Mullingar	Henry Piers, Sheriff of Westmeath.	Sir George Lane, Secretary to Ormonde.
„ „	„	„ „	Ormonde.
„ „	Wexford	Henry Maisterson, Sheriff	Sir George Lane.
„ „	Waterford	William Bolton, Mayor	„ „
1662–3, Jan. 5	„	William Bolton, Colonel Hubblethorne, and Lieutenant-Colonel Mutlow.[1]	„ „
1662–3, Jan. 16	Wexford	William Barker, Mayor	Ormonde.
„ „	„	Henry Maisterson, Sheriff	„
1663, May 29	„	William Barker, Mayor, R. Clifton, and Nicholas Devereux.	„
„ „	Mullingar	Henry Piers, Sheriff	„
„ „	Wexford	Henry Maisterson, Sheriff	„
1663, June 9	„	„ „	„
„ „	„	William Barker, Mayor	Lord Lieutenant and Council.
1663, July 10	„	Henry Maisterson, Sheriff	Ormonde.
1663, Aug. 10	„	William Barker, Mayor	„

[1] Commissioners to examine relative to customs of Waterford.

Date.	Place.	Writers.	Addressed to
1663, Aug. 11	Mullingar	Henry Piers and others, Commissioners of Subsidy.	Ormonde.
1663, Sept. 11	Wexford	Henry Maisterson, Sheriff	„
1663, Nov. 10	„	Walter Wakefield, Mayor, and Bailiffs.	„
1664, Dec. 14	London	Margaret Warren [4. i.]	„
1666, July 24	Kilkenny	Sir James Wemys	Sir George Lane.
1666, July 31	—	„ „	„ „
1666, Nov. 30	—	Abel Warren	Ormonde.
1667, Sept. 20	—	Anne Warren	„
1667, Nov. 22	Castlefinn, Strabane.	William Warren	Thomas Page, Secretary to Ormonde.
1668, June 30	Dublin	John Wilson, Recorder of Londonderry [5.]	Ormonde.
1670, Sept. 10	Brownestown	Captain William Wheaton	Captain George Mathew, Thomastown.
1674–5, Nov. 16	Dublin	Margaret Warren [4. ii.]	Ormonde.
1678, April 26	Farnham Castle	George Morley, Bishop of Winchester [6.]	„
1678, Sept 2	„	„ „	„
1678–9, Jan. 10	London	Marquis of Winchester	—
1678–9, Jan. 17	Londonderry	John Wilson [7. i.]	Ormonde.
1679, June 21	Dublin	„ [7. ii.]	Primate of Ireland.
1679, July 17	Waterford	William Denis, Mayor, and Sheriffs.	Ormonde.
1679, Aug. 15	„	Hugh Gore, Bishop of Waterford.	„
1679, Sept. 30	Londonderry	John Wilson [8.]	„
1679, Oct. 13	Dublin	E. Wolfe	Earl of Arran, Kilkenny.
1679, Dec. 6	Waterford	Hugh Gore, Bishop of Waterford.	Ormonde.
1681, May 7	„	Zach. Clayton, Mayor of Waterford, and Sheriffs.	„
1682, June 27	Dublin	Earl of Westmeath [9.]	
1682, July 3	„	Sir Thomas Worsopp, Chief Officer of Customs.	Henry Gascoigne.
1682, Aug. 20	—	„ „	Ormonde.
1682, Aug. 8	Dublin	William Wheaton	George Mathew, Clonmel.
1682, Sept. 1	—	Charles Willoughby, M.D. [10.]	Ormonde.
1682, Dec. 3	—	Margaret Warren	„
1682–3, Feb. 6	Dublin	„ „	„
1683, April 24	—	Roger West	George Mathew, Kilkenny.
1683, Oct. 4	Farnham Castle	George Morley, Bishop of Winchester.	Ormonde.
1683, Nov. 10	—	Richard Wright [11.]	John Leigh, Furnival's Inn, London.
1683, Dec. 29	—	Margaret Warren	Ormonde.
1684, April 16	Farnham Castle	George Morley, Bishop of Winchester.	„
1684, May 16	Dublin	Roger West	Valentine Smyth, Kilkenny.
1685, Aug. 12	—	Sir Henry Wemys	„ „
1688, Sept. 16	Dublin	Sir Thomas Worsopp	Henry Gascoigne, at the Duke of Ormonde's, in St. James' Square, London.
1689, Nov. 16	Westminster	Peter Mews, Bishop of Winchester.	—

VI. ii.—Letters to James, Second Duke of Ormonde, 1703–11.

Date.	Place.	Writers.
1703–4, Jan. 31	London	Brigadier Cornelius Wood.
„ „	Chelsea	Lord Windsor.
1703–4, Jan. 30	London	Brigadier Wood.
1703–4, Mar. 4	„	„ „
1704, Sept. 18	Wiseinburge Camp	„ „
1704, Sept. 23	Kilkenny	Eben. Warren.
1704–5, Jan. 11	Breda	Brigadier Wood.
1704–5, Jan. 24	Dublin	Francis Wemys.
1705, June 19	Guilford	Major Robert Wroth.
1705, Aug. 7	Camp at Melder	Brigadier Wood.
1705, Aug. 29	Guildford	Major Wroth.
1705, Nov. 5	Camp at Hockstrad	Brigadier Wood.
1705, Dec. 4	Dublin	Major Jacques Wibault.
„ „	„	„ „
1706, July 15	Belfast	—— Waring.
1706, Aug. 6	—	Major Wibault
„ „	Rotterdam	„ „
„ „ 10	„	„ „
1708–9, Jan. 17	—	Francis Wright.
1710–11, Jan. 28	Kingsale	Lato Wright.
1710–11, Feb. 17	Dublin	Francis Wemys.

[1.]—Charles II. to Marquis of Clanricarde.

[1651].—"Right trusty and right entyrely beloved cousin, wee greete you well. In the returne wee made to the dispatch brought us from you by Dean King into Scotland (which by him wee hope is long since delivered to you, or at least that some of those duplicates which wee were carefull to transmitt unto you are come to your hands) wee not only gave you particuler answers to what was conteyned in your said dispatch suitable to the propositions and representations you made, and to the then state of affaires, but endeavoured to give you all possible proofe of the greate satisfaction wee tooke in your takeing upon you the government of that our kingdome, at a time when all the discouragements imaginable, at home and from abroad might have deterred you from it, if your zeal and affection to our service had not prevailed with you beyond my apprehension of those obvious dangers and distresses that you were in all probability to expect, and which wee since finde you have mett with and laboured under with eminent loyalty and constancy; wee are soe highly affected with soe remarkable a testimony of faithfullness and courage in you, and those that have adheared to you, that as wee take pleasure in repeateing our resentments of it to you, and the thanks wee desire you to receive and distribute in our name to those your adhearents, soe your deliverance from the ruine, whether by the losse of your lives and fortunes, or by a more miserable thraldome prepared for you by the rebells, increases very much the assiduity wherewith we endeavoured to procure those assistances that may enable us to recover the rights of our birth and crowne and the libertyes of all our good subjects, wherein how faire our hopes stand for prevailing, and that seasonably, it is fittest for you to receive from the credence wee desire may be given to Sir George Hamilton. 1651.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1651.

In what wee have said, wee doubt not but you will finde our approbation of what you have done in our service is sufficiently included, which wee therefore mention not, nor doe wee hould it needefull to use any other arguments to induce you and such others of our good subjects as are undestroyed or uninslaved by the rebells to continue your resistance against them, than to referre you to your owne observations, which will furnish you plentifully with sad instances of their bloody perfidy and unparelled tyranny, and to assure you that out of what it shall please God to send us for the worke of our restauration (which wee have good ground to hope will be for proportion answerable to the worke and for tyme seasonable) a principall and tymely share shall be sett aparte for and hastened to your succour, while to lett you know, and to be ourselfe informed of the present state of that our kingdome, that the assistances we shall designe for it, may come securely and usefully to it, we have sent the bearer, Sir George Hamilton, to whome as wee againe desire full credence may be given, soe by him we expect a speedy accoumpte of the condition and resolutions of our good subjects there. And soe we bid you very heartyly farewell. From our Court at (*blank*)."

Addressed:—"Lord Marquis Clanricard, Lord Deputy-Generall of Ireland."

[2.]—Instructions for Sir George Hamilton for his journey into Ireland, 1651:

1. You are with all possible expedition to repaire to some parte of our kingdom of Ireland remaineing under our obedience, where being arrived, you are to use all dilligense in getting where the Lord of Clanricard, one now Deputy, shall then be, and in delivering him our letters herewith delivered you.

2. "You are to give him, and such others as by him you shall be directed, an accoumpt of the many hazards and difficultyes of our escape, and of the kindnes and civility wherewith wee weare received in this kingdome.

3. "You are to let him and them know that wee omitt noe industry or solicitation to procure supplyes for that our kingdom, and that wee doubt not to be able before the next summer to send them very considerable assistances for the releefe of our good subjects in that our kingdom.

4. "You are to let them know that we repose greate confidence in their fidelity, and the continuance of their good affections to us, notwithstanding the greate discouragements that our late misfortunes and the prevalence of the enemy in that kingdom may have given them, and that we desire them to be assured of our constant and affectionate care of that our kingdom, and our just sence of their incessant indeavours for and sufferings in our service, and that we remaine steadfast to those graces and conditions derived to our good subjects by the articles of the late peace, whereunto we shall, with greate cheerefulnes, make such further addition as their constancy in these tymes of tryal shall merit.

5. "You are to returne, as speedyly as possibly you can, with a perfect accoumpt of the condition of that our kingdom, of the number of the forces there, and the preparations and resolutions for our future service, as also of all things most necessary for the enabling them to prosecute the warr.

6. "You are to make particular application to the Lord Viscount Muskry, and, haveing communicated to him these instructions, and all things comitted to your trust, to bring us his sence and advice upon all the matters relateing to our interest and service in that our kingdom.

7. "You are to propose unto them the secureing of some harbour or porte where such supplyes may be safely discharged, and that may be most useful at present, and on your returne to bring us notice of the harbours or portes that shall be soe secured.

8. "You are in the communication and management of these instructions to governe your selfe entyrely by the directions of the Lord of of Clanricard for the generall, and by the Lord of Muskry for those partes where he comands.

9. "In case you shall be necessitated to land in Munster, where my Lord of Muskry is, you are to be advised by him concearning the means of conveying your dispatch to the Lord of Clanricard, and in all things for our service in the performance of these our commands."

Endorsed: "1651. Instructions."

[3.]—Queen Henrietta Maria to Commissioners to Lorraine.

"To the Commissioners imployed by my Lord of Clanricard to the Duke of Lorraine:

"1. To approve of what hath been done in Ireland by my Lord of Clanricard in the treaty with the Duke of Lorraine's Minister.

"2. To signifie to the agents, Sir Nicholas Plunckett and Mr. Browne, her Majestie's sense of the sad condition of his Majestie's affaires and of the people of Ireland, and to professe her readyness to lay hold on all occasions that may redeeme them from the distresse they are in, particulerly her readynes to give the Duke of Lorraine all the encouragement in her power to proceede in sending reliefe thither for the ends proposed by him; that therefore shee desires them by virtue of their commission to know what it is that the Duke expects from her in that particuler, that if it be what may consist with his Majestie's honour, the interest of his Crowne, and may be done without apparent danger to his person, or interuption to his affaires elswheare, shee will be wanting in noething that may proceede from her, tending to the preservation of that people in their obedience to his Majestie and in prosperity to themselves; that shee is confident that the Duke of Lorraine realy intends what he professes, and will therefore propose noething that may derogate from his Majestie in honour or interest, as she conceives some of the propositions made by the Duke's Minister apparantly doe, and weare therefore with much resentment rejected by the Marquis of Clanricard, who being a person interested in the cause of relligion, and concearned in fortune and alliance in Ireland, shee would not willingly appeare to come shorte of him in care of or affection to the King's rights and reputacion; that if, notwithstanding all their endeavours to moderate those particulers, they find them insisted on, shee knowes noe power deputed by his Majestie to make such an agreement, and that in such case of soe high and unusuall a proposicion shee knows noe good expedient but to dispatch an expresse to the King to give him full information of it and of the state of Ireland as it is represented from my Lord of Clanricard and to expect his pleasure."

Endorsed: "A copie of her Majestie's answer to the Commissioners imployed by the Lord of Clanricard to the Duke of Loraine.—Sent by Lord Taaff.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

[4.].—MARGARET WARREN to ORMONDE.

1664. i.—1664, December 14, London.—"With your Grace's leave, sence I cannot have the oportunity of speaking to your Grace or rendering my humble acknowledgements for the favours and kindnesse I understand by Sir Nicholas Plunckett your Grace intends to this famely, which during life we shall ever owne, I humbly desier if your Grace, on whome our fortunes wholy depend, shall think it fitting I may have your Grace's favourable reporte in our behalfe to his Majesty, that theruppon I may pretend an order for our security, fearing wee should be prevented by others, and till such time as wee posesse or receive the benefitt of what your Grace intends for us there may be som alowance for the maintenance of myselfe and my charge, and for the present I may have the arrierages of pension due unto mee, or some parte thereof, which just debt I have three of his Majestie's letters for; my wants and nesessityes being most urgent as likwise the condition of the orphans in my charge most deplorable, as Sir Nicholas, with your Grace's permission, will informe your Grace. Most humbly craving pardon for this trouble in the behalfe of her who wholly confides in your Grace as being, My Lord, your Grace's most humble and devoted servant."

ii.—1674, November 16, Dublin. "I hope your Grace, whose hands I most humbly kiss, will be gratiously pleased to consider the petition of the distressed sisters of my dearest child, the late murthered Lord of of Taragh,[1] and voutchsafe to order or may for satisfying their most humble request, for whom and particularly to see my dearest Lord's debts payed, I am so much concerned, as I resolved with them to pay my respects and wait upon your Grace, but wee are perswaded by my cosen, Plunckett, not to trouble your Grace, rather to send one Mr. Warren, and he promesses to present him to your Grace, whose prosperity, long life and hapynes shall ever be prayed for by her who ownes her being, my Lord, your Grace's most humble and obliged servant."

[5.]—JOHN WILSON, RECORDER OF LONDONDERRY, to ORMONDE.

1668. 1668, June 30, Dublin. I know I make a breach upon my duty in giving your Grace this present trouble, but the case lyes so hard upon me, that I am not without hopes of your pardon. In confidence of your wonted favour, then, your Grace may be pleased to remember a petition preferred against me at Counsel by C[olonel] Gorges, to which, besides my answare, I offered severall matters against him which I am ready to prove; all which he having most reason to believe might with noe great difficulty be made out, he has made his application to the Society, etc., in London, thereby endeavouring to possesse them that I discourage the English interest in that plantation of thiere's and buoy up a Scotch, wherein, notwithstanding, they cannot instance any one thing don by me either like it or in order to it. Upon which (as I am certainly informed) they have made their addresses to your Grace and his Majesty, the effect of which has beene this, that the said Collonel gives it out in Derry that his Majesty has superseded my patent, thereby disheartning the rest of my witnesses, as he has bought off the others. Now, what I humbly beseech of your Grace is briefely this, that you would be pleased so far to interpose that his Majesty may not be prepossest against me till I am heard (which according to common

[1] Thomas Preston, third viscount Tara.

course) will be in Michaelmas terme, at farthest; and then if I acquitt not myselfe an honest man, lett me utterly forfeit that favour and protection which I now begg."

1668.

Addressed: "For his Grace, James, Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, my most honored Lord, in Whitehall. Theise."

Endorsed by Ormonde: "Mr. Wilson's, 30 June, Rec. 6 July [16]68."

[6.]—GEORGE MORLEY, BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to ORMONDE.

1678, April 26. Farnham Castle.—"Haveing soe good an opportunity by the goeing over of this honorable person to present my most humble service and duty to your Grace, I would not omit the makeing use of it, because it is probable I may not meet with such an opportunity againe, and more than probable I shall not live to see your Grace any more, being above four score years' old, and having had of late severall allarums (as my Lord Burlington can tell your Grace) to put me in mind of my neer approaching dissolution. I have, therefore, in order to the better preparing of myself for it, obtayned the King's leave to quitt my attendance upon all publick businesse, and to make my retreat hither, where having myself to myself, I intend, God willing and assisting me with his Grace, to spend the short remainder of my life in making myself ready to go whensoever it shall please God to call me, that I may neither fear death before it comes nor be surprised with it when it does come, though by some precedent symptomes I have already had, it is likely to be suddaine. In the meantyme all the service I can doe to the publick or for my friends is by my prayers, wherein your Grace upon both accounts shall be sure to be remembered by your Grace's faithfull, affectionate and obedient servant." 1678.

Addressed: "For his Excellency, the Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland."

[7.]—JOHN WILSON, RECORDER OF LONDONDERRY, to ORMONDE and to MICHAEL BOYLE, PRIMATE AND CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND.

i.—1678–9, Jan. 17, Londonderry.—"The affaires of two kingdomes were soe much in agitation the last terme, I durst noe more presume to trouble your Grace with the ten yeares' oppression I have received from this citty than that (being in my right senses) I have endeavoured to save my little fardle when the ship was sinking. But now necessity urges and the sum of my case is this. I was about 12 yeares since (by your Grace's favor) made Recorder of Londonderry, where I had not long beene ere one Alderman Norman had perswaded the citty that the election was theire's and not his Majestie's. Articles were preferred against me to the Common Council; Mr. Rynes, Recorder of Kilkenny, chosen by them into my office, notwithstanding all the crime they returned against me into the chiefe place of this kingdome was, that they had elected one Ralph King (seven years before that time dead) into my office, and that hee then executed the said office. I was restored and, in hopes of peace, forbore to bring my action; but nothing can prevaile with dangerous spirits; he has putt them upon me againe and declares he will not give mee over till he leave mee as poor as a ratt. I dayly expect to be turned out by them, contrary to law, without any scire facias brought to avoyd my letters patents. This, my most gracious Lord, is my oppression. What I humbly beseech is, the 1678–9.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE, 1678–9.

common privilege of the worst man, that I may be heard, and no tares sowne in my absence; which alsoe I the rather begg, because it is given out that the said Alderman has already don my businesse with your Grace. I am sorry I have the occasion of complaint now. A modest man is not for this world, and if the kingdom of Heaven be to be taken with violence, God helpe him even there allsoe."

[P.S.]—"The lamenesse of my right hand has made me blott, which I beseech your Grace to pardon."

Addressed: "To the most honorable James, Duke of Ormond, his Grace, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Thiese humbly present."

Endorsed by Ormonde: "Mr. Wilson, Recorder of Londonderry, 17 Jan. 1678."

1679. ii.—1679, June 21. Dublin.—"I received (about a fortnight since) a letter from the Deane of Londonderry, dated the twenty-third of May last, and one other from Mr. Samuel Hobson, not long since one of the sheriffs, and now treasurer of that county. Mr. Hobson's letter I left with your Grace this morning. The words of the Deane's (for as much as relates to the publique) are theise: 'You have heere, enclosed, Samuel Hobson's letter, signifying that passage concerning Osborne, that whosoever killed the Archbishop[1] of St. Andrews in Scotland did God good service. Osborne spoke it to Forrester, my curate, and others in the jayle of Derry; Forrester told the Mayor of it, but nothing is due to Osborne. Upon the receipt of this, I consulted with myselfe, what was fitt for me to doe in it, and considering there was some difference between the citty and me, I thought it prudent to lett it sleepe. But having this last post received one other from the said Deane, dated the 17th instant, the news of which (other than what relates to myselfe) are these: When your opportunity serves to speak with the Primat, pray tell him what the Presbyterians say heere, namely, that their brethren in Scotland are too hasty with the Covenant, since it was comeing about of itselfe,' I thought it now as unfitt and more imprudent to consult with anything but my duty, which I hereby humbly present."

Addressed: "To the most Reverend Michael, Lord Primate of all Ireland and Chancellor of the same, his Grace, Theise humbly."

[8.]—John Wilson, Recorder of Londonderry, to Ormonde.

1679, Sept. 30. Londonderry.—"Did your Grace move in a lower spheare, you might (perhaps) have more repose, though noe lesse veneration, so naturall it is for everything to apply to that whence it either has or expects protection. The sense of this has once more emboldened me to trouble your Grace in beseeching you that, inasmuch as there is now an opportunity of your Grace's informing yourself of the difference between this citty and me, and the true cause of it, that your Grace would be pleased to enquire it of the late judge of assize for this citty and county, Mr. Justice Johnson, whose endeavours towards a right understanding among us might not have proved uneffectual if Mr. Ryves have not rebuzz'd his fellow-burgesses of this citty with his former notions. The now matters against me were formerly exhibited in 1672, since which, viz., in 1673, I was restored. However, were they but of yesterday, and allsoe true, they carry nothing in them but the malice of the contrivers; and, therefore, I doubt not but your Grace will putt a difference betweene accusations and calumnys. Upon the whole matter, it is my original sin (as to this citty) that I am not (to use

[1] James Sharp, killed on 3 May 1679.

their owne phrase) of ther sane cluckin; and it is my actual transgression that I can neither lead nor drive with a faction. And now if anyone shall say I am mistaken in my owne character, I am not the first of that kind, but hope I never shall in being other than, May it please your Grace, your Grace's most humble, most obedient, oblidged servant."

Addressed: "For the most honorable James, Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, his Grace, at the Castle of Dublin, this humbly."

Endorsed by Ormonde: "Mr. Willson, Recorder of Derry, 20 Sept. Rec. 3 Oct. [16]79."

[9.]—Earl of Westmeath to Ormonde.

1682, June 27. Dublin.—"I am very sensible it must be troublesome to your Grace to be disturbed with my addresses, considering the many and great affaires you are consulted in by his Majestie. However, the necessitous condition of my family now wholley depending of your Grace's favours, makes me presume to acquaint your Grace that by the charge of two of my daughters and one sonn, yet unpreferred, and my grandchildren, and the payment of the portion of my last daughter I marryed, will leave but a very inconsiderable estate to my grandsonn, unfitt to supporte the quality like to descend on him. I have upon former occations, by your Grace's assistance, sollicited his Majestie for the quit-rents of my auncient estate, being deprived of his Majesties gracious intentions, expressed in his declaration, for to see me restored; and, by your Grace's help and assistance, I had then a promise from his Majestie to gett the said quit-trents after the end of this farme now soone expired. I consider that I cannot make my application in a fitter time than before the commencement of the new farme, and knowe that I can never expect to prevaile therein for myselfe or grandsonn but by your Grace's assistance, which can never be easyer to your Grace or more advantageous to me than when your Grace is at Court. Therefore I leave myselfe and family at your Grace's feete. And being not able for want of health and meanes to sollicit your Grace in person upon this occation, I have sent the bearer with this my humble address to your Grace, and I hope your Grace will be pleased to represent my condition to his Majestie, and preserve a family for ever devoted to your service, as well as your Graces most humble and obliged servant." 1682.

Addressed: "For his Grace, the Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant General and General Governor of Ireland, London. These."

Endorsed by Ormonde: "E. of Westmeath's, 27 June. Rec. 13 July [16]82."

[10.]—Charles Willoughby, M.D., to Ormonde.

1682, Sept. 16.—"Among all the errors of my life, none has soe sensibly afflicted me as the oversight of lookeing for an Irish employment without your Grace's approbation.

"My Lord, it is not the businesse of this paper to presse your Grace with fresh instances either in my late pretences or any new ones, but to redeeme (as much as in me lyes) my late proceedings from any the least suspicion of disrespect to your Grace, and to assure your Grace thereof, my first application was made to the Earle of Arran, who moved your Grace therin before you left this kingdome, and, after your departure, my Lord Deputy wrote to your Grace and my Lord Hyde both, on my behalfe, I thought I could not move your Grace by a more acceptable

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1682.

hand, and if it was my crime that I did not make more frequent addresses, I can say for myselfe that I acted according to his Excellencies instructions, who commanded me to minde your Grace of his letter, when the settlement of the farme[1] should draw neere, and according to my owne sense of the great respect due to your Grace whome I thought it not fit to importune with the daily visits of a petty sollicitour, and I hope, my Lord, if scanned with candour, this will appeare an error on the right hand, and will relish rather of excesse of respect than any want therof.

"If, upon either of these applications, I had understood how ungratefull it would be to your Grace, I had desisted upon the smallest discountenance, and not have hazarded soe deepe a wound as your Grace's displeasure for an imprudence a gentler stroke would then have sufficiently corrected.

"My Lord, my education has been liberall and universall, and I was always vaine enough to thinke I had abilities to serve my King and country in a superior sphere than the managery of a glyster-pipe, a trade of so much slavery that I never intended to follow otherwise than for want of better employment. I did not believe myselfe inferiour or lesse fit for businesse than other persons I saw formerly admitted to the same trusts, nor could I suppose myselfe incapacitated by the study of physicke, when I had already observed that the civill and common law were neither of them looked upon as a sufficient exclusion.

"I was always above seeking an employment meerly for maintenance, and though I have sometimes found the plea of a wasted fortune good rhetoricke, yet I never designed the repairing those breaches but by services reall and meritorious; I did not beg your Grace's good character at this time to disparage it with slender performances, but because I knew I could serve his Majestie with abilitie, and was resolved to doe it with integrite, and it was not the least of my hopes that, in the discharge of my dutie, I should become knowne to your Grace and soe make out a right to that character which, if new bestowed, would have been precarious.

"My Lord, I always thought, not having been formerly employed in the like nature noe inconsiderable objection, being well assured his Majesty has in the crowde of his subjects as able persons that are swallowed up in obscuritie as those that wanton in the sunshine of his favours, I could not thinke it an immodest request to the Duke of Ormond to desire to be tryed where perfect strangers to his Grace are accepted, nor ought I to believe myselfe the lesse acceptable for being the only surviving branch of a family that always served his Majestie and Royall father under your Grace's intuition.

"But since your Grace's pleasure is otherwise, I shall devote all my future endeavours to a calme expectation of your Grace's commands, and if my zeale for my owne vindication has transported me to any indecency, I beg your Grace to interpret it a pardonable imprudence in a person who breathes nothing but respect for your Grace's person and illustrious family, wishing from my soul that his Majestie may be well served in the choice he has made, and your Grace satisfied.

"My Lord, thus much I thought it necessary to say to vindicate my proceedings from such misinterpretations as (for aught I know), the imprudence of my solicitour might expose it to, and if, in what I have said, I prove soe fortunate as to succeed in assuring your Grace there

[1] Of the revenue in Ireland.

was noe want of respect on my part, I shall not be concerned how little credit the other parts of my letter meet with, having never had any greater ambition than to appeare, in all humility, your Grace's most dutifull and obedient servant." 1682.

[11.]—Richard Wright.—Escape of prisoners.

1683, Nov. 10.—"My ill fortune hath been soe as to loose three prissoners, Irishmen, and two of them tall, with gray fryse coates with great buttons of plate; the other a little man, with the same habitt. The[y] have all wiges on. Pray doe the kindenese to assist the bearer to get him to Captain Richardson of Newgate, and present my service to him, and let him understand my condytion, as the bearer can informe, and I hope he will assist me as I have done for him heartofore. Pray faile not him who is your humble servant" 1683.

Addressed:—"For Mr. John Leigh, at Furnivals Inn, Houlborne, in London"

VII.

Collection entitled "Verses."

1. "To the five principal members of the House of Commons the humble petition of the poets:"

Begins: "After so many concurring petitions
From all ages and sexes and all conditions."

Ends: "But provoke not his muse for all the world knows
Already you have had too much of his prose."

2. "Verses composed by ———, the Bishop of Elphin:"

Begins: "What that too cruel Scythian queen did
To hostile Cyrus."

Ends: "Gloryes to tell the truth, their's be the shame
That by theire infamy deserve the same."

3. "Verses sett upon the gates of Kilkenny in the time of the Assembly:[1]"

Begins: "The bishops in general would have a warr
Not caringe how many poore subjects do starve."

Ends: "Lett them indeavour a peace for this land,
Whose happy condition with warr cannot stand."

4. "A congratulation to Sir Richard Blake,[1] Chairman of the General Assembly. By Mr. Dormer:"

Begins: "That speaker cannot but well spoken be
Who can with prudence bring men to agree,
This did Sir Richard Blake with cunning arte
Who in this peace may claime the better parte."

Ends: "Thankes, then, we render, for all Ireland's sake,
To the Great Ormonde and Sir Richard Blake."

---

[1] *See* "History of the Irish Confederation and War in Ireland, 1641–49." Dublin, 1891.

5. "On the peace. By Sir Edmund Butler:"

Begins: "Arise, distracted land, rouse thee and bring
Timely assistance to thy captive king."

Ends: "The Irish nation, while the king's deprest,
Disclaymes in interest and disdains to rest."

6. "Consilium ad Hiberniam:"

Begins: "Desine confuso tractari mare Iuverna
Pax sine rege nihil, rex sine pace nihil."

Ends: "Si quæris pacem, regem si diligis, ambo
Unio præstabit firma petenda tibi."
"Frater Donatus O'Srynan, Augustinianus."

7. Mr. Smith's speech uppon the reception of my lord of Ormonde at Kilkenny upon the first peace, 1646.

8. Pictorial address[1] to the Marquis of Ormonde at Kilkenny, 1648, by Walter Lawles:

Begins: Turbida Noæas agitant dum flumina puppes,
Impulsæ viato flectere vela Deo."

Ends: "Concordesque tuos reddes regique Deoque
Unio fortes amor, arx sacra pacis amor."

9. Epigram on Ormonde:

Begins: "Mœsta tuas nuper metuebat Scotia turmas
Impia cum tumidis adderet arma minis."

Ends: Turbida victrici succumbat ut Anglia dextræ
Rex tibi jam gladium credidit ecce suum."

10. Anagram and verses by James Portus:

Jacobus Butlerus, marchio Ormondiæ:
Anagram: O subditum Carolo tuo curabis Iernem.

Verses begin: "Magne heros, Ormonde, domus qui splendor avitæ,
Qui patriæ splendor, deliciæque tuæ."

Ends: "O, vir clare, tuo curabis Carolo Iernem
Subditam ut auspiciis floreat illa tuis."

11. Address to Ormonde at Galway by Oliver Martin. Latin.

12. Anagrams on Ormonde by John Anchoran:

"Jacobus Ormond.—Sic ob oro, munda.—Sic ob oro mundo.—Iam ob cor nodus.—I cor, modus, bona.—Ormond.—Nom d'or."

In anagrammata prædicta, epigramma ogdoosticon:

Begins: "Tu, prorex, Martemque, togam moderaris et astas
Præsidium cunctis, subsidiumque bonis."

---

[1] Reproduced in colors in "Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland," part iv. 2; plate lviii. London, 1884.

Ends: "Macte animo virtute tua, namque, auspice Christo,
Cederit imperio prospera cuncta tuo."

"Ormond.—Nom d'or."

"Comme tous les metaux l'or en valeur surmonte,
Parmi les plus puissants tu tiens le premier conte."

Epilogus:

"Carmina nunc Iani sumas, clarissime prorex,
Xenia, Castalii munera rara chori.
Itaque si agrestem non aspernabere musam,
Prompta erit imperio nostra Camœna tuo."

13. On family of Butler:

Begins: "Sanguinis antiqui vivat Butlerea pubes,
Perpetui illi debita fama valet."

Ends: "Interea precibus numen sublime precabor
Ut cœlesti protegat auxilio."

14. "To Ireland.—Verses made by Mr. William Smith:"

Begins: "Hayle, sacred island! whom no threat, no art
Could tempt to falter in the passive part."

Ends: "On, sprightly hearts, you, whom the French, the Dutch,
The Pole, the Spaniard, court and love so much.
Let not these blush in your behalfe: mayntayne
That spring of honour, which no warre could drayne,
He's thoroughly arm'd, who to the field can bring
Th' interests of his fayth, countrie and king."

15. Statement of applotment on Leinster for money, foot and horse soldiers. [1.][1]

16. Double anagram by John Watson:

"To the lord marquis of Ormonde.—James Butler:
May best rule, for by me al's true."

Begins: "My lord, I found a pretious cabinet,
Whose gallant matter was most richlie set
With nature's beautie."

Ends: "Should this high hope produce your glorious name,
Most noble lord, I spied stampt on the frame.
Trembling I came and, in a lowlie greet,
Prostrated it and myselfe before your feet."

17. Latin version by Sir Richard Blake of Richard Bellings' verses on the death of Colonel John Barry:

Begins: Convenere simul sub eodem stipite fructus,
Flos, et cum ramis arbor amœna suis."

Ends: "Optima quæque prius mors invida surripit: uno
Arbos, flos, fructus, sic periere, obe."

[1] The figures within brackets refer to the Appendix to this section.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

18. On Colonel Wogan.

Begins: "Within the curled billows that impale
Charles' birthright, nature's arsenal."

Ends: "To re-inthrone their sun to clear the skye,
To crush this earth bred, hasty prodigy,
These are the obsequies Woogan desir'd,
Then full of thoughts for his dear Charles retir'd.

19. "An elegie upon the much lamented death of that ever famous and late renowned knight and colonel, Sir Charles Coote:"

Begins: "What ailes thee, sol, that muffles up and shrowdes
Thy face within a mourning scarfe of clouds?
. . . . . .
Bellona's darling, pearle of men at armes,
Dublin's protector from intestine harmes,
World's-wonder Coote, in chasinge of your foe,
(Who can but weepe?) received a fatal blowe,
Yet still pursues the chase, 'charge on,' he cries,
'Charge on, my hearts,' this having said, he dies."

Ends: "Then as we ride, a choir of angels sings
An Io Pæan to the King of Kings.
England's honour, Scotland's wonder,
Ireland's terror, here lieth under."

20. "Mr. Davocke's translation of Sir Richard Blake's verses:"

Begins: "That was the day, when our ancestors' eyes
First wept to see fierce Mavors' arms to rise
Oh! fatal day, what troubles did you bring
On those who fearlesse lay near peace's wing?"

Ends: "Joine hearts and hands with Ormond, the sad plight
Of King and country doth this league invite.
Soe should you joine, so should your acts reveale
Great Ormond's glory and the nobles' zeale."

21. On Charles I. and Charles II., by Sir Richard Blake:

"Elegia bipartita complectens funestam Caroli primi lanienam et felicissimam Caroli secundi inaugurationem, regum Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ et Hyberniæ:"

Begins: "Et vos, O superi, vosque O clarissima mundi
Lumina, tam dirum sustinuistis opus."

Ends: "Sed nova majestas ridens in principe vultu
Fortius in populos vim feret alma suos."

22. "On the execrable murder of our King" [Charles I.]:

Begins: "Squeeze me that cloud to inke, and be my light
Some blazing commet in this dyreful night."

Ends: "You must expect revenge that thus did slay:
What his age owes you, that his youth will pay."

23. "On the unnatural murder of my King."—William Smith, lugens, cecinit :"

Begins : "Had the earth's drawing center (wherunto
All solid bodies tend) denied to due
Its entertaynment--"

Ends : "Which attend such an act and such a thing
Subjects to be the murtherers of their King."

24. Epitaph on Charles I. by Oliver Jones :

Begins : "Carolus hic situs est, Anglorum nomine regum
Primus, et hoc diro funere primus obit."

Ends : "Quis talem potuit regem (miserabile dictu
Subditus illicita prodere voce reum ?
Hunc ego, quantumivis puro sibi nomine gaudet
Crediderim puras non habuisse manus."

25. On the breach of the peace[1] [1646] :

Begins : "You Irish which doe boast and say
'Tis for the King you fight and pray,
Tell me now, I crave,
Wherefore doe you a peace deny
When he commands and grants mercy,
Unless your wills you have.

Now you discover what you are,
And for what cause you rays'd this war.
Not for the King's renowne,
But to advance the Pope againe,
To be supreme and into Spayne
For to translate his crowne.

Duncannon'[2] it hath made them bold,
They thinke now there is ne'er a hold
That can their force withstand.
Poore Inchiquin, with all his men,
They make no more to vanquish them
Than they were in their hand.

Thus doe they brag what they would doe.
They will have Cork and Youghall too.
When Munster they had got,
Then into Connaught would they gang
The Cootes and Ormsbyes thence to bang ;
At length turn out the Scot.

. . . . . .

Thus these brave rebels hope to be
Among themselves a nation free
In state and in religion.
They doe but purpose like to men,
But God will sure dispose of them
Unto their own confusion.

---

[1] Proclaimed at Dublin on 29 July 1646. *See* "Hist. of the Irish Confederation and War in Ireland." Dublin, 1891.

[2] Captured by the Irish Confederates in 1645. *See* "Hist. of Irish Confederation," and "Contemporary History of affairs in Ireland 1641–1652," Dublin, 1880.

And now divisions they have bred
Between Protestant and Roundhead,
They doe on parties fall,
And in pretence that for the King,
The Roundheads into awe they'll bring
They hope to conquer all.

Ends: "As for the Irish, though they boast
Of all their powerful Munster host,
That holds with ease doth take,
Observe the end and you shall find,
All things are yet not to their mind,
For they shall shortly quake.

For if that prophesyes be true
The Scots this kingdom shall subdue
And make the Irish slaves.
Then will they these their deeds repent
And have just cause for to lament
Over the English graves."

26. Anagrams and Satires on Cromwell, Coote, and Colonel Michae Jones:

Begins: "Oliver Cromwell:—Anagram: O cruell, ill worme:
A worme that creepes and crawles into the breast
Of weake people and has them possest.

Ends: "Actæon's fate and theirs is thus the same,
Who was before their master's now their game."

Begins: 'Michael Jones:—Anagram: I am Hel[l]'s coine.
And sayst thou soe? Then give the Devil's due
Pay'm in's own coine:—on't, for shame be true
Amongst yourselves—."

Ends: "If you nor give yourselves, nor wee you send,
Faith, 'tis all one, he'l fetch you in the end."

Begins: "Charles Coote:—Anagram: Art Hel[l]'s cooke:
Since thou into rebellion fell
Thou hast drest many a dish for hell,
And to it dayly dost present
From Hell's caterer (parliment),
Which to the province charge and cost
Has made thee ruler of the roast.'

Ends: "Then make what haste thou canst I prithee
And much good doe the Divil with thee
Now I see plaine the proverb's not mistooke
God sendeth meat, the Divil sends a cooke.

27. Satire on Oliver Cromwell and his colleagues, and exhortation to the Irish. By Thomas Cobbes:[1]

"A poeme upon Cromwell and his archtrayterous rabble of rebellious rascailles and Englande's jaole-birdes, levelled and arranged nowe together, with a compendious runninge over of Great Britaine's

[1] See p. 118.

present deplorable state, and a more ample description of Irelande's auncient, late, more moderne and nowe imminent condition, if the inhabitants thereof (as beneath exhorted) doe not unanimously and seriously addresse themselves to defend theire auncient religion, theire King, theire countrey, theire pristine rights, lawes and customes of their countrey, their wives, their children and their owne landes and personal estates:"

Begins: "Who could imagine that furious cut-throat Cromwell
Shoulde on his barrells' heades sounde out the drumme well?
Or that from brewinge or from the drayman's carte
Soe mischeivous a stickler should up starte
That hops and malte, ill boil'd and mash'd together
Should rogues transporte the Devil knows whither?
That impious Oliver and his abortive sonne,
Whome heaven must needes renounce, damn'd Iretonne,
Should set on fire three kingdomes, murder the king
And o'er them dayly loude alarums ringe?

. . . . . .

The hell-hounde Mahomet, hardely could invente
Such leude impostures as these fiendes have sente,
Damn'd Antichrist his parents, the grimm devils,
Can scarcely heape on us more dismall evils
Than these two miscreants, with their hell-hatched bande,
Have pour'd upon our heades by sea and lande.
Their pickaroons and pyrats have contested
Against our safetyes, all our coasts infested
With rapines, massacres; dyed the foaminge waters
With sanguine tinctures of our bloode and slaughters;
Pillag'd our lands from ships, our houses plunder'd,
O'er hills and valleyes martial claryons thunder'd,
Empeached our lawful traffick, commerce embarr'd;
With fire and sworde against us and ours have warr'd.

. . . . . .

Many their fellow-subjects have they slaine,
Cryinge for quarter, though too much in vaine.
Some have they tortur'd, others have they cast
Into the ocean, or hang'd on the maine mast.
On lande they've robb'd, and turn'd churches to stables,
Or in them preached horrid lyes and fables.

. . . . . .

All royal bloode they have aimed to raze out,
That none may sway us but a sottish route
Of base mechanicks; butcheringe, brewinge knaves
Have mark'd us out for shambles or for slaves.
Nobles are levell'd, brave heroicke heartes
Must stoope in homage to the brewers' cartes.
Two rebel rascals, Cromwell and Iretunne
O'er three faire kingdomes have their raignes begunne.
Oh, call to mind that you of late yeares, but few,
Yea, an unarmed and confused crewe,
A weake, poor people; many meerly rude.
At best, a too much curbed multitude,
Not skill'd in armes and half scarcely arm'd
With pristine bad successes quell'd and charm'd.

By rigid laws and magistrates kept under,
Divid'd 'twixt yourselves, dispersed asunder,
Invaded by Englande's champions, who o'er land
And sea, both farre and neare did beare commande,
A populous, valiant, rich, and puissant state,
Whose strength in shippinge did them animate
To great and high achievements, yet, durst ye
Advance and them assaile couragiously,
And though in all unequal but your cause,
You wring'd yourselves out of the griping pawes
Of Britain's rebels, and would ne'er consent
For to submit unto their parliament.

Ends: "Beware that cowardice or some stupid fate
Chase not your church into a gasping state.
Make forraigne warriors prattle that in vaine
You've seen so many in your quarrel slaine,
That you unsheath'd your swordes these eight years past,
Only to hacke them and your friends to wast
And what you have achiev'd by long delay
Should in a trice be swept and borne away.
Infernal furyes have bewitch'd your lande
By an enchaunted draught from Cromwell's hande.
Here's viperous heresyes and his weapons there
Have you concluded, you scarce know where
To shew your faces, but still flyinge dreade
Least both at once shoulde seize and strike you deade.
Disdaine the world should of you heare this tattle,
Or thinke you tremble at the noyse of battle.
Defye theise murmures; worthyes dye or live
And what man cannot, God to you will give.
He will eternize your heroicke names
And 'mongst bright angels glorifye your fames."

28. On the Protector:

Begins: "What's a protector? 'Tis a stately thing
That apes it in the image of a king,
A tragique actor, Cæsar in the clowne;
He's a brass farthing, stamped with a crowne."

Ends: "A counterfeited piece, but one that shewes
Charles his effigie with a copper nose.
Fantastique shadowe of the royal head,
The brewer with the king's arms quartered.
In fine he's one we must protector call,
From whom the King of Heaven protect us all."

29. "Speech and verses concerning Cromwell:"

i. Speech of Colonel Spicket, knight of Devonshire.

ii. "An elegie written on the unhappy accident which befel the Lord Protector:"[1]

Begins: "Forraine, ill-tutored jades! had you but knowne
Whom you rebell'd against, whom you have throwne,
You would have pined to nothing, loath'd the day,
And left the crowes a memorable prey."

[1] On 29 September, 1654.

Ends: "To see the brother both of Spaine and France
Sit in the coach-box and the members prance.
To see Northumberland and Kent contest
Which of their representatives drew best.
Make the slaves pay and bleed, the asses beare
The measure of your power in their base feare."

30. Latin dedication of treatise on philosophy addressed to Ormonde by "Henricus Ludovicus Nagelius."

31. Anagrams on Ormonde:

"James Ormond:—Anagram: Admonish Rome:

"Ah since thou art great Marquis of Ormonia,
Well known to Sweveland, Austria and Polonia,
Admonish Rome, France, Spaine, and touch the Dane,
To vindicat King Charles' bloudy bane."

"James Butler:—Anagram: Be Tullie, Mars:

"Since thine illustrious ancestors thee owne,
In peace and war most loyal to the Crowne,
Heart, hand, and tongue, King Charles to enthrone,
Be Tullie, Mars, and Ormond, all in one."

32. On Act of Settlement, 1666:

Begins: "Stand, passers by, here's good newes come to towne,
The '48 are up, the '49 are downe.
The floods are ceased; loe, there appear the sands.
We've gott the jack, and nowe bowle for our lands."

Ends: "Turn out you lev'lers and you new upstarters,
That sell your pins and inckles without charters
Goe, get you packing, see that you make noe stop
Take down your signes least we hang somewhat up."

33. Panegyrical poem in Irish, addressed to Ormonde by George Codan, of the Order of St. Francis, Armagh, 1680:

Begins: "Dia bhetha a Shémuis Butleir
A ruire trean mhic na ngrás.

Ends: "A ua na ttrenfear o Urmhuinn,
Scriobh umuinn—foiridh mé."

34. Congratulatory addresses in Latin to Ormonde:

i. *Begins:* "Tanta ne nostrorum tetigit te cura malorum?
Sollicitumque tulit diversa per æquora regna.

Ends: "In tutos duxere sinus: cui turba novœna
Carmina lœta canit: quem grata voce salutant
Gentes Ierneæ proceres: quo femina virque
Adventante suis implent concentibus æth'ra."
"Cliens humillimus Thomas Britt."

ii. By Robert Michell:

Begins: "Huc ades et placido mea carmina respice vultu,
Rustica nec musæ despice coepta meæ."

Ends: "Quo tendis (tandem jam desine) musa proterva?
Deque viro tanto disce tacendo loqui."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

iii. "In illustrissimi Ormundi ducis adventum. Hugo Dall:

Begins: "Miramur patriam longa caligine septam;
Lumine post tenebras candidiore frui."

Ends: "Nestoreos superent sic tua fata dies."

iv. Verses by Nelanus Daly:

Begin: "Annua Saturno post sacra peracta, biformis
Janus adest anni dulcis origo novi."

End: "Regia turba deos ovat quoque semper Ierna
Ormondi vivat gloria, vivat honos."

v. "Jacobus Ormonde Marchio:—Anagramma: Omne hoc majoribus cardo:"

"Expositio anagrammi:
Inservire Deo, regi, maioribus olim
Omne fuit studium, curaque cardo tuis."

"Triptoticum distichon:
Marchio, dux, prorex, vici, trini, superavi
Oppida, castra, dolos, viribus, ense, gyro.

Chronographicum:
MARCHIO, VIVE PATRIÆ SPES TRISTIS IERNÆ
TE QVIA STANTE STETIT, TEQVE RVENTE RVET."

35. To Ormonde on his approaching departure. By Jo. Binkes:

Begins: "The lizard's eye the face of man amazeth,
Lookinge on which, the more and more it dazeth.
When I your heaven-infused graces view,
My lord, my sense amazed stares on you."

Ends: "For as he conquers darkness, soe we shall
Triumph o'er death by Him who conquer'd all."

36. To Ormonde "on his return to this kingdom [Ireland] and government:"

Begins: "Now have our seas resign'd unto the shore
The welcom'st burthen they e'er hither bore.
Tho' English monarchs have this voyage made
You come to rule where they came to invade."

Ends: "Of all our wishes we have now the summe:
Great Ormonde to the government is come;
The single items he'll each day bestow,
And as our wants soe will his bounties grow;
For of supplies 'tis he has all the springs,
The best lieutenant to the best of kings."

37. To Ormonde on discovery of the late plot, 1663. [By Katherine Phillips.]

Begins: "Though you, great sir, be Heav'n's immediate care,
Who shew'd you danger and then broke the snare,

Ends: "And whilst his sword kingdoms abroad bestows,
You with the next renown shall this dispose."

38. To Ormonde on his departure from Ireland:

Begins: "I understand and am sorry for it
Your grace goes off the land."

Ends: And bless your grace by sea and land,
And your safe home restore."

39. "To his Majesty upon his motto, 'Beati pacifici.' By Edmund Waller:

Begins: "Buda and Rhodes proud Solyman had torne
From those whom discord made the Pagan scorn."

Ends: "Has for reward to your great merit given
A title to be calld the son of Heaven."

40. Upon the late plot:

Begins: "Ungrateful wretches that soe soone forget
The free remittal of soe vast a debt."

Ends: "Exemplar punishments men's minds disarme,
Too great indulgence is the seed of harme."

41. Extracts from the Æneid.

42. On Richard Crashaw. By Abraham Cowley:

Begins: "Poet and saint! to thee alone are given
The two most sacred names of earth and heaven."

Ends: "And when my muse soars with so strong a wing
'Twill learn of things divine, and first of thee to sing."

43. "Advice to the painter upon the defeat of the rebels in the west and the execution of the Duke of Monmouth:"

Begins: "Since by just flames the guilty piece[1] is lost,
The noblest work thy fruitless art could boast."

Ends: "Thy guilty art might raise our ill-tim'd griefs too high,
And make us, whilst we pity him, forget our loyalty."

44. On Clarendon, Clifford, Danby, Sunderland, etc.:

"Clarendon had law and sence;
Clifford was fierce and brave;
Bennet's grave look was a pretence;
And Danby's matchless impudence
Helpt to support the knave."

"But Sunderland, Godolphin, Lory,
They will appeare such chittes in story,
'Twill turne all politicks to jests,
To be repeated, like John Dory,
When fidlers sing at feasts."

45. "To the Dutchesse of Ormonde, upon the Earle of Ossory's dying of a feaver, 1680:

Begins: "Your son's true worth, (whom we lament as dead)
Has drawne these verses from my heart, not head.
They are a plaine, true narrative of what
All men allow,—no feigning what was not."

[1] The picture of the Duke of Monmouth, burned at Cambridge.

Ends: "Now, tell me (heaven's favorite) when shall I
Leave off to mourne? When? Not till thou die;
You are in Paradise, we know right well,
You have already conquered death and hell.
Send me a pass-port from the place of blisse,
And let me your exalted feet goe kisse;
Soe shall your shining face all my tears dry,
Like summer's sun. Oh, let me goe, I'll die."

46. Letter to Ormonde from Thomas Flatman, London, 29 May 1681. [3.]

47. On the death of the Earl of Ossory:

Begins: "Soe falls a cedar, torne by some rude blast
From its deepe grapples wherewith fixed fast
It bore the shock of tymes and all the rage
Of the distempered, discomposed age."

Ends: "This master-roote was his religion, thence
Those fruites did spring whose lasting recompence
He now enjoyes. O bankrupt Destiny,
Where canst thou now find such another tree."

48. Epitaph and anagram on death of Ossory. By Dominic Browne:

Begins: "In dubiis studiis plebis solaminis author:

. . . . . .

Heu, cecidit tantus dominus quo fulsit in uno
Imperii, obsequii, consiliique decus,
Dum fuerit prorex patriam cum laude regebat,
Cunctorum plausu, grande peregit opus."

Ends: "Julius insigni decorari debet honore
Quo tanti herois spiritus astra petit."

Begins: "Anagramma: Dominus Thomas Niger Butlere:
Ut nobilis heros mundat regem.

Ends: "Englished thus: As a noble peer he makes famous the king.

Begins: "Eclipsis quando multorum nomina fuscat
Cum maculis etiam fœdat ubique viros."

Ends: "Sic dedit exemplum fidei laudabile cunctis,
Hoc semper debet gens generosa sequi."

49. "On the death of his dear friend, Sir George Radcliffe:

Begins: "To vertue sot so thick in our thin court,
That death, reputed equal, must resort."

Ends: "But that the best of kings spake what they are
By placing in his trust his second care."

50. "To the much honoured George Lane, esquire, secretary to the right honourable James, Marquess and Earle of Ormond and Ossory. By Thomas Coffy:

Begins: "Goodness that guides you, guard you, and may truth
Lead you in all the noble wayes of youth.
Envy may blow on such men, but not blast
And laurel doth the lightning's rage out-last.

Ends: "Vertue raise you, just deeds praise you,
Cleere fame renowne you, true joyes crowne you."

"Ad intimum suum et vere [honorabilem] amicum, Georgium Lane, strena:

"Ante Phœbæo cariturus igne est
Orbis, et lunæ gelidos meatus
Nesciet, linquentque tenebricosum
Sidera cœlum:"

Ends: "Quam hic possim posuisse curam,
Sive quod sum nunc ero, sive manes
Inter, obscuris habitabo regnis
Pallida forma."

Anagram: "Georgius Lane: Gloria egemus."

51. "To all Protestants in England, Scotland and Ireland."

Begins: "New commissions are come o'er
For ten Papist captains more."

Ends: "If we rise not one and all,
And that may prevent our fall."

52. "Epitaphe pour le pensionaire Pau."

53. "The Royal buss."

Begins: "As in the days of yore were odds
Betwixt the giants and the gods.'

Ends: "He kick'd the Commons out of door."

54. "The Parallel,"—in relation to Lord Mulgrave's proposal of marriage to the Princess Anne.

55. Satirical lines on Thomas Killigrew and his return from Venice, 1652. [By Sir John Denham.]

56. Dialogue between Sir John Pooley and Thomas Killigrew. [By Sir John Denham.]

57. "Great news from Poland."

58. "On a fair lady that cut trees in paper.

59. On Celia and Strephon.

60. Three drinking songs, by Harrington.

61. Lines on drink, friendship and love.

62. On third viceroyalty of Ormonde.—Latin.

63. On Charles II.—Latin.

64. On recent comet.—Latin.

65. On peace.—Latin.

66. Acrostic on Charles Stuart. "Presented to his Majesty by Captain Casy at Cologne, 1656."—Latin.

67. "The gratefull Non-Conformist; or, a return of thanks to Sir John Baber, knight and doctor of physick, who sent the author ten crowns."—Broadside.

68. A new ballad of a famous German Prince and renowned English Duke." On defeat of Dutch fleet in July 1666, by Prince Rupert.—Broadside.

69. Dean Swift on his visit to Sir Arthur Acheson in the north of Ireland, commencing—"The dean would visit Markethill."—Broadside, 1730.

70. Anonymous verses.—Decayed, illegible.

Appendix.

[1.]—Applotment of Money, Foot and Horse, from Leinster.

"Out of Leinster."

		Foot.	Horse.
£			
3,000	Westmeath	500	50
3,000	Eastmeath	509	50
3,000	Wexford	500	50
3,000	Kildare	500	50
2,800	King's Countie	500	30
2,400	Queene's Countie	400	40
2,400	Wickloe	400	40
2,000	Dublyn Countie	300	50
3,000	Kilkenny Countie and Cittie	500	50
1,700	Louth	300	20
3,000	Longford	500	50
2,400	Catherlagh	400	40
31,700		5,300	520

Besydes the trayne-bands, 100 out of every barony—80 foot, 20 horse. The same complyment out of the other three provinces.

[2.]—Thomas Cobbes to Ormonde. *See* page 110.

"To his Excellence, my Lorde Lieutenant of Irelande, etc., this poore myte of a poeme be consecrated, dedicated and presented.

"May it please your Excellence,—Scarce a man now in this distressed kingdome, nor heeretofore in Englande, Scotlande, Fraunce and other kingdomes, states, and republiques, whither the iniquity of these times hath chased me, exhibited himselfe more laborious and active to serve his King and country, or to exhort his fellowe subjects to loyalty and all due obedience, since theise more than civil commotions have distracted us, than myselfe; which my several manuscripts (some of which are heere to be displayed), togither with those who entertained familiar discourses and frequent conferences with me in those forraigne partes, and nowe heere, and there dwelling in this province, can evidently convince. And hardly hath any man been more crossed and thwarted in such laudable enterprises than myselfe (heere living, as I can make it appeare, in voluntary exile as in other places, rather than to deserte my King and the equity of his cause against those that have most perniciously raised arms against him, his crowne and dignity), who have effected little in

reguarde partly that some manuscripts, issues all of mine own weake braine, which I intended to commit to the presse, for the publike good and general emolumente of all that understande English, the same approved by learned men of and aboutt his city), have beene delayed to bee licensed; and, partly that certain moneyes, which I need much for the accomplishing the same notwithstanding your order, are as yet detained from me by an unworthy and an ungrateful gentleman of this lande, called James Furlonge, who had beene turned a-rovinge in Fraunce with his two servants, but for me releivinge him in his greatest extreamityes. True it is, and notoriously knowne, this Furlonge, some yeares since, killed a gentleman, his own kinsman, very fowlly, without any punishment, or justice executed or exacted against him for soe hainous a crime; and nowe, arraunged in this county, not above five miles off, he tirannizeth over the poore people there, drives his cattle and horses up and downe where hee listeth, trespasses on many, as he hath done uppon my patience these eight and twenty monethes, by violently keepinge from mee the money I lente him, soe long since; and still will he proceede in such contumacious courses, and will not be brought in to aunswer in any courte of justice, unlesse your Excellencie vouchsafe by stronge hande to fetch him in, and give satisfaction to me and many others whom he hath basely injured, as shall be clearely demonstrated against him, by writinges under his owne hande, by testimonyes of eminent witnesses, his neighbours' letters, and sundry such evidences.

"Notwithstandinge theise maine obstacles, which, from Whitsontide last that I arrived out of Fraunce hither, hath hindered me and doth still from the presse, I hath adventured on this poeme to your Excellencie, in this coarse manuscript, to declare the torrent of affaires succintely that have rushed through our three deplorable kingdomes and princedome of Wales, since theise intestine broiles have made strange and dismal irruptions through them all theise too many yeares; and to animate true, faithful and loyal hearts of this kingdome to obay his Majesty, your Excellencie, and other magistrates by both of you most lawfully constituted and appointed over it. Nowe to this I was induced because I had the most sublime honour to crop the first fruites of my education from Mr. Roger Conyers, at Finchley by London, which your Excellencie there studyinge some space of time, not a little illustrated. Be then pleased to vouchsafe this rude peice some roome amongst your more weighty affaires, and I doubt not very speedily to graspe some emergent occasion, both in Latine and English, all sortes of verse and prose, seriously and sportingely to produce treatises in a more high and elevate straine to maintaine and support the justice and equity of our late and now raigninge Soveraigne's cause against his most notoriously trayterous, rebellious, and bloodthirstinge subjects, especially those that now infest this land, and vindicate from time to time (as it may fall out expedient), your Excellencie's proceedinges against them, and the managinge of your greatest affaires, to gagge the mouths of such as affect and ambition nothinge more than to calumniate or deprave all the actions of their commaunders, superiours, magistrates and officers, or, at least, to blast and obscure them, and to drive or egge on others to perpetrate the like misdemeanours, (I should call them impietyes,) to precipitate such as well as themselves into disobedience, contumacy, stubbornesse and refractorinesse, to thwarte not only regal, but legal authority: and whatsoever shall on any just occasion be traced by the pen, for the maine parte, shall as promptly be maintained in the same, if urgent, serious, or ponderous, by the life of your Excellencie's humble and devoted servant."

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1681.

[3.]—Thomas Flatman to Ormonde.

1681, May 29. London.—"Tho' I am conscious to myself how very little reason I have heretofore had to be fond of my owne pretentions to poetry, yet, at this time, I can hardly forbeare being too much pleas'd with myself, and reflecting with too much advantage on those lines [1] which have had the honour of your Grace's generous approbation. Thus much, my Lord, in my owne favour; but I ought, withall, to acknowledge that it was neither nature nor art in me, but the greatness of the subject that enforc'd that poem; and I am persuaded that the just sense of his being the glory and the delight of the English nation would have inspir'd the meanest capacity with more sublime thoughts, had not the sorrowful resentments of so universal a loss depriv'd the better part of mankind of the use of thinkiug. The illustrious Earl of Ossory's fame and memory will live in nobler monuments than those of verse, and the histories of more than these three little kingdomes must be ungratefully imperfect if they pass over in silence the great actions he has done, and how much the latest posterity will be indebted to him for his kindness to their auncestors. For my owne part, I am bound to return your Grace my humblest thanks for your unexpected princely favour, which I shall leave for ever to be the chiefest honor of my family, to shew in after ages that one of the name was so considerably fortunate in your Grace's favour."

Endorsed by Ormonde · "Mr. Flatman's, 29 May; received 6 June" [1681].

VIII.

Documents in relation to the Army in Ireland, 1598-1650.

1598.

1. 1598, April 18.—A collection of the strengthes of her Majestie's horse and foot companies within this realme, according to the commissaries' certificates resident in the severall provinces of Leinster, Connaght, Ulster, and Munster, together with an observacion howe many English men, Pale men, and meere Irishmen bee in every severall companye, as hereafter may appeare. Signed by Rafe Lane, Muster-master general. [2]

1640.

2. 1640. Troop of horse of the Earl of Ormonde:

James, Earl of Ormonde and Ossory, Captayne; Patricke Wemys, esquire, Lieutenant; Edmond Mathewes, Corronett; Richard Merveyn, Quartermaster. Corparalls: Sanderlens, Kynkidd, Nellson. Trumpeters: Thomes Hill, Ralph Turner, Eneas Lyan, Thomas FitzPatricke, Peirce Power fitz Peirce, Edmond Butler fitz Theobald, Edmond Butler fitz Gilbert, Edward Butler, James Hammelton (entered Easter last), Edward Eustas, Merveyn Moslye (entered this last muster), Edmond Butler, John fitz Oliver Grace, John Roo Butler (entered this last muster), Edmond O'Dwyer, Paule Clearke, Henry Carre, John Armstronge, Richard Shea, Peirce Butler, of Ballymachensie; John Jones, James Commerford, Richard Milbourne, smyth; Gerrall Farrell, William Graham, Nicholas Harrison, Lewis Wailsh, Walter Walish, George Ledwitch, Richard Larra, Mathew Kinge (entred this muster),

---

[1] "Piudarique ode on the death of Thomas, Earl of Ossory."

[2] Printed in Appendix XIII. to "Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland," Part IV. 1. London, 1882.

James Sturgeon, Thomas Roth, William Sharpe, Thomas Kelly, sadler; Sammuell Edknnes, John Wanlesse, George Brookes, Richard Mouldesworth, Edmond Caphoe (entred this muster), Arthur Gore, Roger Shehye, Derby Dwygin, James O'Golloham, Luke Grace, Thomas Connor, Roger Lewis, George Clearke, William Grace, William Purdon, Anthonie Collyer, Peirce Hovenden, Mathew Bates, John Purssel, James Prendergast, senior; Richard Graham, Edmond Tobin, James Butler, of Knocknannymy; Peirce Power, James Power, John Walish fitz Adam; Peirce Bryan, Patrick Bryan, James Purssell, Richard Browneridge, Walter Gryffin, Richard Roth, William Parker (entred this muster), John Butler, Edmond Hill, Nicholas Phelan, William Shea, Patricke Tempan, Gerratt Kavanagh, James Bunten, Adam Tobin, Morris Kent, Peirce Dalton, Peirce Butler, of Tulloghea; Teige Daniell, Richard Butler, of Grange; Captaine Perse Butler, George Walteres (entred this muster), Patricke Purssell, Richard Derby, John Hilton (entred this muster), Charles Byrne, James Preston, Teige O'Sullivan, James Butler, of Knockynattyne; John Butler, Fitz James; Edmond Sharpe, Francis Trevers, John Butler, of Grannagh; Arthur Graham, William Graham, James Prendergast, of Killragh; Edmond Corkoran, William Butler, William Butler, the taylor; John Smyth, Lawrence Smyth, William Smyth. [Total, 111.]

Endorsed: "Lyst of the Earl of Ormond's troope of horse, 1640."

3. Troops under Ormonde, Lieutenant-General.

Colonel General's troope:—Captaine, Ralph Whistler; Cornett, Peter Ware; Quartermaster, Nicholas Battersby. Corporalls: Conyers Cooper, Barth Johnson, Ralph Henry.

Second troope: Captain, Lord Broghall; Lieutenant, John Allen; Cornett, Cecill Ascough; Quartermaster, Thomas Hudson. Corporalls; George Staples, Robert Bennett, Ralph Wickerman.

Third troope: Captain, Sir Faithfull Fortescue; Lieutenant, Fra. Dovett; Cornett, Thomas Fortescue; Quartermaster, Jo. Bearne. Corporalls: Tho. Grant, John Vangerish, John Marshall, Ralph Walcott.

Fowerth troope: Captain, Lieutenant-Colonel John Hurry; Lieutenant, William Mercer; Cornett, Mr. —— Sedescue; Quartermasters: Tho. Grant, (John Pearce). Corporalls: William Tovey, John Starkey, Tho. Button.

Fifth troope: Captain, Alexander Nayrne; Lieutenant, William Hyde; Cornett, Marm. Cooper; Quartermaster, Giddeon Rock. Corporalls: Nath. Walmesley, Edw. Wood, Henry Ballard.

Sixth troope: Captain, John Trenchard; Lieutenant, Adam Baynard; Cornett, John Hyde; Quartermaster, Francis Fooke. Corporalls: John Freake, Antho. Marsham, Henry Sanderson.

Seaventh troope: Captain, Captaine William St. Leger; Lieutenant, Edward Leventhorpe; Cornett, —Skrymsheere; Quartermaster, Phillip Vanderhyden. Corporalls: Edw. Gray, Nicholas Phipp, Robert Wood.

Colonell-Generall, (*blank*); his Captain, Edward St. John; his Ensign, Oliver Cromwell. Lieutenant-Colonell and Sargeant-Major-General, Jeromy Horton; his Lieutenant, Thomas Browne; his Ensign, Edward Greene. Sargeant-Major, Owen Parry; his Lieutenant, Edward Browne; his Ensigne, John Marshall.

First Captain, Vincent Calmady; his Lieutenant, Edward Tyrer; his Ensigne, Richard Bland. Second Captain, Robert Long; his Lieutenant, Thomas Allanby; his Ensigne, Roger Moore. Third Captain, Henry Carew; his Lieutenant, Charles Holcraft; his Ensigne, William Heydon. Fowerth Captain, Henry Skipwith; his Lieutenant, John Ivy; his Ensigne, John Bodly. Fifth Captain of Firelocks, Elias Struice; his Lieutenant, Edward Gray; his Ensigne, Thomas Barbour.

Second Colonell, Lord Kerry; his Captain, Robert Hamond; his Ensigne, Richard Baggott. Lieutenant-Colonel, William Leighton; his Lieutenant, (*blank*) Kempson; his Ensigne, John Ashfield. Sargeant-Major, Daniell Goodrick; his Lieutenant, George Lower; his Ensigne, Charles Blount.

First Captain, Charles Dawson; his Lieutenant, Phillipp Meautys; his Ensigne, Jacob Stringer. Second Captain, Herbert Blanchard; his Lieutenant, Morgan Tinney; his Ensigne, Christopher Chudleigh. Third Captain, Agmondisham Muschamp; his Lieutenant, Thomas Nayrne; his Ensigne, Gervas Bray. Fourth Captain, Paule Wattes; his Lieutenant, William Anselme; his Ensigne, Thomas Barriff.

Fifth Captain for firelocks, William Lower; his Lieutenant, Daniell Redman; his Ensigne, John Raymond.

Third Colonell, Thomas Ballard; his Captain, Frauncis Grover; his Ensigne, Leonard Morton. Lieutenant-Colonel, Sir Edward Denny; his Lieutenant, Edward Odingsells; his Ensigne, William Garfoote. Sargeant-Major, Francis Martyn; his Lieutenant, John Drake; his Ensigne, John Hardy.

First Captain, (William St. Leger) Captain Primrose; his Lieutenant, Edward Norbery; his Ensigne, William Fowlis. Second Captain, Edward Allen; his Lieutenant, Francis Bowyer; his Ensigne, William Robert Goodwill. Third Captain, Francis Fooke; his Lieutenant, Robert Bingham; his Ensigne, Henry Higgens. Fourth Captain, Thomas Middleton; his Lieutenant, John Lokar; his Ensigne, Thomas Mollineux. Fifth Captain for firelocks, Peter Murford; his Lieutenant, Thomas Cleyton; his Ensigne, Henry Cope.

Fourth Colonell, Charles Essex; his Captain, Francis Hall; his Ensign, John Shipman; Lieutenant-Colonell, Adam Cuningham; his Lieutenant, Peter Crispe; his Ensign, Leonard Hawkins; Sargeant-Major, Thomas Ogle; his Lieutenant, James Webb; his Ensign, Richard Osberne.

First Captain, William Roberts; his Lieutenant, Ambrose Tindall; his Ensign, John Watkins. Second Captain, George Marrow; his Lieutenant, Edward Barnewell; his Ensign, Thomas Parramore. Third Captain, Constance Ferrer; his Lieutenant, William Hewitt; his Ensign, John Hemings. Fourth Captain, Sam. Loftus; his Lieutenant, James Burrell; his Ensign, Francis Buttler. Fifth Captain, for the firelockes, John Jenkins; his Lieutenant, Barth. Everott; his Ensign, William Calthropp.

Fifth Colonel, William Bamfieild; his Captain, Edward Massy; his Ensign, Samuell Caswart. Lieutenant-Colonell, Sargeant-Major Wagstaff; his Lieutenant, Thomas Coleby; his Ensign, Robert Nelson. Sargeant-Major, Geo. Hutchinson; his Lieutenant, John Minshaw; his Ensign, William Bourchier.

First Captain, John Bampfeild; his Lieutenant, Richard Bingley; his Ensign, Ralph Garth. Second Captain, Horatio Carey; his Lieutenant, Allan Povey; his Ensign, Humphry Burton. Third Captain, Robert Baker; his Lieutenant, Michael Bland; his Ensign, John Rose. Fourth Captain, Christopher Burgh; his Lieutenant, Thomas Hoare; his Ensign, Sam. Manaton. Fifth Captain for fyrelocks, Richard Benson; his Lieutenant, Thomas Lattymer; his Ensign, John Browne. 1640.

4. 1641.—"A list of such warrants as the Lords Justices[1] [of Ireland] granted:" 1641.

Captain Seafoule Gibson, for the raising of one hundred men or more in the towne of Drogheda.

A warrant to Michaell Burnell, to raise one hundred men in the towne of Drogheda and the borders thereof.

Sir Henry Tichborne's regiment:—Captains, Philip Waynman, Robert Byrone, John Burlase, Christopher Fortescue, Jacob Lovet, William Willoughby, John Morrice, (*blank*) Owens, (*blank*) Billingsly.

Captain Michaell Jones, for pressing one hundred men.

Sir Charles Coote's regiment:—Captains: Roger Moyines, Ralph Gee, Charles Townsly, John Welldone, Prime[iron] Rochford, Christopher Roapar, Robert Caufield, William Piggott, Edward Aldridge, Adam Loftus.

A warrant to Sir Robert Farrar for raising one hundred men to be in his Majesties pay.

A warrant to Joshua Carpenter for one hundred men for the defence of the citty [Dublin] and suburbs.

The like to Abraham Rickeis, marchant, and John Dunbarr, gentleman.

A warrant to Jernegan Davy, to raise one hundred men to be in his Majesties pay.

Endorsed: "A list of all those that the Lords Justices appointed to be captaines, 1641."

5. 1641–2.—"The state of the army, as nowe it stands in this kingdome [Ireland] in the severall provinces, as well such as are sent out of England, as the old army, and such as are raised here as well by commission from his Majesty as from this [Dublin] state, and others to whom commission is not yet given: 1641–2.

In the province of Leinster:—foote sent out of England:—
The Lord Lieutenant-Generall's regiment:—My Lord Lieutenant, Generall, Colonell; Captains: George Monck, Lieutenant-Colonell, Henry Warren, Sergeant-Major; Charles Lloyd, Quarter master-Generall; (*blank*) Disney, Richard Thorland, Nathaniell Gray, Jonathan Atkins, Robert Turvile, Henry Washington, John Boyse,—Snelling, William Cope, Thomas Paramour.

My Lord Lieutenant's guard: old company:—

Collonell Gibson's regiment:—Collonell Richard Gibson. Captains: Thomas Pagett, Lieutenant-Collonell; Michael Woodhouse, Serjeant-Major; George Vane; Edmond Varney; Robert Crofts; Edmond Hippesly; Humphry Nicholls; Michael Bidulph; Francis Congrave.

[1] Sir William Parsons and sir John Borlase.

Lord Viscount Rannelagh's regiment:—Lord Viscount Rannelagh, Collonell. Captains: Thomas Kirke, Lieutenant-Colonell; Sir Abraham Shipman, Serjeant-Major; Robert Sandes; Arthur Jones; Thomas Traford; (*blank*) Stradling; (*blank*) Thomas; (*blank*).

Sir Fulk Huncks, his regiment:—Sir Foulk Huncks, Collonell. Captains: (*blank*) Tillier, Lieutenant-Collonell; Edmond Hamond, Serjeant-Major; Edward, Lord Brabason; Sir Dudley Loftus; William Maxie; Anthony Greene; (*blank*); (*blank*).

Sir Michaell Ernleyes regiment:—Sir Michaell Erneley, Collonell. Captains: William Gibbs, Lieutenant-Collonell; Barnard Astley, Serjeant-Major; Sir William Bronckar; Henry Bertie; Daniell Nicholls; Francis Ranger; Francis King; Thomas Long.

Collonell Cromwell's regiment:—Collonell William Cromwell. Captains: Roger Bradshaw, Lieutenant-Collonell; John Chichester, Serjeant-Major; Robert Broughton; John Bingley; Edward Broughton; Gregory Cromwell; Henry Honniwood; George Lisle.

The Lord Lisle, Lieutenant-Generall of the horse, his regiment of horse sent out of England—carabines:—Lord Lisle, Collonell, 100; Sir Richard Greenevile, Serjeant-Major, 80; Lord Digby, 60; Captains: William Vaughan, 60; John Marrowe, 60; George Villiers, 60; Francis Palmes, 60; Algernoun Sidney, 60; William Baker, 60.

Troopes of dragoones sent out of England:—Captains: Duckenfield, 100; Moyle, 100; Paite, 180.

More foote out of England in noe regiment:—Captains: Thomas Sandford, firelocks, 200; — Langley, firelocks, 100; — Lloide, 100.

The old army of foote, and other companyes raised here, as they are thought fit to be divided into regiments:—

In Leinster:

The Earl of Ormonde, Lieutenant-Generall of the army, his regiment:—Old companyes: The Earl of Ormonde, Lieutenant-Generall of the army—the Company that was Sir Jo. Neuterville's; Sir Thomas Wharton, Lieutenant-Collonell; Sir Patrick Weimbes, Serjeant-Major. Old companyes: the Earl of Strafford, the Lord Folliott, the company that was Sir George Hamilton's, Captain Algernoun Sidney—the company that was Sir Lorenzo Carye's; Sir Robert Farrer. Captains: John Ogle, William Billingsley, William Flower, Erasmus Burrowes.

The Earle of Kildare's regiment:—The Earle of Kildare, Collonell. Old company: Sir Arthur Loftus, Lieutenant-Collonell; Captain Christopher Roper, Serjeant-Major; the Lord Caulfeild. Captains: Michaell Jones, Richard Wingfield, John Pigot, William Pigot, Prime[iron] Rochfort, Richard Cave.

The Lord Viscount Moore's regiment:—Lord Moore, Collonell Captain Phillip Newman, Lieutenant-Collonell; Captain Chichester Fortescue, Serjeant-Major. Old company: The Lord Blaney, surprised by the rebells and not yet new raised, in Ulster. Captains: Sepholl Gibson, Henry Brian, Foulk Martin, Charles Townesly, Francis Moore, Edward Trevor.

The Lord Lambert's regiment:—the Lord Lambert, Collonell. Old companyes: Sir John Sherlock, Lieutenant-Collonell. Captain George Peisly, Serjeant-Major; Captain Richard Lambert. Old company: Captain: Thomas Games. Captains: George Savill, George Smith, Edward Fisher, Edmond Farrell, William Hamilton.

Sir Henry Tichbourne's regiment:—Old company: Sir Henry Tichbourne, Collonell,—in Ulster; Captain Robert Biron, Lieutenant-Collonell. Old company: Sir Francis Butler, Serjeant-Major,—in Connaught. Captains: Edward Billingley, Lewis Owen, Patrick Trevor, Walter Loftus, William Cadogan, John Ponsonby, John Mayart.

Collonell Craford's regiment:—Collonell Lawrence Craford; Captains: Robert Sterling, Lieutenant-Collonell; Francis Willoughby, Serjeant-Major; Phillip Fernely; Abraham Rickesies; Nicholas Herle; John Dunbar; Ralfe Gee; Hugh Sterling; Thomas Graham.

Regiments new listed:

The Lord Justice Borlace's regiment:—Old company: The Lord Borlace, Collonell—in Ulster. Sir John Borlace, junior, Lieutenant-Collonell. Captains: Richard Ryves, Sergeant-Major; Thomas Stutevile; Adam Loftus; Haneball Bagnall; Thomas Gascoine; John Russell; George Huitson; William Graham.

Sir Francis Willoughby's regiment:—Old company: Sir Francis Willoughby, Collonell,—in Connaught. (*Blank*), Lieutenant-Collonell. Captain: William Willoughby, Sergeant-Major. Old companyes: Lord Docwra, Captain: Robert Biron. Captains: Thomas Harman, Richard Burrowes, James Bolton, Gilbert Rawson. Sir Francis Willoughbye's new company, now in Dublin Castle:—Captain: John Morrice.

Companyes not yet listed in any regiment:

Old companyes: The Lord Esmond, Lord of Castlestewart, Sir John Gifford; Captain Thomas Rockly (dead); Captain Chidly Coote,—in Connaught,—his father's old company; Captain Chichester Fortescue,—surprised by the rebells and not yet new raised. Captain George Graham; Sir William Gilbert; Captain Thomas Weldon; Captain John Savage; Sir George Wentworth, Provost-Marshall of Leinster, 20 foote; Captain Alexander Burrowes, Provost-Marshall of the Army, 30 foote; Laurence Lambert, Provost-Marshall of Dublin, 10 foote; Captain (*blank*) Coote.

In Mounster:

Old companyes: Lord President, Lord Viscount Baltinglas, Captain Wenman, Captain Charles Price.

Foote raised in that province:

Lord President ordered to raise himselfe a regiment of 1,000; Lord Viscount Kinalmeakie, 100; Lord Broughall, 100; Sir Percy Smith, 100; Captain Bradrip, 100.

In Connaght:

Old companyes: Lord President, Earle of Clanrickard, Sir Frederick Hamilton, Sir George St. George.

Foote raised in that province:

The Lord President—or Captain King,—100; Young Sir Charles Coote, 100; Captain Robert Ormesby, 100; in the Fort of Gallway, 250.

In Ulster:

Old companyes: Sir John Vaughan, Sir William Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, Captain Robert Sidney,—which was Sir Arthur Tiringham's

company, surprised by the rebells and not yet new raised; Captain George Blount, surprised and not yet new raised; Captain Robert Bailey,—in part surprised and not yet new raised; Captain John Barry, surprised and not yet new raised.

Foote raised in that province:

At Londonderry: Sir Thomas Staples, 100; Captain Beresford, 100; Captain Hartwell, 100; Captain Newbourgh, 100.

At Colrane, 300: Captain Chichester's regiment, 1,000. Raised here by order of the Parliament: The Lord Conwaye's regiment, 1,000; Sir John Clotworthy's regiment, 1,000.

Besides the regiments we heare are raised by the King's commission, videlicet:—

Lord of Ardes, 1,000; Lord Viscount Claneboy, 1,000; Sir James Montgomery, 1,000; Sir Robert Stewart, 1,000; Sir William Stewart, 1,000; Sir William Cole, 500; Sir Ralph Gore, 500; and besides Scots out of Scotland, 10,000.

Horse troopes in Leinster:

Old troopers, Cuirassiers:—The Lord Lieutenant-Generall, 100; Earl of Ormonde, 100. Carabines: Lord Borlace, 60; Earle of Strafford, 60; Lord More, 60; Sir Adam Loftus, 60; Sir George Wentworth, 60; Sir Thomas Lucas, 60; Sir George Wentworth, as Provost-Marshall of Leinster, 20.

Horse raised in Leinster:

Sir Charles Coote, 60 dragoones. Captain Thomas Armstrong, 60 carabines, 40 dragoones. Captain William Parsons, 25, Captain Erasmus Burrowes, 20.

Horse troopes in Munster:

Old troopes, Carabines:—Lord President, 60; Captain William Peisley, Provost-Marshall, 12.

Raised in England and sent thither:

Lord Inchiquin, 100; Captain William Jephtson, 100.

Raised in Munster:

Earle of Barrimore, 60; Lord Viscount Dungarvan, 100; Lord of Kinalmeakie, 60; Lord Broughall, 60; Sir William Courtney, 60.

Horse troopes in Connaght:

Old troopes, Carabines:—Earle of Roscommon, 60; Lord Willmot, 60; Provost-Marshall of Connaght, 12.

Horse troopes in Ulster:

Old troopes, Carabines:—Lord Grandison, 60; Lord Cromwell, 60; Lord Conwey, 60; Captain Arthur Chichester, 60; Sir Arthur Loftus, Provost-Marshall, 12.

Horse new raised in Ulster:

Lord of Ardes, 60; Lord of Claneboy, 60; Sir James Montgomery, 60; Sir Robert Stewart, 60; Sir William Stewart, 60; Collonell Arthur Hill and his Captaines, 300; Captain Karnes, 40; Captain Trevor, 100 dragoones.

What other new troopes are raised in Connaght and Ulster is not yet knowne.

Wardes in castles and fortes:

In Leinster:

Dublin Castle: a constable, porter, gunner, with warders, 14.

By order of the Counsell Table: Athy Castle, a constable and warders, 40; Burresse, alias Manor Villiers, a constable and warders 30; Cloghgrenon Castle, a serjeant and warders, 30; Castle of Wicklo constable and warders, 20; Colledge of Dublin, schollers for warders, 35.

In Munster:

Lymerick Castle: a constable, porter, gunner, and warders, 20.

In Connaght:

Athlone Castle: a constable and warders, 14, to be made by the Lord Lieutenant's warrant, 30.

By warrant from Lord Lieutenant: Castle of Roscommon, a constable, porter, and warders, 30; Castle of Boyle, a constable, porter, and warders, 30.

Fort of Gallway: Sir Francis Willoughby, Captain, warders, 0.

In Ulster:

Carrigfergus Castle: a constable and warders, 10; Moyry Castle, a constable, warders, 0.

Officers belonging to each regiment of foote:—A preacher, a quartermaster, a chirurgeon and his two mates, a carriage-master, a field-marshal.

6. 1641.—A list of the officers, ministers, and artyficers of the trayne of artillery:

Generall of the Ordnance, Lord Justice Borlasse; Lieutenant, Jo. Russell; one clearke; Commissary for the trayne, Thomas Cheslin; one clearke; Commissary for the army, Thomas Tallis; one clearke.

Four gentlemen of the Ordnance:—Richard Francis, Thomas Lany Paul Godwin, Christopher Price.

Eight gunners:—Richard Barrett, Edward Butler, Edward Kearny, Nathaniell Clearke, Thomas Taylor, Jo. Weston, Henry Gee, Gilbert Tonques. Eight mates for them:—William Webb, Thomas Short, Richard Kearny, (*blank*) Clarke, Thomas Maritt, (*blank*).

One paymaster, Thomas Cheslin; one quartermaster, William Foster; conductor of the matroses, Thomas Potts; twenty-five matroses; one provost-marshall, Christopher Bayly; one chirurgeon; one wagon-master, Peeter Baker; commissarye of the draughthorses, Gyles Barrett; one master smith, Jo. Hollands; two servants; two hoofesmiths; one master carpenter, Mathew Tillett; two men for him (*blank*); two wheelwrights (*blank*); one cordagemaker, William Thompson; one harnesmaker, Wilcocks; one servant; one smearer, Jo. Marshall.

Endorsed: A Lyst of the Officers of the trayne of artillery, of officers, ministers, and artificers, 1641.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1641.

7. "A lyst of the ould horse troopes in Ireland in anno 1641:"

Lord Lieutenant-Generall, Horsemen, 108; Earle of Ormond and Ossory, 103; Lord Dillon, 58; Lord Viscount Willmott, 58; Lord President of Monster, 58; Lord Viscount Moore, 58; Lord Viscount Grandizon, 58; Sir Arthur Chichester, 58; Lord Viscount Lecale, 58; Sir George Wentworth, 58; Sir John Borlase, 58; Lord Viscount Conway, 58; Sir Adam Loftus, 58; Sir Charles Coote, Provost-Marshall of Connaght, 12; Sir George Wentworth, Provost-Marshall of Leinster, 12; Sir Arthur Loftus, Provost-Marshall of Ulster, 12; Captain William Peisly, Provost-Marshall of Mounster, 12.

8. 1641.—"A list of the army now in Leinster, sent out of England, both of horse and foote, as also of the old army and such as were raised here:

The Lord-Generall's regiment:—The Lord Lieutenant-Generall, Colonell; Lieutenant-Colonell Monck; Sarjeant-Major Warren; Captain Charles Lloyd, Quarter-Master-Generall, (in England). Captains: Disney, Thurland, Gray, Atkins, Turvile (dead), Washington, Boyse (in England), Molesworth (in England), Cope, Paramour (dead).

Colonel Gibson's regiment:—Colonel Gibson; Lieutenant-Colonel Pageat; Sarjeant-Major Woodhowse; Captains: George Vane, Verney, Crofts, Denn, Bidulph, Congrave, Sir Thomas Meredith.

Sir Fulk Huncks, his regiment:—Sir Fulk Huncks, Knight, Colonell; Lieutenant-Collonell Tillier; Serjeant-Major Hamond; Lord Brabazon; Sir Dudley Loftus; Captains: William Maxye, Anthony Greene, Scrimphoe, Wingfield.

Colonell Cromwell's regiment:—Colonell Crumwell: Lieutenant-Colonel Bradshawe; Serjeant-Major Chichester; Captains: Robert Broughton, John Bingley, Ed. Broughton, Cromwell, Honywood, Lisle.

Old companies and other companies raised in Leinster:

Lieutenant-Generall of the army's regiment:—Earle of Ormonde, Lieutenant-Generall, Colonell. Old companies: Sir Thomas Wharton. Lieutenant-Colonell; Sir Patrick Wymes, Serjeant-Major; Earle of Strafford; Lord Folliot; Captain Algernonne Sidney; Sir Robert Farrar; Captains: John Ogle, William Billingsley, William Flower; Erasmus Burroughs, Sir Francis Hamilton, — Bayly.

Earle of Kildare, his regiment:—George, Earle of Kildare, Colonell. Sir Arthur Loftus, Lieutenant-Colonell; Captains: Roper, Serjeant-Major; Lord Caulfield; John Pigott; Michael Jones; Richard Wingfield; Prime[iron] Rotchfort; Richard Cave; William Pigott.

Sir Francis Willoughby's regiment, newely enlisted, Old company at Galway:—Sir Francis Willoughby, Colonell; (*blank*) Lieutenant-Colonell; Captain William Willoughby, Serjeant-Major. Old Company: Lord Docwra; Captains: Byrone, Thomas Harman, John Morris, James Bolton, Gilbert Rawson, Sir Francis Willougby's new companie in Dublin Castle.

Lord Viscount Moore's regiment:—Lord Moore, Colonell; Captains: Waynman, Lieutenant-Collonell; Fortescue, Serjeant-Major; Henry Bryan, Seafoule Gibson, Fulk Martin, Charles Towneley, Francis Moore, Edward Trevor, Richard Borroughs.

Lord Lambert's regiment:—Charles Lord Lambert, Colonell; Old company, Sir John Sherlock, Lieutenant-Colonell; Captains: George Peisley, Sarjeant-Major; Richard Lambert, Thomas Games, George Savill, George Smith, Edward Fisher, Edmond Farell, — Graham.

Sir Henry Tichborne's regiment:—Sir Henry Tichborne, knight, Colonell; Lieutenant-Colonel Byrone; Old Company in Connaght: Sir Francis Butler, Sarjeant-Major; Captains: Edward Billingsley, Lewis Owen, Patrick Trevor, Walter Loftus, —Cadogan, —Ponsonbye, —Mayard.

The Lord Burlase his regiment newly inlisted:

Old company in Ulster:—Lord Burlase, Colonell; Sir John Borlase, Lieutenant-Colonel; Captains: Ryves, Sarjeant Major; Thomas Stutevile, Adam Loftus, Haniball Bagnall, —Gascoyne, John Russell, —Huetson, Thomas Mason.

Old companies not listed:—Lord Esmond, Lord Castlestewart, Sir John Gifford; Captains: Thomas Rockley, Chidley Coote.

New Companies not inlisted:—Sir Thomas Rotheram, Sir William Gilbert. Captains: Weldon, Savadge, MacWilliam Ridgeway.

Warders in Leinster:—Dublin Castle, 14; Athy, 40; Borroughs, 30; Castle Wickloe, 20; Colledge, Dublin, 35; Cloghgregan, 30.

Horse troopes in Leinster:—Old troopes, three; Lord Lieutenant-Generall, 100; Earl of Ormond, Lieutenant-Generall, 100; Lord Borlase, 60; Earl of Strafford, 60; Lord Moore, 60; Sir Adam Loftus, 60; Sir George Wentworth, 60; Sir Thomas Lucas, 60; Sir George Wentworth, as Provost-Marshall of Leinster, 20 and 200 foote.

Horse new raised in Leinster:—Sir Charles Coote, 60 dragoones; Captain Thomas Armestrong, 60 carbines, 40 dragoones; Captain William Parsons, 25 carbines; Captain Erasmus Burroughes, 20 carbines; Alexander Burroughs, Provost Marshall-generall of the army, —30 foote.

Horse troopes sent out of England:—The Lord Lisle's troope, 100; Sir Richard Greenevile, 80; Lord Digby (deceased), 60; Captain William Vaughan, 60; Captain John Marrow, 60; Captain George Villiers, 60; Lord Dillon, 60; Captain Algernoune Sydney, 60; Captain William Baker, 60.

Dragoners: — Captain Duckenfeild, 100; Captain Moyle, 100; Captain Payte, 100.

Endorsed by Ormonde: Four peeces of canon, 6 for one field. Bread and salt for two months, with other victuall if it may bee had. Pouder, 200 barrells, match and lead proportionable; granadoes, petards and morter peeces; 2,000 paire of shueos; 3,000 shirts; 2,000 paire of stockins; 1,000 shutes of clothes; 2,000 bandeleeres; deale boardes to make bridges, baterys and other necessary workes. Materialls, spades, shovells, pickaxes, bills, sithes, hookes and hatchets. Tents with all other necessarys belonging. Small beeare to bee caryed by sea. Mony to bee sent after us.

Second endorsement: "A lyst of the army sent out of England and the army raysed in Leinster, 1641."

9. 1641.—"Sir Henry Tichbourne's regiment at Drogedagh, mustered by Captain William Cadogan, Commissary, 23 December, 1641:"

Sir Henry Tichbourne, Captaine:—Present: officers, 8; pikeman, 29; musketiers, 45 = 82. Absent: sick, 26; in prison, 1; absent, 1 = 28. In all, 110. Signed per Jo. Newcomen, Lieutenant.

Captain Jacob Lovell, Sergeant-Major:—Present: officers, 8; private soldiers of all sortes, 100 = 108.

Captain Phillip Wenman:—Present: officers, 7; pikemen, 38; musketiers, 58 = 103. Absent: absent, 2; sick and hurt, 3; run away, 2 = 7. In all, 110.

Captain Robert Biron:—Present: officers, 7; pikemen, 37; musketiers, 50 = 94. Absent: absent and sent to Dublin, 1; surgeon, sick, 1; run away, 11 = 13. In all, [107].

Sir John Borlace:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 36; musketiers, 48 = 92. Absent: absent per licence, 1; sick, 7; run away, 3; dead, 2 = 13. In all, 105.

Captain Chichester Fortescue:—Present: Officers, 8; pikemen, 35; musketiers, 52 = 95. Absent: surgeon, dead, 1 Dec. [1641], 1; sick, 6; run away and theire places supplied, 6; run away and unsupplied, 2 = 15. In all, 110.

Captain William Willoughby:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 32; musketiers, 46 = 86. Absent: sick and seene, 17; in prison, 2; run away, 3 = 22. In all, 108.

Captain Edward Billingsley:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 34; musketiers, 50 = 92. Absent: absent by licence, 1; sick and seene, 9; run away, 6 = 16. in all, 108.

Captain Lewis Owen:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 41; musketiers, 59 = 108.

Captain John Morris:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 31; musketiers, 47 = 86. Absent: absent, 1; sick, 12; run away, a sergeant and 7 souldiers, 8 = 21. In all, 107.

Captain Seafoule Gibson:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 48; musketiers, 51 = 107. Absent: sick, 4; imployed in service, 1 = 5. In all, 112.

Captain Henry Brian:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 40; musketiers, 43 = 81. Absent: sick, 7; run away, 19; in prison, 1 = 27. In all, 108.

Captain Patrick Trevor:—Present: officers, 7; pikemen, 49; musketiers, 42; unarmed men, 3 = 101. Absent: sick, 5; surgeon deficient, 1 = 6. In all, 107.

Captain Foulk Martin:—Present: officers, 7; pikemen, 40; musketiers, 40 = 87. Absent: soldiers and drum —sick, 6; run away and others entered in their places, 14 = 20. In all, 107.

Captain Christopher Roper:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 34; musketiers, 36 = 78. Absent: sick, 12. In all, 90.

Captain Charles Townely:—Officers, 7; pikemen, 34; musketiers, 32 = 73. Absent: absent, 4; sick, 7; run away, 1; in prison, 1 = 13. In all, 86.

Captain William Cadogan:—Present: officers, 8; musketiers, 50 = 58. Absent: sick, 2. In all, 60.

Captain Thomas Rockleye's old company guarisoned there [at Drogheda]:—Present: officers, 5; pikemen, 23; musketiers, 21 = 49. Absent: surgeon, 1. In all, 50.

10. 1641.—December.—Certificates of musters by Sir John Veele.[1]

11. 1641.—December.—"A list of such Captains as have their commissions issued forth before the 29th of December, 1641."

Lord Lambert's regiment:—His Lordship's commission for a company. Captains: Edward Fisher, George Smith, James Rotchfort, Edmond Borlasse, William Ball, — Farrar, Thomas Stutevill, Ralph Gee, Haniball Bagnall.—All armed.

Sir Charles Coote's regiment:—Captain Peisley, not armed. Captain Erasmus Burroughs, armed; Captains: Wingfield, armed; Barry, unarmed; Harman (*blank*); Edward Trevor, unarmed; Erasmus Burroughs, armed for defence of the Castle [of Dublin]; — Cave (*blank*); Hassall, armed for defence of the College [Dublin]; William Welldon, unarmed.

Sir Pierce Crosbie's regiment:—Captains: William Ridgway, John Whitney, Richard Crosbie, George Greham, Robert Hartpoole; —Unarmed.

Lieutenant-Generall's regiment:—Sir Thomas Newcomen, armed; Captains: Theobald Butler, John FitzGerald, Theobald Butler, [*sic*] Edmond Fennell.

Collonell Crafford's regiment:—His owne commission; Captains: John Dunbar, George Savill, Baltshaser Creamer, Robert Starling; —Armed.

[Munster:]

Captains of the horse:—My Lord Barrymore, Sir William Courtnay, Captains of foot: Lord President of Mounster, William Jephson, esquire; William Kingsmill, esquire; Sir Hardress Waller, Sir Edward Denny, Sir John Browne, John Southwell, esquire; Sergeant-Major Serle; Captain Francis Courtnay, Peregrine Bannastre.

And to this I intend to add one by bestowing a company upon my Lord of Kerry, if his Lordship pleuse to accept of it, although I have no commission.

Endorsed by Ormonde: "List of Captains in Munster, 1641."

12. 1642.—"Officers and soldiers killed and shott at Carrick-Mayne,[2] 27 March, 1642:"

Colonell Sir Symon Harcourt, shott and dead since.
Of the colonell his company shott, 2.
Lieutenant-Colonell Gibson his company kild upon the place, 1.
Shott and sore hurt, 2.
Of Captaine Flood his company hurt, 1.
[Of] Captaine Woodhouse his company killed upon the place, 1.
Hurt, 2.
Of Captain Vane his company killed upon the place, 1.
Hurt, 1.
Sergeant-Major Berry—shott in the body, and Mr. Cook his lieutenant killed, and of his company killed upon the place, 2. Killed in all, 7; shott and sore wounded, 9 = 16.

---

[1] Printed in "History of the Irish Confederation and War in Ireland, 1641-49," vol. i., p. 230. Dublin, 1882.

[2] Carrickmines, near Dublin. See "Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641-52," vol. i., pp. 14, 24. Dublin, 1880.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1642.

13. 1642.—"His Majesties army guarrisoned in Dublin, mustered the third of May, 1642, were found as followeth" :—

The Lord Leiutenant's regiment :

His Excellencies owne company :—Present: officers, 11; pikemen. 56; musketiers, 125 = 192. Absent: Lord Lieutenant-Generall, 1; sicke, 20; lame, 2; in prison, 2; at Drogedagh, 1 = 26. In all, 218.

Captain George Munck, Lieutenant-Collonell :—Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 44; musketiers, 92 = 145. Absent: ensigne, sick, 1; souldiars, sick, 16 = 17. In all, 162.

Captain Henry Warren, Serjeant-Major :—Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 42; musketiers, 92 = 144. Absent: sick souldiars, 17. In all, 161.

Captain Henry Washington :—Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 30; musketiers, 60 = 99. Absent: Drum sick, and 10 souldiars = 11. In all, 110.

Captain Jonathan Atkins :—Present: officers, 8; pikes, 23; musketiers, 57 = 88. Absent: Captain and drum sick, 2; sick souldiars, 20 = 22. In all, 110.

Captain Nathaniel Gray :—Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 31; musketiers, 66 = 107. Absent: sick, 7. In all, 114.

Captain Thomas Paramour :—Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 27; musketiers, 61 = 97. Absent: Ensigne and 12 souldiars sick, 13. In all, 110.

Captain Sherly Snellinge :—Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 26; musketiers, 60 = 95. Absent: sick, 13; hurt, 1; absent, 1 = 15. In all, 110.

Captain William Cope :—Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 31; musketiers, 61 = 102. Absent: sicke, 8. In all, 110.

Captaine John Boyes :—Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 28; musketiers, 63 = 101. Absent: sicke, 9. In all, 110.

Captaine Disney[1] :—Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 29; musketiers, 63 = 101. Absent: sicke, 8; captaine in England, 1 = 9. In all, 110.

The Earle of Ormond's regiment :

His owne company :—Present: officers, 7; pikemen, 31; musketiers, 55 = 93. Absent: sicke, 10; at Harriestowne, 5; dead (*blank*); absent, 1 = 16. In all, 109.

Sir Thomas Wharton :—Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 41; musketiers, 40 = 90. Absent: captain and 4 in England, 5; at Ballgriffin, 1; sicke, 11 = 17. In all, 107.

Captaine John Ogle :—Present: officers, 6; pikemen, 20; musketiers, 33; unarmed men, 5 = 54. Absent: sicke, 1. In all, 55.

The Lord Lambert's regiment :

His Lordship's owne company :—Present: officers, 1; souldiars, 19 = 20. Leiuetenant, ensigne, drumme, serjant, and 13 souldiars at Nass, as his Lordship affirmeth, 35. In all, 55.

[1] "Algernoun Sidney" struck out in MS.

Captain Algernoun Sidney:—Present: officers, 3; pikemen, 12; musketiers, 8 = 23. Absent: captain, absent, 1; sergeant, corporall, drumme, and one souldiar at Naas, 05 [*sic*], 5; soldiars absent, 16; dead, 1; ran away, 4. In all, 28 (*sic*).

Captaine George Savill:—Present: officers, 7; pikemen, 29; musketiers, 44 = 80. [Absent:] at the Naas a sergant and 20 soldiars, 21; sicke, 2 = 23. In all, 103.

Captaine Hannaball Bagenall:—Present: officers, 7; pikemen, 36; musketiers, 45; unarmed men, 3 = 91. Absent: sicke, 4. In all, 95.

Lieutenant-Colonell Sterlinge:—Present: officers, 7; pikes, 36; musketts, 53 = 96. Absent: sicke, 9; in prison, 1; absent, 1 = 11. In all, 107.

Serjeant-Major Francis Willoughby:—Present: officers, 10; pikes, 35; musketts, 36 = 101. Absent: dead (*blank*); sicke, 3; absent in the army, 2; absent, 1 = 6. In all, 107.

Captain Michael Hearle:—Present: officers, 7; pikes, 49; musketts, 42 = 98. Absent: sicke, 4; absent by lycense, 1; absent, more, by lycense, 3 = 8. In all, 106.

Captain Thomas Gascoine:—Present: officers, 6; pikes, 40; musketts, 44 = 90. Absent: sicke, drumme, and 16 soldiars, 17. In all, 107.

Captain Robert Brereton:—Present: officers, 5; pikes, 36; musketts, 58 = 99. Absent: sick, captain and one sergeant, 2; with the sick captain, 1; sick souldiars, 6 = 9. In all, 108.

Captain Philip Fernley:—Present: officers, 7; pikes, 41; musketts 49 = 97. Absent: sick, 7. In all, 104.

Captaine Abraham Richesies:—Present: officers, 10; pikes, 30; musketts, 52 = 92. Absent: sicke and hurt, 12; taken away by the Lord Brabason, 4 = 16. In all, 108.

Captain George Huitson:—Present: officers, 7; pikes, 46; musketts, 45 = 98. Absent: sick, 7; in prison, 1; absent (*blank*) = 8. In all, 106.

Captain Jernegan Davys:—Present: officers, 7; pikes, 35; musketts, 38 = 80. Absent: sicke, 8; absent at Drogedagh, 16; absent (*blank*) = 24. In all, 104.

Captain Balthazar C[reamer]:—Present: officers, 7; pikes, 38; musketts, 46 = 91. Absent: drumme, sicke, 1; dead (*blank*); absent (*blank*) = 1. In all, 92.

Captain George Smyth:—Present: officers, 3; pikemen, 12; musketiers, 16 = 31. [Absent]: Captain, with the rest, at Artane, etc.

Captain Richard Lambert:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 40; musketiers, 42 = 90. Absent: at Naas, 9; at Artyne, 5; unarmed, 1; sick, 1 = 16. In all, 106.

Captain Edmond Farrall:—Present: officers, 7; pikemen, 28; musketiers, 35; unarmed men, 1 = 71. Absent: sicke, 3; in England, by licence, 1; kild in service (*blank*); dead (*blank*) = 4? In all, 75.

Sir Simon Harcourt's regiment:

His owne company:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 47; musketeers, 103 = 158. Absent: Captain, dead; ensigne absent in England, 1; sergeant, corporall, and 29 soldiars at Curduffe; absent by furlowe, 5; sick, 7 = 44. In all, 202.

Captaine Gibson, lieutenant-colonell:—Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 47; musketeeres, 78 = 135. Absent: at Drogedagh, by commande, 3; sick, 10; dead, 3; absent, 1 = 14. In all, 149.

Captaine Michael Woodhowse:—Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 25; musketiers, 57 = 92. Absent: at Drogedagh, 4; sick, 18 = 22. In all, 114.

Captaine George Vane:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 31; musketiers, 66 = 105. Absent: sick sergeants, 2; souldiars, sick, 3 = 5. In all, 110.

Captaine Edmond Varney:—Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 24; musketiers, 58 = 92. Absent: drumme and 4 souldiars in prison, 5; sick, 13 = 18. In all, 180.

Colonell Craford's regiment:

His own company:—Present: officers, 7; pikes, 35; musketts, 64 = 106. Absent: sicke, 5. In all, 111.

Of Sir Charles Coote's regiment:

Serjeant-Major Peisley:—Present: officers, 7; pikes, 35; musketts, 28 = 60. Absent: lieutenant at Naas, 1; soldiars there, 7; at Droghedagh, 10; sick, 10; at Balgriffin, 1 = 29. Killed in service, 5; dead, 1; others entred in their places. In all, 89.

Other foot companies:

The Lord Folliott:—Officers, 4; pikes, 18; musketts, 16; unarmed men, 5 = 43. Captain, surgeon, and 1 soldier = 3. In all, 46.

Sir Francis Willoughby:—Present: officers, 10; pikes, 34; musketts, 58 = 102. Absent: sergeant, dead, sicke and seene, 5; absent by lycence, 2 = 7. In all, 109.

Sir Robert Farrar:—Present: officers, 8; pikes, 50; musketts, 45 = 103. Absent: ensigne, hurt, 1; sick, 5 = 6. In all, 109.

Horse troupes mustered the fourth of May, 1642:

The Lord Leuitenant's:—Present: officers, 10; horsemen, 90 = 100. Absent: captain, in Englande, 1; cornett, absent by lycence, 1; sick, sadler and 4 horsemen; killed, 4 = 11. In all, 111.

Eleven horses killed in his Majestie's service, whereof one was corporall Aylemer's. The men appeared on foote.

The Earle of Ormond's troupe:—Present: officers, 8; horsemen, 77 = 85. Absent: leuitenant and one man in England by lycence, 2; at Turvy, by commande, 6; sicke, trumpeter, 1; horsemen sicke, 6; in prison, 1 = 16. In all, 101.

Sir Thomas Lucas, Commissary-Generall of the horse:—Present: officers, 9; horsemen, 52 = 61. Absent: corporall and one horseman sicke, 2 = 61. In all, 63.

Eighteene horses lost in service besides the corporall's; the men appeared on foote.

Sir Richard Greenvile:—Present: officers, 9; horsemen, 68 = 77. Absent: captain, trumpeter, and 4 horsemen, 6; sick, 9 = 15. In all, 92.

Captain Algernon Sidney:—Present: officers, 11; horsemen, 61 = 71. Captain in England, 1. In all, 72.

Captain Thomas Armestronge:—Present: officers, 12; horsemen, 54; dragoones, 42 = 108. [Absent]: at Naas, 1; in prison, 2; sick, 6 = 9. In all, 117.

Foote that appeared, 3534; horse that appeared, 413.

14. 1642.—"Regiments of old and new foot companies formed in Ireland:

Earle of Kildare:—Sir Arthur Loftus; Sergeant-Major Piesley. Captains: Jones, Wingeild, Lord Cauleild, Rochfort, Pigott, (*sic*) Pigott, Cave.

Lord Lambert:—Sir John Sherlocke; Serjeant-Major Stutevile; Captains: Smith, Games, Fisher, Adam Loftus, Gee, Bagnall, Farrall.

Sir Henry Tichborne:—Robert Biron; Serjeant-Major Sir John Borlase. Captains: Willoughby, Billingsley, Owen, Morres, Sir H. (*blank*), Walter Loftus, Lovell.

Lord Moore:—Lieutenant-Colonel Wenman; Serjeant-Major Fortescue. Captains: Gibson, Brian, Patrick Trevor, Martin, Roper, Towneley, Cadogan.

Earle of Ormonde:—Sir Thomas Wharton, Captain Ogle, Lord Foliott. Captains: Algernon Sidney, Sir Arthur Blundell, Barry, Newcomen, Erasmus Burrowes, Richard Burrowes.

Sir John Borlase:—Sir Robert Farrer, Captain Baily, Sir William Stewart, Lord Blany, Sir John Vaughan, Sir Robert Stewart, Blount, Fortescue, Billingsley.

Lord Esmond:—Sir John Gifford, Sergeant-Major Weldon, Lord President of Munster, Lord Docwra. Captains: Wenman, Price, Aston, Graham, Trevor.

Sir Francis Willoughby:—Lord Baltinglas, Sir George St. George, Lord President [of] Connaught, Earle of Clanrickard. Captains: Sir Frederick Hamilton, Sir Charles Coote, Butler, Sir Arthur Tirringham, Lord Lambert.

Colonell Crawford:—Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling, Sergeant-Major Willoughby. Captains: Herle, Fernsley, Rickesies, Hewitson, Dunbarr, Cremar, Davy, Brereton, Hamilton, Gascoigne, Sterling.

Lord President of Munster's regiment:—Lieutenant-Colonell Waller, Sergeant-Major Serle. Captains: Browne, Denny, Jephson, Kingsmell, Courtney, Bannester, Croker.

Single companies in noe regiment:—Captain Harman, 100 men at Catherlagh. At Athy, Gilbert Rawson, 100 men; Th. Weldon, 100 men. John Ponson[b]y (*blank*), at Drogheda; John Savage (*blank*), at Reban. For Londonderry: Sir Thomas Staples, Captain Beresford, (*blank*) Hartwell, (*blank*) Newburgh.

Endorsed: Regiments formed. Sent by my Lord Lieuetenant. Receaved the 21 May, 1642.

Second endorsement: The order of the Councell of Warre for wagons to bee sent to Lord Lieuetenant.

15. 1642.—A list of the horse troopes:

Lord Generall's troope, Feltrim.
Lieutenant-General, Dublin.
Lord Borlase, Malahide.
Earl of Strafford, Kilsha[l]ghan.
Lord Moore, Drogheda.
Sir Adam Loftus, Athy.
Sir George Wentworth, Killeneny.
Sir Thomas Lucas, Gormanstowne.
Sir Charles Coote's Dragoons, Taulagh.
Captain Armstrong, Corballies.
Lord Lisle, Leislip.
Sir Richard Greeneville, Trim.
Lord Digby, Conaught.
Captain William Vaughan, Dundalk.
Captain John Marrow, Drogheda.
Captain George Villers, Ibidem.
Lord Dillon, Platin.
Captain Algernown Sydney, Bischopp's Court.
Captain William Baker, Dundalk.
Captain Duckenfield, Trym.
Captain Moyle, Trim.
Captain Payt, Glasmullyn.

Endorsed: A list of the forces in Leinster, and where they are garrisoned, 17th August, 1642.

Second endorsement: King's County, four companyes; Caterlough, two companyes; Maryburough, one company; Persetowne, one company; Killbrew, one company; Castletown, in Meath, two companyes; Killine, one company; Maynooth, two companyes; Rasallagh, two companyes.

16. 1642, August.—The names of the severall garrisons and custodiums now belonging to his Excellences regiment.

At garrison in Dublin:—His Excellence's company, Captain Lloyd's company: Captain Turvill, Captain Thorland, Captain Atkins, Captain Gray, Captain Cope, Captain Boys.

Colonel Monck's company, at garrison in Laughlinstowne and KilCobbin. Sergeant-Major Warren's company, in garrison at Ould Towne. Captain Washington, in garrison at Leslepp. In garrison at Trim: Captain Disney's company, Captain Snelling's, Captain Paramore's. Commanded men at Balldoile, Drum Connock, New Towne.

Endorsed by Ormonde: Strength of the regiments—given mee the 26th of August, 1642.

17. 1642.—"A lyst of the number of men that were mustered present uppon Oxmontowne Greene [Dublin], 29 November, 1642, besides officers, videlicet:

Lord Generall's regiment:—Lord Generall's company, 129; Colonel Moncke, 112; Sergeant-Major Warren, 94; Captaine Charles Lloyde, 70; Captaine Washington, 56; Captaine Atkins, 62; Captaine Gray, 69; Captaine Turvell (deceased) his company, 52; Captaine Cope, 83; Lord Generall's guard, 93 = 823.

Lieutenant-Generall's regiment:—Lieutenant-General, 64; Sir Thomas Wharton, Lieutenant-Colonel, 67; Captaine Flower, 83; Lord Folliott, 36; Captaine Ogle, 33; Lord Lisle, 38; Sir Francis Hamilton, 95; Captaine Baylie, 93; Captaine Algernon Sidney, 24 = 533.

Lord Borlase's regiment:—Lord Borlase's [company], 62; Sergeant-Major Rives, 65; Captaine Russell, 86; Captaine Parsons, 75 = 288.

The Major-Generall's regiment:—Major-Generall's company, 93; Lieutenant-Colonel Willoughby, 83; Serjeant-Major Morris, 70; Sir Thomas Rotherham, 82; Captaine Oliver Whiler, 58 = 386.

Lord Lambart's regiment:—Lord Lambart, 53; Lieutenant-Colonel Sherlocke, 36; Serjeant-Major Peisley, 85; Captaine Richard Lambert, 88; Captaine Games, 36; Captaine Savill, 65; Captaine Farrall, 62 = 425.

Colonell Crafford's regiment:—Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling, 90; Captaine Hugh Sterling, 78; Captaine Gee, 60; Captaine Ferneley, 85; Captaine Culme, 50 = 363.

Colonell Gibson's regiment:—Lieutenant-Colonell Pagett, 88; Serjeant-Major Woodhouse, 88; Captaine Vane, 78; Captaine Varney, 67; Captaine Bidulph, 58; Captaine Croft, 78; Captaine Denne, 72 = 529.

Sir Fulke Hunckes' regiment:—Sir Fulke Huncks, colonell, 96; Captaine Edward Maria Wingfield, 42 = 138.

Colonell Cromwell, 19.

Firelockes:—Captaine Sandford, 131. Total 3,635.

Endorsed: 1642, 29 November. Muster of the troopes in Dublin.

18. 1642.—List of the Army in Ireland, 1642.

My Lord Marquess [of Ormonde], 100; Sir Thomas Wharton, 72; Captaine Flower, 60; Sir Francis Hamilton, 60; Sir Thomas Rotherham, 60; Captaine Ridgwaie, 60; Lord Lyle, 52; Sir Phillipp Percivalle, 53; Lord Folliott, 48; Captaine Ogle, 37; Captaine Sidney, 23 = 625.

Lord Borlacie, 62; Sir John Borlacie, 55; Major Reeves, 70; Captaine Russell, 60; Captaine Bagnoll, 60; Captaine Parsons, 60; Sir Arthur Loftus, 80 = 447.

Major-Generall, 100; Lieutenant-Colonel Willoughby, 80; Captaine Willoughby, senior, 70; Captaine Wheeler, 60; Captaine Willoughby, junior, 60; Captaine Charles Bolton, 60; Major Coote, 48; Lord Castlestewart, 33 = 511.

Lord Lambart, 69; Sir John Shirlock, 44; Captaine Lambert, 60; Captaine Treswell, 53; Lord Brabazon, 60; Captaine Fisher, 60; Captaine Graham, 60 = 406.

Collonell Crawford, 100; Lieutenant-Collonell Sterling, 80; Major Bayly, 70; Captain Ferneley, 60; Captain Cullam, 60; Sir Thomas Merridith, 60; Captaine Cambell, 60 = 490.

Absent companies belonging to theise five regiments, and first of his Excellencie's:—Sir Patrick Weymes, Sir George Blundell, Earl of Strafford, Captain Erasmus Burrowes, and Sir Thomas Lucas.

Of my Lord Borlacie's:—Captaine Gascoigne, Captaine Mason, Captain Edward Harmon, Captain Loftus.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1642.

Of the Major-Generall's:—Lord Dockwra, Captaine James Bolton, Captaine Rawson, Captaine Welden, Captaine Thomas Harmon.

Of the Lord Lambart's:—Major Peisley, Captaine Savill.

Of Collonell Crawford's:—Captaine Dunbarr, Captaine Mayart.

Ten Collonells' companies at 100 each is - - -	1000
Nyne Lieutenant-Collonells' companies at 80 each is -	720
Nyne Majors' companies at 70 each is - - -	630
Sixty-nyne companies at 50 each company is - -	3450
	5800
And addinge sixty-nyne times ten to this number is -	690
Soe as the totall of the army at sixty each will be - -	6490

Endorsed:—"Lyst of the Army, 1642."

19. 1642.—"A list of the army of horse and foote, as they are now knowne, and the places of their garrisons:

Horse troopes:

Captaines:	Numbers besides officers:	Garrisons:
Lord-Lieutenant's horse - -	100, old [troope]	Dublin.
Earl of Ormonde - - -	109, „ „	Dublin.[1]
Lord Borlase - - - -	60, „ troope	Mallahide.
Earle of Strafford - - -	60, „ „	Dunsaghlin.
Sir Thomas Lucas - - -	60, „ -	Gormanstown.
Sir George Wentworth - -	60, old troope -	Naase.
Sir Charles Coote[2] - - -	60 - -	Naase.
Captain Armestrong[2] - -	111 - -	Dublin, Corballys.
Sir Adam Loftus - - -	60, old troope -	Drogheda.[3]
Earle of Roscommon - - -	60, „ „ -	Boyle.
Lord Viscount Moore - -	60, „ „ -	Drogheda.
Lord Viscount Willmott - -	60, „ „ -	Athlone.
Lord Viscount Grandizon - -	60, „ „ -	Belfast.
Lord Viscount Lecale - -	60, „ „ -	Strangford.
Lord Viscount Conway - -	60, „ „	Lisnegarvy.
Captain Arthur Chichester - -	60, „ „ -	Carrigfergus.
Sir William Saint Leger - -	60, „ „ -	Corck.
Lord Viscount Lisle, colonell - -	100 - -	Leslipe.
Sir Richard Greenevile, serjeant-major	80 - -	Potent to goe to Trym.
Captain William Vaughan - -	60 - -	Drogheda.
Captaine John Marrowe - -	60 - -	Drogheda.
Lord Digby - - - -	60 - -	Dublin, Connaught.
Captain George Villers - -	60 - -	Dundalk.
Captain William Baker -	60 - -	Dundalk.
Captain Francis Palmes - -	60 - -	Drogheda.
Captain Algernon Sydney - -	60 - -	Trim.
Lieutenant-Colonel Moyle[2] - -	100 - -	Drogheda, Connaught.
Captain Radcliffe Duckingfield[2] -	100 - -	Trim.
Captain Adam Payte[2] - -	100 - -	Trim.
Sir George Wentworth[4] - -	12 - -	Leinster.
Sir Charles Coote[4] - - -	12 - -	Connaught.
Sir Arthur Loftus[4] - - -	12 - -	Ulster.
Captain William Peisley[4] - -	12 - -	Munster.

[1] In margin: "Templeoge."
[2] In margin: "Dragooners."
[3] In margin: "Athy."
[4] In margin: "Provost-marshalls."

Foote companies:

Lord Lieutenant Generall's regiment:[1]

Captaines:	Numbers besides Officers.	Garrisons.
Lord Lieutenant, colonel	200	Dublin.
Captain George Monck, lieutenant-colonel.	156	Ibidem.
Captain Henry Warren, serjeant-major	158	,,
Captain Richard Thurland	100	Drogheda.
Captain Nathaniel Gray	100	Dublin.
Captain Jonathan Atkins	100	Dublin.
Captain Francis Turvill	100	Drogheda.
Captain Henry Washington	100	Dublin.
Captain Sherly Sneling[2]	100	Ibidem.
Captain William Cope	100	,,
Captain John Boyse	100	,,
Captain Thomas Paramour[2]	100	,,
Captain John Disney	100	,,

Lieutenant-Generall's regiment:

Earl of Ormonde	100	Dublin.
Sir Thomas Newcomen,[2] now Captain Flower's	100	Mallahide.
Captain Erasmus Burroughes	100	Athy.

Lord Lambert's regiment:

Captaines:	Numbers besides officers:	Garrisons:
Sir John Sherlock, lieutenant-colonel	44, old [troop]	Naase.
Captain Richard Lambert	100	Dublin.
Captain Thomas Stutevile	100	Dublin, 40 at Leslip.
Captain George Smith	100	Drumconra and Artaine.
Captain Edward Fisher	100	Tallog, Bellamount, and Ballyformett.
Captain George Savill	100	Dublin.
Captain Thomas Games	44, old [troop]	Naase.
Captain Adam Loftus	66	Naase.
Captain Edmond Farrell	76	Dublin.
Captain Haniball Bagnall	100	Dublin.
Lord Lambert	44, old [troop]	Naase.
Captain Robert Byrone	44, old ,,	Drogheda.
Caplain Algernoune Sydney	44, old ,,	Dublin.
Captain John Ogle	44, old ,,	Dublin.
Lord Folliot	44	Dublin.

[1] In margin: "Sent to Trim 300 of this regiment, potent bearing date 5 May 1642."
[2] In margin: "Deceased."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1642.

Lord Moore's regiment:

Lord Moore, colonel	100	Drogheda.
Captain Philip Waynman, lieutenant-colonel.	100	Ibidem.
Captain Chichester Fortescue, serjeant-major.	100	„
Captain Seafoule Gibson	100	„
Captain Henry Bryan	100	„
Captaine Patrick Trevor	100	Dundalk.
Captaine Fulke Martin	100	Dundalk.
Captaine Christopher Roper	82	Drogheda.
Captain Charles Townely	76	Ibidem.
Captain William Cadogan	52	Dundalk.
Captain James Bolton	80	Drogheda.

Sir Henry Tichborne's regiment:

Sir Henry Tichborne, collonell	100	Dundalk.
Jacob Lovell,[1] serjeant-major	100	Drogheda.
Sir John Borlase	100	Ibidem.
Captain William Willoughby	100	Dundalk.
Captain Edward Billingsley	100	Drogheda.
Captain Lewis Owen	100	Dundalk.
Captain John Morris	100	Ibidem.

Sir Charles Coote's regiment:

Sir Charles Coote, colonel	100	Naase.
Sir Arthur Loftus, lieutenant-colonell	100, old, reinforced.	Ibidem.
Captain George Peisley, serjeant-major	100	Dublin.
Lord Caulfield	100	Drogheda.
Captain Michael Jones	100	Naase.
Captain Richard Wingfield	100	Naase.
Captain John Pigott	100	Athy.
Captain William Pigott	100	Ibidem.
Captain Prime[iron] Rotchfort	100	Naase.
Captain Richard Cave	100	Ibidem.

Sir Symon Harecourt's regiment:[2]

Collonell Gibson[3]	195	Dublin.
Captain Richard Gibson, lieutenant-colonell.	150	Naase.
Captain Thomas Pageatt, serjeant-major	150	Ibidem.
Captaine Charles Lloyde	100	„
Captaine Michael Woodhouse	100	Dublin.
Captaine George Vane	100	Ibidem.
Captaine Edmond Verney	100	„
Captaine Robert Croft	100	Naase.
Captaine Edmund Hippisly	100	Gormanstowne.
Captaine Humphry Nicholls	100	Naase.
Captaine Michael Bidolph	100	Drogheda.

[1] In margin "Deceased."

[2] In margin Sir Symon Harecourt, deceased.

[3] In margin "Five hundred of this regiment sent to Trim, by potent dated 5 May 1642, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonell Gibson."

Colonel Laurence Crafford's regiment :[1]

Captaynes:	Numbers besides officers:	Garrisons:
Laurence Crafford, colonel	100	Dublin.
Captain Robert Sterling, lieutenant-colonell.	100	Ibidem.
Captain Francis Willoughby, serjeant-major.	100	,,
Captain Nicholas Herle	100	,,
Captain Thomas Gascoyne	100	,,
Captain Robert Brereton	100	,,
Captain Philip Ferneley	100	,,
Captain Abraham Rickesey	100	,,
Captain George Huettson	100	,,
Captain Ralph Gee	88	Drogheda.
Captain William Hamilton	100	Ibidem.
Captain John Dunbarr	100	,,
Captain Jernegan Davy	100	Dublin.
Captain Balthazar Creamer	100	Dublin.
Captain George Stirling	100	Dunsaghlin.

New companies,—not knowne to be in any regiment:

Sir Francis Willoughby	100	Dublin.
Captain Edward Trevor	57	Drogheda.
Captain William Graham	50	Phenix.
Richard Burroughes	64	Drogheda.
Captain Thomas Harman	100	Caterlagh.
Captain John Savage	100	Reban.
Captain Gilbert Rawson	100	Athy.
Captain Thomas Weldon	100	Ibidem.
Captain John Ponsonby	75	Drogheda.
Sergeant-Major Jo. Berry[2]	200 firelockes	Dublin.
Captain Thomas Sandford	200 firelockes	Ibidem.
Captain John Payne	200 pioners	Naase.

Old companies re-inforced,—not knowne of what regiment :—

Lord Lieutenant's guard, reinforced and commanded by Sir Robert Farrer, 100, Dublin.

Sir Thomas Wharton, 100, Ibidem.

Old companies not re-inforced, consisting of 44 in each company, besides officers, —not knowne of any regiment :—

Earl of Ormonde, Lieutenant-General, succeeding Sir John Neutervile, knight, Drougheda.
Lord Docwra, Naase.
Lord Esmond, Duncannon.
Lord of Castle-Stewart, Drogheda.
Sir John Gifford, Phillipstowne.
Captaine Thos. Rockley,[2] Drogheda.
Sir William St. Leger, Corck.

[1] In margin "Four hundred of this regiment sent to Tryme the same time."
[2] In margin "Deceased."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE

1642.

Lord Viscount Baltinglasse, Kinsale.
Captain Phillip Waymnan, Corck.
Captain Charles Price, Lymerick.
Lord Viscount Rannelagh, Sligo
Earle of Clanriccard, Galway.
Sir Frederick Hamilton, Mannor Hamilton.
Sir Francis Willoughby, Galway.
Sir George St. George, Drumrusk.
Sir Charles Coote, Jamestowne.
Captain Francis Butler, Athlone.
Lord Blayney,—surprised by the rebells,—Monnaghan.
Sir Henry Tichbourne,—parte surprised at Blissingburne;—the remainder now at Liffer.
Sir John Vaughan at Londonderry, Londonderry.
Sir William Stewart, at Ramaltan.
Captain Robert Sydney, succeeding Sir Arthur Tirringham—surprised at Newry.
Captain George Blount,—surprised at Mountjoy.
Captain Robert Bayly,—surprised; the rest at Cavan.
Sir Robert Stewart, Londonderry.
Captain Chichester Fortescue,—surprised at Dundalke.
Captain John Barry,—surprised at Charlemount.
Sir John Borlasse, junior, Coleraine.
Sir Robert Farrar, Ballihinnan.
Captain William Billingsley, Strangford.

Endorsed: "A list of the army now knowne in Ireland and where they are garrisoned, 1642."

20. 1642.—"The pay of the horse and foot in Leinster, according to the establishment, anno 1642, comes to per diem the sum of 950*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*"

Memorandum: The pay of the generall officers and allowance for carriages, etc., is not here included.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Commissary-generall of the victualls, per diem at - -	1	0	0
Two clerks for him at 2*s.* 6*d.* each - - -	0	5	0
Two commissarys more, one for the firxt magazine and another for the army, at 6*d.* each per diem - -	0	12	0
Each of them a clerk, at 2*s.* each - - -	0	4	0
One storekeeper, at - -	0	2	6
Eight conductors of the victualls at 3*s.* each - -	1	4	0
	£3	7	6

1642-3.

21. 1642-3.—In Dublin, the 18th January, 1642[-3]:

His Excellencie's companie:—Lieutenant-Collonell Monck, Sergant-Major Warren, Captaine Lloyde, Captaine Washington, Captaine Atkins, Captaine Gray, Captaine Cope, Captaine Danyell Broughton.

My Lord Marquesse [of Ormonde]:—Sir Thomas Wharton, Lieutenant-Collonell, the Lord Lysle, the Lord Ffoliott, Captaine Ogle, Captaine Flowre, Sir Francis Hamilton, Captaine Baylye.

The Lord Borlacie:—Sergeant-Major Reeves, Captaine Russell, Captaine Parsons.

Sir Francis Willoughby :—Captaine Francis Willoughby, Lieutenant-Collonel ; Sergeant-Major Morris, Sir Thomas Rotheram.

The Lord Lambert :—Captaine Lambert ; Sir John Shirlock,—part in towne ; Serjeant-Major Peisley,—part at garrison and Grangebegg,—in all 11 ; Captaine Games; Captaine Savill ; Captaine Farrell.

Collonell Gibson, Lieutenant-Collonell Pagett, Sergeant-Major Woodhowse, Captaine Vane, Captaine Varney. Captaine Crofts, Captaine Denn, Captaine Sandford.

Leiftenant-Collonell Sterlinge: Captaine Cullam, Captaine Ralph Gore, my Lords Guard, Pioniers, 133.

Absent of the regiments that lye in Dublin: And first of my Lord Genneral's :—

Captaine Thirlandes, at Leyslipp.—At Trym: Captaine Disney, Captaine Lysle, Captaine Hunt, Sir Patricke Weymes, at Donmore; Earl of Strafford, at Sigginstowne; Sir Robert Farrer, at Ballyadams ; Captaine Burrowes, at Athye; Captaine Sydney, at Ramynes.

Sir John Borlacie, junior, at Mallahide; Captain Gascoigne, at Newcastle; Captain Bagnoll, at Newcastle and Saggart; Captain Huetson, at Catherlow; Captain Adam Loftus, at Mariborough; Captain Mason, at the Phœnix; The Lord Dowcra, at the Naasse; Captain Wheeler, at Kilmainham; Captain Charles Bolton, at Corduff, Baldoyle and Castle Knock; Captain Harmon, at Catherlow; Captain Rawston, at Athy; Captain Welden, at Athye; Captain James Bolton, at Tredagh.

Lord Lambert, at Arteaine,—a part; Captaine Smith, at Swords; Captaine Fisher, at Bellamount; Captain Graham, at Catherloe.

At Chapellizold: Collonell Hunckes, Captaine Winckfield; the rest of his regiment at Tredagh. At the Nasse: Captaine Congrave; Captaine Beedolph; Sir Thomas Merrideth; Sir Phillipp Percivalle, at Swords; Collonell Crawford, at Bullwick; Sir Henry Spottswood, at the Ringesend; Captaine Moulsworth, at St. Wolstan's; Captaine Dunbarr, at Carlowe; Captaine Fearneley, at Deanerathe.

Endorsed by Ormonde: "List of the armie. Safe conduct. By what meanes to summon them. Safe conduct, Thursday three weekes, 23 Feb[ruary]. What attendants to allow them."[1]

Second endorsment: "18 January, 1642."

22. 1642–3.—A just list of the strength of the regiments as hath bin delivered unto me by the severall Collonells and officers, the 28th of January, 1642[–3]:

Of the Lord Gennerall's regiment - - -	608
Of my Lord Marques' regiment - - -	272
Of my Lord Borlacie's regiment - - -	295
Of my Lord Lambert's regiment - - -	247
Of Collonell Crafford's regiment - - -	240
Of Collonell Gibson's regiment - - -	310
My Lord Leiuetenant's guard - - - -	90
Captain Samford his firelocks - - - -	100
Captain Russell his firelocks - - - -	50
Captain Williby his company - - - -	60
	2,172

[1] These memoranda were apparently in reference to the opening of negotiations with the delegates from the Irish Confederation. See "History of the Irish Confederation and War, 1641–49." Dublin, 1882.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1642-3.

For the Castell [of Dublin] watch Sir Francis Williby.
Sir Thomas Rotheram.
Collonell Huncks: two companyes at Chappellizard.

Officers in [Dublin] towne:

Sir Francis Williby, Collonell Monke, Collonell Crafford, Collonell Gibson, Sir Thomas Wharton, Leiuetenant-Collonell Starling, Sir John Borlacie, Leiuetenant-Collonell Williby; Sarjeant-Major Warren, Sir Patrick Weims, Sarjeant-Major Reeves.

Endorsed: 28 January, 1642[-3].

1643. 23. 1643, April 26.—The strength of the mounted horse in or near this citty [Dublin] is as followeth:—

My Lord Leiutenant's troope, 40; my Lord Marquesse, 40; my Lord Lisle's, 40; Captain Sidney's, 30; my Lord Borlace's (*blank*); my Lord Strafford's, 27; Sir George Wentworth, (*blank*); Captain Armstrong's, 60; Captain Parsons, 22; Captain Terringham's troope, 30; Captain Davaleere's, 40; Captain Moyle's Dragooners, 30; my Lord of Rannelagh's, 15 = 374.

Endorsed by Ormonde: "The strength of the mounted horse in and about Dublin, Aprill the 26, 1643. But ill armed.

24. 1643, May.—"A list of all the officers names of the Lord Ranelaghe's regiment now resident in this kingdome of Ireland, May 16th, 1643:—

Henry Addis, Captain-Lieutenant;—Addis, Ensigne; John Bulkley, Lieutenant; John Jones, Ensigne; George Bernard, Lieutenant; Edward Mallard, Ensigne; Calestina Bingham, Lieutenant; Thomas Butler, Ensigne; Captain Francis Tyringham; Owen Meredith, Ensigne; Captain Benjamin Brett; Oliver Anchore, Ensigne; Captain Emanuell Palmer; Thomas Rookeley, Ensigne; Captain William Lucas; Humphry Barkley, Lieutenant; Robert Percivall, Ensigne; Nathaniell Mole, Lieutenant; John Heard, Ensigne.

Endorsed: "A list of officers, 16 May, 1643."

25. 1643.—October 4. "A lyst of the mounted and unmounted horsemen within the suburbs and cittye of Dublin, as it is given in, the 4th of October, 1643:

Mounted:

Of my Lord Leiutenant's troope:—Officers: Captain Treswell, Cornet Brookes, Quartermaster Hamilton, 3 corporalls, 2 trumpetts, a farrier. Besides officers: men mounted, 48; unmounted, 23.

My Lord Marquis' troope:—Officers: Captain Stephens, Cornett Mervin, Quartermaster Sandallins, 3 corporalls, 2 trumpetts, 1 farrier, 1 sadler, 1 chirurgion. Mounted men, 31; unmounted, 12.

My Lord Lisle's troope:—Captain Crofts, Quartermaster Stagge, 3 corporalls, 1 trumpett, a chirurgion, farrier, smyth, sadler. Besides officers: mounted men, 38; unmounted, 19.

Captain Armstrong's troope:—Thomas Armstrong, captain: Leiutenant Sacheverrell, Cornett Armstrong, Quartermaster Davyes, 4 corporals, a chirurgion, 2 trumpeters, 1 farrier, smyth, and sadler.

Carabines: mounted, 48; unmounted, 2. Dragooners: mounted, 26; unmounted, 6.

My Lord Willmott's troope: Sir Edward Povey, captain-leiutenant Quartermaster Page, a chirurgion, 1 corporall, mounted, 15.

Sir Charles Coote's troope:—Sir Charles Coote, captain; Quartermaster Griffith, 1 trumpett; mounted men 13.

Captain Tyrringham's troope:—Quartermaster Hamilton; 2 corporalls, a farrier, mounted (*blank*); unmounted, 15.

In all, besides officers, mounted and unmounted, 296.

The lyst of my Lord Borlace's troope, come since:—Captain Cressy, Cornett Read, Quartermaster Hearne, 3 corporalls, 1 trumpett, a chirurgion; and armorer. Besides officers: men mounted, 31; unmounted, 12.

A lyst of the officers of each troope: 2 captains, 4 captain-leiutenants, 1 leiutenant, 3 cornetts, 7 quartermasters, [16] corporalls, 8 trumpetts, 5 farriers, 3 sadlers, 4 chirurgions, 2 smyths.

Endorsed: "A lyst of the officers and troopes in the citty and suburbs of Dublin, 4th October 1643."

26. 1643.—"A list of the officers of Colonell Sir Fulke Hunckes, knight, his regiment of foote:

1. Colonel Sir Fulke Hunckes, knight; Christopher Hawley, captain-leiutenant; Thomas Welsted, ensigne; 3 serieants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes.

2. Leiutenant-Colonel Henry Tillier, John Smith, leiutenant; William Boone, ensigne; 2 serieants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes.

3. Serieant-Major Edward Hammond:—John Miller, leiutenant; John Harrington, ensigne; 2 serieants; 3 corporalls; 2 drummes.

4. Edward Lord Brabazon, captain:—James Killingworth, leiutenant; Peregrine Tyringham, ensigne; 2 serieants; 3 corporalls; 2 drummes.

5. Sir Dudley Loftus, captain:—Thomas Collins, leiutenant; Thomas Archibald, ensigne; 2 serieants; 3 corporalls; 2 drummes.

6. Robert Baynbrigge, captain:—Hugh Polden, leiutenant; John Godsalue, ensigne; 2 serieants; 3 corporalls; 2 drummes.

7. William Williar, leiutenant to Captain Anthony Greene: Humphry Lewes, ensigne; 2 serieants; 3 corporals; 2 drummes.

8. Nicholas Lytcott, captain:—Thomas Philipps, leiutenant; Henry Churne, ensigne; 2 serieants; 3 corporalls; 2 drummes.

9. George Betts, leiutenant to Captain Skrymsher:—Lewes Dringe, ensigne; 2 serieants; 3 corporalls; 2 drummes.

Officers of the staffe:—Preacher, Anthony Prockter; Quartermaster, James Currey; Chirurgion, Samuel Murray and Edward Atkinson, his mate; Carriage-master, Thomas Knight.

Endorsed: [List of Sir Fulke Hunckes], "knight, his regiment of foote, 1643."

27. 1643.—Troopes in Leinster:

"His Excellence, 50; Lord Lecester, 30; Lord Strafford, 30; Lord Brabazon, 30; Sir George Wentworth, 30; Captain Armestrong, 40; Sir Adam Loftus, 30; Captain Harman, 30; Sir Thomas Lucas, 50;

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1643.

Lord Roscommon, 30; Lord Moore, 30; Lord Borlace, 30; Lord Tychborne, 30; Captain Parsons, 30; Captain Slaughter, 30 = 500.

Troopes to be sent for England:—Sir William Vaughan, Captain Dauelier, Captain Crofts, Captain Bomer.

Troopes to be disbanded:—Lord Rannelaugh, Captain Armstrong's dragoones.

The weekly charge of these troopes:

		£	s.	d.
Captaines,	9 at 2*l.* - - - -	18	0	0
Lieutenants,	15 „ 1*l.* 10*s.* - - -	22	0	0
Cornetts,	15 „ 1*l.* - - - -	15	0	0
Quarter-master,	15 „ 15*s.* - - - -	11	15	0
Caporalls,	30 „ 10*s.* - - - -	15	0	0
Trompetts,	30 „ 13*s.* - - - -	15	0	0
Ferriers,	15 „ 7*s.* - - - -	5	0	0
Troopers,	500 „ 7*s.* - - - -	175	0	0
Reformed officers,	6 „ halfe-paye - - -	3	5	0
	Weekly - -	280	0	0
	Monthly -	1,121	0	0
	Yearly -	13,440	0	0

The charge of the 4 troopes to be nowe sent for England:

		£	s.	d.
Captaines,	4 at 5*l.* - - - -	20	0	0
Lieutenants,	4 „ 2*l.* 10*s.* - - -	10	0	0
Cornetts.	4 „ 2*l.* - - - -	8	0	0
Quarter-masters,	4 „ 1*l.* 10*s.* - - -	6	0	0
Caporalls,	12 „ 1*l.* - - - -	12	0	0
Other officers, being	16 „ 10*s* - - - -	8	0	0
Each troope havinge 40 mounted at 10*s.*, in all,	160 -	80	0	0
Each troope havinge 10 unmounted at 5*s.*, in all,	40 -	10	0	0
	In all - -	154	0	0

Endorsed by Ormonde: "Troopes in Leinster reduced and their weekly charge computed, 1,643."

28. 1,643.—"A list of the troopes of horse and of the foote companies quartered in and about Dundalke, and of the strength of each troope, and companie as followeth:—

Of the horse:

The Lord Moore's troope, consisting of 58 horsemen, besides officers.
Sir William Vaughan's troope, consisting of 60 horsemen besides officers.
The Lord Brabazon's troope, consisting of 40 horsemen besides officers.
So the whole strength of the troops of horse is 158 horsemen, besides officers.

Of the foote companies:

The Colonell's companie, consisting of 110 men, besides officers. The Lieutenant Colonell's companie, consisting of 60 men, besides officers. The Major's companie, consisting of 100 men besides, officers. Captain

Townley's companie, consisting of 90 men, besides officers. Captain Martine's companie, consisting of 80 men, besides officers. Captain Burrowes' companie, consisting of 80 men, besides officers. Captain Francis Moore's companie, consisting of 55 men, besides officers. Captain Constable's companie, consisting of 70 men, besides officers. Captain Gerald Moore's companie, consisting of 90 men, besides officers. Captain Blaine's companie, consisting of 30 men, besides officers. Captain Edward Treavor's companie, consisting of 90 men, besides officers. Captain Lewis Owen's companie, being of the Lord Tichbourne's regiment, and consisting of 88 men, besides officers.

So the whole strength of the foote companies quartered in and about Dundalk, consists of 943 men, besides officers. The officers of horse, 39; the officers of foote, 120.

William Vaughan, Seafoule Gibson.

The quarter-master of the Lord Moore's regiment, the serieant-major of the towne, the commissarie of the munition, the commissarie of the victualls, the gentlemen of the ordinance, and 13 belonging to the traine of artillery, the sergeant of the pioneirs, and fortie men.

Endorsed by Ormonde: "A list of the horse troopers and foot companyes garisoned in and about Dundalke, and the strength of them, 1643."

29. 1643.—"A lyst of horsemen ready to goe for England."

Of Captain Povey's:—Lieutenant Bernard, 1*l.* 4*s.* Cornett Cullin, 16*s.* Quartermaster Lyneker, 12*s.* 3 Corporalls, 8*s.* each, 1*l.* 4*s.* Troopers 25, 5*s.* each, 6*l.* 5*s.*—10*l.* 1*s.*

Sir Thomas Armstrong's: 1 Corporall, 8*s.* Troopers 26, 6*l.* 10*s.*:= 6*l.* 18*s.*

My Lord Leicester's: Troopers 14, 3*l.* 10*s.*:—In all, 20*l.* 9*s.*

Sir Adam Loftus his reduced men:—Troopers 9, whose names ensue: John Bambricke, Arthur Bambricke, Richard Bambricke, Phelim Dempsie, William Whitinge, John Fitzgerald, Richard Doson, George Taylor, William Mandevill.

Of Sir Thomas Armstrong's troope, now disbanded and to goe for England: Troopers, 10.

Endorsed: "A lyst of the reduced foote men which are to goe into England."

30. 1643.—Supplies of clothing:

Of my Lord Lieutenant-Generall's regiment:

Shooes: receaved 300; shooes: Captain Ogle receaved 106; shooes: Lord Follyott receaved 40. Shirtts: Captain Ogle receaved 46; shirttes, my Lord Follyott receaved 40. Stockings: Captain Ogle receaved 30.

My Lord Lambert's regiment:

Shooes: my Lord Lambert receaved 60; shooes: Sir John Shurlocke receaved 40; shooes: Captain Farrell receaved 40; shooes: Captain Games receaved 45; shooes: Captain Fisher receaved 100. Stockings; my Lord Lambert receaved 60; stockings: Captain Savill receaved 80. Shirtts: Captain Fisher receaved 100.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1643.

Collonell Crafford's regiment:

Coats, Collonell Craford receaved 200; coats, Captain Sterling receaved 20; coates, Captain Fearnley receaved 40. Shooes, Collonell Crafford receaved 100; shooes, Captain Gee receaved 40. Stockings, Collonell Crafford receaved 200; stockings, Captain Sterling receaved 20; stockings, Captain Fearneley receaved 40. Shirtts, Collonell Crafford receaved 400; shirtts, Captain Gee receaved 20; Captain Fearnley receaved 60.

Collonell Cromwell's regiment.

Shooes: Collonell Cromwell receaved 400. Coats, Captain Cromwell receaved 40. Stockings, Captain Cromwell receaved 40. Shirtts, Captain Cromwell receaved 60.

Collonell Moncke receaved none. Shooes, only, Captain Floyd receaved 60; shooes, Sir John Borlacie receaved 60. Stockings, Sir John Borlacie receaved 80. Shirtts, Sir John Borlacie receaved 80. Shooes, Captain Bagnoll receaved 50; shooes, Captain Stutfeild receaved 30; shooes, Captain Adam Loftus receaved 20; shooes, Captain William Graham receaved 50; shooes, Captain Gascoyne receaved 15. Coats, Captain Russell receaved 20. Stockings, Captain Russell receaved 20. Coats, Captain Hueston receaved 45. Stockings, Captain Hueston receaved 40. Shirtts, Captain Hueston receaved 60; shirtts, Captain Bagnoll 50.

Shooes, Sir Francis Willoughby, 100. Stockings, Sir Frauncis Willoughby, 100. Shirtts, Sir Frauncis Willoughby, 100. Shooes, Captain William Willoughby, 80.

Endorsed: "Coates, shirttes, stockings, 1643."

31.—1643–4.—"A list of what foote companies are quartred within the citty and suburbs of Dublin, this present 24th of January, 1643[–4]:"

Of his Excelencie's regiment:

1. His Excelencie's company, quartred in Skinner Row, St. Warbrowe's Street and the south side of Castle Street.
2. Sir Thomas Wharton, on the west side of St. Nicholas Street and Kenedy Lane.
3. The Lord Lysle's, the east side of Fishamble Street.
4. Sir Francis Hamilton, Sheep Street, Golding Lane, St. Steven's Street, and part of St. George's Lane.
5. The Lord foliot's, in Christchurch Lane and Cocke Hill.
6. Captain Flower's, in Christchurch Yard.
7. Captain Ridgway, the west side of Fishamble Street, St. John's Lane, and part of the Wood Key.
8. Captain Ogle, in St. Michell's Lane.
9. Captain Sidney, senior, in Winetaverne Street.
10. Captain Sidney, junior, on part of the east side of St. Patricke's Street.
11. His Excelencie's guard, the east side of St. Nicholas Street.

Of Sir John Borlasse's regiment:

1. Sir John Borlasse, senior, the north side of Copper Allye, and part of the Wood Key.
2. Sir John Borlasse, junior, part of the west side of St. George's Lane, and part of the Wood Key.

3. Sarjeant-Major Reeves, on the south side of the Coombe, and the Crooked Staffe.
4. Captain Parsons, the south end of Oxmanton Street.
5. Captain Bagnoll, on the Pottle, and part of the Coombe.
6. Captain Masone, on parte of the east side of St. Patricke's Street.
7. Captain Newcomen, St. Jameses without the Gate.

Of Sir Francis Willoughbye's regiment:

1. Sir Francis Willoughbie's, the north side of Castle Street, and the south side of Copper Allye.
2. Lieutenant-Colonel Willoughbye, the west side of St. Patrick's Street.
3. Captain Willoughby, senior, in Damaske Street.
4. Captain Willoughby, Colledge Greene and Lowsie Hill.
5. Captain Wheeler, at Killmanham.
6. The Lord of Castellstewart, the east side of St. George's Lane, Chequer Lane.
7. Captain Charles Bolton, part of Oxmanton Street, and the Marchants' Key.

Of my Lord Lambart's regiment:

1. His Lordshipp's company, in St. Francis' Street.
2. Sir John Shirlocke, part of the south side of St. Thomas Street.
3. The Lord Brabazon, within Thomas Court.
4. Captain Lambart, part of the north side of St. Thomas Street and St. John's.
5. Captain Fisher, the west end of St. Thomas Street, from St. John's to the church.
6. Captain Treswell, on the Corne-markett.
7. Captain Graham, in St. Jameses [Street] from the church to St. Jameses Gate.

Of my Lord of Kildare's regiment:

1. Sir Arthur Loftus, in the Backe Lane.
2. Serjeant-Major Jones, part of Oxmanton Street, and part of St. Mary Abbye.

Of Colonel Crafford's regiment:

1. Collonel Crafford's company, in New Rowe.
2. Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling, the west side of New Street.
3, 4. Serjeant-Major Bailye [and] Captain Cambell, in Cooke Street.
5. Sir Thomas Merrideth, on the east side of New Street.
6. Captain Fernsley, in St. Kevon's Street and the south side of Buttolph Lane.
7. Captain Cullome, in St. Patrick's Cloase.
8. Captain Dunbarre, in High Street.

1. Sir Phillip Percivall's fyre-lockes, in Bridge Street.
2. Sir Thomas Rotherham, in St. Bryde's Street, Bryde's Ally and the north side of Buttolph Lane.
3. Sarjeant-Major Coote, the north side of the Coombe and Pymlicoe.

The Trayne of Artillerye, part of Damaske Street, part of St. George's Lane, part of the Colledge Greene, Checquer Lane, and part of St. Steeven's Street.

Foote companies, in all, besides the trayne of Artillerye, 45.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1643–4.

32.—1643–4, January 24.—"A note of all the protected houses in the cittie of Dublin and subbarbs thereof, and theire names by whom they are protected:

In High Street and Corne-market:

Alderman White's, freed by Sir Pattrick Weames. Sir Pattrick Weames' house, freed by himselfe. Alderman Kenedie's, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Widdow Clarke's, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. George Taylor's, freed as being Captain Peore's quarter. Mr. Mapas' house, freed by Sir Pattrick Weames. Widdow Usher's, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Thomas Taylor's house, freed being one of my Lord's garde. Alderman Barrie's, freed as being Captain Slaughter's quarter. Mr. Nicholas Browne, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. My Lord Lambert frees himselfe. Dr. Parrie's house, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's [protection]. Alderman Barnwell, freed as being Sir Edward Povie's quarter. [Total] 13 [houses].

In Skinner Rowe warde:

Sir Maurice Eustace's house, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. John Stoughton's, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. John Cullam's, by the same protection. Alderman Arthur's, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Devonish, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Sankie Syllior's, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Ball's house by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Alderman Forster, junior's, house, freed. [Total] 8 [houses].

In Winetavarne Street warde:

Mr. Crowder's house, freed for stablinge Collonell Barrie's horses. Mr. James White, freed. Two houses for magazenes, freed. Mr. Dungan, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Robert Dowdall, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. [Total] 6 [houses.]

In Castle Strete warde:

Mr. Carr's house, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Sibthorpe, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Bowyer's, freed as being Sir George Blundell's quarter. Mr. Boyle's freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Sir James Ware frees his owne house. Mr. Lake's, freed as being Major Coote's quarter. Mr. Steevens', freed as being Captain Wheler's quarter. Mr. Bladen's, freed by the State. Mr. Fyan's, freed by Mr. Maior, being sworde-bearer. Mr. Caddell, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Nevill's, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Sir Christopher Forster's, freed. Mr. Gilbert, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. [Total] 13 [houses].

Wood Key warde:

Mr John Deacon's house, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. John Houghton's, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Docktor Bote, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. John Leyland, freed by the Lords Justices and Counsell. Captain John Henricke, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. John Newman's, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Edward Hasset, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection, Mr. Kent's, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection.

Justice Donelan's house freed. Joell Barneye's house freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Sir Thomas Meredeth frees his owne house, as his quarter. Sir Arthur Blundell frees his house. Sir Adam Loftus frees his house. Widdow Hills, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Barlowe's house freed as Captain Olifant's quarter. Doctor Reeves', freed for keeping horsemen's armes. The Ladie Derensie's house freed. Captain Thomas Bartlet's, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Smyth freed by the Lords Justices and Counsell. [Total] 19 [houses].

Marchant Key warde:

Sir Christopher Forster's, freede. Sir William Parsons frees his house. Sir Phillip Percivell frees his house. Captain Scoute, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Hancock's house freed by Sir Phillip Percivall. 14 howses of William Higgins freed by Sir Phillip Persivall as stores for corne. The Ladie Carroll's house freed by the Counsell. William Bell's, freed as chirurgion of my Lord Lambert's regiment. [Total] 21 [houses].

Bridge Street warde:

Widdow Scarlege's house freed by Captain Carew as his quarter My Lord of Roscommon's freed by himselfe. The Magazine freed by Sir Phillip Persivall. Sir Paule Davis, freed by himself. Martin Marleye's, as Captain Edgworthe's quarter. Sir William Usher's freed by himselfe. [Total] 6 [houses].

Cooke Street warde:

Mr. Bathe's house, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Browne's, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Alderman Clarke's, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Hallowes, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Luttrill, by my Lord Lambert. Mr. Bryan Jones, freed, being Deputy Commisarie Generall. Provost-Martiall Browne's, freed by my Lord Lambert. [Total] 7 [houses].

Fishamble Street warde:

Richard Reyley, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Peeter Rider, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Rice Williams, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. John Barren, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Osberton's, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Doctor Cooke's lodging, freed by my Lord Lieftenant's protection. Mr. Plunkett's house, freed by my Lord Lambert's protection. [Total] 7 [houses].

St. Warborow's Street:

Mr. John Stanley's house freed, part of it being the martiall coorte. Provost-Martiall Lambert's house by my Lord Lambert. The martialshes of Fowre Coortes freed. Mr. Brooke's house freed. My Ladie Nettervill's 2 howses freed. My Ladie Cooleye's house, freed by Mr. Maior. My Lord Leiftenant's sadler's house freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Edward Blandelest, freed by Sir Adam Loftus. [Total] 8 [houses].

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1643-4.

St. Niccolas Street:

Mr. Fitzgerrald's, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Sir John Dungan's, freed by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. John Pue, freed by the State. Mr. Robert Kenedyes house freed. [Total] 4 [houses].

Backe Lane:

Mr. Richardson, freed by my Lord Lambert. Mr. Morrison, the scoole master, by the State. 3 howses of Alderman White's, freed by Sir Pattrick Weames. 5 howses belonging to the Hospitall, freed by the State. Sarjeant-Major Peaseley frees his house. [Total] 11 [houses].

St. Pattrick Street:

Mr. Raphell Hunt, marchant, freed as Commissioner of the Impost. Mr. John Miller, freed as being sheriff. Mathew Mervin, freed, being of the garde. Mr. Deane Culme freed. Archdeacon Anger's freed. Mr. Peeter Wibrant, freed by the State. Mr. Doctor Cooke's freed. [Total] 7 [houses].

In St. Thomas' Street:

2 howses of Alderman Barnewell's, emptie. 1 howse of William Murtough's, emptie. 1 howse of Richard Mullenax, emptie. 1 howse of William Pursell's, emptie. 1 howse of Sir Thadie Duffe's, emptie 2 howses of Mr. Jordan's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Sedgreave's, emptie. 1 howse of Gilbert Stricklande's, emptie. 3 howses of Edward Rellick's with stript people in them. 1 house of Robert Regan's, emptie. 3 howses of Mr. Millborne's, emptie. 3 howses of Christopher Browne's, under soldiers and theire wives. 2 howses of John Lawless, emptie. 3 howses of John Cheevers (*sic*). 6 howses of Edmond Enas, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Talbott's, emptie. 6 howses of Thomas Griffin's, emptie. 3 howses of Pattricke Locke's, emptie. 1 howse of Peeter Kempshawe's, emptie. 1 howse of Peeter Reade's, emptie. 2 howses of William Rellick's, emptie. 4 howses of William Eustas, emptie. 1 howse of Thomas Dungan's, emptie. 5 houses of Alderman White's, emptie. 1 house of Thadie Conner's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Sedgreaves, emptie. 1 howse of John Dillon's, emptie. 2 howses of Phillip Stronge's, emptie. 2 howses of Alderman Begg's, emptie. 1 house of Alderman Forster's, emptie. [Total] 63 [howses].

In Bridge Street:

1 howse of Edmond Burnell's, emptie. 1 house of Mrs. Edgworthe's (*sic*). 1 howse of Jenico Preston's, (*sic*). [Total] 3 [houses].

In St. Thomas's Street.

Mr. Thomas Leigh [freed], by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. John Foord, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Verscoyle, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Browne's house, by my Lord Lambert. Mr. John Wogan, freed, as being of the Impost Office. Mr. Peeter Fletcher's freed, being Sheriffe of the cittie. Mr. Daniell Adrian's freed, as being Sir George Wentworth's quarter. Mr. Dismineres, freed, as being Sir John Sherlock's quarter. Leiftenant Reeve frees his owne house. [Total] 9 [howses].

In St. Thomas Coorte:

Mr. Fredericke Pankarde's, freed by the State. Mr. Keane, freed by my Lord Brabason. [Total] 2 [howses].

St. Bride's Street:

2 howses of Mr. Dumvill's, freed by the State. Mr. Kenedye's howse freed. Sir Dudlowe Loftus frees his owne house. Captain Cullame frees his owne house. Sir Thomas Rotherham frees his house. Leiftenant-Collonell Sterling frees his house. 2 of Mr. Dobbin's howses freed by the State. Mr. Pue's howse freed as being Antient Billingsleye's quarter. [Total] 10 [houses].

Damastreet and St. George's Lane:

Sir George Wentworth frees his owne house. Three of Marteall Lambart's howses freed by my Lord Lambert as a martialsey. Sir John Temple's freed by the State. My Lord Dillon's howse freed by himselfe. Sir William Anderson's, freed by himselfe. My Lord of Kildare's, freed by himselfe. Mr. Foorde's, freed by the State. The howse at the signe of the Blew Bell, freed by my Lord-Leiftenant. Mr. Carpinter's howse, freed, as being of the Impost Office. [Total] 11 [houses].

In the severall wardes of Oxmantowne:

All the 16 howses in the Inns, freed from soldiours. Mr. Piggott's howse, freed, as being Captain Treswell's quarter. Sir Robert Meredeth frees his owne howse. Sir Samuell Meyardes frees his house. Mr. George Booth, freed by my Lord Tuchborne. Thomas White's howse, freed by my Lord-Leiftenant. One howse freed, as being Sir Robert Meredeth's custodium. Sir John Shurlock frees his house. Sir William Anderson frees a house as his custodium. Widdow Smyth, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Jeremy Strowd, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mrs. Price, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. John Poole, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Mr. Barlowe, by my Lord Leiftenant's protection. Corporall Dibbins frees his owne howse. Captain Yarner frees his own house as his quarter. Widdow Maye's house, freed by Collonell Barry. Mr. Dolten's house, freed by my Lord Leiftenant. Barron Barrye's howse freed. [Total, 34 houses].

In High Street and Scoolehowse Lane:

1 howse of Mr. Cusack's, emptie. 2 howses of Mr. Bamber's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Lawrance Allin's, emptie. 1 howse of Alderman White's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Niccolas Vere's, emptie. 1 howse of Widdow Waring's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Quin's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Mapas, emptie. [Total] 9 [houses].

In Skinner Rowe:

1 howse of Mr. Mills, emptie. 1 howse of Thadie Kenan's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Jenings, emptie. [Total] 3 [houses].

St. Warborowe's Street:

1 howse of Widdow Webb's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Brooke's, emptie. 1 howse of my Ladie Nettervill's, emptie. 1 howse of John Banbar's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Goodall's, emptie. [Total] 5 [houses].

Wood Key:

3 howses of Sir William Fenton's, emptie. 2 howses of Robert Wade's, emptie. 1 howse of Mrs. Gilbert's, emptie. 1 howse of Thomas Current's, emptie. 3 howses of George Draper's, emptie. 2

howses of Captain Cadowgan's, emptie. 1 howse of the Constables of the Castle. 1 howse of Robert Arthur's, emptie. 2 howses of Sir Robert Foorde's. 1 howse of Mr. Kenedye's, emptie. 1 howse of my Lady Foxe's. 1 house of Mr. Malone's, emptie. [Total] 19 [houses].

In the severall wards of Oxmantowne:

The second ward:—1 house of Mr. Gwilliams, emptie. 2 howses of Mr. George Piggott, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Martin's, emptie. 1 howse of Captain Henry Smythe's, emptie. 1 howse of Richard Penteneye's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Usher's, emptie. 1 howse of Widdow White's, emptie. [Total] 8 [houses].

Thirde warde:—1 howse of Christopher Huson's, emptie. Widdow Fullam, Thomas Reyley, John Kelley, Widdow Underwood, Moris Cradie, Katheringe Taylor, Niccolas Donough, and John Fox, all very poore howses. [Total] 9 [houses].

Fowerth warde:—1 howse of my Lord of Rosecomon's, emptie. 1 house of Martiall Browne's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Quin's, emptie. [Total] 3 [houses].

Seaventh ward:—1 howse of Alderman Arthur's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Goughe's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Marcam's, emptie. 1 howse of Sir James Barrie's, emptie. 2 howses of my Ladie Wilmott's, emptie. 3 howses of Sir Niccolas White's, emptie. 1 howse of Widdow Harris, emptie. [Total] 10 [houses].

In Cooke Street:

1 howse of Robert Dillon's, emptie. 1 howse of John Jordan's, emptie. 1 howse of John Fowre's, empty. 1 howse of Captain Megar's, emptie. 1 howse of Edmond Carneye's, emptie. 1 howse at the signe of the Angell, emptie. 1 howse at the signe of the Harpe, emptie. 1 howse of William Cammell's, emptie. 5 howses of Mr. Higgins' emptie. [Total] 13 [houses].

Thomas Browne, Peirce Caytinge, Edward Fitzgarret, Jefferey Wogan, Ann Russell, Symon Browne, and Eddee Whittingham are soe poore that they are not able to billit any soldiors or pay sesse. [Total] 7 [houses]:

On the Combe:

1 howse of Niccolas Kenon's, emptie. 1 howse of William Borne's, emptie. 1 howse of Goulding Fackale's, emptie. 1 howse of Bartholomew Bealing's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Sibthorpe's, emptie. 1 howse of Oswell Martin's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Stubbs, emptie. 1 howse of William Mee's. 1 howse at the signe of the White Horse, emptie. 1 howse of Richard Abell's, emptie. 2 howses John Geneye's, emptie. 1 howse of Bartholomew William's, emptie. 1 howse of Widdow Aluin's, emptie. 2 howses of Thomas Reynolds, emptie. 2 howses of Thomas Mason's, emptie. 1 howse of John Fisher's, emptie. 1 howse of Symon Bellus, emptie. 1 howse of Nicklas Jones, emptie. [Total] 21 [houses].

John Keele, William Kelley, Michael Plunket, Robert Hanes, Ralph Buckley, Widdow Wallis, Bobert Thorne, Robert Rumford, William Smyth, Widdow Gray, William Harrison, Richard Stone, William Scance. All of them very poore. [Total] 13 [houses].

On the Pottle:

2 howses of Richard Breware, emptie. 2 howses of Alderman Bennett's, emptie. 1 howse of Widdow Browne's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Taylor's, emptie. 1 howse of William Clarke's, emptie. [Total] 7 [houses].

In St. Pattrick Street:

1 howse of Sir John Weshman's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Droope's, emptie. 2 howses neare the signe of the Salutation, emptie. 8 howses at the signe of the Gardiners Armes, emptie. 2 howses of Mr. Badgers, emptie. 2 howses of Mr. Merryman's, emptie. 1 howse of Henry Anger's, emptie. 1 howse of Mr. Goodman's, emptie. 1 howse of William Wharton's, emptie. 1 howse of James Roome's, emptie. 2 howses of Niccolas Lylleye's, emptie. 1 howse of Thomas Garnon's, emptie. 1 howse of Thomas Garlande's, emptie.—[Total] 24 [houses].

Widdow Galuan, Widdow Phigh, Widdow Byrne, Edward Kenney, Richard Verdon. All very poore. [Total] 5 [houses].

St. Pattrick's Close:

1 howse of my Lord Jones, emptie. 1 house of the Treasurer's, emptie. 1 howse of Docktor Cooke's, emptie. 1 howse of the Ladie Smythe's, emptie. 1 howse of Deane Clyborne's,[1] emptie. 1 howse of Deane Burleye's,[2] emptie. 1 howse of Mr. John Wibrowe's, emptie. 4 Vickers' howses, emptie, besides manie others where the better sort are gone away and left none but poore people to keepe the howses. [Total] 11 [houses].

St. Thomas Coorte:

2 howses of Mr. Daniell Adrian's, emptie. 1 howse at the signe of the Griffin, emptie. 1 howse of Morris Peirce's, emptie. 1 howse at the signe of the Cat and Fiddle, emptie. 1 house of Sir Thomas Newcombe's, emptie. 1 howse of a poore widdowe's, emptie. [Total] 7 [houses].

In Pimlicoe:

1 howse of my Lord Brabazon's, emptie. 1 howse of Captain Creamare's, emptie. 1 howse at Maxfeild's gate, emptie. 4 howses of Robert Valentine's, emptie. 4 howses of Mr. Joye's, emptie. 12 poore howses not able to pay any sesse or give lodgings to soldiers. [Total] 23 [houses].

St. Stevens Street and part of St. George's Lane:

4 howses of Mr. Harrald's, emptie. 2 howses of Mrs. Marcam's, emptie. 2 howses of Mr. Cheevers, emptie. 2 howses of Thomas Hooke's, emptie. 2 howses of Mr. Bent's, emptie. 1 howse of Niccolas Loftus, emptie. 1 house of Corporall Moore's, emptie. 1 howse of Peeter Warde's, emptie. 1 house of Widdow Brasbridge, emptie. 5 howses of Hennery Savage's, emptie. 8 howses of John Quin's, emptie. 3 howses of Hugh Malone's, emptie. 1 howse of Alderman White's, emptie. [Total] 33 [houses]. Besides many poore people in that street.

---

[1] William Clayborne or Cleburne, Dean of Kildare and Prebendary of Tasagard, co. Dublin.

[2] William Burley, Prebendary of Tipper, co. Dublin.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1643-4.

A note of such streets as have not yet brought in the names of the emptie houses in theire wardes :

Fishamble Street, Castle Street, St. Niccolas Street, St. Michells Lane, St. Francis Street, St. James Street, without the Gate, Winetavarne Street, Marchant Key, Newe Street, St. Bride's Street, Sheepe Streete, Golden Lane, Colledge Green, Lowsie Hill, Dama street.

Endorsed:—A lyst of those that are quartered in the citty and suburbs of Dublin, etc. 24 January 1643[–4].

33. 1643–4.—" A liste of the guarrison of Dublin the 20th February 1643[–4].

My Lord Leiutenant, 107; Sir Thomas Wharton, 69; Captain Flower, 90; Sir Francis Hamilton,[1] 92; Captain Ridgewaye,[1] 79; Sir Thomas Rotherham, 95; Sir Phillipp Percivall, 52; Lord Folliott, 46; Captain Ogle, 35; Captain Billingsley, 48; Lord Brabazon, 10.

Master of the Ordnance, 62; Sir John Borlase, 51; Major Ryves, 67; Captain Parsons, 82; Captain Mason,[1] 64; Captain Newcomen, 80.

Major-General, 100; Leiutenant-Colonell Willoughby, 80; Captain Anthony Willoughby, 78; Captain Bolton, 77; Captain Wheeler, 70; Lord Dockwraye, 44; Lord Castlestewart, 34; Lord Lamberte, 69; Major Peiseley, 92; Captain Lamberte, 97; Captain Tresswell. 40.

Sir Arthur Loftus, 84; Major Jones, 90; Captain Dillon, 56; Captain Foard, 76; Major Coote, 48.

Leiutenant-Colonel Baylye, 92; Major Fearneley, 86; Captain Cullam, 66; Captain Campbell, 83; Sir Thomas Meredith, 68. [Total] 2663.

Endorsed: " Liste of the garrison of Dublin, the 20th of February 1643[–4]."

Military arrangements at Dublin :

34. i. 1643–4.—i. A breviat concerninge the perticular quarters, posts, and ordinary centries, uppon the lyne of those five regiments which are quartered in the suburbs on this side the river, from the Colledge to Sir William Usher's house :

The Earle of Kildare his regiment, 283 :

Regiment's quarters:—Colledge Greene, Little Buttolph Lane, Chequer Lane, St. Steeven's Streete, White Friers, St. George's Lane, both the Shipp Streetes, part of Goldinge Lane, and parte of St. Bride's Streete from the signe of Kinge Henry the Eighth to Polegate.

Regiment's posts :—From the drawbridge on the Colledge Greene to the Spurr or Diomond's poynte next beyond St. Steeven's Poore house, includinge the same, and contaynes in geometricall paces, 346.

Regiment's centries :—The first, at the drawbridge aforesaid. The second, at the elbowe on the curtayne betwixt the house and St. Steeven's. Third at the Poore house aforesaid. Fourth, at the Diomond and poynt.—Centries, in all = 4.

[1] In margin " Gon over."

Captain Bailie's regiment, 283:

Regiment's quarters:—Parte of Goldinge Lane, part of St. Bride's Street from Golding Lane to St. Kevan's Streete, Great Buttolph Lane, St. Kevan's Streete, parte of Newe Streete and St. Patricke's Cloase.

Regiment's posts:—From the poynte aforesaid to the Diomond poynte next beyonde St. Kevan's Church, includinge the said poynte, and contaynes in geometrical paces, 382.

Regiment's centries:—The first, within the shoulder next the said poynte. Second, at St. Kevan's porte. Third, at the flanker next the church. Fourth, within the said poynte. Centries, in all = 4.

Collonell Willoughbie's regiment, with the Major-Generall's company, 474:

Regiment's quarters:—St. Patricke's Streete, with the lanes adjoyninge thereto, parte of New Streete, the Pottle and Newe Rowe.

Regiment's posts:—From the said poynte to half the curtayne betwixt the poynt next Crooked Staffe, and the bulwarke next the drawbridge.—Containing in paces, 662.

Regiment's centries:—The first, at the shoulder next the poynte aforesaid. Second, at New Street Gate. Third, at the poynte in the bottome. Fourth, at the next poynt on the hill. Fifth, at the bulworke against Ropers Rest. Sixth, at the poynte next Crooked Staffe.—Centries, in all = 6.

Sir John Borlasie his regiment, 358:

Regiment's quarters:—Thomas Courte, Pimlicoe, Crooked Staff, Donnore (or the Coambe) and St. Frances Street.

Regiment's posts:—From the place aforesaid to the bullworke next above St. James Gate, includinge the same, contayninge in paces, 522.

Regiment's centries:—The first, at the bullworke or drawbridge. Second, at the sholder beyond the sluce. Third, at the bullworke next the mylleponde. Fourth, within the angle or sholder next Browne's garden. Fifth, at the bullworke next St. James. Centries, in all = 5.

Sir John Gifford's regiment, 379:

Regiment's quarters:—St. Thomas Streete on both sides, St. James Street, St. John's Lane, and Newe Rowe.

Regiment's posts:—From the bullworke aforesaid to Sir William Usher's house, contayninge in paces aforesaid, 528.

Regiment's centries:—The first, at St. James Gate.
Second, at the shoulder in the gardens.
Third, at the ravelin.
Fourth, at the angle in the meadowe.
Fifth, near Sir William Usher's house.
Centries, in all = 5.

Endorsed: "A breviat concerninge the perticular quarters, posts, etc., of the five regiments quartered in the suburbs on this side of the water."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1643-4

34. ii.—A list of what foote soldiers are quartered within the citty and suburbs of Dublin:

Of the Lord Generall's regiment:

	Soldiers.
1. His Excelencie's company, quartered in Castle Street and St. Warbrow's Street, containing	159
2. Lieutenant-Collonell Monke, in the High Street and Scoole-house Lane, containing	129
3. Sarjant-Major Warren, the east side of Fishamble Street	115
4. Captain Floyde, in the Backe Lane	94
5. Captain Washington, in part of Copper Alley and part of the Wood Key	74
6. Captain Gray, on Merchants Key and part of Bridge Street	91
7. Captain Thurland, in Wine-tavern Street and Cocke Hill	80
8. Captain Cope, in the Corne Markett	87
9. Captain Boughton, on the Wood Key	65
	894

Of the Lieutenant-Generall's regiment:

1. The Lord Marquesses company, in Skinner Rowe	73
2. Lieutenant-Collonell Wharton, in the west side of St. Nicholas Street	77
3. The Lord Ffolliot's, in Christ Church Lane and parte of Cocke Hill	41
4. The Lord Lile's company, on the Coombe	44
5. Sir Francis Hamilton's, in Shipp Street	100
6. Captain Ogle, in Pimleco and part of the Coombe	36
7. Captain Sidney, in part of New Street	50
8. Captain Flower, in Christ Church Yard	100
	521

Of the Sarjant-Major Generall's regiment:

1. Sir Francis Willoughby, part of Castle Street and Copper Allye	97
2. Lieutenant-Collonell Willoughby, in part of Damaske Street	87
3. Sarjant-Major Morris, part of the Colledge Greene and Lowsie Hill	79
4. Captain Wheeler, in part of Oxmanton Streete	69
	332

Of the Lord Borlasse's regiment:

1. His Lordship's company, in Copper Allye and part of the Wood Key	65
2. Part of Sir John Borlasse's troop, in part of Damaske Street	18
3. Sarjant-Major Ryeeves, on part of the Coombe	73
4. Part of Captain Parsons' company, in part of St. Thomas Street	20
5. Captain Russell's, in part of St. George's Lane	100
	276

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE. 1643–4.

	Soldiers.
Of the Lord Lambart's regiment:	
1. His Lordship's company, in St. Francis Streete	87
2. Sir John Shurlock, on the south side of St. Thomas Streete	46
3. Sarjant-Major Peasley, the east end of Cooke Street	99
4. Captain Lambart, part of the north side of Thomas Street and James Street	98
5. Captain Farrall, parte of the north side of St. Thomas Street	70
6. Captain Games, in St. Thomas Court	42
	412
Of Collonell Crafford's regiment:	
1. Collonell Crafford's company, in New Rowe	100
2. Lieutenant Collonell Sterling, on the Pottle and part of New Street	100
3. Sarjant-Major Bailye, in Buttolph Lane	98
4. Captain Cullam, on the west side of St. Bride's Street	74
5. Captain Moldsworth, in part of New Street	85
6. Captain Gee, in part of New Street	79
7. Captain Cambell, in part of New Street	92
8. Captain Hamilton, parte of New Street and parte of the Coombe	89
	717
Of Collonell Gibson's regiment:	
1. Collonell Gibson, in St. Patrick's Close and Lyberties	110
2. Lieutenant-Collonell Vane, in part of St. Patricke's Street	88
3. Sarjant-Major Varney, in parte of St. Patrick's Street	73
4. Captain Attkins, in part of St. Patrick's Street	73
5. Captain Deane, in the West end of Cooke Street	79
6. Captain Connocke, in St. Michell's Lane	193
7. Captain Fisher, on the west side of Fishamble Stret	99
	625
The Lord Raneloe's regiment, quartered in St. James' Street and Killmaineham, consisting of about	300
Sir Michel Earnley's regiment, quartered in Oxmanton, consisting likewise of about	300
Sarjant-Major Coote, quartered in parte of St. James Street	82
Companyes not lysted in any regiment:	
1. The Lord Lieutenant's guard, on the east side of St. Nicholas Street	97
2. Sir Thomas Rotherham, on the east side of St. Bryde's Street	95
3. Captain Sidney, about the Coombe	25
4. Captain Sandford, part of his fyre-locks in Oxmanton	50
5. Sir Phillip Persevall, part of his fyre-locks in Oxmanton	50
	317

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1643-4.

A list of such companyes as came from other garrisons and are yet without quarters:—

	Soldiers.
From Ballinakill:	
1. Captain Ridgwaye's company, containing - - -	100
2. Captain Rotchford's company, containing - - -	100
From the Naas:	
3. Captain Congrave's company, containing - - -	84
4. Sir Thomas Merideth's company, containing - -	78
5. Captain Sidnam's company, containing - - -	73
From Galwaye.	
6. Captain Anthony Willoughby his company, containing -	100
7. Captain Anthony Willoughby, junior, his company, containing - - - - - - -	100
	635

The traine of artillery and pyoners, quartered in St. George's Lane, part of Damaske Street, part of the Colledge Greene, Checquer Lane, Little Butter Lane, and St. Steeven's Street, in all contain about 500.

Foote, in all, besides the traine of artillery = 5,411.

35.—Muster rolls of regiments and companies:

i. [1644, April 26.]—Company of Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Bayly:

Robert Bayly, captain; Henry Bayly, leiutenant; James Gardiner, ensigne; Patrick McCromm, James Mountgomery, William Benfeild, George Grame, drommers; John Watson, Edward Tompson, corporalls; John Denham; Daniell Creane; John Foreman; Henry Inkster; David Hontstone; Christopher Seyer; David Johnson; John Forgusone; John Hewes; John Armstronge, senior; John Armstronge, junior; William Mill; Alexander Morison; Simon Carothers; John Pooke; Robert Rae; David Rae; William Rae, senior; William Rae, junior; George Yonge; Henry Yonge; Symon Grame; Richard Robinson; William Yonge; James Smith; Dennis Preston; David Barbor; John Finlay, senior; John Finlay, junior; Robert Finlay; Alexander Finlay; Mathew Grame; Robert Johnson; Brian McRory; William Sword; William Kearnes; John McSkunenie; William Keasie; Thomas Yong; William Bell; John Bell; Thomas Taylor; Andrew Elliott; Robert Mountgomery; Thomas Frizer, senior; Thomas Frizer, junior; George Ensworth; William Lawther; Patrick Moony; Christopher Dalton; John Smith, barber; John Smith, carpenter; William Hope; Robert Murdoghe; James Murdoghe; Brian Backess; Phillip Siridane; William Mabe; John Story; Alexander Johnson; John Ward; John Leasie; Richard Baggott; George Laghlen; Connor Nely; Thomas Locke; Thomas Coosocke; James Overton; William Fletcher; Bartholomew Coyle; David Howell; Brian Sirian; William Beatagh; James Moony; William Vance; John Kelly; John Gay; John Foorde; John Bayly; William Smith; William Stephenson; Edward Reames Thomas Clinton; John Gillespie; John Dennam, junior; Adam Frizell.

Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 39; musquetiers, 39 = 87. Absent; drum and 6 souldiers, sicke and seene = 7; at Trim, 1 = 95.

ii. 1644, April 26.—Company of Captain John Billingsley:

John Billingsly, captain; Tobias Creamer, lieutenant; Phillip Chambre, ensigne; John Thornecroft, Thomas Leech, serjeants; Joseph Bond, Robert Rees, drummes; William Pergilley, John Toole, corporalls; William Skelton; Edward Cawley; Robert Browne; John McKullagh; Alexander Waddall; Robert Bissett; Jo. Reeile; Vargus Reeile; Anthony Puttleich; Daniell Blayre; Thomas Bond; Jo. Hodgin; Mathew Hodgin; William Mootry; Thomas Fannigne; Jo. Hayes; Robert Rumfort; Richard Stone; Jo. Byan; Robert Linsey; Patrick Fligganan; Walter Tomson; Rowland Dewe; Richard Hignett; Richard Hamtonn; Charles Clynton; John Wattson; Anthony Atkison; Martin Coleborne; William Murphy; Lenord Elwoode; Anthony Ennis; Edward Blayney; Martin Goodwin; Thomas Rochforte; Thomas Doneffe; Allen W. Hall; Samuell Brookes; Richard New; William Smith; Hugh Coffy; Owen O'Kane.

Present; officers, 9; souldiers, 39 = 48. Absent: sick, 2: absent 1 = 3. In all, 51.

iii. 1644, April 26.—Lord Brabazon:

Edward, Lord Brabazon, captaine; Thomas Cooke, lieutenant; George Keane, serjeant; John Cloase, drummer; Robert Bingham, corporall; Robert Ledbetter; William Lang; George Eaton; Thomas Laney; William Gayton; Andrew Robinson; Robert Turner.

iv. 1644, April 26.—Sir John Borlase, senior:

1. Sir John Borlase, senior, colonel; The Lord Borlase, captain; James Oliphant, captain-lieutenant; John Barscarvile, ensigne; Henry Scott, serjeant; John Seeles, serjeant; George Hilman, drummer; Thomas Hoye, drummer; John Davis; William Welshe; Turlough Kelly; Michael Powland; Patricke Kelly; Henry Fagan; Patricke Gammon; Richard Cooleman; John Kelly; Peter William; John Dally; Derby Brian; Anthony Palmer; James Fittes Simons; Richard Carney; James Dooleing; John McKeogh; William Plunkett; Charles Hene; Richard Hore; Christopher Yong; Michael Byrne; Patricke Murron; Morrish Larkin; Denis Farrel; Richard Casy; Neal O'Rorke; Edmund Casye; Patricke Connell; Daniel Fullan; John Blackely; Morrishe Higgin; Edmund Deins; Thomas Barnewel; David Moore; John Greattwood; Hew Conner; James Cormicke; John Lettis; Thomas Coyne; William Barnwel; Thomas Sleyman; Brian Farrel; William Carney; Patricke Caven; Dennis Reniall; Geffery Cotterell; Thomas Hedderington; Jesper Reachford; Patricke Carny; John Doyle, junior; John Gardenner; Patricke Rony; William Bray; Edward Smith; Thomas McCannon; Gilbert Weyborne.

2. Sir John Borlase, knight, colonel, his company, mustered the 26th day of Aprill, 1644, upon the Greene neere Dublin, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet: officers, 7; musquetteeres, 39; pikemen, 9 = 65 (*sic*); sicke, 1. In all, 66.

v. 1644, April 26.—Sir John Borlase, junior, lieutenat colonel:

Sir John Borlase, junior, captaine; Thomas Mathew, lieutenant; John Morgan, ensigne; Thomas Cartwright, William Baldwin, serjeants; Nicholas Clarke, Peter Lambart, drummers; Robert Floyd, Lewis Burne, John Wilkinson, corporalls; Thomas Wooleredge; Hopkin Morgan; Owen Larkan; Owen Dogherty; Francis Stather; Hugh Brunt; James Collom; Anthony Steevens; Jo. Muzgraph; Humphry

Bamford; Owen Contwell; Quinn Dogherty; Thomas Brian; Jo. Taylor; George Allen; William Bardon; Roger Gore; Jo. Dudly; Richard Poslett; Thomas Rose; Isacke Halsom; Rene Tronson; Carbry Fynn; William Singlton; Jo Welsh; Richard Harrison; Jo. Windall; Owen Phratis; William Steevens; Steeven Gibson; Patrick Garland; Kedagh Manian; Neale Dogherty; Richard Muzgraph; Edward Muzgraph; Tobias Creefe; George Knowles; Thomas Dermott; James Brimidgim; Jo. Jagger; Trystrum Sherocke; Andrew Palmer; Walter Marlin; Henry Hollywoode; Thomas Plunkett; Thomas Beckeworth; Robert Kernan; John White; Hugh Cowell; Jo. Whitney.

Present: officers, 9; soldiers 46 = 55. Absent: Serjeant, sicke, 1 said to be absent by lycence, 4 = 5. In all, 60.

Endorsed: 26 April, 1644. Sir John Borlase, lieutenant-colonell.

vi. 1644, April 26.—John Campbell:

John Campbell, captain; Christopher Sibthorpe, leiutenant; Benjamin Chapman, ensigne; John Cunningham, John Scott, serjeants; John Woods, Nicholas Cardiffe, drummers, Brian Doelin, Thomas Greham, corporalls; Thomas Archer; Edward Everingham; William Robinson; Laughlin Doelin; Hugh Bourne; William Stronge; Edmond Kelly; Patrick Conley; Laghlin Cranwell; Patrick Murrey; Robert Codd; William Grames; Martin Dowdall; Robert Tute; Richard Dunn; William Brodhust; Henry Newell; Thomas Lapsley; Richard Powell; Morris Griffin; Walter Common; Paul Moore; Thomas Kiniston; John Dun; John Erwin; Peter Tomliston; John Gerrald; David Johnston; Robert Duglas; William McElbaines; Edmond Rorke; Nicholas Kegan; Gyles Curren; Randle Griffin; John Little; John Bell; Richard Dochardty; James Massett; Robert Graves; Robert Malone; Dennis Hughes; Thomas Kelsey; Robert Pemberton; Ralphe Johnson; William Lowther; Thomas Backe; John Cullen; Gayan Johnston; Walter Mappes; Evan Roulandes; Thomas Mylor; James Guin; Thomas Reade; George Blackey: William Pally; William Deane; David Brigandell; George Guill; John Casey; Henry Garlon; Richard Codd; Owen O'Mulligan; John Brian; Phillip Domin; Martin Little; John Campbell; John Proudfoot; Thady Osborne; Adam Bucke; Peter Foord; Daniell Deane; James Domin; James Kelly; Alexander Anderson; Arthur McEntie; William McKie; Christopher Welsh.

Mustered at Dublin, the 26th of Aprill, 1644, and were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 31; musquetiers, 37 = 78. Absent: souldiers, 3; sicke, 5 = 8. In all, 86.

vii. 1644, April 26.—Arthur Culme:

Arthur Culme, captain; Patrick Brien, leiutenant; William Kennedy, ensigne; Henry Bayly, William Flacke, serieants; Adam Wosencroft, senior, Adam Wosencroft, junior, drummers; Hugh Culme; William Knight; John Bee; Lawrence Morley; Markes Nicholas; Peter Kennedy; Richard Jones; Bartholomew Cooper; Nicholas Oxley; Darby Fynan; William Stringer; Stephen Simpson; Thomas Clerke; John Cooke; Patrick Merriman; William Morrison; Patrick Brady; Laghlin Mattas; Thomas Fells; Robert Arundell: Thomas Disny; Patrick Rewey; John Gibbons; Thomas Twigge; Henry Gamball;

William Hamerland; James Miller; Edmond Trassy; John Twidustone; Robert Graden; James Yates; Richard Pack, Thomas Powell; Rowland Ward, corporalls; Anthony Corye; Edward Birtley; Robert Harding; James Johnston; Robert Inglande; James Ultagh; John Robinson; Francis Fyant; Tirlagh Sheild; Richard Blower; Robert Brady; Cadwalider Williams; John Newman; Robert Harrison; Thomas Brady; Allanson Gardner; George Blacke; George Flower; Richard Birne; William Richmond; William Lawrer; William Reiphy; Thomas Brenan; Thomas Goose; William Morly; William Domine; George Wine; Edward Underwood.

Mustrede at Dublin, the 26th of April, 1644, and found in strength, as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 29; musquetiers, 29 = 67. Absent: corporal and one souldier sicke and seene, 2. In all, 69.

Endorsed; Captain Arthur Culme's company.

viii. 1644 [April].—Philip Fearnsley:

Major Phillipp Fearnsley, captain; Andrew Yonge, lieutenant; Vincent Bradston, ensigne; John Allen, Phillip Stafford, sarjeants; Barnard Brady, Michael Kennedy, drummers; Richard Bull, Edward Hoy, corporalls; John Jinkinson; Nicholas Hoare; William Hudson; John Cadwallider; William Flin; Griffith Lewes; James Ash; Patrick Devereux, junior; George Tompson; Robert Salesbury; George Greene; Robert Betsworth; Robert Hardinge; Tirlagh Kian; John Fanninge; Nicholas Wallis; Patrick Nowland; Joseph Weaver; Thomas Swords; Edward Farrell; Christopher Breehowne; William Jennett; William Starkey; Murtagh Kelly; Owen Cunningham; Robert Laylor; John Ennis; Roger Magenis; James Birne; Patrick Lutterall; William Quin; Henry Halfpenny; Richard Furlow; Morgan Carney; Henry Taylor; George Richards; William Lake; Patricke Jones; Edmund Quin; William Norman; Richard Middlehurst; John Lewes; Thomas Connors; John Wilcockson; Roger Porter; William Eccles; Ralphe Ash; Lone Fulke, David Powell; Henry Fernsley, Thady Maninge; John Rochford; Anthony Jinkinson; Ralphe Grimes; Christopher Maglanaghan; James Read; Daniell Roan; Patrick Devoreux, senior; James Farrell; David Bulger; Patricke Neale; James Jennett; James Quinour; William Hickey; James Kelly; Robert Parry; John Laylor; George Wilcockson; Henry Laylor; Morgan Tulby; Thomas Rutter; William Rutter; Francis Hall; Nicholas Kennedy; John Langhan; John Carrigg: William Fleminge; Hugh Conner; Lancellott Leger; Nicholas Stronge.

Present: officers, 10; souldiers, 78 = 88. Absent: souldiers absent, 1 = 89.

ix. 1644, April 26.—William Flower:

William Flower, captaine; Pharrall Rely, lieutenant; Richard Griffith, ensigne; Andrew Berry, Peter Tilbury, serjeants; Markes Duffon, Thomas Knood, drummers; Nicholas Long, Lawrence Roebotham, Richard Phillips, corporalls; Randle Darrington; Thomas Vaughan; Patricke Fullam; Evan Poole; William Anion; Richard Roebotham; William Griffith; Robert Coghlan; Markes Hatton; Thomas Sanders; James Purcell; William Gorsidge; Jo. Donnoran; Walter Bryd; Ja. Evans; Peter Freind; Phillip Doran; Jo. Norman; Lewys Herbert; William Robinson; Murrtogh Lynch; John Bushey; William Maddockes; William Hutton; George Gaskins; Robert Tayler; William

Baytey William Fullam; Oswald Buckley; Richard Chatbourne; Robert Holden; Emanuell Manten; Jo. Davys; William Stone; Richard Davys; Cornelius Gibney; Thomas Raymond; Jo. Ap Hugh Davys; Christopher Read; Michael Lynas Edward Collins; Francis Ludlum; James Tutter; Darby Clarke; James Graves; Henry Wingard; Jo. Scott; Nicholas Haniper; Luke Lowther; Thomas Williams; Charles Morgon: Darby Rochford; Zachary Dickinson; William Heathcott; Nicholas Beneece; Connor Doran; Stephen Byrd; Jo. Roebotham; Jo. Elliott; Richard Hyland; Dannell Dolan; Henry Davys; William Dickinson; Richard Byrd; Richard Harris; Tho. Haughton; Evan Hains; William Dormott; Samuell Dickinson; Hugh Harmon; Lewys Hughes; Barnaby Stubs; Moyses Peppard; William Higgins; William Dillon; Jo. Kardiffe; Jo. Webb; Jo. Knood; Jo. Browne; William Jones; Francis Burguuninan; Lewys Merridith; Thomas Floyd.

Captaine William Flower's company, mustred upon the Greene of Dublin, the 26th of April, 1644, and are found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 31; musquetiers, 48 = 89; sicke, 4. In all, 93.

x. 1644, April 26.—Thomas Gascoigne:

Thomas Gascoigne, captaine; Edward Griffith, lieutenant; Pierce Hovenden, ensigne; James Lowther, William Garthforth, serjeants; James Carroll, Peter Jones, drummers; John Johnson, George Taylor, corporalls; Hugh Podly; Edward Scott; Thomas Williams; Thomas Blackburrough; Josias Morizon; Geo. Ramsden; David Byles; Jo. McConnell; George Stringer; Thomas Gray; George Harwigh; Loughlan Fullam; Richard Luine; William Atkison; Tady Kelly; Bartlett Welsh; Jo. Toe; Francis Begg; George Short; William Bennett; Thomas Wotton; Hugh Knight; Morris Jones; Nicholas McCaby; Robert Hudson; Nicholas Forster; Francis Robinson; Henry Short; Darby Browne; Nicholas Costigan; Darby Toole; Andrew Harford; Alexander Young; Jo. Evans; Morris Poore; William Givens; Richard Welsh; Jo. Bruton; Patrick Donne; Hugh Scott; James Caddell; Clement Rooney; Adam Browne; Walter Nockton; Richard Donn Darby Lawlesse; James Carroll; Richard Hudson; Patrick Colgan; Miles Birne; George Cartwright; Patrick Soolivan; Thomas Seggry; Turlow Realy; Thomas Cooper; Morris Brislan; Brian Steevens; Henry Milborne; James Burghall; John Garthforth; Thomas Moore; George Lowther; Thomas Malone; Jo. Malone; Nicholas Harford; George Hamilton.

At garrison in Newcastle:—Richard Gascoigne; William Welsh; Adam Hall; Edmond Hurley; Thomas Jones; Jo. Hall; Pierce Condran; David Chamberlaine; Jo. Marsfield; Edward Bucke; Jo. Bushy; Steeven Tucker.

Captain Thomas Gascoigne his foote companie, mustered at Dublin, 26 Aprill 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; soldiers, 65 = 75. Absent: left at Newcastle by the Lord Lieutenant's order, 12. In all, 87.

xi. 1644, April 26.—Foot company of Lord Lieutenant General:

Lord Lieutenant, captaine; Jo. Wentworth, lieutenant; Charles Blundell, ensigne; Anthony Troy, Murtaghe Duffe, serjeants; Humphry Thomas, and Barnaby Sharpe, drummers; Owen Conelly,

Daniell Neilan, corporalls; Henry Kelly; Phillip Makin; Robert Elmes; Hugh Griffith; Richard Porter; Thomas Cushin; Thomas Pulman; Richard Eaglston; Edmond Keating; John Garrett; William Hilane; William Magan; Thomas Bennett; William Hathorne; Michaell Moore; Henry Drake; Thomas Scale; William Holt; Robert Masham; Richard Newton; Mathew Branch; William Patten; Thomas Whittell; Jo. Huntt; Joshua Willsby; John Stronge; Gilbert Flyn; Patrick Murphy; Daniell Fullam; Richard Merring; James Woodes; Daniell Brackan; George Harison; Maurice Colegan; Francis Berriman; Charles Reaby; Roger Magennis; Alexander Morehead; Edmond Birne Thomas Berriman; Charles Brien; Marke Cooper; Arthur Cooke; Laurence Makin; Nicholas Dalton; James Phillipps; Jo. Bould; Dennis Clarke; George Sanderson; Robert Hughes; James Walsh; Peter Girrett; Robert Hunt; Martin Lance; Francis Coghlan; Thomas Keeler; Arthur Birne; Roger Baker Oliver Walsh; Edmond Realy; Thomas Rowles; William Andrew; Steeven Garland; Patrick Quinn; Conn Coghlan; Edward Braxton; Roger Gaton; William Birne; Henry Broadhurst; William Hoaris; Edmond Derricke; Jo. Harison; Christopher Halpenny; William Dardis; Jo. Banan; Patrick Kelly; Hugh Fagan; Richard Pue; Richard Warde; Morgan Reynolds; Bartholomew Lemon; Jo. Peppard; Jo. Morgan; Roger Macabe; Thomas Berriman; Patrick Carroll; Jo. Bourke; Robert Rawlins; Henry Proper; Francis Birch; Thomas Nevell; William Stanley; James Kenedy; Maurice Cooly; Godfry Keeler; Thomas Bipp; Murtagh Carbry; Jo. Miller; Thomas Daniell; Edward Blenerhassett; Owen Sullivan.

The Lord Lieutenant's foote companie, mustred at Dublin, the 26th of Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 42; musquetiers, 57 = 109. Absent: sicke and seene, 2. In all, 111.

xii. 1644, April 26.—Company of Sir Patrick Wemys:

Sir Patrick Weames, knight, collonell; John Jones, captaine-leivtenant; George Shelston, ensigne; John Williamson, sarjeant; Thomas Bragg, drummer; Edmund Smith, Edward Tiggins, corporalls; Hugh Amies; Patricke Gray; Dennis Moore; William Carr; Richard Brownerigg; Thomas Blith; James Conry; Patricke Conrey; Thomas Amies; William Baker; William Handcocke; Thomas Peppard; James Peppard; Thomas Cowell; James Shore; John Wilkison; John Maxwell; Edward Cullin; James Gannon; Joseph Hopkins; Thomas Kiddier; John Ackles; James Logh; Alexander Logh; Paule Congan; Charles Graves; Christopher Darcy; Ambrose Darcey; James Connell; Richard Lancaster; George Holliwood; William Phips; Owen Evers; Arthur Baker; Henry Gobbin; Richard Keitinge; Patricke Kenwicke; Giles Carter; Edmond Coursey; Michaell Coursey; William Garre; James Johnson; Edward Darcy; John Rickersby; Bartholomew Feild; John Phaggan; John Huchens; Patrick Murtagh; Thomas Loughfarrey; John Coursey; James Corckran; James Phillipps; William Bell; William Erwin; James Erwin; Christopher Erwin; Patricke Mavitty; Alexander Mavitty; Francis Ran; Andrew Cooke; Patrick Kearings; Robert Rennals; Thady Flood; Ralphe Bradshey; Robert Wilkison; Lewes Barwell.

Mustred at Dublin, the 26th of Aprill, 1644, and were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 6; pikemen, 22; musquetiers, 40 = 68. Absent: John Jones, captain-leiutenant, 1; souldiers, 4; sicke, 1 = 6. In all, 74.

In garrison at Dunmoe, by warrant from the Right Honorable the Lord Leiutenant, dated 22 February, 1643–[4], one officer and 26 souldiers = 27.

xiii.—1644, April 26.—Lord Lambart:

Lord Lambart, colonell; Robert Creswell, captaine-lieutenant; Jo. Nelson, ensigne; Jo. Naughtin, Jo. Straughan, serjeants; Thomas Cartheridge, drummer; Thomas Burges, drummer; Andrew Rorke William Williams, William Williams, corporalls; Thomas Fleetewoode, Thomas Wilson; Henry Rise; Jo. Harrison; James Morehead; Richard West; John Naughtin; Nicholas Aire; Alexander Lynton; Cormocke Cavernagh; Anthony Jones; Francis Hollinworth; Richard Littlefield; Edward Rocke; James Murphy; Charles Blunt; Benjamin Pepper; Jo. Manie; Jo. Moyling; Henry Charles; Patrick Cullen; Richard Wilson; Jo. Roarke; William Graham; James Tracy; John Foster; Jo. Nelson; Jo. Wall (discharged 13 May, 1644); William Sandes, entered in his stead, eodem die; Garrett Toole; Garrett Birne; Nicholas Harvey; Thomas Burgis; Jo. Wallis; Thomas Taverner; Edmond Noland; George Caddy; Dunnogh Kelly; Henry Demsy; William Morehead; Jo. Wilde; Jo. Freeman; Richard Demysy; Roger Bayly; Richard Hylliard; Jo. Hogg; William Amsam; Jo. Robinson; Edmond Nash; Jo. Urwin; Francis Symson; Morris Maughan; Nicholas Brynocke; William Ennis; William Calvert; George Buston; Richard Maccan; Richard Higgin; Nicholas Mongan; Thomas Symson; James Hickey; William Congan; Jo. Johnson.

Officers of the staff:—2: proctor, chaplaine; William Opie, quartermaster; William Bell, chirurgeon, and 2 mates; William Brown, provost-marshall; Teig Curragh, carriage-master; Samuel Dutchman, Richard Ossetor, waggoners; Thomas Dun, waggonman.

The Lord Lambart, colonell, his foote companie, mustered at Dublin, 26 Aprill, 1644, were in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 24; musquetiers, 36 = 70. Absent: sicke, 2. In all, 72.

xiv. April 26.—Richard Lambart:

Richard Lambart, captaine; Thomas Manby, lieutenant; Patrick Duffe, ensigne; Hugh Gribble, Richard Graham, serjeants; William Nightingall, Edward Haughton, drummers; James Toole; William Macham; Alexander Urwyn; Ralphe Roingrane; Oliver Smith; Edward Hammon; Thomas Manton; Tyndall Woodward; Jo. Bassett; Edward Loftus; Ralph Wingfeild; Robert Walker; Robert Bragg; Pierce Wanmer; James Floode; Samuell Huggens; John Floode; Andrew Wilson; Richard Jenkinson; Patrick Lawler; Richard Bull; Christopher Dawson; Jo. Crumpton; Jo. Gray; Robert Wilson; Owen Mooney; William Turner; Francis Lovett; Thomas Oliver; Thomas Greene; William Barrowe; Thomas Jones; Robert Allen; Jo. Addis; Thomas Dunn; Richard Toole; William Blockesome; Robert Graham; Charles Pikeman; Samson Flowery; Joseph Greene; Robert Hunckey; Thomas Hambridge; Thomas Cottnam; Hugh Logham; Robert Woodes; Hugh Rely; Courtny Manton; Jo. Hall; Andrew Howly; Richard Wey; Thomas Brashawe; Mathewe Ralph;

Jo. Ralph; David Harroll; Joseph Brian; William Roth; Thomas Sharpe; William Potter; Richard Brotherton; John Jeffery; William Waldron; Daniell Coagh; John Urwyn; William Huggens; Walter Newburne; George Birch; Thomas Erby; Samuell Whitnall; John Graham; Edward Wotton; Robert Allen; Richard Higgison; William Pierson; Oliver Allen; Thomas Brooks; Edward Power; John Hatch; William Shaw; Conner Geoghegan; Richard Bradburne; John Penn; William Greene; Richard Graham; Richard Newton; James Largan; Edward Cullen; James Seaman; Thomas Seaman; James Rowney; Joseph Huggens; Edward Greene; Ralph Browne.

Captaine Richard Lambert his foote companie, mustered at Dublin, 26 Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 36; musquetiers, 48 = 94. Absent: by licence, 4; sicke and seene, 2 = 6. In all, 100.

xv. 1644, [April 26].—Earl of Leicester:[1]

Earle of Leycester's troupe:—Earle [of] Leycester, Captaine Daniell Treswell, captaine; Charles White, cornett; Thomas Aylmore, quartermaster; Thomas Cartan, corporall; Samuell Bayden, trumpetter; William Chatborne, farrier; David Jones; Luke Bath; Edward Aylmore; Robert Plandon; Daniell Conway; Jo. Cotton, Peter Sterne; William Mallin; Robert Edwards; Stephen Delemarre; James Barron; Guy Walton; Walter Aylmore; Isaacke Jones; James Wogan; Richard Ware; Richard Eyres; Anthony Postell; William Purcell; Edward Whitehead; Jo. Birne; Thomas Rathbone; Robert Rathbone; Jo. Jones; Thomas Whitefield; Christopher Roth; Richard Mason.

The Earle of Strafford's (*sic*) horse troupe, mustered at Dublin, 7 May, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 6; horsemen, 22; unmounted men, 3 = 31. Absent: captaine, absent, 1 = [32]. [In all, 32.]

xvi. 1644, April 26.—Sir Arthur Loftus:

Sir Arthur Loftus, knight, lieutenant-colonell; Ralph Allen, lieutenant; Edward Burrowes, ensigne; William Shales, Luke Shuell, serjeants; Richard Hayes, Mathew Taylor, drummers; Richard Burtan, Jo. Blinkinsopp, Peter Birtshe, corporalls; Thomas Rawson; John Neild; Jo. Corky; Jo. Browne; William Perkins; Morrish Parrat; William Marsh; Jo. Sallis; Jo. Derin; Nicholas Gilbert; Edward Gilbert; Henry Neale; Murtagh Kelly; William Akbrowe; Teig Carney; Arthur Bradis; Francis Fosberry; Thomas Mullocke; Jo. Colgan; Thomas Lee; Richard Hill; John Lucas; Thomas Smith; Thomas Mounteith; Jo. Jesopp; Francis Greene; Jo. Perkins; Jo. Griffin; William Venables; Richard Toole; Marke Freind; Jo. Hays; Jo. Tompson; George Elkin; Jo. Cooke; Geo. Cooke; Jo. Farrall; Tho. Lucas; Edward Cam; Arthur White; Richard Gilbert; William Tapheny; Nicholas Lincolne; Jo. Durning; Hen. Harding; Michael Hunt; Nicholas Cooke; Edmond Shiell; Robert Batten; John Read; Thomas Evans; William Travers; Nicholas Baker; Fardinando Moore; Thomas James; Donnagh Kelly; George Storie; Robert Williams; William Greenwood; Thomas Greene; Jo. Parks; Robert Conoway; Edward Lawler; James Condell Patricke Bride; Jo. Dunn; Christopher Fletcher; Samuel Cooke; Robert Freind; Murtagh Masterson; Jo. Lee; William Tapheny; Dudly Loftus; Jo. Clarke; Nicholas Anderson.

[1] "Strafford's" struck out in MS.

Officers of the staffe:—Donatus Conner, chaplaine; Robert Morton, quartermaster; Richard Waller, provost-marshall; James Moore, chirurgeon; Samuell Smith, carriage-master.

Sir Arthur Loftus, knight, his foote companie, mustered at Dublin, 26 April, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 9; souldiers, 66 = 75. Absent: captaine and 3 souldiers, 4 sick souldiers, 2; In prison, 1; at Naas, 3; at Maynouth, 1 = 11. In all, 86.

xvii. 1644, April 26.—Sir Thomas Meredith:

Sir Thomas Meredith, knight, captaine; John Hamilton, leiutenant; Arthur Crewe, ensigne; Robert Foarde, Robert Piggott, serjeantes; Darby Maghare, James Carroll, drummers; John Edwards, Edward Fottrell, George Donnogh, corporalls; John Ellis; Thomas Taylor; John Kent; Patrick Kearney; Richard Cooke; Thomas Griffin; John Shawe; Arthur Price; Richard Price; Michaell Fennett; Walter Coghran; John Davis; Tirlagh Magra; James Crossan; Thady Kelly; Charles Hust; Cornelius Hanley; Richard Bell; John Burne; Stephen Deecher; Michael Carberry; George Hust; William Dingley; William Mathewes; Thomas Taylor; John Cumens; George Caddle; Hugh Kelly; Donnogh Beaghan; Rice Apue; Jarvis Eden; Thomas Dorren, junior; Charles Meredith; Mathew Gearinge; James Gorman; Thomas Bowen; Edward Williams; Robert Fletcher; George Steage; Thomas Cornill; Patricke Confey; David Yonge; James Reynoldes; John Smith; John Halgan; Dennis Mayhare; Alexander Gorden; Daniell White; Giles Whitney; John Leben; Thomas Craft; John Miller; John Carberry; James Carrell; Patrick Murphy; Jo. Dowlin; Richard Larkin; William Greene; William Thorpe; Edward Moore; John Sexton; William Domveile; Thomas Jones; John Linnon; Nicholas Gosse; Thomas Dorren, senior; William Evans.

Mustred at Dublin, the 26th of Aprill, 1644, and were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 28; musquitiers, 37 = 75. Absent: souldiers, absent by licence from the Lieutenant-Generall, dated 25 November, 1643, 3, [in all] 78.

xviii. 1644, April 26.—Richard Newcomen:

Captaine Richard Newcomen; James Browne, lieutenant; William Poole, ensigne; Ambrose Adames, Ralphe Powell, serjeants; Patricke Quoyle, Richard Fox, drummers; Diamond Smith, John Coopland, William Ormes, corporalls; Christopher Gaven; Christopher Preston; Charles Wall; Dennis Murran; Daniell Doyle; John Beckett; Edmond Bannan; Edward Walker; George Cruse; George Wollard; Henry Vickers; John Minion; John Mooney; John Stephens; John Dove; John Lews; John Browne; John Vaughan; John Reily; John Treves; John Brian; John Broughdan; James Neale; James Smith; Jonas Horffeild; Robert Becket; James Browne; Morris Williams; Markes Neavagh; Mathew Sculey; Nicholas Canver; Nicholas Geiton; Nicholas Malone; Patricke Doogan; Phillip Birne; Peter Richardby; John Becket; Richard Steele; Richard Cusacke; Richard Carter; Richard Doyle; Richard Dase; Richard Hart; Richard Edgerton; Richard Barton; Robert Iremunger; Robert Wallsley; Robert Dontite; Ralphe Whitby Thomas Conwell; Thomas Winter; Thomas Milborne;

Thomas Laughnan; Thady Dullany; William Perkins; William Leanegar; William Willson, William Gaven; William Nicholson; William Michaell; Christopher Kelly; Darby Ennis; Daniell Welshe; Francis Richardson; John Atkinson; John Heidon; Peter Pierce; Richard Lewis; Roger Conley; Robert Cormicke; James Birne; John Owens; John Foster; Michael Starre.

The foote companie under the command of Richard Newcomen, mustred on St. Stephen's Greene, the 26th day of Aprill, 1644, and are found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; firelockes, 72 = 82. [Absent]: souldiers, and seene after, 3. In all, 85.

xix. 1644, April 26.—John Ogle:

John Ogle, captaine; Dalston Shafter, lieutenant Robert Aldridge, ensigne; William Morgan, Jo. Burne, serjeants; Jo. Bowen, drummer; Robert Collins, William Fabian, corporalls; Arthur Brian James Anger; Patrick Maginnie; Hugh Right; James Harmon; Edmond Downey; Nicholas Harfall; Thomas Williams; Jo. Jones; Thomas Drurie; Andrew Wallice; Hen. Wilson; Ja. Covenie; Griffin Howell; Jo. Williams; William Connell; Evan Richards; Hugh Aderton; Richard Bell; Francis Williams; Brian Smith; Solomon Comin; Mathew Williams; Jo. Lacke; Edmond Brian; Jo. Hudson; Archabell Ellott; Ja. Fenrie; William Heyden; Henry Jarrett.

Captaine John Ogle's foote companie, mustered at Dublin, 26 April, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 7; musquetiers, 18; pikemen, 12 = 37. Absent: captaine, 1. In all, 38.

xx. 1644, April 26.—James Parsons:

James Parsons, captaine; George Parsons, lieutenant; Bartho. Willocke, ensigne; Nicholas Light, John Harris, serjeants; Jo. Davis, Griffin Davis, drummers; William Moore, Henry Juell, Jo. Copeland, corporalls; Edward Cramford; Robert Moore; Ric. .[1] Cradocke; Ed . Blacke; . . Nath. Dawes; James Weeks; . . .; . . .; William Grundell; Richard Millington; Robert Kenedy; Andry Fox; Nicholas Fox; Mare White; Nath. Parry; Jo. Dudd; Solomon Cooper; Edward Cooper; William Meddowes; William Rider; William Coole; Richard Perkins; Jo. Arthur; Thomas Licence; Thomas Abbotson; Christopher Maynes; . . .; . . .; . . .; Henry Walle; Edward Locke; Alexander [P]arry; Thomas Rownings; Robert Oliver; Thomas Tonison; Daniell Dunn; Tuel Conner; Edward Copeland; Thomas Dollard; J. Lawler; Jo. Wiggin; Jo. Rowe; Jo. Harris; Robert Kenngrave; William Griffin; James Kenningrave; Richard Hely; Nicholas Higginson; Francis Wine; Charles Twigg; Jo. Wilkinson; Stubbs Melton; Hugh Jones; . . .; Ph[illi]p Hall; . . .; Jo. Nayler; Patrick Synott; Jo. Davies . . .; William Bomer; Thomas Bomer; Richard Scasburrough; Jo. Welsh; Jo. Cooke; Thomas Bartlett; James Reynoldes; Jo. Grymes; Henry Jones; Christopher Clealy; Jo. Dowdall; Patrick Thunder; William Jackson; Henry Baly.

[1] MS. damaged.

The foote companie, under the command of Captaine James Parsons, mustered at Dublin, 26 Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, [10]; pikemen, 24; musquetiers, 48 = 82. Absent: sicke, 3. In all, 85.

xxi. 1644, April 26.—William Peasly:

Serjeant-Major William Peasly, captaine; Jo. Usher, lieutenant; Jo. Griffith, ensigne; Pheb. Knight, Thomas Heall, serjeants; Patricke Murphy, Roger Newton, serjeants; Manus Reynolds, Henry Skinner, corporalls; George Gibb; William Price; Thomas Roughan; William Rose; Thomas Spitlehouse; Richard Moore; Arthur Roe; Symon Morgan; Patrick Lawles; Garrett Murry; Thomas Yates; Jo. Smalefield; Patrick Neale; Thomas Ronowe; Brien Mahowne; Isaake Keane; Thomas Keane; Christopher Keane; Charles Dawly; Oliver Eustace; Jo. Stanian; Jo. Smith; Jo. Roe; Arthur Greame; Maurice Cadwallider; Laughlin Dewes; Edward Tryme; Brien Rorcke; Nicholas Kelly; Murtagh Kelly; William Coffey, senior; Robert Neale; Jo. Moore; Richard Allen; Nicholas Fyn; Jo. Flanegan; Jo. Drake; Jo. Plunkett; Rorie Tracie; Anthony Croke; Anthony Williams; Laughlin Martin; Edward Channler, junior; Robert Cooke; Daniell Flanegan; Daniell McRedmond; Francis Feild; Cormock Quinn; Edward English; William Coffy; Jo. Keyes; Patrick Slaman; Gabriell Santly; Nathaniell Wheeler; Joseph Joyce; Jo. Bourke; Richard Wetnall; Patrick Sheall; Thomas Tinner; Lewis Griffith; Jo. Murphy, junior, Jo. Murphy, senior; Jo. Gorman; Jo. Jesop; Jo. Collins; Jo. Mathewes; William Kenny; Clement Mahowne; Robert Coleman; John Lewes; Richard Clowes; Francis Dowall; Richard Hopp; Bartholomew Ball; Thomas Escott; Robert Powell; Patricke Iffe; James Doile; Jo. Buckly; Edward Walsh; Edward Chanler, senior; Patricke Tolle; William Really; Richard Bolton.

Serjeant-Major William Peasly his foote comp[anie], mustered at Dublin 26 Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 27; musquetiers, 51 = 88.—Absent sicke souldiers and seene, 4; souldiers, absent and seene after, 1 = 5. In all, 93.

xxii. 1644, April 26.—Sir Philip Percival:

Sir Phillipp Percivall, captaine; Thomas Brereton, lieutenant; William Becke, Richard Horlocke, serjeants; Richard Willis, Jo. Sutton, drommers; William Turner, Stephen Guy, Jo. Branson, corporalls; Jo. Warrilowe, gentleman of armes; Jo. Brereton; Patrick Mullen; Henry Barrett; Richard Harman; James Marre; Thomas Shepheard; James Muffitt; Jo. Ludford; Edward Storie; George Storie; William Gillies; Thomas Webbe; Thomas Savidge; William Maskwell; Joill Minsly; Jo. Bouker; William Willison; William Harris; Nicholas Dorming; Isake Dixon; William Micklin; Simon Muffitt; Allexander Dempster; Gilberd Bradnell; Roger Person; Walter Hussey; Richard Davies; Jo. Dormett; Thomas Dorbisheire; Thomas Barton; Edmond Roads; Richard Brockwell; Richard Washbere; Jo. Husmana; William Sheperd; William Phipine; Jo. Butterell; Midlton Richason; Edward Hanie; Daniell Person; Samuell Getton; Conall Conragh; Jo. Gonde; James Hall; William Thomas; Edmond Berry; Jo. Wright; Robert Walker; Walter Batcheller; Edmond Leigh; Henry Linton; Walter Fleming; Robert Roe; Jo. Roe; Gilbert Seixe; Ralph Bent; Joseph Leigh; Roger Pue; Thomas Evans.

Sir Phillip Percivall, knight, his companie of firelockes, mustered at Dublin, the 26th of Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 8; souldiers, 44 = 52. Absent: captaine and two souldiers, absent by licence, 3; said to be at Castle Warning, 15; serjeant, absent and seene after, 1. In all, 71.

xxiii. 1644, April 26.—Nicholas Foorde:

Nicholas Foord, captaine; Thomas Kelly, lieutenant; William Purdon, ensigne; Thomas Browne, serjeant; Robert Wilkison, serjeant; Alexander Doile, Richard Woogan, drummers; Edmond Fury, Jo. Richardson, Christopher Sedgrave, corporalls; Richard Beachan; Thomas Loghlin; Edmond Hore; Phillip Galagan; Murtagh Nowlan; Neale Dogherty; Richard Begg; William Ratty; Loghlin Kechoe; Edmond Duffe; Michael Bell; Jo. Carroll; Richard Smith; Farroll Realy; Thomas Bermingham; Art Dowling; Robert Hillocke; Thomas Coogan; Robert Kelly; Thomas Kieregan; Patrick Gowran; Donnagh Malone; George Mapas; Dermott Gorman; Thomas Lunge; Richard Fleminge; William Hardmere; James Cabe; Rory Mooney; Patrick Fleming; Richard Brenane; Oliver Welsh; James Hughes; Edward Murphy; George Grahams; William Coogan; Robert Eustace; William Morien; James Hillocke; Ralph Tayler; David Thomas; Jo. Trassey; Hugh Dunn; William Kelly; Jo. Dillon; Rowland Jackson; Richard Clinton; Walter Fullam; Edmond Hynes; Providence Moore; Jo. Neile; William Platt; Jo. Cavanagh; Patrick Hetherington; Robert Shagnesse; William Caftney; Daniell Kenedy; Laurence Talbott; Jo. Dellany.

The foote companie under the command of Captaine Nicholas Foorde, mustered at Dublin, 26 Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; musquetiers, 41; pikemen, 16 = 67. Absent: souldiers, sicke and seene, 3. In all, 70.

xxiv. 1644, April 26.—Sir John Rotherham.

Sir John Rotherham, captaine; Francis Lucas, lieutenant; Parr Selby, ensigne; Richard Church, Francis Keane, sergeants; Cornelius Morren, Symon Dinglis, drummers; Hugh Hoaghton, Peter Locke, William Bottomly, corporals; William Tanckard; Morgan Cullen; William Bemise; Hugh Hollingworth; Richard Hill, senior; William Benn; Stephen Allen; Edmond Lowe; Edward Cartwright; William Richardson; Richard Hobson; Thomas Lewis; James Alexander; William Burt; Edward Curtise; Richard Croke; Jo. Copely, (discharged); William Murphey, entered in his stead, 6 May; Jo. Dowson; Thomas Foster; Jo. Hookerby; Robert Lee; Jo. Rotherham; Robert Rann; Charles Stanly; Nicholas Symons; Thomas Scully; Humphry Edgeker; Jo. Woode; Redmond Stewart; Adrian Mabell; Richard Newell; Anthony Wade; Thomas Hawthorne; Geo. Dodwell; Jo. Price; Hugh Macham; Benjamin Rawson; Charles Smith; Walter Apasse Richard Power; Daniell Horan; Jo. Randle; Jo. Stephens; Richard Hill, junior; Nicholas Hutcheson; Aug. Capron; William Roberts; Henry Adams; William Burrell; Gabriell Burges; Thomas Broall; Jo. Barlo; Jo. Church; Jo. Harding; Robert Evans; Christopher Edkins; Edmond Fury; Robert Fragott; Richard Foster; Henry Goer; Jo. Hooton, (discharged); Dennis Grady, entered in his stead, 6 May 1644; William Hinchly; Robert Harris; William Johnson;

Edward Keane; Edmond Kelly; Hugh Kelly; William Lee; Hugh Murphy; Jo. Tomkin; William Stort; Murtagh Murfy; Robert Plunkett; Patrick Reade; Hugh Ward; Cornelius Murphy; George Teysor; Peirce Powell; Thomas Harvey; Patrick English; Robert Brereton; William Dickson; George Milles; Robert Dickson; Jo. Prior; Jo. Rampam; Samuel Allingbridge; Patrick Tonning; Thomas Cootes; Robert Sharpe.

Sir John Rotherham, knight, his foote companie, mustered at Dublin, 26 Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 28; musquettiers, 44; targett, 6; lame souldier, 1 = 79. Absent: souldiers sicke, 7; souldiers said to be absent by licence, 2; more absent, 2 = 11. In all 100.

xxv. 1644, April 26.—Sergeant-major Richard Ryves:

Richard Ryves, captain; William Neve, lieutenant; Nicholas Bagshawe, ensigne; Hugh Leeson, William Garmson, sarjeants; William Brigdes, Edward Sallis, drummers; Christopher Williams, corporal; Anthony Gregory, corporal; Robert Nicholson, corporal; John Winsmore; James Sedgwicke; William Flemming; Henry Roberts; William Nicholson; James Kenion; William Morton; Nicholas Duffe; Richard Howelle; Thomas Yong; Alexander Hill; Christopher Harris; Francis Kelly; Peter Larkin; Thomas Wyms; Thomas Raignolds; Thomas Lacan; John Clifford; William Jones, junior; Thomas Leeson; Francis Collins; Robert Haynes; Ralph Lacy; Edward Dalton; Thomas McGrany; Lawrence Sherlocke; Henry Price; Eustace Jolly; Edmond Bagster; Thomas Gibbons; Hugh Ellis; Robert Addames; Edward Grice; Donnogh Gosson; William Bolter; Thomas Kay; Thomas Bradshaw; George Marshal; John Nichols; Thomas Haynes; Thomas Evans; William Jones, senior; Richard Hickey; James Hudson; Christopher Hunt; John Goodwice; William Champion; Edward Kinch; Thomas Egetsher; James Garret; William Tayler; Owen Peery; Zachary Munns; William Ballard; Richard Place; Humphrey Corbin; Rowland Milton; John Barnes; Edward Birch; William Budde; John Taylor; Henry Birt.

Serjeant-major Ryves his company, being mustred upon the Greene near Dublin, the 26th day of Aprill, 1644, now found to be of strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 26; musquettiers, 34 = 70. Absent: sicke and seene, 1; absent, 2 = 3. In all, 73.

xxvi. 1644, April 26.—Lord Castlestewart.

Andrew, Lord Baron of Castlestewart, [captain]; Henry Peslay, lieutenant; Edward Knight, ensigne; Nicholas Roe, sarjeant; Brian Fagan, dromer; Jo. Loftus; Christopher Hutcheson; Jo. Cowney; George Ward; Jo. Ward; Darby Collings; Matthew Hanlon; William Jones; Thomas Jones; Donnagh Cowney; William Martin; Christopher Broder; William Donnagh; Symon Coulter; Murragh Horan; Thomas Holt; Richard Keegan; James Beaghan; Jo. Walton; Edward Dermott; Alexander Colly; Walter Holleday; Edward Collings; James Henderson; Denis Dallart; Josias Skott; Thomas Fecklton; Jo. Bowen; Thomas Yorke; Symon Ellett.

The Lord of Castlestewart his foote companie, mustered at Dublin, 26 Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 4; pikemen, 12; shott, 18 = 34. In England: lieutenant, 1. [In all, 35.]

xxvii. 1644, April 26.—Daniel Treswell:

Daniell Treswell, captaine; Edward Williams, lieutenant; Jo. Fleetwood, ensigne; William Bicke, Morgan Inckin, serjeants; Robert Inchin, Denby Collins, drummers; Patrick Carlton, Jo. Sheares, corporalls; Robert Honicome; Robert Owens; Laughlin O'Dowlin; Jo. Kenny; Jo. Dillon; Robert Deale; Turlagh Phillips; Thomas Osburne; Mathew Burne; Bartholomew Jones; Thomas Morgan; David Ap Richard; Thomas Woodward; George Foster; Paule Clancy; John Lightdowlers; Thomas Brooks; Thomas Crafford; Teig O'Dowlin; Peirce Pursell; Emanuell Palmer; Jo. Collins; Roger Ternam; Thomas Plumley; Evan Jones; Flewelin Morgan Rober Carter; Thomas Flewelin; Jo. Pulverton; Dennis Usher; Edward Trehearne; Andrew Coller; Henry Hartry; Thomas Phillips; Thomas Clearke; Thomas Cooke; Thomas Kenny; Jo. Stanly; Flewellin David; Richard Floyd; Hen. Gelder; Jo. Hughes; Walter Neale; Patrick Keane; Thomas Hartshorne.

Captaine Daniell Treswell his foote companie, mustered at Dublin, 26 Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 15; musquettiers, 24 = 48. Absent: captaine, absent, 1; souldiers, sicke and seene, 3. [In all, 52.]

xxviii. 1644, April 26.—Captaine John Farrer:

John Farrer, captaine; Thomas Saltys, leiutenant; William Ormes, ensigne; John Adams, William Lawrince, serjeants; James Neale, Jo. Bruerton, drummes; Neal Tippott, Richard Davyes, corporalls; Owen Jones; John Floyd; Anthony Dobbes; Daniell Gwyne; William Noone; Vergus Bettyr; John Glenimgs; Robert Leigh; Thomas Seagravve; Robert Skynner; John Hollinworth; Francis Papson; John Johnson; Lewis Griffin; Robert Wesberrye; Thomas Williams; Luke St. Lawrence; James Durgin; William Groves; William Goslinge; John Corkes; Joseph Miers; William Quilke; Jo. Harryes; Jo. Halkson; Thomas Musgrave; William Benfeild; Bennett Oates; Henry Nynnus; Richard Mason; Leonard Cormys; John Jones; Edmond Conner; John Rincer; Samuell Bulkley; Patricke Kelly; Hugh Parkes; James Purcell; Hugh Hart; Moses Beasley; George Merfye; William Rose.

The foote company under the command of Captaine John Farrer, mustered on St. Stephen's Greene, Dublin, the 26 of Aprill, 1644, and are found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; musquetiers, 40 = 50. Absent: sicke and seene, 1. In all, 51.

xxix. 1644, April 26.—Sir Thomas Wharton.

Sir Thomas Wharton, knight, lieutenant-colonell; Sir Thomas Wharton, captaine; Henry Leigh, lieutenant; Bartholomew Weldon, ensigne; Thomas Hoosies, Hugh Carroll, serjeants; Jo. Donnell, Thomas Welsh, drummes; Patrick Garland, Daniell McGanis, Nicholas Dowson, corporalls; James Garland; Richard Coffy; William Morris; Thomas Spray; Daniell Dowsey; Dennis Costegan; Patricke Murphy; Phillip Kemiday; Bartholomew Heuson; Michael Waldrum, Nathaniel Holland; Hugh Gaven; Thady McGanis; Hugh Keniday; George Hughes; Jo. Palmer; William Handerkin; George Foster; Nicholas Handerkin; Francis Cooke; Nicholas Dolton, William Longhan; Walter Dowden; Jo. Dodge; Henry Olfry; Jo. Costegan; Jo. Doine;

Oliver Eustace; Walter Wesson; Edward Emerton; Francis Quinsey; Hugh Dockrey; Tady Ladronne; William Pancke; Giles Broome; Edmond Ternowe; Jo. Rogers; Denis Horgrave; Terlagh Birne; Thomas Baskervile; Jo. Goodall; Jo. Courthope; Thomas Grogan; Patrick Beetto; Richard Browne; Edmond Forstone; Robert Doile; Hugh Merricke; Jo. Nealle; Robert Roberts; Jo. Dixon; Henry Corbutt; Jo. Baskervile; Robert Pemberton; Jo. Giles; Francis Courttop; Laurence Fullam; Morgan Birne; Patricke Waldrum; Phillip Driver; Daniell Cleere; Dennis Cullen.

Sir Thomas Wharton's foote companie, mustered at Dublin, 26 Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; musquettiers, 31; pikemen, 28 = 69. Absent: sicke and seene, 2; absent, 1 = 3. [In all], 72.

xxx. 1644, April 26.—Lord Docwra:

Lord Docwra, captaine; Edward Loftus, leiutenant: Hugh Madden, ensignes; Thomas Howard, serjeant; Edward Litle, drommer; William Cavenagh; Richard Evans; Donnogh Keaghran; Richard Edwards; Andrew Forster; Richard Forster; Michell Lalor; Marks Turnor; William Fullum; Daniell Holloghan; Patrick Holloghan; Hugh Doyle; Patrick Dongan; Edward Mainneringe; Dennish Morran; Edmond Lantye; Thomas Crolley; Nicholas Charles; William Smally; Anthony Peirs; Rowland Wilson; James Howard; John Jones; Richard Evans; Giles Rantey; Hugh Birne; Cornelius Madden; Michell Field; James Giles; William Heath; George Heath; John Begg; Thomas Milburne; James Dowdinge; Fargus Birne; Richard Woogan; Edmond Kelly; Richard Burgin; William Flynn; Richard Murphy; Robert Castlin; Griffin Phillipps; George Clemence; James Suttler; John Snelly; Richard Connell; Richard Panton; Peirs Birmingham; Charles Byrne.

The Lord Docwra's foote company, being mustred at Dublin, the 26th of Aprill, 1644, were found as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 4; pikemen, 16; shott, 26 = 46. [Absent]: sick and sene, soldiers, 2; captaine, in England, 1. In all, 49.

Endorsed: 26 April, 1644. Lord Docwra's muster-roll.

xxxi. 1644, April 26.—Carroll Bolton:

Carroll Bolton, captaine; Phillipp Blennerhasset, lieutenant; David Peibles, ensigne; John Todd and Nicholas Griffyn, serjeants; Thomas Carten, the elder, Thomas Carten, the younger, drommers; William O'Boyle, Edward Coffen, Thomas Cattle, corporalls; Mathew Symons; William Colden; Edward Totterick; Nicholas Sawyer; James Larges; John McKearn; Richard McEnall; Christopher Morter; Michaell Jones; Manus O'Carron; James Knogher; Phelim McLaughlyn; John Lalor; Owen O'Gallaghor; Patrick Marks; Michell Symen; Arthur Bryen; Allexander Kenedmount; Walter Kinnen; Patrick O'Lappan; William Henderson; William Hoydon; Patrick Maguire; Thomas Maguier; Bryen Hagerty; Daniell Browne; Robert Lee; William McLean; Manus O'Keiregan; John Kelly; Daniell O'Skrean; William Williams; William Scott; Richard Quyn; James Ball; Patrick Chevers; Bryen McIlbredy; Nicholas Harford; Edward Persy; Stephen Williams; Thomas Collogher; James Kennedy; Jasper Elcocke; William Jones; Richard Kynin; Nicholas Bellew; Teige O'Curren; James Markes; Teige O'Cullen; Richard Kelly;

William Naughten; Henry Neale; Thomas Challoner; James Challoner; Thomas Toole, senior; Thomas Toole, junior; Alexander Barry; John Carrye; Henry Walton; William Condall; Thomas Dogherty; Cornelius Reyley; George Taylor; Patricke Clarke, Oliver Cheevars.

Captaine Carroll Bolton's foote companie, being mustered at Dublin, the 26th of Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 9; shott, 54 = 63. [Absent]: in prison, soldiers, 2; sick and seene, soldiers, 3; sick, not sene, soldiers, 7. In all, 75.

Endorsed: 26 Aprill, 1644. Captaine Carroll Bolton's muster-roll.

xxxii.—1644, April 26. Oliver Wheeler:

Oliver Wheeler, captaine; Lawrence Sweetname, lieutenant; Richard Wandesford, ensigne; William Charnley and Dermott Coyle, serjeants; John Bryen, John Gaynes, drommers; William Kegan, Keadagh Farrell, George Fleetcroft, corporalls; Jonas Wheeler; John Allivins; William Johnson; Leynard Hornor; John Williams; Francis Padge; Cornelius Farrell; David Blake; Christopher Dannell; Laughlyn Slatery; Lewis Morrish; William Drady; George Conner; David Hilland; Dennis Donell; John Kelly; Nicholas Roche; Harry Davis; Thomas Mynchall; John Conner; Bryen Rocke; Roger Sheedy; Harry Tatlocke; Patrick Kervan; Neale O'Lalor; Teige O'Bryen; Thomas Drake; Thomas Doyle; Teige Mally; Daniell Laler; Patrick Fullan; Richard Elkes; James Lynche; Robert Famen; Patrick Hughes; Dennis Donne; William Jones; Patrick Kearne; Timothy Dickson; Teigh Cavanagh; Patrick Cavenagh; Edward Coyle; Bartholomew Coyle; Thomas Comyn; William Askey; Henry Crane; William Roe; Oliver Man; John Johnson; John Tully; John Furlonge; Edward Byrne; Teige Keoghoe; Richard Rosse; Mathew Bryen; John Geffrey; Edmond Gavans; John Gathorn; William Bryen; Richard Boyle; Nicholas Hullim; William Jones; William Davis.

Captaine Oliver Wheeler's foote company, mustred at Dublin the 26 Aprill, 1644, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 20; shott, 40. Absent: by lycence in England, 1; by furlowe, soldiers, 2. In all, 73.

Endorsed: 26 Aprill, 1644. Captaine Wheeler's muster-roll.

xxxiii. 1644, April 26.—Francis Willoughby:

Francis Willoughby, captaine, lieutenant-colonell; John Gibbs, leiutenant; Frauncis Tone, ensigne; William Twist, James Guie, sargeants; John Calme, Charles Rowles, drummers; Richard Williams, Thomas Roulands, Patricke Donne, corporalls; Robert Tromstrom; Thomas Milly; Richard Millington; Thomas Nestall; Richard Peppard; James Hill; Edward Ervine; Abram Fardon; Henry Goodman; Mathew Huesy; Robert John OMorgan; Richard Dragon; Hugh Losse Stephen Russell; John Enigan; John Ryves; Robert Kelley; Vallentyne Woods; Garrald Cavenagh; John Pringergasse; John Connor; Morgan Magennis; Michell Symons; Richard Fernocke; Bryen Rosingrafe; Richard Skanlan; David Kelly; Richard Demsey; Walter Lloyd; Flann Corben; Thomas Galloch; Mathew Cleford;

John Macklorey; Morgan Eife; William Walley; Nicholas Willoughby; Thomas Richardson; Symon Harris; Roger Dowling; John Greaham; John Kelly; John Read; Edmond Harrill; George Hogers Patrick Closkey; William Greaghan Anthony Jones; Richard Keogh; Christopher Davenport; Ralph Skanlan; Thomas Raynolds; William Rogers; Thomas Shafton; Edward Champion; William Hood; Roger Nillinge; William Tommlinson; Thomas Jordan; Patrick Rooe; Peter Whyte; Toby Mathewes; John Coxe; Nicholas Lilley; Robert Gilbert; William Davis; George Tryme; William Gibbs; Rowland Walker; Hector Patton; Thomas Goonney; Richard Warde; Edward Lowe; William Phillipps.

Leuitenant-Collonell Francis Willoughbye's foote company, beeing mustred at Dublin, the 26th of Aprill, 1644, were found as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 24; shott, 49 = 63.

Endorsed: Leiutenant-Collonell Francis Willoughbye's muster-roll, 26 Aprill, 1644.

xxxiv. 1644, April 26.—Sir Francis Willoughby:

Sir Francis Willoughby, knight, captaine; Thomas Bradshae, leiutenant; Thomas Barnes, ensigne; John Wilde, sargeant; Hommfrey Page, sargeant; Owen Evars, drommer; William Roe, drommer; Henry Kennedy, corporall; Evan Edwards, corporall; Edward Kelly, corporall; David Laughlin; Edward Cole; Edward Pue; Phillipp Kennedy; Isaac Fassett; George Russell; Thomas Found; Bryen Murphy; John Price; Jonathan Allen; John Wesname; Francis Trapps; Thomas Neskell; James Mouse; James Doyle; William Gras; Thomas Jones; Samuell Wilson; Charles Cooper; Daniell Spooner; Thomas Basey; Richard Rabone; David Poore; Henry Taylor; Robert French; Miles Grymes; John White; Nicholas Taylor; Morris Evans; Thomas Gustard; Samuell Wiltsheere; John Copley; Mathew Atkinson; Michaell Savadge; John Miller; Richard Davis; Richard Barker; Nicholas Rowlands; Joseph Chadwick; Fabian Fyche; James Burton; Peeter Barker; Henry Blecock; John Dunne; Thomas Middleton; John Saddler; Phillip Courtney; Donnagh Toole; Thomas Bagworth; Samuell Michell; Richard Kinge; James Ryne; Oliver Smyth; Thomas Cowley; Jeffrey Fanninge; Edmond Trafford; William Benson; Abell Dukes; Anthony Milles; Samuell Berry; Richard Wadley; Roger Conner; Edward Deane; Henry Davis; Henry Wastell; Edward Leister; William Talbott, the elder; Francis Cade; Mathew Scrinland; William Widnall; Jeffrey Boone; George Hollis; John Sherman; William Taylor; John Sawkett; James Buttes; John Aspingwall; William Talbott, the younger; John Merrideth; Roger Wesname; Robert Griffyn; John Midleton; Henry Pordon; Thomas Clynton; Anthony Atkinson; John Cavan; Denis Reardon; Thomas Rossen; John Symons; William Griffiyn; Robert Woolston; Bryen Duffe; Charles Willoughby.

Sir Frauncis Willoughbye's foote company, beeing mustred at Dublin, the 26th of Aprill, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 32; shott, 60 = 102. Absent, that was after seene, 1. In all, 103.

xxxv. 1644, May 7.—Sir John Borlase:

Sir John Borlase, senior, his troope:—Sir John Borlase, senior; George Cressey, leutenant; Ephraim Read, cornett; John Hearne,

quartermaster; William Herne, corporall; Hugh Edwards, trumpetter; William Grymshaw; Brien Herne; John Lockington; William Bickerdicke; James Matchett; William Chapman; Thomas Lovett; James Lovett; John Cooper; William Barnes; Thomas Wingley, entered 9 May, 1644; John Litchfield; William Lovett; Thomas Netter; Richard Powell; Thedorus Herne; Robert Hunt; Edward Denman; John Bagnall; John Spricklane; William Ellicott; Thomas Sprinklane; Phillip Ward; John Flynhurst; Richard Cliffe; Nicholas Donnogh, farrier.

Sir John Borlase his horse troope, mustered at Dublin 7 May, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 7; horsemen, mounted, 23; unmounted, 2. In all, 32.

xxxvi. 1644, May 7.—Lord Lieutenant of Ireland:

Lord Lieutenant, captaine; John Stephens, lieutenant; Richard Mervin, cornett; John Sandallius, quartermaster; William Nelson, Richard Greame, corporalls George Sanderson, Thomas Hill, trumpetters; John Leylan, farrier; George Hammon; William Betty; John Armestronge James Purcell; Thomas Percevall; Walter Anderson; William Sandallin; Edmond MacDonnell; Edmond Hill; James Sturgion; Bartholmew Doyle; James Buntin; John Moony; Roger Lewis; Thomas Prendergrass; Thomas Greame; Richard Rochford; Garrett Aylmore; Daniell Dowlany; Henry Vendible; Edmond Sharpe; Peater Barry; Nicholas Harison; James Comerford; John Hollywood; Richard Aylmore; Robert Astwood; Robert Walsh; John Wanles; Evans Flood; Christopher Moore; Morris Murfie; Edward Troe; William Burant; James Purcell; Edmond Corcoran; Walter Walsh; William Connell; John Dolton; Timothy Callahan.

The Lord Lieutenant Generall his horse troupe, mustred at [Dublin] 7 May, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 7; horsemen, mounted, 40. Absent: corporall, 1. In all, 48.

xxxvii. 1644, May 7.—Thomas Harman:

Thoman Harman, captaine; Richard Mouriske, lieutenant; Thomas Kenedy, cornett; Thomas Dibens, quartermaster; Richard Buan, corporall; Arthur Comyne, trumpetter; John Smith, farrier; James Bambricke; Jo. Bambricke, junior; Jo. Bambricke, senior; Richard Bambricke; Arthur Bambricke; Edward Deering; Laughlyn Lyon; Mathew Brereton; James Carie; Nicholas Stocke; Robert Wallis; George Taylor; William Mandevill; Jo. Mosse; Teig Brian; Patricke Kelly; Patrick McDermott; Jo. Highum; Hugh Lyon; Robert Sherman; Jo. Gormogan; Jo. Dixon; Lucke Cullen; Ralph Alsop; Edmond Moligan; Laughlyn Synott.

Captaine Thomas Harman his horse troupe, mustered at Dublin 7 Maii, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 7; horsemen, mounted, 22; unmounted, 3. In all 32.

xxxviii. 1644, May 7.—Earl of Strafford:

Earl of Strafford, captaine; Nicholas Fitzgerald, lieutenant; Henry Marwood, cornett; George Carowdris, quartermaster; Thomas Pope, corporall; John Price, trumpett; Richard King; Thomas FitzGerrald; Nicholas Free; John Shuttleefe; John Free; Abraham Rigg; George

Benson; John Lawson; John FitzGerald; John Nowles; Edward Tayler; Thomas Pooler; John Atkinson; John Heard; Edward Boswell; Richard Tomblinson; John Peirce; Robert Hall; Teige Crenan; William Smith; Thomas Nowles; John Pawfridge; John Evans; Bryan Symon; William Ellis; Richard Poston.

The Earle of Strafford his horse troupe, mustred at Dublin, 7 May, 1644, were founde in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 6; horsemen, mounted, 24; unmounted, 1 = 31.
Absent: captaine, 1. In all, 32.

xxxix. 1644, May 7.—Sir George Wentworth:

1. Sir George Wentworth, captaine; Anthony Harmon, lieutenant; Henry Harmon, cornett; Edward Newby, quartermaster; Richard Deering, corporall; Dennis Lawlor, trumpeter; William Bates, farier; Tady Lalor; John Clough; William Bulldurda; Ralph Auston; Thomas Kilbee; Mathew Kishley; Maurice Flickey; Oliver Jacob; Thomas Kempe; Teige McShane; William Greame; Edward Lambert; John Smith; Maurice Kavenaugh; Francis Colly; Thady Rush; John Pulten; Garrald Byrne; Richard Redde; Martin Greams; Richard Greams; James Wareinge; Edward Flincke; Thomas Freind; John Deereinge; Thaddy Donolan; Laughlin Dillon; George Studior.

Sir George Wentworth, his horse troupe, mustred at Dublin, the 7th of May, 1644, were in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 7; horsemen, mounted, 22; unmounted, 1 = 30.
Absent: horsemen, 2. In all, 32.

2. Sir George Wentworth, provost-marshall of Leinster; James Halpennie; Jo. Lawler; Richard Duckitt; Walter Gardiner; Randall Billinton; Richard How; Patricke Kelly; William Haukins; Henry Felthouse; Nicholas Betaugh; Dennis Toole; Samuell Blevie.
—7 May, 1644.

xl. 1644, May 29.—Horse troop of Abraham Yarner:

Abraham Yarner, captaine; Robert Kinge, lieutenant; Robert Drury, cornett; William Kinge, quartermaster; James Berne, corporall; William Parker, farrier; William Kelly; Archiball Armestronge William Robison; James Ratking; Alexander Stewart; Edward Moile; Owen Morgan; Marten Rogerson; George Congon; Posthumus Witter; Mathew Barker; Thomas Shoden; Jo. Hunter; Richard Fallon; William Weare; Erasmus Mathewes; Owen McBrian; Hubert Hany; Ralph Newton; Ja. Mosocke; Thomas Banes; Jo. Kennitt; Daniell Conelly; Richard Gamble; Walter Withers.

Captaine Abraham Yarner his horse troupe, mustered at Dublin, 20 May, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 6; Horsemen, mounted, 24; unmounted, 1. In all, 31.

xli. 1644.—Garrison at Newry:

1. "A true list of the officers and souldiours under the command of Captaine Richard Perkins, now garrisoned in the Newry. 22 May 1644."

Richard Perkins, captaine; John Bargrave, leiuetenant; John Galloghur, ensigne; Robert Belcher, Nicholas Totton, serjeants; Richard Smith, William Dawson, drummers; William Gardiner, John Totton, Christopher Francklin, corporalls; John Ben; John Leland; Edmund

Christian; George Christian; Edmund McGillmurry; Neile oge O'Neile; Richard Totton; Arthur Holland; Mathew Hill; Daniel O'Neile; Neile McLaughlin; Cuthbert Tremble; Thomas Kirke; Pattricke McGillreavy; John Murfy; Pattricke Halfepenny; Arthur Taglin; John Thomas; Phelomy O'Neile; Nicholas Marshall; Cullo McGillreavy; Neille Carroll; William Taylor; Robert Lyney; Glassney Lyney; Phellomy McGillreavy; John Stains; Thomas Howman; Cullo McGillmartin; Daniel McGillmartin; John Kyming; Phaly O'Knogher; Nicholas Bath; George Huitt; Murtagh McGilmurry; Hugh McGilmurry; Henry Barton; Sylvanus Norris; Symon Bonus; George Bonus; Murtagh McGillreavy; Nicholas Brennan; Donnell McKnogher; Humphrey Whitchurch; Pattrick Dowell; Phillip McGuire; Miles Parr; Owen McCarry; Shane Agnew; Richard Tomkins; William Newman; Roger Holland; Donaugh O'Dory; Knogher O'Rely; Cormack Halfepenny; Nicholas Bedford; William Wright; Richard Hobbs; Owen O'Hullan; Bryan O'Neile; Phelomy O'Knogher; Richard Price; Ralph Glover; Thomas Harrison; Brian McGillmurry; Henry McGillreavy; Theophilus Williams; Phillipp Curtin; Cullo McKnogher; Pattrick Smith; Murtagh McKnogher; Edmund Hayes; Knogher McGillmurry; Murtagh Sheale; Samuel Glover; Richard Dearey; Turlogh McConchey; Richard Kelly; Pattrick McLoran; William De Lane; Christopher Hasslen; Thomas Crosse; William Whiteside; Thomas Bird; Edmund McDory; Phelomy O'Monan; Henery Brittiffe; John Robinson; Richard Webster; Bernard More; Roger Tasker; Rowland Love; Arthur Rannell; Symon Hanson; John O'Drean; Peter Walton; Nathaniell Walton; Murtagh O'Loran; Rowland Brush.

2. Souldiers resident at the Newry, under the command of Lieutenant-Collonell Edmund Mathew:

His owne company, consisting of nynety-foure men, whereof fifty of of them are quartered at Greencastle, the rest in the castle at Newry, 94; Captain Perkins hath in number 100; Captain Ellis hath souldiers at Newry and Narrowwater, in number, 80; McAddams hath souldiers in number, 39; Captain Martin hath souldiers, in number, 18; Lieftenant Gower hath souldiers, in number, 36; Ensigne Meeke hath, in number, 28; the troopers are, in number, 20. In all, 415.

The weekely charge of foure hundred and fifteene souldiers, after the rate of 1*s.* 6*d.* per peece, with the officers allotted to receive entertaynment, according to the list, and the troopers, receiving 2*s.* 9*d.* per peece, comes to, 43*l.* 5*s.*—Edmund Mathew.

Endorsed: 1644.

xlii. 1644, July 16.—"A list of all the foote now quartered within the citie and suburbes of Dublin, and in what streetes and lanes each company is quartered:

His Excellencie's regiment:

1. His Excellencie's company:—Quartered on the south side of Castle Street, Skinner Roe on both sides, and St. Warborowes Street, on both sides, mixed with troopers.

2. Sir Thomas Wharton's:—In St. Niccolas Street, on both sides, and Kennedy Lane.

3. Major Flower:—In Christ-church yarde, St. John's Lane, and the west side of Fishamble Streete, mixed with troopers.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1644.

4. The Lord Folliott :—In Christ-church Lane, Cock-hill, and Winetaverne Street.

5. Captaine Ogle :—In St. Michaelles Lane and parte of Cooke Street.

6. The Lord Brabazon :—Part of the south side of St. Thomas Street, from Mr. John Dismineere's to St. Katherin's church, mixed with troopers.

7. Sir Philip Persivall :—Bridge Street, on both sides.

8. Captain Billingsley :—The east side of Fishamble Street, mixed with troopers.

9. Sir Thomas Rotherham :—The east side of St. Bride Street, the north side of Buttolph Lane, and on the Mill pond side, neere Sheep Street, mixed with troopers.

10. Captain Cary :—The guard, some fewe in St. Niccolas Street; being housekeepers, all the rest are quartered on themselves, being freed from all other souldiers.

Sir John Borlasie's regiment :

1. His owne companie :—Quartered on the Wood-kea, from Winetauerne Street to the sign of the White Horse, on both sides, and parte of the Merchant Key, mixed with troopers.

2. Sir John Burlase, junior :—The Colledge Greene, Lowsie Hill, Little Butter Lane, and Checquer Lane, mixed with troopers.

3. Serjeant-major Reeves :—The south side of Donore, from Crooked Staff to Washam's gate, mixed with troopers.

4. Captaine Gascoine :—Part of the east side of St. Patrickes Street to St. Niccollas Gate, and the Mill pond side, mixed with troopers.

5. Captaine Parsons :—Oxmantowne Street, from the bridge to the signe of the Blue Bell, Pill Lane, and Hangman Lane, mixed with troopers.

6. Captaine Newcomin :—St. James Street, without the gate, and Kilmanham ; the quarters are reserved because they have furnished the souldiers with bedding and caddowes at Bullocke.

Sir Francis Willoughbie's regiment :

1. His owne companie :—The north side of Castle Street, Copper Alley, Smocke Alley, and part of the Wood Kea to the signe of the White horse, mixed with troopers.

2. Lieftenant-Colonel Willoughby :—The west side of St. Patricke Street, from St. Niccolas Gate to St. Pattricke's Gate, and part of Lillie's alley, mixed with troopers.

3. The Lord Docwra :—Part of the east side of St. Pattricke's Street, and part of the west side of the Pottle, mixed with troopers.

4. The Lord of Castlestewart :—St. George's Lane, on both sides, mixed with troopers.

5. Captain Wheeler :—Part of the west side of New Street, from the May-poule to the Pottle, and part of the Pottle to the east side from St. Pattricke's Gate to the next corner ; his quarters reserved.

6. Captain Farrer :—Pimlicoe and the north side of the Coombe to Washames Gate, mixed with troopers.

7. Captain Ch. Boulton :—Part of Oxmantowne and Oxmanton Greene, mixed with troopers.

The Lord Lambarte's regiment:

1. His Lordship's company:—St. Francis Street, on both sides, with troopers.
2. Major Peasley:—High Street, Scoolehouse Lane, and Backe Lane.
3. Captaine Lambart:—The north side of St. Thomas Street from Newgate to the Poore house, including New Roe and St. John's Lane, mixed with troopers.
4. Captain Tresswell:—The Corne Markett, Keaser's Lane, and St. Owen's Arch.

The Lord of Kildare's regiment:

1. Sir Arthur Loftus:—St. James' Street from St. James' Gate to the mudd wall, on both sides.
2. Captain Dillon:—Thomas Court and St. Katherin's Churchyarde.
3. Captain Foorde:—Part of the north side of St. Thomas Street, from the mudd wall to St. John's Poore-house, mixed with troopers.

Sir Pattricke Weame's regiment:

1. His owne companie:—Part of the south side of St. Thomas Street from St. Francis Street to Daniell Adrian's, mixed with troopers.
2. Lieftenant-Colonell Baillie:—Cooke Street, on both sides.
3. Major Fearnesley:—St. Kevan's Street and the south side of Buttolph Lane.
4. Sir Thomas Meredeth:—The east side of New Street, and part of the west side from the gate to the Maypoule, mixed with troopers.
5. Captain Culme:—St. Pattricke's Close and the west side of St. Bride's Street, mixed with troopers.
6. Captain Graham:—Goulden Lane, Sheepes Street, and St. Stephens Street, mixed with troopers.

Colonell Trafforde's regiment:

1. Colonell Trafforde's companie:—Part of the Merchants Kea.
2. Captain Perkins:—Damas street, mixed with troopers.
3. Captain Aston:—Part in St. Mary Abbey and part in New Roe, mixed with troopers.

Endorsed: "Lyst of foot now quartered in the city, 16 day of July, 1644."

xliii.—Payments to army in Ireland:

1. 1644, September 7. Dublin Castle.—Warrant from Lord Lieutenant and council to Sir Adam Loftus, vice-treasurer and treasurer at wars in Ireland:

"Those are to pray and require you, out of such his Majestie's treasure as now remaines under your charge or shall next come to your hands, to imprest to the severall colonells, or other officers in cheife of the severall regiments now in this citty, for the use of the souldiers mentioned in the within docquett, signed by Sir Francis Willoughby, knight, sergeant-major generall of the army, the severall sommes added to their names, amounting in all to one hundred, twenty and seaven pounds, six shillings, to be defaulked out of their respective entertainment due from his Majestie. And for soe doeing, this, together with their acquittances, shall be as well to you as the commissioners of your accompts, sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1644.

Signed by Ormonde; James Dillon, earl of Roscommon; Lancelot Bukeley, archbishop of Dublin; Anthony Martin, bishop of Meath; Charles Lambart; W. Shurley; Thomas Lucas; Francis Willoughby; G. Wentworth.

2. Schedule of the foot companies paid under the preceding warrant:

The Lord Lieutenant, 5*l.* 7*s.*; Sir Thomas Wharton, 3*l* 5*s.*; Sergeant-major Flower, 4*l.* 5*s.*; Captaine John Ogle, 1*l.* 11*s.*; Sir Thomas Rotheram, 4*l.* 10*s.*; the Lord Brabazon, 9*s.*; the Lord Folyott, 2*l.* 2*s.*; Sir Phillip Percivall, 2*l.* 7*s.*; Captain Billingsley, 2*l.* 3*s.*; Colonell Trafford, 5*l.* = 30*l.* 19*s.*

The Major-Generall, 4*l.* 19*s.*; Lieutenant-Colonell Willoughby, 3*l.* 17*s.*; Captain Oliver Wheeler, 3*l.* 6*s.*; Captain Carrall Bolton, 3*l.* 3*s.*; the Lord Docwra, 2*l.* 1*s.*; the Lord Castlestewart, 1*l.* 10*s.*; Captain John Farrer, 2*l.* 4*s.* = 21*l.*

The Lord Lambart, 3*l.* 8*s.*; Sergeant-Major Peisley, 4*l.* 5*s.*; Captain Richard Lambart, 4*l.* 8*s.*; Captain Daniell Treswell, 2*l.* 5*s.* = 14*l.* 6*s.*

The Earl of Kildare, 1*l.* 8*s.*; Sir Arthur Loftus, 4*l.*; Captain Nicholas Ford, 3*l.* 3*s.*; Captain Cary Dillon, 2*l.* 11*s.*; Captain Edward Aston, 3*l.* 2*s.* = 14*l.* 4*s.*

Sir Patrick Weymes, 3*l.* 10*s.*; Lieutenant-Colonell Bayly, 4*l.* 6*s.*; Sergeant-Major Fearnsley, 4*l.* 1*s.*; Captaine Arthur Culme, 3*l.* 2*s.*; Sir Thomas Meredith, 3*l.* 10*s.*; Captain Graham, 3*l.* 15*s.* = 22*l.* 4*s.*

Sir John Burlase, 2*s.* 18*s.*; Lieutenant-Colonell Rives, 3*l.* 6*s.*; Sergeant-Major Gascoine, 3*l.* 7*s.*; Captaine James Parsons, 3*l.* 18*s.*; Captaine Newcomen, 3*l.* 16*s.*; Captaine Olliphant, 2*l.* 19*s.* = 20*l.* 4*s.*

Captaine Cadogan, 3*l.* 13*s.*; Captaine Pate, 6*s.*; The Provost-Marshall [John Wakefield] of the city, 10*s.*

In all: 127*l.* 6*s.*—Francis Willoughby.

xliv.—1644, October 26.—Foot company of Lord Folliott.

Thomas Lord Folliott, captaine; George Douglasse, lieutenant; Jo. Murry, ensigne; Andrew McFarland, Jo. Palmer, sergeants; Robert Foster, drummer; Ralph Haburne, Thomas Sandlands, corporalls; Daniell Johnson; Nicholas Casse; Henry Wallace; Daniell Dowlin; G. Hamilton; Hugh Hamilton; Jo. Magee; Dennis Diggin; Cornelius Dugan; Daniell Cullen; Robert Simple; Jo. Allen; Rice Jones; Edm. Breanan; William Jones; William Murphy; Gilbert Darlin; Dennis Magra; Jo. Thom; Ja. Ward; David Mackbene; Robert Sibthorpe; William Douglasse; Jo. Sharpe; Thomas Ladly; Patrick Plunkett Thomas Morehead; Ja. Foster; Garrald Burne; George Brickmires; Jo. Orr; Jo. Kinnard; Jo. Kinnard, junior; Ralph Taylor; Ja. Fife; Ja. Brenan; William Weire; Thomas Carroll; Teig Casey; Peter Harpenny; Patrick Thunder; Nicholas Hueston; Mr. Owen Dorrogh; Jo. Fraine.

The Lord Folliott's foote companie, mustered at Dublin, 26 October, 1644, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

Present: officers, 5; pikemen, 19; musquetiers, 19 = 43. Absent: captaine, lieutenant, corporall and one souldier; absent, 4 = 9. Sicke, 5. [In all] 52.

xlv.—1644, November 15.—List sent by the Marquis of Antrim to Ormonde of "men gone unto the Isles of Scotland." Printed in extenso in "History of the Irish Confederation and War in Ireland, 1641–49, vol. iv. p. 54. Dublin, 1888.

xlvi. 1644–5.—Garrison at Newry. 1644–5.

"List of the officers and soldiers guarrisoned at the Newry, from the first of March 1643[–4] untill the 24th of May following, and their weekely allowances, videlicet, for each week:—

Foot officers: 2 captains, 1*l.* 10*s.*; 2 lieutenants, 16*s.*; 2 ensignes, 14*s.*; 4 serjeants, 8*s.*; 6 corporalls, 9*s.*; 4 drummers, 6*s.* = 4*l.* 8*s.* Soldiers: 208 men, at 18*d.* per weeke, 15*l.* 12*s.* Total of both, 20*l.*, which for the whole 12 weekes above-mentioned come to 240*l.*

From the 25th of May, 1644, untill the first of February, 1644[–5], the number being increased both of officers and soldiers by the comeing of part of Collonell Chichester's regiment from Belfast, according to the weekely particular of the whole horse and foote given in by Lieutenant-Collonell Mathew, comeing to 45*l.* 12*s.* 6*d* per weeke. So that from the twenty-fourth of May till the first of February, being 36 weekes, the charge of four hundred, twenty-six souldiers with their officers accordingly mentioned in the list hereunto annexed, amounteth to the sum of 1,642*l.* 10*s.* The whole summe amounts to 1,642*l.* 10*s.* Soe as adding thereunto the 240*l.* due for the first 12 weekes, the total summe of the charge of the said garrison from the 1 of March, 1643[–4], to the 1 of February. 1644[5], being in all 48 weekes, will amount to the full summe of 1,882*l.* 10*s.*

Endorsed: "A list of the officers and soldiers, with their weekely allowance, of the garrison of Newry, from the 1 March [1643–4], to the 24th May following," 1644.

xlvii. March 25, 1645.—"List of the army," in Ireland, under Ormonde: 1645.

His Excellencie (*blank*); Captain Williams, 3*l.*; Ensigne Fortescue, 2*l.* 10*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Sir Thomas Wharton (*blank*); Leiuetenant Lee, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Ewstace, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Major Flower, 8*l.*; Leiuetenant Reely, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Griffith, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Lord Folliot (*blank*); Leiuetenant Duglas, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Murray, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Ogle (*blank*); Leiuetenant Shafte, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Aldrige, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Lord Brabazon (*blank*); Leiuetenant Cooke, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Maddin, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Blundell, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Lucas, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Selby, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Sir Phillip Persevall, 5*l.* Leiuetenant Hawghton, 2*l.* 10*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Billingsly, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Creamar, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Chambre, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Cary, 5*l.*; Ensigne Hippon, 2*l.* 10*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Sir George Blundell, 5*l*; Leiuetenant Ewstace, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne King, 2*l.*

Captain Steevens, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Steevens, 2*l.*; Ensigne Iley, 2*l.* 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 16*s.* (*sic*).

Officers of the staff, 7*l.* 12*s.* Som totall is 126*l.* 18*s.* (*sic*).

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1645.

Collonell Willoughby, 15*l.*; as Major-Generall, 15*l.*; Captain Bradston, 3*l.*; Ensigne Barns, 2*l.* 10*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Leiuetenant-Colonell Willoughby, 12*l.*; Leiuetenant Gibes, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Coen, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Major Wheeler, 8*l.*; Leiuetenant Swetenham, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Wandesford, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Lord Docray, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Loaftis, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Maddin, 2*l* ; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Lord Castlestuard, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Peisly, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Knight, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Bolton, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Blenarhasset, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Peebles, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Farrer, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Saltis, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Welch, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Officers of the staff, 7*l.* 12*s.* Som totall is 126*l.* 4*s.*

The Lord Lambert, 15*l.*; Captain Treswell, 3*l.*; Ensigne Nelson, 2*l.* 10*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Major Peisly, 8*l.*; Leiuetenant Usher, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Griffith, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Lambert, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Manby, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Duffe, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Treswell, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Fleetwood, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne (*blank*), 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls; 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Fisher, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant (*blank*), 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne (*blank*), 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Officers of the staff, 7*l.* 12*s.* Som totall is 80*l.* 12*s.*

Earle of Kildare, 15*l.*; Captain (*blank*), 3*l.*; Ensigne Bagshae, 2*l.* 10*s.*

Leiuetenant-Colonell Yarner, 12*l.* Major Borley, 8*l.* Major Capron, 8*l.*; Leiuetenant Allin, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Borrows, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Dillon, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Phillips, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Tuke, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 2 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Foord, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Kelly, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Purdon, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Aston, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Galhamton, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Dawson, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Bates, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Grallier, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Price, 2*l.*

Officers of the staff, 7*l.* 12*s.* Som totall is 107*l.* 16*s.*

Collonell Weymes, 15*l.*; Captain Jones, 3*l.*; Ensigne Shelston, 2*l.* 10*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Leiuetenant-Colonell Bayly, 12*l.*; Ensigne Yarner, 2*l.*; Leiuetenant Bayley, 2*l.* 10*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporals, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Major Fearnly, 8*l.*; Leiuetenant Yonge, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Bradston, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Cullam, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Brian, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Kennede, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Sir Thomas Merrydeth, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Hamelton, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Crue, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Grimes, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Sibthorpe, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Chapman, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Officers of the staff, 7*l.* 12*s.* Som totall is 99*l.* 8*s.*

Collonell Borlacie, 15*l.*; Captain Mathews, 3*l.*; Ensigne Morgan, 2*l.* 10*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Leiuetenant-Collonell Reeves, 12*l.*; Leiuetenant Neve, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Bagshae, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Major Guscoyne, 8*l.*; Leiuetenant Griffith, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Hovenden, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Nucom, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Browne, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne (*blank*), 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Parsons, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Parsons, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Walden, 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Olifant, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Baskerfield, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne (*blank*), 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Pate, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Craven, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Davis, 2*l.*

Officers of the the staff, 7*l.* 12*s.* Sum total, 108*l.* 18*s.*

Collonell Cheechester. 15*l.*; Captain Nuby, 3*l.*; Ensigne Coombe, 2*l.* 10*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Leiuetenant-Collonell Mathews (*blank*); one sargeant, one drommer, one corporall (*blank*).

Major Cheechester, 8*l.*; Leiuetenant Gower, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Wheaton, 2*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Ellis, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Trevor, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne (*blank*), 2*l.* 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Martin, 5*l.*; Lieutenant Clemant, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne (*blank*), 2*l.*; 2 sergeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Meeke, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Meeke, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensigne Hicke, 2*l.* 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Officers of the staff, 7*l.* 12*s.* Som totall is 80*l.* 12*s.*

Collonell Traford, 15*l.*; Captain Griffin, 3*l.*; Ensigne Chadberry, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Peter Blake, marshaell, 1*l.* 4*s.*; Pawle Knight, clarke, 1*l.* 4*s.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

Captain Cadogan, 5*l.*; Leiuetenant Draper, 2*l.* 10*s.*; Ensign Salsburry, 2*l.*; 2 sargeants, 2 drommers, 3 corporalls, 2*l.* 6*s.*

The trayne of artillery, 42*l.* 6*s.*

Master of the ordnance (*blank*); Major Meares, 5*l.*; Captain Payne, 5*l.*; Sir John Veale, 5*l.*; king at armis, 5*l.*; Captain Dodwell, 5*l.*; Mr. Tallis, 4*l.*; Brian Jones, 5*l.*

Officers depending on your Excellencie, but had not pay the last tyme, which I humbly leave to your Excellencie to be considered of:—Captain Brookes, Captain Cosby, Captain Achenson, Leiuetenant St. Lawrence Sir Arthur Blundell; messenger rider.

Som totall is 113*l.* 6*s.*

The totall of all is as it was payd the last tyme and must nowe be within the nue addition of chargdes, just 843*l.* 14*s.*

ii.—1645.—Musters at Drogheda:

"The horse-troups and foote companies, at Drogheda and the adjoyning garrizons, mustered the 21st of June, etc., 1645, were found in strength as followeth videlicet:—

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1645.

Sir Henry Tichborne, knight, his horse-troupe:—Present: officers, 4; horsemen, 24 = 28. Absent: Captaine, and one horseman in England, 2 = 30.

Sir Thomas Lucas, knight, his troupe:—Present: officers, 9; horsemen, 30 = 39.

Sir Thomas Armstrong, knight, his troupe:—Present: officers, 9; horsemen, 30 = 39.

Sir Henrie Tichborne, knight, colonell, his footemen:—Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 33; musquettiers, 48; lame souldiers, 1 = 91. Absent: captaine in England, 1; said to be absent by furlowe, 5; said to be at Dublin, 1; sicke, 1 = 99.

Sir Robert Birone, knight, lieutenant-colonell, his footemen:—Present: officers, 8; pikemen, 13; musquettiers, 23 = 44. Absent: captaine, said to be in England, 1 = 45.

Serjeant-major Edward Billingsley's foote companie:—Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 18; musquettiers, 34 = 62. Absent: sicke, 1 = 63.

Captaine Lewis Owen, his foote companie:—Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 19; musquettiers, 25 = 53. Absent: sicke, 1 = 54.

Captaine Benjamin Tichborne's foote companie:—Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 18; musquettiers, 33 = 61. Absent: said to be absent by furlowe, 1; sicke, 1; absent, 1 = 64.

Captaine Arthur Gore's foote companie:—Present: officers, 7; pikemen, 13; musquettiers, 9 = 29. Absent: said to be absent, 3 = 32.

Captaine Otho Southcott's foote companie:—Present: officers, 10; pikemen, 17; musquettiers, 26 = 53. Absent: said to be absent, 2 = 55.

Captaine Richard Borrowes his foote companie:—Present: officers, 9; pikemen, 14; musquettiers, 30 = 53.

Part of Collonell Chichester's foote companie at Dunmoe:—Present: sergeant and 2 corporalls, 3; musquettiers, 18 = 21.

Sir Thomas Lucas his foote companie:—Present: officers, 5; musquettiers, 30 = 35.

Horse:—Present, in all: officers, 22; horsemen, 84 = 106. Absent: officers, 1; horsemen, 1 = 2. [In all:] 108.

Foote:—Present in all: officers, 80; souldiers, 422 = 502. Absent: officers, 2; souldiers, 17 = 19. [In all:] 521.

Officers paied at Drogheda, 37; souldiers paied ibidem, 365.

Endorsed: 21 June, 1645. Muster.

Second endorsement: An abstract of the musters taken at Drogheda and the adjoyning garrizons, 21 June, etc., 1645.

xlix. 1645.—Musters at Dublin:

1. "Horse-troups mustered at Dublin, 11 August, 1645, were found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

His Excellencie's troupe:—Present: officers, 7; horsemen, 36 = 43. Absent: corporall and horsemen absent by licence, 4; sicke, 2 = 6 = 49.

Colonell Arthur Chichester:—Present: officers, 5; horsemen, 22 = 27. Absent: cornett, farrier and 3 horsemen, 5 = 32.

Sir George Wentworth:—Present: officers, 7; horsemen, 24 = 31. Absent: said to be absent, 1 = 32.

Sir John Borlase:—Present: — officers, 6; horsemen, 24 = 30. Absent: farrier, 1=31.

Earle of Strafford:—Present: officers, 6; horsemen, 24 = 30. Absent: captaine, 1; in prison at Naas, 1 = 2 = 32.

Lieutenant-Colonell Abraham Yarner:—Present: officers, 7; horsemen, 25 = 32.

Captaine Daniell Treswell:—Present: officers, 6; horsemen, 25 = 31. Absent: captaine sicke, 1 = 32.

Serjeant-Major William Peasly:—Present: officers, 51; horsemen, 205 = 256. Absent: officers, 6; horsemen, 10 = 16 = 272.

2. "A note of what pistolls the horse-troupes, commaunded by the underwritten commaunders and captaines, had, and what carabines they wanted, being mustered the second of September, 1645:

His Excellency: wheele-locke, 56; snaphances, 14 = 70.

Colonell Arthur Chichester: wheele-locke, 30; snaphances, 18 = 48; carabines wanting, 4.

Sir George Wentworth: wheele-locke, 50; carabine wanting, 1.

Sir John Borlase: wheele-locke, 40; snaphances, 6 = 46; carabine wanting, 1.

Earle of Strafford: wheele-locke, 34; snaphances, 12 = 46; carabine wanting, 1.

Lieutenant-Colonell Abraham Yarner: wheele-locke, 42; snaphances, 8 = 50.

Captaine Daniel Treswell: wheele-locke, 30; snaphances, 14 = 44.

Serjeant-Major William Peasly: wheele-locke, 42; snaphances, 8 = 50.

1. 1645.—Horse-troopes:

Ulster:

Lord Cromwell, Downe-Patrick:—James Vaughan, leutenant; (*Blank*) Lloyd, cornett.

Lord Conway, at Lisnegarvey:—Captain Burgh, leutenant; Thomas Winsor, cornett.

Leinster:

Lord Leiutenant:—Captain Stephens, Cornett Crofton.

Earle of Strafford:—Nicholas Fitzgerald, leiutenant; Cornett Marwood.

Lord Moore:—Captaine Francis Moore; Cornett Pilkinton.

Sir John Borlase:—Captain Cressey, leiutenant; Cornett (*blank*).

Sir George Wentworth:—Leiutenant Harmon; Cornett Harman.

Colonell Chichester:—Major Dillon, leiutenant; Cornett Hart.

Sir Adam Loftus:—Thomas Greham, leiutenant; Cornett Wibrun.

Captain Yarner:—Leiutenant Kinge, Cornett Withers, Major Peasly, Leiutenant Sacheverill, Cornett Dillon.

Connaght:

Lord Viscount Willmott:—Sir Edward Povey, Cornett Povey.

Munster:

Sir Fulke Hunckes:—Leiutenant Latham, Cornett (*blank*).

Endorsed: 1645. A list of the old troopes of horse.

li. 1645.—List of "officers present and absent."

—	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.
Sir Thomas Wharton -	Lee - - -	Eustace.
Major Flowre - -	Reyly - - -	Griffith.
Lord Foliott - - -	Duglass - -	Murrey.
Capten Ogle - - -	Shaftye - -	Aldrich.
Lord Brabazon - -	Cooke - -	Maddin,
Sir Phillip Percivall - -	Purdon - -	None.
Capten Billingsley - -	Creamer - -	Chambray.
Collonell Trafford - -	Griffith - -	Chadberry.
Capten Cary, of the guard -	None - - -	Hippon.
Sir George Blundell - -	Eustace - -	Kinge.
Capten Steevens - -	Steevens - -	Iley.
Major-Generall -	Bradston[1] - -	Barnes.
Leiuetennant-Collonnell Wil- loughby - - -	Gibbs - - -	Coen.
Major Wheeler - -	Sweetenhum - -	Wandesford.
Lord Dockwra - -	Loftus - -	Maddin.
Lord Castlesteward - -	Galhampton - -	Knight.
Capten Bolton - -	Blenerhassett - -	Pibles.
The Lord Lambart - -	Cresswell[1] - -	Neilson.
Sir John Shurlock -	Rutlidge -	Maxy.
Major Peasley - -	Usher - - -	Griffith.
Capten Lambart - -	Manby - -	Duffe.
Capten Fiesher -	Smyth -	Welsh.
Capten Treswell - -	(*Blank*) - -	Fleetwoode.
Capten Cadduggan - -	Draper - -	Salisburry.
Earle of Kildare - -	Howker[1] - -	Bagshaw.
Leiuetennant-Colonnell Yarner	No company - -	No officers.
Major Burley - -	No company - -	No officers.
Capten Dillon - -	Phillipps - -	Duke.
Capten Forth - -	Kelly - - -	Purdon.
Capten FitzGarrett - -	Farrell - -	Fitzgarret.
Capten Graleeire, no company	Serg. Price - -	Paule.
Colonell Chichester - -	Nuby[1] - - -	Coombe.
Leiuetennant-Colonell Chi- chester - - -	Gore - - -	Wheaten.
Major Dillon - -	Thecker - -	None.
Capten Ellis - - -	Trevour - -	Swingfield.
Capten Martin -	Clemant - -	(*Blank.*)
Capten Meeke -	Meeke - -	Hicks.
Capten Chambers - -	Nicholson - -	No ensigne.
The Lord Esmond's late com- pany - - -	Poulton - -	Esmond.
Colonell Borlacie - -	Mathews[1] - -	Morgan.
Lieutenant-Colonell Ryves -	Neave - - -	Bagshaw.
Major Gascoigne - -	Griffith - -	Ovington.
Capten Newcomen - -	Browne - -	Shelton.
Capten Parsons - -	Parsons - -	Walden.
Capten Oliphant - -	Baskerfield - -	Beaton.
Capten Pate, no company -	Craven - -	Holland.
Collonell Jefford - -	(*Blank*) - -	(*Blank.*)
Leiuetenant-Colonell Capron -	Allen - - -	Burrowes.
Major Ashton - -	Dawson - -	Wheelar.
Capten Farrer - -	Saltis - - -	Welsh
Capten Blundell - -	Lucas - -	Selby.
Collonell Mathewes - -	Jones[1] - - -	Sandelin.
Leiutenant-Colonell Bayly -	Bayly - - -	Charner.
Major Fernsley -	Younge - -	Bradsten.
Capten Culme - -	Brian - - -	Kennedy.
Sir Thomas Meridith -	Gibbons - -	Crue.
Capten Grymes - -	Sibthorpe - -	Chapman.

Endorsed: [List] of officers present and absent, 1645.

[1] Captain-lieutenant.

lii. 1645–6.—Troop of Earl of Roscommon. Notes of horses. MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1645–6.

"The Right Honorable the Earl of Roscommon's troope musterd att Trym, 18 March, 1645[–6]. The same was found in strength as followeth, videlicet:—

His Lordship, in Dublin:—The Earle of Roscommon, captain. William Crofton, lieutenant: in guarrison, well mounted. Launcellot Martin, cornett: in guarrison, well mounted. Thomas Blease, quarter-master: in guarrison, reasonably well mounted. Walter Welsh, corporall: in guarrison, a good whyte nag. In Dublin: Daniell Delaney, trumpetter. James Tucker, farrier: in guarrisson. Joselyn Ussher, lives within two myles of the guarrison; he rides a good brown bay horse. Edward Clearke: in guarrison, a good black guelding with a white face. Thomas Bayly: in guarrison, a serviceable ball guelding. Robert Welsh (sicke): lives within less than a myle, a serviceable grey guelding, seene. John Pressick: in guarrison, a good tollerable gray nag. John Crosby: within lesse than a myle; a good bay guel ding, if in case. Peter Mullady: in guarrison, a good strong grey nag. William Casy: in guarrison, a good dun guelding. John Stanton: in guarrison, a good black stone horse. Ellis Shelley: lives 12 miles from the guarrison; a good strong whyte nagg. Edward St. Lawrence: in guarrison, a good bay guelding. Christopher Wynn: in guarrison, of late, a good gray nag. Symon Benson: in guarrison, a good bodied guelding, if in case. Chr. Higgins, Charles Dogherty, Robert Headen, the captains servants, and with his Lordship in Dublin. Thomas Burrowes: in guarrison, a good gray nag. Phillipp Donogh: discharged this muster. James Ennys: in guarrison, a good black guelding, William Moorehead: in guarrison, a good grey stone horse. Donnagh Broder: in guarrison, a good sorrell nag. Thomas Baily: in guarrison, a good middle-size gray guelding. Thomas Maypowther: in guarrison, a good white nag. Peter Williams: in guarrison, a good bay guelding, with one eye. William Bailey: a myle from the guarrison, a good flea-bitten guelding.

Whereof: present, officers, comprehending the farrier, 6; privat horsemen = 20. Absent: his Lordship, with the trumpetter and 3 servants, in Dublin = 5, sick and seene, horseman, 1. In all, 32.

This muster was taken the day and yeare aforesaid by me,—Wm. Cadogan, commissary.

liii. 1646.—Leinster Colonels and Captains. 1646.

A list of the Leinster colonells.

The Earle of Westmeath; the Lord Gennerall Preston; Sir James Dillon, knight: these three regiments are gone into Connaught. Collonell Edmond Buttler, (regiment to be raised). Collonell Richard Buttler and Collonell William Warren: these two regiments are now at the service of Bunratty:[1]

Captains of horse in the said province of Leinster.

The Earle of Westmeath, to Connaught; the Earle of Fingall, to Bunratty; the Lord Baron of Trimleston, to Connaught; Sir James Dillon, to Connaught; Liftennant-gennerall Hugh Birne, to Bunratty; Collonell Piers FitzGerralld, to Bunratty; Lieutennant-collonell James

[1] The fortress of Bunratty, county of Clare, was besieged and captured by the forces of the Irish Confederation in 1646.

Cullon, (*blank*); Sargeant-major Finglas, to Connaught; Sir Robert Talbott, to Connaught; Captain Gerrald Fitzgerralld, to Bunratty; Captain Garrett Talbott, to Bunratty; Collonell Richard Farrall, to Ulster; Captain James Barnewall, to Connaught; Major Theobald Buttler, to Bunratty; Collonell John Buttler, (*blank*); Captain Lewis Moore, to Ulster.

Endorsed: "List of the Leinster forces and how they are disposed of. May, 1646."

liii.—*a*. "List of the Munster collonells." MS. faded.

liv. 1646.—List of absent officers:

William Lloyd, Cornet to the Earle of Arglass his troope. A pass for him to goe into the North, dated 4 December, 1645.

Edward Knight, Ensigne to the Lord Castle-Stewart. Two furlowes granted him, the one dated 13 March 1645 [6], and the other 13 June. 1646.

Ensigne Phillip Chambre. A furlow for him to goe into England for six months, dated 17 Aprill, 1646.

Ensigne George Gibbs. A pass for him to goe into England, dated 2 June, 1646.

Lieutenant-collonell Edward Chichester. A furlow for him to goe into England for six monthes, dated 16 May, 1646.

Lieutenant Richard Phillips. A pass for him to goe to England, dated 11 June, 1646.

Lord Castlestuart. A lycence for him to goe into England for six monthes, dated 12 June, 1646.

Lieutenant Thomas Hutton. A pass for him to goe into England, dated 17 June, 1646.

Lieutenant-colonell Oliver Wheeler. A lycense for him to goe into England for six months; dated 26 June, 1646.

Captain Garrett Moore. A lycense of absence for him to go into England for six months, dated 25 June, 1646.

Endorsed: '11 August, 1646. A list of such officers of the army, etc., as had their licenses out of George Lane's office for their absence, etc."

lv. 1646, September.—Soldiery at Dublin:

24 September, 1646.—Lord Lieftenant; Sargeant-major Williams; Sir George Blundell; Capten Ogle.—Sir Francis Willoughby, Collonell Bayly.—Capten Cary Dillon, Capten Olliphant.—Major Bolton.—Halfe of Capten Charles Blundell's company.

25 [September, 1646].—Sergeant-major Lambarte, Capten Mapowther, Capten Stephens, Capten Traswell, Major Culme.

Lieutenant-collonell Fernesly, Sir Thomas Meredith, Capten Farrer.

Lieutenant-colonell Capron, Sergeant-major Moore.

Colonell Chichester, Lieutenant-colonell Chichester.

Another halfe of Capten Charles Blundell's company.

26 September, 1646.—Lord Lambarte, Lord Foliott, Capten Fisher, Capten Parsons, Capten Grollier. Capten Culme, Capten Savill, Lieutenant-colonell Wheeler.

Sir John Borlasse, Sergeant-major Burley. Sergeant-major Dillon, Capten Ellis. Collonell Stewarte.

27 [September, 1646].—Collonell Flower, Sergeant-major Peasly, Capten Billingsley, Capten Eustace.

Lieutenant-collonell Ryves, Collonell Willoughby, Lord Castlestewart.

Capten Martin, Capten Meeke, Capten Chambre.

Lord Brabazon, Major Gascoyne. Sir Phillip Percivall.

Endorsed: "24 September, 1646. A list of the companyes that watch within the citty and suburbs of Dublin."

lvi. 1646, September 29.—"List of officers and soldiers in Ireland:"

The Lord Lieutenant his Excellency; his Lordship's captain-lieutenant, his Lordship's ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 101 souldiers.

Collonell William Flower; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 69 souldiers.

Sargeant-major Williams; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 57 souldiers.

The Lord Brabazon; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 1 sargeant, 1 corporall, 12 souldiers.

The Lord Folliott; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 2 corporalls, 34 souldiers.

Captain John Ogle; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporals, 20 souldiers.

Sir Phillip Percivall; his lieutenant, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 31 souldiers.

Sir George Blundell; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporals, 24 souldiers.

Captain John Billingsley; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sarjeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 30 souldiers.

Captain John Steephens; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 35 souldiers.

Captain Edward Griffith; his lieutenant, 2 sargeants, 1 drum, 3 corporalls, 57 souldiers.

Captain Francis Peisley; his lieutenant, 2 sargeants, 1 drum, 3 corporalls, 57 souldiers.

Captain Thomas Ewstace; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 1 drum, 3 corporalls, 37 souldiers.

Collonell Thomas Trafford; his lieutenant, the gentleman of the armes, 3 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 81 souldiers.

The Major-Generall; his captain-lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 99 souldiers.

The Lord Lambart; his captain-lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 79 souldiers.

Sargeant-Major Lambart; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 73 souldiers.

Captain William Peisley; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 70 souldiers.

Captain Edward Fissher; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 40 souldiers.

Captain Dominick Treswell; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 35 souldiers.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1646.

Captain Thomas Mapother; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 1 drum, 2 corporalls, 32 souldiers.

Collonell Chichester; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 39 souldiers.

Lieutenant-Colonell Chichester; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 22 souldiers.

Sargeant-Major Dillon; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 22 souldiers.

Captain John Ellis; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 1 drum, 2 corporalls, 25 souldiers.

Captain John Martin; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 1 drum, 2 corporalls, 14 souldiers.

Captain Francis Meeke; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 1 sargeant, 1 drum, 2 corporalls, 19 souldiers.

Captain Thomas Chambers; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 1 sargeant, 1 drum, 2 corporalls, 19 souldiers.

The Earle of Kildare; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 27 souldiers.

Lieutenant-Collonell Yarner; Sergeant-Major Burley, his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 23 souldiers.

Captain Cary Dillon; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 38 souldiers.

Collonell Stewart; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 39 souldiers.

Captain Tymothy Grollier; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 23 souldiers.

Captain Samuell East; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 22 souldiers.

Captain Thomas Saltis; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 1 drum, 2 corporalls, 22 soldiers.

Sir John Burlase; his captain lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 2 corporalls, 44 souldiers.

Lieutenant-Collonell Rives; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 54 souldiers.

Sergeant-Major Gascoyne; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 49 souldiers.

Captain James Parsons; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 63 souldiers.

Captain Richard Newcomen; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 64 souldiers.

Captain James Olliphant; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 46 souldiers.

Lieutenant-Colonell Capron; Lieutenant Dillon, Ensigne Borrowes, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 33 souldiers.

Sargeant-Major Moore; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3, corporalls, 48 souldiers.

Captain John Farrer; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 32 souldiers.

Captain Charles Blundell; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 73 souldiers.

Collonell Robert Bailey; his captain-lieutenant, his ensignes, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 50 souldiers.

Lieutenant-Collonell Ferneley; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls; 69 souldiers.

Sargeant-Major Culme; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 22 souldiers.

Captain Arthur Culme; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 50 souldiers.

Sir Thomas Meredith; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 59 souldiers.

Captain Arthur Graham; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 65 souldiers.

Sir Alexander Hambleton; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sergeants, 1 drum, 2 corporalls, 31 souldiers.

Collonell Francis Willoughby; his captain-lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sergeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 73 souldiers.

Lieutenant-Collonell Wheeler; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 63 souldiers.

Captain Carroll Bolton; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sergeants, 2 drums, 2 corporalls, 54 souldiers.

The Lord Castlestewart; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 37 souldiers.

Captain George Savill; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sergeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 39 souldiers.

Captain William Cadogan; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 drums, 3 corporalls, 65 souldiers.

Captain Adam Pate; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 1 drum, 3 corporalls, 28 souldiers.

Captain Francis Littell; his lieutenant, his ensigne, 2 sargeants, 2 corporalls, 34 souldiers.

[Total.] 118 sargeants, 170 corporalls, 2,704 common souldiers. In 2,990.

Endorsed: "29 September, 1646. A list of the officers and souldiers."

lvii. 1646, December 4.—"The list for the present expedicion: Sir Theophilus Jones, Collonell in cheefe; Sarjant-Major Cullume:"

Captens: Pierce, of the Lord-Lieutenant's regiment; Ellis, of Collonell Chichester's; Wall, of the Earle of Kildare's; Rawson, of Collonell Willoughbye's; Trusdale, of Collonell Jones'.

Lieutenants: Dowglas, of the Lord-Lieutenant's regiment; Meeke, of Collonell Chichester's; Griffith, of Sir John Borlace's; Welsh, of Sir John Gifford's; Aston, of Colonel Baylye's.

Officers of the staffe: Mr. Creaton,[1] chaplain-gennerall; (*blank*) Deane, deane chaplin; Ensigne Lenue, quartermaster to Colloneil

[1] Rev. George Creichtonn. *See* his statements in "Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641–1652" vol. i., p. 525. Dublin, 1879; and "History of the Irish Confederation and War in Ireland," vol. ii., p. 248. Dublin, 1882.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1646.

Jones. Johnson, chirurgeon to Colonel Jones. Daniell Cannon, carridgemaster to Lord-Lieutenant. Sweeteman, provostmartiall to Collonell Willoby. Sargeants, 15; droms, 10; muskettiers, 500.

For his Excellencye's guarde: Collonell Trafford, Capten Rellie, Lieutenant Poordam; sargeants, 3; dromes, 2; fyerlockes, 100.

Officers of the trayne: the Commissarye's clarke; the carridge-master; carpenter, 1; smithe, 1; cooper, 1; drivers, 11.

Ammunicion: tenn barrells of powder, with bullett proportionable, and a double proportion of matche. Charles Lambart.

Endorsed: "4 December, 1646. List of the foote."

lviii. 1646, 21 December.—The list for the present expedicion under the commande of Lieutenant-collonell Reeves:

Lieutenant-Collonell Reeves in cheefe. Captens: Borrowes, of the Lord Lieutenant's regiment; Mapowther, of the Lord Lambart's; Richard Newcomin, of Sir John Borlace's; Sir Allexander Hamilton, of Collonell Baylie's.

Lieutenants: Browne, of his Excellencye's regiment; Diffe, of the Lord Lambart's; Nicholson, of Collonell Chichester; Becke, of the Earle of Kildare's; Williams, of Collonell Jones'.

Ensignes: Kinge, ensigne to Capten Borrowes, of the Lord Lieutenant's regiment; Ginkin, of the Lord Lambart's; (*blank*), of Collonell Chichester's; Belcher, of the Earle of Kildare's; Morgan, of Collonell Borlace's; Free, of Sir John Gifforde's; Sanderlin, of Collonell Ballye's; (*blank*) to Capten Welden, of Collonell Willoughby's; Cooke, of Collonell Willoughbye's.

The carridge-master of the Lord Lambart's regiment.

Sarjants, 6; dromes, 8; musketteeres, 57; pikemen, 343.

Trayne of artillery: one saker; one saker drake; three carriages; bulletts for the saker, 12; bulletts for the saker drake, 12; case shott for the saker, 4; case shot for the saker drake, 4; powder, two halfe barrells; matche for the peeces, 12 poundes.

Gunners: William Webb, Francis Stockes. Gunners' mates: Jasper Roddes, Ralphe Lee; fower matrosses; tenn drumers.—

Charles Lambart.

Endorsed by Ormonde; "List of the officers, souldiers and traine commanded by Lieutenant-collonell Ryves, 1646. Received, 22 December, 1646, at Portlumon."

lix. 1646–7, January 30.—Foot regiments in Dublin:

30 January, 1646[–7]:

1646-7.

Lord Lieutenant Generall; Captaine Fortescue; Roger Fortescue, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 101.

Collonell Thomas Trafford; William Draper, lieutenant; sarjeants, 3; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 80.

Colloneli William Flower; Thomas Flower, lieutenant; Richard Griffith, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 71.

Serjeant-Major Edward Williams; Lieutenant Walsh; Martin Collo, ensigne; sarjeants, 2 drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 60.

Captaine John Ogle (absent); Bartholomew Weldon, lieutenant; Robert Aldrich, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 22.

Earle of Strafford, captaine (absent during his travells); Charles Ryves, lieutenant; Jo. Browne, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 59.

Lord Folliott, captaine; George Douglass, lieutenant; John Murray, ensigne (absent); sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 31.

Sir George Blundell, captaine (absent, license out the 27th February); Alexander Eustace, lieutenant; William Kinge, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 26.

Jo. Billingsly, captaine; Tobias Creamer, lieutenant; Phillip Chambre, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 31.

Lord Brabazon, captaine (absent); Thomas Cooke, lieutenant; Ensigne Harpole; sarjeant, 1; corporal, 1; in the hospitall, 1; souldiers, 9.

Jo. Steephens, captaine; William Steephens, lieutenant; Thomas Elley, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporals, 3; souldiers, 32.

Francis Peisly, captaine; Lieutenant Price; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 56.

Captaine Griffith; Lieutenant Naughton; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 56.

Thomas Eustace, captaine; Richard Browne, lieutenant; Ensigne Cusake; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 37.

Sir Phillip Perceval, captain (absent); Lieutenant Jones; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 2; gentleman of the armes, 1; souldiers, 46.

Captaine Wingfield Burrowes; Richard Bond, lieutenant; William Watson, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporall, 1; souldiers, 42.

Garret Piers, captaine; Jo. Borne, lieutenant; Ensigne (*blank*); sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 40.

Major-Gennerall, captain; Tho. Bradstone, lieutenant; Toby Barnes, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 90.

Lord Lambart, colonell; Robert Creswell, lieutenant; Jo. Nelson, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 62.

Sir John Sherlocke, lieutenant-colonell; Edward Rutledge, lieutenant; Moriartagh Maxie, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 41.

Serjeant-Major Richard Lambart; Thomas Manby, lieutenant; Ensigne Graves; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 73.

Edward Fissher, captaine; Patricke Duffe, lieutenant; Robert Walsh, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 36.

Daniell Treswell, captaine; Jo. Fleetwoode, lieutenant; Morgan Jenkin, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 34.

Thomas Mapother, captaine; Lieutenant Longe; Daniell Yates, ensigne; sarjeant, 1; drumme, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 29.

Jo. Usher, captaine; Roger Trasey, lieutenant; Ensigne (*blank*); sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 70.

Collonell Arthur Chichester; Michaell Newby, lieutenant; Nicholas Coombe, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 39.

Lieutenant-Collonell Edward Chichester; Thomas Gower, lieutenant; William Wheaton, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drommes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 26.

Sarjeant-Major Arthur Dillon; Thomas Theaker, lieutenant; Richard Dobb, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 22.

Jo. Ellis, captaine; Thomas Trevor, lieutenant; Arthur Swinfield, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 1; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 22.

Jo. Martin, captaine; Edward Clemens, lieutenant; Roger Poynton, ensigne; sarjeants, 1; drommes, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 15.

Francis Meeke, captaine,—absent; Arthur Meeke, lieutenant; Thomas Hicks, ensigne; sarjeant, 1; drumme, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers 18.

Thomas Chambers, captaine; Gilbert Nicolson, lieutenant; William Donelan, ensigne; serjeant, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 14.

Earle of Kildare, colonell; Charles Hooker, lieutenant; Thomas, Lovett, ensignee; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers 29.

Lieutenant-Collonell William Burley; Thomas Kelly, lieutenant; Robert Belcher, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 24.

Cary Dillon, sarjeant-major; Jo. Wither, lieutenant; Tho. Tuke, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 43.

William Stewart, captain (absent); Anthony Poulton, lieutenant; Walter Esmond, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 41.

Thomas Saltis, captaine; William Beck, lieutenant; Marcus Turner, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 20.

Samuell Est, captaine; Edward Dubanke, lieutenant; Edward Est, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 23.

Tymothy Crother, captaine; Paule Lemoyne, lieutenant; Thomas Davis, ensigne; sarjeant, 1; drumme, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 26.

Captaine Wall; Lieutenant (*blank*); Ensigne (*blank*); sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 41.

Sir John Borlase, colonell—absent; Thomas Mathew, lieutenant; Jo. Morgan, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 43.

Lieutenant-Colonell Richard Ryves; Nicholas Bagshaw, lieutenant; Jo. Winsmore, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 53.

Major Gascoigne (deceased); Lieutenant Griffith; Peirce Ovendon, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 50.

Captaine James Parsons—absent; Lieutenant Parsons; Henry Scott, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 63.

Richard Newcomen, captaine; James Keating, lieutenant; James Skelton, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 63.

James Oliphant, captaine; William Creaghton, lieutenant; Jasper Rochford, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 46.

Sir John Gifford; Lieutenant-Colonell Ralph Capron; Ralph Allen, lieutenant; Edward Burrowes, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporals, 3; souldiers, 61.

Serjeant-Major William Moore; Josias Dawson, lieutenant; Jonas Wheeler, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 48.

Captain James Parsons—absent; Oliver Walsh, lieutenant; Nicholas Free, ensigne; serjeants, 2; droms, 2; corporals, 3; souldiers, 33.

Sir William Gilbert, captaine; William Gilbert, lieutenant; serjeants, 2; drommes, 2; corporalls 3; souldiers, 61.

Colonell Robert Bailie; Henrie Bailie, lieutenant; James Gardener, ensigne; sergeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 50.

Lieutenant-Colonell Phillip Fernely; Vincent Bradstone, lieutenant; James Maxwell, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes 2; corporals 3; souldiers, 71.

Serjeant-Major Amadeus Culme; Edward Ashton, lieutenant; Jo. McCree, ensigne; serjeant, 1; drumme, 1; corporall, 1; souldiers, 25.

Captain Arthur Culme; Patrick Brian, lieutenant; Ensigne (*blank*); serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 51.

Sir Thomas Meredith, captaine—absent; Francis Gibbon, lieutenant; Anthony Troy, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 57.

Sir Alexander Hamilton, captaine; Lieutenant (*blank*); Ensigne Sandilandis; sarjeants, 2; drumme, 1; corporalls, 2; [souldiers], 41.

Colonell Francis Willoughby; Jo. Gibbs, lieutenant; Francis Tonne, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 73.

Lieutenant-Collonell Oliver Wheeler; Laurence Swettenham, lieutenant; Richard Wendesford, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 54.

Serjeant-Major Caroll Bolton; Philip Blenorhassett, lieutenant; David Peeble, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 44.

George Savill, captaine; Hugh Madden, lieutenant; Ensigne Wild; sarjeants, 2; drummes, 2; corporals, 3; souldiers, 32.

Sir Robert Newcomen, captaine; Jo. Galhampton, lieutenant; Robert Cooke, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; drumme, 1; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 36.

Gilberte Rawson, captaine; Jo. Watson, lieutenant; Henrie Harrington, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drommes, 2; corporalls, 3; soulders, 48.

Thomas Weldon, captaine; Arthur Weldon, lieutenant; Walter Weldon, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; dromme, 1; souldiers, 50

Sir Theophilus Jones, colonel; Edward Landen, lieutenant; Robert Laneve, ensigne; serjeants, 2; dromme 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 30.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

Francis Trousdall, captaine; George White, lieutenant; Thomas Vivian, ensigne; sarjeant, 1; drumme, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 25.

1646–7.

Robert Hawksworth, captaine; George Williams, lieutenant; George Smith, ensigne; serjeants, 1; drumme, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 23.

Francis Little, captaine; Patricke Kane, lieuetenant; Christopher Carus, ensigne; sarjeants, 2; souldiers, 33; drumme, 1.

Charles Lambart.

Endorsed: "1646. List off the Foote Regiments in Dublin, the 30th of January, 1646[7].

lx. 1646–7, March.—Forces in county of Down:

In obedience to your Excellencie's order to me given, I doe hereby certefie that the forces of foote (nowe under the command of Colonell Fenwicke in Lecayle[1]), beeing twoe regiments, doe consist of the number of one thowsand, one hundred, eighty one, according to the musters by Colonell Moore, and Colonell Fenwicke presented there, according tc the list hereunder written, xiii March, 1646[7].[2]

Colonell Moore's regiment: colonell's company, 60; leuitenant-colonell, 34; sargeant-major, 15; Sir Walsingham Cooke, 70; Captain Greene, 32; Captain Kinard, 100; Captain Mullineux, 56; Captain Crosse, 25; Captain Higginbothom, 29; Captain Arundell, 75. [Total:] 496.

Colonell Fenwick's regiment: Colonell's company, 70; leiutenant-colonell, 72; sargeant-major, 85; Captain Stanley, 75; Captain Hartley, 73. Captain Farrington, 92; Captain Pagnham, 85; Captain Corslett, 72; Captain Dixon, 61; [Total:] 685.

lxi. 1647, April.—Garrison at Trim:

1647.

Uppon a view taken of Colonell Fenwick's regiment, and the rest of the foote companies now remayneihg in guarrison att Trym, they did appeare, 1 April, 1647, to be in strength, by pole, as followeth, videlicet:—

The coronell's owne company:	Officers,	10;	privat men,	50.
The lieutenant-coronell's company:	„	8;	„	42.
The major's company:	„	10;	„	62.
Captain Stanley's company:	„	10;	„	62.
Captain Pakenham's company:	„	9;	„	61.
Captain Hartley's company:	„	8;	„	51.
Captain Corslett's company:	„	10;	„	61.
Captain Dixon's company:	„	8;	„	48.
Captain Farrington's company:	„	9;	„	64.
Captain Draper's firelocks:	„	8;	„	60.
Sir Phillip Percivall's (*blank*):	„	5;	„	25.
Captain Graham's company:	„	10;	„	55.
Captain Cadogan's company:	„	9;	„	60.

William Cadogan.

Endorsed: "A view taken 1 April, 1647, of all the foote forces now garrisoned in Trym."

---

[1] Barony of Lecale in county of Down.
[2] Unsigned.

lxii. 1647, April 8.—Regiment of Colonel James Castell:

Colonell James Castell; officers, superior, 3; sarjeants, 3; drumers, 3; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 76; sicke and seene, 2; absent, souldiers, 2 = 92.

Lieutenent-Colonell Henry Slade; officers, superior, 3; sarjeants, 3; drumers, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 91 = 102.

Sarjeant-major William Purefoy; officers, superior, 3; sarjeants, 2; drumers, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 66 = 76.

Captaine Samuell Brereton; officers, superior, 3; sarjeants, 2; drumers, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 64; lame and sicke souldiers which were seene, 4; absent, souldiers, 7 = 85.

Captaine William Chambers; officers, superior, 2; serjeants, 2; drumers, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 96 = 105. Absent, lieutenant, sicke, 1; souldier absent, 1 = 107.

Captaine Abraham Coles; officers, superior, 3; serjeants, 2; drumers, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 80; sicke and in prison, seene, 4 = 94; absent souldiers, 2 = 96.

Captaine Thomas Bromidge; officers, superior, 3; serjeants, 2; dromers, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 85; sicke and seene, 2 = 97.

Captaine Edward Richardson; officers, superior, 3; sarjeants, 2; drumers, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 63; in prison and seene, 12; sicke and seene, 2 = 87.

Captaine Thomas Folliott; officers, superior, 2; sarjeants, 2; drumers, 2; corporalls, 3, souldiers, 55; sicke and seene, 5; in prison, and seene, 1 = 70; ensigne, absent, 1 = 71.

Captaine Edward Newsams; officers, superior, 3; sarjeants, 2; drumers, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 61 = 71.

(*Blank*); officers, superior, 3; serjeants, 2; dromes, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 63 = 73; absent, souldiers, 3 = 76. [Total:] 960.

Horse:

Sarjeant-major Robert Astley; officers, 4; horsemen, 41 = 45; sicke at Tryme, horsemen, 2; captaine, quartermaster, and 2 corporalls, absent, 4 = 6 = 51.

Lord of Baltinglasse; officers, 6; horsemen, 16 = 22. Captaine and three horsemen, absent, 4 = 26.

Endorsed: "A list of Colonell Castell his regiment mustered at Dublin, 8 Aprill, 1647, with Major Astley his troupe, and the Lord of Baltinglasse his troupe."

lxiii. 1647, May 6.—Colonel Anthony Hungerford his regiment, mustered at Dublin, were found in strength as followeth, viz.:—

Colonell Anthony Hungerford:—Present: officers, 12; souldiers, 95 = 107. [Absent]: souldiers 3. [Total:] 110.

Lieutenant-Colonel Fouks:— Present: officers, 10; souldiers 96. [Total:] 106.

Serjeant-major William Aston:—Present: officers, 10; souldiers, 81 = 91. Sicke and seene, 1 n prison, 1 absent, 1 = 3. [Total:] 94.

Captaine Humphrey Mackworth:—Present officers, 10; souldiers 83 = 93; sick, 2. [Total] 95.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1647.

Captaine Thomas Croxton:—Present: officers, 10 souldiers, 90 = 100. Absent: souldiers, 2 = 102.

Captaine Myles Ashton:—Present: officers, 10; souldiers, 98 —108 sick and seene, 2. [Total:] 110.

Captaine Joseph Foxe:—Present: officers 10; souldiers, 86 = 96 sicke and seene, souldiers, 3. [Total:] 99.

Captaine Francis Haslam:—Present: officers, 10; souldiers, 80. [Total:] 90.

Captaine Henrie Hunt:—Present: officers, 10; souldiers, 93=103; sicke and seene, 3. [Total:] 106.

Henrie Crofts, quarter-master; Thomas Cross, provost martiall; Jo. Salisbury, cariage master. Present: 912.

1649.

lxiv. 1649.—A list of the army as they were mustered at Polemonnty, the 23rd of April 1649:

Collonell Charles Henesie his regiment:

The collonell's company: liuetennant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 22 muskets, 32 pikes, 1 drume; souldiers absent, 6. In all: 66.—This company is well armed.

Liuetennant-collonell James Barryes company: liuetenant, ensigne; musketts, 24; pikemen, 21; sergeants, 2; 1 drumme. In all: 48.

Major Stephen White's company: liuetennant, ensigne; 1 serjeant, 1 drumme, 31 muskets, 21 pikemen. In all: 54.

Captaine Donnogh O'Kennedy his company: captine, liuetennant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 1 piper, 26 musketts, 48 pikemen. In all: 78.

Captaine Morrish Donovan's company: captaine, liuetenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 30 muskets, 19 pikemen. In all: 52.

Captaine Robert Supple's company: captaine, liuetennant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 28 muskets, 37 pikemen. In all: 68. The whole number, including corporalls, comes to three hundred, forty-one. —This regiment is indifferently well armed.

Collonell Donnogh McNemarra his regiment:

The collonell's company: liuetennant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 2 drummes, 31 musketts, 36 pikemen. In all: 85.

Major Cnogher O'Callaghan's company: captain, liuetennant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 piper, 32 muskets, 18 pikemen. In all: 53.

Captain Teige O'Bryen's company: captain, liuetennant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 24 muskets, 55 armed. In all: 84.

Captain John McNemarra his company: captaine, liuetenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 16 muskets, 27 pikemen, 4 sick. In all: 50.

Captain Donnell McNemarra his company: captaine, liuetenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, one drumme, 28 musketts, 40 pikemen, 5 sick. In all: 76.

Captain John Gradye's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 23 musketts, 26 pikemen. In all: 52.

Captain Tirlagh McDonnogh's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 35 muskets, 46 pikemen, sick and seene 4. In all: 86. The whole number, 437.—This regiment have many calivers; most of their pikes unserviceable.

Collonell sir Edmond FitzGerrald's regiment:

The collonell's company: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 30 musketts. In all: 33.

Major James Byrne's company: captain, lieutennant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 33 muskets. In all: 36.

Captain Piers Walsh his company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, sick, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 33 muskets, 20 pikemen. In all: 56.

Captain Laurence Byrne's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 1 piper, 36 muskets, 28 pikemen. In all: 68.

Captain John FitzMorrish Gerrald's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 1 piper, 28 muskets, 23 pikemen. [In all:] 75.

Captain John Shihie's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 35 muskets, 31 pikemen. In all: 69. The whole number, 317.—This regiment is well armed according to the number.

Collonell Walter Butler's regiment:

The Collonell's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 25 muskets, pikemen, 23; souldyors sick, 6; absent souldiors, 5. In all: 65.

Liuetennant-collonell Piers Butler's company: captain, ensigne, 2 drummes, 32 muskets, 27 pikes, 6 absent. In all: 71.

Major Theobald Butler's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 27 muskets, 26 pikes, 4 absent. In all 63.

Captain Thomas Colclogh's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 26 muskets, 27 pikes, 1 sick, 2 absent. In all: 62.

Captain John Butler's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne; serjeants, 2; drume, 1; 47 muskets, 11 absent. In all: 64.

Captain Hackett's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 30 muskets, 28 pikes, 2 sick, 7 absent. In all: 63.

Captain Nicholas White's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 45 muskets. 20 pikes, 1 sick, 1 absent. In all: 73. The whole number, 341.—This regiment is well armed.

Collonell Edmond FitzMorrice his regiment:

Major Conly McEgan's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 24 muskets, 21 pikes, 3 sicke and seene; absent, 6. In all: 62.

Captain Thomas Bourk's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 31 musketts, 31 pikes, 8 sick, 4 sick and seene, 2 absent. In all: 82.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1649.

Captain Morrogh O'Bryen's company: lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 73 souldiers unarmed, 7 absent, 12 sick. In all: 98.

Captain Edmond O'Meagher's company: captaine, liuetenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 58 muskets. In all: 71.

Captain James Piers his company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 58 musketts. In all: 71.

Captain Morrish McInerhni's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 30 muskets, 34 pikes, 7 sick, 1 absent. In all: 78. The whole number, 396.—This regiment is well armed; onely one company wants arms.

Collonell Stephenson's regiment:

The collonell's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, one drumme, 38 musketts, 24 pikes, sicke 11, absent 8. In all: 86.

Lieutenant-collonell Purcell's company: captain, lieutenant, ensign, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 28 musketts, 28 pikes, 5 sicke; absent, 2. In all: 69.

Captain Richard Stephenson's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 29 musketts, 20 pikes, 3 sick. In all: 58.

Captain Garrott FitzGerrald's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 30 muskets, 1 sick. In all: 47.

Captaine Allexander Brett's company: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 24 musketts, 35 pikes; sick, 5. In all: 70.

Captaine Morrish Harbert's company: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 38 musketts, 33 pikes, 12 sick. In all: 89.

Captaine John Oge FitzGerrald's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 29 muskets, 36 pikes, 1 sick; absent, 4. In all: 75. The whole number, 419.—This regiment is well armed.

Major Carmuck's companys: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 37 armed with pikes. In all: 64. The rest ill-armed.[1]

Captaine Daniell O'Neill's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 31 musketts, 23 pikes. In all: 53.

Captaine Morrogh McSwynye's company: captain, lieutenant, ensign, 2 serjeants, 25 musketts, 24 pikes, In all: 51.

Captaine Sowrley McDonnell's company: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 piper, 33 musketts, 32 pikes. In all: 68.

Captaine James Cambell's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 17 musketts, 31 pikes, never a good pike amongst them. There are seven unarmed men in the company.

Captain Doran's company: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 25 musketts, 40 pikes. In all: 68. The company is very ill-armed, [many] of the pikes unserviceable, many calivers unfixed.

Captain Galloghor's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 16 muskets, 36 pikes. In all: 54. Never a good pike nor musket in this company.

Seaventeene souldiors belonging to Coolekittagh.

Captaine Madden's company: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, two serjeants, 30 musketts, 15 pikes. The whole number, 427.

[1] In margin: "These companies must be all newly armed."

Collonell Tirlagh McHenry O'Neill's regiment:

Captaine Art O'Donnell's company: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 25 shot and calivers unfixed not fit for service, 25 pikes not fit for service. In all: 50.

Captaine Murphye's company: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 16 musketts and calivers, 30 pikes. In all: 48.

Major Phelim O'Neill's company: lieutenant, ensigne, 2 sarjeants, 36 muskets, 15 pikes. In all: 53.

Captaine Owen O'Hanraghty his company: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 16 musketts, 18 pikes. In all: 36.

Captaine Towell McDonnell's company: captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 27 musketts, 30 pikes. In all: 59.

Captaine Rory McDonnell's company: captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 serjeants, 30 musketts, 34 pikes. In all: 67. The whole number, 300.

Endorsed: "A list for his excellency of the Mounster army, mustered at Polmonty, the 23 of Aprill, 1649."

lxv. 1649.—A list of the severall troopes of horse in the garrison within the town of Drogheda, 30 August, 1649, with their entertainment.[1]

lxvi. 1649.—County of Longford:

By the lord president of Conaght:

The receaver of the countie of Longford is hereby required [that] such of the officers, souldiers, and troopers within mentioned as hee shall not receave a returne of their muster, to detaine their meanes on his hands, with the within summe of one and twenty pounds, eight shillings, per weeke, untill further order from my lord lieutennant.

Dated at his Majestie's castle of Athlone, the 29th of August, 1649.

Dillon.

Endorsed: "The foote officers and souldiers in charge uppon the county of Longford, August, 1649."

The foote officers and souldiers in charge and to be paid out of the weekly contribucion of the countie of Longford, the said contribucion amounting per week [to] 90*l.*

Of the earle of Westmeathe's regiment:—Captain (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Captain (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*

Of sir James Dillon's regiment:—Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*

The charge of the above officers and foote amounting, per weeke, to the somme of 68*l.* 12*s.*

---

[1] *See* "Contemporary History of affairs in Ireland, 1641–1652," vol. ii., pp. 496–500. Dublin, 1880.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1649.

Rests due, after paying the above forces, both of officers and souldiors, of the contribution of the countie of Longford the summe of, per weeke, 21*l.* 8*s.*

lxvii. 1649.—King's county.

The earle of Fingall as collonnell, the officers of his company and fifty men, per weeke, 12*l.* 6*s.*; his lieutennant-collonell, the officers of his company and fifty men, per weeke, 11*l.* 6*s.*; his major, the officers of his company and one hundred men, per weeke, 10*l.* 11*s.*; Sir Luke FitzGerrald, as captain, the officers of his company and one hundred [men] per weeke, 16*l.* 1*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his companny and fifty men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fifty men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fifty [men], per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*

Of sir James Dillon's regiment:—Major FitzSymons, as major, the officers of his company and fifty men, per weeke, 10*l.* 11*s.*; Capten Garret Coghlan, the officers of his company and fifty men, 9*l.* 16*s.*

The staffe officers of the earle of Fingall's regiment:—Quartermaster, per weeke, 15*s.*; two chaplins, 1*l.* 15*s.*; marshall, 12*s.*; chirurgeon, 12*s.*; chirurgeon's mate, 6*s.*; carriadg-master, 10*s.* [Total:] 104*l.* 19*s.*

The staffe officers of sir James Dillon's regiment, per weeke:—Quartermaster, 15*s.*; two chaplins, 1*l.* 15*s.*; marshall, 12*s.*; chirurgeon, 12*s.*; chirurgeon's mate, 6*s.*; carriadg-master, 10*s.*

Of the lord president of Conaght his regiment:—Sir Robert Talbott, as lieutenant-colonell, the officers of his troope, and forty horse, per week, 20*l.* 11*s.*; the lord of Try[m]elstowne, the officers of his troope and forty horse, 18*l.* 11*s.*; Capten David Showrne,[1] the officers of his troope and forty horse, 18*l.* 11*s.*; the lord barron of Slane as capten, the officers of his troope and forty horse, per weeke, 18*l.* 11*s.*; Collonell Fleminge, as capten, the officers of his troope and forty horse, per weeke, 18*l.* 11*s.*

Staffe officers of the lord president of Conaght's regiment, per weeke:—One chaplin, 1*l.* 1*s.*; marshall, 16*s.*; chirurgeon, 16*s.*; chirurgeon's mate, 8*s.*; cariadge-master, 12*s.* [Total:] 102*l.* 18*s.*

The chardge of horse and foote, 207*l.* 17*s.*; rest due, after all payed, 2*l.* 3*s.*

By the lord president of Conaght:

The receaver of the King's county is heereby required, such officers, souldiers, and troopers herein named, as he shall not receave a returne of their muster, to detaine their meanes on his handes with the summe of 2*l.* 3*s.* per weeke, untill further orders from my lord lieutenant. Dated at his majestie's castle of Athlone, the 29th of August, 1649.

Dillon.

Endorsed: "The officers and souldiers of horse and foote in charge upon the King's county, August 1649."

---

[1] *See* "Contemporary History of affairs in Ireland, 1641–1652," vol. iii., p. 443. Dublin, 1880.

lxviii. 1649.—County of West-Meath.

The officers and troopers of the lord president of Connaght's regiment of horse in charge and to be paid out of the weekly contribucion of the countie of West-Meath, the said contribucion amounting weekly to 200.

My lord Dillon, as collonell, the officers of his troope and fortie horse, per weeke, 23*l.* 1*s.*; Major James Barnwall, as major, the officers of his troope and fortie horse, per weeke, 19*l.* 11*s.*; Capten Ignatius Nugent, his officers and fortie horse, per weeke, 18*l.* 11*s.*; one captin, per weeke, 1*l.* 1*s.*; quartermaster, per weeke, 1*l.* 15*s.*; the charge of the above officers and troopers, per weeke, 63*l.* 19*s.*

The foote officers and souldiers in charge and to be paid out of the weekly contribucion of the aforesaid countie of West-Meath:

The earle of Westmeath, as collonell, the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 12*l.* 16*s.*

Lieutenant-collonell (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 11*l.* 6*s.*; Major (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 10*l.* 11*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*

Staffe officers of my lord of Westmeathe's regiment, per weeke:—Quarter-master, 15*s.*; two chaplins, 1*l.* 15*s.*; marshall, 12*s.*; chirurgeon, 12*s.*; chirurgeon's mate, 6*s.*; carriadge-master, 10*s.*

Of sir James Dillon's regiment:—Sir James Dillon, as collonell, the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 12*l.* 16*s.*; liuetennant-collonell Bagnall, the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 11*l.* 6*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*; Capten (*blank*), the officers of his company and fiftie men, per weeke, 9*l.* 16*s.*

The whole charge of the horse and foote, per weeke, 195*l.* 16*s.* Rests due, after paying the above-named officers and souldiers, weekely of the contribucion payable out of the countie of Westmeath, the some of 4*l.* 4*s.*

By the lord president of Conaght.

The receaver of the countie of West-Meath is heereby required such officers, souldiers and troopers heerein named, as hee shall not receave a returne of their muster to detaine their meanes on his hands with the within sume of foure pounds foure shillings per weeke, untill further orders from my lord lieutenant. Dated att his Majestie's castle of Athlone, the 29th of August, 1649.—Signed: Dillon.

Endorsed: "The officers and souldiers of horse and foote in charge upon the county of Westmeath, 6 August, 1649."

lxix. 1649.—Northern forces.

A list of the officers and souldiers of horse and foote under the command of the lord of Ardes,[1] now at Ballycoine, the first of September, 1649:

[1] Sir Hugh Montgomery, third viscount of the Great Ardes, county of Down.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1649.

The lord of Ardes regiment :—The collonell; leiutenant-collonell; captaines, 2; leiutenants, 2; ensignes, 2; sergeants, 5; corporalls, 6; drums, 2; souldiers, 140.

The earle of Clonbrassill :—the collonell; sergeant-major; captaines, 1; leiutenants, 2; ensignes, 2; sergeants, 4; corporalls, 10; drums, 4; souldiers, 180.

Sir James Montgomerye's :—the sargeant-major; captaines, 2; leiutenants, 2; ensignes, 2; sergeants, 4; corporalls, 6; drums, 3; souldiers, 176.

Collonell Conwaie's :—the sargeant-major, 1; captaines, 2; ensignes, 2; sergeants, 4; corporalls, 8; drums, 3; pipers, 2; souldiers, 139; a clerke, and a chirurgeon-major, and quartermaster.

Collonell Trevor's :—collonell; leiutenant-collonell; sergeant-major; captins, 4; leiutenants, 6; ensignes, 3; sergeants, 12; corporalls, 21; drums, 9; souldiers, 285; regiment quarter-master and chirurgion-major.

The whole officers and souldiers are :—collonells, 3; lieutenant-collonells, 2; sarjeant-majors, 4; captens, 10; leiutenants, 14; ensignes, 11; sergeants, 29; corporalls, 51; drums, 21; pipers, 2; souldiers, 920.

The adjutant-generall; quarter-master generall; chirurgeons-majors, 2; regiment quartermasters, 2; clerke, 1; chaplin, 1.

A list of the regiment of horse commanded by the earle of Clonbrassill :—the collonell; leiutenant-collonell; captaines, 3; leiutenants, 4; cornetts, 4; quartermasters, 4; corporalls, 13; trumpets, 7; troopers, 202; chirurgeon-major and regiment quartermaster.

A list of the regiments of horse commanded by collonell Mark Trevor :—the collonell; lieutenant-collonell; captaines, 3; leiutenants, 4; cornetts, 7; quartermasters, 7; corporalls, 21; trumpetts, 9; troopers, 348.

A list of the troope of horse commanded by the lord of Ardes :—captaine; cornett; quartermaster; corporalls, 3; trumpetts, 1; troopers, 54; a chirurgeon-major; chaplins, 2; quartermaster, regiment, 1.

The whole officers of troops of horse are :—collonells, 2; leiutenant-collonells, 2; captaines, 7; leiutenants, 8; cornetts, 12; quartermasters, 12; corporalls, 37; trumpetts, 17—54—troopers, 604.

			£	s.
Sir Thomas Armstronge -	169	hors[emen]	101	8
Corporalls - -	14		12	12
Trumpetts - - -	6		5	8
			119	8
Collonell Treswell - -	257	hors[emen]	154	4
Corporalls and trumpetts -	36		32	8
			186	12
Lord Moore - - -	192	hors[emen]	115	4
Corporalls and trumpetts -	16		14	8
			£129	12

				£	s.
Collonell Courtney - -	126			75	12
Corporalls and trumpetts -	19			17	2
				92	14
Newry:—Scots horse - -	604	hors[emen]		362	8
Corporalls and trumpetts -	54			48	12
				411	0
Castlehaven - - -	106			63	12
Whereof sick, ten.					
Corporalls and trumpetts -	11			9	18
				73	10
Collonell sir Edmund Butler -	101	hors[emen]		60	12
Corporalls and trumpetts -	4			6	6
				66	18
Major Scurlock and his brother - -	63			37	16
Corporalls and trumpetts -	5			4	10
				42	6
Marshall Butler - -	7	hors[emen]		4	4
				1,102	0
Collonell Richard Butler's troopers - - -	126			75	12
Corporalls and trumpetts -	8			7	4
				82	16
The life-guard and earl of Roscomon's troopers:					
35 reformadoes - -				35	0
Troopers - - -	39			27	6
Corporalls and trumpetts -	4			3	12
				65	18
Sir Robert Talbot and the lord of Trimletstown:					
Troopers - - -		hors[emen]	66	39	12
Trumpets and corporalls -			6	5	8
				45	0
Marshall Barry, ten - -		hors[emen]	10	6	0
Collonell Purcell's regiment -		hors[emen]	90	54	0
Corporalls and trumpetts -			8	7	4
				61	4

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1649.

Endorsed: "1649. A list of the northerne forces under the lord Ards command. Troopers, 604; and corporalls and trumpetts, 54. Summe for a fortnight's pay 411*l.*"

lxx. 1649.—A true and perfect relation of the musters made at Clonmell of the horse and foot companies and officers, the third daie of January, 1649–50, as well by poale as upon reputation of the several commanders in cheefe of each company."[1]

lxxi. 1649.—Life guard of the Marquis of Ormonde:

Collonell Edward Wogan, captaine; leiftenant-collonell Garrard, leiftenant; major Hodgkinson, ensigne; captaine Collingson, quartermaster:

Captaines: Hamlline, Hind, Peaige, Townesend; leiftenant-collonell Ashton; captaines: Sherinton, Travis; leiftenants: Davies, Sargent, Barker, Maskell; quarter-master Creauen; Mr. Gigon, the Frenchman; leiftenant Clarke; majors: Westbye, Elliett, Nelson; quartermaster Dawson; Mr. Travis, Mr. Terpine, Mr. Ashton; leiftenants: Venehouse, Johnes, Acton, Mr. Colkett; cornetts: Wrighte, Tompson; Mr. Towers, Mr. Barnes; captaine Greene; leiftenants: Marcer, Buchett; captaine Philipson; cornett Ryland; captaines: Buggell, Earle, Berrington, Bennefeild; major Coffine; Mr. Hanssord; leiftenant-collonell Wilkes; majors: Fichalders, Bradberye; Conwallice senior, Conwallice, junior; Mr. Tindell, Mr. Harrington; captaine Mouldie; quartermasters: Hansers, Stevenson; captaine Rouckesbye; leiftenant Hutchines; Mr. Benson; cornetts: Cunisbye, Owenes; quartermaster Hatffeild; leiftenant Leeiues; cornett Ashworth; captaine Hickes; leiftenant Nailer; captaines: Simmonds, Johnes.

Endorsed: "Woogan's company of the life-guard, 1649."

lxxii. [1649.]—Abstract of musters of foot forces:

An abstract of the relation retourned of the muster made of the ensueing regiments, vid[elicet]:

1. Lord generall Preston's regiment, consists of 208, including 43 officers, whereof 43 musketyers, 30 pikemen, and the rest, being 92, unarmed.[2]

2. Collonell Hennessy his regiment consists of 241, including 43 officers, 32 musketiers, six pikemen, and the rest unarmed, being 160.

3. Collonell FitzMaurice his regiment consists of 97, including 32 officers, 13 musketiers, 6 pikemen, and the rest unarmed, being 46.

4. Collonell Francis Taaffe's regiment consists of 565, including 106 officers, 73 musketiers, 44 pikemen, the rest unarmed, being 342.

Endorsed: "A relation of the foote forces, 1649."

lxxiii. 1649.—Leinster army:

Uppon consideration had of the annexed establishment presented to us by the Commissioners of trust,[3] wee approve thereof, and require the

---

[1] *See* "Contemporary History of affairs in Ireland," ut ante, ii., pp. 502–504.

[2] At foot in Ormonde's writing: "G[eneral] Preston, 208; armed, 73; unarmed, 92; [musketyers] 43."

[3] *See* "History of the Irish Confederation and war in Ireland," vol. vii., p. 406. Dublin, 1891.

earle of Castlehaven and the commissioners intrusted for the affaiers of Leinster to see the same observed and putt in execution other than for soe much thereof and soe farr foorth as the said earle of Castlehaven, the resident commissioners of Leinster and the said Commissioners of Trust shall conceave to be prejudiciall to the present service, and what shalbe soe thought fitt to be forborne at present to be putt in execucion when it shalbe found more seasonable and not prejudiciall to the service.—Ormonde.

Gennerall Preston's regiment:

Liuetenant-collonell David Synnott; major Peeter Taaffe; captens: George Cusacke, Michael Bellew, George Darcy, Edward Geoghegan, Edmond Kavanagh.

Collonell Hugh Byrne's regiment:

Liuetennant-collonell Daniel Cavanagh; major Michael Synnott; Captens: Christopher Toole, Phelim Byrne, Christopher Furlonge, Gerrald Byrne, Teige Tryhin O'Connor.

Sir James Dillon's regiment:

Liuetennant-collonell Thomas Bagnall; major Donnogh Lalor or Fitzsimons; Captens: Arthure Dillon, Robert Dillon, Gerrald Coghlan, Gerrald Dungan, Oliver Dungan.—If he [Oliver] stands as major, (as on the other side of the leafe,) another capten to be named for him here, viz.: capten Gerrald FitzGerrald.

R[ichard] Butler or James Butler's regiment:

If Richard bee collonell, then James liuetenant-collonell, and Melaghlin Moore, major; and if James stands, Moore to be liuetenant-collonell, [and] Oliver Dungan [to be major].

Captens: James Dempsie, James Bryan, Richard Nash, Thomas Plunkett, prisoner; Tyrlagh FitzPatricke.

Horse:

Collonell Piers FitzGerrald.

Liuetennant-collonell Walter Dungan; major Walter Bagnall; sir Walter Butler; capten Symon Luttrell; sir John Dungan; capten Lawrence Scurloge; sir Thomas Esmond; Charles Kavanagh; collonell William Browne or Thomas Raucetor.

Lord viscount Dillon, collonell:

Sir Robert Talbott, liuetennant collonell; major David Shorne; the lord of Trimblestowne; capten Ignatius Nugent; capten Cullin; capten Perse Shortall; sir John Netterville; John FitzPatricke.—The collonell to be consulted with for two more.

The earle of Westmeath, collonell:

Liuetenant-collonell James Barnewall; major Thomas Scurloge; the lord of Slane; capten Francis Flemminge; capten James Plunkett; the troop lately under capten Sedgrave; capten Lewis Moore; John Bedlow.—The collonell to be consulted with for another troope.

Endorsed: "A lyst of the Lynster army, with his excellency's order to the earle of Castlehaven and the remainder of the province concerning the same, etc. 1649."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1649.

lxxiv. 1649.—Muster of Leinster forces.

1. A list of the late muster of the ensueing regiments and companies of horse and foote:

His excellency's regiment of foote:

	Effective.	Sick.	Absent.
Collonell Hamond	—	—	—
Capten Cressy	—	—	—
„ Morli	—	—	—
Major Wale	76	3	—
Of the said companie at Enisnag	20	—	—
Capten Woolverston	47	10	—
„ Burnell	44	7	—
„ Cokely	—	—	61
„ Sweeteman	45	—	—
„ Brereton	60	—	—
Lord Richard Butler	90	—	—
Besides staff officers	382	20	61

Collonell Vaine's foote regiment:

	Effective.	Sick.	Absent.
The collonell's company	17	—	—
Liuetenant-colonell Pate	10	2	—
Major Graham	22	—	
Capten Barnes	6	2	—
„ Netervill	16	2	—
„ Kenedy	24	3	—
„ Wheeler	19	3	—
„ James Hamilton	8	1	—
„ Moore	20	4	—
„ William Butler	15	5	—
„ Edward Dowdall	35	4	—
„ Geoghagan	49	—	—
„ Crosby	48	—	—
„ Dun	57	—	—
Besides staff officers	346	26	—

Collonell Trever's regiment:

	Effective.	Sick.	Absent.
Major Tunsly	52	8	—
Capten Nichlas	24	12	—
In all	76	20	—
Capten Anthony Colclogh's company, in the county of Weixford.	55	—	—
Liuetenant-collonell Bagenall's party, said to be 462, at Grange.	262	—	—
Sent to the countie of Weixford	200	—	—

Collonell Richard Butler's regiment, at Thomastowne:

	Effective.	Sick.	Absent.
Major Comerford	44	—	—
Capten Brian	43	4	—
At Enisteoge	6	—	—
Capten Nash, at Knocktoher	59	—	—
Capten John Brian, at the forte of Leix	77	—	—
In all	229	4	—

The lord Tafe's regiment:

	Effective.	Sick.	Absent.
The lord's company	2	—	—
Liuetenant-collonell Poer	7	—	—
Major Rochford	18	—	—
Hary O'Neale	6	—	—
Balthazer Nugent	6	—	—
Lawrence Tuite	15	—	—
Capten Edward Bermingham	40	—	—
In all	94	—	—
Collonell Franck—Tafe mustered, 13 December [1649].	460	—	—
Capten Thomas Dongan and Capten Gainer, at Allon.	70	—	—
The lords of Westmeath, Fingall, and sir James Dillon's, besides the partie with liuetenant-collonell Bagenall, out of the said regiments, may be aboute.	1,500	—	—

Generall Preston's regiment:

	Effective.	Sick.	Absent.
His owne company	82	—	—
Liutenant-collonell Synott	39	—	—
Major Tafe	75	—	—
Capten Bellewe	78	—	—
„ George Cusack	50	—	—
„ Hary FitzGerald	44	—	—
„ Edward Geoghagan	37	—	—
„ Darcy	29	—	—
„ Griffin	30	—	—
In all	464	—	—

Capten George Bagnall's company, at Laghlin, 77 effective.

In all, of foote, effective, 4,215 soldiers; of foote, sick and absent, 125. Besides the said number, collonell Hugh Birne's regiment of foote, in the countie of Wickloe, not mustered, and capten John Bellewe's company uppon delinquents, not mustered.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1649.

His excellency's regiment of horse:

	Effective.	Sick.	Absent.
Colonell Treswell	36	—	—
Major Harman	29	—	—
[Lord] Ikerin	26	—	13
Capten Edmond Butler	24	—	—
„ Edgworth	27	—	—
„ Eustace	30	4	—
Lord of Ossory	36	—	—
Life-guard	49	19	—
Capten Hart	25	—	10
Capten Poer	5	3	—
Sir George Hamilton	—	—	50
Queen's County.			
Harry O'Neale	23	—	—
Aleadged absent	—	—	12
Capten Chambers	15	—	—
Pierce Shortall	24	—	—
John FitzPatrick	31	19	—
Lord Montgarrett	14	5	—
In all	394	50	85

Sir Thomas Armstrong's regiment:

	Effective.	Sick.	Absent.
His owne troope	144	—	—
Liutenant-colonell Slaghter	23	—	—
Major Whyte	11	—	—
Capten Cox	15	—	—
„ Buris	11	—	—
Adjutant Barnard	6	—	—
Capten Tunsly	23	—	—
Besides staff officers	233	—	—

MacThomas'[1] regiment:

	Effective.	Sick.	Absent.
The colonell's regiment	24	—	—
Liuetenant-collonell Walter Bagenall	45	—	—
Sir John Dongan	14	—	—
Besides staff officers	83	—	—
Major Skurlock	28	—	—
Capten Lawrence Skurlock	13	—	—
	41	—	—

[1] Colonel Pierce FitzGerald.

Troopes with the lord Dillon:

The lord Dillon's troope, capten Sedgrave's, Ignatius Nugent's, James Fleming, sir John Nettervill, earle of Westmeath, the lord of Trimlestowne, the lord of Slane, capten David Shorne, sir James Dillon, major Barnwell, sir Robert Talbott, capten Tirell.

Other troopes not mustered:

Collonell Hugh Birne's troope, sir Thomas Esmond's, liuetenant-colonell Dongan's, collonell Cullen's.

In all-computed effective, besides the lord Dillon's regiment and the said other troopes not mustered: effective, 751; horse, 0.

Endorsed: "Lyst of Lynster forces mustered, 1649."

lxxiv. 2.—Generall Preston's regiment:

His company, 100; lieutenant-colonell David Synot, 100; major Peter Taaffe, 100; captains: George Cusack, 90; Michaell Bedlow, 90; George Darcy, 90; Edward Geoghagan, 90; Edmond Kavanagh, 90. In all: 750.

Colonell Hugh Byrne's regiment:

His company, 100; lieutenant-colonell Daniell Kevanagh, 100; major Michaell Synott, 100; captains: Christopher Toole, 90; Phelim Birne, 90; Christopher Furlong, 90; Gerald Birne, 90; Teig Itryhin O'Connor, 90. In all: 750.

Sir James Dillon's regiment:

His company, 100; lieutenant-colonell Thomas Bagnall, 100; major Donnogh Lalor or FitzSymons, 100; captains: Arthur Dillon, 90; Robert Dillon, 90; Gerald Coghlane, 90; Edward Dongan, 90; Oliver Dungan, (if he stands as major, as in the next side of the leafe,) another captain to be named for him heere, viz.: captain Gerald FitzGerald. In all: 750.

R[ichard] or James Butler, Mellaghlin Moore, Oliver Dungan:

Captains: James Dempsy, James Bryen, Richard Nash, Thomas Plunkett, prisoner, Therlogh FitzPatrick.

Horse:

Colonell Peris FitzGerrald, Lieutenant-colonell Walter Dungan, major Walter Bagnall, sir Walter Butler, captain Symon Lutterell, sir John Dungan, captain Lawrence Scurlog, sir Thomas Esmond, Charles Kevanagh, colonell William Browne or Thomas Roseseter.

Lord viscount Dillon, collonell:

Sir Robert Talbott, lieutenant-collonell, major David Shorne, the lord Trimelston, captain Ignatius Nugent, captain Collo Cullen, captain Peirs Shortall, sir John Netervill, John FitzPatrick.

The colonell to be consulted with for two more.

Earle of Westmeath, colonell:

Lieutenant-colonell James Barnewall, Major Thomas Scurlock, the lord of Slane, captain Francis Fleming, captain James Plunkett, the troope late under captain Segrave, captain Lewis Moore, John Bedlow.

Endorsed: "A lyst of the establishment for Leinster, 1649."

lxxv. 1649.—Munster forces:

The foote forces of the province of Munster as proposed to be now composed:

Major-generall Purcell, colonell:

Conner Callaghan, lieutenant-colonell; John Bermingham, major; captaines: Daniell McNemarra, Therlagh McDonnogh, John Grady, Mahon McGillcreigh, John FitzGerald.

Oliver Stephenson, colonell:

Garrett Purcell, lieutenant-colonell; Conly McEgan, major; captaines: Thomas McIneriny, Richard Steephenson, Alexander Brett, Teig McInerheny, Morris Harbert.

Walter Butler, colonell:

Stephen Whyte, lieutenant-colonell; Theobald Butler, major; captaines: John Butler, Theobald Hackett, Nicholas Whyte, Richard Butler, Victor Whyte.

Murtagh O'Bryen, colonell:

Teig McCarthy, lieutenant-colonell; James Byrne, major; captaines: Thomas Bourke, Murrogh McSwyney, Lawrence Byrne, James Fennell, Teige O'Bryen of Tulloe.

Horse of Munster:

Earl Castlehaven, colonell:

Garrett FitzMaurice, lieutenant-colonell; Callaghan O'Callaghan, major; captains: (*blank*).

Robert Purcell, colonell:

Edmond Fennell, lieutenant-colonell; John FitzGerrald, major; lord viscount Muskrey his troope; captaines: Piers Butler, Ulick Purcell, Daniell McNemarra, Connor O'Bryen.

Horse:

Richard Butler, colonell:

Edmond O'Dwyre, lieutenant-colonell; Anthony Skelton, major; captaines: lord of Dunboyne; Thomas Everard, Richard Purcell, John FitzGerrald, Piers Butler, of Magorbane.

Endorsed: "Munster lyst of horse and foote, 1649."

lxxvi. 1649.—Forces of lord Inchiquin, President of Munster:

The lord liuetennant's regiment:

The liuetennant-collonell's company, consisting of ensigne, 10*s.* per weeke; 3 corporalls, 1 drume, 3*s.* le peece, 12*s.*; 33 soildyors at 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, comes to 4*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* In all: foure pounds, foureteene shillings, six pence.

The major's company, consisting of liuetenant, 15*s.*; 1 corporall, 1 drume, 3*s.* le peece, 6*s.*; 29 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 3*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* In all: three pounds, eighteene shillings, six pence.

Captaine Bent's company: 2 serjeants, 3*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 7*s.*; 16 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 2*l.* In all: two pounds, seaven shillings.

Captaine Jefferyes company: 2 corporalls, one drume, 3*s.* le peece, 9*s.*; 38 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 4*l.* 15*s.* In all: five pounds, foure shillings, six pence.

Captaine Dowdall's company: 1 serjeant, 3*s.* 6*d.*; 2 corporalls, 1 drume, 3*s.* le peece, 9*s.*; 21 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 2*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* In all: three pounds, five shillings.

Captaine Crooker's company: 2 serjeants, 3*s.* 6*d.*, 7*s.*; 3 corporalls, 2 drumes, 3*s.*, 15*s.*; 44 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 5*l.* 10*s.* In all: six pounds, twelve shillings.

Captaine Fisher's company: 2 serjeants, 3*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 7*s.*; 3 corporalls, 1 drume, 3*s.* le peece, 12*s.*; 22 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 2*l.* 15*s.* In all; three pounds, foureteene shillings.

The lord president's regiment:

The lord president's company: 2 serjeants, 3*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 7*s.*; 3 corporalls, 1 drume, 3*s.* le peece, 12*s.*; soildyors, 31 at 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 3*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* In all: foure pounds, sixteene shillings, six pence.

The lieutenant-colonell's company: 1 serjeant, 3*s.* 6*d.*; 2 corporalls, 2 drumes, 3*s.* le peece, 12*s.*; 50 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 6*l.* 5*s.* In all: seaven pounds, six pence.

The major's company: 1 serjeant, 3*s.* 6*d.*; 2 corporalls, 1 drume, 3*s.* le peece, 9*s.*; 35 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.*, 4*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* In all: five pounds.

Captaine Meade's company: 1 serjeant, 3*s.* 6*d.*; 1 corporall, 1 drume, 3*s.* le peece, 6*s.*; 28 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 3*l.* 10*s.* In all: three pounds, nyneteene shillings, six pence.

Captaine Spence his company: 2 serjeants, 3*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 7*s.*; 3 corporalls, 1 drume, 3*s.* le peece, 12*s.*; 38 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 4*l.* 15*s.* In all; five pounds, fourteene shillings.

Captaine Masters company: 1 corporall, 1 drumme, 3*s.* le peece, 6*s.*; 18 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 2*l.* 5*s.* In all: two pounds, eleven shillings.

Captaine Millington's company: 2 serjeants, 3*s.* 6*d.* le peece; 3 corporalls, 1 drume, 3*s.* le peece, 12*s.*; 40 soildyors, 2*s.* 6*d.* le peece, five pounds. In all: five pounds, nyneteen shillings.

Collonell Bullard's regiment:

The collonell's company: 2 officers, 1 quarter-master, 1 chirurgion, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 35 soildyors.

Major Groves company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drume, 35 soildyors.

Captaine Arnold's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls 31 soildyors.

Captaine Ainex, his company: 2 officers, 1 serjeant, 1 corporall, 1 drume, 10 soildyors.

Captaine Spring's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 32 soildyors.

Collonell Booker's regiment:

The collonell's company: 2 officers, 3 serjeants, 4 corporalls, 3 drumes, 40 soildiors.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1649.

The major's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 33 soildiors.

Captaine Thomas Booker's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 11 soildyors.

Captaine Seston's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drume, 33 soildiors.

Captaine Thornhill's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 31 soildyors.

Captaine Gardiner's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 21 soildyors.

Captaine Wilbraham's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 drummes, 1 corporall, 41 soildiors.

Captaine Barry his company: 2 serjeants, 3*s.* 6*d.* le peece, 7*s.*; 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 12*s.*; 24 soildiors, 2*s.* 6*d.*, 3*l.* In all: three pounds, nyneteene shillings.

Captaine Buckworth's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drumme, 29 soildyors.

Captaine St. Leger: 1 officer, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 30 soildyors.

Collonell Mannwood's regiment:

The collonell's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drume, 40 soildyors.

Liuetenant-collonell's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 72 soildyors.

Major Graham's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporall, 2 drummes, 46 soildyors.

Captaine Hunt's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 23 soildyors.

Captaine Hygatt Loue's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 44 soildyors.

Captaine Strongman's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 36 soildyors.

Captaine Thomas Graham's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 27 soildyors.

Captaine FitzMorrish his company: 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 41 soildyors.

Captaine Sayers company; 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drumme, 36 soildyors.

Collonell Kinsmell's regiment:

The collonell's company: 2 officers, 1 serjeant, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 26 soildyors.

The liuetenant-collonell's company: 3 officers, 1 serjeant, 1 corporall, 1 drumme, 33 soildyors.

The major's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 26 soildyors.

The lord Baltinglass company: 2 officers, 1 serjeant, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 24 soildyors.

Captaine Chappell's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 14 soildyors.

Captaine Norton's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 1 corporall, 1 drume, 32 soildyors.

Captaine Allen's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 38 soildyors.

Captaine Trave[r]s company: 1 officer, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 36 soildyors.

Captaine Oldfield's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 3 soildyors.

Collonell Finch his regiment:

The collonell's company: 2 officers, 3 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 47 soildyors.

The liuetenant-collonell's company: 2 officers, 1 serjeant, 1 corporall, 1 drumme, 13 soildyors.

The major's company: 1 officer, 2 serjeants, 2 drummes, 3 corporalls, 12 soildyors.

Captaine Whi[t]bbyes company: 1 serjeant, 1 drumme, 6 soildyors.

Captaine Lillyes company: 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 23 soildyors.

Captaine Warren's company: 2 serjeants, 2 drummes, 3 corporalls, 43 soildyors.

Captaine Mason's company: 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 12 soildiors.

Captaine Daniell's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 32 soildyors.

Captaine Farmer's company: 1 officer, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 37 soildyors.

Captaine Townsend's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 27 soildyors.

Collonell Crosbye's regiment:

Captaine McKillycuddy: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 71 soildiors.

Captaine William Crosbye's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 51 soildyors.

Captaine Smyth's company: 1 serjeant, 1 corporall, 11 soildiors.

Collonell Brockett's regiment:

The collonell's company: 2 officers, 1 corporall, 15 soildiors.

The liuetenant-collonell's company: 3 officers, 1 serjeant, 2 corporalls, 1 drume, 30 soildyors.

Captaine Farloe his company: 1 serjeant, 1 corporall, 10 soildiors.

Collonell Blunt's regiment:

The collonell's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 22 soildyors.

1649.

The liuetenant-collonell's company: officers, 2; 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 33 soildyors.

The major's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 2 drummes, 31 soildyors.

Captaine Rawlins company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 33 soildyors.

Captaine Peety's company: 1 officer, 1 corporall, 17 soildyors.

Captaine Cosbye's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 24 soildyors.

Captaine Ellis his company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 2 drummes, 28 soildyors.

Captaine Loftus his company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme. 33 soildyors.

Captaine Jackson's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 1 corporall, 15 soildiors.

Collonell Jepson's regiment:

The collonell's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drumme, 27 soildyors.

The lieutenant-collonell's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 20 soildyors.

The major's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 21 soildyors.

Captaine King's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 23 soildyors.

Captaine Nightingale's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 1 drumme, 29 soildyors.

Captaine Purdon's company: 1 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 19 soildyors.

Captaine Hovenden's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 2 drummes, 24 soildyors.

Captaine Luke Hickman's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 33 soildyors.

Captaine Downes company: 1 officer, 1 serjeant, 1 corporall, 8 soildyors.

Collonell Courtney his regiment:

The collonell's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 32 soildyors.

The liuetenant-collonell's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 29 soildyors.

The major's company: 1 officer, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 24 soildyors.

Captaine Andrew Hickman's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 26 soildyors.

Captaine Causabone's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 31 soildyors.

Captaine Hassett's company: 3 officers, 1 serjeant, 2 corporalls, 31 soildyours.

Captaine Gibbings company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 37 soildyors.

Collonell Ifford's regiment:

The collonell's company: 1 officer, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 39 soildyors.

The liuetenant-collonell's company: 1 officer, 1 serjeant, 2 corporalls, 2 drummes (1 without drumme), 25 soildyors.

The major's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 40 soildyors.

Captaine Mildmay his company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 32 soildyors.

Captaine Wright's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 2 drummes, 14 soildyors.

Captaine Lewes [his] company: 2 officers, 1 serjeant, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme, 33 soildyors.

Captaine May his company: 2 officers, 1 serjeant, 2 corporalls, 1 drumme, 34 soildyors.

Captaine Granier's company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 37 soildyors.

Captaine Peeres's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 2 drummes, 25 soildyors.

Captaine Cunningham's company: 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 2 corporalls, 21 soildyors.

Sir Piercy Smyth's regiment:

Sir Piercy his company: 1 serjeant, 1 corporall, 1 drumme, 21 soildyors.

Liuetenant-collonell's company: 1 serjeant, 1 corporall, 1 drumme, 17 soildyors.

The major's company: 1 corporall, 15 soildyors.

Captaine Smythwick's company: 1 serjeant, 2 corporall, 17 soildyors.

Captaine Axford's company: 1 serjeant, 1 corporall, 1 drumme, 18 soildyors.

Captaine Widnames company: 1 corporall, 21 soildyors.

Captaine John Freekes company: 1 sergeant, 1 drumme, 17 soildyors.

Captaine Arthure Freekes company: 1 serjeant, 1 corporall, 14 soildyors.

Captaine Shetliffes company: 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drume, 36 soildyors.

Captaine Broderickes company: 4 officers, 4 serjeants, 4 corporalls, 3 drummes, 1 marshall, 82 soildiors.

Endorsed by Ormonde: "Lyst of the lord Inchiquin's army, 1649."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1649.

lxxvi. 2.—Regiments of foote:

The lord lieutenant's.	collonell Byrne.	major Boyle.
The lord president's.	lieut.-coll. St. Leger.	„ Williamson.
Major-general's.	„ Broe.	„ Craford.
Sir Piercy Smyth's.	„ Boulton.	„ Supple.
Collonell Brockett's.	„ Dowridge.	„ Woodley.
„ Serles.	„ Watkins.	„ Pine.
„ Courtnay.	„ Hoveden.	„ Harding.
„ Blunt.	„ Piggot.	„ Kedder.
„ Booker.	„ Danyell.	„ Aldworth.
„ Kingsmill.	„ Harrington.	„ Pierce.
„ John Jephson.	„ Stoughton.	„ McGuire.
„ Gifford.	„ May.	„ Pope.
„ Manhood.	„ Meade.	„ Grimes.
„ Finch.	„ Serle.	„ Fowkes.

Dragoones:

Collonell Buller. Major Groves.

Regiments of horse:

The lord lieuftenant's.	collonell (*blank*).	major Usher.
The lord president's.	„ Clayton.	„ Peasely.
Collonell William Jephson.	lieut.-coll. Warden.	„ Plant.
Collonell Trencher.	„ St. Leger.	„ Wentworth.
Sir William Courtnay's.	„ (*blank*).	„ Purdom.

Endorsed: "A lyst of the regiments of horse and foote in the lord president of Munster's army. Dated in the yeere 1649."

lxxvii. 1649.—Regulations for forces in Leinster.—Marquis of Ormonde and Commissioners of Trust.[1]

Forasmuch as the multiplicitie of officers, and the fewnes of the forces comanded by them, in the province of Leinster hath exhausted the meanes which should be now in a readines for maintenance of his majestie's army against the feild service, and that the forces of the said province for that reason are att the present in noe condicion of strength to be drawen to service to oppose the incursions and power of the enemie; for prevencion of which evill in the future, it is ordered and established that the forces to be in chardge on the said province shall consist of 4000 foote, 2000 horse and 200 dragoones, to bee comaunded and disposed into regiments, troopes and companyes, as hereafter ensueth, without alteracion, diminucion or addicion other than what shalbe directed and appointed by his excellencie, the lord liuetenant, with the approbacion, advice and concurrence of the Commissioners of Trust, upon further consideration had of the state of affaires that may occasion the same.

Item: A regiment of foote to be comaunded by gennerall Preston, to consiste of 750 common souldiers, besides officers, in the ensueinge companies, viz., of which number the said gennerall Preston's company

[1] For Government in Ireland, under articles of peace concluded 17 January, 1648–9. *See* "History of the Irish Confederation and war in Ireland, 1641–49," Dublin: 1891, vol. vii. p. 184.

is to consiste of 100 common souldiers, besides officers; of which regiment leiuetenant-collonell David Synnott is appointed lewetenant-collonell, and his company are in like manner to consist of 100 common souldiers, besides officers. Major Peeter Taaffe is alsoe apointed and established major of the said regiment, and the companie of the said major is in like manner to consiste of 100 common souldiers, besides officers.

It is likewise ordered and established that capten George Cusake shall comaund a companie of foorescore and tenn men in the said regiment, besides officers.

It is likewise ordered and established that capten Michael Belleu shall comaund a companie of fourescore and tenn men in the said regiment, besides officers.

It is alsoe ordered and established that capten George Darcie shall comaund a companie of fourescore and tenn men in the said regiment, besides officers.

It is in like manner ordered and established that capten Edward Geoghegan shall comaund a companie of fourescore and tenn men in the said regiment, besides officers.

It is alsoe ordered and established that capten Edmond Kavanagh shall comaund a companie of fourescore and tenn men in the said regiment, besides officers.

The numbers of the said major officers companies and the companies of the said captens doe amount to seaven hundred and fifetie common souldiers, besides officers, as is formerlie directed for each regiment to consist of.

Item: It is ordered and established that collonel Hugh Byrne shall comaund a regiment of foote, to consiste of seaven hundred and fifetie comon souldiers, besides officers, in the ensueinge companies, and that the collonell his owne companie shall consiste of one hundred of that number, besides officers.

Lewetenant-collonell Daniel Kavanagh is appointed and established lewetenant-collonell of the said companie, and his companie is to consiste of 100 comon souldiers besides officers.

Major Michael Synnott is apointed and established major of the said regiment and his companie is to consiste of 100 comon souldiers, besides officers.

It is likewise ordered and established that capten Christopher Toole shall comaund a company of fourescore and ten men in the said regiment, besides officers.

It is likewise ordered and established that captaine Phelime Byrne shall comaund a company of fourescore and ten men in the said regiment, besides officers.

It is likewise ordered and established that capten Christopher Furlonge shall comaund a companie of fourescore and ten men in the said regiment, besides officers.

It is likewise ordered and established that capten Gerrald Byrne shall comaund a companie of fourescore and ten men in the said regiment, besides officers.

It is likewise ordered and established that capten Teige MacBryen Connor shall comaund a companie of fourescore and ten men in the said regiment, besides officers.

The number of the said major officers companies and the companies of the said captaines doe amounte unto seaven hundred and fifetie common souldiers, besides officers, as is formerlie directed for each regiment to consiste of.

Item: It is ordered and established that collonell sir James Dillon, knight, shall comaund a regiment of foote to consiste of 750 comon souldiers, besides officers, in the ensueinge companies, and that the collonell his owne companie shall consiste of 100 of that number, besides officers.

Lewetenant-collonell Thomas Bagnall is apointed and established lewetenant-collonell of the said regiment and his companie is to consist of 100 comon souldiers, besides officers.

Major (*blank*) is appointed and established major of the said regiment and his companie is to consist of 100 comom souldiers, besides officers.

It is ordered and established that capten Arthur Dillon shall commaund a companie of fourescore and tenn men in the said regiment, besides officers.

It is ordered and established that capten Robert Dillon shall commaund a companie of fourescore and ten men in the said regiment, besides officers.

It is ordered and established that capten Gerrald Coghlan shall . . .[1]

And whereas alsoe notwithstandinge the vast summes imposed on the people since January, 1648[-9], besides the greate proporcions of beeves and corne taken from them for the maintenance of his majestie's army, yett wee find that the forces, for want of payment and provisions in the field, were driven to live on free quarter and take the subject's goods, such as was next att hand, and many times duringe the last sumer service were for meere want driven to disperse; for prevencion whereof in the future, and to the end the army may bee hereafter satisfied in an orderly way, and bee from time to time well provided of theire meanes, it is hereby ordered and established that, for the manner of the maintenance of the army in the province of Leinster, the ensueinge course bee observed:

1. That when the proporcion of forces, horse and foote, to bee chardged on that province be ascertained, that in an equall and indifferent way, accordinge a just divident, each countie have theire owne proporcion of the officers and forces allotted to them to bee provided for, and that noe other forces of his majestie's army in theire march or otherwise bee putt uppon them, or . . . .[2]

2, 3. It is ordered that commissions shall issue unto three or five persons of the best qualitie and most integrity in each county, who are to call a meeteing of the gentry and inhabitants, that they may consult and determine of the most equall and indifferent way for maintenance of theire said share of the officers and forces within such county; and the said rule of equality being soe agreed uppon, the said persons intrusted as aforesaid are to take speciall care to see the said officers and forces duly paid, and frequently to muster and view, and so to mannadge the matter that noe officers or any more forces bee paid but such as will appeere and bee present in the postes, garrissons or quarters assigned them, and the said persons soe to bee intrusted in each county as aforesaid are monthly, or oftener if it bee

[1, 2] Portions of MS. missing.

required, to advertise the lord lieftenant and the Commissioners of Trust of the number of the officcers and forces that wilbe soe found extant and present in theire said posts, quarters or garrissons, and what postes, quarters or garrissons they will thinke fittest to place the said forces within such countys dureing theire continuance therein . . .[1]

4. That the persons to bee soe intrusted in each countie as aforesaid are to take care to have one monthes meanes in store or stocke proporcionable to answere the maintenance of the officers and forces they are soe chardged with, to bee in a readines att all times to bee paid to the said officers and forces when any potent or warrant shall come from the lord lewetenant for the march of the said forces; and, uppon knowledge had to what randevowes the said forces are to march, the persons soe intrusted in each countie are to give march-monie to the said forces for theire march of tenn myles per diem for soe manie daies as accordinge that rate wilbee necessarie in theire march from theire postes or quarters to the place of randevow; and the said officers and forces are to send 24 houres notice unto the cheife gentrie, quartermasters and constables of the places and parishes where, att each tenn myles in theire through-fare, they are to lodge, to have provisions in readines to be had for theire monies, and when the said forces or officers shall come to the said army or places apointed by their potent, the said officers and forces are to thenceforth live on the meanes given them by each such countie where theire maintenance is apointed as aforesaid; (and the said officers and forces to send twentie foure houres notice to the places att each tenn myles end in theire throughfares where they are to lodge each night to have provisions in readines to bee had for theire money).[2]

5. That, matters beinge soe settled amongst others the rules of warr, to bee printed for the better government of the army, it be incerted that on paine of death noe officer or any of the forces under theire commaund in theire march as aforesaid take any thinge in theire through-fare but what they pay for; and uppon like paine of death that the officers of the said forces doe constantlie march with the said forces for theire better observance, establishment and for orderinge the men, whereof they are to render an accompte; and that his excellencie bee pleased forthwith to have rules, orders and lawes of armes established and published.

6. That the persons to bee soe intrusted in each countie are soe to settle the rule of the maintenance of theire share of the said officers and forces that where and when it shalbee necessarie, and that the forces are to march to any wast quarters, that they agree with certaine sutlers that shall attend the said officers and forces in the feild with provisions to bee sould them there where it shalbe necessarie, and that the persons soe intrusted in each countie settle a reasonable rate on the sutlers' provisions att which they are to sell the same to the said officers and forces in the feild.

7. That the persons soe intrusted in each countie as aforesaid, uppon issueinge of the stocke or store they have in readines to bee given to the proporcion of the said officers and forces allotted to bee mantained by each such countie, doe instantlie thereuppon accordinge the rule of divident in each countie take care to have one monthes more or six weekes meanes in a readines to bee paid to the said officers and forces

[1] Portion of MS. missing.
[2] The portion within parenthesis is struck out in the MS.

when any such or the like occasion for their further march or further continuance in the feild shall happen; and soe from time to time to continue theire care in like manner for the future maintenance of theire share of the said officers and forces.

8. It is further ordered and established that the said officers or forces bee nott any way burthensome to such countie from whence they are to have theire meanes as aforesaid for such times as the meanes soe to bee paid shall extend into from time to time, and that the said persons soe to bee intrusted in each countie as aforesaid take care that the said officers and forces theire timely payment of theire meanes in the feild or on service out of the countie bee paid them soe constantlie and pounctually as they have noe cause to disperse, and that likewise the said meanes may extend to satisfie the said officers and forces for theire maintenance in their through-fare on returne to theire former postes or quarters within each countie from whence they marched to the randevouze att first; and. for the better inablinge the said persons intrusted to performe the said constant course of maintenance, the cheife officer of such forces to keepe correspondence with the persons soe to bee intrusted in each countie.

9. That forasmuch as the severall counties of the said province doe pretend that in the payments made by them of the weekely assessment, and in the allowance of corne, beeves and otherwise which they were to have in dischardge of the said weekely assessments, they have made payments from each countie exceedinge that which was due or payable by them accordinge the weekely assessments; now, forasmuch as the agents of the said counties have frequentlie protested theire readines to enter into the examination of the said accomptes with the receaver-gennerall, and yett found nott those accomptes in that forwardnes as might tend to the cleere settlement of that matter: it is therefore ordered and established that the counties of the said province or any of them bee nott inforced by the receaver-gennerall to any payments of pretended arreares, or chardged with any assignments, untill the said accomptes on further examinacion bee cleered; yett it is intended that, in such particular cases where it shall appeare uppon examinacions to the Commissioners of Truste that there is any arreare due, that by the speciall orders of the said Commissioners of Truste such arreares may bee written out for and payment compelled or assignments placed thereon, as to the said Commissioners of Truste shalbee thought fitt.

10. It is further ordered and established that such officer as will happen to bee the cheife officer of those officers designed to bee maintained in any countie doe joyne with the persons soe to bee intrusted in each countie, to see that the meanes which should bee in stocke or store for the maintenance of the said officers and forces bee constan[t]lie [in] readine[ss] for such the said forces as there shalbee cause for callinge them on any service out of the countie, and the said officers care is to be exacte therein, wee intendinge hereby that any failer in that pre paracion shalbee as well imputed to the faulte and neglecte of such officer as well of other the persons intrusted from the countie in that behalfe.

11. It is ordered and established that there bee traine-bands of foote settled in each countie according to such instructions as are to issue in that behalfe, and those to bee without any burthen to the countie other than that each person designed to have any parte of those in readines take care to see them well armed, and one or more comaunders to bee named by the gentrie and inhabitants of each countie to traine those

weekelie or oftner, and the comaunder or comaunders to bee soe in that behalfe intrusted to take speciall care, when the feild officers of his majestie's army that are to bee mantained in any the said counties are called to service out of the countie, to joyne with the persons soe to bee intrusted in each countie as aforesaid, to see that the meanes which should bee provided. as before is established, for the further maintenance of the said officers or forces in the feild bee constantlie in a readines for continuance of such the said forces in service out of the countie as there shalbee cause for continueinge those in service abrode out of the countie as aforesaid; and the said officer or officers of the traine-bands are to bee verie exacte therein, wee intendinge hereby that any failer in that preparation shalbee as well imputed to the faulte and neglecte of the said officer or officers of the traine-bands as well as of other the persons intrusted from the countie in that behalfe.

12. That whereas severall counties and partes of counties are under contribucion with the enemie, and the danger in those places nott admittinge an orderly raisinge of meanes for any parte of his majestie's forces in such manner as in this establishment is appointed to bee done elsewhere, it is therefore ordered and established that the Commissioners of Truste, with the lord leiuetenant his approbacion, doe ascertaine in an equall and indifferent way what contribucion shalbee fitt to be sought from the said counties and partes of counties; and the same beinge reduced to certainetie, the lord leiuetenant his letters are to [be sent] to the gentrie and inhabitants of such counties and partes of counties, for wareninge them of the same certaine, weekely or monthly, soe expected to bee paid by them, and directinge them in such letters that the said gentrie and inhabitants applott the said sume with indifferencie and bring in the same by a day certaine, or failinge therein to intimate unto them that the said sume must bee raised in the readiest way that may bee for the maintenance of some parte of his majestie's forces, or for other such publique use as his excellencie by the advice of the Commissioners of Truste shall thinke fitt; and if this bee not thought the readiest and best waie, orders and declaracions are to issue for withdrawinge the people from the enemies quarters or proceedinge otherwise as shalbe thought fitt.

13. Forasmuch as it may happen that some of the forces that shall have potents to march to any randevow for service will come backe to the countrie where theire post or quarter was, and departe theire cullors without licence, it is ordered and established that the officer of any such person doe intimate the name and surname of him that soe departeth to the commissioners intrusted in the countie where theire post or quarter was, where, if any such bee found, the officers commaundinge the traine-bands, in the absence of the feild-officers, are to bee inabled by the lord lewetennant's commission to ex[ecu]te such persons by martiall law and the same or or[ders to that] effecte to bee published in the booke which is to bee prin[ted of the l]awes [and r]ules of warr.

14. It is further ordered and established that noe person whatsoever uppon the pension of the publique have double capacities, and if in any case any person shalbee admitted by his excellencie with the concurrance of the Commissioners of Truste to have double capacities, that such person have pay from the publique but for one of these capacities and not for both.

15. It is further ordered and established, uppon consideracion of the present condicion whereunto the kingdome is reduced, that noe garrisons

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1649.

shalbee continued as a chardge in the said province[1] but such as shalbee thought necessarie, with the advise and consent of the Commissioners of Truste, accordinge to the articles of said date whereby the army may bee drawen the more considerable to the feild to d[oe] his majestie's service; and where garrisons shalbee thought necessarie to bee continued or garrisoned of the new, none to bee placed or continued therein but such persons as shalbee aproved of by the advise and concurrance of the said Commissioners of Truste; and if in case of necessitie, the hastninge of[2] of any castle bee such as may nott admitt soe much time as the . . .[3] with the Commissioners of Truste therein, that the same bee nott continued for any longer time than the Commissioners of Truste may bee consulted with and theire approbacion had for the continuance of any such garrison.

16. 'that his excellencie bee desired to lay downe rules and orders to be imediatly printed for the better order and goverment of the army. And, for the oppresions and extortions that shall happen to bee presented from counties or otherwise, the Commissioners of Truste are to labor with his excellencie to see redresse affoorded to the parties greived therein, as well for the time past as to come, where any such shall happen to bee presented; and that in such cases as the Commissioners of truste shall thinke fitt they [are to] move his excellence for punishment of any person whoe shall apeare guiltie of any miscarriadges in the feild service or misdemeanors in giveing upp of services or castles to the enemie.

17. It is ordered and established that, inasmuch as the chardge of the said number of forces is heavie unto the said province, that said . . .[3]

lxxviii. 1649.

1. A noat of Lieutenant Colonell Goeghes companie, lieutenant collonell to colonell Edmond Fitzmorice his regiment, taken by mee at Kilmanehyn by vertue of my lord president of Mounster's direction, the 27 December, 1649.[4]

2. A list of the souldiers sent out of the regiments of this town of Clonmell to garrisons abroad.—Signed: Hugo O' Neill.

3. The field and staff officers in garrisone.—Signed: James Briver, deputy commissary.

lxxix. 1649–50.—Musters at Fitherd and Kilteynane:

1649–50.

A list of the muster made by me at Kilteynane and Fitherd, 3 January, 1649[-50], of the horse and foote garrisoned in them by vertue of his excellencie thei ord lieutenant generall and governor generall of the kingdome of Ireland's order of the 29th of December last, [1649.]:

Fitherd garrison:

Collonell Walter Butler's regiment.

Collonell Walter Butler, himselfe.—Lieutenant-collonell Pierce Butler's company, consisting of a lieutenant-collonell, lieutenant,

[1] In margin: "For any longer time than the Commissioners of Trust may be consulted with and their approbation had for the continuance of any such garrison."
[2] and [3] MS. damaged.
[4] MS. torn.
[5] Remainder missing.
[6] *See* "Contemporary history in affairs Ireland," *ut supra*, vol. ii., p. 500.

ensigne, 2 sargeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drummer and seaventy and foure souldiers.

Captain John Butler's company, consisting of a captaine, lieutenant, ensigne, one sargeant, 3 corporalls, 1 drummer and sixty-nyne souldiers.

Captain Theobald Hackett's company, consisting of a captain, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 sargeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drummer and eighty-three souldiers.

Staffe officers of the said regiment at Fitherd.

Fr. Edmond Ryan, chaplin-major; Fr. Redmond Comyn, chaplin-minor; James Butler, quartermaster; Teige O'Barry, chirurgion; Derby O'Quircke, marshall.

I find, by the last muster made at Clonmell of the said regiment, that a serjeant and twelve souldiers of the said regiment were then at Castle-Talbott, which now, by orders of the said collonell, pursuante to his exceilencie's comaund, are to be drawn to the rest of the said regiment.

Fr. Owen O'Hanning, chaplin of Collonell Torlogh McArte Oge's regiment, attending the sicke and wounded officers and souldiers.

Captain Twoghill O'Hogan of the said regiment, sicke, and two single souldiers, the one of Generall Neyll's regiment and the other of lieutenant-collonell Boyle's regiment.

Kylteynane Garrison.

The said collonell Walter Butler's company, consisting of thirteen, of a lieutenant, 2 sargeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drume, and sixty-two souldiers.

Major Theobald Butler's company, consisting of a major, lieutenant, ensigne, 2 sargeants, 3 corporalls, and sixty and three souldiers.

Captain Nicholas White's company, consisting of a captain, lieutenant, ensigne, two sargeants, 3 corporalls, 1 drumme and fifty and three souldiers.

My lord of Dunboyne's troope, consisting of a captain, lieutenant, cornett, quartermaster, two corporalls, one trumpetter and thirty-foure horsemen.

Endorsed: "3 January, 1649[–50]. A copie of the muster of the horse and foote garrisoned at Fitherd and Kilteynane."

lxxx. 1649–50.—Forces in Westmeath, Longford, King's County, and barony of Carberry in Meath.

[County of Westmeath.]

The horse and foote quartered and assigned to receave a weekly meanes out of the county of Westmeath, by orders of the right honorable the lord president of Connaght, beareing date the 5th and 6th of January last, directed to the receaver of the said countie, the weekly assessment of the said countie being 200*l.* sterling.

The Horse.

My lord Dillon, as collonell, his captains, quartermaster and marshall of his regiment, with his liuetennant, the rest of the officers of his lordship's troope, and thirtie-five horsemen in the said troope their meanes, per weeke, 21*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1649–50.

Sir Robert Talbott, as capten, the officers of his troope, and thirtie horse their meanes, per weeke, 14*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Sir John Nettervill, as capten, the officers of his troope, and twentie-five horse their meanes, per weeke, 12*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

Collonell Henry O'Neile, as capten, the officers of his troope, and thirtie horse their meanes, per weeke, 14*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Capten David Shorne, the officers of his troope, and thirtie horse their meanes, per weeke, 14*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Capten Ignatius Nugent, the officers of his troope, and twentie-five horse their meanes, per weeke, 12*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

Collonell Marcus Trevor, as collonell, his livetenant of horse, quarter-master and twentie horsemen their meanes, per weeke, 12*l.* 10*s.*

The above number of horse, being one hundred, ninety-five horsemen, with the severall officers above mentioned their meanes, per weeke, 102*l.* 2*s.*

The foote, to receave weekely meanes out of the said countie :

The earle of Westmeath, as collonell, his liuetenant-collonell, one chaplin, chirurgeon, quarter-master, and three hundred and twentie foote, being reduced to foure companyes, each consisting of eightie, besides officers, whereof the collonell's company is one and the livetenant-collonell's another, their meanes per weeke, 46*l.* 2*s.*

Sir James Dillon, as collonell, one chaplin, quarter-master and marshall, with three hundred and twentie souldiers, being reduced to foure companyes, eightie to each, besides officers, whereof the collonell's company is one, their meanes, per weeke, 45*l.* 2*s.*

Twentie foote souldiers, with a livtennant and sargeant, belonging to collonell Marcus Trevor—their meanes, per weeke, 2*l.* 13*s.*

The above number of foote, being six hundred and sixtie, with their severall officers,—their meanes, per weeke, 93*l.* 17*s.*

The charge of horse and foote on the said countie, with their severall officers,—their weekly meanes amounts to the summe of 195*l.* 19*s.*

Remainineing of the weekly assessment of the said county, which the receaver thereof is to be accomptable for,—the summe of 4*l.* 1*s.*

[King's County.]

The horse and foote in charge and to receave their meanes out of the King's Countie by orders dated the 5th and 6th of January last, the weekly assessment payable by the said county being 210*l.*

Sir Robartt Talbott, as livetenant-collonell, his meanes, over and above a capten, with ten horse of his troope their meanes, per weeke, 4*l.* 15*s.*

Capten William Terrill, the officers of his troope, and thirtie horse per weeke, 14*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

The lord of Trimellstowne, as capten of horse, the officers of his troope and thirtie-five horse their meanes, per weeke, 15*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

One chirurgion, of my lord Dillon's regiment, his meanes, per weeke, 12*s.*

Liuetenant-collonell Richard Grace, as liuetenant-collonell, the officers of his troope, and threescore and foure horse in the said troope their meanes, per weeke, 26*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

A quarter-master and twelve horse under the commaunde of capten Terrence Coghlan, commissary-gennerall of the victualls their meanes, per weeke, 4*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

The above number of horse, being one hundred, fiftie and one, with the severall officers above mentioned,—their meanes, per weeke, 65*l.* 6*s.*

The foote in charge in the said King's Countie:

Of the earle of Fingall's reginent three hundred, fortie and eight souldiers reduced to foure companyes and under the comaunde of foure captens, with one chirurgeon and chaplin,—their meanes, per weeke, 45*l.* 8*s.*

My lord of Westmeathe's major, the officers of his company, one capten, the officers of his company, and one hundred and foure score souldiers of the said regiment in the said two companyes, with one marshall,—their meanes, per weeke, 23*l.* 14*s.*

Five companyes of sir James Dillon's regiment each consisting of eightie souldiers besydes officers,—their meanes, per weeke, 52*l.*

Capten Terrence Coghlan, as capten, the officers of his company, and one hundred men in the said company their meanes, per weeke, 12*l.* 8*s.*

Capten Teige O'Connor, the officers of his company, and foure score men, being of no regiment, and to receave meanes out of the said countie by order from his excellency, which beares date the 29 December last, —amounts per weeke to the somme of 10*l.* 8*s.*

The above number of souldiers, being one thousand, one hundred and eight, reduced into thirteene companyes with the severall officers above mentioned,—their meanes, per weeke, 143*l.* 18*s.*

The charge of horse and foote on the said countie, with their severall officers, their weekly meanes, amounting to the summe of 209*l.* 4*s.*

Remaineing undisposed of the weekely assessment of the said countie, which the receaver is to be accomptable for, the summe of 16*s.*

[County of Longford.]

The horse and foote in charge and to receave their meanes out of the countie of Longford, by orders dated the 5th and 6th of January last, —the weekly assessment payable by the said countie being 90*l.*

Sir James Dillon's troope, consisting of thirtie horse besydes officers, the captens meanes excepted, amounts per weeke [to] 12*l.* 12*s.*

Ten horse of collonell Henry O'Neile's,—their meanes per weeke, 3*l.*

The above number of horse, being fortie horse besydes officers, their meanes, per weeke, 15*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

The foote in charge on the said countie:

Two captens of sir James Dillon's regiment, with their officers and companyes, each consisting of eightie souldiers, with one chirurgeon, their meanes, per weeke, 21*l.* 4*s.*

My lord of Iveagh,[1] as collonell, his major, his regiment being reduced to foure companyes, each consisting of eightie, besyds officers, whereof the collonell's company is one, with one chaplin, chirurgeon and quarter-master their meanes, per weeke, 46*l.* 12*s.*

[1] Arthur Magennis.

The above number of souldiers, being foure hundred and eightie, reduced to six companyes, with their severall officers their meanes, per weeke, 67*l.* 16*s.*

The charge of horse and foote on the said countie, with their severall officers, their weekly meanes, amounting to the somme of 83*l.* 18*s.*

Remaines of the said weekly assessment undisposed of, which the receaver is to be accomptable for, the somme of 6*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

[Meath.—Carbrey :]

The horse and foote in charge and to receave meanes out of the countie of Meath and barony of Carbrey by orders dated the 5th and 6th of January last :

Major James Barnewall, as major, the officers of his troope and fortie horse,—their meanes, per weeke, 17*l.* 17*s.*

The lord of Slane, as capten, the officers of his troope, and fortie horse,—their meanes, per weeke, 17*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Capten Laurence Seagrave, the officers of his troope, and thirtie-five horse, the said captens meanes excepted, being deceased,—their meanes, per weeke,—13*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

Capten Frances Fleming, the officers of his troope, and thirtie-five horse,—their meanes, per weeke, 15*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

The above number of horse, being one hundred and fyftie besydes officers,—their meanes, per weeke, 64*l.*

The foote in charge on the said countie and barony :

Sir Luke FitzGerald, as capten, the officers of his company and two hundred men in the said company,—their meanes, per weeke, 22*l.* 8*s.*

Twentie foote belonging to sir Richard Barnewall and garizoned at Kinefad,—their meanes, per weeke, 2*l.*

The above number of horse and foote in charge on the above countie and barony,—their meanes, per weeke, 88*l.* 8*s.*

The number of horse in charge on this lower divident of Linster being five hundred thirtie-six, besydes officers,—their meanes, which they are to receave, according the establishment, amounts per week to 247*l.*

The number of foote in charge on said lower divident, being two thousand, foure hundred sixtie-eight souldiers, besyds their officers, —their meanes per weeke amountinge to the somme of 329*l.* 19*s.*

The weekly meanes of all the said horse and foote viz. the 536 o[f] horsemen, besyds their officers, and the 2468 souldiers, besyds their officers, their meanes amounting per weeke to the somme of 576*l.* 19*s.*

The commissioners of the countie of Westmeath have left unapplotted seaven or eight pounds of the weekly contribucion payable by the said countie, by which meanes some of the forces quartered on it are left unsatisfied of their meanes.

My lord of Westmeathes troope is not provided for, by reason all the forces were quartered before I receaved his orders, soe that now there is noe roome for them in this lower divident.

Endorsed : "A lyst of the forces payable weekly in the countys of "Westmeath and Longford, the King's County, the barrony of Carbrey "and county of Meath,—January, 1649"[-50].

lxxxi. 1649–50.—Troops in Kildare and Carlow:

The undernamed troupes of sir Thomas Armstrong's regiment, mustered at Any-Cargy in the county of Caterlagh, 10 January 1649 [–50], were found in strength as followeth, viz.:—

Sir Thomas Armestronge, knight, collonell, his troupe:

Collonell, 1; captaine-lieutenant, 1; cornett, 1; quartermaster, corporalls, 3; trumpetter, 1; horsemen, 44; whereof 5 horse not fitt for service.

Lieutenant-colonell Slaughter's troupe:

Lieutenant-colonell, 1; lieutenant, 1; cornett, 1; quartermaster, corporalls, 3; trumpetter, 1; horsemen, 30; whereof 7 horse not fitt for service.

Major Robert White's troupe:

Major, 1; lieutenant, 1; cornett, 1; quartermaster, 1; corporalls, 2; trumpetter, 1; horsemen, 20; whereof 6 horse not fitt for service.

Captaine Walter Coxe his troupe:

Captaine, 1; lieutenant, 1; cornett, 1; quartermaster, 1; corporalls, 2; trumpetter, 1; horsemen, 20; whereof 5 horse not fitt for service.

Captaine Francis Burrows, his troupe:

Captaine, 1; lieutenant, 1; cornett, 1; quartermaster, 1; corporalls, 2; horsemen, 20; whereof 8 horse not fitt for service and one unmounted; 4 horsemen more, prisoners to be exchanged.

Major Phillip Bernard mustered 6 horsemen.

Captaine Faithfull Townly,[1] of colonell Traver's regiment:

Captaine, 1; lieutenant, 1; cornett, 1; quartermaster, 1; corporall, 1; horsemen, 23. Said to be absent with the colonell: corporall, trumpetter and 33 horsemen. William Jones, prisoner for false muster.

Staffe officers belonging to sir Thomas Armestronge's regiment:

One chaplaine, one chirurgion, one quartermaster.

The undernamed troupes of colonell Piers Fitzgerrald's regiment, mustered at Castledermott, 14 January, 1649[–50], were found in strength as followeth, viz.:—

The colonell's troupe: colonell, 1; captaine-lieutenant, 1; cornett, 1; quartermaster, 1; corporalls, 2; trumpetter, 1; horsemen, 24. Said to be absent, 4.

Lieutenant-colonell Walter Bagenall's troupe, mustered at Any Cargy, 10 January, dicto anno [1649–50], were found as followeth:—

Lieutenant-colonell, 1; lieutenant, 1; cornett, 1; quartermaster, 1; corporalls, 2; trumpetter, 1; horsemen, 52; whereof 7 horse not fitt for service.

---

[1] "Fortescue" struck out in MS.

Sir John Dungan's troupe:

Captaine, 1; lieutenant, prisoner, 1; cornett, sick, 1; quartermaster, 1; corporalls, 2; trumpetter, 1; horseman, 20; whereof 6 horse not fitt for service; 8 more said to be absent.

Staffe officers belonging to colonell Fitzgerrald's regiment:

One chaplaine, a chirurgion and his mate.

These two troupes, undernamed, of sir James Preston's regiment, mustered at Castledermott aforesaid, 14 January, dicto anno [1649–50], were found in strength as followeth, viz.:—

Major Thomas Scurlog's troupe:—major, unmounted, 1; lieutenant, absent by licence, 1; cornett, 1; quartermaster, sick by certificate, 1; corporalls, 2; trumpetter, sick, by certificate, 1; horsemen, 32; whereof 4 horse not fitt for service; 10 horse said to be absent.

Captaine Laurence Scurloge's troupe:

Captaine, 1; lieutenant, absent, 1; cornett, absent, 1; quartermaster, 1; corporalls, 2; horsemen, 16; whereof 2 horse not fitt for service and one unmounted; 12 horsemen said to be absent.

Staffe officers:—one chaplaine, one chirurgion.

Generall Preston's regiment, mustered at Caterlagh, 11 January, 1649[–50], were found in strength as followeth, viz.:—

Generall Preston's companie:

Generall, 1; captaine-lieutenant, 1; ensigne, 1; serjeants, ; corporalls, 3; drum-major, 1; souldiers, 83.

Lieutenant-colonell Synott's companie:

Lieutenant-colonell, absent by licence, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensigne, 1; serjeant, 1; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 24.

Serjeant-major Peter Taaff's companie:

Major, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensigne, 1; serjeants, 2; corporalls, 3; drummer, 1; souldiers, 76.

Captaine George Cusack's companie:

Captaine, absent by licence, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensigne, absent by licence, 1; serjeants, 2; corporalls, 3; drummer, 1; souldiers, 50.

Captaine Michael Bellewe's companie:

Captaine, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensigne, 1; serjeants, 2; corporalls, 3; drummer, 1; souldiers, 79.

Captaine Darcye's companie:

Captaine, prisoner; ensigne, wounded, 1; serjeants, 2; corporalls, 3 drummer, 1; souldiers, 29.

Captaine Edward Geoghegan's companie:

Captaine, prisoner with the enemy; lieutenant, 1; ensigne, 1; serjeants, 2; corporalls, 3; souldiers, 47.

Captaine Henrie Fitzgerrald's companie :

Captaine, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensigne, 1; serjeants, 2; corporalls, 3; drummers, 1; souldiers, 44.

Captaine Walter Griffine's companie :

Captaine, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensigne, 1; serjeants, 2; corporalls, 3; drummer, 1; souldiers, 30.

Staffe officers belonging to generall Preston's regiment :

Father James FitzSymons, chaplaine to the two companies in the castle of Carloe; Father Walter Bellew and Father Edmond O'Hara, chaplaines to the rest of the regiment; chirurgion and his mate; one provost-martiall; one carriage-master.

Captaine George Bagnall's companie, mustered at Any Cargy, 10 January, dicto anno [1649–50], was found as followeth :—

Captaine, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensigne, 1; serjeants, 2; corporalls, 3; drummer, 1; souldiers, 77.

Horse :—officers, in all, including corporalls and trumpetters, 72; horsemen, in all, 307.

Foote :—officers, in all, including corporalls and drummers, 84; souldiers, in all, 539.—Edw[ard] Bermingham, dep[uty] muster-master.

Endorsed : "Lyst of horse mustered in the countys of Kildare and Catherlagh in January, 1649[–50]."

lxxxii. 1649–50.—A listt of the regiments and troops of horse, as they were mustered at Waterford, 24 January, 1649–[50.]

—(*See* "Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland," *ut ante*, vol. ii., p. 505.)

lxxxiii. 1650.—A lyst of the reformades, as they mustered at Cluancawer the 24th of June, 1650 :

Major Beale,[1] quartermaster-generall; liuet.-collonell Weekes[2]; majors: Lewes,[3] Harrington, Manouch,[4] Bromfeild, Batlye[5]; Captains: Raulinson,[6] Blunt,[7] Harris,[8] Barker,[9] Poore,[10] Coperly, Mole, Reede, Corney, Scott, Symons, Phillipps, Byame; liuetenants: Considine,[11] Bowen, Blake, Clottworthy, Halsale,[12] Bowen, Blake, Holmes; ensignes: Floyde, Howson; cornetts: Massie, Crawly, Lewes, Tindale, Pix, Wilson[13]; quartermaster Smyth; Mr. Bilkford, Mr. Hill senior, Mr. Hill junior, Mr. Guest,[14] Mr. Godsone,[15] Mr. Devereux, Mr. Reyly, Mr. Godfery Mr. Keating, Mr. Nicholson, Mr. Winch, Mr. Cooke, Mr. Armatage.[16]

lxxxiv. 1650.—A list of collonell John Bullard's regiment and the undernamed, mustered at Cluancawer, the 24th of June 1650.

The collonell's company :

Collonell, 1; captaine-liuetenant, 1; ensigne, 1; serjeants, 3; corporalls, 3; drumes, 2 = 11; musketts, 48; unarmed, 24 = 72.

Major Hardcastle's company :

Major, 1; liuetenant, 1; ensignes, 1; serjeants, 3; drumes, 1; corporalls, 2 = 9; musketts, 45; pikes, 3; unarmed, 5; absent at Galway, 7 = 60.

Soildiors, in all: one hundred thirty and twoe.

---

[1] to [16] In margin : "Absent."

Staffe officers:

Chapline, chirurgion, provost, quartermaster.

Reformades: majors, 2; captaines, 8; liuetennants, 4; cornetts, 4; gentlemen, 15; absent, 15. In all: forty eight.

Endorsed: "Muster of collonell Bullard's men, 24 June, 1650."

lxxxv. 1650.—A list of musters of the lower divident of Leinster from the 6th of July to the 19th [1650]:

Sir James Dillon's regiment:

The collonell's company:

Liftennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; corporalls, 2; drumme, 1; musketiers, 30; pikes, 13; unarmed men, 14; souldiers, in all: 57.

Capten Robert Dillon:

Liuetennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; drume, 1; corporalls, 2; musketiers, 30; pikemen, 20; unarmed, 5 = 55.

Capten James Dillon:

Liuetennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; corporalls, 2; drume, 1; muskettiers, 10; pikemen, 13; unarmed, 12; sicke, 5 = 40.

Capten Edward Dillon:

Liuetennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; corporalls, 2; drumme, 1; musketiers, 15; pikemen, 15; sicke, 4; unarmed, 5 = 39.

Major Fitz Symons:

Liuetennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; drumore, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 52.

Capten Donill Carroll:

Liuetennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; drumore, 1; corporalls, 2; souldiers, 60.

Capten Terence Coghlan:

Liuetennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; corporalls, 3; drumer, 1; muskettiers, 55; pikemen, 41 = 96.

Capten Teige Connor:

Liuetennant; ensigne; drumore, 1; sargeants, 2; piper, 1; corporalls, 2; musketiers, 24; pickemen, 26 = 50.

Capten Phelim Connor:

Liuetennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; drumor, 1; corporalls, 2; piper, 1; musketiers, 48.

Capten Moony:

Liuetennant, ensigne; sargeants, 2; corporalls, 2; piper, 1; musketiers, 40.

Capten Nettervill:

Liuetennant; ensigne; sergeants, 2; dromer, 1; corporalls, 2; musketiers, 29; pickemen, 18 = 47.

Capten Luke FitzGerald:

Liuetennant; ensigne, ab[sent]; sargeants, 3; corporalls, 3; drumer, 1; muskettiers, 93; pickemen, 21 = 111.

Capten Nicholas Tyrrell:

Liuetennant; ensigne; sargeants, 3; drummer, 1; corporalls, 2; muskettiers, 44; pickmen, 10 = 54.

Charles Dunn:

Liuetennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; drumer, 1; corporalls, 3; musketiers, 39; pickemen, 36 = 75.

Lord Dillon, collonell:

Lord Dillon; liuetennant; quartermaster; trumpett; horse, 21.

Sir James Dillon:

Liuetennant; cornett; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpet, 1; horse, 26.

Sir John Nettervill:

Liuetennant; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpett, 1; horse, 22.

Capten Charles Dillon:

Liftennant; cornet; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpet, 1; horse, 25.

Major David [Shorne]:

Liftennant; cornet; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpett, 1; horse, 35.

Liuetennant-collonell Talbot:

Liftennant; cornet; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpett, 1; horse, 35.

Lord Trimletston:

Liftennant cornet; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpet, 1; horse, 30.

Liftennant FitzGerald:

Muskets, 30. This is of capten Gainer's company of foot.

Companies of foot of the earle of Westmeath's party towards Fyna:

The collonell's company: his liftennant; ensigne; sergeants, 2; corporalls, 3; drumme, 1; musketiers, 80.

Capten James Nugent:

Liftennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; drumme, 1; corporalls, 3; musketiers, 34; pikes, 30 = 64.

Capten Nicholas Nugent:

Ensigne; sargeants, 2; drumme, 1; corporalls, 2; musketiers, 21 pikes, 20 = 41.

Capten Marcus Cruice:

Liftennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; corporalls, 2; musketiers, 27 pikes, 24 = 51.

Capten Christopher Nugent :

Liftennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; corporalls, 2; drumme, 1; musketiers, 32; pikes, 33 = 65.

Capten Andrew Petit :

Liftennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; drumme, 1; corporalls, 2; musketiers, 26; pikes, 32 = 58.

Capten Christopher Darditz :

Liftennant; ensigne; sargeants, 2; corporalls, 3; drumme, 1; musketiers, 38; pikes, 32 = 70.

Horse of the earle of Westmeathe's regiment :

Liftennant-colonell Bar[newall]; liftenant; cornet; quartermaster; trumpet, 1; corporalls, 2; horse, 40.

Lord Slane :

Liftennant; cornet; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpet, 1; horse, 60.

Capten Francis Fleming :

Liftennant; cornet; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpet, 1; horse, 30.

Capten Ignatius Nugent :

Liftennant; cornet; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpet, 1 horse, 36.

Capten Scurlock :

Liftennant; cornet; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpet, 1; horse, 24. New troope.

Capten James Plunkett :

Liftenant; cornet; quartermaster; corporalls, 2; trumpet, 1; horse, 24. New troope.—27th July, 1650. Laurence Dowdall, comissary.

Endorsed : "Breef musters, loer divident [of] Leinster, July, 1650."

lxxxvi. 1650.—Horse regiment of Marquis of Ormonde :

Collonell Daniel Tresswell, at 7*l.* per weeke, maketh monthly, 28*l.*; cornett, at 18*s.* per weeke, maketh monthly, 3*l.* 12*s.*; quartermaster, at 12*s.* per weeke, maketh monthly, 2*l.* 8*s.*; two corporalls, at 9*s.* per weeke, a peece, maketh monthly, 3*l.* 12*s.*; one trumpett, at 9*s.* per weeke, maketh monthly, 1*l.* 16*s.*; troopers, 21, each trooper at 6*s.* a weeke, apeece, maketh monthly, 25*l.* 4*s.*; the weekes pay amounteth to 16*l.* 3*s.*; the monthes pay for the colloneil, his officers and troopers of his owne troope amounteth to 64*l.* 12*s.*

Major Thomas Harman, as major to his excellency's regiment, at 4*l.* 10*s.* per weeke, maketh monthly, 18*l.*; leiutenant, at 1*l.* 4*s.* per weeke, monthly, 4*l.* 16*s.*; cornett, per weeke, 18*s.*, monthly, 3*l.* 16*s.*; three corporalls, 9*s.* apeece weekly, monthly, 5*l.* 8*s.*; two trumpeters, 3*l.* 12*s.*; troopers 22, each trooper weekly at 6*s.* maketh, monthly, 26*l.* 8*s.*; weekly, 15*l.* 19*s.*; the month's pay, in toto, 61*l.* 16*s.*

Capten Brenn, commanding the earle of Ossory's troope at 2*l.* 10*s.* per weeke, maketh monthly 10*l.*; cornett, at 18*s.* per weeke, monthly, 3*l.* 12*s.*; quartermaster, at 12*s.* per weeke, monthly, 2*l.* 8*s.*; two corporalls, at 9*s.* apeece weekly, is monthly 3*l.* 12*s.*; troopers 15, each 6*s.* a weeke, monthly, 18*l.*; per weeke, 9*l.* 8*s.*; the monthes pay, in toto, 37*l.* 12*s.*

Capten Harte, as capten, per weeke, 2*l.* 10*s.*, maketh monthly 10*l.*; leiutenant, per weeke, 1*l.* 4*s.*, monthly, 4*l.* 16*s.*; cornett, per weeke, 18*s.*, monthly, 3*l.* 12*s.*; quartermaster, per weeke, 12*s.*, monthly, 2*l.* 8*s.*; two corporalls, each, per weeke, 9*s.*, maketh monthly, 3*l.* 12*s.*; one trumpet 9*s.* per weeke, monthly, 1*l.* 16*s.*; troopers 32, each trooper 6*s.* per weeke, all, monthly, 8*l.* 8*s.*; per weeke, 16*l.* 3*s.*; the months pay is 64*l.* 12*s.*

Capten Edgworth, as capten, per weeke, 2*l.* 19*s.*, monthly, 10*l.* leiutenant, per weeke, 1*l.* 4*s.*, monthly, 4*l.* 16*s.*; cornett, per weeke, 18*s.*, monthly, 3*l.* 12*s.*; quartermaster, 12*s.* per weeke, monthly, 2*l.* 8*s.*; two corporalls, each, per weeke, 9*s.*, maketh monthly, 3*l.* 12*s.*; one trumpett, 9*s.* per weeke, monthly, 1*l.* 16*s.*; troopers 30, each trooper, per weeke, 6*s.*, monthly, 36*l.*; per weeke, 15*l.* 11*s.*; the monthes pay is 62*l.* 4*s.*

Capten Chambers, at 2*l.* 10*s.* per weeke, maketh monthly, 10*l.*; leuitenant, at 1*l.* 4*s.* per weeke, monthly, 4*l.* 16*s.*; quartermaster, at 12*s.* per weeke, monthly, 2*l.* 8*s.*; one corporall, at 9*s.* per weeke, monthly, 1*l.* 16*s.*; one trumpett at 9*s.* per weeke, monthly, 1*l.* 16*s.*; troopers 13, each, per weeke, 6*s.*, per month, in all, 15*l.* 12*s.*; per weeke, 9*l.* 2*s.*; the monthes pay is 36*l.* 8*s.*

Capten Butler, at 2*l.* 10*s.* per weeke, maketh monthly, 10*l.*; leiutenant, at 1*l.* 4*s.* per weeke, monthly, 4*l.* 16*s.*; cornett, at 18*s.* per weeke, monthly, 3*l.* 12*s.*; quartermaster, at 12*s.* per weeke, monthly, 2*l.* 8*s.*; two corporalls, 9*s.* each per weeke, both, monthly, 3*l.* 12*s.*; one trumpett at 9*s.* per weeke, monthly, 1*l.* 16*s.*; troopers, 20, each trooper 6*s.* per weeke, all, monthly, 24*l.*; per weeke, 12*l.* 11*s.*; the monthes pay is 50*l.* 4*s.*

Staffe officers:—Chaplin, at 1*l.* 4*s.* per weeke, monthly, 4*l.* 16*s.*; regiment quartermaster, at 1*l.* 4*s.* per weeke, maketh monthly, 4*l.* 16*s.*; chirurgion and his mate, at 1*l.* 4*s.* per weeke, maketh monthly, 4*l.* 16*s.*; the monthes pay of the staff officers is 14*l.* 18*s.*; the whole charge of the regiment staffe officers included, for one monthes meanes amounteth unto 391*l.* 16*s.* The weekes pay for the whole is 95*l.* 5*s.* (*sic.*)

Endorsed: "Collonell Treswell's lyst of my lord's regiment of horse and its pay, 1650."

lxxxvii.—1650–51. A list of the partie now extant on ship board belonging to [colonel Buller], his regiment: 1650–51

Collonell's company:—Joshua Singe, lieutenant; Andrew George, ensigne; Laurence Kinge, quartermaster; Alexander (*blank*) chirurgion; James Quinton, marshall; serjeants: Cantrell, Williams, Price; corporalls: Robert Roberts. John Rawlins, Hugh Morris; drummes: Thomas Cusacke, Mathewe Marriner.

Nicholas Denton, Thomas Godfrey, Michaell Daniell, Ed. Greene, Thomas Cummin, Henry Bucker, Martin Locke, John Hall, Richard Hyton, Peter Willson, Richard Cheaton, Nicholas Kerbie, William Story, Symon Every, Richard Revell, James Cotton, William Stringer, William Sanders, Daniell Ventresse, Edward Sammes, William

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1650-51.

Humphryes, John Daniell, Patricke Murphey, John Atkinson, Thomas Lantoffe, Joseph Olde, James Gryffyn, Raph Holdman, Phillip Tompson, John Ashley, Owen Williams, Lance Booker, Leonard Garden, Richard Everet, Thomas Nation, Teige Higgin, Thomas Hill, Robert Rodgers, William Hall, Symon Smart, William Halle, Ellis Smith, Ambrose Robinson, Thomas Mennell, Derbie Farrell, David Lewis, William Allin, Murrogh Burke, William Foskue, Rodger Moran, William Brush, Robert Bussie, Thomas Daylie, Robert Webster, John Jones, William Edwards, Edward Carochman.

Major Hardcastle's company:

A[r]thur Sarney, leiutenant; Luke Willson, ensigne; sergeants: John Everet, Peter Paule Freeman, George Legge; corporalls: Barnet Clemens, Henrie Rice; John Morton, drumme.

James Cotton, John Sayer, Walter Jenkin, Phillip Edwards, John Snooke, John Hickes, Thomas Edward, Henry Symmons, Lawrence Morton, William Newton, Henry Tompson, Edward Norton, Humphry Digges, William Smith, Raph Lawrinson, Richard Brecke, Isaacke Morgan, William Sturges, John Williams, James Gale, William James, Patrick Arthur, Farrell Jordan, Walter Butler, John Eager, Thomas Arrowsmith, Nathan Patricke, John Hudson, Daniell Kellie, Edward Birde, John Loyde, George Gregorie, John Browne, Joseph Rodgers, Leonard Goddin, John Lemmon, Rossmor Bosswell, John Kellie, Christopher Price, John Neale, Hirome Page, John Hardiman, Evan Thomas, Richard Bate, Thomas Swindin, Charles Gold, Richard Elmes, Nathaniel Taylor, Robert Greene, John Cause, John Rewe, James Baylyffe, Richard Leakie, David Kellie, William Gryffyn, Humphry Williams, John Thacker, Peter Willson, Symon Everie, William Storie, Richard Checbum, Philim O'Neale, Ed. Burke, Thomas Armstronge, John Price, William Strongman.

Lieutenant Bowen, lieutenant Considin, two reformades of my lord Inchiquin's regiment.

200 and 4 officers and souldiers after the rate of 2*s.* 6*d.* per peece, a weeke, amount to 25*l.* 10*s.* a weeke.

Endorsed: "A list of collonell Buller's men, transported to S[c]illy, in January, 1650-1."

IX.

Army in Ireland, 1661-1666:—Commissions, warrants, and orders.

1.—Commissions, warrants and orders by "James, duke, marquis and earl of Ormond, earl of Ossory and Brecknock, viscount Thurles, lord baron of Arklow and Lanthony, lord of the regalities and liberties of the county of Tipperary chancellor of the university of Dublin, lord lieutenant general and general governor of his majesty's kingdom of Ireland, one of the lords of his majesty's most honorable privy council of his majesty's kingdoms of England, Scotland and Ireland, lord steward of his majesty's household, gentleman of his majesty's bedchamber, and knight of the most noble order of the garter."

1661-2.

1661-2, March 19.—Appointment of captain Hugh MacGill as comptroller of the ordnance in Ireland.

March 24.—"Whereas his majesty thought fit that a guard should be raised of twelve hundred men, besides officers, for himself, to be transported into his majesty's kingdom of Ireland, these are therefore by virtue of the power and authority unto me given by his majesty

under the great seal of England, hereby to authorize the lord Richard Butler and sir William Flower, knight, forthwith to raise the said twelve hundred men and with them to march to the most convenient part of this kingdom for their transportation to Dublin in Ireland.

1662, March 27.—Appointment by Ormonde, in conjunction with George Monk, duke of Albemarle, of the following, as trustees for arrears of pay due to commissioned officers who served the king or his father in the wars in Ireland before 5 June 1649. Richard [Boyle] earl of Cork, Edward [Brabazon] earl of Meath, Arthur [Chichester] earl of Donegal, Munrogh [O'Brien] earl of Inchiquin, Henry [Moore] earl of Drogheda, Hugh [Montgomery] earl of Mount-Alexander, Arthur [Annesley] earl of Anglesey, Arthur [Jones] viscount Ranelagh, Michael [Boyle] bishop of Cork, Edward [Singe] bishop of Limerick, John [Parker] bishop of Elphin, colonel Vere Essex Cromwell, Thomas Piggott, master of the court of wards and liveries, sir Arthur Forbes, baronet, sir Henry Tichborne, colonel Marcus Trevor, sir Richard Lane, sir John Percival, sir Robert Stewart, sir Robert Byron, sir Francis Butler, sir Thomas Armestrong, sir George Lane, Sir John Stephens, sir William Flower, sir Hans Hamilton; Francis Willoughby, Randal Clayton, John Mayart, Seafoule Gibson, Hayward St. Leger, colonels; Lawrence Parsons, esq.; Francis Little, Alexander Piggott, lieutenant-colonels; Robert Ward, Arthur Dillon, Edward Billingsly, Thomas Harman, Richard Perkins, sergeant-majors; John St. Leger, Richard Gethings, captains, and Bryan Jones, esquire.

March 28.—Colonel Randall Clayton to be register of chief clerk to the trustees named in the preceeding commission: salary three hundred pounds, six shillings for every lease, thirty pounds for a house to keep the office in, forty pounds for a doorkeeper and messenger.

April 4.—Roger Chamberlaine to be continued in the employmont of saddler to the duke of Ormonde.

April 19.—Sir John Boyse to be Ormonde's deputy as commander and constable of the castle and fort of Ducannon; number of soldiers and warders there to be one hundred, besides two cannoniers and a lieutenant.

April 19.—Sir John Boyse to be governor of the fort and castle of Passage, formerly under command of sir William Flower.

April 21.—Robert Miller to be apothecary to the "hospital, which is to be erected for lepers, lazars, sick and wounded soldiers and poor necessitated people" in Ireland.

April 24.—The King's regiment of foot guards in Ireland, consisting of twelve hundred men: Commissions: lord Richard Butler to be colonel and captain of a company.

Sir William Flower, lieutenant colonel and captain.

Lord John Butler, captain.

Nicholas Armorer, captain of the king's own company.

Sir John Stevens, major and captain.

Captains of companies: lord Callan, colonel Francis Willoughby, Brent Moore, Edward Billingsley;— Burges, Anthony Hungerford, Thomas Cupper.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1662.

April 24.—Commissions to lieutenants, ensigns, etc.:

Lieutenants.	Companies of
Captain Edward Jones	Lord Richard Butler.
(*Blank*)	Sir William Flower.
Robert Farly	Sir John Stevens.
Richard Broughton	Lord John Butler.
Captain— Fotherbie	Lord Callan.
„ Tobie Barnes	Colonel Francis Willoughby.
„ Willian Wheaton	Lieutenant colonel Brent Moore.
„ Thomas Bradston	Sergeant major Edward Billingsley.
„ William Constable	Lieutenant colonel Burgesse.
„ — Pledwell	Captain Anthony Hungerford.
„ (*Blank*)	Major Thomas Cupper.
„ William Hamblin	His Majesty.

Ensigns.	Companies of
Sir Thomas Smith	Lord Richard Butler.
George Blunt	Sir William Flower.
William Little	Sir John Shepherd.
Henry Herbert	Lord John Butler.
— Bromley	His Majesty.
— Feildinge	Lord Callan.
William Little	Sir John Stevens.
John Carlton	Colonel Francis Willoughby.
John Vernon	Lieutenant colonel Brent Moore.
— Mutas	Captain Anthony Hungerford.
John Byron	Sergeant-major Edward Billingsley.
William Gilbert	Colonel Burgesse.
Charles Treswell	Major Thomas Cupper.

April 24.—Quarter master, George Lisson; Chirurgeon, William Clarke.

July 7.—Joint commission from the dukes of Albemarle and Ormonde to add the following to the trustees for the 1649 officers: Richard Coote, baron of Collooney, sir Francis Hamilton, baronet, sir Theophilus Jones, sir Oliver St. George, sir John Cole, baronet, and captain William Hamilton.

July 28.—Commission to major Robert Edgeworth to have the sole command of the ward of soldiers formerly under his charge in the fort of Sligo, in the province of Connaght. The officers and soldiers, now garrisoned in the fort and town of Sligo, or hereafter to be garrisoned there, from time to time to receive orders from the said major Edgeworth, and yield all due obedience to him, as governor of the fort, according to the discipline of war.

July 28.—Commission to Sir Theophilus Jones:

"Ormonde.—We, reposing special trust and confidence, as well in the care, diligence and circumspection as in the loyalty, courage and readiness of you to do his majesty good and faithful service, have nominated, constituted and appointed, and we do hereby, by virtue of the power and authority unto us given by his majesty under his great seal of England, nominate, constitute and appoint you, the said sir Theophilus Jones, to be captain of the troop of horse formerly under your command, in his

majesty's standing army in the kingdom, which troop your are to take into your charge and care as captain thereof, and duly to exercise both officers and soldiers in arms, and as they are hereby commanded to obey you as their captain, so you are likewise to observe and follow such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from us or other your superior officer or officers, according to the discipline of war, in pursuance of the trusts reposed in you, and for so doing this shall be sufficient warrant and commission in that behalf.

Given under our hand and seal of arms, at his majesty's castle of Dublin, the 28th day of July, 1662, in the 14th year of his majesty's reign.—G. Lane.

July 28.— — Memoranda of commissions to the following :—

Troops of horse :

Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornets.	Quartermasters.
[Sir Theophilus Jones.]	Henry Morton.	Arthur Usher.	William Flood.
Edward [Brabazon] earl of Meath.	Carey Dillon.	Oliver Keating.	Rowland Thomas.
Earl of Drogheda [Henry Moore].	William FitzGerald.	Edward Molesworth.	Francis Borrowes.
Arthur [Annesley] earl of Anglesey.	Roger West.	Robert Ousley.	Roger Levesey.
Sir William Neale.	Adam Mollyneux.	William Neale.	Lewis Jones.
,, Henry Tichborne. marshal of Ireland.	Sir William Tichborne.	William Goodwin.	John Reidpeth.
Lord Berkeley, president of Connaght.	George Hopkins.	Robert Meredith.	Thomas Welgwood
Earl of Kildare.	Beverley Usher.	Rutland Saunderson.	Charles Jones.
Viscount Shannon.	Robert FitzGerald.	Francis Hawley.	Donwal Prothero.
Lord Grandison.	John Bowmer.	Francis Robinson.	Boyle Burt.
,, Aungier.	John Annesley.	William Brereton.	Henry Bridgman.
Sir Thomas Armstrong.	Edward Evett.	Hans Graham.	John Browne.
Colonel Daniel Redman.	George Cressy.	Robert Foulke.	Jason Whittroe.
George [Monk] duke of Albemarle.	Moses Hill.	Philip Wilkinson.	Richard Hooker.
Earl of Donegal.	Arthur Dillon.	Charles Meredith.	Francis Meeke.
Viscount Conway.	William Hill.	Lancelot Bolton.	Marina Roma.
Vere Cromwell.	Samuel Hewart.	Randall Moore.	Robert Whinyard.
George Rawdon.	Thomas Conway.	Paulett Phillipps.	John Olphert.
Earl of Ossory.	George St. George.	Thomas Weymes.	Thomas Bedborough
Sir Oliver St. George.	William St. George.	John Wiborow.	—
William, lord Caulfield.	Thomas Windsor.	Walter Coxe.	Francis Yarner.
John, lord Kingston.	Thomas Caulfield.	Owen Lloyd.	Francis Folliott.
Sir Francis Hamilton.	James Galbreath.	Claude Hamilton.	John Betty.
,, Arthur Forbese.	Thomas Newcomen.	Edmond Nangle.	John Oughmooty.
[Duke of Ormonde.]	Thomas Harman.	Francis Butler.	Henry Brenn.
Earl of Orrery.	George Dillon.	Digby Foulke.	Edward Nicholas.
Lord Coloony.	Robert Morgan.	—	John Crofton.
Mark Trevor.	Oliver Cromwell.	Trevor Lloyd.	Henry Fletcher.
Earl of Mount-Alexander.	Charles Wenman.	John Veele.	Richard Moncke.
Henry [Cary] viscount Falkland.	Sir Arthur Chichester.	John Lloyd.	Matthew Pennyfether.

Companies of foot:

Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.
Earl of Orrery.	Barry Foulke.	Walter Croker.
George [Monk] Duke of Albemarle.	Sir Richard Clifton.	Thomas Gullock.
John, lord Berkeley.	William Hamilton.	Richard Crofton.
Sir Matthew Appleyard.	John Gealard.	Francis Hutton.
Richard, earl of Barrymore.	Richard Maguire.	Carey Roper.
Charles, earl of Mountrath.	Thomas Cuff.	Edward Harwood.
Thomas, lord Folliott.	Anthony Folliott.	Michael Huelson.
[Duke of Ormonde.]	——	George Butler.
Sir Robert Stewart.	George Stewart.	Nathaniel Forster.
„ Robert Byron.	Maurice Berkely.	Dudley Tompson.
„ Arthur Gore, baronet.	Burgh Butler.	Anthony Turner.
„ Thomas Wharton.	Robert Cooke.	James Wyer.
„ Francis Boteler.	Sir Thomas Meredith.	Arthur Meredith.
„ John Ogle.	George Smith.	George Webb.
„ Edward Massie.	Henry Baker.	Richard Izorde.
„ St. John Brodrick.	Nicholas Brady.	Francis Gough.
„ Peter Courthopp.	John Folliott.	Stephen Hillyard.
Col. Jerome Manwood.	Ulick Fitzmorris.	Robert Russell.
Sir William Penn.	John Love.	William Penn.
„ William King.	Gerald FitzGerald.	Henry Bendon.
„ Richard Kyrle.	John Tynt.	Richard King.
„ Ralph Willson.	Laurence Hyde.	James Banting.
„ Francis Gore.	Thomas Smithesby.	Edward Wood.
„ James Cuff.	Christopher Matthewes.	Francis Brent.
„ Francis Foulke.	Richard Smith.	Garrett Foulke.
„ John Cole.	Robert Cole.	Henry Ball.
„ Hans Hamilton.	John Reynolds.	Francis Hamilton.
„ Charles Hamilton.	John Hamilton.	Lavinus Semple.
„ Arthur Denny.	Humphry Barrow.	Frederick Turvill.
Thomas Coote.	William Pountney.	Thomas Frewin.
John Gorges.	Thomas Evelin.	Alexander Power.
Robert Sandys.	Edward Gardner.	Edwin Sandys.
John Hubbelthorne.	Edward Crispe.	Daniel Francis.
Richard Power.	Anthony Hovenden.	Anthony Horsey.
James Muttlowe.	Thomas Lilley.	Samuel Jones.
James Dennis.	Bartholomew Lane.	William Bradley.
William Cecill.	Samuel Booth.	Richard May.
William Rosse.	Matthew Tubman.	Patrick Russell.
Thomas Fortescue.	Faithfull Fortescue.	Thomas Hutton.
Randall Clayton.	Henry Pine.	Robert Rayner.
John Mayart.	Joseph Mosse.	George Agasse.
Daniel Treswell.	Francis Rolleston.	John Warren.
Thomas Steuart.	James Durham.	Thomas Warde.
Henry Howarde.	Richard Goodwin.	Richard Bagley.
George Ingoldesby.	William Jesse.	James Robinson.
John Jephson.	William Supple.	John Travers.
Nicholas Bayley.	Patrick Long.	James Graham.
John Butler.	Nicholas Hoveden.	John Percivall.
Robert Manley.	Thomas Cullen.	Daniell Farrell.
John Brampston.	Arthur St. George.	Henry St. George.
Robert Deey.	John Sandes.	Andrew Kelly.
Seafoule Gibson.	Tristram Thornton.	Nehemiah Donellan.
Edward Brabazon.	Richard Bingley.	Thomas Babington.
John St. Leger.	Robert Oliver.	Anthony Bollard.
Garett Moore.	Edward Price.	John Games.
John Brett.	Thomas Mayer.	Linsey Sharpelesse.
Charles Wheeler.	Francis Sing.	George Giles.
John Spencer.	James Piers.	Maurice Weymes.
[Viscount Masserene.]	Norris Cave.	Henry Harraway.
Thomas Pigott.	John Pigott.	Chidly Pigott.

1662, August 2.—A minute of letters written to the officers in chief commanding the several troops and companies in his majesty's standing army in Ireland:

"Having, upon our arrivall in this kingdom, in the first place entered upon the consideration of the present state and condition of his majesty's army, and finding the numbers of the several troops and foot companies mustered upon the 5th day of March last to exceed the establishment transmitted by his majesty out of England for the constant payment of his and of his standing army in this his kingdom, wee have thought fit that the said troops of horse and foot companies bee immediately reduced to the number of threescore and seven private horsemen, three corporals and two trumpets, besides the four commissioned officers in each troop, and fourescore and six private soldiers, one drum, two serjeants, and three corporalls, besides the three commissioned officers in each foot company, according to the said establishment. And therefore we have thought fit, hereby to require you forthwith to return to the commissary of the musters the names of all such as last came into your troop (except the servants of the officers) as do exceed the number of threescore and seven, in which number the servants of the respective officers, viz., two to each captain and one to each commissioned officer are to bee included, that such as are supernumeraries to the king's establishment may be disbanded and a present course taken for the stating and satisfaction of their arrears from the 21st of October, 1661 till the 27th of July last, the day of our arrival in this kingdom. And when the said soldiers are satisfyed for their arrears, and disbanded as aforesaid, you are to take particular care that their arms be delivered into the next public store, and an account sent of them to the master of the ordnance with an acknowledgement from the clerk of any such store of the receipt of those arms, and if by reason of the present necessity such as have merited in his majesty's service shall happen to be disbanded, you are to assure such that care shall be taken for putting them into employment upon the next vacancies whether by death or otherwise, which in effect will be of great advantage to them since they are not only to receive satisfaction for their arrears but assured of being thus received into his majesty's service as occasion shall bee offered. And in regard we are informed that the soldiers have been constrained for want of their pay to run in debt in their several quarters, you are to cause an accompt to bee immediately transmitted to us of all those debts by them respectively incurred for their subsistence in their quarters; with the names of the persons and the places of their dwellings respectively to whom such debts are due, that a course may be taken for the payment of such debts to the country out of their arreares, it being but just and reasonable that the country haveing out of their good affection to his majesty's service afforded them subsistence in their necessities should not be endangered thereby but receive all due encouragement and satisfaction for the same out of their said arrears and as wee cannot but take notice with what patience and loyalty the whole army hath of late endured the want of their pay, and the many hardships incident thereunto, soe we thinke fit upon this occasion to return our very hearty thanks unto both officers and soldiers for the same, assuring them as hereby we doe that we shall hereafter bee very careful of their constant payment from the said 27th day of July, according to his majesty's said establishment. And in further testimony of our care of them we are now making provision for the clothing of the soldiers out of their arrears that so their growing entertainments may come clearly into their hands.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1662.

"The like letter sent to the captains of horse and foot or the chief officer commanding each troop and company of the undernamed :—

Captains of horse :

The lord lieutenant's	at	Catherlogh.
Earl of Meathe	„	Dublin.
„ of Drogheda	„	Drogheda.
„ of Anglesey	„	Arklow, Wicklow county.
Sir Henry Tichborne	„	Wicklow.
„ Theophilus Jones	„	Kells, Meath.
„ William Neale	„	Nenagh, Tipperary.
„ William Meredith	„	Kilcullen, Kildare.
Duke of Albemarle	„	Belfast, Antrim.
Earl of Donegall	„	Carrickfergus.
„ of Mount Alexander	„	Newtowne, Downe.
Lord viscount Conway	„	Lisnegarvy, Antrim.
Lord Colooney	„	Sleigo.
Colonel Vere Cromwell	„	Down-Patrick.
Colonel Marcus Trevor	„	Dundalke.
Major George Rawdon	„	Newtowne, Derry.
Earl of Orrery	„	Dublin.
„ of Kildare	„	Dublin.
Lord Grandison	„	Limerick.
„ Shannon	„	Clonmell.
„ Aungier	„	Longford.
Sir Thomas Armstrong	„	Dublin.
Colonel Daniel Redman	„	Kilkenny.
Late earle of Mountrath	„	Athleage, Roscommon.
Lord viscount Falkeland	„	Athlone.
Lord Caulfeild	„	Charlemount, Armagh.
Lord Kingston	„	Abby Boyle, Roscommon.
Sir Francis Hamilton	„	Killyshandragh, Cavan.
„ Arthur Forbes	„	Mullingar, West Meath.
„ Oliver St. George	„	Gallway.

Captains of foot companies :

The lord lieutenant, Duncannon, Wexford.
Duke of Albemarle, Wexford.
Earl of Orrery, Limerick.
„ of Barrimore, Timoleague, Corke.
„ of Ossory, Cashell, Tipperary.
„ of Mountrath, Castle Coote, Roscommon.
Lord Berkeley, Gallway.
„ Folliott, Ballyshannon, Donegal.
„ Massereene, Londonderry.
Sir William King, Limerick.
„ William Penn, Kinsale, Corke.
„ Francis Foulke, Clonmell, Tipperary.
„ Peter Courthopp, Corke.
„ Ralph Willson, Limerick.
„ St. John Broderick, Corke.
„ Robert Stewart, Lifford, Donegal.
„ Edward Massie, Callen, Kilkenny.
„ Francis Gore, Gallway.
„ James Cuff, Ballinrobe, Galway.

Sir John Ogle, Trim.
„ Thomas Wharton, Mullingar, Westmeath.
„ John Cole, Enniskillen, Fermanagh.
„ Francis Buttler, Drogheda.
„ Nicholas Purdon, Killmallock, Limerick.
„ Richard Kyrle, Cork.
„ Sir Robert Byron, Kilkenny.
„ Hans Hamilton, Carlingford, Lowth.
Colonel John Gorges, Londonderry.
„ John Brett, Rosse, Wexford.
„ Thomas Coote, Belturbett, Cavan
„ Thomas Pigott, Maryborough, Queen's county.
„ Randall Clayton, Mitchellstowne, Cork.
„ John Hublethorne, Waterford.
„ Robert Sandys, Ballyleage, Longford.
„ Chidly Coote, Gallway.
„ Charles Blount, Clonmell.
„ John Jephson, Mallow, Cork.
„ John Mayart, Hillsborough, Downe.
„ Charles Wheeler, Youghall.
„ Daniell Treswell, Enniscorthy, Wexford.
„ Robert Manley, Clare.
„ William Warden, Kilkenny.
Lieutenant-colonel John Read, Bantry, Cork.
„ Arthur Gore, Newtowne, Sligo.
„ Thomas Fortescue, Carrickfergus.
„ James Muttlow, Waterford.
Major Seafoul Gibson, Drogheda.
„ George Ingoldesby, Limerick.
„ Richard Goodwin, Rosse, Kerry.
„ James Dennis, Dungarvan, Waterford.
Captain Richard Power, Waterford.
„ William Rosse, Charlemount, Armagh.
„ Robert Deay, Isles of Arran.
„ John St. Leger, Cloghnodfoy, Limerick.
„ Thomas Stewart, Coleraine.
„ Nicholas Bayley, Athlone.
„ Richard St. George, Athlone.
„ Charles Hamilton, Letterkenny, Donegal.
„ Garrett Moore, Gallway.
„ Edward Brabazon, Dundalke, Louth.

Aug. 8.—" To sir Oliver St. George, knight and baronet, or in his absence to the officer in chief commanding his troop of horse at Galway and Arkin :"

By the lord lieutenant general of Ireland :

Ormonde : " These are to will and require you forthwith, upon sight thereof, in due order, full number and completely armed, to march with your troop of horse under your command from Galway and Arkin to this city, where you are to receive further orders from us :

Provided, that before you arise from thence, the several inhabitants in and about the towns aforesaid, where any of your troop are quartered, be justly accounted with, and tickets given for what shall appeare due to them respectively, which you are to see discharged out of their growing pay, and when you are within two days' march of this city you are to send us notice thereof, that we may give order for the providing of

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1662.

quarters for your soldiers, and the removal of the troopes now upon duty here, and for your so doeing this shall be a warrant."

Aug. 8.—Similar orders to the officers in chief commanding the following troops:—

Lord Grandison's troop to march from Limerick to Dublin.
Duke of Albemarle's „ „ Belfast „
Colonel Redman's „ „ Kilkenny „

Aug. 8.—A letter for the five companies to be disbanded, videlicet, sir Robert Hannay's, lord Roberts', sir Patrick Weymes', sir Thomas Gifford's, and lieutenant colonel Moore's:

To sir Robert Hannay, baronet, or in his absence, the officer in chief commanding his company, at Belaghy, in the county of Sligo:

Aug. 8.—"Whereas it is necessary for the bringing his majesty's army in this kingdome to the establishment transmitted out of England by his majesty, to disband five foot companies, whereof that under your command is to be one, we have thought fit to give you notice thereof, and also to signify unto you that we have given order for the stating and satisfaction of the arrears due to your company, both officers and soldiers, from the 21st of October, 1661 (to which day they are paid), to the 27th day of July last, the day of our arrival in this kingdom. And in regard the regular and orderly disbanding of your said company may take up some time, wee have given order to our very good lord, the earl of Anglesey, his majesty's vice treasurer in this kingdom, to send you herewith, fourteen shillings for each foot soldier, one pound eight shillings to each corporal and so much to each drum, two pound two shillings to each sarjeant, to your ensign four pound four shillings, to your lieutenant five pound twelve shillings and to yourself eleven pounds four shillings, in part of your arreares from the said 21st of October last to the 27th of July aforesaid, from which 27th of July you are out of his majesty's pay.

And in regard we are informed that the soldiers have been constrained for want of their pay to run in debt in their several quarters, you are to cause an account to be immediately transmitted to us, of all those debts by them respectively incurred in their quarters for their subsistence, with the names of the persons and the places of their dwelling respectively to whom such debts are due, that a course may be taken for payment of the same to the country out of their said arreares and ready to be disbanded as aforesaid you are to cause all their arms to be delivered into the next public store, and to send an account thereof to the master of the ordnance, with a certificate from the clerk of any such store of the receipt of those arms. And if from the 21st of February 1660 to the 11th of October 1661 you have received any assignments for the payment of your company which have proved insolvent, on due proof thereof, we shall take care that such insolvent assignments shall be satisfied in course with the rest of the standing army, who are in like condition in that particular with your company."

Aug. 8.—The like letter sent to the officers commanding the following companies:—

Lord Roberts' company at Abbey Boyle,
Sir Patrick Weymes' company at Catherlogh,
Sir Thomas Gifford's „ „ Phillipstown, and
Lieutenant-colonel William Moore, or in his absence, to the officer commanding his company at Athlone.

Aug. 16.—Commission signed and sealed by George Monk, duke of Albemarle: appointment of major George Rawson as a trustee for managing the security of the 1649 officers.

Aug. 18.—"By the lord lieutenant general and general governor of Ireland:

Ormonde.—Whereas we understand that very many of the officers of his majesty's army in this kingdom are absent from their garrisons and duties, some in England and others in remote parts of this kingdom, and forasmuch as we apprehend that great prejudice to his majesty's service may ensue, if the said officers shall continue such their absence, for prevention thereof, we doe hereby strictly require and command all and every the officers aforesaid (except such as are members of the present parliament and attending the service thereof) forthwith to repaire to their severall commands, garrisons and quarters, and there to continue and not to departe from thence, without our special licence for such their departure, as they will answer the contrary at their extreme peril, and we also require the chief officers of every troop and company to give notice unto us from time to time when any, and which of the inferior officers, shall neglect their duty, that we may give such order concerning them as shall be thought fit.

"His majesty's printer is hereby required to cause one hundred copies of our order within mentioned to be forthwith printed and published, and for so doing this shall be his warrant."

Aug. 19.—Roger [Boyle] earl of Orrery, with the troop of horse under his command, to march from Dublin to Castle Lyons, in the county of Cork.

Aug. 21.—To Hugh [Montgomery], earl of Mount Alexander, master of his majesty's ordnance in Ireland:—"These are to pray and require your lordship, out of his majesty's stores of ammunition, to cause to be delivered unto every captain of horse in his majesty's standing army in this kingdom one barrell of pistol powder, with ball proportionable, and to every captain of foot two barrells of musket powder, with ball and match proportionable, being for one year's allowance to each of the said captains for the troops and companies under their commands respectively, to begin from the 28th day of July last. Provided that the said captains, or such of them as shall not have occasion within the said time to expend the proportions of powder, ball and match aforesaid in his majesty's service, shall be accountable to you for the remainder, to be deducted out of their future allowance; and for so doing this, with the acquittances of the said captains, or in the absence of any of them of the chief officer present with any troop or company, or whom they shall appoint to receive the said ammunition, shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf."

Aug. 21.—To the mayor[1] of the city of Dublin, George Gilbert, esquire:—"Having thought fit to issue the inclosed proclamation, we send you a certain number thereof, and require you to cause the same to be proclaimed and fixed up in the most public places within the city and liberties of the city of Dublin, that so all persons whom it may concern may take notice thereof.

"Ten of the proclamations were sent to the mayor with this letter."

Aug. 22.—To the sheriffs of the city of Dublin: These are to will and require you to quarter his grace the duke of Albemarle's troop in

[1] *See* "Calendar of ancient records in Dublin," vol. iv. 1894.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1662.

such places in this city or suburbs where sir Thomas Armstrong's troop is now quartered, they being ordered by us to march from hence, and for so doing this shall be your warrant.

Aug. 22.—The like order to the sheriffs of Dublin to appoint quarter for the following troops:—

Sir Oliver St. George's, Colonel Redman's, and Lord Grandison's.

Aug. 22.—Orders for marching of troops of horse:

lord lieutenant's troop [1] from Carlow to Dublin;
earl of Kildare's to Carlow;
earl of Ossory's to Kilkenny;
earl of Meath's from Rosse to Birr;
sir William Neale's to Fethard, Tipperary;
sir Thomas Armstrong's to Trim.

Aug. 22.—Commission to John, lord Kingston, commissary general of the horse, to be colonel of a regiment of horse, consisting of six troops.

Aug. 22.—Commission to sir Matthew Appleyard to be colonel of a regiment of foot, lately under command of Thomas, earl of Ossory, in the king's standing army in Ireland.

Aug. 23.—Letter to companies and troops concerning arrears, supernumeraries, etc.:

"In our letter of the second day of this month we gave you to understand, that his majesty had transmitted out of England the establishment by which his army in this kingdom is to be paid, and that all those which were above the said establishment were to bee reduced, and that care should bee taken for the satisfaction of their arrears and payment of their debts in their respective quarters incurred from the 11th February 1660 to the 27th of July last, upon your returning up the names of the persons which were to be disbanded as supernumeraries to his majesty's establishment and the debts they owed in their respective quarters for their maintenance. And as therein we evidenced our care for the payment of such supernumeraries, so we thinke fit by these our letters to acquaint you that we have taken also care for satisfaction of such arreares as have been incurred by yourself and your company since the 21st of October 1661 to the 27th of July last. And that you may the better understand what way we have put their satisfaction into, wee thought good to let you know that wee have set apart for the payment of the arrears due to this his majesty's army from the 21st of October 1661 to the 27th of July aforesaid all that his majesty's revenue which arises out of the old Crown rents and the new rents payable by adventurers, soldiers and transplanted persons, which, according to the best estimate can be made of the same amounts to sixty thousand pounds yearly, which, by gales commencing at Michaelmas next, shall be wholly set apart for satisfaction of the said arrears, and that branch of his majesty's revenue being the most considerable and certain, we therefore set it apart for payment of the said arrears, which in course halfyearly shall be satisfyed, of which we require you to acquaint all those under your command concerned therein. And as we omitt nothing in our power which may testify our care of this his majesty's army so we doubt not but those of it, will by their faithfulness, obedience and diligence in their severall stations invite us to a further perseverance therein."

[1] Thomas Farmer, major.

And whereas we formerly required that the reduction of the supernumeraries of your company should be of such as were last taken in to pay, except the officers' servants, viz., to every captain two, and one to each other commissioned officer, we do hereby think fitt to lett you know, that if you are satisfied that any of the said soldiers by you last received, as aforesaid, are in all respects fitter to be continued then some other in your said company that you return us the names of so many in the said company as are less fitt to be continued as may reduce the same to the establishment, videlicet, eighty-six private soldiers, besides commissioned and non-commissioned officers and one drummer.

Aug. 23.—The like letter to the captains or other chief officers of the sixty companies of foot, according as they are before entered, and to the captains of the thirty troops of horse, varying the word company to troop, and the number of private soldiers, sixty-seven and two trumpets.

"With the said letters to the officers following, were some of the proclamations sent, commanding all officers to repair to theire garrisons and duties, etc."

Aug. 23.—Proclamations sent to several garrisons :

To colonel John Gorges at Londonderry.
„ lieutenant-colonel Fortescue at Carrickfergus.
„ Sir Francis Boteler at Drogheda,
„ Major Thomas Harman at Catherlogh,
„ Col. William Warden at Kilkenny,
„ Captain Richard St. George at Athlone,
„ Sir Francis Gore, at Gallway, and
„ Sir Richard Clifton at Wexford.

"The proclamations for the province of Munster were given to the lord president of that province to be distributed to the garrison as his lordshipp should think fit."

Aug. 25.—Order to sir Matthew Appleyard to march his company of foot from the several places where they now are to Cashel, in the county of Tipperary, and to quarter there till further order.

Aug. 25.—"To the sheriffs of the city of Dublin and the seneschals of the respective liberties of St. Sepulchre, St. Thomas' court and Donore, and every of them :

"Whereas wee have thought fit to give order for the marching of the four troops of horse lately quartering in this city to other places in the country, and have appointed five other troopes hereunder mentioned to march up hither, these are therefore to will and require you to appoint convenient quarters for the said five troops as they shall come to this city in the several places following, viz., our owne troop to Dammas street, St. George's lane, Colledge Green, Lazy Hill, St. Bride street and St. Kavin street, the duke of Albemarle's troop in Oxmantowne, the lord viscount Grandison's troop in St. Thomas and St. James streets, sir Oliver St. George's troop in St. Francis street to Ormond Gate, the Coome, Crooked Staff and Pimlico, and Colonel Daniel Redman's troop in St. Patrick street and New street, New Rowe and the Pottle."

Aug. 25.—Licence to sir Robert Byron, knight and colonel of a regiment of foot in the king's standing army in Ireland, to be absent from his command and to continue in Dublin for two months "in regard he is at present indisposed in his health and in a course of physic."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1662.

Aug. 26.—To Roger [Boyle], earl of Orrery, lord president of Munster, at Cork: "We, conceiving it necessary that provision should be made for fire and candle-light for the guards in all the garrisons of this kingdome, doe hereby desire your lordshipps earnestly to recommend it unto the magistrates of the severall corporations and other places, where garrisons are or shall bee placed within the province of Munster and county of Clare, to take order that such provision of fire and candle be made for the guards as shall be necessary, wherein wee doubt not of their ready complyance, considering that for the safety of themselves and the country about them, garrisons are placed among them, which, being well and constantly paid, will be of advantage to them."

Aug. 26.—To the mayor and sheriffs of the city of Londonderry: "We do hereby earnestly recommend it unto you to take effectuall order that necessary provision of fire and candle bee made for the guards of such garrisons as are or shall be placed in that city, wherein wee doubt not of your ready complyance."

Aug. 26.—A similar letter to each of the following:

The mayor of Coleraine,
The warden of the town of Lifford,
The chief magistrate of the town of Charlemont,
The chief magistrate of the town of Enniskillen,
The chief magistrate of Belturbet,
The bailiffs of the town of Dundalk,
The chief magistrate of the town of Carlingford,
The mayor of the town of Drogheda,
The portriff of the town of Trim,
The mayor of the town of Wexford,
The soveraigne of the town of Rosse, in the county of Wexford,
The chief magistrate of the town of Enniscorthy,
The mayor and sherriffs of the city of Kilkenny,
The chief magistrate of the town of Callin,
The chief magistrate of the town of Maryborough,
The portriff of the town of Mullingar,
The soveraigne of the town of Athlone,
The mayor of the town of Galway, and
The provost of the town of Sligo.

A letter for all the garrisons in Munster sent to the lord president.

Aug. 26.—To the muster master general: "These are to will and require you forthwith to draw up a warrant for four months' pay for our guard of halberdeers, beginning the 28th day of April last, and ending the 27th of August, instant, according to his majesty's establishment."

Aug. 26.—To captain Richard St. George, at Athlone: "Having taken into consideration the weakness and infirmity whereunto you are reduced by your old age, and that you are thereby rendered unable to undergo the duty and hardships incident to a military employment, we have thought it necessary for his majesty's service to dispose of the foot company under your command unto the bearer, captaine John Brampston, and likewise to assure you that you shall during your life have the same personall allowance that you hitherto received whilst you were captain of the said company, which wee shall give effectuall order for."

Aug. 27.—To Roger [Boyle] earl of Orrery, lord president of Munster: "It being necessary that the several troops of horse in his majesty's army in this kingdome should be appointed their respective quarters for this ensuing winter, we desire your lordship to quarter all the troops in the province of Munster at such places within that province as your lordship shall judge most convenient for his majesty's service and the accommodation of the soldiers, and to give us notice of the quarters to which you shall appoint the said troops, that we may know where to send our orders to them upon any occasion."

Aug. 29.—To lieutenant colonel Abraham Yarner, muster master general "These are to will and require you forthwith to prepare a warrant fort hree months' pay advance to captain Robert Deey's company of foot according to the establishment, to commence from their last payment, and [it] is for the making of winter provision for the said company in the isles of Arran and Boffin, and to be paid into the hands of captaine John Sandes, lieutenant of the said company, which warrant you are to present unto us for our signature."

Aug. 29.—To captain Robert Deey: "Whereas we are given to understand that there is a frigate belonging to his majesty, now riding by the island of Boffin, formerly used about the said island but at present wanting some repair, we do order captain Robert Deey or the chief officer commanding that garrison, to take effectual care that the said frigate be forthwith moored and an inventory taken of the rigging and other furniture thereunto belonging, and that the same bee carefully preserved for his majestie's service when it shall be required."

Aug. 29.—To Arthur, earl of Anglesey, vice treasurer and treasurer at wars in Ireland: "Whereas the committee of the board for affairs of the army have, pursuant to a reference from us upon the proposals of captain John Sandes, lieutenant to captain Robert Deey's company of foot, garrisoned in the isles of Arran and Boffin, made report to us, that they find it necessary for his majesty's service in the said garrisons, that the sum of thirty pounds be paid to the said captain John Sandes, for the making of a new boat and repairing one old boat now there, and thirty-four pounds to repair the houses in and adjoining to the forts in the said islands: These are therefore to pray and require your lordshipp out of such his majesty's treasure as now remains under your charge or shall next come to your hands, to content and pay unto the said John Sandes the sum of three score and four pounds, sterling, to be by him disbursed for the uses aforesaid, and of which he is to give an account to his majesty's auditor general, and for so doing this, together with the acquittance of the said captain John Sandes, confessing the receipt thereof, shall be as well unto you as to the commissioners of your accounts sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf."

September 2.—Part of colonel Blount's company to march from Cashel to Clonmel and quarter there.

Sept. 2.—Appointment of captain Robert Deey to take into his charge the forts and garrisons in the islands of Boffin and Arran, with all the arms, ammunition and other furniture of war there.

Sep. 3.—Commission from Dukes of Albemarle and Ormonde: "Whereas we have formerly by a writing under our hands and seals, bearing date the 27th of March, 1662, nominated and appointed the

right honourable Richard, earle of Corke and divers other honorable persons trustees for the managing of the securities of the commissioned officers who served his majestie that now is or his royall father of ever blessed memory before the 5th of June 1649, and whereas the said trustees have represented it unto us as necessary for the carrying on of the service and interest of the said officers that a lesser number of themselves should be intrusted, as a standing committee of the said trustees and obliged to a constant attendance on the concernes of the said officers, as likewise that there be solicitors and councellors at law appointed; and forasmuch as sir William Flower, sir Thomas Armstrong, sir John Stephens, sir Hans Hamilton, colonel Randall Clayton, lieutenant colonel Alexander Piggot, major Robert Ward and captain Richard Gethine, being of the number of the said trustees, are represented into us by the said trustees as fit persons to be the said standing committee, and to give their constant attendance on the said work and which they have accordingly undertaken to the best of the said trustees, and William Hamilton and Owen Sylver, esq., to be their solicitors, and sir William Domville, knight, his majesty's attorney general, John Temple, esq., his majestys solicitor general, sir Thomas Longvile, sir William Davys, knight, William Knight, Samuel Clarke, William Whitfield, John Keating, Oliver Jones, Adam Cusack. Miles Cooke and Goodwyn Swift, esquires, to be of councel for the said officers, we have therefore thought fit hereby to approve of the said persons for the management of the several and respective employments above mentioned. And the better to enable them to execute the same wee do hereby assign unto every of the said persons appointed to be of the standing committee and to each of the said solicitors the sum of 250*l.* sterling to be raised out of the profits arising out of the securities of the said officers and to commence from our Lady day last, and we do assign unto sir William Domvile, knight, the sum of 500*l.* sterling, and to each of the councellors at law above mentioned the sum of 200*l.* sterling in full consideration of their councell and appearing from time to time for the said officers and their interest as their councell at law untill the whole concernes of the said officers shall be settled by the committee appointed for the execution of the act of settlement. And whereas the said trustees have also represented it unto us as their desire that an allowance of 100*l.* ster: be given unto Mr. Thomas Buckeridge and 40*l.* sterling unto Mr. John Straghton for their pains and diligent attendance to be given on the said committee as clarkes for the better dispatch and carying on of that service, wee doe alsoe hereby approve of and allow the same and that the said summes respectively be also raysed out of the securitie of the said commissioned officers as aforesaid."

Sep. 3.—Orders for marching:

Part of colonel John Hubbelthorne's company: from Rosse, in county of Wexford, to Waterford.

Part of colonel Brett's company: from Kilkenny to Rosse.

To the sheriffs of the city of Dublin and the seneschals of the liberties of St. Sepulchre, St. Thomas' court and Donore, and St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin:

Sep. 3.—"Forasmuch as we are given to understand that the five troops of horse now in the city and the suburbs thereof are not so placed on the several partes of the same, but that the officers and soldiers want accommodation for themselves and horses, and many of the inhabitants are charged with more men and horses than upon an equal distribution they ought to be, these are therefore to will and

require you to meet together and appoint convenient quarters for four troops of horse, consisting of fourscore men, besides commissioned officers and trumpets, and one troop, consisting of one hundred soldiers with commissioned officers and trumpets in this cittie and suburbs and the respective liberties within the same, and to take care that the said officers and soldiers bee so quartered that they may have convenient lodging for themselves and good stabling and forage for their horses, and that no inhabitant have more placed upon him than proportionable to the said number of right he ought."

Sep. 4.—To captain William Cecill: "Being confident of your good affections to his majesty and fittness to serve in his majesty's standing army in this kingdom, we have appointed you captain of the company of foot formerly under the command of colonel William Warden, to which charge you are forthwith to repair and diligently to attend your duty, and to give us an account of the present conditions of the soldiers as to their arms and other necessaries with what else you shall conceive fitt for our knowledge in order to his majesty's service."

Sep. 4.—Discharge of Francis Shaen from command as cornet in lord Aungier's troop to which William Brereton has been appointed.

Sep. 4.—To Colonel John Read: to deliver his company to Henry Howard."

Sep. 5.—To ensign Robert Folliott at Abbey Boyle: "We received your letter of the third of the month, whereby wee understand that the company of foot formerly belonging to the lord Roberts and lately ordered by us to be disbanded, is yet kept together upon duty, we think fit that you dismiss the soldiers from further duty according to our former letters on that behalf, and that you deliver their arms to the next storekeeper for his majesties use, as by our said letters was directed."

Sep. 8.—Viscount Falkland's troop to march from Athlone to Kilkenny and to quarter there.

Sep. 9.—Troop of horse under command of John, lord Berkeley, president of the province of Connaught, to march from Naas, Kilcullen, etc. to Athlone and to quarter there.

Sep. 9.—To sir William Meredith: discharge from command of troop of horse, which has been disposed of to John, lord Berkeley.

Sep. 9.—To William Turvin: discharge from command as ensign to captain Robert Deey's company, to which Andrew Kelly is appointed."

Sep. 12.—To lieutenant general Abraham Yarner, muster master general, and Mr. Richard Barry: "Whereas the number of the private soldiers in the several troops and companies of his majesty's army in this his kingdome doth exceed the number of the present establishment, to the end they may be reduced thereunto, we have thought fit to disband the lord Roberts his company, sir Robert Hannay's, late sir Patrick Weymes's, late sir Thomas Gifford's, and major William Moore's companies, and to reduce one drum and so many private soldiers out of each other company as are above the number of fourescore and six soldiers, etc., so many private soldiers out of each troop as are above the number of three score and seven, in order to the satisfying the arrears due to the officers and soldiers of the aforesaid companies and other the supernumeraries: We doe hereby order and authorize lieutenant colonel Abraham Yarner, muster master general, and Richard Barry, gentleman, to state the arrears due to every individuall

officer and soldier of the companies before named, and the drummers, and so many of the privy soldiers of each company and troop as are above the number of the establishment and allowed on the several musters from the 21st of October 1661 to the 27th of July 1662 (except such who were entered as supernumeraries in the respective troops by order of the late justices) which arrears are to be stated according to the calendar month and at the pay and allowances of his majesty's present establishment, and to certify the same to us."

Sep. 14.—Colonel William Warden: discharge from his command of foot company, to which captain William Cecill has been appointed.

Sep. 17.—Sir William Neale's troop to march from Fethard to Thurles.

Sep. 18.—Muster master general: to deliver to John, lord Kingston, sixteen French tents, out of his majesty's store.

Sep. 19.—Discharge of John Fooley, quarter master to troop of earl of Donegall, his command having been disposed of to Francis Meeke.

Sep. 19.—Company of major James Dennis to march from Thomastown, co. Kilkenny, to Dungarvan, co. Waterford.

Sep. 19.—Part of colonel Jephson's company to march from Thomastown to Mallow, co. Cork.

Sep. 22.—To lieutenant Henry Ponsonby: his command as lieutenant to sir R. Willson's company is disposed of to captain Laurence Hyde.

Sep. 22.—To James Gynn: his command as ensign to the earl of Mountrath's company is disposed of to Edward Harwood."

Sep. 23.—To the mayor of the city of Dublin: "Forasmuch as we conceive it to be convenient for his majesty's service, the defence of the city of Dublin and the ease of the inhabitants thereof that the several companies of the said city which now have the guard of the same should be discharged from that duty, and that his majesty's regiment of guards should take upon them the guard of the said city, we hereby require the mayor thereof forthwith to see that the said city companies be spared from further duty therein and to leave the guard of the said city to the said regiment of guards. And we also require the said mayor and the mayor for the time being to take order that the corps du guard be forthwith repaired and provided from time to time with fire and candlelight, as hath been heretofore accustomed, and that also there be provided a convenient room neare the said corps du guard with fire and candle for the captain of the watch from time to time."

Disaffected and superannuated soldiers:—Letter from ORMONDE.

Sep. 24.—To John Brampston, captain of a company of foot: "Being informed that several soldiers in your company are disaffected to his majesty's service, and others superannuated and not able to do duty, we have thought fit hereby to require you to cause a list of the names of all such as are disaffected or superannuated, as aforesaid, to be given on the next muster day to the muster master general or his deputy, who is hereby required to discharge them and to allow such new men as you shall think fit to be enlisted in the places of those that shall be so discharged; and you are likewise to return unto us a list of such soldiers as shall be disbanded that they may be satisfyed their arrears with the standing army."

"The like letter of the same date to the lord viscount Falkland, concerning the disaffected and superannuated soldiers in his lordshipps troops."

Sep. 24.—Instructions to lieutenant-colonel Abraham Yarner, commissary general of the musters, to be by him observed in mustering his majesty's army in this kingdome of Ireland.

1. "That no officers muster a man false, upon pain of casheering.
2. "That every officer and soldier take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy.
3. "That no Papist, officer or soldier, be at any time mustered in the army, nor any person that hath been a Papist three yeares preceding his muster, upon pain of the officer being cashiered that presents him to be mustered.
4. "That no officer upon pain of cashiering make any contract or agreement with his soldiers for less pay then the king allows on his establishment for every soldier.
5. "That every troop and foot company have at the least still residing with it two commissioned officers.
6. "That no captain of horse or foot be allowed to muster above two servants and every inferior commissioned officer but one.
7. "That no soldier shall bee mustered that is an inhabitant in any garrison towne.
8. "That no muster master shall wittingly or willingly make any false musters, upon pain of forfeiture of his employment.
9. "That the musters shall be in summer every six weeks and in winter two months musters.
10. "Every officer or soldier that stays longer then his pass is to be respited till his appearance, and if he have been absent two musters not to be taken off but by order of his majesty or the lord lieutenant general.
11. "The muster master is to take care that the soldiers' arms be fixed and that all the fire-arms of foot be of musquet bore.
12. "No muster master shall muster any company or garrison by any other order or rule then according to his majesty's establishment.
13. "That no officer give licence to any under his command to be absent above fourteen days and that between musters.
14. "That no officers shall entertain any person in the roome of any soldier dead, run away or discharged out of any troop or company till the next muster day, and their pay to commence from that day forward and not otherwise.
15. "That if any non-commissioned officer or soldier be absent from his muster that then he be returned absent and lose the benefitt of such musters, unlesse it be in case of sickness, which is to appear by authentic certificates or by special licence from us, which licence is to be entered in the muster master general's office."

"His majesties printer is hereby required forthwith to imprint two hundred copies, according to the instructions within mentioned.—

ORMONDE.

Sep. 24. Order for the disbanding of souldiers disaffected to his majestie, etc.

"Ormonde.—Whereas it hath been signified unto us by divers officers of his majesty's army that there are allowed in troops and companies persons disaffected to his majesty's service, and severall who are superannuated and unable to do duty, and others negligent of their duties by reason of their families being far distant and remote from their respective

garrisons, and many careless of keeping themselves well mounted and armed. To the end therefore that such persons may be removed out of his majesty's army and constant duty men inlisted in their rooms, we think fit that all officers commanding each troop and company, finding any such persons under their command, or any who are desirous to go off and to receive their arrears with the standing army, do discharge them out of their respective troops and companies, the officers commanding in chief giving them a discharge under their hands, therein mentioning that they are not discharged by a court-marshall, whereby they might be made uncapable of receiving their arrears, but that they shall have the arreares due unto them since the 11th of February, 1660, satisfied with the standing army, which persons so discharged are to be allowed on the musters until the 28th of this instant September, if they have so long done duty, and that in the rooms of such so discharged the officers commanding in chief each troop and company do enlist such persons as are Protestants and well affected to his majesty's service and as near as may bee allowed on the muster commencing the said 28th of September, instant. And that after the muster taken the 28th of September aforesaid, the troopes and companyes being completed to the number allowed, no officer be permitted to change or discharge any soldier other than their servants allowed of out of any troop or company without being convicted of some crime at a court-marshall, or by speciall order from us, whereof the muster master general and his deputy are required to take due notice and to take care that the same be duly observed accordingly.

"An order for the printer to imprint two hundred copyes of the said order."

Sep. 24.—To Edward Browne, ensign to colonel Sandys; discharge from his command to which Edwin Sandys is appointed.

Sep. 24.—To colonel Chidley Coote: the regiment of foot under his command is disposed of to John, lord Berkeley, president of the province of Connaught.

Sep. 26.—"There being a necessity for the furtherance of his majesty's service that there be disbanded out of each troop of horse of his majesty's army in this kingdom, seven private troopers, to reduce them to the number of sixty, we therefore require you to make choice of such men as are most able to live of themselves, and are willing to sit down and plant, who shall have their arrears stated and satisfyed with the standing army since the 11th of February, 1660, who are to be allowed on all musters to the 28th of September, instant."

"The like letter sent to the captains or other officers commanding the several troops, except these troopes following:—

The earl of Ossory's,	The knight marshal's,
The earl of Orrery's,	The commissary general's, and
The lord Berkeley's,	The quarter master general's.

"The like letter as above of the same date, sent to the several captains of foot to reduce two private soldiers out of each company, to bring them to the number of eighty four.

Sept. 26.—"The master of the ordnance to deliver unto sir John Stephens, knight, governor of his majesty's castle of Dublin, and major of his majesty's regiment of guards, twenty barrels of musket powder,

with match and ball proportionable, to be by him distributed to the captains of the several companies in the said regiment from time to time as there shall bee occasion."

Oct. 2.—To Hugh, earl of Mount Alexander, master of the ordnance: "We did by our letters to your lordship of the 26th of September last require that seven troopers should be disbanded out of your troop, to reduce them to the number of sixty, but in regard of your lordship being a general officer, we think fit to continue your troop, as it was before the date of our said letters, which we do hereby signify unto you, that you may forbear disbanding any of your said troop, notwithstanding our former directions in that behalf."

Oct. 2.—To sir Theophilus Jones, scout master general. Letter in similar terms. "The muster master to observe the same accordingly."

Oct. 3.—To Benjamin Barrington: his command as ensign to sir Robert Byron's company is disposed of to Dudley Thompson.

Oct. 7.—Appointment of serjeant major. John Griffen to be serjeant major of the city of Dublin, to hold and exercise that employment according to the discipline of war.

Oct. 7.—Commission to Dr. William Currer to bee physician generall to his majesties standing army in this kingdom, which employment he is to execute with all care and diligence.

"The names of several men belonging to his grace the duke of Ormonde's troop struck out of the list the 7th of October, 1662.

William Bristow,	Francis Ware,
Dennis Connaway,	Wentworth Harman,
Thomas Hollaway,	Daniel Barnes,
Walter Jones,	Peter Bourke,
Walter Lambert,	Cornelius Dellany,
David Hughes,	James Harman,
Francis Richardson,	James Purry,
John Prosser,	Arthur Weldon,
Gabriell Cooper,	John Warren,
Tho. Cumberledge,	William Watkins,
Robert Charleton,	Edward Lavington,
William Edson,	Roger Rose,
Gabriell Goodaker,	Richard Norris,
Arthur Roberts,	Thomas Robinson.
Thomas Oldum,	

These nine and twenty men were disbanded out of your Grace's troope the time aforesaid.—THOMAS HARMAN.

The above persons humbly crave your grace's order for four months' pay, that they might bee enabled to discharge their quarters there.

Oct. 8.—"We require the muster master general or his deputy to state such arrears as are due to the persons above mentioned, according to the rule prescribed by us for the satisfaction of arrears, and forthwith to prepare a warrant to be signed by us for payment of four months' pay to them respectively in part of their said arrears."—ORMONDE.

Oct. 8.—Orders for troops to march to Dublin: viscount Dungannon's from Dundalk, lord Colooney's from Sligo, and sir Francis Hamilton's from Killyshandra.

Oct. 14.—To the mayor and sheriffs of the city of Kilkenny: "These are to will and require you forthwith upon sight hereof to appoint convenient quarters and accomodation of lodging, fire and

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1662.

candlelight for the officers and soldiers of sir Robert Byron's company of foot, and you are also to see that the corps du guard be put into good repair and provision of fire and candles made for the guards, as hath been heretofore accustomed."

Oct. 16.—To the mayor and sheriffs of Dublin, and seneschals of liberties and deans of Christ's church and St. Patrick's church. "Forasmuch as we are informed that several of the officers and soldiers of his majesty's regiment of guards are yet unprovided of quarters, and others have not necessary accommodation in the quarters appointed them, we doe therefore hereby will and require you forthwith to take effectuall order, that such officers and soldiers of the said regiment as have quarters already assigned them within your respective liberties, be accommodated with convenient lodging, fire and candles, and that such of them as are not yet provided for, have convenient quarters forthwith appointed, and we further require you to see that the several corps du guard in this city's liberties be put in good repair and provided with fire and candles, as hath been heretofore accustomed."

Oct. 18.—Discharges of the following: sir Nicholas Purdon and Charles Blount, captains of foot companies; lieutenant George Prater and ensign Joseph Seymour.

Oct. 20.—Orders for troops to march: duke of Albemarle's from Dublin to Belfast, sir Oliver St. George's from Dublin to Galway and Arckin; lord Grandison's from Dublin to Limerick, and colonel Daniel Redman's from Dublin to Clonmel.

November 14.—To officers of the army: "We send you enclosed the laws and ordnances of war, established by us for the good conduct of his majesty's army in the kingdom, and to the end the same may be duly observed in every particular, we doe hereby require you to cause them to be published in the head of the company under your command, and to take order in case any of them shall be transgressed, that the party transgressing may be proceeded against in such manner as by the said laws and ordinances are prescribed."

The like letter as above, with the laws, etc. of war enclosed, sent to the several captains of horse and foot in the army, or in their absence to the officer in chief commanding each troup and company.

Nov. 15.—"By the lord lieutenant general and general governor of Ireland: Ormonde.—We, having taken into our consideration the extraordinary expence of the officers and soldiers of our own troop, and of our guard of halberdeers, in respect of their constant attendance here on us, do think fit that there be added to the present pay allowed them by his majesty's establishment, as followeth:—

	Per diem. £	*s.*	*d.*
To the captain lieutenant of our troop	0	5	0
„ the cornett	0	2	0
„ the quartermaster	0	2	0
„ three corporals, each one shilling	0	3	
„ one corporal, more, to be added to the said troop	0	3	6
„ two trumpeters, each one shilling	0	2	0
„ sixty-seven soldiers of our troop, one shilling each	3	7	0
„ thirty-three soldiers more, to be added to complete our troop to the number of 100 soldiers, at two shillings sixpence each	4	2	6
	£8	7	0

	£	s.	d.
To the lieutenant of our guard of halberdeers -	0	3	0
„ sixty halberdeers, sixpence each - -	1	10	0
„ add to the pay of two of them to be serjeant, one shilling each - - -	0	2	0
	£1	15	0

"For the better encouragement of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the four troops, which we thinke convenient to quarter here in Dublin, there be added to their present pay now allowed by the aforesaid establishment, during the time they continue here, as followeth :—

To each corporal and trumpeter of the said four troops, per diem - - -	Sixpence.
To each soldier of the said four troops, per diem -	Threepence.

And to the end the additions of pay aforesaid might be no increase to his majesty's establishment, we thought fitt to answer the said charge by reducing seven troopers out of each troop, except the general officers, and two soldiers out of each company, which additions are to commence from the 28th of September last, and to continue till further order, whereof the muster master generall and all others whom it may concerne are to take notice. Given at his majesty's castle of Dublin, the 15th day of November, 1662.—G. Lane.

Nov. 19.—Letter to Richard [Butler] earl of Arran, colonel of the king's own regiment of guards, with "the laws and ordinances of war, established for the good conduct of his majesty's army in the kingdome"

Nov. 21.—Master of the ordnance to deliver out of the store at Limerick to sir Arthur Denny two drums with sticks, for the use of his troop.

Nov. 24.—To the sheriffs of the city of Dublin: "Whereas we are informed that the quarters formerly allotted for our own troop within the suburbs of this city there are several houses excused, and other houses that have more horsemen for quarters than in proportion they ought to do, these are therefore to will and require you to view the said quarters, being Damask Street, St. George Lane, Colledge Green, Lazy Hill, St. Bride's Street, and St Kevan's Street, and to appoint convenient quarters for our said troop."

Nov. 25.—To Captain Robert Deey, island of Boffin: "We have received your letter of the 28th of the last month, and as to the miscarriage of the lieutenant which you mention, you may prepare and exhibit your information against him for the same, and such proceedings shall be had thereupon as shall be just and hath been usuall in like cases, and for all the other matters whereof you write, consideration shall be had thereof, and the same with all convenient speed put into the best order wee can."

Nov. 28.—To the mayor of Clonmell: "Forasmuch as we are informed that there are not in the town of Clonmell, inns or alehouses sufficient for the reception of the troop of horse and two foot companies that are in garrison there, we therefore hereby require and

authorize the mayor of the said town to take effectual order that the said troop and companies be quartered as well in private houses as in inns and alehouses in the said town, equally and indifferently, as the several inhabitants thereof are able to beare them."

Nov. 28.—To the muster master general: "Whereas by letters patents under the great seal of Ireland, the command of his majesty's fort of Duncannon in the county of Wexford, is granted unto us, and a company of soldiers, consisting of one hundred allowed for the keeping thereof, and there wanting at present sixteen men to complete the said number, which we conceive necessary for the security of the said fort forthwith to be added, these are therefore to will and require you to muster and allow sixteen new men in the said company, such as sir John Boyse, knight, shall nominate and to allow them on the insuing musters to prepare warrants for their pay from time to time in course with the said company."

Nov. 28.—Commissions: 1. To sir Arthur Chichester, lieutenant to viscount Falkland, to be lieutenant to the troop under command of Arthur [Chichester], earl of Donegal. 2. Arthur Dillon, lieutenant to Arthur, earl of Donegal, to be lieutenant to the troop under viscount Falkland.

Dec. 6.—To sir Peter Courthopp: "We hereby give you full power (notwithstanding any former order given by us) at the next muster of the foot company under your command, with the muster master or his deputy or the commissary of the musters, to remove out of the said company such persons as you shall conceive not fit to bee continued therein, and to take such others as you shall hold more fit and well affected to his majesty's service."

Dec. 8.—To the mayor and sheriffs of Dublin: "Forasmuch as our guard of battle-axes appointed to attend us, are for the more convenient performance of their duty to bee quartered as neer to this castle as may bee, these are to will and require you forthwith upon sight hereof to take present course that the said guard consisting of sixty men besides officers bee well and sufficiently provided of lodging, fire and candle-light and what else hath been heretofore accustomed as neer and contiguous as may bee to this said castle, that so they may bee ready at hand upon all occasions to give their attendance and answere their duty."

Dec. 13.—Commission to Thomas Monck as ensign to the company of foot under command of captain Nicholas Bayly.

Petition of Richard, earl of Barrymore, on the behalf of Valentine Varley: "That the said Valentine Varley, having faithfully served his late majesty of blessed memory in Ireland and England, under the command of sir Charles Vavasor, knight, did on the unparalieled act of murthering his sacred majesty, ran distracted, etc., so prays release for him, being uncapable of serving further in the army, etc."

Dec. 15.—"It is ordered that the muster master general do from time to time pass the within named Valentine Varley upon the musters of the petitioner's, the earl of Barrymore's company, notwithstanding his absence from the said company, that so the petitioner from time to time may receive the pay due to the said Valentine Varley and issue the same towards the release and maintenance of the said Varley.—ORMONDE."

Dec. 16.—Commission to Edmund Hobart to be cornet to the troop of horse under command of sir Oliver St. John.

Dec. 18.—Proclamation.—"Whereas we are informed that the soldiers of his majesty's army have been constrained, for want of their pay, to runn in debt in their several quarters for necessary provisions for themselves and their horses, since the 11th of February, 1660, at which time by his majesty's authority his army in this kingdom was reduced and established, and we being desirous that a course may be taken for payment of just debts of that kind, out of the said soldiers' arrears to the persons to whom the same are due, do, in order thereunto, hereby require the inhabitants of every town and garrison, or wheresoever else any troop or company, or part of troop or company have been quartered, who claim any such debts to be due unto them in every such place, to cause a list of the said debts to be fairly written, therein expressing the person indebted, the sum due, and to whom, and of whose troop or company the persons so indebted are, and the said list to send hither to Dublin, to our very good lord the earl of Anglesey, his majesty's vice treasurer and treasurer at wars in this kingdom, or his deputy, with the tickets of the soldiers whom they have trusted, acknowledging the said debts. And as soon as they shall be proved to be authentic and registered, they shall be returned to the respective parties, to be reteined by them until they shall receive satisfaction for them, which tickets we formerly ordered to be taken of the said soldiers, that thereupon the several summes due might be defalked out of the arrears of the said soldiers so indebted, and care taken for the payment thereof to the respective inhabitants aforesaid."

Dec. 18.—Discharge of Henry Smithwick from command as lieutenant to company of sir Francis Foulke.

Dec. 18.—Troops of lord Conway, colonel Cromwell, lord Falkland and major George Rawdon to march from Lisnegarvy, etc. to Dublin.

Dec. 19.—Troop of earl of Donegal to march to Dublin; lord Dungannon's to Dundalk; lord Colooney's to Sligo; Sir Francis Hamilton's to Killeshandra.

Dec. 23.—To high sheriffs of the several counties in Ireland: "Sir, My lord lieutenant having thought fit to issue the enclosed orders concerning debts due by soldiers in their quarters, his grace hath commanded me to send you a certain number of them, and to let you know it is his pleasure that you cause the same to be published and fixed up in the most public place in that county, to the end that all persons whom the same may concern, may take notice thereof, which having thus made known unto you, I shall not add more, than that I desire you to let me know of the receipt of those orders, and that I am your humble servant.—Geo. Lane."

The like letter, with orders concerning soldiers' debts sent to the mayors of the cities of Dublin, Londonderry, Watrford, Kilkenny, Cork, Limerick and Cashell, and to the mayors of the towns of Drogheda, Wexford, Galway, Carrickfergus.

Dec. 23.—To sir Thomas Armstrong: "Forasmuch as we are informed there is such a scarcity of hay and other forage in the town of Trym, where the late sir Thomas Armstrong's troop is now quartered, that the soldiers cannot get provision thereof sufficient for the whole troop, these are to require and authorize the officer in chiefe commanding the said troop to quarter such part thereof as cannot conveniently be

1662.

furnished with stabling and horse meat within the said town or any other town within two miles thereof, the soldiers paying the usual rates for the same."

1662-3. January 14.—To the muster master general: "Ormonde:—Forasmuch as by the letters patents granted unto us for the command of his majesty's fort of Duncannon there is allowed a company of one hundred men and two drums for keeping the said fort, and there being now but one drum mustered, these are to will and require you on all musters hereafter, to enter and allow two drummers in the said company, such as sir John Boyse, knight, shall nominate, and to allow the additionall pay of a drummer, according to the establishment, in all future warrants for the pay of the said company, and for so doing this shall be a warrant."

January 17.—To the sheriffs of Dublin and seneschals of liberties: "Forasmuch as we have ordered the lord viscount Conway's troop and the troops under the command of colonel Vere Cromwell, the lord viscount Falkland, and major George Rawdon, to march up hither to do duty in the stead of the lord Donegall's, the lord Dungannon's, the lord Colooney's and sir Francis Hamilton's troops now here, these are to will and require you, upon the coming up of the said first mentioned troops, to take care that the officers and soldiers thereof bee conveniently quartered in the places of these troops that are now to march away, and have fitting lodging and other accommodations as is usual."

Jan. 17.—"Letter to the captains of horse":—"Being informed that the collectors of the subsidies in the several counties of this kingdom apprehend some danger in bringing up the money by them received, into his majesty's receipt here, we have thought fit, for their better safety, hereby to require you, from time to time, upon request made unto you, by any of the said collectors, to afford them a sufficient convey of horse to the garrison or quarter of horse next adjacent to you, and in and nearest their way to this city, and we require you, upon receipt hereof, to send notice to the chief collectors of the said subsidies in the county wherein you are quartered, and the counties next adjoining to your garrison, that you have received our order to the purpose aforesaid, to the end they may apply themselves unto you as they may have occasion."

The like letter to the captains or other officers commanding each troop in Ireland, except the five troops undernamed being in this city [Dublin]:

His grace's own troop, lord Conway's, lord Falkland's, colonel Cromwell's and major Rawdon's.

Jan. 23.—To the muster master general: "Forasmuch as we are informed that divers persons disaffected to his majesty and his royal authority are mustered in several foot companies of the army, which may tend to the prejudice of his majesty's affairs and the peace of this kingdom, for prevention whereof we thinke fit and do hereby order the muster master general or his deputy upon information and certificate given him by any captain of foot, that there is any person or persons in his company disaffected as aforesaid (their names being expressed in such certificate) forthwith to strike them out of the muster rolls, and to enter and passe in their places such other serviceable and well affected men to his majesty's service, as the captain shall present unto him for that purpose."

Jan. 26.—Commission to Foulke Rookeby to be lieutenant to the company of foot under sir Edward Massie.

Jan. 29.—To the muster master general: "Whereas we conceive it fit for the advantage of his majesty's service, that there bee an exact account taken of all serviceable, unserviceable and want of arms in each troop and company of his majesty's army in this kingdom, we doe hereby will and require you to take special care thereof, and to give it strictly in charge to your deputy commissaries that they take an account of the same at the next muster, and to make returne unto us, to the end such further course may bee taken therein for the supply thereof, as we shall think fit. And whereas wee did, by our order of the 24th of September last, think fit that after the muster taken on the 28th of September aforesaid, no officer be permitted to change or discharge any soldier, other than their servants allowed of, out of any troop or company without being convicted of some crime at a court marshall, or by special order from us, yet we, takeing into our consideration the short time of notice that the officers of troops had of our said order and that they might have just cause to discharge some more of the soldiers of the said troops and companies than what they did pursuant to our said order, we do will and require you, that if any officers have discharged any of their soldiers since the muster taken the 28th of September last, you are to allow thereof notwithstanding our former order, who are to have their arrears satisfied with the standing army, so that such persons as be presented in their rooms be not allowed before the day the said troop and company is mustered, they being Protestants and well affected to his majesty's service.

"And you are to take special care that no commissioned officer that is absent from his command be allowed on the musters, unless they be of the privy councell or attending the Parliament or produce our licence of absence, nor to allow any other commissioned officer than such who can produce their commissions from us, and the same entered in your office, to the end we may receive an account from you, as from time to time shall be required.

"And whereas we are informed, that divers officers who are present at the musters, do immediately after the musters taken depart from their respective garrisons without our licence, contrary to the articles of war, and to the neglect of his majesty's service, and that many soldiers who attend their musters are presently after licenced by their officers to be absent from their garrisons, contrary to the said articles of war, to the end that such offences may be the more certainly made known unto us, we will and require you to give it in charge to your deputy commissaries by all wayes and meanes to inform themselves of such officers and soldiers as offend herein, and to returne the names of them with their next muster rolls, that such punishment may be inflicted on them, as by said articles of war is set down, or as we shall think fit."

Feb. 10.—To Charles Collis, lieutenant to captain Garrett Moore at Galway: "We understand that you have absented yourselfe from your garrison at Galway for four months past without licence, for which neglect of your duty in his majesty's service, we have thought fit to dispose of your command, from which you are hereby discharged, and we require you to forbeare further intermeddling therewith."

Feb. 10.—To Bryan Conyngham, ensign to colonel Chidley Coote's company at Galway: discharge in terms similar to preceding.

Feb. 11.—Forasmuch as we are given to understand by colonel Robert Sandys, that the castle of Ballyleage, where part of his company

is now garrisoned, is much decayed, and, for want of repair, uncovered, so that the soldiers cannot keep guard therein without being exposed to the weather, without any manner of shelter, we do hereby authorize and permit the said colonel Sandys to remove his men out of the said castle into the town of Ballyleage and to cause them to keep guard and do duty in the most convenient place in the said town, at such times as by reason of the weather they cannot keep within the said castle.

Feb. 12.—To Richard Wakeham: discharge from his command as ensign to colonel Charles Wheeler's company of foot.

"The petition of William Rosse: That he was in England at the [time of the] siege of Dublin, and then taken prisoner, desires like imployment now, or to ride in the earl of Ossory's troop or sir William Neale's with his man, etc.

"We pray and authorize our very good lord, the earl of Ossory, lieutenant general of his majesty's horse in Ireland, to take this petition into his consideration and to certify us his opinion what hee conceves fit to bee done thereupon.—ORMONDE."

"May it please your Grace,—I am informed that the merits of your petitioner are such as renders him fit for your grace's favor in granting his request.—OSSORY."

Feb. 16.—"Upon consideration of the within petition and certificate of the earl of Ossory, lieutenant general of the horse of his majesty's army in this kingdom, we are pleased and do order that the petitioner and his servant, being well armed and mounted, shall ride in the troop of horse under the immediate command of the said earl of Ossory, whereof as well the muster master general and other officers of the musters, as the officers of that troop, are to take notice and to admit the petitioner and his said servant accordingly.—ORMONDE."

Feb. 17.—To the master of the ordnance: "Whereas we are informed that since the foot company lately commanded by sir Patrick Weymes, knight, deceased, were disbanded they keep the arms belonging to his majesty in their custody, which we holding fit to bee secured and laid up for his majesty's service, we do hereby require and authorize you to seize upon all his majesty's arms which you shall find in the custody of all and every the soldiers of the said company, and to secure the same in the castle of Catherlogh, until we shall give further order."

Feb. 19.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to Matthew Harrison, comptroller of the household of the duke of Ormonde: four pair of wheels and one gun.

Feb. 19.—Commission: Thomas Tyrer: quarter-master to troop of horse under earl of Donegal.

Feb. 27.—Discharge of Francis Meeke from command as quarter master to troop under earl of Donegal.

Feb. 27.—Commissions: Alexander Meutis: ensign to colonel Francis Willoughby's company of foot; Edward Gealand: ensign to company of foot under lord Callan; —— Fielding, ensign to company of foot under sir Nicholas Sumner.

March 6.—To Ormonde from earl of Mount Alexander: "I have conferred with captain Robert Deey about the particulars mentioned in his petition to your grace, and doe find that hee acknowledgeth the receipt of sixty four pounds by order from your grace and the councell

for buying and repairing of boats, as also for the reparation of the fort of Arran, all which hee affirmes to be accordingly laid out by his lieutenant on the forementioned particulars. He likewise confesseth the receipt of three months' pay for his company, wherewith he bought provisions of beef, butter and oatmeale, which he saith is all spent. I do therefore humbly offer to your grace, that in regard the islands of Arran and Buffin are so remote from the maine land, that they cannot without much difficulty be supplied from thence, and that the islanders have already trusted the soldiers beyond their abilities, your grace will be pleased to order one month's pay for the petitioner's company more than the rest of the army have from time to time. And by reason the muster master cannot at present give a certificate of such arms and ammunition as the petitioner allegeth to be wanting, because of the remotenesse of the place, and that he hath not been there of a long time, because of the dangerous passage thither, I do also humbly offer, that, if it shall seem meet your grace's order may be issued to me for the supplying his company with eighty four swords and belts, sixty collars of bandeliers, twelve fire locks, twelve pikes a drum and some match, and the exchange of seven barrells of decayed powder upon accompt, until such time as the muster master shall be able to certify the wants of that company. And as for the platformes alleged to be broken in the fort of Buffin, it is my humble opinion that they may be taken into consideration when the rest of the platformes throughout the whole kingdom shall be considered of, many of them being in the same condition, all which is humbly submitted.—Mount Alexander."

March 13.—"Upon consideration of the within certificate of the earl of Mount Alexander, master of his majesty's ordnance, we having given our orders to the muster master general, to prepare warrants from time to time for the advance of one month's pay more to captain Deey and the company under his command than for the rest of the companies of the army, and to present the same warrants to us for our signature. We doe hereby order, that the said master of the ordnance according to his said certifycate shall supply the said company with fourscore and four swords and belts, three score collars of bandeliers, twelve fire locks, twelve pikes one drum and fourteene bundles of match, and shall exchange seven barrells of decayed powder in the said certificate mentioned upon account, until such time as the muster master shall be able to certify the wants of the said company."

March 14.—To Hugh, earl of Mount Alexander: "Whereas we thought fit soone after our return to this government for reducing his majesty's army in this kingdom to the establishment, to disband the five companies of foot hereafter named, the soldiers whereof have not yet given in their arms, and we, conceiving it fit that their arms be forthwith delivered into some public store for his majesty's service, do hereby pray and authorise your lordship to send to the officer or officers of the said disbanded companies, forthwith to deliver all the arms in the custody of or belonging to the said companies to such person or persons as your lordship shall appoint to receive the said arms, and to lay them up in the next store for his majesty's service, and your lordship is to let the said officers know that we require them to observe this our order."

Companies disbanded: lord Roberts', sir Patrick Weymes', sir Thomas Gifford's, sir Robert Hannay's, captain William Moore's.

March 17, 18.—Orders for marching of companies: Captain Nicholas Bayly's, from Athlone to Galway; sir Edward Massie's, from Callan to Athlone; captain Garrett Moore, from Galway to Drogheda.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1662-3.

March 18.—To Hugh, earl of Mount Alexander: "Whereas captain Robert Deey preferred his petition unto us for provision of money for the support of the foot company under his command, quartered in the forts of Arran and Boffin, and for other things necessary for the defence of those places, and we having been pleased verbally to desire our very good lord the earl of Mount Alexander, master of his majesty's ordnance in this kingdom, to call the said captain Deey unto his lordship and to speak with him concerning that business, and certify us what he should find and conceive fit to bee done therein, and the said earl, having made report unto us in writing under his hand, dated the 6th day of this month, that, upon conference with the said captain Deey, his lordship doth offer unto us, that in regard the islands aforesaid are so remote from the main land, that they cannot without much difficulty be supplied from thence, and that the islanders have already trusted the soldiers beyond their abilities, we may be pleased (among other things) to order one month's pay for the said company, more than the rest of the army have from time to time; we do therefore hereby will and require the muster master general to prepare warrants from time to time for the advance of one month's pay more to the said captain Deey and the company aforesaid, under his command, than the rest of the companies of the army have, and the same from time to time to present unto us for our signature."

March 18.—Commission to Robert Thorrell, as cornet to the troop of horse under Wentworth [FitzGerald], earl of Kildare.

March 21.—The officer of horse at Kilkenny and the several officers between that town and Dublin to convey from garrison to garrison such person as sir William Flower shall send up with money from Kilkenny.

March 24.—The muster master general to pay sums due to Richard Saunderson, cornet of the troop of the earl of Kildare, and his servant Thomas Fisher, trooper.

March 24.—Appointment of colonel John Gorges to be commander and governor of the city and county of Londonderry, "and of all his majesty's forces which now are or hereafter shall be garrisoned, within the said city and county until further order from us to the contrary, hereby giveing you full power and authority to take upon you the charge and care of the said city and county, and to command and govern all his majesty's forces, garrisoned or to be garrisoned therein for his majesty's service, pursuant to such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from us or our very good lord, lord Hugh Mount-Alexander, master of his majesty's ordnance in this kingdome or other general or superior officer or officers of the army, according to the discipline of war, in pursuance of the trust reposed in you; hereby also requiring all officers and soldiers which now are or hereafter shall be garrisoned within the city and county aforesaid to obey you as their commander and governor."

1663.

March 27.—Officer in chief commanding lord Collooney's troop to send the cornet and a squadron from Sligo to Collooney, to quarter there.

March 30.—Orders for marching of troops: Earl of Mount Alexander's: from Newtowne, co. Down, to Dublin; lord Aungier's from Longford to Dublin; lord Drogheda's from Drogheda to Dublin; lord Shannon's from Clonmel to Dublin; viscount Falkland's from Dublin to

Kilkenny; lord Conway's to Lisnegarvy; colonel Cromwell's to Downpatrick; major Rawdon's to Derry.

March 30.—To Robert Carey, ensign to captain Garrett Moore's company: "We understand that you have absented yourself from your garrison at Gallway for four months together without licence, for which neglect of your duty in his majesty's service we have thought fit to dispose of your command, from which you are hereby discharged; and wee require you to forbeare further intermeddling therewith."

April 2.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to colonel John Gorges: one hundred pikes, and three hundred muskets, all fixed.

April 4.—Sir William Neale's troop to march from Thurles, co. Tipperary to Cashel.

April 5.—Appointment of John Butler, as captain of the company of foot of sir Francis Butler, resigned.

April 8.—Discharge of colonel Chidley Coote from command of foot company which has been disposed of to colonel John Spencer.

April 8.—Commission to Richard [Boyle] earl of Cork, lord treasurer of Ireland, to be governor of the town and fort of Youghal, with directions to observe orders from the earl of Orrery, lord president of Munster.

April 11.—Commission to William, lord Callan, to be captain of troop of horse, formerly under command of viscount Falkland, deceased.

April 16.—"By the lord lieutenant general and general governor of Ireland:—Orders and instructions to be punctually observed and executed by the officers commanding our own troops:

"Ormonde.—1. That no soldier omit the service of God, according to the appointment of the church, and particularly every Friday, at St. Owen's[1] church, upon pain of imprisonment for the first fault, and for the second to forfeit one day's pay and imprisonment; and for the third to be disbanded.

"2. That no soldier depart the garrison without licence first had from his officer, upon pain of imprisonment for the first fault, and forfeiture of one day's pay and imprisonment for the second, and for the third to be disbanded.

"3. That no officer do presume to give licence to any soldier to depart from his garrison longer than seven days, and that upon very urgent occasion, and if upon such licence so given any soldier shall presume to outstay his pass, that then that soldier shall forfeit all the pay which shall be due unto him during the time he shall so outstay his pass, and if any soldier so licenced shall presume to outstay his pass one month, that then that soldier shall be disbanded.

"4. That if any soldier shall refuse or neglect to be ready mounted at the place or time appointed by the officer to do his duty on guards or otherwise he shall for the first fault lose one day's pay and for the second one day's pay and [suffer] imprisonment, and for the third to be disbanded.

"5. That no soldier do presume to muster in the troop upon any horse but what is properly his own, upon pain of being disbanded."

April 18.—Commission to Charles Bankes to be cornet in the troop of horse, formerly under command of viscount Falkland, deceased.

[1] St. Audoen's church, Dublin.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1663.

April 22.—Commissions: John Jeffereys to be lieutenant of troop of horse under Francis, lord Aungier; Manwaring Hammond to be captain of company of foot, lately commanded by sir John Ogle, deceased.

April 24.—Appointment of colonel John Spencer to be governor of the garrison and town of Galway during the absence in England of sir Maurice Berkeley, vice president of the province of Connaught.

April 27.—To Hugh, earl of Mount Alexander, master of the ordnance: "Whereas we did by our order require the commissary general of the musters to give it in charge to his deputy commissaries that they should take an account of all serviceable, unserviceable and want of arms of the several companys of foot of his majesty's army in Ireland, and make return thereof unto us, which he accordingly hath done, these are therefore we pray and require your lordship to issue out of his majesty's stores to the several companies or officer commanding in chief each company the number of good and sufficient arms, to complete the number of unserviceable and want of arms in each company, according to the said return made by the commissary general of the musters, a copy whereof is herewith sent you, having regard that a due proportion of pikes and musketts be given out for the complete furnishing of each company. For which number of arms to bee delivered by your lordship, you are to take a receipt under the hand of each captain or the officer commanding in chief each company, therein expressing the number and sort of unserviceable arms, which they are to deliver into the next adjacent store to their garrison, together with their obligations from time to time to keep the whole arms of their said company in good and sufficient repaire, which if they fail to do their particular pay is to bee chequed for the same, or if at any time hereafter they shall receive new arms out of the store, the same is to be defalked out of their respective entertainments.—G. LANE."

"AN abstract of all serviceable, unserviceable and want of arms in each company in his majesty's army in Ireland, according to the muster taken the 28th January 1662[-3]:

Companies.	Serviceable muskets, full bore.	Unserviceable muskets.	Serviceable pikes.	Unserviceable pikes.	Men wanting arms.	Collars of bandeleers wanting.	Swords wanting.
Duke of Ormonde's -	64	—	30	—	—	—	—
„ Albemarle's] -	45	12	18	12	—	24	30
Earl of Orrery's - -	27	27	15	9	6	50	84
„ Barrymore's -	40	20	12	12	—	60	65
„ Mountrath's -	44	10	22	8	—	50	50
Lord Berkeley's - -	36	18	18	12	—	50	50
„ Folliott's - -	39	12	13	23	—	56	26
„ Massereen's - -	57	—	30	—	—	45	42
Sir Matthew Appleyard's -	40	15	20	7	5	27	63
„ William King's -	55	1	28	—	—	9	73
„ William Penn's -	30	30	—	24	—	60	84

Companies.	Serviceable muskets full bore.	Unserviceable muskets	Serviceable pikes.	Unserviceable pikes.	Men wanting arms.	Collars of bandoleers wanting	Swords wanting
Sir Francis Foulke's -	45	15	12	12	—	16	71
„ Peter Courthopp's -	25	15	2	—	42	60	84
„ St. John Broderick's -	58	5	24	—	—	64	81
„ Ralph Willson's -	56	—	25	—	—	23	81
„ Robert Stuart's -	47	10	30	—	—	35	40
„ Edward Massie's -	60	27	—	—	—	87	87
„ Francis Gore's - -	50	4	20	10	—	50	50
„ James Cuff's - -	39	14	18	7	6	34	48
„ John Ogle's - -	46	17	18	6	—	10	70
„ Thomas Wharton's -	39	22	—	20	2	61	70
„ John Cole's - -	56	4	14	10	—	10	57
„ Francis Buttler's -	87	—	—	—	—	30	40
„ Richard Kyrle's -	33	30	24	—	—	66	84
„ Robert Byron's - -	33	24	12	18	—	30	30
„ Hans Hamilton's -	57	—	20	—	—	26	34
„ Arthur Gore's - -	43	11	21	9	—	50	50
„ Charles Hamilton's -	33	24	18	12	—	26	38
„ Arthur Denny's -	8	52	—	24	—	73	80
Colonel John Gorges' -	43	14	12	18	—	28	60
„ John Bramton's -	40	17	18	12	—	50	60
„ Thomas Cooke's -	30	15	11	13	15	31	57
„ Thomas Pigott's -	36	24	12	12	—	60	87
„ Randal Clayton's -	30	28	6	18	5	36	76
„ Robert Sandy's -	22	31	—	28	—	53	81
„ Chidly Coote's -	54	—	30	—	—	70	40
„ John Brett's -	42	12	18	12	—	24	30
„ John Mayart's -	57	—	30	—	—	40	40
„ John Hubbelthorne's.	30	24	5	19	—	50	66
„ Charles Wheeler's	36	24	6	18	—	60	70
„ John Buller's -	43	17	6	7	11	56	79
„ Jerom Manwood's		30	2	25	—	40	80
„ Daniell Treswell's	57	—	6	24	—	57	87
„ John Jephson's -	26	26	—	24	8	37	70
„ Robert Manley's -	30	20	—	—	28	40	8
Leiut.-colonel T. Fortescue's	57	—	30	—	—	25	30
„ James Muttlowe's.	19	44	—	24	—	44	70
Major Seafoule Gibson's -	48	9	18	12	—	36	37
„ George Ingoldesby's	50	6	7	13	8	48	70
„ James Dennis's -	36	24	—	24	—	54	80
Captain Richard Power's -	33	—	6	18	27	60	84

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1663.

Companies.	Serviceable muskets, full bore.	Unserviceable muskets.	Serviceable pikes.	Unserviceable pikes.	Men wanting arms.	Collars of bandeleers wanting.	Swords wanting.
Captain William Rosse's -	45	12	24	6	—	36	40
„ Robert Deey's[1] -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
„ John St. Leger's -	50	7	4	26	—	30	30
„ Thomas Stuart's -	45	12	12	18	—	20	28
„ Nicholas Bayley's	36	18	18	12	—	50	60
„ Henry Howard's	50	10	17	7	—	60	74
„ William Cecill's -	29	18	12	18	—	—	30
„ Garrett Moore's -	44	10	26	4	—	54	40
„ Edward Brabazon's	45	12	16	14	—	40	40
Major Robert Edgeworth's	27	19	—	18	—	34	51
Total - -	2,528	908	835	679	163	2,479	3,534

[1] In margin, "The defects of this company [are] supplied by particular warrant."

April 28.—"We did, by our order, bearing date the 30th day of March last, require that our very good lord, the earl of Drogheda's troop should be at the city of Dublin on the sixth day of May next, but in regard of the great scarcity of forage in this city and that grass is not come to a sufficient growth for service-horses, we think fit, and do order, that the said troop come not hither till the 20th day of May, aforesaid, whereof we require the officer in chief commanding that troop to take notice and conform himself accordingly."

April 28.—Similar orders for troops of lord Aungier, lord Mount Alexander and lord Shannon.

May 7.—"We, being sensible of the emminent merits and many faithful services performed to his majesty by sir John Boyse, knight, our deputy governor of his majesty's fort of Duncannon, have therefore thought fit, till he can bee otherwise provided for, to make up the pay he now receives as lieutenant of our own company, the pay of a captain of foote, according to the establishment, and we pray and require our very good lord, the earl of Anglesey, his majesty's vice treasurer and treasurer at wars, from time to time until further orders from us, as warrants shall be issued for the pay of our own company, to assign or pay to the said sir John Boyse, out of our own personal pay as captain of a company of foot, the sum of five pounds, twelve shillings, monthly, to make up his allowance as lieutenant, eleven pounds, four shillings, per month, being the pay of a captain of foot."

May 7.—"Forasmuch as we are certified by the earl of Orrery, lord president of the province of Munster, that Patrick Adams, Nicholas Kelfforde, John Comes, John Barnes and Thomas Lockett, private soldiers in his lordship's own company, also Thomas Birde, William Johnson, John Rosse, Bryan Doare, Thomas Frost and Robert Lease of sir Arthur Denny's company, and Edward Vickery, Edward Halloway and William Mason, of sir Peter Courthopp's company were all lately disbanded, because they are by wounds and age disabled and unfit for service and not for any misdemeanor, having nothing to subsist

on but their arrears: These are to require the muster master general or his deputy to state the arrears due, according to rule, to the said soldiers respectively, and to take care that they receive the same as the army shall be paid for the same time, and that warrants be prepared in due time."

"There were three orders to this purpose drawn for the soldiers in this order mentioned, for each company an order severally for their arrears to be paid with the army of the same date."

May 7.—Warrant to deliver to captain John Bramston one drum for the use of the foot company under his command.

May 9.—Troop of earl of Kildare to march from the town of Carlow to Athy, in Kildare.

May 11.—The master of the ordnance, Dublin, to deliver to Francis, lord Aungier, three score cloaks for the use of the soldiers of the horse troop under his command.

May 13.—Part of "colonel Sandys' company at Turmonberry to march from thence, the one half with an officer to Roscommon and the rest with an officer to Ballyleage and to quarter there."

May 15.—To the sheriffs of the city of Dublin and seneschals of liberties: "These are to will and require you forthwith, after application shall be made unto you in that behalfe, to appoint convenient quarters for the four troops of horse under named in the quarters of the four troops that lately marched from the city of Dublin, and are mentioned after the troops first named:

"Places in which the troops are to be quartered:

"Earl of Drogheda's troop, where the lord Conway's troop was quartered.

"Earl of Mount Alexander's troop, where colonel Cromwell's was quartered.

"Lord viscount Shannon's troop, where the lord Falkland's troop was quartered.

"Lord Aungier's troop, where major George Rawdon's troop was quartered."

— — "The petition of John Bermingham:

"That there is at present a vacancy in the lord Colooney's troop of horse, by reason one Edward Crofton, who was formerly of the said troop, is listed in the earl of Ossory's, that he hath the said lord Colooney's consent to ride in his lordship's troop, as appears by his annexed certificate, inasmuch as your petitioner is well mounted and armed, desires your grace's licence for him to ride in the said troop."

May 16.—"It appearing by the annexed certifycate of the lord Colooney that there is a vacancie in his lordship's troop, and that he is willing that the petitioner be admitted thereinto, the muster master general or his deputy at the next muster of the troop, is to pass the petitioner and enter him therein, he appearing well mounted and armed."

May 19.—"Forasmuch as we are informed by colonel John Mayart that by the late return of arms made by the muster master in pursuance of order from us, the muskets of his company are returned as complete, when the stocks of twenty-four of the said muskets are so old and decayed that they are unserviceable although the locks and barrells be sufficient and fit for service, and therefore [he] hath humbly besought us that the said muskets may be changed and that he may receive out of the store two drums and two halberts, which we think fit to grant, and do

hereby pray and require Hugh, earl of Mount Alexander, master of his majestie's ordnance, to cause to be delivered out of his majesty's stores unto the said colonel, or whom he shall appoint, four and twenty serviceable fixt muskets upon receiving into the store the like number defective in the stock onely, and also two drums with sticks, and two halberts."

May 19.—Sir John Boyse, deputy governor of the fort of Duncannon, to deliver to colonel John Hubbelthorne and lieutenant James Muttlowe six barrells of powder with match and bulietts proportionable for use of the forces in city of Waterford.

May 20.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to colonel Vere Essex Cromwell and colonel John Mayart, two barrells of powder, one of pistol powder and one of musket powder, with match and bullet proportionable.

May 22.—Warrant to the constables to provide quarters for lord Aungier's troop in the "towns" of Artaine, Clontarf Killester and Rahenny.

May 22.—Commission to captain Richard Power to be governor of the city and county of Waterford, and of the forces garrisoned there and to observe orders from the earl of Orrery.

May 22.—"Forasmuch as for his majesty's service, we hold it fit that all officers of his majesty's army now in this kingdom, as well members of parliament as others, attend theire duties at theire several and respective quarters, we therefore hereby require and command every of them which are now absent in any part of this kingdom, immediately upon publication hereof, to repaire to their said quarters, and there to attend their severall and respective duties, notwithstanding any licence formerly granted for the absence of any of them, whereof they may not faill, as they will answere the contrary at their peril."

May 25.—To the master of the ordnance: "To cause to be delivered out of his majesty's store of clothes, provided by act of council for clothing the soldiers of his majesty's standing army in this kingdom, so many cassocks, pairs of breeches, stockings and shirts, as shall be sufficient to clothe the number of soldiers in each of the seven and thirty companies of foot quartered in the provinces of Leinster, Ulster and Connaght, according as they stand upon the muster, commencing the 28th day of January last, an abstract or certifycate whereof the muster master generall or his deputy is hereby required forthwith to deliver under his hand to your lordship, and also an abstract or certifycate of the number of soldiers in each of the troops of horse, upon the said muster, to whom your lordship is also to deliver the number of cloaks that shall by the muster master's return or certificate appear due to every troop respectively, wherein care is to be taken that what cassocks and cloaks have been already issued to any companies or troop by order from us, be deducted from the said companies and troops out of the clothes now ordered them; taking a receipt from the chief officer of every company and troop for the said clothes, therein expressing the number and sorts of clothes delivered to them respectively. And your lordship is to signify to the said officers our pleasure that, pursuant to the act of council aforesaid, the price of the said clothes is to be deducted and paid to his majesty out of the ten months' arrear due to the army since the 11th of February 1660. And that if any soldier have no arrear due in that time, the whole is to be stopped from those that have, and the said officers are to certify the soldiers so much as shall bee stopped from them over and above their own proportions out of

the accruing pay of such soldiers as have no arrears due in the said ten months."

May 25.—To the master of the ordnance: "These are to pray and require your lordship to cause to be issued out of his majesty's stores, forty tents with cords, poles and pins, being ten tents to each of the four troops now upon duty here, videlicet, your lordship's own troop, the earl of Drogheda's, the lord viscount Shannon's and the lord Aungier's, and [they] are to be returned into the store when we shall order them to return to their former quarters or elsewhere from this place, and for soe doing this, with acknowledgements from the officers commanding each of the said troops of the receipt of the said tents, and their engagements under their hands respectively, to return the same in good condition into his majesty's stores, as aforesaid, shall be a sufficient warrant." 1663.

June 1.—To [Thomas Butler] earl of Ossory, Kilkenny: "We having taken into our consideration the present state and condition of his majesty's revenue in this kingdom, and finding the same will not discharge the charge of the marshal and civil lists established for this kingdom, by means whereof we cannot according to our willingness and desire constantly pay his majesty's army according to the number of soldiers now established, we have therefore thought fit to reduce the number of each troop to forty-five private soldiers, requiring you hereby that the same be accordingly done, in the doing whereof you are to take care to reduce such of your troop who you conceive are disaffected to his majesty's present government, and such who are best able to live of themselves, and live remote from their garrisons, neglecting their duties, appeareing only on muster days to the great neglect of his majesty's service. And we do assure you that by the blessing of God we shall take such care that the army for the future be constantly paid every three months, and for the better encouragement of such who are now to be reduced, we have signed warrants for three months' pay ending the 27th of April last, and that such of them who are allowed upon the muster taken the 28th of April shall likewise receive that month's pay, that so they may receive full satisfaction for the time they served his majesty; to which end we require you to send a list of the names of those reduced to the muster master general, and that such of them who have the ten months' arrears due unto them from the 21st of October, 1661, to the 27th of July, 1662, shall be stated and satisfied with the standing army.

And whereas we conceive that the soldiers so to be reduced may bee indebted unto the inhabitants of the several garrisons where they did or now do quarter since the 11th of February, 1660, and being desirous that the debts contracted by them should be satisfyed to those who did entrust them for necessary provisions for themselves and horses, conceiving it just and reasonable, that they, having out of their good affection to his majesty's service, afforded them subsistence in their necessities, should not be endamaged thereby, but receive all due encouragement and satisfaction for the same out of their arrears for the ten months aforementioned, to which end we require that tickets bee given to the several inhabitants, and that such who have none of that arrear due unto them, we think it fit that you take care that reasonable satisfaction be made out of the four months' pay now to be received to the parties to whom they are indebted; you are to take care that the arms of the several soldiers now to bee reduced be safely delivered to the store next adjacent and to give notice thereof to the master of the ordnance."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1663.

"The like letter to all the troops, except his grace's guard and to all the companies of foot, except his grace's own company, directed to the captains or in their absence to the officer in chief commanding each troop and company.

June 1, 4.—Warrants for delivery of pistol powder with ball proportionable to earl of Ossory, lord Callan, and lord Conway.

June 9.—Captain John Butler's company to march from Drogheda to Carrickfergus.

June 9.—Captain John Butler's company to march from Drogheda to Carrickfergus and to quarter there.

June 11.—"Whereas we have been pleased to license our son Thomas, earl of Ossory, to send for fifty pounds of gun powder out of France for his own private use: we therefore require all his majesty's officers and others whom it may concern to permit Peter Geare to bring out of France the said proportions of gun powder into the port of Dublin and to land the same for the use aforesaid."

The like warrant for Peter Geare to land fifty pounds of gun powder, which he brought out of France for his grace's use.

June 11.—Colonel Howard St Leger to be captain of the company lately under command of colonel Jerom Manwood deceased.

June 12.—Master of the ordnance: to deliver to colonel Thomas Pigott, captain of a foot company, twelve fire-lock muskets, in lieu of the like number of match-lock muskets, ordered for the complete arming of the company.

June 12.—"A list of the several troops and companies garrisoned in the provinces of Leinster, Connaght and Ulster, and the numbers of them, as they are now reduced unto, who are to receive clothes:

Horse troops and foot companies.	Non-commissioned officers and soldiers.	Headquarters.	Counties.
	Leinster.		
Earl of Drogheda's	48	Dublin.	—
„ of Mountalexander's	53	„	—
Lord Aungier's	48	„	—
Earl of Meath's	48	Birr	King's county.
„ of Anglesey's	48	Arçklow	Wicklowe.
Lord Berkeley's	53	Athlone	West Meath.
Sir Henry Tichborne's	53	Wicklow.	—
„ Theophilus Jones'	53	Kells	Meath.
Lord Dungannon's	48	Dundalk	Lowth.
Earl of Ossory's	53	Kilkenny.	—
Sir Arthur Forbess's	48	Molingar	West Meath.
Earl of Kildare's	48	Catherlogh.	—
Late Sir Tho. Armstrong's	48	Trim	Meath.
Lord Shannon's	48	Dublin.	—

Horse troops and foot companies.	Non-commissioned officers and soldiers.	Headquarters.	Counties.
Foot companies.			
Duke of Ormonde's	105	Duncannon	Wexford.
„ of Albemarle's	64	Wexford	„
Sir Edward Massie's	64	Mullingar	West Meath.
Colonel John Brampton's	64	„	„
Sir Thomas Wharton's	64	„	„
„ Robert Byron's	64	Kilkenny	Kilkenny.
Captain William Cecill's	64	„	„
Sir Hans Hamilton's	64	Carlingford	Lowth.
Colonel John Brett's	64	Rosse	Wexford.
„ Thomas Pigott's	64	Maryborough	Queen's county.
„ Robert Sandys'	64	Ballyleage	Longford.
„ Daniell Treswell's	64	Enniscorthy	Wexford.
„ Manwaring Hammond's	64	Trym	Meath.
Major Seafoule Gibson's	64	Drogheda	Lowth.
Captain John Butler's	64	„	„
„ Garrett Moore's	64	„	„
Troops.	Connaght.		
Lord Colooney's	48	Sligo.	—
„ Kingston's	53	Abbey Boyle	Roscommon.
Sir Oliver St. George's	48	Arkin	Gallway.
Foot companies.			
Earl of Mountrath's	64	Castle Coote	Roscommon.
Lord Berkeley's	64	Gallway	Gallway.
Colonel John Spencer's	64	„	„
Captain Nicholas Bayley's	64	„	„
Sir Francis Gore's	64	Bellaghy	Mayo.
„ James Cuffe's	64	Ballinrobe	„
„ Arthur Gore's	64	Newtowne	Sligo.
Captain Robert Deey's	64	Isle of Arran.	—
Major Robert Edgeworth's	64	Sligo.	—
Troops.	Ulster.		
Duke of Albemarle's	53	Belfast	Antrim.
Earl of Donegall's	48	Carrickfergus	„
Lord Conwaye's	48	Lisnegarvey	„
Colonel Vere Cromwell's	48	Downpatrick	Down.
Major George Rawdon's	48	Lisnegarvey	Antrim.
Lord Caulfield's	48	Charlemount	Armagh.
Sir Francis Hamilton's	48	Killishandra	Cavan.

Horse troops and foot companies.	Non-commissioned officers and soldiers.	Headquarters.	Counties.
Foot companies.			
Lord Folliott's - - -	64	Ballyshannon -	Donegall.
„ Massereene's - - -	64	Londonderry.	—
Colonel John Gorges' - -	64	„	—
Captain Edward Brabazon's - -	64	„	—
Sir Robert Stuart's - - -	64	Lifford - -	Donegal.
„ John Cole's - - - -	64	Enniskillen -	Fermanagh.
„ Charles Hamilton's - -	64	Letterkenny -	Donegal.
Colonel Thomas Coote's - -	64	Belturbet - -	Cavan.
„ John Mayart's - -	64	Hillsborough -	Down.
Lieut.-colonel Thomas Fortescue's	64	Carrickfergus -	Antrim.
Captain William Rosse's - -	64	Charlemount -	Armagh.
Colonel Thomas Stuart's - -	64	Coleraine - -	Londonderry.

Abraham Yarner."

June 13.—To the master of the ordnance: "These are to pray and require your lordship to cause to be delivered out of his majesty's store of clothes, provided by act of council for clothing the soldiers of his majesty's standing army in this kingdom, so many cassocks, paire of breeches, stockings and shirts as shall bee sufficient to clothe the number of souldiers in each of the thirty seven companies of foot quartered in the provinces of Leinster, Ulster and Connaught, according as they stand in the annexed list, signed by the muster master general, as also to deliver such number of cloaks to each of the twenty five troops of horse in the aforesaid three provinces according as they stand in the list aforesaid, wherein care is to be taken that what cassocks or cloaks have been already issued to any companies or troops by order from us, be deducted from such companies and troops out of the clothes now ordered them, taking a receipt from the chief officer of every compan and troop for the said clothes, therein expressing the number and sorts of clothes delivered to them respectively. And your lordshipp is to signify to the said officers our pleasure. that, pursuant to the act of council aforesaid, the price of the said clothes is to be deducted and paid to his majesty out of the ten months' arrears due to the army since the 11th of February 1660, and that if any soldier have no arrear due in that time, the whole is to be stopped from those that have, and the said officers are to satisfy the soldiers so much as shall be stopped from them over and above their owne proportions out of the accruing pay of such soldiers as have no arrears due in the said ten months. And you are also to take care that if any cassocks or cloaks have been lately delivered out by you to any troops or companies above the number set down in the aforesaid list such cassocks or cloaks be delivered back into the store; and for so doing this, with the receipt of the officer in chief commanding each company and troop as aforesaid, shall be your lordship's sufficient warrant."

June 13.—To the Governor of the town of Galway: "Forasmuch as we conceive it necessary for the security of his majesty's town of Galway and the well ordering of the garrison there, that the several officers that now are and shallbe quartered therein do severally take their turns in course and perform the duty every one for a week together of town-major, these are to require and authorize the governor of the said town for the time being to order and appoint the severall officers that now are or shall be in the said town weekly, in their turns, to execute the office and perform the duty of town-major within the said garrison, for such time as he the said governor shall think it expedient. Whereof the severall officers concerned are to take notice."

June 15.—William Fortescue to be cornet to troop under command of Henry earl of Drogheda.

June 16.—Earl of Drogheda and lord Aunngier to put their troops into readiness to observe orders from Thomas earl of Ossory, lieutenant general of the horse.

June 16.—Sir Oliver St. George to march with the troop of horse under his command to the town of Athenry, in county of Galway. Twenty horsemen under command of his cornet to quarter in Galway, if the governor of the town of Galway "signify his desire to that purpose."

June 20.—Thomas Beverley to be quarter-master to troop under Arthur, earl of Donegal, vacant by death of Thomas Tyrer.

June 20.—To the master of the ordnance: To cause to "be safely packed up and delivered (out of the clothes appointed by act of council for clothing his majesty's army in this kingdom) unto Thomas Taylor, carrier, that usually goes between this city [Dublin] and Kilkenny, five hundred and thirty six suits of clothes, and five hundred and thirty six pair of stockings, and to contract and agree with the said Thomas Taylor at the best rate you can, for the carriage of the said clothes and stockings from this city to the city of Limerick, and bind him to deliver the same at Limerick to whom our very good lord, the earl of Orrery, lord president of the province of Munster, shall appoint, to be by his lordship distributed to his majesty's forces in that province."

June 27.—To the master of the ordnance: "Whereas there is provided by act of council for clothing his majesty's army in this kingdom the number of four thousand eight hundred thirty foure coats, 4,834 breeches, the like number of stockins and ten thousand shirts for the foot, and cloaks for the horse; these are to pray and require your lordshipp to issue out of the stores all the said coats, breeches, stockins and shirts to the sixty one companies of foot, to be equally and proportionably divided among the said companies as far as they will reach, according to the number of each company upon the muster of the 28th of January, 1662. And all the cloaks to the troops to bee equally divided, as aforesaid, according to the said muster, an abstract whereof, signed by the muster master general, is hereunto annexed. Every corporall, drum and private soldier of foote (so farr as the said proportion of clothes will goe) is to have one coat, a pair of breeches, one pair of stockins and two shirts, and each trooper a cloak, taking receipts from the captaine or other chief officer of every company and troop to whom the same shall be delivered, therein expressing the numbers and sorts of clothes issued to them respectively, and your lordshipp is further to take care, and give order from us to the said captains or other chief officer that they distribute the said clothes according to these directions following, videlicet, that all such soldiers who have arreares due unto them since February, 1660,

and were upon the muster of the 28th of January, 1662[-3], have clothes delivered to them in the first place, though some of them be since reduced. That the remainder of the clothes be delivered to such as continue in the army after the late reducement, though they have no arrear. That the captain or other chief officer of every company or troop do forthwith return to the muster master general a list of the soldiers' names to whom clothes shall be delivered, therein distinguishing those that have arrears (and in what company or troop the same became due) from those that have none, that it may appear which of the soldiers have clothes on account of their arrears, and which are to pay for them out of their growing pay quarterly, according to the act of council, which if any officer shall neglect to do his personal entertainment is to be chequed by the muster master till returne be made as aforesaid."

"A list of the number of the several troops and companies of his majesty's army, according to the muster of the 28th of January, 1662 [-3], videlicet, in the troops corporals and soldiers included, and in the companies, corporals, drummers and soldiers who are to receive clothes :—

Leinster.	Number.
Earl of Drogheda's troop	63
„ Mount Alexander's	70
Lord viscount Shannon's	63
„ Aungier's	62
Sir Henry Tichborne's	69
Earl of Meathe's	62
„ Anglesey's	63
„ Kildare's	62
„ Ossorey's	70
Lord Callan's	57
„ Berkeley's	70
„ Dungannon's	63
Sir Thomas Jones's	70
„ Arthur Forbesse's	63
Late Sir Thomas Armstrong's	63
Foot companies.	
Duke of Ormonde's	105
„ Albemarle's	87
Sir Edward Massie's	88
Colonell John Bramton's	88
Sir Thomas's Wharton's	87
Captaine John Buttler's	88
Major Seafoule Gibson's	88
Captain Garrett Moore's	88
Sir Robert Byron's	88
Captain William Cecill's	88
Sir Hans Hamilton's	88
Colonel John Brett's	88
„ Thomas Pigott's	88
„ Robert Sandys'	85
„ Daniell Treswell's	88
„ Manwaring Hammond's	88

Connaght.	Number.
Lord Colconey's troop	63
„ Kingston's „	70
Sir Oliver St. George's troop	63
Foot companies.	
Earl of Mountrath's	88
Lord Berkeley's	88
Colonel John Spencer's	88
„ Nicholas Bayley's	88
Sir Francis Gore's	88
„ James Cuff's	88
„ Arthur Gore's	88
Captain Robert Deey's	88
Major Robert Edgworth's	68
Ulster.	
Duke of Albemarle's troop	70
Earle of Donnegall's „	63
Lord Conway's „	61
Major Geo. Rawdon's „	63
Lord Caulfield's	63
Colonel Vere Cromwell's	63
Sir Francis Hamilton's	63
Foot companies.	
Lord Folliott's	88
„ Massereene's	88
„ John Gorges'	88
Captain Edward Brabazon's	88
Sir Robert Stuart's	88

	Number.
Munster.	
Earl of Orrery's troop	70
Lord Grandison's „	63
Sir William Neale's „	63
Colonel Daniel Redman's troop	63
Foot companies.	
Earl of Orrery's	88
Earl of Barrymore's	88
Sir Mathew Appleyard's	88
„ William Penn's	88
„ Francis Foulke's	88
Colonel John Buller's	88
Sir Peter Courthopp's	88
„ St. John Broderick's	88
„ Richard Kyrle's	85
Sir William King's	88
„ Ralph Willson's	88
Major George Ingoldesby's	88
Colonel John Hubbelthorne's	88
Lieutenant-colonel James Muttlowe's	86
Captain Richard Power's	88
Sir Arthur Denny's	88
Colonel Randall Clayton's	88
Colonel Charles Wheeler's	88
„ Howard St. Leger's	88
„ John Jephson's	88
„ Robert Manley's	88
Major James Dennis'	88
Captain John St. Leger's	88
„ Henry Howard's	88

ABRAHAM YARNER.

June 27.—Commissions: 1. Stephen Hillyard, ensign to sir Peter Courthopp to be quarter master of troop under earl of Orrery, president of Munster. 2. Roger Foulke to be ensign to sir Peter Courthopp's company of foot.

July 3.—Commission to Richard Bertie as captain of troop of horse under command of colonel Daniel Redman.

July 3.—Discharge of colonel Daniel Redman from command of troop of horse, to which captain Richard Bertie has been appointed.

July 6.—Colonel Thomas Howard appointed captain of troop of horse formerly commanded by sir Thomas Armstrong, deceased.

July 7, 8.—Orders for marching: lord Callan's troop from Kilkenny to Naas and Kilcullen, earl of Meath's troop from Birr to Killcock and Maynooth.

July 9.—To the portreeve of Trim: "Being informed that the officers and soldiers of the first company under the command of colonel Manwaring Hammond, quartered in the town of Trim, have not convenient quarters, we hereby require you to make inspection into the quarters of the said officers and soldiers and to take present order that where they are scant or insufficient they be forthwith enlarged and supplied, so as they may have wholesome and convenient quarters."

July 10.—Thomas Dyer to be ensign to company of foot under colonel Howard St. Leger.

July 11.—Discharge of ensign Russell from command in foot company under colonel Howard St. Leger, for which commission has been given to Thomas Dyer.

July 11.—Sir Oliver St. George's troop of horse to remove to their former quarters.

July 14.—To the muster master general and clerk of the cheque: "Forasmuch as his majesty by his letters unto us of the third of this month, for reasons therein expressed, has signified his royal pleasure that twelve pence sterling per diem be added to the entertainment of every one of the horsemen of the troop of horse under our immediate command in this kingdom from the 27th of June, and that we give

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1663.

order that the said increase of pay be entered in the establishment of the military list and sign warrants for the payment thereof, from time to time, we hereby pray and require you to enter the said increase of pay in the said establishment, and to make forth warrants for payment thereof, from time to time, from the 27th of June, according to His majesty's said letters."

July 16.—"Whereas the officers of the former troops of horse now upon duty about this city have humbly desired us, that six men out of each troop, such as they shall nominate, be permitted to be absent from their colors here, to the end they may go to the respective winter quarters of the said troops, to take care of providing hay against winter, and that they may be allowed on the musters during their absence on that occasion: These are to will and require the muster master general or his deputy to allow six men of each of the said troops to be named by the captain or other chief officer of every troop, on the ensuing musters for this summer season, for which time they are to be employed as aforesaid, and this shallbe as well to the muster master as the respective officers concerned a sufficient warrant."

July 16.—"Forasmuch as we are informed by our very good lord William, lord Callan, captain of a troop of horse in this kingdom, that in March last he discharged out of his troop six private soldiers whom he conceived unfit to be employed in his majesty's service, and received the undernamed persons into their places, being well affected and capable of serving in the army. videlicet: David Turnbull, senior, David Turnbull, junior, William Walter, William Davis, David Pigott and Stephen Benfield, who all appeared well mounted and armed at the musters of the 28th of March, Aprill, May and June last, and have done constant duty all that time, yet are not allowed on the said musters, and his lordship having humbly desired our order for passing the said new men, we do hereby will and require the muster master general or his deputy to enter the names of the several persons above mentioned in the rolls of the said troop for the several musters aforesaid, and to allow them therein, and to insert the pay due to them for the said musters in the next warrant that shall bee prepared for the pay of the said troop."

July 17.—Orders for the following troops to march to Dublin: sir Henry Tichborne's, earl of Anglesey's, sir William Neale's and lord Kingston's.

July 20.—Discharge of lieutenant William Pountney from colonel Thomas Coote's regiment of foot to which Richard Butler is appointed.

July 21.—Orders for marching: earl of Drogheda to Drogheda; lord Aungier to Longford; earl of Mount Alexander to Newtowne; lord Shannon to——

Petition of lieutenant William Ridghill: "That he was formerly of colonel Daniell Redman's troop, and, without any cause, disbanded, and having served his majesty in all the war of England, prays to be re-admitted into the said troop."

"We pray our very good lord John Kingston, commissary general of the horse, to consider of the within petition, and certify unto us what his lordship shall conceive fit to be done in the petitioner's request.—ORMONDE."

"May it please your grace.—I do conceive that the petitioner ought to be re-admitted into colonel Redman's troop upon the first vacancy, unless cause be shown to your grace by the said colonel or his officers to the contrary.—J. KINGSTON."

July 22.—"Upon consideration of the above certificate of our very good lord, the lord Kingston, we require the officers commanding captain Bertie's troop of horse, late under the command of colonel Redman, to re-admit the petitioner, William Ridghill, into that troop upon the first vacancy therein, he appearing well mounted and armed, unless they can show us cause to the contrary.—ORMONDE."

July 27.—Commission to William Loraine to be quarter master to troop of duke of Albemarle.

July 28.—"Forasmuch as we are informed that a castle within the town of Trim, called the king's castle, belongs to his majesty, and was in the time of the late usurpers, repaired at the public charge and employed by them, and is a place of the greatest strength in that town and most fit to keep a garrison for the security thereof, and not in the possession of any person that hath right thereunto, we have therefore thought fit hereby to authorize and require colonel Manwaring Hamond, now garrisoned in the said town, to take possession of the said castle, for his majesty's use and to keep guards therein for the security of that place."

August 11.—Discharge of the following: John Brett, colonel of company of foot; Thomas Mayor, lieutenant to colonel Brett, Linsey Sharpelesse, ensign.

August 18.—To major Thomas Harman: warrant for a barrell of pistol powder with ball proportionable for troop of the duke of Ormonde.

Aug. 19.—To sir William Flower, lieutenant colonel of the king's regiment of guards: warrant for two hundred and thirty tents.

Aug. 25.—William Areskin to be quartermaster to lord Berkeley's troop of horse in place of Thomas Wedgwood, discharged.

Aug. 27.—To sir William Flower: warrant for two barrells of powder, with metal and lead proportionable, and two drums.

Aug. 26.—Colonel Manwaring Hammond to march from Trim to Wicklow.

Aug. 27.—To the master of the ordnance: to cause "to be delivered unto every captain of horse in his majesty's standing army in this kingdom, half a barrell of pistol powder with ball proportionable, and to every captain of foot one barrell of musket powder with match and ball proportionable, being for half a year's allowance, to begin from the 21st day of this month, to each of the said troops and companies, provided that the said captains or such of them as shall not have occasion within the said time to expend the proportions of ammunition aforesaid in his majesty's service, shall be accountable to you for the remainder, to be deducted out of their future allowances, and for so doeing, this, with the acquittances of the said captains or in the absence of any of them, of the chief officer of any troop or company or whom they shall appoint, shall bee your sufficient warrant."

Aug. 28.—To the mayor and sheriffs of the city of Kilkenny: "Whereas we have given our orders for part of his majesty's regiment of guards, to the number of five hundred men, to march to Kilkenny, in order to his majesty's special affairs and to remain there until further order, we have thought fit hereby to pray and require you immediately to take care that convevient quarters be provided within the city and suburbs of Kilkenny for the accommodating the said men and to have billets in readiness against their coming thither, whereof you are not to fail."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1663.

Aug. 28.—Captain William Cecil to march to Thomastowne; and sir Robert Byron to Callan.

September 2.—Commission to colonel John Gorges to be governor of the fort or castle of Cullmore, near Londonderry.

Sep. 2.—Commission to captain William Bayley to be governor of the islands of Arran and Boffin and the garrisons there.

Sep. 2.—To the mayor and sheriffs of Dublin: "Forasmuch as we have thought fit to appoint major Edward Billingsley's company to keep guards at the several gates and ports of this city, and to lodge in the rooms over the said gate and ports for some time, in order to his majesty's service and the better service of this place, we hereby require the mayor and sheriffs of this city to give order to the respective inhabitants on whom the said company is now quartered, to permit the soldiers to remove the beds and bed clothes they have now the use of to the rooms over the said gates for their accommodation and lodging till we shall give further order."

Sep. 8.—To the master of the ordnance: To deliver to sir John Stephens, governor of the castle of Dublin, forty barrells of powder, with match and lead proportionable, for the use of the king's regiment of guards.

Sep. 19.—Lord John Butler to be captain of troop formerly under command of Hugh, earl of Mount Alexander, deceased.

Sep. 21.—Kilkenny Castle. To Hugh Montgomery: "Whereas by the death of Hugh, earl of Mount Alexander, master of his majesty's ordnance, the office of clerk of his majesty's ordnance and stores in Dublin has become void, know you that we have nominated, constituted and appointed, and we do hereby by virtue of the power and authority unto us given by his majesty under the great seal of England, nominate, constitute and appoint you to be clerk of his majesty's ordnance and stores in Dublin; to have and to hold the same during our will and pleasure, with all the advantages and profits thereto belonging, and to do and perform such service therein for his majesty as to a clerk of the ordnance and stores appertaineth."

Sep. 22.—Kilkenny: Commission to Joseph Seymour as ensign of lieutenant colonel James Muttlowe's company of foot.

Sep. 24.—The castle of Kilkenny. Orders for marching: sir Charles Hamilton, sir Robert Byron, and colonel John Mayart to Carrickfergus; colonel Daniel Treswell and sir Thomas Wharton to Drogheda; lord Folliott to Londonderry; captain Thomas Stuart to Kilkenny; colonel Robert Sandys and part of sir Edward Massie's company to Athlone; major James Dennis to Wexford.

Sep. 28.—Commissions to Warham St. Leger, as ensign to captain John St. Leger's company of foot; and to Robert Russell as ensign to captain John Buller's foot company.

October 2.—Kilkenny castle: To the sovereign of the town of Ross: To take effectual order that necessary provision of fire and candlelight be made for the guards of such garrisons as are placed in that town.

Oct. 12.—To the commissioners of the customs: "Forasmuch as the several particulars underwritten have been lately brought from England

to this part of Dublin for the use of our own troop and his majesty's regiment of guards, these are to will and require the commissioners for management of his majesty's customes, etc. in this kingdom, to permit the said several particulars to be landed and delivered unto major Thomas Harmon or whom he shall appoint, without paying a custome or other duties to his majesty for the same :

" One hundred breasts, backs and pots,
" One hundred carbynes,
" One hundred belts and swivells,
" One hundred and fifty ells of crimson taffaty,
" Five caskes of hats for the regiment of guards."

Oct. 14.—To William Smyth, mayor of the city of Dublin : To make necessary provision for fire and candlelight for the guards in Dublin.

Oct. 14.—To the same : " Whereas the room over the port att Dame's Gate, appointed for keeping guards, wanteth the convenience of stairs for the soldiers to pass to and from the same, and severall of the rest of the rooms over the ports of this city are not in fitting repair for the guards that are kept therein, these are to will and require you forthwith to take order that a pair of stairs be built at Dame's Gate, aforesaid, and that the rest of the ports be made fit for the guards appointed to be kept therein for his majesty's service and the security of this city."

Oct. 14.—To the sheriffs of the city of Dublin : " Whereas we did formerly give order to the late sheriffs of this city to quarter his majesty's regiment of guards within the said city and the suburbs thereof and to the end the said regiment may be provided for accordingly, we doe hereby will and require the present sheriffs of this city to take effectuall order that the officers and soldiers of the said regiment be conveniently quartered in the places aforesaid by continuing such of them in their present quarters as are already sufficiently provided for, and placing the rest where they may be well and fitly accommodated."

Oct. 14.—To colonel John Mayart : " We having ordered your company, sir Robert Byron's, sir Charles Hamilton's and captain John Butler's to quarter this winter in the town of Carrickfergus, to the end the said companies may be kept in good order and discipline, wee have thought fit by these our letters to authorize and appoint you to command the same till further order from us to the contrary, and we require you twice every week to draw the said four companies together in the most convenient place in or adjoining to the said town and there to exercise them according to the rules and orders of war ; and to see that the souldiers bee kept to their duties and well disciplined—and soe expecting your special care and diligence in discharge of the trust hereby committed to you."

Oct. 14.—To the mayor of Carrickfergus : " We have thought fit to appoint four companies of foot to quarter this winter in the town of Carrickfergus, videlicet, sir Robert Byron's, sir Charles Hamilton's, colonel John Mayart's and captain John Butler's, and we desire you forthwith to take order that all the officers and soldiers of the said companies have convenient quarters within your town, major Fortescue's being to keep in the castle there, and soe not doubting of your readinesse herein."

Oct. 15.—To the sheriffs of Dublin : " These are to will and require you forthwith to appoint convenient quarters for the officers and soldiers of our own horse guard, and good stabling for their horses in such parts of this cittie or suburbs as you shall thinke fit."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE. 1663.

Oct. 20.—To the same: To appoint quarters for our guard of battle-axes and the officers commanding the same, as neare to the castle as conveniently you can, that the said guard may the better attend their duty to us.

Oct. 24.—Commissions: To major Thomas Harman to be captain of the guard of horse of the lord lieutenant, of which he is lieutenant; to Francis Butler, cornet, to be lieutenant of the same guard; to Edmund Shetfield to be cornet of his grace's own troop of horse.

Oct. 31.—To magistrate of Belturbet: "Whereas we formerly directed our letters to you to give order for the providing of fire and candle for the use of such souldiers as are quartered within the towne and liberties of Belturbett which we are informed are not complied withal, whereby his majesty's service is neglected, we have therefore thought fit hereby to will and require you forthwith to give obedience to our said former letters or else immediately to shew cause to the contrary."

Oct. 31.—To John, lord Kingston, commissary general of the horse, or in his absence to the chief officer resident with his lordship's troop at Abbey Boyle: "You are upon receipt hereof to send one horseman of your troop, very well mounted and appointed to this city [Dublin], where hee shall have quarters provided, in which he is to continue two months, that so he may be at all times ready to bring such orders to your troop as shall be thought fit, and you are to take care that this horseman during his stay here especially, want not his due pay, and that you direct him at his first coming to this town, to repaire to our very good lord the earl of Ossory, lieutenant general of the horse, from whom he will receive orders.

"The like letter to all the troops in the army, directed to the captain or chief officer resident with each troop."

Oct. 31.—General letter to officers of foot for reducing soldiers: "For special reasons of his majesty's service, we think fit that there be reduced out of the company under your command the number of nine private soldiers, in which reducement you are to take care that they be such as are best able to live of themselves, or who have married Irish Papists, or who are debauched persons or negligent of their duties, and you are to return their names to the muster master general, to the end we may take care for the speedy payment of the three months' pay due to them, ending the 27th of this instant, October, and for the satysfaction of their ten months' arrears in course with the standing army. You will suddenly receive directions from us for recruiting your company again to the number of sixty soldiers.

"To the chief officer resident with our very good lord the duke of Albemarle's company, at Wexford,

Lord lieutenant's company,
Earl of Barrymore's,
Lord Berkeley's,
„ Massereene's,
Sir William King's,
„ Francis Foulke's,
„ St. John Brodrick's,
Colonel Humphrey Sydenham's,
„ Francis Gore's,
Earl of Orrery's,
Earl of Mountrath's,
Lord Folliott's,
Sir Mathew Appleyard's,
„ William Penn's,
„ Peter Courthopp's,
„ Ralph Willson's,
„ Edward Massie's,
„ James Cuffe's,
„ John Cole's.

"The like letter to the (19) companies to reduce nine soldiers out of each of them, and to the rest of the companies of the army to reduce eight soldiers out of each company."

November —.—To James, duke of Ormonde, etc.: "The humble petition of the soldiers of captain Garrett Moore's company, whose names are subscribed to the articles hereunto annexed:

"That your petitioners are humbly bold, and by necessity inforced to present to your grace the annexed articles, containing the several grievances under which they lie and are heartily sorrowful that their captain's refusal of redress hath unwillingly enforced your supplicants to this way of redresse for refuge:

"May it therefore please your grace tenderly to consider of the said grievances and to administer such relief in the several cases as to your grace, in your great wisdom, shall seem most meet. And your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray, etc."

Articles of grievances of the soldiers of captain Garrett Moore's company, whose names are hereunto subscribed as followeth, videlicet:—

Imprimis: Upon the muster of February, in 1660, there were reduced by order from captain Evers company into the said captain Garrett Moore's company twenty-one private soldiers, and a sergeant, who was not accepted as a sergeant, but had a corporal's place in the company; and the officers received pay for the whole number for about foure or five months, which being discovered in Dublin, the same was stopped from the whole company, whereby there is due to each man in the company 3*s.* 4*d.*; besides there is due to the said men that were reduced upwards of five pounds of their reducing month's pay.

2. The captain took forth the assignment for the pay of the month of March, 1660, whereof the company are unsatisfyed eighteen pounds.

3. For the month of April, 1661, the company had their assignment upon Mr. Bigoe, whereof there was found solvent from him but forty pounds, so that there remains due to the company of that month's pay seventy-seven pounds.

4. There is due to the company forty pounds upon the assignment for the month of July 1662.

5. For the company's last three months' pay there was a very solvent assignment upon alderman Towers and captain Brissex of Drogheda, yet notwithstanding there is paid but 23*s.* 9*d.* a man, and the company not knowing anything of the rest.

6. That the bills of debt of those reduced out of captain Ever's company and of others of the company, were bought up for a very small consideration, and forthwith stopped out of the next pay, notwithstanding the same ought to have been gradually paid out of the ten months' arrears.

7. That the captain never comes to the head of the company.

[8.] That the captain, lieutenant, ensign and clerk of the company have their several hands in the said grievances besides many others, together with several misdemeanors, and frauds of the king's ammunition not here mentioned, though to be made appear when called upon, which is most humbly tendered for relief, and it is humbly implored your grace's passe, and order for your petitioners' satisfaction, return and future quiet, they doing their duty as becometh:

John Hunt,	William Morris,	Benjamen Poole,
William Castle,	Joseph Cuttler,	John Gadbury,
Arnal Thomas,	James Tanner,	Christopher Blane,
West Allary,	Charles Wakefield,	Thomas Allally,

George Kindersly,	William Merick,	Henry Williams,
Richard Peasley,	Richard Rollison,	William Tarner,
William Perkins,	James Browne,	Daniell Johnson,
Morgan Jones,	Philip Lambert,	James Moore,
William Nowlton,	David Bynam,	Richard Jones,
Symon Middle,	Robert Jones,	Thomas Reynolds,
Robert Mable,	John Francis,	John Charlton,
Francis Wilcocks,	John Thorticle,	Philip Griffith,
Thomas Jones,	Thomas Dowly,	Richard Griffith,
John Up John,	Thomas Southwell,	William Goold,
Roger Evans,	Edmund Jones,	Richard Boyer.

Nov. 9.—To Major Seafoule Gibson at Drogheda: "We send you here enclosed a petition presented unto us in the names of several of the soldiers of the foot company under the command of captaine Garrett Moore, with certain articles of grievances thereunto annexed, and we hereby require you to draw up that company, and in the head of them to read the said petition and articles and see which of them will own the same, and return their names to us with all convenient speed.

"From his majestie's castle of Dublin, the 9th day of November, 1663.

—ORMONDE."

Nov. 12.—To the sheriffs of Dublin and seneschals of liberties: "Whereas we have ordered one horseman of each of the twenty-nine troops in his majesty's army in this kingdom, to come up to this city and attend for such orders as we shall think fit to send to the said troop, these are to will and require you forthwith to provide convenient quarters for the said nine and twenty horsemen, in the suburbs of this city, wherein you are to be careful that the said soldiers be quartered as near together as may be, to the end they may the better answer the service to which wee have appointed them."

Nov. 16.—To the constables of Kilmainham, Chapel Izod and the towns and villages next adjacent: "Whereas there are two hundred men come from England and landed here under the conduct of major Arthur Graham, to be employed in his majesty's service in this kingdom, these are to will and require you forthwith to appoint convenient quarters for the said two hundred men in the towns of Killmainham, Chapel Izod and the towns or villages next adjacent, where they are to continue until we shall give further order concerning them."

Nov. 20.—Commission to Thomas Bridges to be ensign to colonel Daniell Treswell's company, in place of ensign John Warren, resigned.

Nov. 21.—To the sheriffs of Dublin: "Whereas there are two hundred and forty men landed at this port, to be employed in the service of his majesty in his army in this kingdom, these are to will and require you forthwith to appoint convenient quarters for the said men in such places as you shall thinke fit, till we shall give further order."

Nov. 24.—To the portreeve of Carlow; to provide fire and candle for the guards in the town and castle there.

Nov. 24.—"Whereas colonel John Brett hath occasion to repair into England about some affairs of his there, and for his better and more safe travelling, hath humbly besought our licence and pass which we thinking fit to grant, do hereby pray and desire all his majesty's ministers and loving subjects whom it shall or may concern to permit the said colonel John Brett, with his servant, horses and travelling arms, to pass into any part of England about his lawful occasions, without let or molestation, he behaving himself as becometh."

Nov. 24.—To the earl of Orrery, lord president of Munster: "We did by our letters of the 31st October last to the captains of the three and twenty companies quartered in the province of Munster, sent to your lordship, direct that there should be reduced out of every company the number of soldiers mentioned in the list enclosed, and therein also signified that we should suddenly give directions for recruiting them again to their former number, and there being now arrived out of England a certain number of recruits, we have ordered one hundred ninety three of them to march into that province, under the conduct of major Arthur Graham, and we desire your lordship to give order that an officer be sent from Waterford to Kilkenny by the 28th day of November, to receive so many of the said men as will recruit the companies at Waterford and to conduct them thither, and also one officer or more, as your lordship shall think fit, to Clonmel, by the first day of December next, to take charge of the remainder and to conduct them to the rest of the companies in that province, according to such directions as your lordship shall give herein. And we desire you to return to us with all convenient speed the names of those recruits and the companies to which they are appointed.

"A list of the companies in Munster with the number of soldiers to recruit each of them to the number of sixty:

Lord president's company	9
Earl of Barrymore's company	9
Sir Matthew Appleyard's company	9
„ William King's company	9
„ William Penn's „	9
Sir Francis Foulke's company	9
„ Peter Courthopp's „	9
„ St. John Brodrick's „	9
„ Ralph Willson's company	9
„ Richard Kyrle's „	8
„ Arthur Denny's „	8
Colonel Randall Clayton's company	8
„ John Hubbelthorne's „	8
„ Charles Wheeler's „	8
„ John Butler's „	8
„ Howard St. Leger's „	8
„ John Jephson's „	8
„ Robert Manley's „	8
Lieutenant-colonel James Muttlowe's company	8
Major George Ingoldesby's company	8
Captain Richard Power's „	8
„ John St. Leger's „	8
„ Henry Howard's „	8

"Postcript to this letter: 'If the officers cannot be at the places above mentioned by the time appointed, we have ordered the recruits to stay till their coming.'"

Nov. 24.—"The like letter, as before, to sir Maurice Berkeley, vice president of the province of Connaght, to give order that one officer be at Athlone from each garrison, to receive recruits, on the 29th of November, instant, for their companies, being eleven, which are under named:

"A list of the companies in the province of Connaght, with the number of soldiers to recruit each of them to the number of sixty:

Lord Berkeley's	9
Earl of Mountrath's	9

Sir Edward Massie's	9
„ Francis Gore's	8
„ James Cuff's	8
„ Arthur Gore's	8
Colonel John Bramston's	8
„ Robert Sandys'	8
„ John Spencer's	8
Captain Robert Deey's	8
„ Nicholas Bayley's	8
[Total]	91

Nov. 24.—To colonel John Gorges, governor of Londonderry: "There being some recruits lately arrived out of England, for his majesty's service in this kingdom, we have appointed a certain number of them to march under the conduct of ensigne Thomas Graham to the Newry, to which place you are to send an officer by the 30th day of November instant to receive thirty foure of them and bring them to your garrison, where they are to be disposed into the four under named companies, in the places of those lately reduced, pursuant to our letters of the 31st of October last, and [they] will complete those companies to the number of sixty. You are to give notice hereof to the officers concerned, and to return unto us a list of their names with the companies wherein they shall be placed:

Lord Folliott's, 9. Colonel John Gorges', 8.
„ Masseereens's, 9. Captain Edward Brabazon's, 8."

"The like postcript as to the president of Munster."

Nov. 24.—"The like letter to colonel John Mayart, to send to Newry by the 30th of November, for forty men to recruit the five under named companies at Carrickfergus:

Sir Robert Byron's, 8. Lieutenant colonel Thomas Fortescue's, 8.
„ Charles Hamilton's, 8. Captain John Butler's, 8."
Colonel John Mayart's, 8.

The like letter to the following:—

Nov. 24.—Major Gibson, at Drogheda, or the chief officer there: to receive thirty two men from ensign Thomas Graham, to recruit the four under named companies to sixty:

Sir Thomas Wharton's, 8. Major Seafoule Gibson's, 8.
Colonel Daniell Treswell's, 8. Captain Garrett Moore's, 8.

Nov. 24.—Sir Hans Hamilton, at Carlingford, or the officer commanding his company: forthwith to send an officer to Dundalk and there to receive from ensign Thomas Graham eight men to make his company sixty.

Nov. 24.—Colonel Thomas Pigott, at Catherlogh, or the officer commanding his company: to receive eight men from major Arthur Graham to recruit his company as above.

Nov. 24.—To captain William Cecill, at Kilkenny, or the officer commanding his company: to receive from the major Graham sixteen men to recruit his own and captain Thomas Stewart's companies.

Nov. 26.—To sir Thomas Meredith, lieutenant to captain John Butler's company: "Understanding that you have not been at your command since the company to which you are lieutenant marched to Carrickfergus, we have thought fit for that neglect of duty, to dispose of your employment unto lieutenant Thomas Mayer, to whom we have given

our commission to take charge thereof, and we do hereby signify unto you that you are discharged from the said command and out of his majestie's pay from the date hereof."

Nov. 26.—Commissions: to Peter Bettsworth to be ensign to colonel Randall Clayton's foot company; Thomas Mayer to be lieutenant in captain John Butler's company; Anthony Towneley to be ensign to sir Thomas Wharton's company.

Nov. 27.—The keeper of the king's stores at Dublin to deliver to major Thomas Harman a barrell of pistol powder with ball proportionable "for the use of his grace's own troop of horse."

Nov. 27.—Munster.—To major Arthur Graham: "These are to will and require you forthwith to take under your care and charge two hundred and seventeen of the men lately carried out of England for his majesty's service in this kingdom, and conduct them to the places following: videlicet, to the town of Catherlogh, and there to deliver eight of them to the officer commanding colonell Pigott's company, thence to Kilkenny, where you are to deliver sixteen of the said men to captain William Cecill for recruiting his own and captain Stuart's companies; and two and thirty more to such officer as the lord president of Munster shall send thither to conduct them thence to Waterford for recruiting the four companies garrisoned there and from Kilkenny you are to march with the remainder of the said two hundred and seventeen men to the town of Clonmell, and there to deliver them into the charge of such officer or officers as the lord president of Munster shall appoint for recruiting the rest of the companies in that province, according to the list given you by the deputy muster master. And you are to take certificates under the hands of the respective officers of the number and names of the men you shall deliver to each of them, and to return the same unto us, with all convenient speed. And in your march to the places aforesaid we require you to take special care that the men do no damage or hurt to any of his majesty's subjects, but pay ready money for what they shall take up, and we require all mayors, sheriffes, bailiffs, constables and other officers whom it shall or may concerne, to provide quarters for you and the said men as there shall be occasion in your said march."

Nov. 27.—To ensign Thomas Graham: Warrant, in terms similar to preceding, to take under his charge and care fourscore and eleven of the men lately arrived out of England, conduct them to the town of Athlone, and deliver them to such officer there as sir Maurice Berkeley, knight, vice president of the province of Connaught, shall appoint, for recruiting the companies in that province.

December 2.—To sir Robert Byron, master of the ordnance: To cause to be delivered to captain John Butler two drums with sticks for the use of the company under his command.

Nov. 27.—To lieutenant Edward Graham: Warrant in terms similar to preceding, "to take into his care and charge one hundred and fourteen of the men lately arrived, for his majesty's service in this kingdom, and to conduct them to the places following, videlicet, to the town of Drogheda, and there to deliver two and thirty of them to the chief officer for recruiting the four companies in that garrison, and eight at Dundalk to an officer of sir Hans Hamilton's company and to march with the rest to Newry, and there to deliver forty of them to such officer as shall be sent from Carrickfergus, for recruiting the five

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

companies there, and thirty four to such officer as shall meet him at Newry from Londonderry for recruiting the four companies there, etc.

1663.

December 2.—To sergeant Francis Graham : "Forasmuch as we are informed that several of the men lately brought out of England for recruiting his majesty's army in this kingdom, have absented themselves from their officers, and did not march according to our orders, but remain in private places in and near this city [Dublin], these are to authorize and require you to apprehend such of the said recruits as have not marched with their officers, and you can find in and about this city, and bring them before sir William Flower, knight, lieutenant colonel to his majesty's regiment of guards, to be committed to safe custody till further order from us."

Dec. 3.—Commission to William, lord Brabazon to be captain of the troop of the earl of Meath, vacant by that earl's voluntary resignation.

Dec. 5.—Whereas we understand that Oliver Latham, esquire, receiver of that part of the 23,500*l.* charged by act of parliament on the county of Tipperary, hath part thereof in his hands, which is to be brought to this city, for the safe carriage whereof we doe hereby require the officer commanding sir William Neale's troop to send a sufficient guard of horse to convey the said Mr. Latham or such person as he shall appoint to take charge of the said money from his house to the next horse quarter in the way hither, and the respective officers of horse in or near the road from thence are to send guards with the said money from garrison to garrison, as they shall be thereunto desired by the person instructed to bring the same. Whereof they are not to fail."

Dec. 5.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to captain Richard Rooth of his majesty's frigate the "Harp" four barrells of powder and two hundred weight of match.

Dec. ——.—Petition of Samuel Strong : "That your petitioner faithfully served in the earl of Meath's troop ever since his majesty's happy restoration, and there being an order from your grace for the reducing of fifteen out of every troop of the army he was one of that number. Now, forasmuch as your petitioner hath been and still is a true and loyal subject to his sacred majesty, and desirous to continue in his army, and hath suffered much by the loss of horses, as is well known by the officer commanding the said troop, who is willing to entertain your petitioner again. May it therefore please your grace to order that he may be readmitted to ride in the aforesaid troup."

Dec. 5.—Upon consideration of this petition, we are pleased to recommend the petitioner unto William lord Brabazon of Atherdee, to admit him into his lordship's troop upon the first vacancy, he appearing well mounted and armed.

Dec. 14.—John Pismy : To receive out of the stores ten great shot, such as he shall make choice of, to be employed as his grace [Ormonde] shall direct.

Dec. 14.—William, lord Brabazon : To remove that part of his troop, now at Killcock, in the county of Kildare, to Maynooth, where the rest of his troop now quarter.

Dec. 14.—The muster master general : To pass on musters, as private soldiers, John Graham, Edward Nangle and John Sincleere in troop of horse of sir Arthur Forbes.

Dec. 22.—"To sir Arthur Denny, sir William King, sir Ralph Willson, knights, captain Henry Howard, colonel Randolph Clayton, colonel

Howard St. Leger, captain George Ingoldesby, captain Barry Foulke and major John Bowmer:

"Whereas it is requisite for preserveing the discipline of his majesty's army and preventing disorders, to impower some persons in this kingdom to hold courts martial for the trial and punishment of offenders, we do therefore authorise and appoint you the said sir Arthur Denny, sir William King, sir Ralph Willson, Henry Howard, Randolph Clayton, Howard St. Leger, George Ingoldesby, Barry Foulke and John Bowmer or any one or more of you from time to time and as often as there shall be occasion, till further order from us to the contrary, to call and summon a court martial in the city of Limerick or in any of the garrisons within the counties of Limerick, Kerry and Clare, consisting of five or more commissioned officers of the army, whereof three at least to be of your number, and to summon and cause to appear before you all such non-commissioned officers and soldiers within the city and counties aforesaid as shall offend against the laws and ordinances of war [1] published by us, bearing date the fourth day of October, 1662, and to proceed to the trial and sentence of such offenders according to the said laws and ordinances and to cause such sentence to be duly put in execution; provided that where any sentence shall extend to the loss of life or limb, you forbear the execution thereof till you first acquaint us therewith and receive our further pleasure concerning the same, and you are once every month to transmit an account of your proceedings herein to the judge advocate of the army; and hereof we require all officers and soldiers whom it shall concern to take notice."

CORK:

The like commission of the same date to the earl of Barrymore, the lord viscount Shannon, captain Robert FitzGerald, sir Matthew Appleyard, sir Peter Courthopp, sir St. John Brodrick, sir Richard Kyrle, colonel John Jephson, captain John St. Leger, major John Loue, captain Robert Manley and captain George Dillon, for the cittie and county of Cork.

TIPPERARY:

The like to sir William Neale, sir Francis Foulke, colonell John Buller, captain Adam Molyneux, lieutenant Richard Smith and lieutenant Nicholas Hoveden, for the county of Tipperrary.

WATERFORD:

The like to captain Richard Power, colonel Charles Wheeler, colonel John Hubbelthorne, lieutenant-colonel James Muttlow, captain Richard Bertie, and lieutenant George Cressey, for the city and county of Waterford.

Dec. 27.—To Roger [Boyle] earl of Orrery, president of the province of Munster: "Having lately had intelligence of some plottings for raising disturbances of the public peace, whether the advertisement be true or not, it is necessary that his majesty's horse troops and foot companies in the several parts of the kingdome should bee very watchful and keep good guards for prevention of any evil attempt that may be made by any ill-affected persons to the disturbance of the public peace or to the terror or annoyance of his majesty's good subjects, to which end as we have now directed our letters to several captains and officers of his majesty's army in these parts, so we think fit to give your lord-

[1] See page 258.

ship this advertisement of what we have heard and what we have directed to bee done to prevent any public evils; praying and requiring your lordship will continue your watchfulness to give us the best intelligence you may of all occurrences in these parts from time to time."

Dec. 27.—"The like letter of same date to sir Maurice Berkeley, knight and baronet, vice president of the province of Connaught."

Dec. 27.—To Lord Aungier at Longford: "We have received your lordship's letters of the 25th of this month and do return you thanks for your care in advertising us of the particulars in your letters mentioned, and as to James Grant when he shall come next to you, we suppose he may then bring you further intelligence, not only concerning the persons he formerly named to you but also concerning others, in which case we refer it to your lordship to take such examinations as you shall think fit, and if you find cause for it to restrain any persons against whom you shall finde proof of their having any hand in plottings or contrivance to the disturbance of the public peace. Concerning Mr. Plunkett, who, it seems declined any conjunction with those who tempted him to it, we believe you may have him to be examined when you please, and then we conceive will be fittest to examine him, when upon your further intelligence from Grant or from those he shall discover to you, you may be further informed. Touching that of restoring arms to any, you are to do it to such as conform themselves to the proclamation and other directions we have given in that matter, and to no other, but for disarming any, we think it not fit to be done, at least untill further cause appear for it."

Dec. 27.—To the same: "For special reasons of his majesty's service at this time requiring it, we think fit hereby to require you, that you take special and extraordinary care that the horse troop under your command be very watchful and keep good guards for prevention of any evil attempts that may be made by any ill-affected persons to the disturbance of the public peace, or to the terror or annoyance of his majesty's good subjects, wherein we require your careful observation of these our directions, and that you give us speedy advertisements of all the occurrences in those parts coming to your knowledge or observation that may tend to the furtherance of his majesty's service and the safety of his people."

"The like letter" to the following: Sir Arthur Forbes, Mullingar, sir Francis Hamilton, Killishandragh; viscount Dungannon, Dundalk; Lord Caulfield, Charlemont; sir John Cole, Enniskillen; sir Hans Hamilton, Carlingford; colonel Thomas Coote, Belturbet.

Dec. 28.—To Lord Aungier at Longford: "We have received your lordship's of the 26th instant relating your proceedings since your former letters, wherein you gave us an account of the intelligence you received of the designs on foot in those parts for the disturbance of the public peace, and as we do very much approve of your lordship's great care for the prevention of so great a prejudice, so we think fit not only to give your lordshipp our hearty thanks, but to desire the continuance of your advertisements upon all material occurrences. We sent yesterday by your express such directions as we conceived necessary upon the information of your former dispatch, and we need add nothing more, and so assuring your lordship that we depend much upon your lordship's vigilance and conduct."

Dec. 29.—"Whereas Richard Scudamore, esquire, collector of his majesty's customs in the port of Cork, is to bring up to the receipt of

his majesty's exchequer here [Dublin], a sum of money by him received in that port for the more safe carriage whereof we do hereby require the officer commanding the lord viscount Shannon's troop to send a sufficient guard of horse to convoy the said Richard Scudamore from Cork to the next horse quarter in the way hither, and the respective officers of horse in or near the road from thence are to send a sufficient number of horse with the said money from garrison to garrison, till it be safely brought to this city, as they shall be thereunto desired by the said Richard Scudamore, whereof they are not to faile."

Dec. 30.—"Richard Lowther to be captain of the company of foot lately under command of sir Thomas Wharton," being void by the voluntary surrender of the said sir Thomas Wharton.

1663[–4], January 2.—"Whereas George Dyos, collector of his majestie's customes in the port of Waterford, is to bring into the receipt of his majesty's exchequer here a sum of money by him received in that port, we do therefore hereby require the officer commanding captain Richard Bertie's troop to send a sufficient guard of horse with the said George Dyos from Waterford to the next horse quarter in the way hither, and the respective officers of horse in or near the road from thence are to send sufficient convoys of horse with the said money from garrison to garrison till it be safely brought to this city, whereof they are not to fail."

Jan. 2.—Warrants in similar terms for conveys of horse troops to Dublin for money from collectors of customs at the following ports:—Kingsale: Valentine Dobbins; Youghal: John Deacon; Donaghadee: Roger Crimble; Galway: Robert Plaistead; Londonderry: Samuel Norman; Carrickfergus: Richard Edwards; Sligo: Humphrey Booth; Ross: Arthur Odway; Dundalk: William Blyth; Limerick: John Crips and John Whaley.

Jan. 7.—"Forasmuch as we are informed by major Robert Edgeworth that there are several soldiers in his company disaffected to his majesty, or otherwise unfit to serve in the army, we do hereby authorise and require the said major to put out of his company all such soldiers as he shall find to be qualified as aforesaid, and to take into their places other well-affected and fit persons, not exceeding in the whole the number of fourteen, whom the muster master generall and his deputy is to allow upon the musters of the said company."

Jan. 7.—To the master of the ordnance: to deliver out of the stores to major Robert Edgeworth for his company, two drums, with sticks, and two halberts.

Jan. 7.—"Whereas there have been lately discharged out of our life guards of horse the persons under named, not for any misdemeanor or neglect of duty, but to make room for disbanded officers, and we being willing that the said persons should be againe enlisted in the army, do hereby order that room be made for them in the horse troop under the command of the lord viscount Callan, and that they bee enlisted in that troop, and have the benefit of the next three months' pay with the said troop, whereof as well the muster master generall and his deputies as the officer commanding the said lord Callan's troop are to take notice:"

Oliver Basnitt,	Thomas Piggin,
Edward Basnitt,	Patrick Scott,
Anthony Buttler,	Jeoffery Stroude.

Jan. 8.—To the chief magistrate of the town of Naas: "These are to will and require you to give orders for the convenient quartering such

of his majesty's regiment of guards as shall be appointed by sir William Flower, knight, lieutenant colonel of the said regiment, to make their repair to Maddinstown, within the town of Naas, both in their going and returning, they paying for what they shall take up."

Jan. 8.—Appointments in sir Arthur Gore's company: Anthony Turner to be lieutenant; John Pymm to be ensign.

Jan. 8.—Appointment of colonel John Mayart to be governor of the county of Antrim and town of Carrickfergus, and of all the forces garrisoned or to be garrisoned therein, during the absence of Arthur, earl of Donegal, now in England.

Jan. 9.—Lieutenant Henry Gray to be lieutenant of the company of foot under command of captain George Ingoldesby.

Jan. 9.—"The undernamed soldiers of sir Arthur Gore's company, being brought to this city by their captain in order to his majesty's service, we thinke fit that they be not chequed by reason of their absence on this occasion, and do require the muster master general or his deputy to pass them on the next muster of the said company, this our order being first entered in his office:"

William Fargerey,	Nicholas Wallbanke,	Richard Maddock,
John Fargerey,	Bryan Reynolds,	Francis French.

Jan. 12.—Master of the ordnance: to deliver to sir George Wentworth ten pounds of pistol powder with ball proportionable, and three pair of bullet moulds for the use of the men under his command, as provost marshal of Leinster.

Jan. 14.—Dublin Castle.—To William Smith, mayor of Dublin, and the sheriffs: "These are to will and require you forthwith to appoint convenient quarters as near this castle as may bee, for our son Richard, earl of Arran, colonel of his majesty's regiment of guards and his servants."

Jan. 22.—To sir Arthur Gore: "Forasmuch as we conceive it necessary for his majesty's service and the safety of the county of Mayo, that a sergeant, corporall and three files of men bee quartered at Newtowne, in the said county, from whence sir Arthur Gore's company was lately removed, we doe therefore hereby require the said sir Arthur Gore forthwith to remove three files of his company with a serjeant and corporal, to command them from Galway to Newtowne aforesaid, and to continue them there till we shall give him order to the contrary."

Jan. 23.—The officer commanding lord Shannon's troop: To send a convoy of horse with Robert Southwell, esquire, late high sheriff of the county of Cork, or whom he shall send with the money to be brought by him to the exchequer from Kinsale to the next horse quarter, and the several officers of horse, to send guards with him from thence till he come to Dublin.

Jan. 29.—To Colonel John Gorges, governor of Londonderry: "We received your letter of the 19th of this month with an account of arms inclosed, and as to what you mention, touching your being chosen mayor of that corporation for the ensuing year, we are very well satisfied therewith, and do well approve of your acceptance of it, whereby you may be capable of doing more service for his majesty than otherwise, of which we rest confident that your endeavours will not be wanting in that or any other capacity.

"Postscript.—We approve of your taking upon you the mayoralty of Derry upon this supposition that it may bee consistent with your command as governor, but if you shall find it will be prejudiciall to his majesty's service or any way hinder the discharge of your duty in your military capacity you are not to accept of it."

Jan. 29.—Commission to Cromwell West to be lieutenant to the company of foot under command of colonel John Mayart.

Feb. 1.—To the provost of the town of Strabane: To take effectual order that necessary provision of fire and candle be made for the guards of such garrison as are placed in that town.

Feb. 4.—To colonel John Gorges, governor of Londonderry: "Since our letter to you of the 29th of January last, we have taken further consideration of what you mention in yours of the 19th of the same month, concerning the arms belonging to the lady Anna Katherina Hamilton, seized on at that port, and we now think fit that the said arms bee restored to her, to dispose of for her best advantage, and we require you to give order for the delivering of the same accordingly by the officers in whose custody they remain."

Feb. 5.—To Hugh Montgomery, clerk of his majesty's stores: To deliver to captain Joseph Aldersey four barrells of powder for the use of his majesty's frigate, the 'Mary,' yacht, under his command.

Feb. 8.—To lieutenant-colonel Abraham Yarner, muster master general: "These are to will and require you forthwith to draw up warrants for the respective entertainments due unto us as lord lieutenant and governor general of this kingdom, beginning the first day of October last and ending the last day of March next ensuing, the date hereof, according to the allowances mentioned in his majesty's establishment."

Feb. 10.—To sir Robert Byron, master of the king's ordnance in Ireland: To deliver to colonel Daniel Treswell, one drum with sticks, for the use of the foot company under his command.

Feb. 12.—Commission to Francis Yarner to be lieutenant to the troop of horse under the command of captain Richard Bertie, void by the voluntary surrender of lieutenant George Cressey.

Feb. 12.—To the sheriffs of the city of Dublin: "These are to will and require you forthwith to provide convenient quarters for ensign Thomas Graham and fourscore men, arrived in this port from England, for his majesty's service in this kingdom, under the conduct of major John Bevershan."

Feb. 22.—Warrant for the master of the ordnance to cause to be delivered out of the stores unto major Thomas Harman, captain of his grace's guard of horse, two barrells of powder, with carbine and pistol ball proportionable for the use of the said guard.

Feb. 25.—To Arthur St. George: Discharge from command a lieutenant to captain John Brampston's foot company.

— —. "The necessaries wanting in the garrisons of Arran and Boffin, humbly offered to your grace's consideration to be supplied:

"In the port of Arran there are wanting two long sakers or demi-culverins that will command the harbour, there being in it five iron minions and two demi-culverins so old and faulty that they are not able to clear the harbour, if occasion requires.

"There is also, because the island affords no fire, but what is brought from the main land, an absolute necessity of a boat of twelve or fourteen ton, the present boat being of that burden, but so old and unserviceable

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE. 1663–4.

that she cannot go to sea till repaired, which, as her master and a ship carpenter informed me, will cost fifteen pounds, which, she being tender work and very old, will preserve her but a year or two, when for twenty five pounds a new one may be built, which, with little charge, will last many years. The master of that boat was allowed by the late usurped government a corporal's pay, and out of a full company that lay constantly in garrison, five men were ordered to attend that service, which, out of twenty eight men, being the present garrison, cannot be admitted safely, since they are oft kept out by contrary winds six or eight weeks at a time, unless your grace will be pleased to allow us so many men to that purpose or increase the garrison.

"In the fort of Boffin there are three and twenty pieces of ordnance, half the which want carriages, whereof twelve are iron minions, five iron falcons, four iron sakers, one iron twelve-pounder, and one demi-culverin, whereof the four last are only useful as to the defence of the harbour. Therefore [I] do with all humbleness offer it to your race, having discoursed with your gunner there, a man of known judgment, that two long brass sakers, or two of the longest sort of demi-culverins are absolutely necessary for the justification of that important harbour, the fort commanding it having cost fifteen hundred pounds [in] the building, and do humbly offer it, if your grace thinke fit, that from the town of Galway, these garrisons may be supplied and the said town will be left sufficiently stored with artillary.

"There is also an absolute necessity of a small vessel of twenty or thirty tons, to fetch provisions where it may be cheapest had, which is sometimes in the year no nearer then Galway, Sligo or Derry, the nearest of which places are twenty leagues from Boffin, as also the reasonableness of a correspondency between both islands and Galway, if occasion require, which, upon so violent a coast, can be but rarely had without a very good sea boat, which was the reason the frigate that now lies in Boffin was built, which, if repaired, would very well supply that service, she being near five and twenty tons, and is said to have been a good sailer. The boat hath lain aground two years, and, as I am informed from the gunner at Boffin, who is also a very good ship carpenter and the man that built her, fourscore and ten pounds will repair her and not under, she wanting sails, anchors and cables, and all manner of riggings, besides her hull being much out of order by being so long aground, which charge, as captain Barkely and other seamen tell me, will be easier to your grace than the very sending another vessell from this port to so remote a one.

"I shall only presume to mention it to your grace, that without such boats your garrisons can scarce subsist in these islands, so without some small encouragement to their masters, and some more men allowed to your garrisons, we shall not be able with the few we have to put them to sea when repaired, and hope your grace will so order it, there having never been, till alderman Deey's time, less than one full company in each island.

"We have in both garrisons but eight barrels of powder and much of that decayed, we also want a proportion of great shot suitable to the guns we desired from your grace, as also trucks, ladles, rammer heads and spunges, proportionable to the ladles, a hundred weight of sheet lead for aprons, six crows of iron, one hundredweight of two-inch rope for fackles to haul the guns, one dozen of priming irons and two hundred shot suitable to the guns we have, which, if your grace sothink fit, may bee supplied from Limerick or Galway, and for one hundred and fifty pounds both islands may be so provided with boats, and the forts so

repaired, that your grace need not be at any further charge for some years with them, all which is humbly submitted to your grace's consideration by your grace's most faithfull humble and obedient servant, NICHOLAS BAYLY."

"May it please your grace.—We have considered the whole proposal of captaine Nicholas Bayly for supplying his majesty's garrisons in the isles of Arran and Boffin with the several necessaries therein mentioned, and we are humbly of opinion that the keeping and securing of these garrisons (especially Boffin) is of much importance to his majestie's service, and the safety of that part of this kingdom, and that the sum desired for doing the several particulars therein expressed is very reasonable and cannot be well performed for less, therefore we humbly offer to your grace that order may bee given for removing from the strand near Galway to Boffin two such guns as are desired for the security of that harbour, and that the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds may be paid unto captain Bayly for the building of a new boat of fourteen tons for the use of the garrison in Arran, the repair and complete fitting of the vessel or frigott now at Boffin, the mending of the roofs and other necessary repairs in both the forts, and the providing carriages for the guns and furnishing all the other necessaries mentioned in the said proposals, all of which the said captain Bayly is to undertake the performance of this next spring.

"We also humbly acquaint your grace that wee find that lieutenant John Sandes, lieutenant to captain Robert Deey's company, lately garrisoned in the said islands, had your grace's warrant, dated the 29th of August 1662, to receive sixty four pounds out of the treasury, 30*l.* whereof was for building a new and repairing an old boat, and the remainder for repairing the houses in and adjoining to the forts in the said islands, but whether the same hath been applyed to those uses, we do not find; all which is humbly submitted to your grace's consideration.—DUNGANNON, R. COOKE, HENRY TICHBORNE, FRANCIS HAMILTON, THEOPHILUS JONES.—February the 6th, 1663.

Feb. 26.—"Upon consideration of the foregoing report of the committee of the council for the affairs of the army, made in pursuance of a verbal order from us upon the within proposals of captain Nicholas Bayly, concerning his majesty's forts and garrisons in the isles of Arran and Boffin, we hereby pray and require our very good lord, Arthur, earl of Anglesey, his majesty's vice treasurer and treasurer at wars in this kingdom (out of any money belonging to his majesty, that now is, or shall next come under his charge), to satisfy and pay unto the said captain Nicholas Bayly, the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds, sterling, upon account to be by him disbursed for the several uses, and to furnish the several necessaries, for the better security and supply of the garrison aforesaid, in the said report mentioned, and in the manner herein offered, of which the said captain Bayly is to render a particular account. And for the said vice treasurer's so doeing, this, together with the acquittance of the said captain Nicholas Bayly, confessing the receipt thereof, shall be as well unto his lordship as to the commissioners of his accompts, a sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf. —ORMONDE."

Feb. 26.—To John Sandes, lieutenant to captain Robert Deey:—"Finding that you received by warrant from us in August, 1662, the sum of threescore and four pounds out of his majesty's treasury for repairing the houses in his majesty's forts in the isles of Arran and Boffin, and providing two boats for the use of those garrisons, and that

there hath been as yet no account thereof given, we have thought fit by these our letters to require you forthwith to repair hither and give us an account of the said money, that if the same hath been laid out for the uses intended you may be discharged thereof, or otherwise, if any part thereof bee undisposed, it may be applied to the purposes mentioned in our said warrant."

Feb. 26.—To sir Robert Byron, master of the ordnance: "Whereas we are informed that severall guns belonging to his majesty are now lying upon the strand near the town of Galway: these are to pray and require you to cause to bee delivered out of the guns upon the said strand, unto captain Nicholas Bayly, or whom he shall appoint, two long brass sakers, or two of the longest sort of demi-culverins, or, for want thereof, two of the said guns, such as the said captain shall choose, to be carried into the isle of Arran, for securing and commanding the harbour there, for his majesty's service."

— —. Petition of horsemen attending in Dublin for orders: "That your petitioners being commanded by order from your grace to attend here for orders, and in obedience thereunto we have observed the right honourable the lieutenant general's commands therein, and now finding the warrants for the army are ready to be given forth unto sir Daniel Bellingham, your petitioners therefore most humbly pray your grace's order to the said sir Daniel Bellingham, requiring him to pay your petitioners their pay out of the treasury, with such other allowance as your grace shall think fit, your petitioners being exposed to much want in this expensive place, their quarters refuseing to give them any manner of accommodation without ready money."

Feb. 26.—"Upon consideration of the above petition of the horsemen attending in this city by order from us, we think fit and do hereby order that sir Daniel Bellingham, knight, deputy receiver general, shall satisfy the petitioners out of his majesty's treasury here the pay due to them respectively, out of the warrants lately signed by us for three monthes' pay to the troops to which they belong, and deduct the same out of the assignments to be issued to the said troops for that time, to which end the deputy muster master is to certify the petitioners' names, the troops wherein they serve, and the sum due to each of them, to the said sir Daniell Bellingham, that thereupon they may be paid accordingly.—ORMONDE."

Feb. 26.—"Whereas we thought fit for his majesty's service to order one horseman out of each troop in this kingdom to attend in this city for such orders as we shall give from time to time, by which attendance the said troopers are at greater charge and more constant duty than they would bee at their several quarters in the country, which we, having taken into consideration, as also a petition presented unto us by the said horsemen, are pleased that they shall receive for the time they have already been here by our order, the additional pay or allowance of three pence, sterling, per diem to each of them, over and above the pay allowed them by his majesty's establishment, and we require the muster master general or his deputy forthwith to prepare a warrant, and present it to our signature for payment of the said additional allowance of threepence per diem, to the said horsemen, from the 6th day of November last, being the day of their coming hither, to the 28th of this month, according to the kalendar account by which the army is paid, and to annex unto the said warrant a list of the said horsemen and the troops respectively to which they do belong."

Feb. 26.—"Whereas wee formerly directed one horseman of each troop in this kingdom to attend at this city for such orders as we should give from time to time concerning the said troops, and to the end the said horsemen may know where to apply themselves for such orders as wee shall think fit to give, wee require them from time to time to attend and receive orders from major Thomas Harman, captain of our horse guard, in such manner as he shall direct and appoint till further order."

Feb. 27.—To the muster master general: "Whereas lieutenant John Sandes, lieutenant to captaine Robert Deey's company, received upon our warrant in August, 1662, the sum of threescore and four pounds, to bee disbursed about his majestie's forts in the isles of Arran and Boffin, of which he hath as yet rendered no account, we think fit that his pay be suspended till he give an account of the said money, and we shall give further order concerning the same, whereof the muster master or his deputy is to take notice, and to check the pay of the said lieutenant till further order accordingly."

Feb. 27.—To colonel Thomas Coote, in Dublin: "There being some recruits lately arrived out of England for his majesty's service in this kingdome, under the conduct of major John Beversham, wee hereby require you to receive from the said major, in this citie, eight of the said recruits, and to send them down to Belturbett under the care of such trusty person as you shall think fit, for recruiting your company to the number of sixty soldiers, according to our letters of the 31st of October last, which men the said major is to deliver unto you upon sight hereof, and you are to give in a list of their names to the deputy muster master, and give speciail directions to the person who shall conduct them from hence, that he do not suffer the said men to do any damage or hurt to any of his majesty's subjects, but that they pay ready money for what they shall take up in the way to your garrison."

Feb. 27.—To the muster master general: "Whereas wee formerly ordered three monthes' pay to bee issued to captain Nicholas Bayly's company of foot, in the isles of Arran and Boffin, more then was paid to the rest of the army, to be laid out in furnishing provision for the soldiers, which the said islands do not afford, neither can the same at all times be had from the maineland, we now thinke fitt that the said three monthes pay advanced as aforesaid be not deducted or stopped from the said company till it shall be removed from the said islands, but that warrants be notwithstanding issued for the pay of the said company from time to time in course with the rest of the army till their removal from those garrisons, whereof the muster master generall or his deputy is to take notice and prepare warrants for our signature from time to time accordingly."

Feb. 27.—To ensign Thomas Graham: "These are to will and require you forthwith to take under your care and charge two and forty of the men lately arrived out of England for his majesty's service in this kingdom and conduct them to the town of Wicklow, where you are to deliver eight of them to the officer commanding colonel Manwaring Hammond's company for recruiting thereof, the remainder you are to conduct from thence to the town of Arklow, and deliver them into the charge of such officers as shall meet you there from the four companies last undernamed for recruiting the said companies, and you are to take certificates under the hands of the respective officers of the number and names of the men you shall deliver to each of them, and to return the same to us with all convenient speed, and in your march to the places

aforesaid, we require you to take especial care that the men do no damage or hurt to any of his majesty's subjects, but pay ready money for what they shall take up, and we require all mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables and other officers, whom it shall or may concerne, to provide quarters for you and the said men as there shall bee occasion in your said march:"

Companies:

Colnell Manwaring Hammond's, eight men, Wicklow,
Duke of Albemarle's, nine men, Wexford,
Major James Dennis, eight men, Wexford,
Our own company, nine men, Duncannon,
Sir John Boyse's, eight men, Rosse.

The like warrant to sargeant John Cockin, to conduct six and twenty recruits to Monnoghan, in the county of Monnaghan, and to deliver them to such officers as shall meet him there from the three undernamed companies, for recruiting the said companies:

Companies:

Captaine William Rosse's, eight men, Charlemount,
Sir John Cole's, nine men, Inniskillen,
Colonel Humphry Sydenham's, nine men, Lifford,
Colonel Thomas Coote, eight men, delivered to him in Dublin.

Feb. 27.—To sir John Boyse: "There being some recruits lately arrived out of England for his majesty's service in this kingdom, we have appointed a certain number of them forthwith to march under the conduct of ensign Thomas Graham to the town of Arklow, to which place you are immediately, upon receipt hereof, to despatch an officer, to receive eight of the said men, for recruiting your company to the number of sixty, pursuant to our letters of the 31st of October last."

Letters in similar terms to the following:—

To sir Richard Clifton, to send to Arklow for nine recruits for the duke of Albemarle's company at Wexford.

To Major Dennis, at Wexford, to send to Arclow for eight recruits for his company.

To captain Edward Boyse, captain lieutenant of his grace's owne company, to send to the place aforesaid for nine recruits, to Duncannon.

To the officer commanding captain William Rosse's company at Charlemont, to send to Monnoghan for eight recruits for his company, conducted by sargeant John Cockin.

To sir John Cole, to send for nine recruits from Monnoghan for his company at Inniskillen.

To colonel Humphry Sydenham to send to Monnoghan for nine recruits for his company at Lifford.

— —. The petition of Leonard Bedford and Edward Jones: "That your petitioners were amongst others lately discharged from your grace's life guard of horse, and thereby destitute of employment, and forasmuch as your grace was nobly pleased to take immediate care for several of them in other troops, their humble suit is that your grace would be pleased to do the like favour towards them, who never served against his majesty, to be mustered in the right honorable the earl of Kildare's troop, and to have the benefit of their three months' pay."

Feb. 29—"Upon consideration of this petition we are pleased that the petitioners be enlisted in the troop under the command of our very good lord the earl of Kildare, and do hereby order that room be made for them in the said troop, and that they be allowed therein on the muster commencing the 28th of this month, and the ensuing musters,

they appearing well mounted and armed, whereof as well the officers of the said troop as the muster master general and his deputy are to take notice and enlist the petitioners accordingly.—ORMONDE."

— —. To [George Monk] duke of Albemarle, at the Cockpit, Westminster: "My lord, I understand from lieutenant Moses Hill that your grace hath received some intimations from hence that I should express some dissatisfaction concerning him, and that he suffers in your grace's good opinion on that account, and therefore I have thought fit to give your lordship this trouble, thereby to assure you that I am in no way dissatisfyed with lieutenant Hill, but look upon him to be a good officer and a fit person to serve in his majesty's army; and do desire that your grace will remove any displeasure you have conceived against him upon those informations, and that he may stand in your grace's favour and good opinion as formerly upon this just testimony in his behalf from, my lord, your grace's humble servant, ORMONDE."

March 8.—Commission to Abraham Creighton to be ensign to the foot company under command of sir Charles Hamilton.

March 12.—Nehemiah Donnellan, ensign to foot company under command of major Seafoule Gibson, to be lieutenant, and Bryan Hoggan to be ensign of the same company.

March 12.—To Tristram Thornton, lieutenant to major Gibson: "You having lately imployed souldiers of his majesties army, and commanded them as their officer, to interfere and meddle concerning the possession of Gormanstowne, which noe way concerned you as a member of the army, but properly belongs to the civill officers, thereunto appointed, wee therefore think fitt to discharge you from your command, which wee have disposed to another, and wee require you from henceforth to forbeare intermeddling therewith, you being out of his majesties pay from the date hereof.

March 14.—"Whereas John Aspinall, John Sharpeles and William Compton, souldiers under the command of major Edward Billingsley, in his majesty's regiment of guards in this kingdom, are lately fled from their colours, and (as we are informed) are in some part of England, in whose pursuit and for their apprehension the bearer hereof, William Gee, a soldier also under the said major's command being employed, we hereby pray and desire all his majesty's officers, ministers and loving subjects to be aiding and assisting to the said William Gee in the apprehending of the persons aforesaid, and safe conveying them a board some ship or vessell lying in the river of Liverpoole or Chester water, hereby praying and requiring the owner or master of any such ship or vessel to whom they shall be tendered to receive them into his charge, and to transport them to this city [Dublin] and deliver them to the said major Billingsley, who will pay for their passage as is usual."

March 14.—"A commission for his grace James, duke of Ormonde, to be captain of the troop of horse formerly under the command of Wentworth, late earl of Kildare, deceased, which commission was signed by his said grace as lord lieutenant of Ireland."

March 14.—To the portreeve of Wicklow: To provide fire and candles for the guards there and at Blackcastle, according to the accustomed manner.

March 16.—"To the muster master general: To draw up warrants for the entertainments due to us as lord lieutenant and governor general of

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

Ireland for half a year, ending the last day of September next, and present the same unto us for our signature."

1663–4.

March 16.—Lord Callan's troop to march from Naas and Kilcullen to Birr, in the king's county, and to quarter there.

March 17.—To major James Dennis at Wexford: "Having received your letter of the 7th of this month, concerning one Henry Ellis of your company, who, you say, hath been twice taken in pilfering and stealing, it is our pleasure that at the next muster he be turned out of the company, as you desire, and another fit person taken on in his place."

March 18.—Lord John Butler's troop to march from Newtowne in the county of Down to Atherdee, in the county of Louth, and to quarter there.

1664.

1664, March 25.—To colonel John Spencer at Galway: "Having seen a letter from you of the 18th of this month, directed unto our secretary, sir George Lane, with the copy of the petition of one William Keyes, and of our order of the 27th of February last, given on that petition, sent in your letter, of which order you make some doubt, and, in your said letter, mention some other particulars, we let you know, that we doe own that order, and [as] to what you say of acting as vice-admiral in Connaught, by deputation of sir Oliver St. George, we do not dislike thereof, but leave you to do therein as you shall think fit. For the want of pay for the garrison there whereof you take notice, we would know whether you be not paid up with the rest of the army, which if you be, we expected not that you should be the first to complain. And for the rest of your letter concerning your guns, stores, etc. consideration shall be had thereof in convenient time."

March 28.—Sir John Boyse to march with his company from the town of Rosse to the fort of Duncannon, co. Wexford, and to quarter there.

March 29.—Commission to John Baskervile to be ensign to the company of foot under captain Thomas Cupper, in his majesty's regiment of guards in Ireland.

April 16.—Kilkenny. The clerk of the store at Athlone to deliver to the officer commanding lord Callan's troop, one barrell of powder with ball proportionable.

April 22.—To the muster master general: "We, thinking itt fit that Bryan Quinn and Thomas Clemens, two of the trumpets belonging to our life guard of horse, be for the future mustered as trumpets in our own troop of horse and receive the same entertainment that is allowed them in our said guard, do hereby require the muster master general and his deputy to pass the said Bryan Quinn and Thomas Clemens on the ensuing musters of our own troop, and to allow them the same pay they have hitherto received with our life guard, the two former trumpets to be also continued in our said troop at the allowance of the establishment."

April 26.—To sir Robert Byron, master of the ordnance: To cause to be delivered out of the most convenient store for supply of the garrisons of Arran and Boffin, unto captain Nicholas Bayly or whom he shall appoint, six barrells of good powder to be kept in store in the said garrisons, to answer his majesty's service, as occasion shall require, for which the said captain is to be accountable.

April 26.—"Whereas it is certifyed unto us by a committee of the councel for the affairs of the army, that they conceive it necessary for the security and suppiy of the garrisons, in the isles of Arran and Boffin that two men skilful in marine affairs be employed as masters of the frigate and boat belonging to the said islands and that the pay of two private soldiers may bee allowed to each of the said masters for their encouragement in that service we do hereby require the muster master and his deputy to pass on the ensuing musters of captain Nicholas Bayly's company two such persons as he shall nominate to be masters of the said frigate and boats, and to allow them the pay of four private soldiers, such as the said captain shall think fit to remove to make room for the said masters."

April 26.—To Charles [Coote] earl of Mountrath, at Castle Coote: "Having thought fit that six files of commanded men should be sent out of some of the companies in the province of Connaught, into the isles of Arran and Boffin, besides captain Bayly's company, already there, for the better security of those garrisons, we hereby pray and require your lordship to send five private soldiers of the company under your command to the town of Galway by such a day as captain Nicholas Bayly shall give you notice of, at which time there will be some officer of his company ready to receive them here, and conduct them into the said islands, whose pay we have taken order shall be sent to them with the pay of the said captaine Bayly's company, during the time they shall remain there."

April 26.—Letters in similar terms to the following:—Sir Edward Massie, colonel Brampston and colonel Sandys, Athlone; sir Francis Gore, Bellaghy; sir James Cuffe, Ballinrobe; sir Arthur Gore, Newtowne.

April 26.—"Whereas we have thought fit to order five men out of every of the foot companies undernamed, lying in the province of Connaught, to march into the islands of Arran and Boffin for the better security of those garrisons and manning the frigate and boat there, and to the end they may receive their entertainments with the rest of the soldiers in those islands for the time they shall be so employed, we hereby require sir Daniell Bellingham, knight, deputy receiver general, to take care that the pay of the said commanded men be from time to time deducted from the several companies aforesaid, and paid or assigned with the pay of captain Nicholas Bayly's company, now garrisoned in the said islands."

Foot companies: Earl of Mountrath's, colonel Robert Sandys', sir Arthur Gore's, sir Edward Massie's, sir Francis Gore's, colonel John Brampston's, sir James Cuff's.

April 29.—Major George Rawdon's troop to march from Coleraine to the city of Londonderry, and to quarter at such place near that city as the governor of it shall appoint, and to observe such orders as he shall give.

April 29.—Lord Brabazon's troop to march from Maynooth, in the county of Kildare, to Maryborough, in the Queen's county, and to quarter there and at Mountmellick.

May 2.—To major George Rawdon: "Having lately given order for the marching of the troop of horse under your command, from Colraine to the city of Londonderry, and to quarter at such place thereabouts as the governor shall direct, and understanding that the soldiers may be disappointed of provision for their horses if the same be not

made before their removall from the place where they now are, we do hereby signify unto you that, notwithstanding our said order, you may forbear the removing of your troop till convenient quarters and fitting provision for the men and horses be made and provided for them, which is to bee done with all convenient speed."

May 3.—"Whereas Samuel Norman, collector of his majesty's customs in the port of Londonderry, is to bring into the receipt of his majesty's exchequer here a sum of money by him received in that port, and to the end the same may be the more safely conveyed hither, we doe hereby require the officer commanding major George Rawdon's troop of horse to send a sufficient number of the said troop to Londonderry, who are safely to convoy the said Samuel Norman, with the money in his hands, from Londonderry to the next horse quarter towards this place by the way of Carrickfergus; and the officer commanding the earl of Donegal's troop there is to send a convoy from thence to the next horse quarter in the way hither, and the respective officers of horse whom it shall concern are to send sufficient guards with the said collector from garrison to garrison till he shall safely arrive at this city, whereof they are not to fail."

May 4.—"Whereas we are given to understand that there are now in the gaol of Maryborough, in the Queen's county, so many dangerous rebels, Toryes and other malefactors, as may endanger the breaking of that gaol, if a course be not taken for the prevention thereof: These are therefore to require the officer commanding such foot soldiers as are now quartered at Maryborough, aforesaid, to appoint so many of the said soldiers as captain Henry Gilbert, the now sheriff of the said county, shall desire, to guard and secure the said gaol, as well by day as by night, from time to time, until we shall give further order."

May 5.—Order to Henry [Moore] earl of Drogheda: His troop to march from Drogheda to the city of Waterford, and to quarter there.

May 5.—Troop of captain Richard Bertie to march from Waterford to Drogheda, and quarter there.

— —. "The humble petition of the horsemen attending for orders: 'That your grace was pleased to allow your petitioners threepence per diem, addition to their pay, during their continuance here, that there is two months, commencing the 28th of February last, due to your petitioners, and ending the 28th of April following, which amounts to 20*l.* 12*s.* Your grace was also graciously pleased, upon their humble petition, to order sir Daniel Bellingham to pay your petitioners their pay out of the treasury monthly, in regard of the great charge they were at in this city, their quarters refuseing to give them any accomodation without ready money; that there is one monthe's pay due to them, ending the 27th of April, which they have mustered for; they therefore most humbly beseech your grace to grant order to sir Daniel Bellingham, that your petitioners may forthwith receive the said month's pay, as also the additional allowance above mentioned, and that both may bee paid monthly for the future.'"

May 6.—"Upon consideration of this petition, we are pleased that the petitioners shall receive the additional allowance of threepence per diem, above mentioned from their last payment, and that henceforth the sum be paid unto them monthly for such time as they shall be upon duty here and we do hereby require the muster master general or his deputy to prepare a warrant for the two months already due and monthly warrants for the future during their stay here, as aforesaid, and present

them to our signature; and sir Daniel Bellingham, knight, deputy receiver general is to satisfy the petitioners to pay due to them, according to the establishment, for the month abovementioned, and to every month during their continuance here, as the forces quartering in this city shall be paid, deducting the same from the troops to which they respectively belong, as formerly.—ORMONDE."

May 9.—To the clerk or keeper of the king's store of arms and ammunition at Dublin: "To deliver out of the said store unto lieutenant colonel Beverly Usher, captain lieutenant of our own troop of horse, one French tent, with cords and pins, for the use of our said troop this summer season, and then to be returned into the store, and this, with the engagement of the said lieutenant colonel to return the said tent, as aforesaid, at the end of this summer shall be to the said clerk a sufficient warrant."

May 10.—To sir Robert Byron, master of the ordnance in Ireland: "To cause to be delivered unto every captain of horse in his majesty's standing army in this kingdom, half a barrell of pistol powder, with ball proportionable, and to every captain of foot one barrell of musket powder, with match and ball proportionable, being for half a year's allowance, beginning the 21st of February last, to each of the said troops and companies, provided that the said captains or such of them as shall not have occasion within the said time to expend the proportions of ammunition aforesaid in his majesty's service shall be accountable to you for the remainder to be deducted out of their future allowances. And for so doeing, this, with the acquittances of the said captaines, or in the absence of any of them, of the chief officer of any troop or company, or whom they shall appoint, shall bee your sufficient warrant."

May 11.—To captaine Richard Bertie, at Waterford: "Having given order for your troop to march to Drogheda, and understanding that the soldiers may be unprovided of grass for their horses at their coming thither if provision be not made before they remove, we do hereby signify unto you that, notwithstanding our said order, you may forbear to march till provision of grass be made, to which purpose you are, upon receipt hereof, to send an officer of your troop to Drogheda aforesaid."

May 17.—"Whereas we are given to understand that the storekeeper who has the charge of the stores at Enniskillen is lately deceased, and to the end none of the arms, ammunition or other habiliments for war, now in the said stores, may be embezzled or misemployed for want of a fit person to take care thereof, we hereby authorise and require sir John Cole, baronet, forthwith to take a view of the store aforesaid and make two inventories of all the arms, ammunition and other habiliments of war therein, and to return one of the said inventories unto us and the other to the master of his majesty's ordnance or his deputy in Dublin, and to take care that the said store and all things therein be safely kept till further course shall bee taken concerning the same.

May 18.—Orders for marching: Sir Edward Massie's company, from Athlone to Athy; captain Richard Lowther's company, from Drogheda to Athlone.

May 20.—Appointment of sir Mathew Appleyard to be commander and governor of the fort of Charlemont, and of the officers and soldiers garrisoned there and in the town of Armagh.

May 23.—"Whereas we formerly ordered two of the trumpets, belonging to our guard of horse, to be mustered in our own troop, and

thinking fit that instead of the said trumpets, two corporals be added to the present number allowed in said guard, we do hereby require the muster master general or his deputy to allow two corporals in our said guard, instead of the trumpets removed, as aforesaid, and to passe them on the muster of the 28th of March last and the ensuing musters, being to receive the same allowance of pay as the said trumpeters had."

May 24.—To John, lord Kingston, commissary general of the horse and captain of a troop of horse: "Forthwith to send down the lieutenant and ten private horsemen of his lordshipp's troop from Abby Boyle to Dunnammon, in the county of Gallway, and to quarter them there till further order. The muster master general is to direct his deputy in the province of Connaught to muster the lieutenant and ten horsemen aforesaid at the town of Dunnammon."

May 24.—Orders for marching: Captain Robert Deey's company, from Galway to the city of Kilkenny; captain Robert Stuart's company, from Kilkenny to Galway.

May 24.—Commission to Robert Scudamore to be ensign of the company of foot under command of sir Arthur Denny.

May 24.—To sir John Boyse, at Duncannon:—"There being arrived in this port a ship laden with ammunition for his majesty's service in this kingdom, and we, intending to send a proportion of the said ammunition to that fort, do hereby desire you to make as much room as you can in the store there for receipt of such ammunition as we shall send, to be kept for his majesty's service."

May 25.—The clerk or keeper of his majesty's stores at Dublin to deliver unto major Thomas Harman, captain of our guard of horse, two French tents, with cords and pins, for the use of our said guard this summer, and this, with the said major Harman's engagement, under his hand, to deliver the said tents back again into the store when the horses shall be taken from grass, shall be to the said clerk of the store a sufficient warrant.

May 25.—"We are pleased that ensign Frederick Turvill shall ride in our guard of horse, and we require major Thomas Harman, captain of our said guard, and the muster master general to admit and pass him on the ensuing musters accordingly, he appearing well mounted and armed."

May 26.—"We do hereby authorise and require sir Matthew Appleyard, knight, to repair to his majesty's fort of Charlemount and to take the same with all things belonging to his majesty therein, into his charge and care, and having taken a view of the said fort and the store there and particular inventory of all arms, ammunition and other furniture for war, to see that none of the same be embezzled, or any waste or prejudice done in or to the said fort or store, but that the same be preserved and kept in as good condition as now it is till it shall be repaired according to such orders and directions as the said sir Matthew Appleyard hath or shall receive from us, whereof we require the officers and others in the said fort to take notice."

May 27.—"Whereas we are informed that divers officers of his majesty's army in this kingdom do absent themselves from their respective commands without our licence, which may tend very much to the disadvantage of his majesty's service, we do therefore hereby command and require all officers of his majesty's army that are absent from their charges, without licence from us, as aforesaid, forthwith to repair to their respective garrisons and quarters, and all others who are

absent by licence from us, and now in this kingdom, to return to their several commands within ten days next after publication hereof, notwithstanding such licences, and that no officer do hereafter depart from his command without leave first obtained from us, or other the chief governor or governors of this kingdom in our absence. And we doe hereby declare that if any officer shall neglect to repair to his duty as aforesaid, or shall afterwards depart from the same but by licence as aforesaid, that such officer be dismissed from his employment in his majesty's army, whereof we require all persons concerned to take notice."

May 27.—Orders for marching: lord lieutenant's troop, from Carlow to Ross; an officer to be sent to Ross to provide grass; Lord Brabazon's troop, from Maryborough to Dublin; sir Oliver St. George, from Arkin, co. Galway, to Dublin; sir Francis Hamilton, from Killyshandra, co. Cavan, to the town of Carlow; captain Richard Bertie, from Waterford to Athy.

May 28.—"We are pleased that lieutenant colonel Abraham Yarner, muster master general of his majesty's army in this kingdom, be added to the standing committee for the affairs of his majesty's said army, and we do hereby authorise and impower him to meet, advise and act with the said committee from time to time as there shall be occasion, according to such orders and directions as shall be given to the said committee by us, or the lord deputy of this kingdome in our absence."

May 28.—Commission to Charles Tirrell to be ensign to the company of foot in the king's regiment of guards under the command of sir William Flower, lieutenant colonel.

May 30.—Commission to major Arthur Graham to be lieutenant to the company of foot under command of sir John Cole.

May 30.—"Whereas we have appointed major Arthur Graham lieutenant to the company of foot in his majesty's army in this kingdom, under the command of sir John Cole, baronet, now garrisoned in the castle or fort of Enniskillen; we do hereby require and authorise the said major Arthur Graham forthwith to repair to the said garrison, and at all times in the absence of the said sir John Cole, to command the said castle or fort of Enniskillen and the garrison therein for his majesty's service, till further order to the contrary, whereof all officers and others whom it shall concerne are to take notice."

May 30.—Discharge of Robert Cole from command of lieutenant to sir John Cole's company of foot.

IX. 2.—1664–5. Orders, etc. by Thomas, Earl of Ossory, Lord-Deputy General of Ireland.[1]

June 1.—To the muster master general: to enter John Salisbury as private soldier in colonel Thomas Howard's troop of horse.

June 1.—The clerk of his majesty's store to deliver to Charles Conway four elm planks to be employed for dresser boards in the kitchen of Dublin Castle.

June 2.—The clerk of his majesty's store to deliver to Roger, earl of Orrery, one hundred and thirty barrells of powder and sixty-five barrells of ball to be employed for his majesty's service in Munster.

[1] Appointed under privy seal, Whitehall, 6 May, 1664; patent, Dublin, 21 May, 1664.

June 3.—To captain William Cecill or in his absence to the officer in chief commanding at Kilkenny: "His grace the lord duke of Ormonde, lord lieutenant general of this kingdom, having before his departure from hence given the order whereof there are printed copies[1] here inclosed, requiring officers of the army to repair to their commands and attend their duties, we require you forthwith to cause those orders to be published and fixed up in the most public places within your garrison, to the end all persons concerned may have notice thereof."

June 3.—The like letter to the officers commanding at the places undernamed:—

Catherlogh	Abby Boyle	Bantry
Duncannon	Castle Coote	Donneraile
Wexford	Sligo	Limrick
Wicklow	Bellaghy	Killmallock
Arklow	Galway	Tralee
Dundalk	Arran	Clare
Drogheda	Waterford	Atherdee
Carlingford	Cashel	Downpatrick
Kells	Clonmel	Belfast
Trim	Cork	Carrickfergus
Mullingar	Timoleage	Lisnegarvey
Longford	Youghal	Charlemount
Birr	Kinsale	Belturbet
Athlone		Enniskillen and Londonderry.

June 3.—To the muster master general: to enter William Prettyman as a private soldier in the troop of horse under the immediate command of the duke of Ormonde.

June 3.—"We are pleased that sir Mathew Appleyard, knight, governor of his majesty's fort of Charlemount, be added to the standing committee for the affairs of his majesty's army in this kingdom, and we doe hereby authorize and impower him to meet, advise and act with the said committee from time to time as there shall be occasion, according to such orders and directions as we shall give to the said committee."

June 6.—Sir Mathew Appleyard's company to march from Youghal to Charlemount, and quarter there.

June 6.—The master of the ordnance to cause to be delivered out of the store at Carrickfergus to sir Mathew Appleyard four barrells of powder with match and ball proportionable for the use and defence of the fort of Charlemont.

June 8.—"Inasmuch as we are informed that his majesty's castle or fort at Wicklow is very much out of repair and requireth speedy reparation, we hereby pray the committee of the councell for the officers of the army to inform themselves concerning the defects and want of reparation of the said castle or fort and to certify us what materials they shall find to be necessary for the repairing thereof and making it fit for his majesty's service, and unto how much the charge of such reparation will amount. That thereupon such further order may bee given as shall appear fit."

June 8.—"Forasmuch as the troops of horse under the command of William, lord Brabazon, baron of Atherdee, and sir Oliver St. George,

[1] A foot: "1664, June 3. An order to the king's printer to print two hundred copies of the above order.—Ossory."

knight and baronet, are appointed to come up to the city of Dublin, we do hereby require the sheriffs of the said city to provide convenient quarters in Oxmantowne for the said lord Brabazon's troop, upon application made to them by any officer of the said troop in that behalf, and the said sheriffs and the seneschall of the liberties of St. Thomas' Court, upon application made to them by any officer of the said troop."

June 8.—Orders for Sir Charles Hamilton's company to remove from Carrickfergus into the county of Donegal; a commissioned officer and six files to quarter at Raphoe, and a commissioned officer and four files at Castledoe in the said county.

June 10.—To sir John Boyse: To continue his company at Rosse, in the county of Wexford, notwithstanding the direction given him by the lord lieutenant to march to Duncannon.

June 16.—"Forasmuch as wee are informed by colonel Robert Sandys, captain of a foot company in his majesty's army in this kingdom, that that there are in the said company a disorderly sergeant, namely, John Bishopp, and a corporal and two files of private soldiers, disaffected and unfit to serve his majesty, which the said colonel Sandys doth desire to be removed and other persons to be enlisted in their places, we doe therefore hereby order that at a muster of the said foot company the said sergeant, corporal and two files of private soldiers such as shall by the said colonel Sandys be named to the muster master or commiesary, shall be discharged out of the said company and that other persons more fit for his majesty's service be taken on in their steads, whereof the said muster master or commissary is to take notice."

June 17.—Bryan Savage, trooper in colonel Vere Cromwell's troop, licenced to repair into England and continue there for three months, from the 17th of June, 1664, to settle some estate fallen to him there by the death of his father, which he set forth in a petition and made affidavit of the truth of it before a master of the chancery.

June 18.—To sir Robert Byron, master of the ordnance: "To cause to be issued out of his majesty's stores, eight tents, with cords, poles and pins, for the use of the troops under the command of William lord Brabazon, and sir Oliver St. George, knight and baronet, now upon duty here, taking an engagement under the hands of the chief officers resident with the said troops to return the tents into the store in good condition and serviceable, when they shall be ordered from this place to any other quarter."

June 22.—John Veele, cornet. to lord John Butler, being sick in town, as appeared by certificate of Dr. Sterne,[1] licenced to continue in town and be absent from his command for two months in order to the recovery of his health.

June 25.—Sir Thomas Harman, knight, captain of the guard, to receive out of the store at Dublin two barrells of pistol powder for the use of the guard, by warrant directed to the master of the ordnance.

June 25.—Sir Edward Massie, knight, captain of a company of foot, and [one] of his majesty's privy council in this kingdom, licenced to repair into England and to be absent three months, and his two servants.

June 26.—James Smallwood, commissary of the musters, licenced to repair into England and be absent from his duty for the space of two

[1] John Stearne or Sterne, M.D., author of "Animi medela," Dublin, 1658, etc.

months, leaving a fit person, such as the muster master general shall approve of, to do his duty in his absence.

July 4.—"Whereas we are informed by sir Oliver St. George, knight and baronet, that Thomas Pepper, John Rycroft and William Flanigan, soldiers under his command, were left behind when his troop marched out of the county of Galway to this city, to gather three months' pay assigned to the said troop in Connaught, and being not yet come from thence, he hath humbly besought us, that the said troopers employed as aforesaid may be allowed on the musters last taken of his troop at this place, which we thinking fitt to grant, do hereby require the muster master general or his deputy to pass the said Thomas Pepper, John Rycroft, and William Flanigan on the last musters of the said troop, notwithstanding their absence on the occasion aforesaid."

July 5.—To sir Oliver St. George, or in his absence, to the officer in chief commanding his troop at Dublin:—"We, having taken into our consideration the present state of affairs both at home and abroad, do judge it fit hereby to require you to take order that the troop of horse under your command do stand watchfully upon their guard, and that they place themselves and their horses so that they may be in a posture to assist each the other as occasion shall offer, to answer any sudden attempt that may be made to the terror or annoyance of his majesty's good subjects, or to the disturbance of the public peace, and so recommending this to your special care, we bid you heartily farewell."

July 5.—"The like letter, as above, to the governor or officer commanding in chief in every garrison where more than one company lies, to keep the soldiers watchfully upon their guard, etc.; and where single companies lie, to the captain or other officer commanding in his absence, so that there were sent 29 letters to the troops, and 32 letters to the foot garrisons."

July 7.—To sir Robert Byron, master of the ordnance: To cause to be sent out of his majesty's store at Dublin to Galway fifty barrells of powder and thirty barrells of ball.

July 12.—The officer who commands lord Berkeley's horse troop at Athlone, to send out of that troop unto Mollingar four horsemen for a convoy with George Ormsby, esquire, collector of his majesty's quit rents in the county of Mayo, who is to bring into his majesty's treasury here such of his majesty's moneys as he hath received, and when the said George Ormsby shall come to Mollingar, the officer commanding sir Arthur Forbesse's troops there is required to send four horsemen of that troop with George Ormsby to this city with the moneys.

July 5.—Sir Thomas Coote's company to march from Belturbet to Carrickfergus and to quarter there.

July 16.—"Upon humble suit made to us by Foulke Rookby, lieutenant to the company of foot under the command of sir Edward Massie, knight, we are pleased that Christopher Slade, William Leigh, Charles Hope and Richard Cornelius, all soldiers in the said company, have licence to repair to the dwelling of the said lieutenant at Mullemeghan, in the county of Westmeath, and continue there, absent from their duty with the said company, till further order from us; and we require the muster master general or his deputy to pass the said soldiers on all such musters as shall be taken during the time aforesaid, notwithstanding their absence, upon the entry of this our order with him."

——.—The petition of William Jackson, soldier in sir Oliver St. George's troop: "That the petitioner having served several yeares in the said troop, and his private concernments and family occasions being such now that they require his constant personal presence, wherefore he is desirous to go off from the said troop, and hath the said sir Oliver's consent thereunto. Your petitioner therefore humbly prays your excellency to grant your petitioner a discharge from the said service."

July 16.—"We are pleased that the petitioner bee discharged out of the troop above mentioned, and another fit person taken on in his place, whereof as well the muster master general, as the officer commanding the said troop, are to take notice, and to discharge the petitioner accordingly."

July 23.—To captain John Bramston, governor of his majesty's garrison in Athlone: "Whereas we are given to understand that one Anthony Townley, ensign of the company of foot under the command of captain Richard Lowther, hath lately slain one Edward Angell, a corporal of that company, in the garrison in the town of Athlone, and that you have secured the said Townley; and we conceiving it fit that he bee tried by due course of law for that fact: we hereby require you to send the said Townley in safe custody unto the judge or judges of assize at the next assizes to be held for the county in which the fact aforesaid was committed, to receive his trial as the law doth require, and you are also to send to the said judge or judges, together with the said Anthony Townley, the recognisance of such party or parties as prosecute him for their due prosecution, and the inclosed examinations and such other examinations and evidences as concern the matter, whereof you may not faile."

July 25.—Orders for marching: Troop of duke of Albemarle: from Belfast to Dublin; lord Aungier's troop from Longford to city of Dublin.

July 29.—To sir Robert Byron, master of the ordnance: to deliver to major Edward Evett, lieutenant to the troop of horse under command of colonel Thomas Howard, twelve cases of pistols, in exchange for the same number of unfixed pistols. Four French tents are also to be delivered to him, for the use of the same troop, "this summer, on receiving the said lieutenant's engagement, under his hand, to return the tents in good condition into his majesty's store, as soon as the horses of the troop shall be taken up from grass."

——.—The petition of Thomas Broughton, trumpeter in colonell Vere Cromwells troop: That at the desire of Cromwell Wingfield, esquire, high sheriff of the county of Wicklow, the said colonel Cromwell, who is a relation of his, sent the petitioner to wait upon the said sheriff at the last Lent assizes to attend the judge, which he accordingly did, as is known to lieutenant colonell Yarner and several other justices of the peace of the said county then present; that in the time of his absence on the said occasion the said troop was mustered and the petitioner absented or respited for the muster last taken, but in regard he was absent by his captain's command and never neglects his duty, may it please your excellency to give order to the muster master general to take off the absents of respits put upon him at the last muster of the said troop and to allow him his pay for the same in course.

July 30.—"Upon consideration of this petition, we are pleased that the respites above mentioned be taken off, and that the petitioner be

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1664.

allowed his pay as is above desired, whereof the muster master general and all others whom it may concerne are to take notice."

August 1.—"These are to will and require the officer in chief commanding sir William Neale's troop of horse at Cashel, to send out of that troop to Clonmel four horsemen, to meet Hugh Harding, gentleman, at such time as he shall give notice to the said officer of his coming thither, to convey him with such of his majesty's moneys as he hath received and is to bring into his majesty's treasury here, from thence to the next garrison or quarter of horse nearest the highway to Dublin, from whence he is to be convoyed by the like number of horse from one garrison or quarter to another till he shall have brought the said moneys to this city, whereof the respective officers of horse whom it shall concerne are to take notice and to appoint convoys accordingly."

August 1.—"The like order to the officer commanding his excellency the lord deputy's troop at Kilkenny, to send a convoy with Nicholas Bagott and William Waring, gentlemen, from thence to the next garrison and so forward, as above."

—— —"The petition of the officers and soldiers of the lord Brabazon's and sir Oliver St. George's troops, now in this city [Dublin]:

"That it is now near eight weeks since your petitioners marched from their quarters to this city, and by reason of the expensiveness and chargeableness of this place, they do humbly desire that by way of imprest or otherwise they may have such part of the pay due to them as your excellency shall think fit to pay their scores in this town and to enable them to march to their quarters when they shall be relieved, and that your excellency will bee pleased they may have the three pence a day per man, intended for them over and above their pay; also such allowance to the non-commissioned officers as your excellency shall think fit, and the same to commence from the time of their rising from their quarters to the day that they shall be relieved: May it therefore please your lordship to give order to the muster master general to prepare such warrants as well for the three pences as for the money by way of imprest."

August 2.—"The muster master general is to prepare a warrant for the payment of the three pences above mentioned, as is desired and present the same to be signed."

August 2.—"Forasmuch as we are informed that in the garrison at Charlemount (whither by former order the foot company under the command of sir Mathew Appleyard, knight, was appointed to remove) there is not convenient quarter for that company and the troop of horse and foot company quartered there: we are pleased that the said sir Mathew Appleyard, knight, may quarter such of his company as cannot be conveniently quartered in that garrison in Blackwatertown and other houses adjoining to the said garrison, where convenience for them may bee found, without overburthening the inhabitants thereof, whereof all persons whom it may concerne are to take notice."

August 3.—"We are pleased that Walter Jeffreyes, soldier in the troop under the command of Francis, lord Aungier, baron of Longford, be forthwith removed out of that troop and that John Burnett be taken in and allowed in his stead from the date hereof, whereof as well the muster master general as the officers of the said troop are to take notice and receive the said John Burnett accordingly."

August 3.—"We think fit that the troop of horse belonging to his grace the duke of Albemarle, lately ordered by us to march from

Belfast to the city of Dublin, shall quarter at the town of Swords, in the county of Dublin, till we shall give further order, whereof we require the officer commanding the said troop, and all others whom it may concern to take notice and to quarter them at the town of Swords aforesaid."

August 3.—The like order for the lord Aungier's troop to quarter at the town of Mynooth in the county of Kildare, till further order.

Aug. 4.—Colonell John Butler's company to march from Clonmel to Youghal and quarter there.

Aug. 6.—Lord Brabazon to march with his troop from Dublin to Maryborough, and quarter there, and to appeare on Oxmantowne Green on Tuesday next to receive orders and then to march.

Aug. 6.—Sir Oliver St. George the like order for his troop to march to Carrickdrumruske in the county of Leitrim, first appearing on the Green [at Dublin] as above.

Aug. 6.—"These are to will and require the sheriffs of the city of Dublin to quarter the troop of horse under the command of his grace the duke of Albemarle in the quarters of the lord Brabazon's troop in Oxmantowne, and the troop under the command of the lord Aungier in the quarters of sir Oliver St. George's troop in St. Thomas' street and other places allowed for their quarter."

Aug. 9.—"Forasmuch as we are informed by our trusty and well-beloved captain Edward Brabazon, captain of a foot company in his majesty's army in this kingdom, that nine of the private soldiers of that company are mutineers and that two others of the said company are lately fled from their colours: we hereby order, that at the next muster of the said company, the said nine mutineers, to be named by the said captain Brabazon or other officer in chief commanding the said company, be turned out of the same, and that eleven fitting and serviceable persons be taken on instead of the said nine mutineers and of the other two fled as aforesaid, whereof as well the said captain Brabazon or the officer aforesaid as the muster master general or his deputy or the commissary who shall next muster the said company are to take notice."

Aug. 10.—To the lord chancellor of Ireland: "Whereas a commission formerly issued under the great seal, bearing date the 8th day of January in [1661-2] the thirteenth yeare of his majesty's reign unto Abraham Yarner, esquire, commissary general of the musters in this kingdom, Bryan Jones, Richard Barry, Richard Phillipps, Henry Eltonhead, Edward Randes, Richard Warburton, Walter Jones, Richard Nevill, James Smallwood and Percivall Hart, gentlemen, deputy commissaries to the said Abraham Yarner, thereby giving power and authority to them and every of them respectively to call or cause to come before them or any one of them all and every the officers and soldiers of his majesty's standing army in the said kingdom, and to cause them and every of them on the holy Evangelists to take their corporal oaths before them or any one of them, according to the tenor of the respective schedules mentioned in the said commissions, which said commission being limited only for the muster next following the date thereof, we do hereby pray and require your lordship to cause the same to be renewed and passed under the great seal, giving power to the several persons aforesaid and every of them respectively at the next musters to be by every of them taken, to proceed according to the tenor of the said former commission."

Aug. 12.—"It appearing unto us by the certificate of captain Richard Bertie, captain of a troop of horse in his majesty's army in

this kingdom, that Thomas Horsley of that troop is desirous to go off, and that one Bernard Warkly is willing to come into his place, and that the said captain hath consented thereunto, if we shall give order for the same, we are pleased to approve of that exchange, whereof the muster master and the officer commanding the said troop are to take notice and to permit the said Thomas Horsley to depart, and allow the said Bernard Warkly in his stead, he appearing well mounted and armed."

Aug. 12.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to Charles, earl of Mountrath, captain of a foot company, ten firelock muskets, to be returned, well fixed, on demand.

Aug. 20.—"John Bullenbrooke, collector of his majesty's quit rents in the counties of Galway and Clare: A warrant to the officer commanding the earl of Drogheda's troop at Loughreah, to send a convoy of four horsemen with him to Athlone and the officer there to send the like guard with him to Mullingar, and so from one garrison to another till he shall come to Dublin."

Aug. 20.—Whitehall: Commission from duke of Ormonde to John Hall to be lieutenant to the company of foot under the command of sir Mathew Appleyard, knight, void by the voluntary surrender of the former lieutenant.

Aug. 24.—William, lord Caulfield to march with the troop under his command from Charlemount to Belturbet and quarter there.

Aug. 25.—To sir Robert Byron, master of the ordnance: To cause to be delivered twenty firelock muskets to Richard Jones, esquire, constable of the castle of Roscommon, wherein is a ward of twenty men in his majesty's pay, for the defence of the castle, and in the absence of Richard Jones the muskets are to be delivered to Arthur, lord viscount Ranelagh, father of Richard Jones, to be conveyed to the castle aforesaid; the lord Ranelagh or Richard Jones giving an engagement in writing for returning the muskets into the stores when they shall be required.

Aug. 25.—To the master of the ordnance: To cause to be delivered out of his majesty's stores at Dublin, unto sir George St. George, knight, captain lieutenant of our troop of horse, or whom he shall appoint to receive them, fifty carbines with belts and swivels, for the use of our troop.

Aug. 26.—"We are pleased that John Smith and Richard Hatton at the next muster of the troop under the command of William, lord Brabazon, be entered as private soldiers in that troop, and that room be made for them by displacing two of the said troop, such as the lord Brabazon shall think fit to nominate, whereof the muster master general or his deputy and the officer commanding the troop are to take notice and enter the said John Smith and Richard Hatton, they appearing well mounted and armed."

Aug. 27.—To the muster master general: "At the next muster of our own troop of horse, to enter and allow therein William Powell as corporal and Thomas Davys as private soldier, they appearing well mounted and armed, and to pass them on the following musters till further order."

Aug. 27.—"Whereas we are informed that Rowland Turknow, late trumpet in own troop of horse, is lately deceased, leaving several debts due by him unsatisfied and no means to pay the same but out of the

entertainment due unto him, we think fit and do hereby order that he be allowed to the 20th of this month, being the time of his decease, and that the muster master general include him in the warrant for payment of the said troop till that time, and when the said troop shall be paid, the entertainment of the said Rowland Turknow to the time aforesaid, is to be delivered unto William St. Paul, gentleman, to be by him disposed in discharging the debts of the said Rowland Turknow, whereof the said muster master general or his deputy and all other his majesty's officers whom it shall concern are to take notice."

Aug. 29.—Warrant to the master of the ordnance to deliver to every captain of horse and foot in the army half a year's allowance of ammunition.

September 1.—Major George Rawdon's troop to continue at Coleraine, notwithstanding former directions for marching to Londonderry.

——.—"The petition of Charles Constable, John Corson and Thomas Good of sir John Cole's company :—That your petitioners having a desire to be discharged the company to follow their other private callings and to sit down and plant, humbly pray your excellency's order for their discharge acccordingly, and that they may be allowed on the musters to the 28th of this instant, September, and that your excellency would be pleased to grant your order to the muster master general or his deputy, that they may be allowed on the said musters."

Sep. 5.—"We are pleased that the petitioners be discharged at the next muster and other fit persons then taken on in their stead, whereof the muster master general and all others whom it may concern are to take notice, and to allow the petitioners until the 28th of this month."

Sep. 8.—"Whereas colonel Humphry Sydenham hath made known unto us, that there are six of the soldiers of the foot company under his command sickly, and desirous for their health to return into their native countries, for whose discharge and that others may be taken on in their steads, he having desired our order, we are pleased that at the next muster of the said company, the said six soldiers (to be named by the said colonel Sydenham) be discharged thereout, and that six other fitting and serviceable persons be taken on, in their places, and the said colonel Sydenham also informing us that a sargeant of the said company being lately discharged he is desirous that one John Bulger be admitted in his room, we are also pleased that the said Bulger be admitted sargeant accordingly, at the next muster, whereof the officers of the musters and all others whom it may concern are to take notice."

Sep. 10.—"Forasmuch as Edmonde Nangle, cornet of the troop of horse under the command of sir Arthur Forbesse, barronet, hath presented a petition unto us, concerning a late difference that happened in the county of Longford, between our very good lord the lord Aungier and him, the said cornet, to which petition his lordship having put in his answer and the said Edmonde Nangle replied hereunto, and we having referred the examination of the whole matter on both sides, to our right trusty and wellbeloved sir Henry Tichborne, knight, marshall of Ireland, and others, named in our order given in that behalfe, upon the said cornet's replication, and to the end they may proceed therein as by our said order is directed, we do hereby require the said Edmonde Nangle to repair to the city of Dublin within eight days after sight hereof, and attend the said sir Henry Tichborne and the rest of the referrees appointed by us aforesaid."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1664.

Sep. 13.—"These are to will and require the officer in chief commanding the lord viscount Shannon's troop to send out of that troop three horsemen to Youghall, to be there at such time as John Deacon, collector of the inland excise in that towne, shall appoint, to convey him, with such of his majesties moneys as he hath received, from thence to Clonmel, whither the officer commanding sir William Neale's troop at Cashel is to send three horsemen of that troop to meet the said John Deacon, at such time as he shall appoint and to convey him, with the said money, from that place to Kilkenny, and the officer commanding our own troop there, is to send the like guard with the said collector from thence to the next garrison or quarter of horse nearest the way to Dublin, and so he is to be conveyed by the like number of horse from one garrison or quarter to another till he shall bring the said money to this city, whereof the respective officers whom it may concern are required to take notice.

——.—"The petition of Thomas Wanlace, John Lote and Mathew Davis, soldiers in the earle of Donegal's troop: that the petitioners, Thomas Wanlace and John Lote, have a desire to be discharged from the said troop, and to sit down and plant, and that they may be allowed their pay to the 28th of this instant September; that the petitioner Mathew Davis was commanded over into England by the said earl to attend upon his lordship's person, and had not time to apply himself for your excellency's licence, for want of which he was checked on the last musters. The petitioners, Thomas Wanlace and John Lote, pray to be discharged from the 28th of September aforesaid, and the petitioner Mathew Davis, [begs] your excellency's order for taking off his said respite and allowing him for the same."

Sep. 14.—"We are pleased that the petitioners Thomas Wanlace and John Lote, be allowed in the troop above mentioned till the 28th of this month, and then discharged, as they desire, whereof the muster master and officer commanding in chief the said troop, are to take notice, but as to the request of the petitioner Mathew Davis, we think not fit to give any order therein."

Sep. 21.—To the master of the ordnance: To cause to be delivered to James Shearland, commander of his majesty's frigate 'the Harp,' four barrells of powder and one hundred pound weight of match for the use and defence of the frigate.

——.—Petition of Richard Cocheran, John Forbesse, Derby Dunn and Samuel Price: "That at the last muster taken of the right honorable sir Arthur Forbesse's troop at Mullingar, the 21st September instant, William Martin, Alexander Wrin, Roger Luke and John Carson, soldiers in the said troop, did after the close of the rolls make it their address to be disbanded, etc., whereupon the petitioner Richard Cocheran (who had obtained his grace the lord duke's order of the 29th of January last), John Forbesse, Derby Dunn and Samuel Price, who also had orders and [were] recommended, were presented by the officers of the said troop, well mounted and armed, to be entered in the rooms of the said persons, as appears by the certificate hereunto annexed of captain James Smallwood, who mustered the said troop. The premises considered the petitioners humbly pray your excellency's order to be entered in the rolls in the rooms of the said persons, and the rather for that they have passed upon dutie in their places as by the said certificate appeares."

Sep. 30.—"It appearing by the annexed certificate of captain James Smallwood, the commissary who mustered the troop within mentioned, on the 21st of this month, that at that muster the within-named William

Martin, Alexander Wrin, Roger Luke and John Carson, desiring to be disbanded, the petitioner Richard Cocheran and John Forbesse, Derby Dunn and Samuel Price within named, were presented by the officers of the said troop, well mounted and armed, to be entertained in the rooms of the other persons, which desired to be disbanded as aforesaid, and then taken on upon duty in their places. We are pleased that the said persons so taken on may be entred in the muster rolls as by this petition is desired."

Sep. 30.—"Whereas his grace the duke of Ormonde, lord lieutenant of this kingdome, did by his order of the 14th October 1663, require the then sherriffs of the city of Dublin to take effectual order that the officers and soldiers of his majesty's regiment of guards, who were by his grace's former order to be quartered in the said city and the suburbs thereof, should be conveniently quartered within the same city and suburbs, by continuing such of the said officers and soldiers in the places formerly appointed for their respective quarters, as were then sufficiently provided for, and putting the rest where they might be most conveniently placed and accommodated, and now understanding that other sheriffs are chosen for this ensuing year, we hereby require them to take the like care and order in all particulars concerning the said regiment, as the late sheriffs by the order aforesaid were directed to do."

October 1.—"Whereas we are informed that to the disadvantage of his majesty's service, divers officers of his majesty's army in this kingdom do absent themselves from their respective quarters, without licence of his grace the duke of Ormonde, lord lieutenant general, or of us the lord deputy of this kingdom. And whereas since his grace's late going into England, we have been pleased in his absence upon necessary occasions of severall officers of the said army, and more especially to the end that such of them as were concerned in the harvest might have opportunity to look after the saving and bringing in their corne and other provisions, in that season to be cared for, to grant them licence to be absent from their quarters for some time; and now, we thinking fit that all and every the officers aforesaid return to their quarters and there attend their several and respective charges, we hereby require and command every of the said officers which are absent from their charges without licence from his grace the said lord lieutenant or from us, forthwith to repair to their several garrisons and quarters, and every of the said officers who are absent by licence from us or the said lord lieutenant and are now in this kingdom, to return to their several garrisons and quarters within ten days next after publication hereof, notwithstanding such licence. And we do also order and command that not any of the officers aforesaid shall depart from their respective commands or quarters without licence first to be obtained from the said lord lieutenant or, in his absence, from us. And we do hereby declare that if any of the said officers shall neglect to repair to their respective commands and duties, as aforesaid, or shall afterwards depart from the same, but by such license, as aforesaid, such officer shall be dismissed from his employment in his majesty's army. Whereof we require all persons whom it may concern to take notice."

"His majesty's printer[is] ordered to print two hundred copies of the above order."

Oct. 1.—"General letter to the chief officer in every garrison to publish the above order:

"We send you here inclosed several printed copies of an order which we have thought fit to issue, requiring officers of the army to repair to

their command and attend their duties, and we require you forthwith to cause the same to be published and fixed up in the most public places within that garrison, to the end all persons concerned may take notice thereof."

Oct. 1.—"The like letter as above sent to the chief officer in every garrison and quarter, with a number of orders, to be published."

——.—"The petition of sir William Penn, knight: That your petitioner having the command of the fort of Kinsale and a company of foot now there, and being absent in England, by his majesty's command, and attending his majesty's service relating to the navy, notwithstanding all which the commissary of the musters hath refused to allow your petitioner upon the roll of this last muster with his two servants, therefore your petitioner humbly prays your excellency's order to pass him and his said servants upon the muster roll, notwithstanding their absence."

Oct. 3.—"It being well known that the petitioner is employed in his majesty's service, as is within alleged, the muster master general is to allow him and two of his servants upon the last muster roll as is desired."

Oct. 3.—Warrant to the officer commanding the lord Grandison's troop at Limerick, to send three horsemen as a convoy with Gerald FitzGerald, esquire, collector of the quit rents in the county of Limerick, to the next garrison towards Dublin, from whence he is to bee convoyed from garrison to garrison till he comes to Dublin.

Oct. 3.—Warrant to the officer of the next garrison of horse to the residence of John Bingham, esquire, collector of the hearth money in the county of Mayo, to convoy him to the next horse quarter in the way to Dublin, and so as above.

Oct. 4.—"These are to will and require the sheriffs of the city of Dublin for the time being to take effectual care that the officers and soldiers of our guard of horse be provided of convenient quarters for themselves, and good stabling for their horses within the said city and the suburbs thereof, as formerly: And that our guard of battle-axes and the officers of the same be likewise quartered near unto the castle, as heretofore they have been by the late sheriffs, that they may the better attend their duty to us."

Oct. 11.—Captain Joseph Aldersey, commander of his majesty's ship, the 'Mary,' yacht, to receive out of the store, four barrells of powder and match proportionable, to the use and defence of the ship.

Oct. 12.—Order for marching: Captain William Cecill, with his company of foot from Kilkenny to Callan, co. Kilkenny; Captain Robert Deey, with his company from Kilkenny to Thomastown.

Oct. 13.—To sir George St. George at Kilkenny: "Having ordered our guard of horse and part of his majesty's regiment of guards to march to Kilkenny and to continue there for some time, we thought fit to give you this notice thereof, and do desire you to remove our troop of horse to some place near Kilkenny, where they may be conveniently quartered during the time our said guard shall remain there, in case you shall find that both our said guard and troop of horse cannot be well provided of quarters in Kilkenny."

Oct. 13.—To the mayor and sheriffs of the city of Kilkenny: "We, having appointed part of his majesty's regiment of guards in this

kingdom, to the number of five hundred men besides officers, and our life guard of horse, to march from this place to the city of Kilkenny and to remain there for some time, these are to will and require you forthwith to provide convenient quarters within the said city and the suburbs, for the said five hundred men and our said guard and their officers, and to have billets in readiness to deliver out at their coming thither."

Oct. 17.—"Whereas it appeareth unto us by certificates under the hands of lieutenant colonel Moses Hill, commanding his grace the duke of Albemarle's troop of horse, and of the lord viscount Conway, that they have consented that John Williamson, formerly of the said duke's troop, be exchanged unto the said lord Conway's troop, instead of Richard Webster, one of the said lord Conway's troop, who is to bee taken into the said duke's troop, we are pleased that the several troopers according to the consent of the said officers stand exchanged from the muster in March last, whereof the muster master general is to take notice."

Oct. 17.—The master of the ordnance: to deliver to Richard Jones, constable of the castle of Roscommon, or Arthur, viscount Ranelagh, one ball of powder with ball proportionable, for defence and guard of that castle.

Nov. 4.—Warrant for sheriff of the county of Kerry to have a convoy of two horsemen from garrison to garrison, with the hearth money of that county.

Nov. 4 —Similar warrant for sheriff of the county of Leitrim.

Nov. 14.—For Nicholas Cusack: warrant for six horsemen from the next troop to Youghal, to convoy him with inland excise money to Kilkenny, and the horse there to bring him to Dublin.

Nov. 17.—The master of the ordnance to cause to be delivered at the fort and garrison of Charlemont, six barrells of powder with match and ball proportionable, one hundred of arms, pike and musket and one drum.

Nov. 18.—To the chief officer resident with the troop of horse under the command of colonel Thomas Howard at Trim: "You are upon receipt hereof to send two horsemen of your troop, well mounted and appointed, to this city, where they shall have quarters provided, and are to continue together with the horsemen of your troop that is already here, until further order from us, and you are to direct them at their first coming hither to repair to sir Thomas Harman, knight, or the officer in his absence commanding the life guard of horse, to receive orders."

Like letter to all the troops in the army, except the duke of Albemarle's and lord Aungier's, now in Dublin.

December 6.—Lord Aungier's troop to march from the city of Dublin to their former quarters at Longford. Three men of the troop to remain in Dublin for orders.

Dec. 6.—Troop of duke of Albemarle to march to their former quarters at Belfast, county of Antrim.

Dec. 13.—Warrant for a convoy of six horsemen from Youghal to Dublin for John Deacon, with money for inland excise and licences of ale and beer in the province of Munster.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1664.

Dec. 19.—"We being informed in behalf of our dear brother, John, lord Butler, that his pay as captain of a foot company in his majesty's regiment of guards is checked for some time past, do hereby will and require the muster master generall or his deputy to allow our said dear brother in the capacity aforesaid, from his last payment on that account, to the date of the commission given by his grace the duke of Ormonde, lord lieutenant general of this kingdom, unto sir Hugh Midleton to command the said company, and thereupon to prepare a warrant for his pay to that time, and present the same to be signed."

1664-5.

1664–5, January 6.—To the officer commanding in chief sir Francis Hamilton's troop, now garrisoned at Catherlogh:—"These are to will and require you forthwith, upon sight hereof, to arise with the troop under your command, and to march from thence completely armed to Belturbet, where you are to observe such commands as the lord Dungannon shall give unto you, and you are to be careful that in your march your soldiers commit no spoil by the way, but pay for such things as they have occasion for, according to the accustomed rate.

Jan. 7.—General letter[1] to the chief officer in every garrison in Ireland: "Whereas by our letter written to the officers in the several garrisons in this kingdom the 5th day of July last, we did require them to take order that the troops of horse and companies of foot in the said several garrisons should stand watchfully upon their guard and place themselves so that they might be in a posture to assist each other, as occasion should offer, to answer any sudden attempt that might be made to the terror or annoyance of his majesty's good subjects or the disturbance of the public peace; and being now informed that our orders, given as aforesaid, have not been answered with that duty and obedience which we expected but very much neglected, we think fit hereby to renew our said former orders, and do require you to observe the same, and to take order that punctual and due obedience be given thereunto by all officers and soldiers in that garrison, wherein expecting your special care and diligence."

Jan. 10.—The chief officer with the earl of Drogheda's troop at Loughreagh to march thence to Drogheda and to continue there.

Jan. 12.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to sir Thomas Harman for the use of the life guard and the commanded horse in Dublin two barrells of pistol powder, two barrells of ball, one to be of carbine bullet.

Jan. 12.—"For reasons conducing to the furtherance of his majesty's service, we think fit that (among others out of several of the foot companies in his majesty's army in this kingdom) there be two private soldiers out of the company under your command sent into the islands of Innisbuffin and Aran or such of them as the governors of the said islands shall appoint. We do therefore hereby require you, on the fourth day of February next, to send two trusty and able musketeers, single men, completely armed out of the company commanded by you to the house of the postmaster of that town, where the governor aforesaid or some officer from him will be ready to receive them and take order for the conveyance of them into such of the islands aforesaid as the said governor shall think fit, which said men are to be commanded by him as he shall find occasion. And at the coming of those men to the islands aforesaid they shall find from the said governor such reception

[1] In margin: "Sent by the post, 7th January, 1664."

and provision as shall be fit until their next pay shall grow due, and special care shall be taken for them whilst they shall continue there."

Jan. 12.—The like letter, as above, sent to colonel Spencer, captain Thomas Stewart and the officer commanding lord Berkeley's company in Galway.

Jan. 12.—General letter to forty-nine of the captains of foot: "For reasons conducing to the furtherance of his majesty's service we think fit, that, among others out of several of the foot companyes in his majesty's army in this kingdom, there be two private soldiers of the company under your command sent to the town of Galway in the province of Connaght, to be there received by the governor of the islands of Innisbuffin and Aran, or such officer as he shall employ to receive them at the said town of Galway, and from thence to be transported into the said islands or such of them as the said governor shall appoint, we do therefore hereby require you upon receipt hereof, to sent two trusty and able musketeers, single men, completely armed, out of the company commanded by you, unto the said town of Galway with order that they be there on the fourth day of February next, and then repair to the house of the postmaster of that town, where the governor aforesaid or some officer from him will be ready to receive them, and take order for the conveyance of them into such of the islands aforesaid as the said governor shall think fit, which said men are to be commanded by him as he shall finde occasion; and you are upon the marching of the said two men to advance unto each of them one month's pay towards the bearing of their charges to Galway aforesaid, which you are to defalk out of the next pay which shall be payable unto them. And at the coming of these men to the islands aforesaid, they shall find from the said governor such reception and provision as shall be fit until their next pay shall grow due, and special care shall be taken for them whilst they shall continue there."

Jan. 12.—"The like letter as above sent to the captain or other chief officer present with every foot company in the army except the seven companies mentioned in page [322] and the three companies in Galway named on pages [320, 1] to which three companies particular letters were sent, as by the entry appears, so that the above letters went to 49 companies."

Jan. 12.—To the master of the ordnance: To cause to be sent, with all convenient speed, to his majesty's garrison of Londonderry fifty barrells of powder with match and ball proportionable, to be laid up in store there and used as his majesty's service shall require; and ten barrells of powder with match and ball proportionable to be sent to the town of Youghal out of the next store from whence they may be best furnished, and delivered to the governor or officer commanding in chief that garrison.

Jan. 13.—To major Nicholas Bayly: "Forasmuch as we have thought fit for his majesty's service to order that two private soldiers be forthwith sent into the islands of Innisbuffen and Arran out of every foot company in his majesty's army in this kingdom, except the seven undernamed companies, out of which a certain number of men were formerly sent into the said islands, making in all one hundred and four men, and to the end provision may be made for the said soldiers against their coming to the islands aforesaid, and from time to time in the fittest seasons and at the best rates during their continuance there, we are pleased that three months' pay be advanced to

the said soldiers and paid into the hands of major Nicholas Bayly, governor of the islands aforesaid, for their use, and that the same be not defalked from the said soldiers or the companies to which they do belong, until they shall be removed out of the said islands to the respective companies out of which they are now commanded, but that their pay may be notwithstanding from time to time issued unto them in course with the rest of the army for so long time as they shall remain in those islands. And we do hereby require the muster master general or his deputy to prepare a warrant and present it to be signed for three months' pay advance, according to the establishment, to be paid unto the said major Bayly for the one hundred and four commanded men above mentioned, and not to defalk the same till their return to the respective companies out of which they go, as aforesaid:

"Seven companies: Earl of Mountrath's.—Sir Edward Massie's.—Colonel Robert Sandys'.—Colonel John Bramston's.—Sir Francis Gore's.—Sir James Cuff's.—Sir Arthur Gore's."

Jan. 16.—The sovereign of the town of Ross to provide fire and candle there for the guards, both horse and foot.

Jan. 17.—To the master of the ordnance: "These are to pray and require you to cause to be delivered out of his majesty's store of arms and ammunition at Dublin, unto the right reverend father in God, Jeremy,[1] lord bishop of Down and Connor, or whom he shall appoint to receive the same, twenty firelocks well fixed, and one barrell of powder, with ball proportionable for the defence of his lordship's house, and for your so doeing this with a note in writing under the hand of the said lord bishop of Down and Connor, to return the said arms into the store in good condition when we or other the chief governor or governors of this kingdom shall give order for his restoring the arms aforesaid, shall be a sufficient warrant."

Jan 21.—George Rosse, late sheriff of the county of Clare to have a convey of four horse out of lord Grandison's troop, with the hearth money of the said county, from Limrick to Cashel, from thence to Kilkenny, and so from one horse quarter to another, from Kilkenny to Dublin.

Jan. 21.—"We do hereby authorise and require major Nicholas Bayly, governor of the islands of Innisbuffin and Aran, forthwith to take up, or cause to be taken up, all such great guns as are now lying upon the strand or shore between the town of Galway and Inver, in the province of Connaght, and to carry them into the islands aforesaid, as well for securing the said guns, as the strengthening and defending those islands for his majesty's service."

Jan. 23.—Lord Caulfield's troop to march from Belturbet to their former quarters in Charlemont.

Jan. 25.—To the master of the ordnance: To cause to be delivered to major Nicholas Bayly, governor of the islands of Innisbuffin and Aran: [1.] For clothing the company of foot under his command, the number of sixty coats, sixty pair of breeches and stockins, and sixty shirts and all other things provided for the clothing of each soldier, and one hundred and thirty nine suits consisting of the particulars above-mentioned, for the clothing of one hundred and thirty nine commanded men now in the said islands, being two men out of every foot company in his majesty's army in this kingdom, except the seven companies under named,[2] out of which seven companies there were five men a piece formerly sent into the islands aforesaid, and you are to deduct the said

[1] Jeremy Taylor, bishop, 1660–1–1667. [2] *See* page 321.

number of 139 suits from the several companies of the army, according to the proportions above mentioned, when the clothes shall be delivered to the companies aforesaid, and for so doing this with the said major Bayly's acknowledgment of the receipt of the said suits for his own company and the commanded men aforesaid shall be your warrant. [2.] Fifteen barrells of powder, out of the store of Galway, for his majesty's service in the said islands, where there are to be forty great guns, and out of the stores of Athlone and Galway, or either of them, two hundred great shot, for culvering, demy-culvering, and saker cut, also one hundred of the old ammunition swords out of the store of Dublin, which troopers formerly had, and two hundred muskets, and two drums with sticks for his majesty's service in the islands aforesaid."

February 7.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to captain John Paine, surveyor of his majesty's buildings and fortifications, eight thick oaken large planks.

Feb. 9.—Sir Francis Hamilton's troop to march to the town of Cavan and quarter there.

Feb. 11.—The master of the ordnance to cause to be delivered to the lady Dorothy Loftus, six well fixed firelock muskets, for the defence of her ladyship's house of Rathfarnham, taking a note under her hand to restore the said arms upon demand of the same.

Feb. 13.—Warrant for a convoy of six horse of major Rawdon's troop, for Robert Truman, with custom moneys for his majesty, from Londonderry to Carrickfergus, and so from garrison to garrison till he comes to Dublin.

Feb. 13.—Richard Whalley, gentleman, the like warrant, to have a convoy of six horse of the lord Shannon's troop, with custom moneys, from Cork to Youghal, and so to the next horse quarter towards Waterford, and from thence to Dublin.

Feb. 17.—" Whereas we are informed by captain Edward Brabazon, that Thomas Potter, senior, and John Redirlift, two soldiers of the foot company under his command, being aged and unfit to march, are willing to sit down and plant, and to that end desire to be discharged from the said company at the end of the six months which will determine in March next. These are therefore to will and require the muster master general or his deputy to allow the said Thomas Potter and John Redirlift in the company aforesaid to the determination of the next muster, and then to discharge them, and take on, in their places two other trusty and able persons, such as the said captain Brabazon or the chief officer resident with his company, shall at the muster aforesaid present to the said muster master general or the commissary Lee shall appoint to muster the said company."

——.—Petition of Arthur Lloyd: " That your petitioner having some earnest occasions in this city [Dublin] obtained leave from the right honorable the lord viscount Dungannon, in whose troop your petitioner served, to repair to this city in the month of August last, and during his stay here his horse died, so that he could not appear at the muster taken in September last, by means whereof your petitioner was checked and received no pay for the said six months the truth of all which appears by the annexed certificate of the said lord Dungannon. Your petitioner therefore humbly prays your excellency to give order to the muster master general to take off the said check, and to prepare a warrant for his pay for the above six months which otherwise will be a very great loss and damage to your petitioner."

Feb. 17.—" It appearing by the annexed certificate of the lord viscount Dungannon that the petitioner did with his leave repair to

Dublin as is above alleged, and that his horse died whilst he was in Dublin, whereby he was disabled to appear at the muster taken in September last, we are pleased that the check imposed on him by reason of his not appearing at that muster, be taken off, and that he be paid, as well as the rest of the lord Dungannon's troop, whereof the muster master general is to take notice."

Feb. 18.—"To colonel Manwaring Hammond or in his absence to the officer in chief commanding his company at Wicklow:

"We hereby require you upon receipt hereof, to send out of the foot company under your command, one corporal and ten able firemen without any arms unto the city of Dublin, where they are to be on the sixth day of March next, and you are to furnish the said corporal and ten men with fourteen days pay to bring them to Dublin aforesaid, in such order that they may not commit any extortion or oppression on the country in their march. And you are also to complete your company with other men for whose loyalty and fidelity to his majesty's service you will be answerable, whereof requiring you not to fail at your peril, wee bid you heartily farewell."

"The like letter to the captain or officer in chief commanding every company in the army, to send the number of men expressed in the list following; those in Ulster and Leinster to send their men to Dublin, those in Connaght and Munster to Youghall and to receive orders from the governor there, all to be at the said places on the sixth of March:

		Sergeants.	Corporals.	Soldiers.
	LEINSTER:			
Wicklow,	Colonel Manwaring Hammond	—	1	10
Wexford,	Duke of Albemarle - -	—	—	10
,,	Major James Dennis - -	—	1	10
Duncannon,	Duke of Ormonde's company -	—	—	10
Ross,	Late sir John Boyse's -	—	1	10
,,	Colonel William Cecill -	—	—	10
Kilkenny,	Captain Robert Deey - -	—	1	10
Maryborough,	Colonel Thomas Pigott -	—	—	10
Athy,	Sir Edward Massie - -	—	1	10
,,	Colonel Daniel Treswell -	—	—	10
Drogheda,	Major Seafoule Gibson -	—	—	10
,,	Late captain Garrett Moore -	—	1	10
	ULSTER:			
Carlingford,	Sir Hans Hamilton - -	—	1	10
Charlemount,	Sir Mathew Appleyard -	—	—	10
,,	Captain William Rosse - -	—	1	10
Inniskillen,	Sir John Cole - - -	—	—	10
Carrickfergus,	Sir Robert Byron - - -	—	1	10
,,	Sir Thomas Fortescue -	1	—	10
,,	Colonel John Mayart - -	—	1	10
,,	Colonel Thomas Coote -	—	—	10
,,	Captain John Butler - -	—	1	10
Dondonderry,	Lord Massereene - -	—	1	10
,,	Lord Folliott - - -	—	1	10
,,	Colonel John Gorges - -	—	—	10
,,	Captain Edward Brabazon -	—	—	10
,,	Colonel Humphry Sydenham -	1	—	10
Raphoe,	Sir Charles Hamilton - -	—	1	10

		Sergeants.	Corporals.	Soldiers.
	Munster.			
Waterford,	Colonel John Hubbelthorne -	—	1	10
,,	Lieut.-colonel James Muttlow	—	—	10
,,	Captain Richard Power - -	—	1	10
,,	Captain Thomas Carteret -	—	—	10
Traley,	Sir Arthur Denny - -	—	1	10
Clare,	Major George Ingoldesby -	—	—	10
Killmallock,	Colonel Howard St. Leger -	1	—	10
Limerick,	Earl of Orrery - -	—	1	10
,,	Sir Ralph Willson - -	—	—	10
,,	Sir William King - -	—	1	10
,,	Colonel Randall Clayton -	—	—	10
,,	Captain Adam Leicester -	—	—	10
Clonmell,	Sir Francis Foulke - -	—	1	10
Corke,	Sir Peter Courthopp - -	—	—	10
,,	Sir St. John Broderick -	—	1	10
,,	Sir Richard Kyrle - - -	—	1	10
,,	Colonel John Jephson -	1	—	10
Youghal,	Colonel John Butler[1] - -	—	—	10
Timoleage,	Earl of Barrymore - -	—	—	10
Doneraile,	Captain John St. Leger -	—	1	10
Bantry,	Colonel Robert Manley -	—	—	10
Kinsale,	Sir William Penn - -	—	1	10
	Connaught.			
Athlone,	Colonel John Bramston - -	1	—	10
,,	Colonel Robert Sandys -	—	1	10
,,	Captain Richard Lowther -	—	—	10
Castle Coote,	Earl of Mountrath - -	—	1	10
Bellaghy,	Sir Francis Gore - - -	—	1	10
Gallway,	Lord Berkeley - -	—	1	10
,,	Colonel John Spencer - -	—	—	10
,,	Sir Arthur Gore - -	1	—	10
,,	Sir James Cuff - - -	—	1	10
,,	Captain Thomas Steuart -	—	1	10
Island of Arran,	Major Nicholas Bayly -	—	—	10

Feb. 28.—Whereas by order of his majesty, we have sent several of the soldiers of his majesty's army in this kingdom to be transported unto Bristol, part of them, videlicet (*blank*) under the conduct of the bearer hereof, sargeant (*blank*): These are therefore to pray all his majesty's officers and loving subjects whom it shall concern to permit and suffer the said sargeant and soldiers aforesaid to land at Bristol, or if the wind and weather shall put them on shore elsewhere, to suffer them to pass to Bristol aforesaid without let or hindrance, behaving themselves as becometh loyal subjects, and if they shall be put on shore at any other place then Bristol to see them provided with competent quarters, they having provision of victual with them for their march.[2]

Feb. 28.—To colonel John Butler, or in his absence, the officer in chief commanding the garrison in Youghal:

"Having by our letters to the officers of several of the foot companies of his majesty's army in this kingdom, dated the 18th of this month,

[1] In margin: "Special letter to him."

[2] In margin: "Captain Thomas Bradston: pass for soldiers sent from Youghall to Bristol. 'Four of these orders in blank, sent by captain Bradstone to Youghall, to be by him filled up as he shall find occasion upon shipp'ng he men.'"

[3] *See* p. 324.

given orders that they should send ten able firemen without any arms to Youghall, with some of them a sargeant, some a corporal to be there by the sixth day of March next, and there to receive orders from you, and expecting that those men appointed to be at Youghall aforesaid shall be there, according to order, we now let you know that upon the arrivall of the said men there, you are to join unto them ten like firemen and a sargeant of the foot company under your command, and to give the said sargeant and ten men of your company seven days' pay, and to assist the bearer hereof, captain Thomas Bradston, in providing quarter for them whilst they shall stay for wind and weather there, and shipping for transportation of them all to Bristol, in England, at the most reasonable rates you can, according to such orders as the said captain Thomas Bradston, who is to see the said men shipped, shall make known unto you from us, and if any of the men of the vessells in the harbour or port of Youghal shall refuse to take on board and transport the said firemen, as aforesaid, you are to press such shipping and men for that service and at such rates as aforesaid, as may transport the said firemen, and land them at Bristol aforesaid, where there will be ready such persons as are appointed for his majesty's service to receive them, and among others of the men appointed to march to Youghall aforesaid, there being one sargeant out of the foot company of captain John Bramston garrisoned at Athlone, whose name is Thomas Hill, you are to return that sargeant back to Athlone aforesaid.

"Postscript.—And you are to let all the said soldiers know that at their arrival at Bristol they shall receive clothes, which are there ready for them. Captain Bradston cannot be with you so soon as we expected, but will be suddenly there, and in the meantime we desire you to provide bread, cheese and beer for three hundred and thirty soldiers, to be transported from thence, for eight days, at four pence a day each man, for the payment whereof we shall send down money by captain Bradston."

Feb. 28.—To the master of the ordnance: "Whereas in pursuance of an act of council, dated the 24th day of March, 1663, there is provided for clothing the sixty one companies of foot in his majesty's army in this kingdome, the number of three thousand nine hundred forty five cassocks and pair of breeches, five thousand two hundred and sixty shirts, and two thousand six hundred and thirty pair of stockins, which now remain in his majesty's stores under your charge. These are therefore to pray and require you forthwith to cause the several particulars aforesaid to be issued to the said sixty one foot companies according to the numbers and proportions particularly expressed on the back of this our warrant, and is for clothing the corporals, drummers and private soldiers of the companies aforesaid, and for your so doing, this, together with the acquittances of the several and respective captains of foot, or in the absence of any of them, of the chief officer resident with each company, or such other person as they or any of them shall under their hands appoint to receive the clothes belonging to the companies under their command respectively, confessing the receipt thereof, shall be a sufficient warrant in that behalf, and when you have issued the said clothes and taken acquittances as aforesaid, you are to send certificate of the number and sorts by you delivered for each company, unto his majesty's vice treasurer or his deputy to the end the price of the clothes aforesaid may bee deducted by the said vice treasurer out of the pay of the companies aforesaid as by the act of council above mentioned is ordered and provided:"

"The clothes within mentioned are to bee issued and distributed according to the number hereunder expressed, videlicet:—

"To each of the sixty companies, including the ward in the fort of Sligo under the command of major Robert Edgeworth, sixty four cassocks and pair of breeches, eighty five shirts and forty two pair of stockins.

"To the company under the immediate command of his grace the duke of Ormonde, lord lieutenant of this kingdom, one hundred and five cassocks and pair of breeches, one hundred and thirty three shirts and sixty six paire of stockins.

Feb. 28.—Warrant to the master of the ordnance to deliver to every captain of horse half a barrell of pistol powder and ball proportionable, and to every captain of foot a barrell of musket powder, with match and ball proportionable for half a year's allowance.

March 2.—To the captains or other chief officers of the sixty foot companies: "Having by our letter to you of the 18th of the last month given you order to complete the foot company under your command with other men instead of those which we then required you to send out of that company, we now let you know that you are to provide such other men to be ready, so as they may come into pay from the last of March instant, till which time the men which you have sent away are to be paid with your company, and to see that those men you take on be persons for whom you will be answerable."

"A similar letter to the captain or other chief officer of every foot company in the army.

March 3.—"We are pleased that John Dancer, one of the troop of horse under the immediate command of his grace the duke of Ormond, lord lieutenant of this kingdome, at the next muster of that troop be thereout removed, and at the next muster of the troop commanded by the earl of Drogheda, be entered and allowed in his lordship's troop."

March 4.—Warrant for six of the lord Shannon's troop to go to Youghall, and convoy John Deacon or whom he shall send with money payable to his majesty to the next garrison of horse, and so to be convoyed from garrison to garrison to Dublin.

——.—"The petition of Joakim Falconbirge, belonging to his grace the lord lieutenant's troop: "That the petitioner was employed by the officers of his grace's troop to repair into England to solicit the countess of Kildare for some moneys that are due to the troop and received by the earl[1] in his life time, which your petitioner hopeth speedily to effect and bring over those moneys; that your petitioner cannot return so timely as to come over to the next muster, ending the 25th of March 1665: wherefore your petitioner humbly prays your excellency's order to the muster master general to allow him upon the said muster.

"I do humbly certify that the contents of this petition are true, and that the petitioner is employed for the recovery of moneys due and in arrear to his grace's troop. Witness my hand this 28th February 1664.—Beverly Usher"

March 4.—"Upon consideration of this petition, and the certificate of lieut.-colonel Beverly Usher, we are pleased that the petitioner be allowed at the next muster, as is desired, whereof as well the muster master general as all others whom it may concern, are to take notice, and to allow the petitioner accordingly."

[1] Wentworth FitzGerald, seventeenth earl of Kildare, died 5 March, 1663-4.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1664–5.

March 5.—Warrant to sheriffs of the city of Dublin to quarter at Ringsend the soldiers that are to be transported to England till they shall be shipped, and to follow the directions of sir William Flower concerning them.

March 7.—"Forasmuch as sir William Penn, knight, captain of a foot company in his majesty's army in this kingdom, is employed in his majesty's navy royal, and humble suit being made unto us in his behalf, that we would give order, that the said sir William Penn may be passed and allowed on the musters as captain of foot, and his two servants, during his absence in England and attendance on his majesty's service in his navy aforesaid, we are pleased that he be allowed with his said servants on the musters for the last six months, and for such other musters that shall be taken before the return of his grace the duke of Ormonde, lord lieutenant of this kingdom, into this said kingdom, or that we shall give order to the contrary; whereof we require the muster master general and all others whom it shall concerne to take notice, and to allow the said sir William Penn and his two servants accordingly."

March 8.—"Pass for soldiers to Bristol with sargeant Arthur Lloyd:

"Ossory.—Whereas by order of his majesty, we have sent several of the soldiers of his majesty's army in this kingdom, to be transported unto Bristol, part of them, videlicet, one hundred and twenty men under the conduct of the bearer hereof, sargeant Arthur Lloyd: These are therefore to pray all his majesty's officers and loving subjects whom it may concern to permit and suffer the said sargeant and soldiers aforesaid to land at Bristol, or if the wind and weather shall put them on shore elsewhere, to suffer them to pass to Bristol aforesaid without let or hindrance, behaving themselves as becometh loyal subjects; and if they shall be put on shore at any other place than Bristol to see them provided with competent quarters, they having provision of victual with them for their march."

"Three like passes with blanks for the number of men and the sargeant's name, delivered to sir William Flower, to be filled as he shall find occasion."

——.—Petition of John Dipsie: That your petitioner, being one of grace the lord lieutenant's life guard of horse, was reduced, about Christmas was twelvemonth, to make room for commissioned officers to come in, upon which reducement his grace was pleased to order that the petitioner should have the privilege to ride in any other troop, but the petitioner falling sick was uncapable to perform duty, yet is now again restored to health: Therefore he humbly prays to have the benefit to be an orderly man in the lord Kingston's troop, there being a vacancy by the death of one of the said troop, or if that be disposed, he may ride in the lord Callan's troop, there being a vacancy also.

March 9.—"The vacancy which was in the lord Kingston's troop being already filled, we are pleased that if there be any present vacancy in the lord Callan's troop, or upon the next vacancy which shall be therein, the petitioner be admitted and allowed in that troop, be appearing well mounted and armed."

March 10.—"Whereas we are informed that certain differences have lately happened between colonel John Mayart, governor of his majesty's garrison in the town of Carrickfergus and lieutenant Maurice Berkeley, lieutenant of sir Robert Byron's foot company, garrisoned in that town, which we holding fit to bee examined, and that the truth thereof be

reported unto us, we hereby pray and require the lord viscount Dungannon, sir Henry Tichborne, knight, field marshal general of his majesty's army, sir William Flower, knight, lieutenant colonel of his majesty's regiment of guards in this kingdom and sir John Stephens, knight, major of the said regiment, and governor of this his majesty's castle [of Dublin] to call before them as well the said colonel Mayart as the said lieutenant Berkeley, and such witnesses as either of them shall desire to produce, whether persons martial or others, and fully and particularly to examine the said differences and the reasons thereof, and to certify us what shall appeare unto them, that thereupon we may give such further order as shall be fit."

March 10.—We being informed that John Gardner, of our own troop of horse, stands committed in the city of Kilkenny, by direction of sir George St. George, knight, lieutenant of our said troop, we think fit and do hereby order that the said John Gardner be continued in restraint till he shall give good security to pay and discharge the money by him owing in his quarters in Kilkenny aforesaid, whereof as well the said sir George St. George as the person in whose custody the said John Gardner is now prisoner, is to take notice.

March 15.—Sir Mathew Appleyard, knight, governor of his majesty's fort of Charlemount, to receive out of Dublin store for the use of the garrison in the said fort, by warrant directed to sir Robert Byron, knight, master of the ordnance, one hundred collars of bandeleers, forty swords and one drum.

March 22.—The master of the ordnance to cause to be delivered to captain Hull, out of the store most convenient to Crookhaven, two barrells of powder with match and ball proportionable for the defence and security of the fort at the said have.

——.—.Petition of the earl of Drogheda: Whereas Richard Odder, soldier in my troop, being a chirurgeon, desired to be discharged out of my troop, and then he would go to sea in one of his majesty's vessels against the Dutch, which accordingly I did [*sic*] the last muster being the 18th of March 1664: May it therefore please your excellency to give your order that Charles Supple may be entertained in his room the 18th of March last past.

March 23.—"We are pleased that Charles Supple, within named, be entered and allowed in the troop under the command of the earl of Drogheda from the day that Richard Odder was discharged, the said Charles Supple appearing well mounted and armed at the next muster of the said troop."

1665, March 31.—To sir William Flower: "Forasmuch as for reasons conducing to the furtherance of his majesty's service we think fit that you with the (*blank*) under your command shall attend and observe such commands and orders as sir William Flower, knight, lieutenant colonel of his majesty's regiment of guards shall give unto you, we hereby require you to take notice thereof and accordingly to receive and obey the orders of the said sir William Flower, from time to time, until we shall signify our further pleasure."[1] 1665.

April 13.—To sir Charles Hamilton: "Having thought fit by the potent here enclosed, to give order that such part of the foot company under your command as now are quartered at Rapho, shall remove

[1] In margin "Memorandum: Eight of these orders with blanks as this is entered, delivered to Mr. Secretary Page by Mr. Sommers' direction, the first of April, 1665."

from thence to Castledo, and quarter there until further order, we hereby require you at your coming to Castledo aforesaid, to take care that the officers and soldiers of the said company be careful in their duties, and diligent and watchful in the defence and security of the place."

April 14.—Orders for marching: Sir Robert Byron's company from Carrickfergus to Drogheda; major John Beversham from Drogheda to Kilkenny; captain Robert Deey from Kilkenny to Carrickfergus.

April 24.—"We being informed that divers of the officers and soldiers of the troop of horse under the command of our dear brother, John, lord Butler, now at Atherdee[1], are not accommodated with such convenient quarters as that place may well afford, by reason of the refusal of the seneschal of a certain liberty adjoining to the said town to quarter a fitting number within such liberty, these are to will and require the portreeve of the said town of Atherdee and the liberties thereof, and the seneschal or other officer of any liberty adjoining to the said town, forthwith to appoint convenient and fitting quarters for the officers and soldiers of the said troop within the town and liberties aforesaid."

——.—Petition of captain Richard Bertie: "That Thomas Denny, soldier in my troop has of late been guilty of some misdemeanours against one of his inferior officers, for which I conceive him not fit to be continued in my troop. May it therefore please your excellency to grant an order that Richard Browne may be entertained in the room of the said Thomas Denny."

May 11.—"Upon consideration of the within petition, we are pleased and do hereby order, that Thomas Denny, therein named, be discharged out of the troop of horse under the petitioner's command, from the date hereof, and that Richard Browne, within named, be entertained in his roome."

June 6.—General letter to the officers of horse about the men attending in Dublin: "Whereas, by order of his grace the duke of Ormonde, lord lieutenant of this kingdom, dated the 31st of October, 1663, and by order from us the 18th of November, 1664, you were directed to send three horsemen out of the troop under your command to this city, who came hither according to the said order, and have ever since attended here, and now some of them being desirous to be relieved, we are pleased hereby to let you know that it is our pleasure, that upon notice to be given you by sir Thomas Harman, knight, commanding the life guard of horse here, or by the officer in chief in his absence commanding the life guard, that any of those that are here, and who by name, of the troop commanded by you, desire to be relieved, you forthwith send hither in their places as many others of the said troop well mounted and armed, as they desiring to be relieved, who at their coming to town are to repair to the said sir Thomas Harman, or in his absence to the officer in chief commanding, as aforesaid, to receive orders, and thereupon they which shall so desire to be relieved, shall be returned unto you, for which said horsemen hereby appointed to be sent thither, quarters shall be provided, and they are to remain here until further order, and you are to take care that such as you shall send hither, during their day here, especially, want not their due pay."

June 6.—"The like letter as above sent to the officer in chief commanding every troop in Ireland."

---

[1]Ardee, in county of Louth.

June 10.—A warrant requiring the officer commanding the lord Berkeley's troop, to send six horsemen as a convoy with John Bullinbrooke, with money received by him for his majesty's use in the counties of Galway and Clare, from Athlone to Mullingar, and so to be convoyed from one horse quarter to another between that and Dublin.

June 12.—The like warrant for Richard Westbrooke to have a convoy of four horsemen of the earl of Donegal's troop, with money belonging to his majesty from Carrickfergus, and so from quarter to quarter, between that and Dublin.

June 13.—To Colonel John Gorges, governor of Londonderry: "Whereas we formerly ordered Mr. Page, our secretary, to make inquiry touching the absent officers of that garrison, which he did accordingly, and forasmuch as several of them do yet absent themselves, and some without licence, as we have cause to believe, we have therefore thought fit to require you forthwith to send us a particular list of all such absentees, as likewise how long time they have been absent, as far as you can learn by due information, to the end care may be taken to prevent such neglect of duty for the future, and the hazard that may accrue thereby to a place of so great importance to the safety of the nation."

June 13.—To sir Geo. Rawdon, baronet, or the officer commanding his troop in his absence at Coleraine: We think fit and do hereby order that you with the troop of horse under your command forthwith draw to the frontiers of the seaside, in the counties of Antrim, Londonderry or Donegal, according to such intelligence as you shall have, of any vessels of the Dutch or other enemy, to lie upon any of those coasts, and that for the preservation of the country you be vigilant, careful and diligent in opposing them, if they shall attempt to land anywhere in those parts, and so expecting your due performance of this our command, we bid you heartily farewell.

Petitions of the several commanded troopers appointed to do duty in Dublin:

——.—[1.] "Humbly showing that your excellency was pleased to order your petitioners, in consideration of their attendance in Dublin, an additionall allowance of three pence a day to their usual pay, the better to enable them to defray their charge here, the which is denied your petitioners without your excellency's warrant to the treasurer here, their humble suit is that your excellency would be pleased to grant your warrant for the payment of the same from the 1st of December last, to the last of June present.

June 14.—"The muster master general is to prepare a warrant for the payment of what remains due to the petitioners of their additional pay of three pence per diem, from the first of December last to the first of this month, and so monthly during their continuance in Dublin upon duty, in such manner as by the order of his grace the duke of Ormonde, lord lieutenant of this kingdom, given the sixth day of May, 1664, was directed to be done for such of the petitioners as were then in Dublin upon duty, and present the same to be signed."

——.—[2.] "Humbly shewing that your honors gracious father was pleased to command one horseman out of every troop to attend in Dublin for orders, who being sensible of their continual charge in Dublin, was pleased to order them their pay allowed by establishment monthly in town, which was accordingly paid, and since your excellency was pleased to send for two more out of every of the said troops to attend as aforesaid,

the humble request is that your excellency will be pleased to grant your warrant for their monthly pay with and in like manner as the former single men commanded."

June 14.—"The muster master general is to prepare a warrant for the payment of what is already due to the petitioners according to the establishment, and for the time to come monthly, as long as they shall continue in Dublin upon duty, in such manner as by order of his grace the duke of Ormond, lord lieutenant of this kingdom, given the sixth day of May, 1664, was directed to be done for such of the petitioners as were then here upon duty, and present the same to be signed."

——.—[3.] "Humbly shewing that his grace the duke of Ormonde was pleased to send for one man out of each troop in Ireland to attend in Dublin for orders, and, in consideration of their greater expences here, ordered sir Daniel Bellingham, knight, to pay them monthly during so long time as they should continue upon duty, and the same to defalk from time to time out of their six months entertainment, and that your excellency was since pleased to order two more out of each troop to come hither to attend, as aforesaid, for whose pay there hath been no order since their coming, their humble request is that your excellency would be pleased to order the said sir Daniel Bellingham to pay them in like manner as the former were, and that the said sir Daniel may be warranted by your excellency's order for what he hath already disbursed, and for the future, your petitioners having already received satisfaction of sir Daniel from the first of December last until the first of May, but now the said sir Daniel refuseth to satisfy any more without your excellency's order, which is humbly begged."

June 14.—"His majesty's vice treasurer at wars or his deputy, out of such his majesty's treasure as is or first shall come into his majesty's treasury is to pay unto the petitioner the two months pay due unto them according to the establishment in the month of May last and in this instant month, as the same did or shall grow due, and so to pay the petitioners every month for the time to come the entertainment allowed by the said establishment as long as they shall be continued here upon duty, in such manner as by order of his grace the duke of Ormonde lord lieutenant of this kingdom, given the 6th day of May, 1664, was directed to be done for such of the petitioners as were then here upon duty, and to defalk such moneys as have been and shall be so paid out of the petitioners entertainments half yearly, as the same shall come to be paid with the troops whereunto they severally belong, and for so doing this with the acquittances of the petitioners or any other person or persons to be by them appointed to receive the same, confessing the receipt thereof, from time to time, shall bee to the said treasurer and the commissioners of his accompts a sufficient warrant."

June 16.—Letters to colonel Vere Cromwell, at Downe, the officers commanding the troop of the duke of Albemarle at Belfast and the earl of Donegall's at Carrickfergus; to draw their troops to the frontiers of the seaside, next to their respective quarters and to act as sir George Rawdon is directed[1] upon any attempt to land in these parts.

June 23.—"To major John Bowmer, lieutenant to the lord Grandison's troop at Limerick: "These are to let you know, that having considered your late letter unto us, taking notice of our letter to you concerning the relieving such of the lord Grandison's troop as attend here for orders,

[1] *See* page 331.

it is our pleasure that such relief be out of those of the said troop, which lie at Limerick, where the greatest number of them are, or ought to be, and that you hasten such relief hither according to your orders."

June 30.—General letter to the governor or chief officer in every garrison in this kingdom: "Although by our letters unto you, and other the officers of his majesty's army here, dated the 5th day of July last, we signified our pleasure concerning your keeping the officers and soldiers under your command in good order and readiness to answer any attempt that might be made to the terror or annoyance of his majesty's good subjects, as by our said letters is more particularly expressed, yet, less the glorious and signal victory which God hath been pleased to give his majesty's fleet over his enemies of the Netherlands, may put you into security, or make you remiss in your duty, we now think fit hereby to put you in mind of our said former orders by our letters aforesaid given unto your, and require you strictly to observe the same in all points. And we do also order and command that the companies in the garrison be as constantly kept at their duty as if an enemy were at hand, and that not any of the officers thereof depart from their quarters without our special licence, of which you are to take notice, and to cause like notice to be given to all the officers of foot in the said garrison.—Ossory."

"The like letter to the captain, or other chief officer resident with every troop in this kingdom, to keep the horse constantly at their duty, etc."

July 3.—To the muster master general: "Whereas complaint is made unto us in the behalf of sir George Lane, knight, secretary for the affairs of his majesty's army in this kingdom, that several of the officers of the said army, having obtained from his grace the duke of Ormonde, lord lieutenant of this kingdom, and from us, licences to be absent from their quarters for some time, have not paid the fees due to the said sir George Lane, as secretary aforesaid, for their said licences: And we being moved in his behalf to give order for satisfaction to be made him therein, we require the muster master general or his deputy through whose hands the warrants for the pay of the said officers are to pass to make stay of the warrants for the payment of the several officers mentioned in the list hereunto annexed, whose licences of absence are not yet paid for, until they shall respectively satisfy the due fees for their said several and respective licences aforesaid, or shew us sufficient cause to the contrary.

July 4.—"Whereas Peter Holmes, gentleman, is employed to bring from Kinsale unto the city of Dublin certain carriages, with provisions for his majesty's service, for the more safe conveyance whereof we hereby require the officer of foot commanding in chief at Kinsale aforesaid to send six musketeers with the said Peter Holmes and the carriages aforesaid to the next quarter of foot soldiers in the way from Kinsale unto this said city of Dublin, and from such quarter the said Peter Holmes and the said carriages are to be convoyed with the like number of musketeers from one foot quarter to another in the way aforesaid until they shall come to Dublin, whereof all officers of his majesty's army whom it shall concern are to take notice."

July 5.—Whereas his grace the duke of Ormonde, lord lieutenant of this kingdom, by his letters of the 26th of April, 1664, to the captain or other chief officer of the seven under-named foot companies, did order five private soldiers out of every of the said companies to be sent into the islands of Aran and Boffin, and joined with the foot company

commanded by captain Nicholas Bayly, governor of those islands: And we also by our letters of the 12th of January, 1664, directed to the captain or other chief officer of every foot company in this kingdom, except the companies first above mentioned, and the company under the command of the said captain Bayly, did appoint two private soldiers out of every of the said companies to be sent into the islands aforesaid for the better security of the same, and by our said letters we further required every captain or other chief officer aforesaid, except the officers of the lord Berkeley's, colonel John Spencer's and captain Thomas Steuart's companies, then and yet garrisoned in the town of Galway, to advance one month's pay to the men that should be so sent, to bear their charges in their march from their several quarters to the said town of Galway, where they were to be received by the said captain Bayly. And the said soldiers having been accordingly sent into the said islands, we think fit that during their continuance there their pay from time to time be paid unto them in such manner as the pay of the said captain Nicholas Bayly's company is or shall be satisfied. Whereof we require sir Daniel Bellingham, knight, deputy vice treasurer and receiver general, to take notice, and after allowance given of the month's pay advance, to such officers as in pursuance of our said letters advanced the same as aforesaid, to defalk the entertainments of the said commanded men out of the warrants for payment of the respective companies to which they do belong, and to assign the same with the pay of the foot company under the command of the said captain Bayly, and to continue the payment of the entertainments of all the said commanded men, from time to time, as the same shall grow due, in manner aforesaid.

"The seven companies mentioned in this order: Earl of Mountrath's, Sir Edward Massie's, Colonel Robert Sandys', Colonel John Bramston's, Sir Francis Gore's, Sir James Cuff's, and Sir Arthur Gore's."

——.—Petition of Marke, viscount Dungannon: "Sheweth that Thomas Dodson and Lancelot Carlisle and Moyner Vandam a trumpeter in my troop, were chequed in their pay, which was due to them to the day of their deaths, because certificates were not produced: Your petitioner humbly prayeth your excellency's order to the muster master general to draw up warrants for their pay, according to the said certificates hereunto annexed, and the rather because your petitioner hath engaged to see their necessary debts in their quarters satisfied.—DUNGANNON."

July 5.—"Upon consideration of this petition and of the annexed certificates, whereby it appeareth that the above named Thomas Dodson was buried the 13th day of April, 1664, that Vandam, above named was buried the 12th day of June, 1664, and that Lancelot Carlisle in the above petition, also named, was buried the 12th day of July, 1664, we are pleased that the pay of the said three persons be allowed from their last payment to the several and respective times of their death. And we require the muster-master general to prepare warrant for the payment of their said pay accordingly, and present the same to be signed."

July 11.—Warrant for six of viscount Shannon's troop at Cork to convoy John Deacon with money payable to his majesty from Youghal to the next quarter of horse in the way to Dublin, and so from one quarter of horse to another till he come to Dublin.

July 12.—To the mayor of Carrickfergus for the time being: "Whereas his grace the duke of Ormond, lord lieutenant of this kingdom, by his letters of the 20th of August, 1662, did recommend it to the mayor of Carrickfergus to take effectual order, that necessary provision of fire and candlelight should be made for the guards of such

garrisons as were or should be placed there, and we being informed that fire and candlelight was accordingly provided for the guards in the said town and the castle there, till of late, such provision hath been forborne and refused to be made for the guards kept in the said castle, which wee conceive ought to be provided for; and do earnestly recommend it unto you, to take speedy and effectual order that the garrison in the castle aforesaid, as well as that in the town, be furnished with fire and candlelight as formerly they have been, in pursuance of his grace's said letters, since it is for the safety of that place and the country thereabout, that garrisons are placed there."

July 12.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to sir Charles Hamilton three barrells of powder, with ball and match proportionable, for the use of the company under his command at Castledo, in the county of Donegal.

July 25.—"Whereas we hold it fit and convenient for his majesty's service, that the fort of Clonderagh, heretofore called Termonberry, in the county of Longford or Roscommon, should be garrisoned and manned with some of the soldiers of his majesty's army, we therefore require colonel Robert Sandys forthwith to send a sargeant with two files of musketeers of the foot company under his command unto the said fort, where they are to remain in garrison until we shall give further order, and we require and command such person or persons as now are or shall be in said fort at the time when the said sargeant and musketeers shall come thither, to remove out of the said fort, and to leave the same to the care and keeping of the said sargeant and musketeers till further order as aforesaid, without any opposition to be given therein at the peril of any person or persons as shall continue or disobey this our warrant in any sort."

July 25.—Warrant to the master of the ordnance: to cause to be delivered to sir Mathew Appleyard, governor of the fort of Charlemont, for the defence of that fort and use of the garrison there, one demiculverin, one saker, two minions brass and all mounted, four small drakes and one sling piece, without carriages, to be chosen by the said governor out of his majesty's ordnance at Carrickfergus; and out of the store there, one hundred pikes, two hundred muskets, one hundred swords and forty great shot, a piece for the bigger guns of those above mentioned. Dated 25th July, 1665.

July 28.—We are pleased that Benjamin Fletcher be entered and allowed in our life guard of horse, instead of captain Christopher Congrave, now captain of the foot company, lately commanded by captain William Rosse, whereof the muster master generall and sir Thomas Harman, knight, captain of the said guard are to take notice, and to enter and allow the said Benjamin Fletcher accordingly.

July 31.—The master of the ordnance to cause to be delivered out of any of his majesty's stores of arms and ammunition under his charge unto Charles Balfoure, esquire, or whom he shall appoint twenty muskets and one barrell of powder with match and ball proportionable, for the defence of the castle of Ballybalfoure, in the county of Fermanagh; the said Charles Balfoure paying for the powder, ball and match the king's rates, and giving an engagement under his hand and seal, to return the muskets upon demand, well fixed, &c.

July 31.—To the master of the ordnance: "Forasmuch as we are informed that some difference hath lately risen between William, lord

Brabazon, son and heir apparent of Edward, earl of Meath, and Thomas Wentworth, esquire, son and heir apparent of sir George Wentworth, knight, we hereby pray and require the committee for the affairs of the army, or any three or more of them, calling before them the said lord Brabazon and Thomas Wentworth, with such witnesses as either of them desire to produce, fully to examine the said difference, and to end the same by consent of the said parties (if they can) or else to certify us what shall appear unto them, to the end that we may give such further order therein, as shall appear fit."

August 16.—To the officers commanding the lord Grandison's troop at Limerick: to send six horsemen with Samuel Drurey from Limerick to the next horse quarters in the way to Dublin, and so from one quarter to another, till he come to Dublin with money belonging to his majesty.

Aug. 17.—To the master of ordnance: To cause to be delivered out of any his majesty's stores of arms and ammunition under his charge, unto sir Francis Hamilton, baronet, of his majesty's privy council, and captain of a troop of horse in this kingdom, or whom he shall appoint, twelve muskets, and two barrells of powder with match and ball proportionable for the defence and security of his house of Castle Hamilton in the county of Cavan, the said sir Francis Hamilton paying for the powder, match and ball the king's rates, and giving engagement under his hand and seal to return the muskets upon demand well fixed.

Aug. 17.—"We are pleased that two files of the foot company under the command of sir Charles Hamilton, knight, now quartering at Castledo, in the county of Donegal, be forthwith removed to Castle Hamilton in the county of Cavan, where they are to continue till further order from us, and to do duty during their lying there, in such manner as the said sir Charles Hamilton shall appoint, and this our order is to bee entred with the muster master general, who is to take notice thereof, and take order, that the said men be mustered at Castle Hamilton, aforesaid."

Aug. 18.—Orders for marching: Colonel Thomas Coote, from Carrickfergus to town of Belturbet; captain William Cecil, from Kilkenny to Callan; captain Robert Deey, from Kilkenny to Thomastown.

Aug. 28.—To the master of the ordnance: to cause to be delivered: [1.] to Francis, lord Aungier, baron of Longford, and sir Arthur Forbes, baronet, both of his majesty's privy council of this kingdom, threescore firelock muskets, and forty pikes, to be by them employed as they shall find occasion, and for so doing this, with an engagement in writing under the hands and seals of the said lord Aungier and sir Arthur Forbes to restore the said arms well fixed and serviceable, when the same shall be required by us, or any other chief governor or governors of this kingdom, which hereafter shall be, shall be your sufficient warrant in that behalf [2.] To colonel Robert Sandys: one barrell of powder, with match and ball proportionable, for the use of the garrison of Clouderagh alias Termonbarry.

"A letter to the provost of Sligo for the time being, dated 30th of August, 1665, from his excellencie, the lord deputy, taking notice of the former letter and recommending it to him to provide fire, etc., for the garrison as formerly."

IX. 3.—1665-6.—Orders, etc. by James, Duke of Ormonde, returned to Ireland as Lord Lieutenant, 3 September, 1665.

September 13.—"We think fit, and do hereby order that the soldiers lately commanded out of the foot company under the command of colonel Robert Sandys to garrison in the castle of Clonderath, be forthwith removed from thence to Lanesborough, where they are to quarter till further order from us, whereof the said colonel Sandys and the officer present with the commanded men at Clonderath aforesaid are to take notice and to remove them accordingly."

Sep. 15.—Kilkenny. Commissions: John Pigott to be captain of the foot company in which he is lieutenant; William Cosby to be lieutenant of foot company under captain John Pigott.

Sep. 23.—Kilkenny. Commission for sir James Middleton to be captain of the foot company, lately under command of John, lord viscount Massereene, deceased.

October 20.—"The chief officer resident with the troop of horse under the command of Richard lord Coote, baron of Colooney, now quartering in the town of Sligo, to send four horsemen of that troop, as a convoy with Humphry Booth, gentleman, from the said town of Sligo to the town of Galway, with moneys belonging to his majesty whereof the said officer is not to fail."

Oct. 27.—To sir Daniel Bellingham, lord mayor of the city of Dublin: "Whereas we did by our letters to the late mayor of the city of Dublin recommend it unto him to take effectual order that provision of fire and candlelight should be made for the guards of this city, which was done accordingly, and it being necessary that the same provision be made for the future, we hereby recommend it unto you to take the like order in that particular as your predecessor did wherein we doubt not of your ready compliance, since the keeping of the said guards is for the safety and advantage of this place."

Oct. 27.—To the sheriffs of the city of Dublin and the seneschals of the respective liberties of St. Thomas' Court and Donore: "These are to will and require you to take effectual care and order that the officers and soldiers of his majesty's regiment of guards in this kingdom have convenient quarters within this city [Dublin] and the suburbs thereof as formerly they have had, and that the officers and soldiers of our guard of horse, and such horsemen of the several troops in this kingdom as are now attending here by our order, be conveniently quartered, and have good stabling for their horses within the said city and suburbs as heretofore, as also that our guard of battleaxes and the officers of the same be quartered near unto this castle that they may the better attend their duty to us."

Oct. 27.—Commissions: "To John Slaughter, to be ensign to the foot company belonging to the duke of Albemarle; Thomas Hackett, to be ensign to colonel Manwaring Hammond."

Nov. 2.—Commission to Thomas Downing to be ensign to colonel Hayward St. Leger, in place of Thomas Dwyer, discharged.

Nov. 3.—Warrant for twelve of sir William Neale's troop to meet Edward Butler, esquire, treasurer of the duke of Ormonde, at Mitchelstown, in the county of Cork, where he shall appoint, and to convoy him to Clonmel, and thence to Kilkenny, with money he is to receive for his grace in the said county of Cork.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1665.

Nov. 4.—Commissions: Charles Dare, to be ensign to colonel Brent Moore in his majesty's regiment of guards, in place of John Vernon, discharged; William Loraine to be quartermaster to lieutenant colonel Moses Hill's troop, formerly the duke of Albemarle's, of which he was formerly quartermaster.

——.—Petition of Robert Freeman: Humbly sheweth that the petitioner at the time of his majesty's restoration was ensign to sir Robert Hannay's foot company, and was instrumental to his capacity in that happy affair, as by certificate of the said sir Robert hereunto annexed, may appear, that he is desirous to serve his majesty in the meanest capacity: and therefore humbly prayeth (if your grace think him worthy of nothing else) to give order that he may be admitted to trail a pike in captain John Pigott's company of foot.

Nov. 15.—"Captain John Pigott is to inform himself concerning the allegations of the within petition, and finding them true to admit the petitioner to the place he desires, in the foot company under his command, upon the first vacancy that shall be therein."

Nov. 15.—Commissions: Sir William Tichborne to be captain of troop of his father, sir Henry Tichborne, of which he is now lieutenant, on the surrender of sir Henry; Richard Tichborne to be lieutenant to the troop under command of sir William Tichborne.

Nov. 21.—Commission to George Blount to be captain of late colonel Thomas Cupper's company in the king's regiment of foot.

Nov. 28.—Commission to James Leigh to be quartermaster to troop of horse of sir Theophilus Jones on surrender of William Flood.

Nov. 28.—Lewis Dives, Thomas Nevinson, and Pierce Butler to be entered in the life guard of the duke of Ormonde in the places of Rice Lloyd, deceased, Duke Crofton, and Philip Savage.

Dec. 4.—Commission to William Packington to be lieutenant to company of captain Thomas Carteret on surrender of Francis Singe.

Dec. 7.—The master of the ordinance to cause to be delivered to sir Thomas Harman two barrells of powder and ball proportionable for half a year's allowance to the life guard.

Dec. 12.—"Whereas the undernamed soldiers formerly sent out of the company of foot in his majesty's army in this kingdom under the command of sir Daniel Treswell, baronet, to serve his majesty in his navy royal, are discharged from that service and returned into the said kingdom, with a pass under the hand and seal of George, duke of Albemarle, dated the 7th day of November last, these are therefore to require the muster master general or his deputy to view the said soldiers and to enter them to be allowed from the date hereof in the rolls of the said company instead of such other soldiers now of the company aforesaid as the said sir Daniel Treswell, or the officer commanding his company shall think fit to displace; the soldiers returned as aforesaid being to repair to their colours and attend their duty:

"Sir Daniel Treswell's company: George Holme, Robert Willson, John Crosley, Andrew Manwaring, Peirce Griffin.

"Of captain John Butler's: Francis Richardson, James Trelfay, John Dinley.

"Of major Gibson's company: Peter Rylay and Richard Jones.

"Of major Beversham's company: Philip Lambert, Joseph Cuttler."

Dec. 13.—The like order for Philip Griffin, soldier in Major Bevershamʼs company, to be entered in the said company.

Dec. 13.—Commission to Richard Morris to be ensign to sir William Flower, colonel of the regiment of guards, vacant by the death of Charles Tyrrell.

Dec. 14.—The master of the ordnance to cause to be delivered out of the store of Carrickfergus to major John Beversham forty swords for the use of his company.

Dec. 14.—Commissions to Sir Charles Hamilton to be captain of the troop of his father sir Francis Hamilton, vacant by the voluntary surrender of the latter; to Claude Hamilton to be captain of the company, lately sir Charles Hamiltonʼs, and vacant by the latterʼs advancement.

Dec. 15.—Commission to Robert Hamilton to be cornet to sir Charles Hamiltonʼs troop.

Dec. 20.—"Forasmuch as we are informed that there is three months' pay stopt from the soldiers in garrison in the islands of Aran and Boffin for their clothes, we thinke fit in regard of the remoteness of those garrisons from these parts, and the necessity there is of providing and laying in provisions at reasonable and convenient times, that only one month's pay and a half and no more be at present defalked out of the pay of the soldiers in the garrisons aforesaid, whereof as well his majesty's treasurer and general receiver as all other his majesty's officers whom it shall concern are to take notice."

Dec. 21, 22.—The master of the ordnance to cause the following to be delivered out of his majesty's stores of arms and ammunition under his charge: [1.] To sir George St. George, lieutenant of the troop of horse under command of Thomas, earl of Ossory, lieutenant general of the king's forces in Ireland; six carbines for the use of his troop; [2.] to major Arthur Dillon, lieutenant of the troop under command of viscount Callan, six carbines; the carbines to be returned on demand; [3.] to Arthur, earl of Donegall, forty firelocks, twenty pikes and twenty bills for the security and defence of his house, to be returned on demand.

Dec. 22.—To the sovereign of the town of Armagh, for the time being: We have thought fit in order to his majesty's service and for the security of that town and the country thereabouts to appoint two squadrons of the troop of horse under the command of William, lord viscount Charlemount, to quarter there, and being informed that the said horsemen cannot keep guards as they ought for the safety of the said towne and themselves, or to answer any occasion that may offer, for want of a convenient house to keep their guards in, and fire and candlelight, which, being provided in all other the garrisons and quarters in this kingdom by the inhabitants of the same, we doe hereby in a very special manner recommend it unto you, to take speedy and effectual order, that a fitting place in the most convenient part of that town, be appointed and set apart for the said soldiers and such other officers as may hereafter be placed there, to keep guards in, and also that necessary provision of fire and candlelight be made for such guards from time to time as in other places, wherein we doubt not of your ready compliance, since it is for the safety of the people of that place and the parts about it, that garrisons are placed there.

Dec. 29.—Commissions: Henry Jones to be lieutenant to sir William Flower, lieutenant colonel of the king's regiment of guards;

John Byron to be lieutenant to major Richard Broughton; Francis Burgesse to be ensign to major Edward Billingsley.

1665–6.

1665–6, January 3.—"Whereas the undernamed soldiers, formerly sent out of his majesty's army in this kingdom to serve his majesty in his navy royal and discharged from that service and returned into this said kingdom, as by passes by them produced unto us doth appeare, these are therefore to require the muster master general or his deputie to view the said soldiers, and, after such view made, to enter them to be allowed from the respective days of their appearance before the said master muster or his deputy, in the rolls of the several and respective companies aforesaid, as the captain, or in his absence, the chief officer resident with every of the said companies shall think fit to displace, whereof the respective officers whom it shall concerne are to take notice:

"Of sir Robert Byron's company: Thomas Ballatine, David Williams, James Morgan,

"Of colonel Hammond's company: Richard Body, corporal, Oliver Man and John Bishop,

"Of colonel Sydenham's company: Marmaduke Williamson, Henry Richards, Patrick Casy and William Lewis,

"Of the duke of Albemarle's: Richard Walsh,

"Of major James Dennis's: Henry Piper and Thomas Burne,

"Of captaine Congreve's: Thomas Jones."

Jan. 3.—Hugh Montgomery to be entered in the life guard in place of Robert Hamilton, appointed cornet.

Jan. 4.—"The muster master general or his deputy is forthwith to make out warrants for three months' pay to the officers and others of our life guard of horse, and six months' pay with the additional allowance of three pence per diem to each man, for the commanded men of the several troops in this kingdom now attending here by our order, which three months' and six months' pay is to determine the 8th of December last, and present the warrants to us for our signature."

Jan. 16.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to the earl of Donegal fifty carbines for the use of the troop under his command, to be returned when desired.

Jan. 17.—Commission to John Buckworth to be cornet to sir William Neale's troop.

Jan. 20.—"Whereas there is a commission from his majesty of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery issued under the great seal of this kingdom unto sir Jerome Alexander, knight, second justice of his majesty's court of common pleas in the said kingdom, for the counties of Kildare, Cavan, Monaghan, Meath, Westmeath and Longford, we thinke fit and hereby order that Henry Moreton, lieutenant of the troop of horse under the command of sir Theophilus Jones, knight, scout master general of his majesty's army in this kingdom, shall send a corporal and twelve horsemen of the said troop to attend the said sir Jerome Alexander from place to place within the said several and respective counties, where he shall have occasion to go for the execution of his majesty's commission, and to continue their attendance so long as he shall be upon the execution of the service thereby committed unto him and in his return back to this city [Dublin]."

"This warrant was transcribed and directed to the officers in chief command of sir Theophilus Jones' and colonel Thomas Howard's troops."

Jan. 22.—"Whereas we are informed by sir Arthur Forbesse, baronet, captain of a troop of horse, and one of his majesty's privy council of this kingdom, that Hugh Montgomery, late of his troop, is now entered in our life guard of horse, and that —— Whitehead and —— Cockeran, two others of the said troop, do absent themselves from their quarters and neglect their duties, we, therefore, think fit that the said sir Arthur Forbesse shall receive into the said troop three such other able and well affected persons as he shall think fit, in the places of the three persons above named, and thereupon the muster master general or his deputy is to allow the persons to be taken in by the said sir Arthur Forbesse, as aforesaid, from the day of the date hereof, they appearing at the next muster well mounted and armed."

Jan. 23.—Warrant for six of sir George Rawdon's troop to convoy Hutton Sherwood and Richard Westbrooke, gentlemen, "with money belonging to his majesty" from Londonderry to the next horse quarter in the way to Dublin, and so to be convoyed from one horse quarter to another till they come to Dublin.

Jan. 23.—Warrant for six horsemen of the earl of Drogheda's troop to convoy John Garrodd from Drogheda to Dublin with money for his majesty.

Jan. 27.—Commission to Francis Graham to be ensign to captain John Pigott's company on removal of Chidly Pigott.

Jan. 29.—Appointment of Richard [Butler] earl of Arran, colonel of the king's regiment of guards in Ireland, to be governor of the city of Dublin and to command all his majesty's forces, both horse and foot, which are or shall be garrisoned or quartered within that city, its suburbs and liberties.

February 3.—John Garrodd to have a convoy of six horsemen out of colonel Howard's troop from Trim to Athloy, thence to Kells, and so to Dublin, with money for his majesty, he bearing the troopers' charges.

Feb. 6.—To the provost of Enniskillen for the time being: "Being informed that the officers and soldiers of the company of foot garrisoned there are not accommodated with fitting quarters, nor provision of fire and candlelight made for the guards, which being provided in all other the garrisons and quarters in this kingdom by the inhabitants of the same, we do hereby in a very special manner recommend it unto you to take effectual order that the officers and soldiers have convenient quarters and that fire and candlelight be provided for the guards from time to time as in other places."

Feb. 6.—John Deacon to have a convoy of six horsemen of the lord Shannon's troop, from Cork, to convoy him or whom he shall send with money belonging to his majesty from Youghal to the next horse quarter in the way to Dublin, and from one horse quarter to another till the money shall be brought to Dublin.

Feb. 13.—Colonel Robert Sandys with his company to march to Lanesborough, in the county of Longford, and quarter there.

Feb. 17.—Convoy for money belonging to the duke of York: from Carrickdrumrusk to Athlone out of sir Oliver St. George's troop, thence to Mullingar by troop of president of Connaught, thence to Dublin by sir Arthur Forbes' troop. The money to be put into sir Oliver St. George's custody in Dublin.

Feb. 21–24.—The master of the ordnance to deliver the following: to James Shearland, commander of the "Mary," yacht, two barrells of powder; to viscount Dungannon, for his troop, six troop-saddles with furniture, six cases of pistols and holsters; half a barrell of pistol powder, with ball, to every troop, and a barrell of musket powder, with match and ball to every company for half a year's allowance.

Feb. 24.—Commissions: David Buchanan to be ensign to colonel John Hubblethorne; John Pym to be lieutenant to sir Arthur Gore; and Daniel Jenkins to be ensign to the latter.

Feb. 26.—"Whereas we are given to understand that our guard of battle-axes hath not hitherto been mustered, and we, thinking fit that the mustering thereof be not neglected or omitted as formerly, do hereby require the muster master general of his majesty's army in this kingdom, to cause rolls to be made of the names of the officers and others of our said guard of battleaxes, and to muster them for the time to come at such times and as often as he shall think fit, whereof the officers of our said guard are to take notice, and to deliver lists of the names of the officers and others of our said guard to the said muster master general or his deputy, from time to time as he shall call for the same accordingly.

March 3.—"Whereas colonel John Gorges, governor of the city and county of Londonderry, hath made known unto us that it is necessary that a gunsmith and a man to assist him be employed at Londonderry to fix and clean arms, and keep the arms in his majesty's store there clean and in good order, and to that end, hath humbly desired our order to muster a gunsmith and his man in such of the companies now in garrison in the said city, when there is any vacancy, as he shall think fit, and that they may be allowed duty free from the next muster; which we having thought fit to grant, do hereby authorise the said colonel John Gorges to enter a gunsmith and his man in any of the said companies where there is a vacancy, accordingly, and we require the muster master general or his deputy to allow such gunsmith and his man duty free from the next muster, till further order from us."

March 3–10.—The master of the ordnance to deliver the following: to colonel John Gorges, governor of Londonderry, five drums and sticks, and so many muskets and pikes as he finds needful for the complete arming of the soldiers in the several companies in the garrison; to colonel Sandys twelve pikes, fifteen muskets, thirty collars of bandeleers and two halberts for the use of his company, several of their arms having been lately burned by an accidental fire in their quarters at Athlone; to Thomas Newcomen, lieutenant to troop of sir Arthur Forbes, twelve cases of pistols with holsters, twelve carbines with belts and swivels.

March 12.—Commission to Richard [Butler] earl of Arran to be governor of the isle of Arran.

March 12.—Commission to major Nicholas Bayly to be governor of the island of "Ennis Buffin."

March 13.—Commission to major Nicholas Bayly to be governor of the isle of Arran in the absence of the earl of Arran.

March 14.—"Whereas captain Claude Hamilton hath made known unto us that some of the soldiers of the foot company under his command have a desire to sit down with their families and plant, and hath humbly desired us to give order to him to discharge at the next muster of the

said company such as have a desire unto it, and to enlist others in their places, we hereby impower the said captain Claude Hamilton to discharge such of his company as at the next muster thereof shall desire it, and to enlist other able and fit persons in their places accordingly: And we require the muster master or his deputy at the next muster of the said company to allow such soldiers as shall be enlisted by the said captain Hamilton, as aforesaid."

March 15.—Warrants to the master of the ordnance to deliver to sir Richard Clifton ten carbines with belts and swivels and ten saddles with furniture.

March 15.—Order to the officer commanding sir William Neale's troop at Cashel, to send six horsemen of the troop to Thurles to convoy Charles Connell with money from Thurles to the next horse quarter in the way to Dublin, and so he is to be convoyed from one horse quarter to another till the money be safely brought to Dublin.

March 19.—"We hereby require the officer commanding colonel Thomas Howard's troop of horse, now quartered at Trim, to send corporal James Mattison and with him six horsemen of the said troop to such places in the counties of Meath, Kildare and Wicklow or any of them, to apprehend robbers, as the earl of Roscommon shall direct, wherein the said corporal is to follow such directions as he shall receive from the earle of Roscommon."

1666, March 27.—"We do hereby pray and require sir Theophilus Jones, knight, scout master general of his majesty's army in this kingdom, to send and employ so many horsemen and officers of his troop to command them, as he shall think fit, to search for and apprehend such robbers and thieves, and such as receive stolen goods or harbour and relieve any robbers and thieves, as the said sir Theophilus Jones hath or shall have notice or intelligence of within the King and the Queen's counties and places thereunto adjacent, and upon apprehending any such robbers and thieves or their receivers, harborers or relievers to carry them before the next justice of the peace to the place where they or any of them shall be apprehended, to be proceeded against according to law, and for the better performance of the service hereby directed, we require the officer commanding the several troops at Athy, Maryborough, Birr and Cashel to be aiding and assisting to the officer that shall be sent by the said sir Theophilus Jones, as aforesaid, with such horsemen out of any of the said troops as hee shall find occasion to make use of in the said service, and shall desire for his furtherance therein." 1666.

March 28.—To the master of the ordnance: "Whereas sir Danie Bellingham, knight, lord mayor of the city of Dublin, hath made humble suit unto us that we would bee pleased to allow him (as formerly hath been used) three barrells of powder with match proportionable, to be employed by the several corporations of the said city upon Easter Monday next in their march unto and their retreat from Cullens's Wood neer the said city, accord ng to ancient custom,[1] and that he may also have four hundred pikes and eight hundred muskets fixed, for the occasion aforesaid out of his majesty's store of arms and ammunition of Dublin, and we, finding by the clerk of the said store, that the arms thereout lent unto the mayor of the said city the last year upon the like occasion were returned, we hereby pray and require you out of the store

[1] *See* "Calendar of Ancient Records of Dublin," vol. iv., 1894, p. x.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1666.

aforesaid to cause the said three barrells of powder and match, together with the number of pikes and muskets aforesaid, to be delivered to the said lord mayor or to whom he shall appoint to receive the same, to be employed as aforesaid, he giving his engagement in writeing under his hand for the returning the said pikes and muskets into the store aforesaid whensoever he shall be thereunto required, in as good condition as they shall be delivered out unto him."

April 2.—Commissions: Robert Meredith to be ensign to captain John Butler; Francis Preston to be cornet to sir Francis Hamilton.

April 10.—Commission to Duke Crofton to be quarter-master to sir Oliver St. George's troop of horse.

April 12, 24.—The master of the ordnance to deliver the following: to colonel Beverley Usher lieutenant to the troop of the duke of Ormonde, twenty cases of pistols with holsters; to sir Theophilus Jones, scout master general, fourteen cases of pistols and holsters.

May 5.—"Forasmuch as it is necessary that in every garrison in this kingdom where there is a store of arms kept, a gunsmith and a man to assist him be constantly resident and employed to fix and clean the arms of the soldiers and keep the arms in the stores in such garrisons clean, in good order and fit for service upon any occasion, we therefore think fit and do hereby order that a gunsmith and a man to assist him in every garrison in the said kingdom where there is a store of arms as aforesaid, be mustered and allowed in some company in every such garrison duty free, until further order from us, in the places of two such other men as the officer shall think fit to discharge, whereof we require the muster master general or his deputy and the governor of every such garrison to take notice, and to enter and allow a gunsmith and his man in some company in every of the said garrisons, to be employed as aforesaid, from the date hereof."

May 21.—"Whereas sir Robert Byron, knight, master of his majesty's ordnance and one of his majesty's privy council of this kingdom, is now upon his journey from this city to visit the several garrisons, forts and stores in this said kingdom, and to view the arms and artillery in them respectively, and to the end he may with more safety and expedition perform that service, we require the officers of the several troops of horse in this kingdom, where the said sir Robert Byron shall think fit to go, to appoint and furnish him with such guards and convoys of horse from place to place as he shall at any time desire for his assistance and security both in his going upon the said service and in his return, and for conveying any artillery or ammunition from one store or garrison to another that the said sir Robert Byron shall think fit to remove, whereof the said several and respective officers are to take notice."

May 23.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to sir Charles Hamilton, for the use of his troop, ten cases of pistols with holsters, "he giving so many old ones into the store."

May 25.—To Henry [Moore] earl of Drogheda, or in his absence to the officer in chief commanding his troop of horse at Drogheda: "These are to will and require you forthwith to march with the troop of horse under your command, so as you fail not to be with the said troop at Lurgan in the county of Louth, on Sunday morning next by eight of the clock, where you shall receive further order from us."

May 25.—Orders in similar terms to John lord Butler to be at Lurgan, and to viscount Charlemont to be at Dromore, on the morning of Monday at eight o'clock."

May. 25.—"For special reasons conducing to his majesty's service, we hereby require and command all officers of his majesty's army now in this city or any other part of this kingdom, absent from their commands and charges immediately upon publication hereof, to repair to their several and respective garrisons or quarters, and there to attend their duties, and not absent themselves from the same without special licence from us.

May 25.—"Whereas by our late warrant we required you to muster our guard of battle-axes, and now thinking fit that the mustering of them be foreborne, we require you not to detain their warrants for payment of their entertainments for want of a muster, but immediately to deliver the said warrant to sir Daniel Treswell who commands that guard."

May 25.—To colonel John Spencer, governor of his majesty's garrison at Galway: "These are to will and require you to discharge out of restraint ensign Thomas Monck and the gunner of the fort in Aran or Buffin, to send them to their duty and employment, first receiving the engagement of major Nicholas Bayly, governor of the isles of Aran and Buffin, that they shall appear before us or before whom we shall appoint, upon notice hereof to be given to the said major Bayly."

May 29.—"Ormonde. We do hereby authorise and empower Arthur, earl of Donegall, with the assistance of the lords and others, whose names are underwritten, all officers of his majesty's army in this kingdom, or any thirteen or more of them, to hold a court martial in the town and garrison of Carrickfergus, on the thirtieth day of May, instant, and there to hear, inquire, and take cognizance of all such informations, causes, matters, crimes and offences whatsoever, committed and done within the said town and garrison by any officers or soldiers of his majesty's army contrary to the laws, discipline and articles of war, established in this kingdom, as shall be then presented before them, treated of, or depending, and upon due examination hereof, to proceed to judgment and sentence against the offender or offenders, according to the said laws, discipline and articles of war, and to cause such judgment and sentence to be put in execution. And for so doeing this shall bee a sufficient warrant. Given at Carrickfergus, 29th day of May, 1666: G. Lane.

Henry, earl of Drogheda,	Richard, earl of Arran,
Lord viscount Dungannon,	Sir Hans Hamilton,
Sir George Rawdon,	„ William Flower,
„ Thomas Fortescue,	„ Thomas Harmon,
Colonell Vere Essex Cromwell,	Lieutenant-colonel Moses Hill,
„ John Mayart,	Captain Edward Brabazon,
Captain John Butler,	Major John Beversham,
„ [Anthony Hungerford,]	„ Richard Broughton,
	„ Thomas Fairfax.""

May 29.—To George Spring, [provost] marshal: "These are to will and require you forthwith to give notice to the lords and others whose names are under-written, being all officers of his majesty's army in this kingdom, to be present and assistant at a court martial appointed by us to be held to-morrow morning, at nine of the clock, being Wednesday the 30th of May, instant, in the town and garrison of Carrickfergus at such place as Arthur, earl of Donegall shall appoint, whereof you are not to fail. Given at Carrickfergus, 29 May, 1666.

1666.

Arthur, earl of Donegall, and the officers mentioned under the above order were set down under this.—GEORGE LANE.

May 29.—Orders for major John Broughton and captain Hungerford, with their companies, to remain at Carrickfergus and to observe orders and directions given by the earl of Donegall.

May 30.—To the muster master general or his deputy: "We thinking fit that all the private soldiers of the four foot companies that lately mutinied in this town and garrison be forthwith disbanded, and that such of the soldiers of the said companies taken out of the castle, as shall be pardoned their lives, be transported by sea to Dublin to be further disposed of as we shall think fit, but none of their wives permitted to go on board with them, we hereby pray, authorise and require Arthur, earl of Donegall to take effectual care and order that the several particulars aforesaid be put into a speedy way of dispatch and execution in such manner as his lordship shall think best, and that provision may be made for the sustenance of such of the said mutineers as shall be transported to Dublin. And also for the present maintenance and support of the corporals of the said four companies, they not having joined in the mutiny, we have by our warrant of this day's date, directed Hugh Smith, collector of the subsidies, to pay unto the said earl, out of the moneys in his hands such sum or sums of money as his lordship shall find needful for the uses above mentioned, and for the better security of this garrison in the future, we further pray and require the said earl of Donegall to take order that none of the soldiers of the said disbanded companies, be admitted to come into or inhabit in this town or the liberties thereof, on pain of forfeiting the pardon given them, and that they may not pretend ignorance herein his lordship is to cause public notice to be given and fixed up in this town and garrison of our pleasure in this particular.

For doing of all which this shall be his lordship's sufficient warrant.

Given at Carrickfergus, the 30 day of May, 1666.—GEORGE LANE.

June 7.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to sir Thomas Harman two barrells of powder, with ball proportionable, for the use of the life guard and the horsemen attending in Dublin.

June 9.—"Forasmuch as we are informed that captain Richard Lowther's testimony is material upon a trial to be had in his majesty's court of chief place, on his majesty's behalf, against John Shallcrosse concerning the killing of one (*blank*) Graham, we are pleased hereby not only to licence the said captain Lowther to be absent from his quarters for the space of twenty days from the date hereof, but also to require him to appear and attend in the said court upon Tuesday and Wednesday next, come seven night, and longer if the said court shall see cause, to deliver his testimony in the matter aforesaid."

June 12.—"We think fit that the captains, lieutenants, ensigns, sargeants, corporals and drummers of the foot companies lately garrisoned in Carrickfergus be mustered and allowed as other the officers of his majesty's army from the last muster till further order, and that the private soldiers of the said companies, now disbanded, upon the late mutiny, be passed in the muster rolls as formerly to the day of their beginning the said mutiny, whereof the muster master general is to take notice and give the order to his commissaries accordingly."

June 15.—To colonel William Cecill or the officer in chief commanding his company in Kilkenny:—

"These are to will and require you within ten days from the time of your receipt hereof, in due order, full number and completely armed, to

march with the foot company under your command from their present quarters at Kilkenny to the city of Londonderry, and there to quarter till further order from us, and to take care that the several inhabitants where any of your company are now quartered be justly accounted with and tickets given for what shall appear due to them respectively, which you are to see satisfied out of the soldiers' pay."

June 15.—Marching orders to the following in similar terms: sir James Middleton from Londonderry to Kilkenny; colonel Humphry Sydenham from Derry to Carrickfergus; captain Claude Hamilton from Castledoe to Carrickfergus; sir Daniel Treswell from Drogheda to Carrickfergus.

June 16.—To Henry Ball, ensign to the company of foot under command of sir John Cole, baronet, stationed at Enniskillen, to send all the tents and necessaries belonging to them, now in store there, to be delivered to colonel Thomas Coote at the town of Belturbet.

June 18.—Marching orders to the following:—Captain Anthony Hungerford and major Richard Broughton from Carrickfergus to Dublin; sir Daniel Treswell, colonel Humphry Sydenham and captain Claude Hamilton to Carrickfergus.

June 19.—To the officer in chief commanding the earl of Anglesey's troop at Arklow:—

These are to will and require you in due order, full number and completely mounted and armed, within six days from the time of your receipt of this our order, to march with a troop of horse under your command from their present quarters at Arklow, in the county of Wicklow, to Goulding Bridge, in the county of Tipperary, and province of Munster, where you are to receive and follow such orders as shall be sent unto you by Roger, earl of Orrery, lord president of that province, to whom you are forthwith after receipt hereof to send notice of these our commands, to the end you may meet his lordship's orders at Goulding Bridge, aforesaid.

June 19.—Orders in similar terms for the following to march to "Goulding Bridge:" sir William Tichborne from Wicklow; sir William Neale, baronet, from Cashel.

June 22.—The master of the ordnance to deliver to sir William Tichborne, for the use of his troop, six cases of pistols and holsters, he giving into the store so many old pistols.

June 23.—To colonel Robert Sandys: "Whereas we are informed that the castle of Clonderah is in danger to be surprised, we think fit for prevention thereof to require colonel Robert Sandys, or in his absence the chief officer resident with his company of foot, if he shall find it needful to send such part of the said company and such officer to command them as he shall think fit, to lie in and secure the said castle till the present danger and rumour be over, and to take care that a necessary proportion of ammunition and provision bee sent into the said castle with the said guard, for their maintenance during their continuance there, and for defence of the place."

June 27.—Commissions: John Slaughter to be ensign to colonel Blount's company in the regiment of guards; John Baskervile to be ensign to the earl of Arran's company.

June 29.—Commission to Wentworth, earl of Roscommon, to be captain of colonel Thomas Howard's troop on the surrender of the latter.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1666.

June 30.—Commissions: Henry Brenn to be one of the lieutenants of the life guard of the horse; lieutenant-colonel John Fortescue to be quarter master of the same.

July 2.—Commission to Arthur Chichester to be ensign to the duke of Albemarle's company.

July 18.—James, lord Annesley, to be captain of the earl of Anglesey's troop.

——. — Roger West, continued lieutenant, Robert Wollesley, cornet; Roger Levesey, quarter master.

"A note of the date of some commissions given by his grace [James, duke of Ormonde] in England and entered in the books of business there:

1664. Aug. 2.—Randall Taylor to be lieutenant to captain John Boteler, instead of Thomas Mayer.

1664. Aug. 8.—Captain George Carteret for colonel Wheeler's company.

1664. [Aug. 20.]—John Hall, lieutenant to sir Matthew Appleyard.

1664. Nov. 29.—Captain Adam Leicester, commission.

1664–5. Jan. 25.—Captain John Beversham.

1664–5. March 22.—Lieutenant-colonel Moses Hill.

1665. April 24.—Captain John Jephson.

X.

Army in Ireland, 1662–1682.

1662

1. 1662.—"An abstract of the number of the officers and soldiers of his majestie's army in Ireland, according to the muster taken the 5th of May, 1662, together with the head-quarters of each troope and company:

Horse.	Captaines.	Lieutennants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Corporalls.	Trumpetters.	Soldiers besides.	Supernumerarys.	Head-quarters.	Countyes.
Duke of Ormonde's regiment.										
His grace his troope -	1	1	1	1	3	2	77	10	Catherlogh -	—
Earle of Meathe's - -	1	1	1	1	3	2	75	—	Dublin -	—
Earle of Drogheda's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	75	8	Drogheda -	Lowth.
Earle of Anglesye's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	78	11	Arcklow -	Wicklow.
Sir Henry Tichborne's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	78	8	Wicklow -	—
Sir Theophilus Jones' -	1	1	1	1	3	2	73	8	Kells - -	Meath.
Sir William Neile's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	67	2	Neanah -	Tipperary.
Sir William Meredith's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	75	—	Kilcullen -	—
	8	8	8	8	24	16	598	47		

Horse.	Captaines.	Lieutennants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Corporalls.	Trumpetters.	Soldiers besides.	Supernumerarys.	Head-quarters.	Countyes.
Duke of Albemarle's regiment.										
His grace his troope -	1	1	1	1	3	2	79	4	Belfast -	Antrim.
Earle of Donegall's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	76	6	Carrickfergus	„
Earle of Mount Alexander's	1	1	1	1	3	2	75	4	Newtown -	—
Lord Conwaye's - -	1	1	1	1	3	2	75	8	Lisnegarvey -	Antrim.
Lord of Cologney's -	1	1	1	1	3	1	78	5	Sligo -	—
Collonell Vere Essex Cromwell's	1	1	1	1	3	2	76	—	Downpatrick	Down.
Collonell Marke Trevor's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	75	4	Dundalk -	Lowth.
Major George Rawdon's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	75	2	—	—
	8	8	8	8	24	15	609	33		
Earle of Orrerye's regiment.										
His lordshipp's troope -	1	1	1	1	3	2	67	10	Dublin -	—
Earle of Kildare's - -	1	1	1	1	3	2	72	12	Dublin -	—
Lord Grandison's - -	1	1	1	1	3	2	74	9	Limerick -	—
Lord Shannon's - -	1	1	1	1	3	2	76	6	Clonmel -	—
Lord Aungier's - -	1	1	1	1	3	2	81	—	Longford -	—
Sir Thomas Armstrong's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	77	2	Dublin -	—
Collonell Daniell Redmon's	1	1	1	1	3	2	78	2	Kilkenny -	—
	7	7	7	7	21	14	525	41		
Late earle of Mountrath's regiment.										
His lordship's late troope	—	1	1	1	3	2	76	—	Athleague -	Roscommon.
Lord Faulkland's - -	1	1	1	1	3	2	77	1	Athlone -	—
Lord Caulfield's - -	1	1	1	1	3	2	76	4	Charlemount	Ardmagh
Lord of Kingston's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	74	2	Abbey Boyle -	Roscommon.
Sir Francis Hamilton's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	71	—	Killishandrah	Cavan.
Sir Arthur Forbesse's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	75	6	Molingar -	Westmeath.
Sir Oliver St. George's -	1	1	1	1	3	2	75	—	Gallway -	—
	6	7	7	7	21	14	524	13		
Totall of horse -	29	30	30	30	90	59	2,256	134		

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1662.

Foote.	Captaines.	Lieutennants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Soldiers.	Head-quarters.	Countyes.
Duke of Ormonde's company	1	1	1	2	3	2	96	Duncannon	Wexford.
Duke of Albemarle's	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Wexford	—
Earle of Orrerye's	1	1	1	2	3	2	86	Limerick	—
Earle of Barrymore's	1	1	1	2	3	2	84	Timoleague	Corke.
Earle of Osserye's	1	1	1	2	3	2	90	Cashel	Tipperary.
Earle of Mountrath's	1	1	1	2	3	2	90	Castle Coote	Roscommon.
Lord Berkelye's	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Gallway	—
Lord Robarts'	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Abbey Boyle	Roscommon.
Lord Folliott's	1	1	1	2	3	2	93	Ballyshannon	Donegall.
Lord Massareene's	1	1	1	2	3	2	94	Londonderry	—
Sir William King's	1	1	1	2		2	87	Limerick	—
Sir William Penn's	1	1	1	2	3	2	77	Kinsale	Corke.
Sir Francis Fowkes'	1	1	1	2	3	2	83	Clonmel	Tipperary.
Sir Peter Courthopp's	1	1	1	2	3	2	94	Corke	—
Sir St. John Brodericke's	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Corke	—
Sir Ralph Wilson's	1	1	1	2	3	2	86	Limerick	—
Sir Robert Stuart's	1	1	1	2	3	2	92	Lifford	Donegall.
Sir Edward Massey's	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Callen	Kilkenny.
Sir Francis Gore's	1	1	1	2	3	2	88	Gallway	—
Sir James Cuffe's	1	1	1	2	3	2	88	Ballinrobe	Mayo.
Sir John Ogle's	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Trym	Meath.
Sir Robert Hannaye's	1	1	1	2	3	2	93	Bellaghy	Mayo.
Sir Thomas Wharton's	1	1	1	2	3	2	84	Molingar	Westmeath.
Sir John Cole's	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Eniskillen	Fermanagh.
Sir Francis Buttler's	1	1	1	2	3	2	94	Drogheda	Lowth.
Sir Nicholas Purdon's	1	1	1	2	3	2	90	Killmallock	Limerick.
Sir Richard Kyrle's	1	1	1	2	3	2	85	Corke	—
Sir Robert Byron's	1	1	1	2	3	2	90	Kilkenny	—
Sir Hans Hamilton's	1	1	1	2	3	2	94	Carlingford	Lowth.
Sir Arthur Gore's	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Newtown	—
Late Sir Patrick Wemyes'	—	1	—	2	3	2	88	Catherlogh	—
Late Sir Thomas Gifford's	—	1	1	2	3	2	88	Philipstowne	King's County.
Collonell John Gorges'	1	1	—	2	3	2	94	Londonderry	—
Collonell John Brett's	1	1	1	2	3	2	90	Rosse	Wexford.
Collonell Thomas Coote's	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Belturbett	Cavan.
Collonell Thomas Piggott's	1	1	1	2	3	1	90	Maryborough	Queen's County.
Collonell Randle Clayton's	1	1	1	2	3	2	91	Mitchelstown	Cork.
Collonell Hubblethorne's	1	1	1	2	3	2	90	Waterford	—
	36	38	35	76	114	75	3,372		

Foote.	Captaines.	Lieutennants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Soldiers.	Head-quarters.	Countyes.
Collonell Robert Sandes -	1	1	1	2	3	1	87	Ballyleague -	Longford.
Collonell Chidley Coote's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	86	Galway -	—
Collonell Charles Blount's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Clonmel -	Tipperary.
Collonell John Jephson's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	82	Mallow -	Corke.
Collonell John Mayart's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	92	Hillsborough	Down.
Collonell Charles Wheeler's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	86	Youghal -	Corke.
Collonell Daniel Treswell's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	86	Enniscorthy -	Wexford.
Collonell Robert Manley's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Clare - -	—
Collonell William Warden's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	85	Kilkenny -	—
Lieutennant-collonell John Reade's	1	—	1	2	3	2	89	Bantry -	Cork.
Lieutennant-collonell Thomas Fortescue's	1	1	1	2	3	2	94	Carrickfergus	Antrim.
Lieutennant-collonell James Mottlow's - -	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Waterford -	—
Major Seafoule Gibson's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Drogheda -	Lowth.
Major George Ingoldesbye's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Limerick -	—
Major Richard Goodwin's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	92	Rosse - -	Kerry.
Major James Dennis' - -	1	—	1	2	3	2	85	Dungarvan -	Waterford.
Captain Richard Power's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	88	Waterford -	—
Captain William Rosse's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	92	Charlemount	—
Captain Robert Deey's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	90	Isles of Aran -	—
Captain John St. Leger's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	86	Cloghonodfoy	Limerick.
Captain Thomas Stuart's -	1	1	—	2	3	2	94	Colerayne -	Londonderry
Captain Nicholas Baylye's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Athlone -	Roscommon
Captain Richard St. George's	1	1	1	2	3	2	88	„ -	„
Captain William Moore's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	94	„ -	„
Captain Charles Hamilton's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	83	Litterkenny -	Donegall.
Captain Garrett Moore's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Galway -	—
Captain Edward Brabazon's -	1	1	1	2	3	2	87	Dundalke -	Lowth.
	27	25	26	54	81	53	2,377		
The other side - -	36	38	35	76	114	75	3,372		
Totall of foote - -	63	63	61	130	195	128	5,749		

Endorsed: "An abstract of the number of the officers and soldiers of the army."

X. 2. 1662.—A list of the commissioned officers of his majestie's army in Ireland:

Captaines.	Lieutennants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.
	His grace the duke of Ormonde's regiment.		
James, duke of Ormonde.	Thomas Harmon.	Francis Buttler.	Henry Brenn.
Edward, earl of Meath.	Cary Dillon.	Oliver Keating.	Rowland Thomas.
Henry, earle of Drogheda.	William FitzGerrald.	Edward Moulesworth.	Thomas Cheeke.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1662.

Captaines.	Lieutennants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters
Arthur, earle of Anglesey.	Roger West.	George Phillipps.	Roger Lievesey.
Sir William Neile.	Adam Molineux.	John Neile.	John Jones.
Sir Henry Tichborne.	Sir William Tichborne.	Paul Goodwin.	John Ridpeth.
Sir William Meredith.	George Hopkins.	Robert Meredith.	Thomas Wedgwood.
Sir Theophilus Jones.	Henry Moreton.	Arthur Ussher.	William Floud.
	His grace the duke of Albemarle's regiment.		
George, duke of Albemarle.	Moses Hill.	Phillip Wilkenson.	Richard Hooker.
Arthur, earle of Donegal.	Arthur Dillon.	Charles Meredith.	John Tooley.
Hugh, earle of Mount Alexander.	Charles Wenman.	John Veale.	Richard Moncke.
Edward, lord viscount Conway.	William Hill.	Lancellott Boulton.	Morina Roena.
Richard, lord of Colooney.	Robert Morgan.	Edward Cooper.	John Crafton.
Collonell Vere Essex Cromwell.	Samuel Stuart.	Randle Moore.	Robert Whyniard.
Collonell Marke Trevor.	Oliver Cromwell.	Edward Harrington.	Henry Fletcher.
Major George Rawden.	Thomas Conway.	Paulett Phillipps.	John Olpherts.
	Earle of Orrerye's regiment.		
Roger, earle of Orrery.	George Dillon.	Digby Foulke.	Edward Nicholas.
Wentworth, earle of Kildare.	Sir John Ponsonby.	Ruttland Sanderson.	John Gash.
George, lord Grandison.	John Bowmer.	Henry Howard.	Boyle Burt.
Francis, lord Aungier.	John Aneslow.	Francis Shaen.	Henry Bridgman.
Francis, lord Shannon.	Robert FitzGerrald.	Francis Hawly.	Donwall Prothero.
Sir Thomas Armstrong.	John Armstrong.	John Peck.	Francis Armitage.
Collonell Daniel Redman.	George Cressy.	Robert Foulkes.	Jason Whittrow.
	Late earle of Mountrath's regiment.		
——	Sir George St. George.	Michael Stanley.	Robert Stanley.
Lord Faulkeland.	Sir Arthur Chichester.	Marke Weekes.	Mathew Pennyfather
William, lord Caulfield.	Thomas Windesor.	Walter Cox.	Francis Yarner.
John, lord of Kingston.	Thomas Caulfield.	Owen Lloyd.	Francis Folliott.
Sir Francis Hamilton.	James Galbreath.	Claud Hamilton.	John Betty.
Sir Arthur Forbesse.	John Campbell.	Thomas Newcomen.	John Oughmootey.
Sir Oliver St. George.	William St. George.	John Wibrow.	Gilbert Carter.

Captaines.	Lieutennants.	Ensignes.
James, duke of Ormonde.	Sir William Flower.	George Buttler.
George, duke of Albemarle.	Sir Richard Clifton.	Thomas Gullacke.
Roger, earle of Orrery.	Barry Foulke.	Walter Crocker.
Thomas, earle of Ossory.	Beverly Usher.	John Gealard.
Richard, earle of Barrymore.	Richard Maeguire.	Cary Roper.
Charles, earle of Mountrath.	Thomas Cuffe.	James Genn.
John, lord Barkely.	William Hamilton.	Richard Crafton.
John, lord Robarts.	——	Robert Folliott.
John, lord Folliott.	Humphry Barrow.	Anthony Folliot t
John, lord Massareene.	Norris Caue.	Henry Harraway.

1662.

Captaines.	Lieutennants.	Ensignes.
Sir William Penn.	John Love.	William Penne.
Sir William Kinge.	Gerrald FitzGerrald.	Henry Bendon.
Sir Francis Fowkes.	Henry Smithwick.	Gerrald Foulke.
Sir Peter Courthopp.	John Wakeham.	Stephen Hillyard.
Sir St. John Broderick.	Nicholas Brady.	Francis Gough.
Sir Ralph Wilson.	Henry Ponsonby.	James Banting.
Sir Robert Stuart.	George Stuart.	—
Sir Edward Massey.	Henry Baker.	John Izod.
Sir Francis Gore.	Thomas Smithsbey.	Edward Wood.
Sir James Cuffe.	Christopher Mathews.	Francis Brent.
Sir John Ogle.	George Smith.	Nathaniell Forster.
Sir Robert Hannay.	Mathew Tubman.	Edward Price.
Sir Thomas Wharton.	Robert Cooke.	James Wyer.
Sir John Cole.	Robert Cole.	John Cheslin.
Sir Francis Buttler.	Sir Thomas Meredith.	Arthur Meredith.
Sir Nicholas Purdon.	Ullicke FitzMorris.	Robert Russell.
Sir Richard Kyrle.	John Tent.	Richard King.
Sir Robert Byron.	Maurice Barkely.	Benjamin Barrington.
Sir Hans Hamilton.	John Reinolds.	Francis Hamilton.
Sir Arthur Gore.	Burgh Buttler.	Anthony Turner.
Late sir Patrick Wemyes.	John Bury.	—
Late sir Thomas Gefford.	Peter Flower.	John Gefford.
Collonell John Gorge.	Thomas Evelin.	—
Collonell John Brett.	Thomas Mayer.	Livesley Sharplesse.
Collonell Thomas Coote.	William Pountney.	Thomas Prewin.
Collonell Thomas Piggott.	John Piggott.	Chidley Piggott.
Collonell Raudle Cleyton.	Henry Pine.	Robert Rayner.
Collonell John Hubblethorne.	Edward Crispe.	Daniell Francis.
Collonell Robert Sandes.	Edward Nangle.	Edward Browne.
Collonell Chidley Coote.	James Price.	Bryan Coningham.
Collonell Charles Blount.	Richard Dashwood.	John Percivall.
Collonell John Jephson.	William Supple.	John Travers.
Collonell John Mayart.	Joseph Mosse.	George Agasse.
Collonell Charles Wheeler.	William Chanler.	Richard Wakeham.
Collonell Daniell Treswell.	Francis Rowleston.	John Warren.
Collonell Robert Manley.	Thomas Cullen.	Daniell Farrell.
Collonell William Warden.	Samuel Booth.	Richard May.
Lieut.-collonell John Reade.	—	Joseph Seymore.
Lieut.-collonell Thomas Fortescue.	Samuel Bedwall.	Thomas Hutton.
Lieut.-collonell James Mottlow.	Robert Manwaring.	Samuel Jones.
Major Seafoule Gibson.	Trystram Thorneton.	Nehemiah Donelan.
Major George Ingoldesby.	William Jesse.	James Robinson.
Major Richard Goodwin.	Lawrence Hide.	Robert Smith.

1662.

Captaines.	Lieutennants.	Ensignes.
Major James Dennis.	——	Roger Prichard.
Captaine Richard Power.	George Prater.	Anthony Horsey.
Captaine William Rosse.	Thomas Elcocke.	Patricke Russell.
Captaine Robert Deey.	John Sandes.	William Turvin.
Captaine John St. Ledger.	Robert Oliver.	Anthony Ballard.
Captaine Thomas Stuart.	James Durham.	——
Captaine Nicholas Bayly.	Patrick Long.	James Graham.
Captaine Richard St. George.	Arthur St. George.	Henry St. George.
Captaine William Moore.	Edward Harwood.	Edward Stuart.
Captaine Charles Hamilton.	John Hamilton.	Lavinus Simple.
Captaine Garrett Moore.	Charles Collis.	Robert Cary.
Captaine Edward Brabason.	Richard Bingley.	Thomas Babbington.

Endorsed :—"A list of the commissioned officers of his majestie's army in Ireland, on the muster of the 5th of May, 1662."

X. 3.—1662.—An abstract of the muster of his majestie's regiment of guards, taken the 28th day of July, 1662 :

The King's company :

Sir Nicholas, Armorer, knight, captaine ; William Hamlin, lieuetennant ; John Brumley, ensigne ; foure sergeants ; three corporalls ; two drumers ; a piper ; one hundred and twenty soldiers —Staffe officers : William Gay, chaplin ; Collonell William Lisson, quartermaster ; William Browne, adjutant ; William Clearke, chirurgeon ; William Bowden, chirurgeon's mate ; Robert Agasse, drum-major.

Earle of Arran's company :

Richard, earle of Arran, collonell and captaine (in England) ; Edward Jones, captaine-lieuetennant ; Thomas Smith, ensigne (in England) ; foure sergeants ; three corporalls ; two drummers ; one hundred and seaventeene soldiers present ; three servants with his lordship in England.

Sir William Flower's company :

Sir William Flower, knight, lieutenant-colonel and captaine ; Thomas Flower, lieutenant, (in England ;) George Blount, ensigne ; four sergeants ; three corporals ; two drummers ; one hundred and twenty soldiers.

Sir John Stephens his company :

Sir John Stephens, knight, major and captaine ; Richard Farley, lieutenant ; William Little, ensigne ; four sergeants ; three corporals ; two drummers ; one hundred and twenty soldiers.

John lord Buttler's company :

John lord Buttler, captaine ; Richard Broughton, lieutenant ; Henry Herbert, ensigne ; three sergeants ; three corporals ; two drummers ; ninety private soldiers.

William lord Callen's company:

William lord Callen, captaine; Richard Fothersby, lieutenant; Charles Feilding, ensigne; three sergeants; three corporals; two drummers; ninety private soldiers.

Colonel Roger Burges his company.

Roger Burges, captaine; William Constable, lieutenant; William Gilbert, ensigne; three sergeants; three corporals; two drummers; ninety private soldiers.

Colonel Francis Willoughby's company:

Francis Willoughby, captaine; Toby Barnes, lieutenant; Edward Gilliard, ensigne; three sergeants; three corporals; two drummers; ninety soldiers.

Lieutenant Colonel Brent Moore's company:

Brent Moore, captaine; William Wheston, lieutenant; John Vernon, ensigne; three sergeants; three corporals; two drummers; ninety soldiers.

Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Cooper's company:

Thomas Cooper, captaine; John Carleton, lieutenant; Carlile Tregwell, ensigne; three sergeants; three corporals; two drummers; ninety soldiers.

Major Edward Billingsley's company:

Edward Billingsley, captaine; Thomas Bradston, lieutenant; John Byron, ensigne; three sergeants; three corporals; two drummers; ninety soldiers.

Captain Anthony Hungerford's company:

Anthony Hungerford, captaine; Oliver Pledwell, lieutenant; Thomas Buckley, ensigne (in England); three sergeants; three corporals; two drummers; ninety soldiers.

X. 4.—1663.—"A list of the persons received into his majestie's army in Ireland since 1662: 1663.

[Horse.]

Lord John Butler, captain of the guards of horse.
Edmund Sheffeild, cornet to the guards.
David Hennessy, quartermaster to the guards.
Benjamin Fletcher, cornet to lord Berkely.
Henry More, cornet to lord Drogheda.
Lord Brabazon,—a troope, by resignation of the earle of Meath.
John Langhorne, cornet to lord Brabazon.
Lord Annesly,—a troope, by resignation of his father.
John Blurton, quartermaster to lord Annesly.
James Leigh, quartermaster to sir Theophilus Jones.
John Buckworth, cornet to collonell Cary Dillon.
Richard Tichborne, lieutenant to sir William Tichburne.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1663.

Thomas Beverly, quartermaster to the earl of Donegall.
Robert Thelwall, quartermaster to lord Conway.
(*Blank*) lieutenant to lord Dungannon.
Lord Glenally,—a troope, succeeded the lord John Butler in the earl of Mount-Alexander's troope.
John Price, lewtenant to the lord Glenally.
William Fleetwood, cornet to lord Glenally.
Robert Conway, quartermaster to sir George Rawdon.
Ambrose Aungier, cornet to lieutennant-collonell Moses Hill.
Earle of Desmond,—a troope, late the lord Falkland's.
Foulke Martin, quartermaster to lord Charlemont.
Robert King, cornet to lord Kingston.
Patrick Long, cornet to sir Arthur Forbesse.
Arthur Aghmooty, quartermaster to sir Arthur Forbesse.
James Carteret, lieutenant to sir Oliver St. George.
Duke Crofton, quartermaster to sir Oliver St. George.
Sir Charles Hamilton,—a troope, late his father's.
Francis Preston, cornet to sir Charles Hamilton.
Stephen Hillyard, quartermaster to the earle of Orrery.
Earle of Roscommon,—a troope, first sir Thomas Armstrong's, afterwards collonell Howard's.
John Earlesman, quartermaster to the earle of Roscommon's troope.
(*Blank*) Dallycourt, quartermaster to lord Shannon.
Captain Richard Bertie,—a troope, colonel Daniel Redman's.
Francis Yarner, lieutenant to captaine Bertie.
Sir Henry Ingoldsby,—a troope, lord Grandison's, afterwards captain Twinhoe's.

Foot.

Robert Taylor, lewtennant to the duke of Ormond.
John Loftus, ensigne to the duke of Ormonde.
Arthur Chichester, ensigne to the duke of Albemarle.
William Hemsworth, ensigne to lord Folliott.
Henry, lord Brien, a company, late captaine Stuart's.
William, lord of Howth, a company, late captain Piggott's.
William Cosby, lewtenant to the lord of Howth.
Thomas Graham, ensigne to the lord of Howth.
James Rookeby, ensigne to sir Edward Massey.
Thomas Bridges, „ to sir Daniel Treswell.
William Boone, „ to sir Nicholas Armorer.
Thomas Fuller, „ to sir William King.
Roger Foulke, „ to sir Peter Courthop.
Thomas Smith, lewtenant to sir Francis Gore.
Captaine John Chichester, a company, sir John Cole's.
Arthur Graham, lieutenant to captaine Chichester.
John Pym, lieutenant to sir Arthur Gore.
Daniel Jenkins, ensigne to sir Arthur Gore.
Lucius Denny, ensigne to sir Arthur Denny.
Francis Fortescue, lieutenant to sir Thomas Fortescue.
Chichester Phillips, ensigne to sir Thomas Fortescue.
Sir Toby Points, captain of a company, first captain Taylor's. The Carrickfergus men.
Robert Huggard, lewtennant sarjeant of the regiment of guards.
Daniel Dean, ensigne.
Captain Anthony Marley, a company, late captain Moreton's.

Thomas Nevill, ensigne to colonel John Gorge, colonel Nevill's son.
Peter Betsworth, ensigne to collonell Clayton.
Richard Butler, lewtenant to colonel Thomas Coote.
Edward Courtney, ensigne to colonell Coote.
Henry Weymes, ensigne to collonell John Spencer.
Captain Henry Jones, a company, late captain Manly's.
Richard Goodwin, lieutenant to captain Jones.
David Beucannon, lewtennant to collonell John Hubblethorne.
Peter Warde, ensigne to collonell Hubblethorne.
Collonell Roger Osburne, a company, late colonel John Butler's.
Robert Russell, ensigne to colonell Osburne.
Colonel Heywood St. Leger, a company, colonel Jerom Manwood's.
Thomas Hacket, ensign to colonel Manwaring Hammond.
Colonel Humphry Sydenham, a company, late sir Robert Stuarts.
Joseph Seymor, ensign to lieutenant-colonell Mutlow.
Nehemia Donelan, lieutenant to major Seafoule Gibson.
Brian Hoggan, ensigne to major Gibson.
Benjamin Carterett, lieutenant to major George Ingoldsby.
James Pollexfen, ensigne to major James Dennis.
Humphry O'Keouer, lewtenant to major Nicholas Bayly.
Major John Beversham, a company, late captaine Garret Moore's.
Warham St. Leger, ensigne to captaine John St. Leger.
Captain Sidney Fotherby, a company, late captain Edward Brabazon's.
Captain Richard Lowther, a company, late sir Thomas Wharton's.
Anthony Townely, ensigne to captain Lowther.
Captain Thomas Carteret, a company, formerly colonel Wheeler's.
William Packington, liewtenant to captain Carteret.
Captain Adam Leicester, a company, formerly lieutenant-colonell John Reade's.
Thomas Cullen, lewtenant to captain Leicester.
Captain Christopher Congreve, a company, formerly captain Rosse's.
Captain Claud Hamilton, a company, formerly sir Charles Hamilton's his brother.
William Semple, ensigne to captain Claude Hamilton.
Major McGuire purchased the earl of Barrimore's company; hath his character in the other paper.[1]
Giles Vandelure, lieutenant to major Richard McGuire.
Thomas Beecher, ensigne to major McGuire.
Captain John Jepson, a company, formerly sir Richard Kyrl's.
Captain Conway Hill, a company, formerly sir Matthew Appleyard's; John Hall, his leiuetenant; Richard Eustace, his ensigne.
Captain Izaac Barton, a company, formerly colonel John Mayart's; Cromwell West, his lewtenant; John Myrrick, his ensigne.

Endorsed: "A lyst of officers received into his majestie's army of Ireland since April, 1663."

X. 5.—To Henry Gascoigne from Officers of the Horse Guards. 1682.

1682, November. [Dublin.]—"We are very sensible that unless the condition of our horse-guards here be advanced in this juncture of time, as well in relation to the officers as soldiers, we may expect but little further hopes to effect it; and we are as sensible that there is no body that we may so really rely upon, nor will more cordially upon all

[1] Not in the MSS.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1682.

occasions give us your assistance to compass the same. You already know under what circumstances and promises we stand with my lord lieutenant,[1] and we never expect to attaine it by any other meanes then what his grace shall appoynt or advise, and there is none so near him or can so properly nick the opportunity as yourself. Therefore let us conjure you by all the tyes and obligations of friendship to take time by the foretop, since she is bald behind. We have desired Mr. Alway to minde you of our business, whose care and diligence will assist you in the management thereof. And you shall not want such gratefull returnes from us as shall answer in proportion all your trouble and advantage which shall arise to us, who are your humble servants.—ANTHONY HUNGERFORD, FRANCIS BUTLER, HENRY BRENNE.

Addressed:—"These to Henry Gascoigne, Esq., Secretary to the Duke of Ormond, at London."

Endorsed:—"Officers of the Horse-guard.—Received 20 Nov. [16]82."

XI.

LORD MOUNTJOY'S ACCOUNT OF ORDNANCE, ARMS, AND AMMUNITION IN IRELAND, 1684.

1684, March 25.—"An account of ordnance, arms, ammunition, etc., remaining in the several stores and magazines in Ireland, and in charge with William, lord viscount Mountjoy, master of the ordnance there":

"In the stores of Dublin:

"Brass ordnance:

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Cannon of seven	10 —	7321	1 [2]
Demy cannon, cutt off at muzzle	9 8	72 3 16	1 [3]
Demy cannon	11 6	5428	1 [4]
" "	11 4	53 2 23	1 [4]
Culvering	9 4	42 3 27	1 [5]
"	10 4	44 1 6	1 [6]
"	11 2	4337	1 [6]
Demy culvering	11 4	2260*	1 [6]
Saker, small, from Waterford	6 1	7 2 —	1 [7]
" "	5 13	646	1 [7]
Saker	8 5	16 1 7	1 [8]
Three pounder, cutt, from Waterford	4 2	3 3 2	1 [9]
Falcon	5 2	4 2 —	1 [8]
Falconet	5 8	466	1 [9]
Rabonet	7 3	3 3* —	1 [8]

[1] Duke of Ormonde.
[2] In the Castle; standing cars serviceable.
[3, 7] On the Customs house quay, unmounted.
[4] In the store; marching car unserviceable.
[5] In the store; marching car and lymbers new.
[6] On the Gunners tower; unmounted.
[8] In the stores; marching car unserviceable.
[9] In the stores; unmounted.

The asterisk (*) indicates that the words "per estimate" are appended in the MS.

Dublin: Iron ordnance:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Culvering	10 6	45 3 —	1 [1]
"	10 —	44 – 27	1 [1]
"	8 —	34 – —	1 [1]
Demy culvering	9 —	31 – —	1 [1]
" "	8 6	30 – —	1 [1]
" "	9 11	27* – —	1 [1]
" "	10 —	36 – 12	1 [2]
Saker	9 11	24 – —	1 [3]
"	7 5	13 – 2	1 [1]
"	7 4	13* – —	1 [1]
Saker drake	7 —	13 3 —	1 [1]
Saker	9 10	24 2* —	1 [1]
"	6 4	11* – —	1 [1]
Saker, cloyed with a shot, unserviceable	7 9	12* – —	1 [1]
Saker, cut	5 2	9* 3 —	1 [1]
"	5 1	9½*– —	1 [1]
"	5 1	9½*– —	1 [1]
Mynion	7 —	7* – —	1 [1]
"	5 —	6½*– —	1 [1]
"	7 —	7¼*– —	1 [1]
"	5 1	5¼*– —	1 [1]
"	5 —	6½*– —	1 [1]
Three pounder or small mynion drake, cut	4 —	4½*– —	1 [4]
Three pounder, cut	4 9	4* – —	1 [4]
Three pounder	6 —	5½*– —	1 [5]
"	7 2	5¼*– —	1 [5]
Falcon drake	7 —	10 – 23	1 [5]
" "	6 —	6½*– —	1 [5]
Sling pieces, unserviceable	—	—	6
Piece of a broken murtherer,[7] unserviceable	—	—	1
Brass petards	—	—	4 [4]

Round shot:

	Number.
For cannons of 8	287
" cannons of 7	212
" demy cannon	119
" 24 pounders	931
" whole culvering	1,954
" demy culvering	755
" twelve pounders	322
" saker	478
" mynion	106
" falcon	32
Cross bar shot of several sorts	77
Rabonett and base shot in powder barrells	1¾
Birr shot in powder barrells	1¾
Stone shot for demy culvering	180

[1, 6] On the Custom house quay; unmounted.
[2] On Corke Tower; unmounted.
[3] At the Hospitall stand; car serviceable.
[4] In the stores; ship car unserviceable.
[6] Unmounted.
[7] Large cannon.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

Dublin: Granado shells:

	Number.
14 inches diameter	35
12 „ „	53
11 „ „	37
10 „ „	11

Shot:

Cylinder shot of 7 inches diameter	21
Spike granado shells	7
Hand granado shells	205
Hand granadoes—serviceable	300

Ammunition:

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	237 69½	—	33
Match	1471 ⅞	—	6
Ball	362 69	—	—

Necessaries for the train:

Ladles for ordnance	42	—	—
Spunges „	—	37	—
Rammer and spunge heads for ordnance	187	—	—
Wormes and rammers	2	—	1
Iron moulds to cast bulletts	—	—	18½
Brass moulds for musquett, carbyne, and pistol shot.	10	—	—
Melting ladles	4	—	—
Handpikes, unshod	—	—	5
Old augers	—	—	8
Budge barrells	7	—	—
Old lead, mixt with rubbish, one third will be dross.	—	cwt. qr. lb. 64 3 23	—

Iron and iron work:

Head pieces	—	—	488
Armour for back and breasts intermixt	—	—	2076
Old backs and breasts, burnt in the stores	—	—	1220
Skirts of armour, burnt	—	—	1000
A heap of old burnt armour, containing pieces of skirts, gantlets, plates, head pieces, etc., undistinguishable, mouldered away.	—	—	1 heap.
Hoopes for naves	6	—	—
Head plates for carriages	—	—	3
Washers for axle trees	—	—	39
Clouts for axle trees	—	—	22
Linspins	12	—	—
Rings for scythe handles	341	—	—
Body of an old hand mill	—	—	1
Iron beacons for fire works	8	—	—
Breeches for musquets and carbynes	—	—	2551
Pike heads	500	—	—

——	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Horse shoes	—	—	221
Horse shoe nayles in powder barrells	—	—	5 barrells
Ridge of an old saddle	—	—	1
Half hundred weights	—	3	—
			cwt. qrs. lbs.
Faggotts of steel	—	—	2 2 21
Old iron, undistinguishable	—	—	5*
Chambers for sling peeces	—	—	12
Pick axes	100	—	—
Iron axle trees	4	—	—
Iron sheeves and bolts	2	—	—
Doore hinges	—	—	26½
Back band, chaine, and tug pin	—	—	1
Chains for oxen	25	—	20
Chains for horses	—	—	20
Drawbridge chains	2	—	—
Tackle hookes	3	—	—
Spades and shovels, shod	400	—	1
Scythes	—	—	295
Reaping hooks	—	—	861
Iron crows	3	—	—

Timber and timber work :

	Tun. feet.		
Ash timber, serviceable	13 5½	—	—
			feet.
Elme plank and hazle timber	34 38¾	—	270
Hand barrows	72	—	—
Wheele barrows	50	—	2
Yokes for oxen	38	—	5
Scythe handles	612	—	—
Naves for wheels	1p	—	41
Timber for naves	4 peeces	—	—
Waggon shafts with back band and tug pins	2 „	—	—
Waggon shafts, shaped and unshaped	7 „	—	—
Tumbrill shaft	—	—	1
Perch for a waggon	—	—	4
Tumbrill body pieces	—	—	9
Perch, with axle tree wings and boulsters	—	—	1
Waggon body pieces	—	—	14
Tayle boards for waggons	—	—	2
Open wayne bodies for oxen, unfinished	—	—	2
Cover for a tumbrill	—	—	1
Firchell, unshaped	—	—	24
Firchells, with axle trees and boulsters	—	—	13
Wings, unshaped	—	—	22
Boulsters unshaped	—	—	22
Tunge tree	—	—	1
Puncheons for waggons	—	—	520
Slatts	—	—	86
Velloes for wheeles	784	—	784
Waggon laths	—	—	35
Waggon hoopes	—	—	142
Cart ladders	—	—	2
Spokes for wheeles	—	—	758
Triangles for scales	2	—	—

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

——	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Timber for musket stocks	991	—	80
Timber for pistoll stocks	440	—	—
Axle trees barred and clouted	15	—	10
Axle trees, unshaped	19	—	45
Saddles for cart horses	—	—	3
Trucks for ship carriages	—	—	19
Halbert staves	—	—	3
Horse stakes, with rings	—	—	17
Thill horse collar	—	—	1
Haimes and collar	—	—	1
Forehorse harnesse with traces	10	—	5
Carriages:			
Close waggons	2	—	1
Waynes mounted	—	—	2
Old covers for waggons	—	—	2
Tumbrills	10	—	5
Spare carriages and wheels, gynns, etc.:			
Wheels for gun carriages and waggons shodd.	—	—	31
Marching carriages for mynion	2	—	2
Wheels for gun carriages, unshod	—	—	8
Platforme carriages for saker without wheels.	—	—	7
Ship carriags without trucks	—	—	12
Marching carriage for falcon	—	—	1
Travelling waggon with draw chaine and bolt.	—	—	1
Block carriage, mounted	1	—	1
Sled for drawing guns	1	—	—
Ox lymbers	—	—	5
Barricado armed with musquetoones	1	—	—
Gynn with two brass sheeves in each	—	—	2
Skillett or gynn for mounting guns	—	—	1
Gynn rope 28 fathom long and others	5	—	1
Wheel for boring guns	1	—	—
Arms and instruments:			
French tents	—	—	3
Anchor	1	—	—
Hand screws	2	—	—
Musketts	2991	25	179
Carbynes	643	—	7
Cases of pistolls	805	—	7
Holsters	519p	—	12
Muskett and calliver barrells	—	1721	22
Ship muskett barrills	—	225	—
Carbyne barrells	—	371	9
Powder barrells	—	1215	5
Broken pistoll-barrells—musketts and carbynes.	—	—	492

——	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Old wheel lock pistols	—	—	3
Old locks for musquetts and pistols	—	—	3563
Swords and hilts—burnt	—	—	1440
Long pikes	2771	—	589
Halfe pikes	68	—	—
Halberts	71	—	68
Collars of bandeleers	2934	—	489
Drums	101	—	6
Wadd hooks	4	—	—
Baskets	123	—	—
Sulphur	2 cwt.	—	—
Saltpeter	2 „	—	—
Muscovia lanthornes	3	—	—
Flints for fire armes	70,000	—	—
Herquebus a crock	—	—	5
Ensignes of greene	13	—	—

CARLOE :

Ordnance and ammunition remaining in the castle of Carloe *alias* Catherlagh, the 25th March 1684 :

Iron :

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Mortar peece	—	—	1

——	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	2 —	—	—
Match	2 —	—	—
Ball	2 —	—	—
Musquett barrills	—	—	18
Carbyne barrills	—	—	1

KILKENNY :

Ordnance, armes and ammunition remaining in the castle and city of Kilkenny the 25th day of March 1684 :

In and about the castle, and on the severall towers on the castle wall :

Iron ordnance :[1]

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Saker	6 9	14*	1
„	6 9	—	1
Falcon	6 6	1380	1
„	6 4	—	1
Mynion	6 —	—	1
„	6 —	—	1
Mynion, buried in the earth	—	—	1
Sling pieces without chambers	—	—	4

[1] Unmounted.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

Round shot:

	Number.
For demy cannon	102
„ culvering	85
„ demy culvering	109
„ saker	510

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Match	—	—	23*
Ball	3*	—	—
Iron lamps for fyre works	—	—	10
Old horse shooe nayles	1 cwt.	—	—
A heap of old armour	—	—	—

WEXFORD:

Ordnance armes, and ammunition remaineing in his majesties castle of Wexford, the 25th day of March 1684:

Iron ordnance:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Demy culvering	7 10	23 1 9	1 [1]
Saker	7 9	—	1 [1]
„	7 5	—	1 [1]
„	7 3	—	1 [1]
„	7 5	15 —	1 [1]
Mynion	7 —	14 —	1 [1]
Mynion, cut	4 8	7 —	1 [1]
Falcon, cut	4 9	6 —	1 [1]
Falcon	6 2	—	1 [1]
Sling pieces without chambers—unserviceable.	—	—	4 [1]
A piece of an iron murtherer[3]—unserviceable.	—	—	1 [1]
Falcon	7 5	—	1 [2]
Saker	5 11	1260	1 [2]

In the stores of the castle:

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Platforme carriages	—	—	7
Trucks for carriages	—	—	4p[air]
Musquett barrills	—	—	5
Horsemen saddles	—	—	6
Round shott for mynion and falcon	11	—	—

[1] Unmounted.
[2] In St. John's Gate—unmounted.
[3] *See* page 411.

Duncannon:

Ordnance, ammunition and stores of war remaineing in his majesties ports of Duncannon and Passage, cittadell and blockhouse of Rosse, the 25th day of March 1684:

Iron ordnance:

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Twelve pounder	9 4	—	1 [1]
Whole culvering	10 5	—	1 [2]
Demy culvering	10 3	—	1 [3]
„ „	8 7	—	1 [3]
Demy culvering wanting a trunion	9 —	28 3	1 [4]
Saker	7 —	—	1 [5]
Saker, large	8 7	—	1 [5]
Saker, broke off a foot and a half from the muzzle.	6 —	—	1 [6]
Saker	7 5	—	1 [7]
„	7 7	—	1 [7]
„	7 1	15 2	1 [7]
„	6 10	—	1 [7]
„	7 8	—	1 [7]
„	7 6	15 3	1 [7]
„	7 —	—	1 [8]
„	7 —	—	1 [8]
„	7 6	17 —	1 [8]
Saker from Valentia	6 9	15 2	1 [9]
Saker „	6 2	15 —	1 [9]
Saker „	6 2	15 —	1 [9]
Mynion „	7 —	12 —	1 [9]
„ „	4 8	11 —	1 [9]
„ „	4 8	11 —	1 [9]
Falcon „	4 5	150	1 [9]
„	3 —	—	1 [8]
„	4 —	—	1 [8]
Falcon, cut, of copper, lead iron and brass	3 2	—	1 [8]
Falconet from Valentia	3 8	500	1 [9]
Falconet, cut	2 9	200	1 [10]
Falconet	5 6	—	1 [10]
Sling piece or murtherer	4 6	—	1 [9]
Demy culvering—broke	6 —	—	1 [11]

Round shot:

	Number.
For demy cannon	52
„ whole culvering	360
„ demy culvering	39
„ saker	274
„ mynion and falcon	45
Great granado shells	1
Hand granado shells	73

[1] Standing carriage unserviceable.
[2] Standing carriage unserviceable; the wheels serviceable from the stores.
[3] Standing carriage; the wheels unserviceable.
[4] Unmounted, but may be repaired.
[5] Ship carriages repaireable.
[6] Unmounted and unserviceable.
[7] Ship carriages unserviceable.
[8, 10] Ship carriages serviceable.
[9] Unmounted.
[11] Unserviceable.

——	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	30 68	—	—
Match	71 7	—	—
Ball	28 —	—	—
Musquett barrill	—	186	—
Pikes	—	—	37
Collars of bandeleeres	—	—	124
Gynn for mounting guns	1	—	—
Ladles and rammers	—	—	1
Spunges	—	—	2
Wooden blocks with brasse sheeves	1	—	—

In the Block house at Passage:

Iron ordnance:

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Twelve pounder	8 —	25 2	1 [1]
Demy culvering	9 —	34 3	1 [2]
Saker	6 10	15 —	1 [1]
„	8 —	15 —	1 [1]
„	6 11	15 —	1 [1]
Falcon	4 4	—	1 [1]
„	4 4	—	1 [3]

——	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	1 —	—	—
Match	— ¾	—	—
Round shott of severall denominations—[in number]—41.	—	—	—

Rosse:

In the cittadel:

Iron ordnance covered with brass:

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Three pounders	4 3	4 27	1 [3]
Three pounders	4 —	4 26	1 [3]
Sling pieces, without chambers	—	—	2 [4]

In the Block house:

Iron ordnance:

Three pounder	7 5	—	1 [4]
Falcon	6 10	—	1 [4]
„	6 10	—	1 [4]
Sling pieces without chambers	—	—	1 [4]
Round shott and spike shott for mynion	—	—	21

[1] Standing carriage—serviceable.
Standing carriage—defective.

[3] Ship car unserviceable.

[4] Unmounted.

Waterford:

Ordnance, armes and ammunition remaining in the citty of Waterford, the 25th day of March 1684:

Brass ordnance in the Ring Tower and on the platforme:

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Falcon	8 9	—	1
Falconet	6 6	—	1 [1]
Rabonet	6 3	—	1 [1]
„	6 3	—	1 [1]

In the Fort;

Iron ordnance:

Mynion, iron covered with lead, over that brasse.	4 —	4 1 10	1 [2]
Rabonet	6 4	—	1 [3]
Saker	6 9	1,000	1 [3]
„	8 —	1500	1 [3]
„	8 —	1300	1 [3]
Murtherers	—	—	2 [4]

In the lower fort:

Demy culvering	9 —	2 2 10	1 [3]
„ „	8 —	17 3 14	1 [3]
„ „	8 —	19 3 15	1 [3]

In the west tower:

Sling piece	6 8	—	1 [4]
„	6 4	—	1 [4]
Murtherer	4 6	—	1 [4]

In St. John's tower:

Mynion	7 4	15 3	1 -
Saker	6 10	1330	1 -
„	7 1	—	1 [2]

In Maurice's tower:

Sling piece	—	—	1 [2]

[1] Standing car unserviceable.
[2] Unmounted.
[3] Standing carriages serviceable.
[4] Unmounted and unserviceable.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

Waterford: On the platform of Ring tower:

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Demy culvering	9 2	—	1 [1]
Saker	9 —	—	1 [1]
„	7 6	—	1 [1]
Saker two	7 6	19 2	2 [1]
Saker	7 6	15 3	1 [1]
„	7 6	18 2	1 [1]
Mynion	7 —	13 —	1 [1]
Falconet	5 —	—	1 [2]
Sling pieces	—	—	3 [3]

In Strong's castle:

Saker	6 6	—	1 [4]
Sling piece, hammered	9 —	—	1 [3]

Between Strong's castle and the quay:

Saker	7 —	—	1

In the old store yard:

Sling pieces six	—	—	6 [5]
Hammered murtherers	—	—	1
One piece of a demy culvering	—	—	—
One piece of a falcon	—	—	—

In the Ring tower:

One petard, brasse.
One piece of a falcon.

Round shot:

	Number.
For cannon of 8	8
„ cannon of 7	17
„ demy cannon	52
„ whole culvering	39
„ demy culvering	338
„ saker	400
„ mynion	351
„ falcon	244
„ falconet	22
„ base	85
Spike shot for demy culvering and saker	13
Double headed shott for saker and falcon	31
Hand granado shells	13

[1] Standing carriage serviceable.
[2] Unmounted and unserviceable.
[3] Unserviceable.
[4] Unmounted.
[5] Two from Clonmell, unserviceable.

——	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	21 —	—	—
Match	89 4½	—	—
Ball	22 25	—	—
Musquetts	—	110	—
Musquett barrells	—	—	175
Carbyne barrells	—	—	1
Long pikes—rotten	—	—	88
Collars of bandeleers	—	890	106
Pistoll barrells	—	6	—
Holsters for pistols	—	425p	77
Musquett locks	—	—	57
Pistoll locks	—	—	15
Backs and breasts—intermixt	—	—	130
Head pieces	—	—	10
Part of a suite of old armour—unserviceable	—	—	—
Rests for musquetts	—	—	2
Clubs, armed with ironspikes	—	—	16
Bill hooks	130	—	1
Bill hooke head	—	—	1
Iron chambers, six inches long	—	—	228
Clubs, unarmed	—	—	10
Irons for Sweds feathers	—	—	424
Iron chambers for sling pieces	—	—	15
Iron wedges	2	—	—
Iron chains	1	—	—
Iron rings for axle trees	2	—	—
Rapiers in keaves	—	—	2
Hand irons	—	—	1p
Half hundred weights of lead	4	—	—
Ladle heads for culvering and falcon	—	3	—
Wadd hooke	1	—	—
Triangle scale, beam and chaines	—	1	—
Smiths bellows	—	—	1
Horsemen saddles	—	—	245
Blunderbus saddles	—	—	4
Pack saddles	—	—	86
Bridles	—	—	222
Girts for horsemen saddles	—	—	543
Snapsacks	—	—	143
Girts for pack saddles	—	—	74
Sulphur	1½	—	—
Firestones—undistinguishable	—	—	½ bar
Grindstone	1	—	—

CORKE:

Ordnance armes, ammunition, and other stores of war, remaining in the citadel and store of Corke, Youghall, Haulebowline, Enisharkin, Crookehaven, and Ban'ry, the 25th day of March 1684:

Corke: In the fort:

Brasse ordnance:

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
French culvering—not true cast	10 4	40* —	1 [1]
Twenty four pounder	9 7	4707	1 [2]
Saker—cut	5 1	670	1 [3]

[1] Standing carriage—unserviceable,—in the north bastion.
[2] Standing carriage serviceable: South east flanquer.
[3] Ship carriages, serviceable,—over the gate.

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Mortar piece, with a fixt base or platform 12¾ inches diameter.	2 4	—	1 [1]
Mortar piece—defective at the trunions, 14½ inches diameter.	2 6	—	1 [2]
Petards—nine inches diameter - -	—	—	1 [2]

Iron ordnance:

Saker - - - - - -	7 6	16* —	1 [3]
„ - - - - -	6 11	2500	1 [4]
Saker—cut - - - -	5 6	11* —	1 [3]
Falcon - - - - -	7 10	11* —	1 [5]
Falcon or 3 pounder - - -	7 10	10* —	1 [5]
Falcon - - - - -	7 10	10* —	1 [6]
„ - - - - -	6 8	760	1 [6]
„ - - - - -	6 6	680	1 [7]
Three pounder - - - -	7 —	1220	1 [7]
„ „ - - - -	7 —	10* —	1 [8]
Three pounder or falcon - - -	7 10	11* —	1 [9]
Three pounder - - - -	7 —	10* —	1 [10]
„ „ - - - -	7 10	11* —	1 [10]
„ „ - - - -	7 10	—	1 [11]
„ „ - - - -	7 10	—	1 [11]
Falcon - - - - -	8 —	—	1 [12]
„ - - - - -	6 9	—	1 [13]
Falcon—defective - - -	8 10	—	1 [13]
Murtherers - - - -	2 6	—	3 [13]

On the quay of the south channel—unmounted:

Whole culvering - - - -	11 —	46* —	1
Saker - - - - - -	7 10	—	1
Mynion scaled - - - -	8 —	—	1
„ „ - - - -	6 9	—	1

In the Fort:—Round shot.

	Number.
For culvering - - - - -	40
„ twelve pounder - - -	20
„ mynion - - - - -	83
„ three pounder - - -	29

[1] At the entrance—unmounted.
[2] Unmounted.
[3] South west flanquer—unmounted.
[4] North bastion—unmounted.
[5] North east flanquer—ship carriage serviceable.
[6] In the Parade—unmounted.
[7] In the North bastion—unmounted.
[8] In the N.W. flanquer—ship carriage serviceable.
[9] „ „ „ unmounted.
[10] In the S.E. flanquer—ship carriage serviceable.
[11] In the North Gate—one ship carriage serviceable; one unserviceable.
[12] In Shandon Castle—ship carriage defective.
[13] „ „ „ unmounted.

	Number.
For falconet	4
„ rabonet	700
Cylinder shot, six inches diameter	1
Double headed shot for mynion	2
Spike shot for demy cannon	1
Spike shot for demy culvering	2
Stone shot, 14 inches diameter	31
Hand granado shells	43
Ladles for culvering	1
Spunges and rammers	1

In Skiddies Castle:

Round shot:

For demy cannon	22
„ culvering	53
„ 12 pounder	16
„ demy culvering	15
„ saker	14
„ falcon and rabonet	80
Spike shot	13
Double headed shot	5
Cylinder shot	1
Granado shells of 11 inches diameter	50

—	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	40 52	—	24
Match	448 ½	—	166
Ball	32 —	—	—
Match lock musquetts	215	—	—
Carbynes and belts	17	—	—
Cases of pistolls in holster	29	—	—
Pikes	153	—	—
Collars of bandeleeres	136	—	—
Halberts	6	—	—
Musquet and calliver barrells	—	253	252
Carbyne barrells	—	—	11
Pistoll barrells	—	40	40
Blunderbusse of iron	—	1	—
Back, breast and head pieces for ninety seven horsemen.	—	—	97 [1]
Head pieces for foot soldiers	—	—	940
Old armour, undistinguishable, being pieces of backs, breasts, etc., a heap of six foot square—unserviceable.	—	—	1 [2]
Swords	—	—	40
Pickaxes	105	—	—
Brasse kettles of 14 inches diameter	5	1	—
Iron targetts	—	—	6
Waste belts of leather	—	—	1500
Loopes and buttons for armour	—	1 [3]	—
Sweeds feathers, armed at both ends	—	—	20
Bitts and bridles	—	—	120
Button plates for armour, in a powder barrel	—	—	1 [3]
Horsemen saddles	—	—	247
Pike heads	—	—	340

[1] Suits. [2] Heap. [3] Barrell.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Shovels	—	—	6
Spades shod	200	—	—
Shovells of iron	200	—	—
Wheele barrows	50	—	—
Hand barrows	50	—	—
Iron barrows for fire works	9	—	—
Baskets	100	—	—
Horse shooes	—	—	10
Marking irons for horses	—	—	6
Large beam and scale	—	1	—
Shot moulds and rusty iron work in a powder barrell.	—	—	½ [1]
Harnesse for waggons with collars	—	—	9
Holsters	—	—	40 [2]
Collars for waggon horses	—	—	140
Ship carriages	—	—	3
Wooden gynn for mounting guns	—	—	18
Earthen stinke potts	—	—	18
Wadd hookes	1	—	—
Ladles for small guns 2; rammers and spunges 2.	—	4	—

YOUGHAL:

In the Fort and on the town wall:

Iron ordnance—unmounted:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Demy culvering scaled and rusty	7 6	—	1
Mynion	7 3	—	1
,,	7 6	—	1
,,	8 —	—	1
,,	6 7	—	1
,,	6 —	1220	1
Falcon	7 3	11 3	1
Falcon, scaled—unserviceable	6 2	—	1
Falcon, spikt up	7 —	—	1
Falcon	7 6	—	4
,,	5 6	—	1
,,	7 —	—	4
,,	6 6	—	1
Round shot of diverse denominations	—	—	191
A parcel of old rotten decayed backs and breasts and head pieces, wholy unserviceable.	—	—	—

HAULEBOWLINE:

Iron ordnance:

Saker	8 —	—	1 [3]
Saker, scaled, unserviceable	— 3	—	1 [3]
Mynion spike	6 —	—	1 [3]
Falcon, cut	4 —	4	7 [3]
Ladles for saker	—	—	1 [4]
Rammers	—	—	1 [4]

[1] Half barrell. [2] Pair. [3] Unmounted. [4] Unserviceable.

Round shot :

—	Length.	Weight.	Number.
For culvering	—	—	18
„ saker	—	—	4
„ mynion	—	—	5
„ falcon	—	—	6
Crosse barr shott	—	—	9

ENISHARKIN :

Iron ordnance—unmounted :

Saker	7 10	20 —	1
Mynion	6 4	16 —	1
Falcon	5 7	5 —	1

CROOKEHAVEN :

Iron ordnance—unmounted :

Six pounder	9 10	29 2	1
Six pounder	6 10	16 3	1
Six pounder	6 10	16 2	1
Saker, scaled, unserviceable	7 10	14 3 10	1
Saker, scaled	9 2	—	1

BANTRY :

Iron ordnance. Standing carriages serviceable :

Demy culvering, large	7 8	—	1
Demy culvering	8 10	—	1
Saker	8 —	19 1 —	1
Saker, unserviceable	8 —	—	1
Mynion, scaled	7 —	—	1
„ „	6 4	—	1
Falcon, scaled	6 4	—	1
„ „	6 3	—	1

Round shot :

	Number.
For culvering	8
„ demy culvering	57
„ saker and mynion	32

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

KINSALE :

Ordnance, armes, and ammunition, remaining in the citadell and blockhouse of Kinsale, the 25th day of March 1684:

Brass ordnance:

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
		cwt.	
Cannon of 7	9 1	46 6	1 [1]
Culvering, French	10 4	46*	1 [2]
Saker, covered with brass	8 11	21 7	1 [3]
Culvering, broke at the muzzle,—serviceable.	11 1	46 —	1 [3]
Demy culvering	10 1	25*	1 [4]
,, ,,	8 7	25*	1 [5]
,, ,,	8 2	21 2 14	1 [6]
,, ,,	10 —	30*	1 [7]
,, ,,	11 —	33 2	1 [7]
,, ,,	10 —	34 —	1 [7]
Eight pounder	8 —	20 —	1 [8]
,, ,,	7 9	20*	1 [8]
Saker	7 5	13*	1 [9]
,,	8 —	17*	1 [9]
,,	8 1	21*	1 [10]
,,	8 —	16*	1 [10]
,,	8 —	18 1	1 [11]
,,	8 7	2250	1 [11]

Iron ordnance:

Saker	8 1	23*	1 [12]
,,	8 —	23*	1 [12]
,,	9 —	23*	1 [13]
,,	8 —	20*	1 [13]
Saker, defective in one of the trunions	7 3	16*	1 [14]
Saker	6 1	13*	1 [14]
,,	7 2	1750	1 [14]
,,	7 2	17*	1 [14]
Saker, ordinary	8 —	20*	1 [15]
Mynion, cut	4 8	6*	1 [16]
,,	6 9	10*	1 [16]
,,	6 3	10*	1 [16]

[1] In the blockhouse, standing carriage defective, the wheeles unserviceable.
[2] West bastion, standing carriage, the wheels and axle trees ,,
[3] East bastion, standing carriage, ,, ,, ,,
[4] North bastion, standing carriage, ,, ,, ,,
[5] South bastion, standing carriage, ,, ,, ,,
[6] West bastion, standing carriage, ,, ,, ,,
[7] In the blockhouse, standing carriage, ,, ,, ,,
[8] In the Quakers platform—unmounted.
[9] In the east bastion,—standing carriage, the wheels and axle trees unserviceable.
[10] In the south bastion,—standing carriage, ,, ,, ,,
[11] In the citadell, truck carriage, the wheels serviceable.
[12] In the blockhouse, standing carriage, the wheels and axle trees unserviceable.
[13] In the north bastion, standing carriage, ,, ,, ,,
[14] In the boome battery, unmounted.
[15] In the Quaker battery, ,,
[16] In the east bastion, standing carriage, the wheels and axle trees unserviceable.

—	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Mynion	7 3	1684	1 [1]
„	5 11	7*	1 [2]
„	5 11	9*	1 [2]
„	7 —	1455	1 [2]
„	6 9	1374	1 [2]
„	6 7	1324	1 [2]
„	6 —	6½*	1 [2]
Mynion, cut	4 8	6½*	1 [2]
Mynion	6 7	1080	1 [2]
Mynion, low	7 1	9*	1 [2]
Mynion	7 2	2060	1 [3]
Mynion, broke at the muzzle, unserviceable.	5 9	—	1 [4]

Round shot:

	Number.
For cannon	6
„ demy cannon	237
„ culvering	499
„ demy culvering	207
„ twenty four pounders	22

—	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	35 —	—	5
Match	72 —	—	—
Ball	18 50	—	—
Musquet and musquet barrells	—	354 [5]	—
Pikes—the serviceable with sir Richard Aldworth.	24	—	77
Collars of bandeleers	—	—	246
Brown bills	—	—	19
Halberts	—	—	10
Clubs, armed with spikes	—	—	19
Javelin	—	—	1
Pitch forks	—	—	3
Wadd hookes	4	—	—
Ladles and rammers	5	—	—
Spunges	3	—	—
Hand granado shells	104	—	—
Crows of iron	1	—	—
Hand pikes 3; powder chests	4	—	—
Bedds and coynes	24	—	—

[1] In the west bastion, standing carriage, the wheels and axle trees unserviceable.
[2] In the citadel,—truck carriages servicable.
[3] In the blockhouse—standing carriage, the wheels and axle trees unserviceable.
1 piece in the Parade, unmounted.
[4] "In the bar only."

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1684.

Naval stores:

Round shot:

	Number.
For demy cannon	1
„ culvering	51
„ demy culvering	21

——	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Short iron barrs for gun shot	229	—	—
Linspins	237	—	—
Ladle hookes	—	—	127
Tampkins	—	—	65 [1]
Sheep skins	—	—	52
Musquett and carbyne ball	29 50	—	—
Wooden cases for cartredges	—		96
Dark lanthornes	—	—	4
Forelocks	—	—	610
Tackle hookes	140	—	—
Ladles for guns	15	—	—
Powder hornes	—	—	48
Halfe pikes	—	—	58
Wooden trucks for carriages	—	—	12
Spunge heads	—	—	31
Rammer heads	—	—	29
Formers, rotten	—	—	11
Budge barrells of wood	—	—	4
Budge barrells of tin	—	—	4
Blocks, great and small	—	187	— [2]
Iron wyre	—	—	
Marlyn	—	—	
Stone bottles	9	—	—
Tanned hides	—	—	2
Beds for guns	—	—	2
Quynes	—	—	27
Wadd hookes	2	—	—
Hand spikes, shod	—	—	14
Hand spikes, unshod	—	—	14
Ordinary lanthornes	—	—	6
Spunge and rammer staves	—	—	19
One old cable of 10 inches	—	—	1
One hazer of 6½ inches	1	—	—
One hazer of 5 inches	1	—	—
Two pieces of junke of 11 inches	—	—	2
Eight pieces of masts, with iron work at the ends.	—	—	8
One large anchor, with a piece of a chaine repaired.	565	1	—
Spikes of iron	—	—	—

[1] Dozen. [2] lbs.

CHARLES—FORT, [Cork]:

Ordnance, ammunition, and other stores of war, remaining in Charles Fort, the 25th day of March 1684:

1684.

Brass ordnance:

—	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Demy cannon from Sligoe - -	10 —	43 23	1 [1]
Demy cannon from Gallway - -	10 —	6721	1 [2]
Culvering from Killkenny - -	9 6	4415	1 [3]
Saker from Youghall - - -	6 4	1223	1 [3]
„ „ „ - - -	6 —	7 2 22	1 [2]
Mortar piece from Corke - -	3 10	14*	1 [2]
Demy cannon from Waterford - -	9 6	50*	1 [2]
24 pounder from Carloe - -	9 4	50*	1 [4]
Demy cannon - - - -	9 —	44 2 12	1 [4]
„ „ - - -	9 —	47 3 7	1 [4]
„ „ - - -	8 —	34 3 25	1

Iron ordnance:

Demy cannon - - - -	8 —	34 3 23	1 [4]
„ „ - - - -	8 —	38 2 5	1 [4]
„ „ - - - -	8 —	44 1 —	1 [4]
Culvering from Dublin - - -	10 —	44 2 27	1 [4]
„ „ „ - - -	9 —	3640	1 [4]
Culvering - - - -	11 —	48 2 —	1 [4]
„ - - - - -	1 —	47 2 —	1 [4]
„ - - - - -	8 —	30 2 22	1 [4]
„ - - - - -	8 —	26 – 25	1 [4]
„ - - - - -	8 4	31 3 —	1 [4]
„ - - - - -	8 —	24 – —	1 [4]
„ - - - - -	8 —	24*	1 [4]
„ - - - - -	8 —	23 3 1	1 [4]
„ - - - - -	8 —	26 1 —	1 [4]
„ - - - - -	8 —	24 2 25	1 [4]
Culvering from Tangier - -	11 1	50 – —	1 [2]
„ „ „ - - -	10 3	50 – —	1 [2]
„ „ „ - -	10 2½	45*	1 [2]
„ „ „ - - -	10 2	34 2 6	1 [2]
„ „ „ - -	10 1	42 – 20	1 [2]
„ „ „ - - -	10 —	42 – 20	1 [2]
„ „ „ - -	10 —	45*	1 [2]
„ „ „ - - -	10 —	40*	1 [2]
Demy culvering from Arran - -	8 10	3750	1 [4]
„ „ „ Buffin - -	8 2	3090	1 [4]
„ „ „ Dublin - -	9 —	30 2 —	1 [4]
„ „ „ „ - -	10 —	35 3 19	1 [4]
„ „ „ „ - -	8 4	28 1 —	1 [4]
Demy culvering - - - -	7 4	1980	1 [4]
„ „ - - - -	10 6	36 – —	1 [4]
„ „ - - - -	7 8	2510	1 [4]
„ „ - - - -	9 —	31 1 —	1 [4]
„ „ - - - -	7 4	2190	1 [4]
„ „ - - - -	9 —	31 – —	1 [4]

[1] Travelling carriage serviceable.
[2] Unmounted.
[3] Standing carriages serviceable.
[4] Standing carriages serviceable, the wheels and axle trees unserviceable.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Demy culvering	7 7	18*	1 [1]
" "	8 —	1900	1 [1]
" "	8 —	2540	1 [1]
" "	7 4½	2150	1 [1]
" "	7 6	2370	1 [1]
Culvering from Tangier	9 8	34 1 7	1 [2]
Demy culvering	7 5	2150	1 [1]
" "	9 —	25*	1 [1]
" "	7 6	2220	1 [1]
" " from Youghall	8 —	2520	1 [1]
" "	7 6	2200	1 [1]
" " from Arran	8 —	2600	1 [1]
" "	8 —	2360	1 [1]
" " from Sligoe	8 —	25*	1 [1]
" " from Buffin	9 —	2100	1 [1]
" "	7 6	2280	1 [1]
" " from Dublin	8 —	26 1 —	1 [1]
" " " "	8 6	27½*	1 [1]
" " " "	8 —	27 — —	1 [1]
" " " Cork	10 3	33 1 —	1 [2]
Saker, lying under Scilly [near Kinsale]	7 6	20*	1 [2]
Minion, broke, from Arklow	7 8	13 — —	1 [2]
Minion from Arklow	7 8	13 — —	1 [2]
" " "	4 6	630	1 [2]
" " "	4 6	630	1 [2]
" " Valentia	8 —	17*	1 [2]
" " Corke, broken at trunions, at landing.	8 —	17*	1 [2]
Six pounder from Arran	7 9	2070	1 [3]
" " "	7 6	2025	1 [3]
" " Buffin	7 4	20*	1 [3]
" " Valentia	9 —	2200	1 [2]
" " Corke	8 —	18*	1 [2]
Falcon from Buffin	6 6	8*	1 [3]
" " "	6 6	8 — 1	1 [3]
" " Sligoe	6 6	8*	1 [3]
Lymbers—shodd	—	—	1 [4]
Sled carriage for drawing guns	—	—	1 [4]

Round shot;

	Number.
For whole cannon	383
" cannon of 7	200
" demy cannon	1583
" 24 pounder	82
" culvering	1623
" demy culvering	852
" saker	394
" mynion and 3 pounder	94
Great granado shells	46
Burr shot, in a powder barrell	1 [5]

[1] Standing carriages serviceable, wheels and axle trees unserviceable.
[2] Unmounted.
[3] Standing carriage serviceable, wheels and axle trees unserviceable
[4] Serviceable.
[5] Barrell.

MSS. of Marquess of Ormonde 1584

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	25 65½	—	—
Match	66 6½	—	4 4½
Ball	48 50	—	—
Cases of pistolls with holsters	12	—	—
Carbynes	12	—	—
Iron picks	—	37	49
Pick axes	—	37	11
Shovels	9	—	327
Spades	153	—	32
Hand spikes	—	—	81
Iron crowes	6	—	—
Ladles for ordnance	47	—	—
Rammers and spunges, uncovered	43	—	—
Wormes	2	—	—
Old pikes	—	—	5
Tampkins	13	—	6
Rope slings	—	—	1 p.
Old blocks or pullies	4	—	4
Gynn ropes	—	—	3
Gynn blocks and pullies	1	—	—
Gynn	1	—	—
Block carriage	1	—	—
Rammers and spunge heads	38	—	—
Hand chain for drawbridge	4	—	—
Iron sledges	1	—	—
Melting ladles	1	—	—
Beds and quynes	—	—	64
Powder chest	1	—	—
Leaden aprons	35	—	—
Hydes	2	—	—
Beame and scales	2 p.	—	—
Weights of lead	¼ cwt.	—	—
Formes for carriages	2	—	—
Cartredge cases	—	—	1
Boate hookes	1	—	—

Kerry:

Ordnance in the county of Kerry, the 25th March 1684:

Iron Ordnance:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Culvering	—	4000*	1 [1]
Saker	—	—	1 [1]
,,	—	—	1 [1]
,,	—	—	1 [1]
,,	—	—	1 [2]
,,	—	—	1 [2]
,,	—	—	1 [2]
,,	—	—	1 [2]
Mynion	—	—	1 [2]
,,	—	—	1 [2]

[1] In Valentia isle, Fort Fleetwood—buried in the ground.
[2] In Valentia isle, Fort Crimphole—buried in the ground.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Saker	6	3	1 [1]
"	6	3	1 [1]
Saker, cut	—	—	1 [1]
" "	—	—	1 [1]
" "	—	—	1 [1]
Mynion	6 —	—	1 [1]
Saker	5 4	—	1 [2]
Falcon	3 10	—	1 [2]
Falcons	4 —	484	2 [3]
Sakers	6 —	—	2 [4]
Saker	—	—	1 [5]

At Rosse bay:—Six iron ship guns, buried in the sand, which did belong unto a ship of Bristoll, there cast away.—Certified by John Colledge.

At Smereweeke:—A demy culvering lyeth.—Certified by Thomas Collins, of Plymouth.

Iron ordnance in Kilmallock town:

Saker	8	1	1 [6]

LYMERICK:

Ordnance, armes, ammunition, remaineing in his majesties castle and citadel of Lymerick, the 25th day of March 1684:

In the King's castle:

Brass ordnance:

Whole, cannon, drake	8 10	4683	1 [6]
Cannon of 7—Rich[elieu]	10 2	7891	1 [6]
Demy cannon	11 —	5404	1 [6]
Twenty-four pounder	9 6	4709	1 [7]
Culvering	11 —	48 2 17	1 [8]
Demy culvering	10 10	30 1 15	1 [8]
" "	11 6	32 — 23	1 [9]
Saker, high	8 10	20 3 24	1 [8]
Saker	8 7	17 — 7	1 [8]
Three pounder	4 6	108	1 [7]
Falcon	6 5	632	1 [9]
Falcon, cut	2 9	1 2 7	1 [6]

[1] In the island of Rosse—unmounted.
[2] At Tralee, unmounted.
[3] At Cappah—certified by Corporall Tho. Spencer.
[4] At Dingle—claimed by the lord Broghill.
[5] At Fort Feritur, under the clifts.
[6] Unmounted.
[7] Standing carriage unserviceable.
[8] Standing carriage new.
[9] Ship carriage unserviceable.

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Falconet	6 8	5 cwt.*	1 [1]
Saker	7 —	11 1 20	1 [2]
Mortar piece, 12½ inches diameter	2 2	9 – 27	1 [3]
Saker, broken in pieces, the 5th Nov. 1678	6 8	5 3 20	1 [4]
Saker	5 —	7 1 —	1 [5]
Mynion drake	5 —	6 2 22	1 [6]
Mynion	4 10	6 3 18	1 [1]
Three pounder	5 4	7½*	1 [3]

On the Quay flanker :

Iron ordnance :

Falcon, unserviceable	6 6	5 cwt.*	1 [3]

In Balls gate :

Mynion	5 11	1070	1 [1]
Falcon	5 6	8 cwt.*	1 [1]

In the citadel :

Culvering	10 4	44*	1 [7]
Culvering Rich[elieu]	11 2	48 1 28	1 [7]
Demy culvering, Cardinal Richelieu	8 11	2140	1 [7]
,, ,, ,, ,,	8 11	2199	1 [7]
Saker, flawed at the muzzle, serviceable	9 —	19 2 —	1 [7]
Saker, high	7 1	11 2 —	1 [5]
Saker	8 6	17 – —	1 [5]
,,	7 —	1410	1 [5]
Mynion	4 8	7 1 21	1 [3]
Three pounder	4 8	6 3 14	1 [3]
Falcon	4 6	6*	1 [3]
,,	7 —	10 1 —	1 [5]
,,	6 —	7 3 —	1 [5]
,,	5 5	6½*	1 [5]

In the long tower of the citadel.

Falcon, scaled	6 —	10*	1 [3]
Falcon	6 6	5*	1 [5]

[1] Ship carriage serviceable.
[2] Standing carriage new.
[3] Unmounted.
[4] In pieces lying in the stores.
[5] Ship carriage unserviceable.
[6] Ship carriages repairable.
[7] Standing carriages new.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

At the entrance within the citadel.

——	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Saker, cut off at the muzzle, serviceable	6 3	10*	1 [1]
Saker, broken at the muzzle, unserviceable	—	—	—
Mynion, broken off at the trunions	—	—	2 [2]

Iron sling pieces.

	Number.
With a chamber—unserviceable	1
Petard of brasse, fixed—serviceable	3

Granado shells.

Of 11½ inches diameter	107
„ 13 „ „	64
„ 15½ „ „	147
Hand granado shells	301

Round shott.

For cannon of 8	207
„ cannon of 7	279
„ demy cannon	1,030
„ 24 pounders	313
„ culvering	421
„ 12 pounders	370
„ demy culvering	77
„ minion	274
„ falconet	65
Double headed shot for mynion and falcon	7
Crosse bar shot for saker	4

——	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	42 —	—	9
Match	158 4½	—	—
Ball	28 —	—	—
Snaphans musquetts	70 —	—	20
Matchlock musquetts	—	2000	105
Carbynes	—	116	—
Musquett barrells	—	720	208
Carbyne and calliver barrells	—	—	14
Fuzees	—	—	4
Harquebus, a crock	—	—	2
Pistoll barrels	—	—	30
Long pikes	390	—	120
Halfe pikes	—	—	5
Old halberts	—	—	65
Browne bills	—	—	10

[1] Ship carriage unserviceable.
[2] Two pieces.

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Fire pike	—	—	1
Iron heads for Sweeds feathers	—	—	678
Iron crow feet or caltrops	$\frac{3}{4}$ [1]	—	—
Shields	—	—	6
Swords without scabbards	—	—	159
Lance with iron head	—	—	1
Pickaxes	245	—	—
Mattoxes without helves	—	59	—
Scouring rods for musquetts	1200	—	—
Brass kettles of 20 inches diameter	7	—	—
Old armour	—	—	1 [2]
Old head pieces, backs, and breasts, undistinguishable. A heap of 6 foot square, per estimation.	—	—	1 [3]
Iron axle tree used at a demy culvering in the castle.	1	—	—
Hand mills for corne	—	—	14
Handles or winches for the said mills	—	—	38
Clout irons for axle trees	—	—	198
Iron hoopes for naves	—	—	3
Washers	8	—	—
Horse shoe nails	—	—	4
Steel rods	4 [4]	—	—
	cwt. qr. lb.		
Iron bars	26 1 24	—	—
Old hylts of swords, scythes, undistinguishable. About 1 ton per estimation.	—	—	1
Old nails and ironwork, undistinguishable	—	—	$\frac{1}{3}$ [1]
Spades	402	—	4
Shovells	404	—	39
Spade shafts	—	—	78
Short handles for scythes	121	—	—
Wooden handles for iron shovels	380	—	—
Gynn furnished	1	—	—
Hand barrows	57	—	—
Wheel barrows	50	—	—
Timber for musquett stocks	141	—	—
Laths for waggon covers	14	—	—
Hoopes for waggon covers	—	—	82
Sydes for waggon covers	—	—	5
Old trenailes	—	—	451
Halves for pickaxes	310	—	—
Slotts for waggon sydes	—	—	40
Velloes for waggon wheels	—	—	40
Yoakes for oxen	—	—	31
Waggon body and tongtree	—	—	4
Perches and axle tree, joined for lymbers	—	—	8
Rayles for waggon sides	—	—	12
Frames for waggon covers	—	—	4
Spokes for waggon wheels	—	—	320
Spare waggon and lymber wheels, shod	—	—	20 [5]
Spare waggon wheels, unshod	—	—	2 [5]
Travelling carriage for two culvering and one cannon of 8, complete.	3	—	—
Carriage and platform for one mortar piece, complete.	1	—	—
Spare platforme for a mortar piece	—	—	1
Covers for waggons	—	—	9
Marching carriages without wheels	—	—	3
Old lymbers	—	—	1

[1] Barrell. [2] Suit. [3] Heap. [4] Bundles. [5] Pair.

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Trucks for mortar pieces hooped with iron	—	—	2 [1]
Limbers for 24 pounder	1 [1]	—	—
French tents without lynes	—	—	4
Snapsacks of leather	—	—	1300
Pack saddles	—	—	100
Horsemens saddles	—	243	56 [2]
Bridles	—	—	144
Houlsters	—	—	236
Horse collars, haims, and harnesse	—	—	35
Ammunition shirts	592	—	—
Old boots	—	—	203 [1]
Leather circingles	—	—	44
Belly bands and wanthookes	—	—	56
Ammunition cloth, britches, and freese stockens.	—	—	18 [1]
Red coates, lined with blue	—	—	22
Bandeleers	—	28	148
Ladles for demy culvering and falcon, unserviceable in the staves.	—	—	10
Rammers and spunges	10	—	—
Wadd hookes	6	—	—
Basketts	100	—	—
Salt peter	—	—	5 [3]
Sulphur	—	—	1 [3]
Demy cannon wheels, unshod	1	—	—

GALLWAY:

Ordnance, arms, and ammunition, remaining in his majesties citadel and Towne of Gallway, the 25th day of March 1684:

In the East citadel:

Brass ordnance:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Demy cannon	10 —	6507	1 [4]
Culvering	10 10	4904	1 [5]
Saker	7 5	16 —	1 [6]
Falcon	6 6	1114	1 [7]
"	6 6	781	1 [8]
Mortar piece, $16\frac{3}{4}$ inches diameter	3 2	25*	1 [7]
" " $15\frac{1}{4}$ " "	2 7	16*	1 [7]
Sling piece	3 7	3*	1 [7]

[1] Pairs.
[2] Cruppers.
[3] Barrells.
[4] In the street before the citadel, standing carriage unserviceable.
[5] In the outward barrack, unmounted.
[6] In Lyons Tower, unmounted.
[7] In the out court, at entrance, unmounted.
[8] In high street flanquer—unmounted.

Gallway :—" Brass, iron, and lead ordnance : "

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Twelve pounder - - -	7 5	1155	1 [1]
" " - - - -	7 4	1117	1 [1]

Iron ordnance.

Culvering - - - -	8 9	3740	1 [2]
Twelve pounder - - - -	9 9	36*	1 [2]
" " - - -	8 1	3240	1 [2]
" " - - - -	8 —	3130	1 [3]
Saker - - - -	7 4	1970	1 [4]
" - - - - -	7 7	1778	1 [4]
" - - - -	7 2	1860	1 [5]
" - - - -	6 —	12 cwt.*	1 [6]
Mynion - - - -	5 11	1315	1 [6]
" - - - - -	6 5	10*	1 [2]
" - - - -	6 —	10*	1 [2]
" - - - - -	5 10	1350	1 [7]
Mynion, unserviceable - -	7 4	14 cwt.*	1 [7]
" " - - -	5 5	10 cwt.*	1 [7]
Mynion - - - -	6 2	1380	1 [8]
" - - - - -	6 10	1460	1 [8]
" - - - -	6 7	1239	1 [9]
Mynion, cut - - - -	4 11	930	1 [9]
" " - - -	4 —	3 cwt.*	1 [9]
Falconet, unserviceable - - -	6 4	6*	1 [10]
" " - - -	6 4	4*	1 [10]
" " - - -	4 8	4*	1 [10]
Rabonet - - - -	3 6	$1\frac{3}{4}$*	1 [10]
Sling pieces of divers lengths, unserviceable	—	—	7 [11]
Mynion, broke at the breech, unserviceable	—	—	1 [12]

In Lyons tower ;

Saker - - - - -	6 10	1190	1 [13]
Mynion - - - - -	6 6	1270	1 [13]
" - - - - - -	6 1	1675	1 [13]
Sling piece, unserviceable - -	—	—	1 [14]

[1] On the N.E. flanquer of the west citadel,—ship carriage unserviceable.
[2] In high street flanquer—unmounted.
[3] In the outward bulwork—ship carriage unserviceable.
[4] In high street flanquer.
[5] In the south west flanquer,—unmounted.
[6] In the out court at entrance,—unmounted.
[7] In the south west flanquer,—ship carriage unserviceable.
[8] In the outward bulwark,—unmounted.
[9] " " " ship carriages unserviceable.
[10] In the out court, at entrance,—ship carriage unserviceable.
[11] Three at the entrance, two in the guard house, and two in the out bulworke.
[12] One piece in out court at entrance.
[13] Unmounted.
[14] In Abbey gate—unmounted.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1684.

Gallway:—In the lower citadel:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Culvering	9 1	3740	1
"	8 10	3790	1
Twelve pounder	7 9	3000	1
Mynion	6 10	1573	1
"	5 7	9½*	1
Falcon, cut	3 10	4*	1
" "	3 9	380	1
Falcon	4 8	5 cwt.*	1
Saker	7 10	1960	1

On the quay:

Twelve pounder	8 5	28 1 —	1
" "	8 11	30*	1
Demy culvering, cut	4 7	20*	1
Saker, cut	4 9	18*	1
" "	4 9	20*	1
" "	4 9	20*	1
Saker	7 2	18 cwt.*	1
"	7 7	18*	1
"	8 2	18*	1
Mynion	7 10	16*	1
Saker	7 4	20*	1
Falcon	5 3	5½*	1
"	5 3	5½*	1
Falcon, broken at the muzzle, unserviceable.	6 —	15 — —	1

On the quay flanquer:

Demy culvering	6 8	1745	1
" "	8 11	2414	1
" "	7 10	2044	1
" "	8 7½	2198	1
Saker	6 5½	1250	1
"	7 11	1940	1
"	8 2	17 — 3	1
"	6 7½	1350	1
Mynion	6 3	1390	1
Falcon, cut	3 10	2½*	1

[1] In the east flanquer—unmounted, 42 ship carriages unserviceable.
[2] In the north east flanquer, unmounted.
[3] In the bridge flanquer—ship carriage unserviceable.
[4] In the south east flanquer, unmounted.
[5] In the bridge flanquer—unmounted, ship carriage unserviceable.
[6] By the Exchange—unmounted.
[7] Near the water gate—unmounted, unserviceable.
[8] Near the water gate—unmounted, claimed by lord Clare.
[9] Near the water gate—unmounted.
[10] Ship carriages unserviceable.

Gallway:—Iron Ordnance—unmounted:

In the Parade: out of the 'Hope' of Flushing, anno 1667:

	Length.	Weight.	Number
Saker - - - - -	7 —	15*	1
" - - - - -	7 5	20*	1
" - - - - -	6 8	18*	1
" - - - - -	5 5	10*	1
" - - - - -	7 3	22*	1
" - - - - -	7 4	20 cwt.*	1
" - - - - -	7 2	22*	1
" - - - - -	6 9	18*	1
Minion - - - - -	6 8	18*	1
" - - - - -	7 6	13*	1
" - - - - -	6 7	900	1
" - - - - -	5 11	13*	1
" - - - - -	6 —	16*	1
" - - - - -	7 1	1400	1
" - - - - -	7 —	900	1
" - - - - -	5 2	7**	1
Demy culverin - - - - -	6 10	25*	1

In the Parade: From Buffin:

Demy culverin - - - - -	6 10	25*	1
Saker - - - - -	7 2	20*	1
" - - - - -	7 5	20*	1
Saker cut - - - - -	4 5	9 — —	1
" " - - - - -	4 5	9 — —	1
Minion - - - - -	5 —	14*	1
" - - - - -	5 —	14*	1
Falcon, cut - - - - -	2 9	2*	1
" " - - - - -	2 9	2*	1
" " - - - - -	3 8	4*	1
" " - - - - -	3 7	500	1
" " - - - - -	4 9	600*	1
Falcon - - - - -	5 4	6 cwt.*	1
Falcon, cut - - - - -	3 8	4*	1
Falcon - - - - -	5 5	8 — —	1
" - - - - -	5 11	6 — —	1

Granado shells:

	Number
Of 17 inches diameter - - - - -	65
" 14 " " - - - - - -	88
" 9 " " - - - - - -	9
Hand granado shells - - - - -	80

* In the Parade, out of the Hope of Flushing, anno 1667.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

Gallway: Round shott:

	Number.
For cannon of 7	30
„ demy cannon	500
„ 24 pounder	1
„ culvering	509
„ 12 pounder	100
„ demy culvering	469
„ six pounder	400
„ saker	428
„ mynion	1,000
„ three pounder	108
„ falcon	600
„ falconet	180
Double headed shot for saker, falcon, and falconet	60

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	35 41	—	31*
Match	38 —	—	40
Ball	25 50	—	—
Musquetts	712	—	—
Musquett barrells	—	—	270
Carbyne barrells	—	—	26
Pikes	—	—	130
Collars of bandeleers	—	—	142
Swords	—	—	7
Hatchett heads	66	—	—
Pick axes	137	—	—
Sledges	6	—	—
Pick axe helves	—	—	30
Spades and shovells	400	—	79
Hand barrows	100	—	4
Wheele barrows	50	—	—
Rammer heads	14	—	—
Fuzes for granadoes	50	—	—
Timber for musquett stocks	—	—	55
Marching carriage for culvering	—	—	1
Marching carriage for 12 pounder	—	—	2
Marching carriage for mynion	—	—	1
Spare carriages for six pounder and saker	—	—	16
Old wheeles for marching carriages	—	—	1
Platforms for mortar, bound with iron	—	—	2
Ladles	—	6	—
Rammers and spunges	—	—	25
Rope spunges and rammers	—	—	5
Wadd hookes	—	—	4
Earthen stinke potts	—	—	17
Sheet lead, per estimation	3 cwt.	—	—
Large double bars of iron, 2 each 2 cwt., per estimation, and 19 of ½ cwt. per estimation	21	—	—
Old iron, taken from divers carriages	2 cwt.	—	—
Baskets	100	—	—

ATHLONE:

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

Ordnance, armes, and ammunition, remaining in his majesties castle of Athlone, the 25th day of March 1684:

Brasse ordnance:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Cannon of 7	10 8	45 2 24	1 [1]
Demy cannon, broke at the muzzle, serviceable.	10 —	57 – 23	1 [2]

In the Castle yard, etc.:

Demy cannon, unfortified	7 10	2814	1 [3]
Twelve pounder, blowne	9 10	26*	1 [3]
Demy culvering	8 11	2511	1 [3]
,, ,,	8 11	2532	1 [3]
,, ,,	8 3	25 3 10	1 [3]
,, ,,	8 3	25 2 25	1 [3]
,, ,,	7 11	2500	1 [3]
,, ,,	7 11	2570	1 [3]
Saker	8 4	16 1 20	1 [3]
,,	7 7	1386	1 [3]
,,	6 10	10 3 —	1 [3]
Saker, cut	3 5	5*	1 [4]
Falconet	6 3	368	1 [5]
Three pounder, cut	3 1	2 cwt. – 16	1 [6]
,, ,,	3 —	2 – 11	1 [6]
Sling piece	3 6	2*	1 [6]
Herquebus, a crock	3 2	½*	1 [6]
Mortar piece, 13 inches diameter	2 7	10 2 6	1 [7]

Iron ordnance:

Falcon, cut, unserviceable	3 —	1¼*	1 [6]
Base, cut, unserviceable	2 9	40 cwt.*	1 [6]
Sling piece, unserviceable	7 6	2 cwt.*	1 [8]
Mortar piece, 13 inches diameter	2 8	8*	

	Number.
Granado shells of 11 inches diameter	42
Round shot:	
For cannon of 8	22
,, cannon of 7	80

[1] Unmounted.
[2] On Connaught bastion.
[3] Unmounted.
[4] Within the first wall of the castle.
[5] On the bridge flanquer.
[6] In the castle stores.
[7] In the stores with the carriages.
[8] On the castle wall.
[9] In the carriage store.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

	Number.
For demy cannon	200
„ 24 pounder and culvering	80
„ 12 pounder	10
„ demy culvering	13
„ saker	14
„ falcon	21

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	15 86	—	—
Match	41 —	—	6
Ball	21 —	—	—
Musquett	1000	—	122
Carbyne barrells	—	129	—
Pistoll barrells	—	50	—
Pikes	801 —	29	72
Collars of bandeleers	—	—	259
Old holsters for pistolls	—	—	32 p.
Carbyne belts and swivels	—	156	—
French tents	—	—	37
Hand screws	1	—	—
Musquet rods	540	—	—
Pick axes	100	—	11
Iron sledge	1	—	—
Spades	200	—	23
Spade trees	—	—	49
Shovels	200	—	—
Ladles for guns	—	—	2
Gynn, with two brass sheeves	—	1	—
Spare marching carriages for culvering	—	4	—
„ „ „ for saker	—	2	—
Spare platforme carriages	—	—	4
Cable	—	—	1
Iron window bars	20	—	—
Pieces of lead, weight, 6 cwt. 3 qr. 21 lbs.	—	—	—
Hand barrows	50	—	—
Spare carriages for mortar piece	—	—	2
Spare lymbers	—	—	6
Block carriages	—	—	1
Spare waggon wheels, 5 pair shod, 4 pair unshod.	—	—	6
Spare lymber wheeles, unshod	—	—	4
Spare gun wheeles	—	—	1
Wheele barrows	50	—	—
Basket	100	—	—

Rathline:—Remaineing in the custody of the right hon. the lord Lanesborough, twelve firelock musquets—repaireable.

Bally-Moe Fort:—Remaineing in the custody of Captain Thomas Cuffe, twenty old, unserviceable musquett barrells.

Sligoe:

Ordnance remaining in the fort of Sligoe, the 25th of March 1684:

In and near the new fort:

Brass ordnance—unmounted:

	Length.	Weight.	Number
Falcon	4 —	—	1
„	4 —	—	1
Three pounder	4 —	—	1

In the old fort:

Iron ordnance—unmounted.

Culvering	10 —	—	1
Demy culvering	8 9	—	1
Six pounder	9 3	—	1
Mynion	6 6	—	1
Mynion, scaled and honeycombed	6 5	—	1

Charlemont:

Ordnance and stores of war remaining in the fort of Charlemont, the 25th of March 1684:

In the fort:

Brass ordnance—standing carriages serviceable:

Twelve pounder	8 —	1435	1
Three pounder	8 3	600	1
Falcon	3 9	277	1
„	2 9	203	1
„	2 9	201	1
„	2 9	204	1
„	6 6	638	1
„	2 9	207	1
Rabonet	5 3	100	1

Iron ordnance:

Saker, honeycombed	7 2	1180	1

Round shot:

For demy cannon - - - - 3
„ culvering - - - - - 3
„ demy culvering - - - - 22
One piece of a broken saker, iron - - --

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	20 43	—	—
Ball	15 —	—	—
Match	38 —	—	31
Musquets	377	—	4
Pikes	65	—	35
Collars of bandeleers	—	39	115

CARLINGFORD:

Iron ordnance—unmounted:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Demy culvering	10 —	—	1
Minion	6 5	13 —	1
Falconet	5 6	—	1
„	2 8	—	1
Sling piece	6 —	—	1

Round shot:

	Number.
For demy culvering	40
„ saker	20

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Bodies of standing carriages	—	—	6
A broken piece of a carriage, with 5 bolts and 2 clasps.	—	—	—
Demy culvering, wheels shod	—	—	1
Falcon wheels, shod	—	—	2
Small wheels, unshod	—	—	1
Long pikes	—	—	67
Musquets	—	34	34
Match—part serviceable	—	—	8 bun.

ENISKILLING:

Brass ordnance—unmounted:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Falcons, cut	2 —	—	4
Round shot for cannon of 7	—	—	4

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	—	—	75
Match	13 —	—	15
Ball	1 —	—	—
Musquetts	—	37	9
Musquett barrells	—	—	13
Pikes	—	—	56
Collars of bandeleeres	—	—	280
French tents	5	—	—
Tent poles	28	—	—
Ladles for falcon	—	—	1
Musquet locks	—	—	8

LONDONDERRY:

Ordnance, arms, and ammunition, remaining in the stores of Londonderry and Culmore, the 25th March 1684:

In the city of Londonderry:

Iron ordnance:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Demy culvering	10 —	33 3 —	1 [1]
" "	10 —	35 3 —	1 [1]
" "	10 —	36 — —	1 [2]
" "	10 —	35 2 —	1 [3]
" "	10 —	34 14 —	1 [3]
" "	8 —	26 — —	1 [1]
" "	10 —	36 14	1 [1]
" "	10 —	35 2 14	1 [3]
" "	9 —	30 1 —	1 [4]
" "	10 —	36 — 14	1 [3]
Saker, honeycombed and clogged	10 —	30 — —	1 [4]
Saker	9 —	25 — —	1 [2]
"	9 —	22 2 —	1 [3]
Saker, cut off at the muzzle	7 3	21 2 —	1 [3]
Mynion	7 6	16 1 —	1 [3]
"	7 6	16 — 14 lb.	1 [3]
Falcon	7 4	10 — —	1 [3]
"	3 8	482	1 [5]
"	3 8	472	1 [5]
Falconet, blowne and unserviceable	5 3	700*	1 [3]

In Culmore fort:

Brass ordnance:

Three pounders, cut	2 3	190lb., 190lb., 188lb., 167lb.,	4 [3]
Falconett, cut	1 11	84lb.*	1 [3]
" "	1 11	84lb.*	1 [3]

[1] Standing carriages defective.
[2] Standing carriage—the wheels new.
[3] Standing carriage serviceable.
[4] Standing carriage defective.
[5] Standing carriages—the wheels defective.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1684.

In Culmore fort:—Iron ordnance—standing carriages serviceable:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Demy culvering	9 10	3700	1
„ „	9 10	3700	1
Saker	9 10	2700	1
„	9 10	27 cwt.	1
„	9 9	2700	1
„	9 10	27 cwt.*	1
Mynion	8 7	2100	1
„	8 —	2400	1
Mynion, broken at the muzzle	6 6	14*	1
Falcon	7 6	12*	1
„	7 4	12*	1

Round shot:

In Derry:

	Number.
For demy culvering	431
„ saker	77

In Culmore:

For demy cannon	4
„ demy culvering	172
„ saker	180
Stone shot in Derry for culvering	62

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	31 36	—	1
Match	54 —	—	25*
Ball	29 50	—	—
Musquets	365	—	141
Pikes	—	—	60
Collars of bandeleers	10	—	88
Pistoll barrells	—	—	5
Welsh bills, alias browne bills	—	—	8
Halberts	—	—	1
Breasts 4, skirts 9, gorgets 6	—	—	19
Gynn for mounting guns, with 3 brasse sheeves and an old rope.	—	1	—
Hand mills for grinding corn, with handles	—	—	7
Ladles for saker and falcon	—	—	2

In Culmore:

Rammers and spunges	—	—	4
Wadd hookes	—	—	1
Rings for carriages	—	—	7

CARRICKFERGUS:

Ordnance, arms, and ammunition, remaineing in the castle of Carrickfergus, the 25th day of March 1684:

Brass ordnance:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
24 pounder	9 7	4445	1 [1]
Culvering	10 3	40*	1 [2]
„	8 6	27 3	1 [3]
12 pounder	8 3	1545	1 [3]
„	10 3	3900	1 [2]
Falcon cut	3 9	264	1 [4]
Falcon, cut, broke at the muzzle	3 9	274	1 [1]
Falcon, cut	2 9	204	1 [1]
Three pounder, cut	2 3	190	1 [1]
„ „ „	7 9	10 cwt.*	1 [5]
„ „ „	2 2	194	1 [1]
„ „ „	2 3	200	1 [1]
„ „ „	2 4	2 cwt.*	1 [1]
„ „ „	2 2	186	1 [1]
„ „ „	2 4	182	1 [1]
„ „ „	2 2	171	1 [1]
„ „ „	2 —	140*	1 [1]
Three pounder, cut, broken at the muzzle	2 1	180*	1 [1]
Three pounder, cut	2 —	142*	1 [1]
„ „ „	1 9	120*	1 [1]
„ „ „	1 9	120*	1 [1]
Falcon, cut	2 9	2 7	1 [1]
Saker	6 11	898	1 [6]
Saker, cut	4 8	626	1 [7]
Three pounder, cut	4 8	608	1 [7]
Falcon, cut	4 —	400	1 [7]
Sling pieces, alias herquebus—a crock	—	—	5 [8]
Petards	—	—	3 [9]

Iron ordnance:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Demy culvering	9 —	28*	1 [1]
„ „	10 —	30*	1 [1]
„ „	9 10	26 — —	1 [1]
„ „	9 2	31 1 —	1 [1]
„ „	10 —	35*	2 [10]
„ „	8 6	33*	1 [2]
Saker	9 5	25 1 —	1 [1]
„	9 3	25 1 —	1 [1]
Saker, scaled	9 3	25*	1 [1]
Sling piece	4 —	—	1 [1]
Herquebus, a crock—unserviceable	—	—	1 [1]

[1] Unmounted.
[2] New ship carriage.
[3] Ship carriages repaireable.
[4] Marching carriage unserviceable.
[5] Marching carriage repaireable.
[6] Standing carriage repairable.
[7] Marching carriages unserviceable.
[8] Four stocked.
[9] Two fitted.
[10] One unmounted, the other with a new ship carriage.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684.

Carrickfergus :—Round shot :

	Number.
For demy cannon	74
„ demy culvering	303
„ saker and mynion	521

Granado shells :

Of 14 inches diameter	7
„ 11 „ „	3

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Powder	44 11	—	3
Match	108 —	—	1 [1]
Ball	96 45	—	—
Musquets	889	—	2
Pistols, the barrells only repairable	—	12½ p.	—
Long pikes	582	—	159
Collars of bandeleers	567	—	130
Halberts	20	—	—
Swords	—	—	161
Old head pieces	—	—	13[illegible]
Backs and breasts, single	—	—	309
Vanbraces	—	—	70
Horse stakes, with rings	—	—	121
Ox chaines	8	—	—
Spade irons	—	—	28
Stirrup irons for carriages	8 [2]	—	—
Iron beacon	1	—	—
Sweeds feathers, armed	—	—	359
Ship kettles of brasse	2	—	—
Halfe hundred weights	3	1	—
Quarter hundred weights	1	—	—
Brass bell, without a clapper	—	1	—
Irons for a chaine	—	—	1
Hanging lock	—	—	1
Stock locks	—	—	3
Triangle beam and scales	1	—	—
Buckets hooped with iron	2	—	—
Ship lanthorn covers	—	—	1
Gynn with wooden sheeves	—	—	1
Ropes	2	—	—
Holsters for pistolls	—	—	84
Bridles	—	—	8
Carbyne belts	176	—	—
Tent poles	162	—	—
Tarpaulins	—	—	—
Horsemen's saddles	—	—	51
Old wheele locks	—	—	3
Fuzes for great granadoes, 64 hand granadoes, 134	—	—	198
Cart saddles, with collar, haims, bitt, and hempen halter	—	14	—
Fore horsse harnese, with bit and hempen halter, 18 harnesse, 17 bits, and 9 halters, serviceable	44	—	—
Spades	191	—	5
Shovels	199	—	1
Pick axes	48	—	2

[1] Heap.

[2] Pairs.

	Serviceable.	Repairable.	Unserviceable.
Iron crows	8	—	—
Old sword belts	—	—	60
Rayles to support musquets	3	—	—
Timber frame for hanging harnesse	1	—	—
Ladles for culvering and falconet	6	—	—
Oak planks, 11 inches thick, 15 inches broad, and 15 feet long.	—	—	3
Spunges	—	—	6
Wadd hookes	4	—	—
Spare standing carriages	—	—	7
Wheeles, shod	—	—	6 pair
Wheeles, unshod, single	—	—	9
Perch and axle tree for marching carriage	—	1	—
Marching carriage with limbers, complete	2	—	—
Tumbrills, with iron work, complete	—	8	—
Old biscuit casks	—	—	70
Trough for the draw-well, one, and a short ladder.	2	—	—
Iron bolts of broken carriages	4	—	—
Iron plates of carriages	—	—	2
Old gate, entire	—	—	1

DROGHEDA:

Ordnance and other stores of war remaining in the fort and garrison of Drogheda, the 25th of March 1684:

Iron ordnance:—unmounted:

	Length.	Weight.	Number.
Whole culvering	10 —	43 3 13	1
Demy culvering	10 —	34 2 26	1
„ „	5 5	7*	1
Saker	7 3	1130	1
„	6 —	1120	1
Mynion, cut	3 3	2¼*	1
Mynion	5 8	1122	1
Mynion, cut	3 2	2 2 25	1
Three pounder	3 —	2*	1
Falconet	1 9	4 — 2	1
„	4 9	4*	1
Six pounder	6 6	11*	1

Round shot:

	Number.
For demy cannon	27
„ culvering	22

Ball	1 —	—	—
Broken carriages, without wheels	—	—	2
Fowleing pieces, stocks and locks decayed.	—	—	56

MSS OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684–5.

XII.

Army in Ireland, 1684–1686.

1. 1684–5.—"An abstract of commissioned officers at present in his majesty's army in Ireland who served in the army before his majesty's Restoration, anno 1659, with an account of what capacity they then served in :

1684.	1659.
James Fountaine, chirurgion-generall of the army.	Chirurgion to lord Henry Cromwell's regiment.
Sir Oliver St. George, captaine of horse.	Lieutenant to sir Charles Coote's troope; presently after collonell of dragoones.
Sir George St. George, lieutenant to the earl of Ossorie's troope.	Cornett to sir Charles Coote's troope.
William Radburn, quartermaster to captain Ambrose Anger's troope.	Corporall of captain John Frend's.
Joseph Jackman, lieutenant to the earle of Donnegall's troope.	Private man in sir William Meredyth's.
Lewis Jones, quartermaster to collonell Cary Dillon's troope.	Cornet to captain Thomas Ashe's.
George Twynihoe, ensigne to captain Robert Lucas's company.	Serjeant to captain Benjamin Woodward's company.
Robert FitzGerald, captaine of horse.	Cornet to captain William Warden's troop in collonell Allen's regiment; presently after captain in collonell Warren's regiment.
Donwall Prothero, lieutenant to lord Shannon's troope.	Quartermaster to Collonell Cooper's troope; soon after to major Morgan in lord Fleetwood's regiment.
Edward Harwood, lieutenant to captain Thomas Cuff's company.	Ensigne to captain Clarke in collonell Sadler's regiment.

Endorsed :—"Officers that served in the army, anno 1659, and are now in the army, January, 1684[–5.]"

XII.—2. Ormonde's Observations[1] on the preceding paper.

"Sir Oliver St. George was liuetenant to the earl of Mountrathe's troope, and allyd to him, and contributed as much as any to dispose him to appeare for the king's restoration, and my lord Granard affirmes hee had thereupon commission to assure him of his majestie's favour, and particularly that hee should bee kept in his command.

"Sir George St. George, brother to sir Oliver, was at the same time cornet to the same troope, and assisted his brother ; hee is a very good officer.

"William Radborne served the late king in all the warr of England and deserves a better command than hee has.

"Joseph Jackman was related, as I am tould, to the lord Berkeley.[2]

"Mr. Robert FitzGerald[3] was very yong and yet active in the designe of restoreing the king.

[1] Holograph of Ormonde.

[2] John lord Berkeley of Stratton, lord lieutenant of Ireland, 1670–71.

[3] Brother of Wentworth FitzGerald, seventeenth earl of Kildare, and father of Robert the eighteenth earl.

"Fountaine is above eighty yeares of age,—esteemed a good and charitable man.

"Lewis Jones was son to the late bishop of Meath[1] of that name.

"Prothro being liuetenant to the lord Shannon, it is presumed if hee were not well affected his lordship would not suffer him to bee his officer.

"Of Harwood and Twinihoe I have yet had noe particular account.—*Undated.*

MSS. of MARQUIS OF [illegible]

1684–5.

[1] Henry Jones, bishop of Meath, 1661–1681

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684–5.

XII.—3. ARMY IN IRELAND,

1684–5, March 20.—A list of the commissioned officers of their

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.
Anthony Hungerford, captain of the life-guard	Francis Butler - -	Richard Tichborne -
	Wentworth Harman -	- - - -
Troop of granadiers -	Anthony Rodny, first; lieutenant; Mark Duncon, second.	- - - -
	HORSE :	
	HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF	
His grace, colonel -	Lord Dillon - -	George Sloughter -
Earle of Roscomon, major-	John Wallis - - -	Ambrose Jones - -
Lord viscount Shannon -	Donwall Prothero -	Joslin Meade - -
Lord viscount Blessinton	Ralph Brenn - - -	Richard Wybron - -
Henry Boyle - -	John Worsop - -	John Butler - -
Richard Coote - -	Henry Pargiter - -	Réné Mezendier - -
Lord Kingston - -	John Langharne - -	William Ponsonby -
Henry Brenn - - -	Sir Thomas Atkins -	Richard Gorges -
Robert Purcell,—dragoons	Michael FitzGerald -	Lawrence Dulhunty -
	Staff	
	Richard Mallory, chaplaine; George Mayo,	
	EARLE OF ARRAN'S	
His lordship, colonel -	—	—
Lord Forbese, major -	John Phillips - -	Nicholas Acheson -
Sir William Tichborne -	Parsons Hoey - -	Darcy Wentworth -
Earle of Mount-Alexander	Daniel Poe - -	Charles King - -
Ambrose Aungier - -	Anthony Towaly -	John Hoyle - - -
Lord Clayny - - -	William Fleetwood -	Robert Barrington -
Lord Donegall - -	Joseph Jackman - -	Charles Dutton Colt -
Late earle Roscomon -	Florence Carty - -	Charles Doyly - -
Late sir Thomas Jones -	Arthur Ussher - -	Sir Arthur Jones -
William Hamilton,—dragoons	James Fleming - -	Thomas Johnson - -
	Staff	
	Stephen Handcock, chaplaine; John Aughmooty,	
	EARLE OF OSSORY'S	
His lordship, colonel -	Sir George St. George -	James Bryan - -
Earle Ardglas, major -	James Butler - - -	Marke Hodges - -
Sir Oliver St. George -	Edward Pearce - -	Charles Barrington -
Francis Hamilton - -	Francis Preston - -	Alexander Saunderson -
Robert FitzGerald - -	Robert Thelwall - -	John Corbett - -
Chidly Coote - -	Brent Moore - - -	Gus. Hamilton - -
Sir Arthur Rawdon -	Thomas Conway - -	Anth. Wrightson -
George Brooke - -	Abell Woodliffe - -	Roger Jeffries - -
Thomas Hewettson,—dragoons	Thomas Denny - -	Herbert Love - -
	Staff	
	Giles Clarke, chaplaine; Edmond Hobart,	

1684–5.

his majesty's army in Ireland, together with an account of head-quarters.

Quartermasters.	Quarters.	Countys.
John Shallcrosse -	Dublin.	—
- - - - - -	...	—
	„	—

ORMONDE'S REGIMENT.

George Mayo - -	Carrick - - -	Tipperary.
Lewis Jones - -	Limerick.	—
Thomas Lylly - -	Corke.	—
Benbrk. Benson - -	Blessinton - - -	Wicklow.
John Smith - - -	Castlemartyr - -	Corke.
John Fitzsymons -	Callan - - - -	Kilkenny.
Abell Thomas - -	Boyle - - -	Roscomon.
Evan Humphries -	Athy - - - -	Kildare.
James Leviesy - -	Rosse.	

Officers.

quartermaster; John Croharry, chirurgion.

REGIMENT.

John Aughmooty -	Mollingar - - -	Westmeath.
Thomas Parke - -	Atherdee - -	Lowth.
George Montgomery -	Cumber - - -	Downe.
William Radburne -	Longford.	—
James Brabazon - -	Athy - - - -	Kildare.
Daniel Deane - -	Carrickfergus - -	Antrim.
Charles Lehumb - -	Trim - - - -	Meath.
Robert Spencer - -	Tecroghan - -	Meath.
Arch. Hamilton -	Callidon - - -	Tyrone.

Officers:

quartermaster; Hugh Patterson, chirurgeon.

REGIMENT.

Edmond Hobart - -	Kilkenny.	—
Anthony Loch - -	Down.	—
Peter Biscay - -	Hedford - - -	Gallway.
Andrew Monypenny -	Kilishandra - -	Cavan.
Arthur Graham - -	Lisburne - - -	Antrim.
Robert Norton - -	Strabane - - -	Tyrone.
Michael Harrison -	Moyra - - - -	Down.
John Hinde - - -	Loughrea - - -	Galway.
George Denny - -	Maryburrow - - -	Queen's County.

Officers.

quartermaster; John Parvis, chirurgeon.

XII. 3.—1684–5.—List of the Com-

Captaines.	Lieutenants.
	FOOTE: REGIMENT
Oliver Long, captaine of the king's company.	Francis Jordan
Earle of Arran, colonel	Sir John Dillon
Sir Charles Feilding, lieut.-colonel	William Gilbert
Rupert Billingsley, major	George Stockton
John Baskervile	Joseph Stopford
John Margettson	John Bucknall
Richard Morris	Thomas Kittson
Edward Forth	Henry Pagett
Nicholas Sankey	Edward Wolfe
Thomas Flower	Charles Beverly
Robert Forbese	Robert Poyntz
Richard Farley	John Farley
Francis Chantrell, granadiers	William Norwood
	Bernh. Tessin
	Staff
William Lloyde, chaplaine; Thomas Allen, adjutant; Alexander Rigby, quarter-Colonel William Cecill, captaine of the company	
	HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF
His grace, colonel	
Christopher Congreve, lieutenant-colonel	William Congreve
Sir John Devillier, major	Francis Bradston
George Colgrave	Thomas Power
Henry Porree	George Gyles
George Stoughton	John Dallway
Edward Carey	Edward Osborne
Toby Caulfield	Lewis Widdrington
Edward Charlton	Peter Latham
Richard Lock	William Sample
Sir John Ivory	Thomas Beckett
John Bingham	Richard Gardiner
Robert Hugard	John Hogan
John Burges,—granadiers	Philip Meagher
	Garrett FitzGerald
	Staff
George Browne, chaplaine; Henry West, adjutant;	
	EARLE OF GRAN-
His lordship, colonel	
John Salkeld, lieut.-colonel	George Dunbar
Sir Thomas Newcomen, major	John Fenwick
Arthur St. George	Thomas Aston
Sir John Edgworth	Meredith Gwyllym
Benjamin Fletcher	William Parsons
Richard Eustace	Robert Ross
George Lyndon	Michael Doyle
Thomas Whittney	Edward Phillips
Francis Rolleston	Thomas Smith
Francis Edgeworth	David Buchanon
George Ridley	John Newton
Robert Nangle	Robert Sterne
Henry Smith,—granadiers	James Rookeby
	Francis Flood

missioned Officers, etc.—*continued.*

Ensignes.	Quarters.	Countys.
OF GUARDS.		
William Ussher - -	Dublin.	—
Thomas Stanley -	,,	—
Roger Feilding - -	,,	—
Charles Povey -	,,	—
Robert Margettson -	,,	—
Edward Wybrantz	,,	—
William Moore - -	,,	—
William Flower -	,,	—
John Davis - -	,,	—
George Withers - -	,,	—
James Buck -	,,	—
John Caulfield - -	,,	—
—	—	—
—	,,	—

Officers.
master; Charles Thompson, chirurgeon; Robert Weldon, chirurgeon's mate. of foot guards; Francis Holroyd, [lieutenant].

ORMONDE'S REGIMENT.

Thomas Beverly -	Kilkenny.	—
Callahan McCallahan -	Carlow.	—
George Colgrave - -	Waterford.	—
Michael Farrell - -	,,	—
John Wynn - -	Kilkenny.	—
Robert Gee - -	,,	—
Samuel Salesbury - -	,,	—
Thomas Ramsey - -	Callan - - -	Kilkenny.
Francis Gofton - -	Tulloe - - -	Carlow.
Dennis Pearson - -	Duncannon - -	Wexford.
Edwin Sandys - -	Waterford.	—
John Baas - -	Kilkenny.	—
- - - -	,,	—
- - - -	,,	—

Officers.
Nicholas Carterett, [quartermaster]; Ralph Foster, chirurgeon.

ARD'S REGIMENT.

John Fenwick - -	Athlone - - -	Roscommon.
George Newcomen -	Lisbrack - -	Longford.
John Sergeant - -	Athlone - -	Roscommon.
Thomas Weldon - -	Edgeworthstown - -	Lougford.
Samuel Pache - -	Jamestown - -	Leitrim.
Charles Edwards - -	Naas - - -	Kildare.
John Sutton - -	Mollingar - -	Westmeath.
Walter Weldon - -	Athlone - -	Roscommon.
Edward Wood - -	,, - - -	,,
Charles Billingsley -	Longford.	—
Edmund Mathews - -	Athlone - -	Roscommon.
George Bullin - -	Lanesburrow - -	Longford.
- - - -	Longford.	—
- - - -	,,	—

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1684–5.

XII. 3.—1684–5.—List of the Com-

Captaines.	Lieutenants.
Staff	
Arthur Forbese, chaplaine; Richard Needham, adjutant;	
Lord viscount	
His lordship, colonel	—
Robert Lundy, lieutenant-colonel	James Gibbons
Gustavus Hamilton, major	John Hamilton
John Chichester	Robert Martin
Frederick Hamilton	Robert Echlin
William Butler	Morgan Braughton
Paulett Phillips	Alexander Phillips
Robert Lucas	Richard Cope
Chichester Phillips	Paulett Phillips
William Blayny	Hopton Baskett
Mathew Bridges	William Ash
Kilner Brasier	Robert Phillips
Bernard Warde	John Hill
John Jeffrys,—granadiers	John Michelburne
	Vernon Parker
Staff	
Seth Whittle, chaplaine; William Saunderson, adjutant;	
Sir Thomas	
Sir Thomas Newcomen, colonel	Francis Rolleston
John Beversham, lieut.-colonel	
Toby Purcell, major	Edmond Johnson
Maurice Berkely	James Barry
Swift Nix	George Bermingham
Arthur Dillon	John Tubman
Charles Poyntz	Henry Baker
Thomas Colt	Malcolm Hamilton
George Twisleton	Sharington Grosvenor
George Talbott	Charles Bellamy
Henry Cope	Charles Haraway
Robert Cecill	George Wrightson
Thomas Brooke	William Carr
George Talbott,—granadiers	Theobald Bourgh
	John Senhouse
Staff	
John Ovington, chaplaine; John Rawlins, adjutant;	
Sir William	
Sir William King, colonel	Thomas Oldfield
Richard Macgwire, lieutenant-colonel	William Smith
Nicholas Brady, major	Morgan Lloyde
George Creighton	Edmond Perry
Thomas Cuff	Edward Harwood
Sir Charles De Vic	John West
Richard St. George	William Packington
Amyas Bushe	James Thompson
John Muttlow	Robert Browne

missioned Officers, etc.—*continued.*

Ensignes.	Quarters.	Countys.
	Officers.	
Arthur Aughmooty, quartermaster; Thomas Sharples, chirurgeon.		
	Mountjoy's regiment.	
—	—	—
Edward Bayly - -	Londonderry.	—
Thomas Pigott - -	Castledoe - -	Donegal.
Miles Wileman - -	Dungannon -	Tyrone.
Stephen Miller - -	Coleraine - -	Derry.
William Calhoune - -	Newtownestuart -	Tyrone.
Marmaduke Bowyer -	Derry.	—
George Twynyhoe - -	Charlemount - -	Ardmagh.
Francis Graham - -	Derry.	—
Charles Hawes - -	Charlemount - -	Ardmagh.
Mathew Pierson - -	Derry.	—
John Mitchell - -	,,	—
George Connock - -	Drogheda - -	Lowth.
- - - -	Derry.	—
- - - -	,,	—
	Officers.	
John Talbott, quartermaster; Christopher Irwin, chirurgeon.		
	Newcomen's regiment.	
Henry Edgeworth - -	Finae - - -	Meath.
- - -	,, - -	,,
John Lowry - -	Navan - - -	,,
William Nettervile -	Dundalk - - -	Lowth.
Anthony Stoughton -	Drogheda - -	,,
Charles Barry - -	Dundalk - -	,,
John Reignolds - -	Drogheda - -	,,
Richard Broughton -	Dundalk - -	,,
Thomas Sloughter -	Carrickfergus - -	Antrim.
John Briscoe - -	Drogheda - -	Lowth.
Ralph Redmaine -	Newry - -	Downe.
Thomas Bullin - -	Carrickfergus - -	Antrim.
Edward Courtney - -	Ballygawly - -	Tyrone.
- - - -	Drogheda - -	Lowth.
- - - - -	,,	—
	Officers.	
Ben. Tichborne, quartermaster; Edward Arris, chirurgeon.		
	King's regiment.	
Henry Folleville -	Limerick.	—
Thomas Macgwire - -	,,	—
Rolleston Low - -	Galway.	—
Arthur Fitton - -	Limerick.	—
Thomas Cuffe - -	Bellamoe - -	Galway.
Edmond Merrick - -	Galway.	—
John Craddock - -	,,	—
John Murray - - -	Isle of Arran.	—
Christopher Wray -	Limerick.	—

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1684–5.

XII. 3.—1684–5.—List of the Com-

Captaines.	Lieutenants.
	Sir William King's
Henry Thomas - - -	Hugh Deane - - -
Thomas Gay - - -	John Pinkney - - -
Thomas Brent - - -	James Howard - - -
Daniell Derings,—granadiers -	Alexander Ramsey - -
	John Culliford - - -
	Staff
William Jephson, chaplaine; John Pooke, adjutant;	
	Colonel Thomas
Thomas Fairfax, colonel - -	Robert Napper - - -
Sir Thomas Fortescue, lieutenant-colonel.	William Fortescue - - -
Sir Nicholas Armorer - - -	John Rawkins - - -
Sir Richard Rooth - - -	Richard Rooth - - -
John Seymour - - -	Richard Price - - -
Lewis Dyve - - -	Anthony Hoveden - - - -
Robert Hildyard - - -	Richard Ingoldsby - - -
Warham St. Leger - -	Christopher Gay - - -
George Butler - - -	Esme Clarke - - -
Heywood St. Leger - -	Edward Clarke - - -
Boyle Aldworth - - -	James Holmes - - -
Richard Crofton - - -	James Hamilton - - -
Charles Collier,—granadiers -	Mathew De Vaulx - -
	Thomas Finch - -
	Staff
Richard Crump, chaplaine; William Baxter, adjutant;	
	Endorsed:—"State of the

1685

XII. 4.—Disbandments in Ireland.

i. Order by James II. to Lords Justices.[1]

1685, July 11. London.—"James R. Most reverend father in God and right trusty and right welbeloved cousin and councellor, wee greet you well: Thinking it fitt that the troop of horse-guards, under the comand of colonel Anthony Hungerford, and the company of foote appointed to attend our cheife governour or governours of that our kingdom [Ireland], and which is now commanded by colonel William Cecill, should be broke and disbanded, our will and pleasure is, and wee doe hereby authorize and direct you accordingly to give order forthwith for breaking and disbanding the said troop and company, both officers and soldiers, and our pleasure is that the duty and service which were performed by the said troop and company be for the future done by the other troops of horse of our army and regiment of foote-guards in pursuance of such directions as you shall give them in that behalfe.

"And whereas wee have also thought fitt to direct certaine Articles of warr to be published here, (wherof you will receive a printed copie with

[1] Michael Boyle, archbishop of Armagh and chancellor of Ireland, and Arthur Forbes, first earl of Granard.

missioned Officers, etc.—*continued.*

Ensignes.	Quarters.	Countys.
REGIMENT—*continued.*		
John Low - -	Ballinrobe - - -	Mayo.
John Cushin - - -	Limerick.	—
Robert Blakney - -	,,	—
- - - - -	,,	—
- - - -	,,	—

Officers.

Roger Lyndon, quartermaster; William Farran, chirurgeon.

FAIRFAX'S REGIMENT.		
Arthur Ussher - -	Cork - - -	Cork.
Andrew Richards - -	Bandon - -	,,
Patrick Meade - -	Charles Fort - -	,,
James Gascoygne - -	Castleny Park - -	,,
Charles Hubblethorne -	Corke - -	,,
Peter Eastwood - -	Charles Fort - -	,,
Edward Shadwell - -	Cork - -	,,
Roger Bretteridge -	,, - - -	,,
Edward Burby - -	Charles Fort - -	,,
William Warren - -	,, - -	,,
Garrett Foulke - -	Cork - - -	,,
George Burston - -	Kinsale - - -	,,
- - - - -	Cork - -	,,
- - - - -	,, - - -	,,

Officers.

William Lupton, quartermaster; Peter Bellon, chirurgeon.

army in Ireland."

these presents,) which wee intend should be from time to time observed in that our kingdon, our pleasure is that you forthwith cause the said Articles of warr to be printed and published, and give such orders as shall be requisite for putting the same in execution accordingly, for which this shall be your warrant. And so wee bid you very heartily farewell. 1685.

"Given at our court at Whitehall, the 11th day of July, 1685, in the first year of our reigne. By his majestie's command.—SUNDERLAND.

Endorsed by Ormonde: "The order by which the troopes of guards and company of battle-axes were disbanded."

ii. 1685, July 23. "Dublin Castle.—By the Lords Justices of Ireland:

"In pursuance of his majestie's pleasure, signified unto us by his letters bearing date the 11th day of July, instant, a copie whereof is hereunto annexed, these are to authorise and require you upon receipt hereof to cause the troop of horse-guards under the comand of collonel Anthony Hungerford to be drawn together, and also the company of foote-guards, under the command of colonel William Cecill, and declare both officers and soldiers broke and disbanded from this day, haveing first taken a muster of them. And you are to make known to the said colonel Hungerford that he forthwith cause all the carabines belonging to the said troop to be delivered to the clerke of the stores in Dublin and the

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1685.

said colonel Cecill the fire-armes and battle-axes belonging to the said company. For all which this shall bee your warrant.

"To our trusty and wellbeloved Abraham Yarner, esq., muster-master-general.—D. MUSCHAMP.

XII. 5.—1685, Sept. 20.—Head-quarters of army in Ireland.

Troopes and Companys.	Quarters.	Counties.
The troop of granadiers	Dublin.	—
Regiment of guards	"	—
Horse.		
Duke of Ormonde's regiment.		
His grace's troop	Kilkenny.	—
Earle of Roscommon's	Carrick	Tipperarie.
Captain Réné de Carnes	Waterford.	—
Lord viscount Blesinton's	Blesinton	Wicklow.
Captain Henry Boyle's	Bandon	Cork.
" Ambrose Aungier's	Charleville	"
Lord Kingston's	Clonmel	Tipperarie.
Lord Courcy's	Nenagh	Kings countie.
Captain Robert Purcell's, dragoons	Rosse	Wexford.
Earle of Ossory's regiment.		
His lordship's troop	Armagh.	—
Earle of Ardglas's	Strabane	Tyrone.
Captain Francis Hamilton's	Clownis	Monaghan.
" John Anderson's	Lisburn	Antrim.
" Chidly Coote's	Letterkenny	Derry.
Sir Arthur Rawdon's	Moyra	Antrim.
Captain Ranald Graham's	Coleraine	Derry.
" George Brook's	Hillsborrow	Down.
" Thomas Hewettson's dragoons.	Maryborrow	Queen's county.
Earle of Tyrconnell's regiment.		
His lordship's troop	Drogheda.	—
Lord Forbes's	Mollingar	West Meath.
Sir William Tichborne's	Naas	Kildare.
Earl of Mount-Alexander's	Dundalk	Lowth.
Lord Blayny's	"	"
Captain Dominick Sheldon's	Atherdee	"
Earle of Donegal's	Trim	Meath.
Lieut.-col. Henry Brenn's	Athy	Kildare.
Capt. William Hamilton's dragoons	Callidon	Tyrone.
Foote.		
Earle of Granard's regiment.		
Lieut.-col. John Salkeld's company	Athlone	Roscommon.
Captain George Ridley's	"	"
" Arthur St. George's	"	"

Earle of Granard's regiment—*continued.*

Troopes and Companys.	Quarters.	Counties.
Sir Thomas Newcomen, major's	Mosstown	Longford.
Captain George Lyndon's	Mollingar	Westmeath.
„ Thomas Whittney's	„	„
Sir John Edgworth's	Masstrim	Longford.
„ Robert Nangle's	Drogheda.	—
„ Richard Eustace's	„	—
„ Ben. Fletcher's	Jamestown	Leitrim.
Lieut.-col. Francis Rolleston's	Longford.	—
Captain Fran. Edgworth's	„	—
„ Henry Smith's granadiers	Lisbrack	Longford.

Lord viscount Mountjoy's regiment.

His lordship's company	Newtownstuart	Tyrone.
Lieut.-col. Robert Lundy's	Londonderry	—
Captaine William Butler's	„	—
„ Chichester Phillips's	„	—
„ Paulett Phillips's	„	—
„ Bernard Ward's	„	—
„ John Jeffrey's granadiers	„	—
„ Robert Lucas's	Charlemont	Armagh.
„ William Blayny's	„	„
Major Geo. Hamilton's	Castledoe	Derry.
Captaine Mathew Bridges's	Culmore	„
„ John Chichester's	Dungannon	Tyrone.
„ Fred Hamilton's	Coleraine	Derry.

Sir Thomas Newcomen's regiment.

The colonel's company	Waterford.	—
Captaine Charles Poyntz's	„	—
„ Arthur Dillon's	Duncannon	Wexford.
Major Toby Purcell's	Wexford.	—
Captaine George Talbott's	„	—
Lieut.-col. Anthony Hamilton's	Lymerick.	—
Captain George Twisleton's	„	—
Sir John Devillier's	„	—
Captaine Henry Cope's	„	—
„ GeorgeTalbott's granadiers	„	—
„ Robert Cecill's	Clonmell	Tipperarie.
„ Swift Nix's	„	„
„ Thomas Brooke's	Roscrea	King's countie.

Colonel Thomas Fairfax's regiment.

The Colonel's company	Carrickfergus.	—
Sir Nicholas Armorer's	„	—
Sir Thomas Fortescue's lieut.-colonel's.	Belfast	Antrim.
Sir Richard Rooth's	„	„
Major William Dorington's	Downpatrick	Down.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1685.

Colonel Thomas Fairfax's regiment—*continued.*

Troopes and Companys.	Quarters.	Counties.
Captaine John Seymour's	Ballymoney	Derry.
„ Lewis Dyve's	Antrim.	—
„ George Butler's	Killalea	Down.
Lieut.-col. John Beversham's	Hillsborrow	„
Captaine Boyle Aldworth's	Newtown	„
„ Richard Crofton's	Broshan	Antrim.
Late captaine Hildyard's—designed for the earl [of] Granard.	Athlone	Roscommon.
Captaine Charles Collier's granadiers.	Donoghadee	Down.

Colonel Justin Macartie's regiment.

The colonel's company	Cork.	—
Captaine Thomas Buckeridge's	„	—
„ Toby Caulfield's	„	—
„ Richard Lock's	„	—
Sir John Ivory's	„	—
Captaine John Burges's granadiers	„	—
Lieut.-col. Christopher Congreve's	Youghal	Cork.
Major Patrick Lawless's	Kinsale	„
Captaine George Colgrave's	Bandon	„
„ George Stoughton's	„	„
„ Henry Porree's	Charles Fort	„
„ Ralph Crofts's	„	„
„ John Bingham's	Castlenypark	„

Colonel Theodore Russell's regiment.

The colonel's company	Galway.	—
Capaine Francis Rolleston's	„	—
Sir Charles De Vic's	„	—
Captaine Henry Thomas's	„	—
„ John Muttlow's	Maryborrow	Queen's co.
Lieut.-col. Richard Macgwire's	Birr	King's co.
Captaine Kilner Brasier's	„	„
Major Nicholas Brady's	Ennis	Clare.
Captaine Richard St. George's	Tuam	Galway.
„ Amyas Bushe's	Edenderry	King's co.
„ Thomas Brent's	Ballenrobe	Mayo.
„ James Gay's	Philipstowne	King's co.
„ Daniel Dering's granadiers	Eyrecourt	Galway.

A list of the officers of the earle of Tyrconnell's regiment.

Earl of Tyrconnell, colonel and captain.	John Aughmooty, quartermaster.
Lord Gormanstown, lieutenant.	Sir William Tichborne, captaine.
William Talbott, cornett.	Nicholas Cusack, lieutenant.
Lancellott Kirke, quartermaster.	Henry Dillon, cornett.
Lord Forbese, major and captaine.	Thomas Parke, quartermaster.
John Phillips, lieutenant.	Earl Mount Alexander, captaine.
Nicholas Achison, cornett.	William Nugent, lieutenant.

Charles King, cornett.
David Campbell, quartermaster.
Lord Blayney, captaine.
Florence Carty, lieutenant.
Francis Meara, cornett.
James Brabazon, quartermaster.
Earle of Donegal, captaine.
Joseph Jackman, lieutenant.
Charles Dutton Colt, cornett.
Daniel Deane, quartermaster.
Dominick Sheldon, captaine.
Anthony Townly, lieutenant.
John Nugent, cornett.
William Radburne, quartermaster.
Henry Brenn, captaine.
Sir Thomas Atkins, lieutenant.
Richard Gorges, cornett.
Charles Lehunt, quartermaster.

Dragoones.

William Hamilton, captaine.
James Fleming, lieutenant.
Thomas Johnson, cornett.
Arch. Hamilton, quartermaster.

Staff officers.

Daniel Naylan, chaplaine.
Dominick Sheldon, adjutant.
Lancellot Kirke, quartermaster.
Pierre Delaroch, chirurgeon.

XII. 6.—Alterations of commissioned officers in army of Ireland, 1685.

Horse:

Old officers:	New officers:
Earle of Arran, late colonel.	Earle of Tyrconnell, colonel and captaine.
Late earle Roscommon, captaine.	Lord Courcey, captaine.
Late sir Theo. Jones, captaine.	Captaine Réné de Carne.
Lord Viscount Shannon, captaine.	Captaine John Anderson.
Sir Oliver St. George, captaine.	„ Dominick Sheldon.
Captaine Ambrose Aungier.	„ Ambrose Aungier.
„ Richard Coote.	„ Ranald Grahame.
„ Robert FitzGerald.	Lord Gormanstown, lieutenant.
Lieutenant Florence Carty.	Lieut. Florence Carty.
„ William Fleetwood.	„ William Nugent.
„ Daniel Poe.	„ Nicholas Cusack.
„ Parsons Hoey.	Cornett William Talbott.
Cornett Charles Doyly.	„ John Nugent.
„ John Hoyle.	„ Henry Dillon.
„ Darcy Wentworth.	„ Francis Meara.
„ Robert Barrington.	Quartermaster Lancellot Kirke.
Quartermaster Charles Le Hunt.	„ Charles Lehunt.
„ Evan Humphries.	Mr. Daniel Naylan, chaplaine.
Mr. Stephen Handcock, chaplaine.	Mr. Pierre Delaroch, chirurgeon.
Mr. Hugh Patterson, chirurgeon.	

Foot:

Duke of Ormonde, colonel.	Justin Macartie, colonel and captain.
Robert Hugard, captaine.	Lieutenant Robert Hugard.
Lieutenant Michael Doyle.	Patrick Lawless, major and captaine.
Sir John Devillier, major and captaine.	Sir John Devillier, captaine.
Captaine Maurice Berkely.	Theodore Russell, colonel and captaine.
Sir William King, colonel and captaine.	William Dorrington, major and captaine.
Late major Trevor Lloyd, major.	Anthony Hamilton, lieut.-colonel and captain.
Warham St. Leger, captaine.	
John Beversham, lieut.-col.	
Thomas Colt, captaine.	

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

	Old Officers.	New Officers.
1685.	Heywood St. Leger, captaine.	John Beversham, captaine.
	Captaine Kilner Brasier.	Lieut.-col. Robert Lundy.
	„ Thomas Cuff.	Captaine Kilner Brazier.
	„ Edward Carey.	„ Thomas Buckeridge.
	Late Captaine Robert Hildyard.	Earle of Granard.
	„ „ George Creighton.	Captaine Francis Rolleston.
	Lieutenant Francis Rolleston.	—
	„ John Hogan.	Lieutenant Francis Carroll.
	Ensigne John Baas.	Ensigne John Hogan.
	John Rawlins, adjutant.	Ben. Tichborne, adjutant.
	Ben. Tichborne, quartermaster.	Jeffry Connell, quartermaster.
	Roger Lyndon, „	John Russell, „
	Peter Bellon, chirurgeon.	Thomas Baker, chirurgeon.

Captaine Nicholas Sankey . . . reported to be . . . Lord Gillmoy.

1685–6. XII. 7.—1685–6.—"New Model" of the Army in Ireland.

Sir Charles Feilding's regiment, March the first, 1685–6:

Sir Charles Feilding, colonel of a regiment of foot, whereof colonel Thomas Fairfax was late colonel, and likewise captaine of a company in the same regiment in our army in our kingdome of Ireland.

Marcus Talbott, esquire, major and captain, Lord Inniskillin, captaine of that company, whereof captaine Richard Crofton was late captaine.

Lord of Upper Ossory, captaine of that company, whereof captaine Boyle Aldworth was late captaine.

Captaine Francis Rolleston, captaine.

Lord Louth, captaine of that company, whereof captaine John Seymour was late captaine.

Walter Butler, esquire, captaine of that company, whereof sir Nicholas Armorer, knight, was late captaine.

1686, 1st May.—Philip Rycaut, esquire, captaine of that company, whereof captaine George Butler was late captaine.

Edmond Purcell, gentleman, lieutenant to lord of Upper Ossory.

David Condon, lieutenant to major Marcus Talbott.

Martin Bladen, ensigne to captaine George Butler.

Edward Nugent, ensigne to lord of Upper Ossory.

Andrew Dorington, ensigne to captaine Lewis Dyve.

Thomas Power, ensigne to captaine Francis Rolleston.

Nicholas FitzGerald, lieutenant to major John Beversham.

1685–6, March 1.—Sir Thomas Newcomen's regiment:

Sir Robert Gore, captaine-lieutenant.

Baldwin Leighton, esquire, captain in the roome of captaine Brook Thomas.

Sir Maurice Eustace, baronet, captaine of that company whereof captaine Henry Cope was late captaine.

Bryan Macmahon, esquire, captaine of that company whereof captaine George Twisleton was late captaine.

Viscount Netervile, captaine of that company whereof captaine Robert Cecill was late captaine.

Richard Talbott, ensigne to captaine Arthur Dillon.

Miles Reily, ensigne to captaine George Talbott.

Luke Reily, ensigne to captaine Swift Nix.

Henry O'Neile, ensigne to sir Maurice Eustace.
Hugh Macnamarra, ensigne to captaine Charles Pointz.
Thomas Newcomen, ensigne to lieutenant Anthony Hamilton.
Luke Talbott, ensigne to captaine Baldwin Leighton.
Lewis Welsh, second lieutenant of grenadiers to captaine George Talbott.
Richard Talbott, lieutenant to captaine George Talbott.
James Wogan, lieutenant to viscount Nettervill.
Richard Graham, lieutenant to sir Maurice Eustace.

1685–6, March 1.—William Viscount Mountjoy's regiment of foot:

Charles Macartie, esquire, captaine of that company whereof captaine Chichester Phillips was late captaine.
(*Blank*) Lacy, esquire, captaine of that company whereof Pawlet Phillips, esquire, was late captaine.
Charles Hildeyard, esquire, captaine of that company whereof captaine John Chichester was late captaine.
Gourdon O'Neile, esquire, to be captaine of the company of grenadiers whereof captaine John Jefferies was late captaine.
Lancellot Salkeld, gentleman, ensigne to lieutenant-colonel Robert Lundy.
Maurice FitzGerald, lieutenant to captaine Robert Lucas.
Oliver Gara, lieutenant to captain Mathew Bridges.
Oliver Wogan, lieutenant to captaine William Blany.
Francis Browne, ensigne, to captaine Charles Macartie.
George Bingham, ensigne to major Gustavus Hamilton.
Maurice FitzGerald, ensigne to (*Blank*) Lacy.
John Stevenson, ensigne to captaine Robert Lucas.
William Bremingham, lieutenant to captaine Frederick Hamilton.
Lord Dunsany, captaine of that company whereof captaine Bernard Ward was late captaine.

1685–6, March 1.—Vere Essex, earle of Ardglas's, regiment of horse:

Lawrence Dempsey, esquire, lieutenant-colonel and captaine.
(*Blank*) Carroll, esquire, major.
Earle of Clancartie, captaine of that troop whereof captaine George Brook was captaine.
John Talbott, lieutenant to the earle of Clancartie.
Viscount Galmoy, captaine of that troop whereof captaine Chidley Coote was late captaine.
Nicholas Purcell, captaine-lieutenant.
(*Blank*) Corbett, lieutenant to captain Graham.
Robert Arthur, lieutenant to captain James Hamilton.
(*Blank*) Mathews, cornett to captain Randall Graham.
Daniel O'Neile, cornett to captain James Hamilton.
(*Blank*) Carne, cornett to captain Francis Hamilton.

1685–6, March 1.—Colonel Theodore Russell's regiment of foote.

Rupert Billingsley, esquire, lieutenant-colonel and captain of that company whereof captain Richard Saint George was late captaine.
Teigue Regan, major and captaine.
Nicholas Plunkett, esquire, captaine of that company whereof captaine Amyas Bush was late captaine.
Cuconnagh McGwire, esquire, captaine of that company whereof captain Henry Thomas was late captaine.

Pierce Archbold, esquire, lieutenant to lieutenant-colonel Billingsley.
Michael Delahide, esquire, lieutenant to captaine Nicholas Plunkett.
Edward Butler, esquire, lieutenant to captaine Nicholas Darcy.
Richard Purcell, ensigne to captaine Nicholas Arthur.
Nicholas Arthur, captaine of the company whereof captaine Kilner Brasier was late captaine.
(*Blank*) Nash, lieutenant to sir Charles De Vic.
Henry Thomas, esquire, captaine of that company whereof captaine Thomas Brent was late captaine.

Arthur, lord Forbes's regiment of foot, first of March, 1685 [–6]:

Arthur, lord Forbes, colonel and captaine.
Robert Forbes, lieutenant-colonel and captaine.
Lord Brittas, captaine of that company whereof captaine Arthur St. George was late captaine.
Lucas Welsh, captaine of that company whereof captaine George Lyndon was late captaine.
Ambrose Edgeworth, ensigne to sir John Edgeworth.
Richard Butler, captaine of that company whereof Benjamin Fletcher was captaine.
Newcomen Atkinson, ensigne to the colonel.
Toby Caulfeild, captaine [of that company] whereof George Ridley was captaine.
William Talbott, captaine of that company whereof Florence Carty, deceased, was captaine.
Henry Cunningham, captain-lieutenant.
Richard Price, lieutenant to captain Richard Butler.
James Skelton, lieutenant to captain Thomas Whitney.
Morrogh Sheehy, lieutenant to captain Francis Edgworth.
Toby Denn, lieutenant to lord Brittas.
Richard FitzGerald, first lieutenant to captaine Henry Smith's company of grenadiers.
Terence O'Bryan, second lieutenant of the said company.
Edmond Bourke, lieutenant to captaine Toby Caulfield.
Robert Edgeworth, ensigne to the same.

1685–6, March 1.—James, duke of Ormonde's regiment of horse:

Cary [Dillon], earle of Roscommon, lieutenant-colonel and captaine.
(*Blank*) Macdonell, major.
John, Butler, lieutenant to lord Kingston.
Christopher Nugent, lieutenant to captaine Ambrose Aungier.
Walter Bourke, cornett to lord Kingston.
Edmond Nugent, lieutenant to captaine Réné de Carne.
Roger Farrell, cornett to lord Kingsale.
(*Blank*) Tichborne, lieutenant to the earle of Roscommon.
Edward Butler, lieutenant to captaine Henry Boyle.
Charles Kavenagh, lieutenant to the lord Kingsale.
John Taaffe, lieutenant to Morrogh, viscount Blessinton.
Ulick Bourke, cornett to the same.

Earle of Tyrconnell's regiment of horse, March first, 1685[–6]:

Dominick Sheldon, lieutenant-colonel and captaine.
Sir William Tichborn, major.
Lord Dungan, captain of the troop whereof Sir William Tichborne was late captaine.

Sir Neile O'Neile, captaine-lieutenant.
Jennico, viscount Gormanstown, captain of the troope whereof Arthur, lord Forbes, was late captaine.
(*Blank*) Kirk, cornett to the colonel.
John Arthur, lieutenant to lord Gormanstown.

1685-6, March 1.—Colonel Richard Hamilton's regiment of dragoons:

James Dempsey, captain of the troop whereof lord Dungan was late captain.
Tyrlagh Macguire, cornett to captaine William Hamilton.
Daniel Magennis, lieutenant to the same.
Laurence Clarke, lieutenant to captaine Luttrell.
Francis Cahaigne, cornett to the colonel.
Andrew Ford, cornett to captain George Mathews.
Milo Baggot,[1] cornett to captaine (*Blank*) Hewetson.

1685–6, March 1.—Major General Justin Macartye's regiment of foote:

Sir John FitzGerald, lieutenant-colonel and captaine.
Francis Carroll, major.
Thomas Nugent, captaine of the company whereof major Patrick Lawless was captaine.
Peirs, viscount Ikerrin, captaine of the company whereof captaine Toby Caulfield was captaine.
Charles Callaghan, ensigne to sir John Ivory.
Nicholas Carterett, lieutenant to the lord Ikerrin.
Dermond Macauliff, lieutenant to captaine Thomas Nugent.
Timothy Macarty, ensigne to captaine George Stoughton.
Edmond FitzGerald, ensigne to captaine George Colgrave.
Timothy Riordane, lieutenant to captaine George Stoughton.
Donogh McDonogh, ensigne to captaine Richard Lock.
Donogh McCartie, lieutenant to captain Henry Perree.
Phillip Barry Oge, lieutenant to captain Richard Lock.

1685–6, March 1.—James, earle of Ossory, colonel of his majestie's regiment of foot-guards:

William Dorrington, lieutenant-colonel and captaine.
George Magee, lieutenant to captain Wentworth Harman.
Thomas Belasyze, captaine of the company whereof captaine Richard Farley was late captaine.
Bruno Talbott, captaine of that company whereof viscount Gallmoy was captaine.
Wentworth Harman, captain of that company whereof captaine John Margetson was late captaine.
Anthony Rodney, captaine of that company whereof captain Robert Forbes was late captaine.
William Barker, major and captaine.
Thomas Arthur,[2] esquire, captaine of that company whereof captaine Baskervile was late captaine.
Richard [Talbot], earle of Tyrconnell, lieutenant-general, March 1st, 1685–6.
Colonel Justin Macarty, major-generall, March 1st, 1685–6.
Colonel Richard Hamilton, brigadeer, March 1st, 1685–6.
Sir Thomas Newcomen, brigadeer, March 2, 1685–6.

[1], [2] In margin: "1686, May 1."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1685–6.

Colonel John Salkeld, captaine of a troope of grenadiers, whereof colonel Lawrence Dempsey was late captaine.

(*Blank*) Morris, first lieutenant of that troope.

Colonel Thomas Fairfax, governor of the citty and county of Londonderry and the fort of Kilmore, and captaine of the company of granadeers whereof Charles Collier was late captaine. March first, 1685[–6].

Terence MacSweeny, second lieutenant of the said company.

William, earle of Clanrickard, governor of the county and towne of Galway, and the county of Mayo. May 1st, 1686.

Alexander, earle of Antrim, governor of the county and towne of Antrim. May 1st, 1686.

Endorsed:—"New Modell of the army. Received 14 of June, [16]86."

1686.

XII. 8.—Soldiers of Maguire, lord Enniskillen, 1686.

"These are to certifie whome it may concerne that I have this day discharged out of the company under my command in the honorable colonel Thomas Fairfax's regiment of foot the severall men under named and have entertained new men in their roomes.

Men discharged.	New men entered.
William Watkins, serjeant.	Daniel O'Neile, Bryan M^{c}Henry, sergeants.
Thomas Goss, corporall.	Redmond M^{c}Bryan.
James Beghan.	Owen O'Breslan.
Walter Butler.	Coconagh M^{c}Bryan.
John Curtis.	Edmond O'Cassedy.
John Corke.	Æneas Campbell.
John O'Cahan.	John Campbell.
Nicholas Curtis.	Richard Dudgeon.
Richard Davis, senior.	Bryan M^{c}Gaughren.
Richard Davis, junior.	Patrick Macgwire.
Evan Davis.	Phellimy Macgwire.
Mathew Dale.	Edmond Macgwire.
Silvester Ellis.	Dono: Macgwire
Thomas Howard.	Charles Macgwire.
James Henderson.	Alexander Macgwire.
George Hatch.	Bryan Macgwire.
Thomas Hatch.	Hugh Macgwire.
John Hodge.	Thomas Macgwire.
Peter Hall.	Conor Macgwire.
John Himate.	Bryan Macgwire.
James Keiborne.	Teige Macgwire.
Edward Lison.	James Macgwire.
William Laghy.	Thomas Macgwire.
William Merrit.	Terence Macgwire.
Abraham Marshall.	Phellemy Macgwire.
George Marshall.	Roger Macgwire.
George Moulton.	Terence Macgwire.
Edward Nodder.	Donogh Macgwire.
John Onions.	Hugh Macgwire.
Caleb Paine.	Neale M^{c}Calloone.
William Ross.	Charles O'Haro.
John Sweetman.	Hugh Haltahan.
John Tucker.	Henry O'Cahan.
George Twogood.	

Men discharged.	New men entered.
Edward Vaughan.	Owen O'Kenan.
Lawrence Williams.	Hugh McMurphy, senior.
John Wheland.	Hugh McMurphy, junior.
Samuel White.	Edward McMurphy.
James Moore.	Neale Oge O'Neile.
John Nelson.	John McQuellon.
Henry Smith.	Owen O'Sheale
Lewis Conner, late sergeant—reduced corporall.	Lewis Coner, corporall.
Christopher Keigborne.	Walter Walsh.

"Dated at Lisburne, the 27th day of July, 1686.—R. Iniskillin.

Endorsed:—"Lord Iniskillins company.—New men."

XII.—9. Captain Nix's company of soldiers, 1686.

1686, August 31st, Dundalke.—"These are to certifie that the under-named persons were discharged by order, at the severall dayes annexed to their names, and new men entered in their roomes accordingly."

"Men discharged:"	"New men entered:"
"July 15th, 1686.	"July 15th, 1686.
John Blandon.	Hugh Owens.
William Burne.	Patrick Dunn.
John Boyle.	Bryan McDonnell.
Charles Burchwood.	Thomas Warren.
Thomas Berry.	James Duglas.
Thomas Conuey.	John Murtagh.
Thomas Carr.	John Aldrick.
Robert Carr.	John Murragan.
Thomas Flynt.	Patrick Brannagan.
William Fleming.	Daniel McNally.
Henry Finch.	Daniel Keggan.
Thomas Grundle.	Donough Loghnan.
Michael Holloday.	Bryan Reyly.
William Hill.	Bryan Reyly FitzJohn.
Charles Manwering, junior.	Hugh Reyly FitzCharles.
John Mathews.	Hugh Boyle Reyly.
William Morris.	Philip Reyly FitzEdmond.
John McNeale.	Philip Reyly FitzHugh.
Henry Perry.	John Masterson.
Lewis Roberts.	Roger Commosky.
William Speight.	Edmond McCobb.
John Vynn.	Michael Flood.
John Warner.	Owen Lynch.
Charles Wilson.	Bryan Reyly.
Samuel Grundell.	John Reyly.
August 4th.	August 4th.
Andrew Burke.	Edmond Reyly.
James Conheath.	Arthur Bigglen.
Andrew Carr.	Farrell McGouran.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1686.

"Men discharged:"	"New men entered:"
Thomas Dunn.	Philip Reyly FitzCharles.
John Fleming.	Henry Goffe.
Samuel Goldsmith.	James Keggan.
John Lewis.	Con. Keggan.
5th do.	5th do.
Richard Cannon.	Bryan Owens.
William Murphy, senior.	Peter Smith.
William Murphy, junior.	William Ray.
William Patterson.	Hugh Magee.
William Ravenscroft.	Richard Poore.
9th do.	9th do.
James Connell.	Patrick Murry.
James Comerfoot.	Philip Rob. Reyly.
Cornelius Cahill.	Hugh Lenan.
Thomas Mahead.	Thomas Clarke.
George Nicholson.	Connor Clarke.
John Ball.	Patrick McEvett.
Garrett Bourne.	Bryan McManns.
James Morris.	Edmond Ore McEvett.

S. Nix.

Endorsed:—"Captain Nix['s] company. New men."

XII.—10. 1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics, and quarters.

1686, Sept. 8.—"A list of the commissioned officers of his majesty's army in Ireland, number of non-commissioned officers and soldiers and their present quarters, together with an estimate of Roman-Catholick non-commissioned officers and soldiers entertained in the army on the four musters ended June last, and also what appears by certificates returned to the office since June last."

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Corporalls.	Trumpetours.	Private men.	Quarters.	September, 1685.	December.	March, 1686.	June.	Since June.
		HORSE. DUKE OF ORMONDE'S REGIMENT.							ESTIMATE.			
His grace, colonel -	Lord Kilkenny-west	Geo. Sloughter -	George Mayo[1] -	3	3	50	Antrim - -	4	—	—	1	—
Earl [of] Roscommon, lieut.-colonel.	Richard Tichborne -	Robert Barrington -	Lewis Jones - -	3	1	45	Lisburne - -	2	2	—	1	7
Alex[ander] Macdonnel, major—no troope.												
Lord viscount Blessinton.	John Taaff - -	Ulick Burke -	(*Blank*) Burke -	3	1	45	Loughrea - -	2	—	—	2	22
Henry Boyle - -	Edward Butler -	John Butler - -	John Smith - -	3	1	45	Lisburne -	—	—	2	1	—
Lord Kingston -	James Butler - -	Walter Burke -	Abell Thomas - -	3	1	45	Down - -	1	—	—	3	10
Ambrose Aungier -	Chris. Nugent -	Réné Mezandier -	John FitzSymons -	3	1	45	Hillsburrow -	1	2	—	—	11
Lord Kinsale - -	Charles Kavanagh -	Roger Farrell -	Robert Spencer -	3	1	45	Kilishandra -	—	1	6	6	14
Réné de Carne -	Edmond Nugent -	Joslin Meade - -	Thomas Lylly -	3	1	45	Belturbert -	14	7	1	4	3
				24	10	365		24	12	9	18	67

Staff officers:

Richard Mallory, chaplaine; (*blank*) adjutant; George Mayo, quartermaster; John Crohary, chirurgeon.

[1] "Besides a kettle-drummer."

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics, and quarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Qurtermasters.	Corporalls.	Trumpettours.	Private men.	Quarters.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
			EARLE OF TYRCONNELL'S REGIMENT.									
His lordship, colonel	Sir Neill O'Neill -	Lancellot Kirke -	Henry Talbott[1] -	3	1	45	Trim - -	31	5	1	2	5
Dominick Sheldon lieut. colonel.	Anthony Townly -	John Nugent -	Edmund Butler -	3	1	45	Naas - -	19	8	1	2	6
Sir William Tichborne, major—no troop.												
Earl Mount Alexander.	William Nugent -	Charles King - -	David Campbell -	3	1	45	Blessinton, etc. -	8	8	1	4	8
Lord Blayny -	Robert Nangle -	Francis Meara -	James Brabazon -	3	1	45	Athy - -	10	5	2	1	—
Earle Donegall -	Joseph Jackman -	Charles Dutton Colt	Edmund Darcy -	3	1	45	Tulloe - -	—	—	—	1	4
Henry Brenn - -	Sir Thomas Atkins -	Richard Gorges -	Evan Humphries -	3	1	45	Carlow - -	5	2	—	1	—
Lord Gormanstowne	John Arthur - -	Sir Nicholas Acheson	John Aughmooty -	3	1	45	„ - -	—	—	—	3	8
Lord Dungan -	Nicholas Cusack -	Henry Dillon - -	Thomas Parke -	3	1	45	„ - -	17	1	2	2	12
				24	8	360		90	29	7	16	43

Staff officers :

Dan Neyland, chaplaine ; Edmund Butler, adjutant ; Thomas Betagh, quartermaster ; Peter Millett, chirurgeon.

[1] "Besides a kettle-drummer."

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics, and quarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Corporalls.	Trumpettours.	Private men.	Quarters.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
			EARLE OF ARDGLAS'S REGIMENT.									
His lordship, colonel	Nicholas Purcell -	James Bryan - -	Anthony Lock[1] -	3	1	45	Dublin - -	2	—	—	—	22
Lawrence Dempsey, lieut.-colonel.	James Butler -	Marke Hodges -	Mathew Cooke -	3	1	45	Carrick -	—	1	—	12	30
Charles Carroll, major—no troop												
Francis Hamilton -	Francis Preston -	Alexander Saunderson.	Andrew Monypenny	3	1	45	Castlelyons -	—	3	—	—	—
John Anderson -	Edward Pearce -	Charles Barrington -	Peter Biscay - -	3	1	45	Cashel - -	—	3	—	1	16
Ranald Graham -	John Corbett -	(*blank*) Mathews -	Robert Norton -	3	1	45	Charleville, etc. -	—	-	3	1	1
Lord viscount Galmoy.	Brent Moore - -	Gustavus Hamilton -	William Talbott -	3	1	45	Kilkenny - -	—	—	—	1	21
James Hamilton -	Robert Arthur -	Daniel O'Neill -	Michael Harrison -	3	1	45	Clonmel - -	—	—	—	1	26
Earle Clancarty -	John Talbott - -	Roger Jeffrys - -	Benbk. Benson -	3	1	45	Dublin -	1	—	—	3	3
				24	8	360		3	7	3	19	119

Staff officers:

Father Michael Cusack, chaplaine; Ulick Burke, adjutant; Ulick Burke, quartermaster; John Purvis, chirurgeon.

[1] "Besides a kettle-drum."

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde. 1886.

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics, and quarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Serjeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers and hautboys.[1]	Private men.	Quarters.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
COLONEL RICHARD HAMILTON'S REGIMENT,—DRAGOONS.													
Rich. Hamilton, colonel -	Conly Geoghegan -	Fran. Cahaigne -	Michael Wall - -	2	3	4	50	Limerick.[2]	—	—	—	—	—
John Butler, lieutenant-colonel	Charles Macdonnell	Anthony Vane -	Edmond Butler -	2	3	4	50	„	—	—	—	—	—
William Hungat, major—no troop.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	„	—	—	—	—	—
Owen O'Connor - - -	Robert Ely - -	James Power - -	Lawrence Sulevane -	2	3	4	50	„	—	—	—	—	—
Mathew Ford - - -	Daniel Magennis -	Connor Macgwire -	Archibald Hamilton	2	3	4	50	„	—	—	—	—	—
Robert Purcell - - -	Michael FitzGerald -	Lawrence Dulhunty	James Livecy -	2	3	4	50	„	—	—	—	—	—
Thomas Hewettson - -	Thomas Denny -	Milo Bagott - -	George Denny -	2	3	4	50	„	—	—	—	—	—
Symon Luttrell - - -	Lawrence Clarke -	Sir Edward Byron -	John Luttrell - -	2	3	4	50	„	—	—	—	—	—
George Mathew - - -	Andrew Monroe -	Andrew Ford - -	Walter Burke - -	2	3	4	50	„	—	—	—	—	—
John Baptist de Mol - -	Thomas Burke -	Thomas Lloyde -	Thomas Allnutt -	2	3	4	50	„	—	—	—	—	—
James Dempsy - - -	Theobald Byrne -	John Nugent - -	Edmond Harney -	2	3	4	50	„	—	—	—	—	—
				20	30	40	500						
Staff officers :—John Sherburne, chaplaine ; Charles Slingsby, adjutant ; William Slingsby, quartermaster ; Sabat De St. Jean, chirurgeon.													
Troop of granadiers:													
Lord Ikirryn, captain - -	Mark Duncan, first lieutenant.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	William Morris, second lieutenant.	—	—	2	3	4	50	Dublin -	—	5	—	11	16

[1] "Two drummers and . . . hautboys allowed to each troop in this regiment."
[2] "All, except a few of captain Hewettson's and late captain William Hamilton's, now captain Ford's."

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics, and quarters.—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	Quarters.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
FOOTE.—REGIMENT OF GUARDS.												
Oliver Long, captaine of the king's company.	Francis Jordan -	William Ussher[1] -	3	3	2	90	Dublin - -	6	—	5	6	29
Earle of Ossory, colonel	William Gilbert -	Thomas Stanley -	3	3	2	90	,, - -	1	6	5	10	21
William Dorrington, lieutenant-colonel.	Thomas Allen -	Roger Fielding -	3	3	2	90	,, -	—	2	1	3	32
William Barker, major	George Stockton -	Charles Povey -	3	3	2	90	,,	—	—	2	2	37
Richard Morris -	Thomas Kittson -	William Moore	3	3	2	90	,, - -	—	—	4	7	27
Edward Forte -	Henry Pagett - -	William Flower	3	3	2	90	,,	5	2	3	5	24
Thomas Flower -	Charles Beverly -	George Withers -	3	3	2	90	,, - -	1	—	6	3	53
Wentworth Harman	George Magee - -	Edward Wybrantz -	3	3	2	90	,, - -	2	2	1	3	23
Richard Farley -	John Farley - -	John Caulfield -	3	3	2	90	,,	4	—	—	3	39
Anthony Rodney -	Robert Poyntz -	James Buck - -	3	3	2	90	,, -	3	—	3	5	36
Thomas Arthur -	Joseph Stopford -	Robert Margettson -	3	3	2	90	,, - -	2	2	2	5	39
Lord Galmoy, late -	Edward Wolfe - -	John Davis - -	3	3	2	90	,, -	3	6	1	7	41
Francis Chantrell, granadiers.	William Norwood, Bernard Tessin.	- - -	3	3	2	90	,, - -	4	2	2	5	21
			39	39	26	1,170		31	22	35	64	422

Staff officers:

Father Alexius Stafford, chaplaine; William Gay, adjutant; Thomas Allen, quartermaster; Charles Thompson, chirurgeon; Robert Weldon, chirurgeon's mate.

[1] "Besides a drum major and piper."

MSS. of the Marquis of Ormonde. 1895.

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics, and quarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	Quarters.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
		LORD VISCOUNT MOUNTJOY'S REGIMENT.										
His lordship, colonel -	James Gibbons -	Edward Bayly -	2	3	1	60	Kinsale - -	2	—	—	7	—
Robert Lundy, lieut.-colonel.	Robert Phillips -	Lancellot Salkeld	2	3	1	60	Youghall - -	—	—	1	2	—
Gustavus Hamilton, major.	John Hamilton -	Richard Bingham -	2	3	1	60	Kinsale - -	—	—	—	1	—
Frederick Hamilton -	William Bermingham	Stephen Miller -	2	3	1	60	Youghall - -	—	—	—	1	7
William Butler -	Morgan Broughton -	William Calhoune -	2	3	1	60	Bandon - -	6	6	1	1	—
Robert Lucas -	Maurice FitzGerald -	John Stephenson -	2	3	1	60	Kinsale - -	1	2	—	1	—
William Blayny -	Oliver Wogan -	James Stuart -	2	3	1	60	Youghall -	—	—	—	4	—
Math. Bridges -	Oliver Gara - -	Mathew Pierson -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	—	—	1	—	—
Pierce Lacey - -	Alexander Phillips -	Maurice FitzGerald -	2	3	1	60	Limerick -	—	4	2	2	—
Charles Macartie -	Paulett Phillips -	Francis Browne -	2	3	1	60	Bandon -	1	1	2	3	—
Charles Hildyard -	Robert Martin -	Miles Wileman -	2	3	1	60	Kinsale - -	1	1	—	16	—
Lord Dunsany - -	John Hill - -	George Connock	2	3	1	60	Youghall -	3	1	1	6	—
GordonO'Neill, granadiers.	John Michelburne, Vernon Parker.	—	2	3	1	60	Kinsale - -	4	2	3	1	—
			26	39	13	780		18	17	11	39	7

Staff officers:
Edward Walkinton, chaplaine; John Talbott, adjutant; William Saunderson, quartermaster; Christopher Irwin, chirurgeon.

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics and quarters—*continued*.

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	Quarters.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
		LORD FORBESE'S REGIMENT.										
His lordship, colonel	Henry Cunningham -	Newcomen Atkinson	2	3	1	60	Galway - -	2	1	—	4	14
Robert Forbese, lieutenant-colonel.	George Dunbar -	John Fenwick -	2	3	1	60	Athlone -	1	1	—	4	7
Sir Thomas Newcomen, major.	Barry Foulke -	George Newcomen -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	—	—	1	1	7
Sir John Edgworth -	Meredith Gwyllym -	Ambrose Edgworth -	2	3	1	60	Galway -	4	2	2	7	—
Richard Eustace -	Robert Ross - -	Charles Edwards -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	6	2	2	—	13
Thomas Whittney -	James Skelton -	Walter Weldon -	2	3	1	60	„ -	5	8	—	16	1
Francis Edgworth -	Murough Sheehy -	Charles Billingsley -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	1	1	—	7	25
George Ridly - -	Edmond Bourke -	Robert Edgworth -	2	3	1	60	Athlone -	4	1	1	9	14
Lord Brittas - -	Toby Denn - -	John Sergeant - -	2	3	1	60	Galway - -	1	1	1	13	35
Richard Butler -	Richard Price - -	Robert Pach -	2	3	1	60	Athlone -	1	—	2	5	49
Lucas Walsh -	Robert Hugard -	Patrick Dillon - -	2	3	1	60	Galway - -	1	—	1	23	10
William Talbott	Robert Sterne - -	George Bolleyn -	2	3	1	60	Athlone -	3	4	2	7	3
Henry Smith, granadiers.	Richard FitzGerald Terence O'Bryan	- - - -	2	3	1	60	Castleforbese -	6	2	6	13	—
			26	39	13	780		35	23	18	109	178

Staff officers:
Arthur Forbese, chaplaine; Richard Needham, adjutant; Arthur Aughmooty, quartermaster; Thomas Sharpless, chirurgeon.

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics and quarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	Quarters.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
		SIR THOMAS NEWCOMEN'S REGIMENT.										
Sir Thomas Newcomen, colonel.	Sir Robert Gore -	Henry Edgworth -	2	3	1	60	Drogheda -	6	20	—	—	19
Anthony Hamilton, lieutenant-colonel.	Malcolm Hamilton -	Thomas Newcomen -	2	3	1	60	„ -	27	10	2	3	24
Toby Purcell, major -	Edward Johnson -	John Lowry - -	2	3	1	60	Dundalk - -	5	4	—	4	41
Sir John Devillier -	James Barry - -	William Nettervile -	2	3	1	60	Drogheda -	8	7	2	3	22
Swift Nix - -	George Bermingham	Luke Reily - -	2	3	1	60	Dundalk - -	4	3	4	—	45
Arthur Dillon -	John Tubman - -	Richard Talbott -	2	3	1	60	Drogheda -	3	—	2	2	24
Charles Poyntz -	Walter Nugent -	Hugh Macnamara -	2	3	1	60	Dundalk - -	4	10	5	2	42
George Talbott - -	Richard Talbott - -	Miles Reily - -	2	3	1	60	Drogheda -	7	2	3	1	35
Bryan Macmahon -	SharrintonGrosvenor	Thomas Sloughter -	2	3	1	60	Dundalk - -	4	3	7	—	55
Sir Maurice Eustace	Richard Graham -	Henry O'Neil - -	2	3	1	60	Drogheda -	7	6	2	8	24
Lord Nettervile -	James Wogan -	Thomas Bolleyn - -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	5	14	6	12	44
Baldwin Leighton -	William Carr - -	Luke Talbott - -	2	3	1	60	„ -	5	4	—	4	36
George Talbott, granadiers.	Theobald Bourgh Lewis Walsh.	- - - -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	17	1	1	5	46
			26	39	13	780		102	84	34	44	457

Staff officers:

John Ovington, chaplaine; Benjamin Tichborne, adjutant; Jeffry Connell, quartermaster; Edward Arris, chirurgeon.

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics and quarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	Quarters.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
		COLONEL THOMAS FAIRFAX'S REGIMENT.										
Thomas Fairfax, colonel.	Robert Napper -	Arthur Ussher -	2	3	1	60	Carrickfergus -	3	1	—	2	1
SirThomasFortescue, lieutenant-colonel.	William Fortescue -	Edward Courtney -	2	3	1	60	Belfast - -	1	3	—	3	—
Marcus Talbot, major	David Condon -	Roger Brettridge -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	19	5	—	11	2
Sir Richard Rooth -	Richard Rooth -	James Gascoyne -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	4	5	1	2	—
John Beversham -	Nicholas FitzGerald	William Warren -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	8	—	2	2	—
Francis Rolleston -	Thomas Smith -	Thomas Power -	2	3	1	60	Carrickfergus -	2	—	—	3	—
Lord Lowth - -	Richard Ingoldsby -	CharlesHubblethorne	2	3	1	60	Antrim, etc. -	3	8	—	16	28
Lord Inniskilien -	James Hamilton -	George Buston -	2	3	1	60	Lisburne -	2	2	—	2	43
Lord Upper Ossory -	Edmond Purcell -	Edward Nugent -	2	3	1	60	Carrickfergus -	2	—	—	2	56
Walter Butler - -	John Rawkins -	Pátrick Meade -	2	3	1	60	„ -	5	1	1	—	—
Philip Rycaut -	Esme Clarke -	Martin Bladen -	2	3	1	60	Belfast - -	—	1	—	1	5
Charles Collier, granadiers.	Mathew De Vaulx Anthony Hoveden -	- - - - -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	—	1	3	—	—
Sir Charles Feilding, late of this regiment, now independent.	Terence McSweeny	Vincent Clench -	2	3	1	60	Culmore - -	3	—	7	3	—
			26	39	13	780		52	27	14	47	135

Staff officers:

Richard Crump, chaplaine; William Baxter, adjutant; William Lupton, quartermaster; Thomas Baker, chirurgeon.

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics and quarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	Quarters.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
		COLONEL JUSTIN MACARTIE'S REGIMENT.										
Justin Macartie, colonel.	Francis Carroll -	John Hogan - -	2	3	1	60	Cork - -	28	6	4	2	10
Sir John FitzGerald, lieut.-colonel.	William Congreve -	Thomas Beverly -	2	3	1	60	„	2	4	3	4	29
Francis Carroll, major,—no company	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
George Colgrave -	Thomas Power -	Edmond FitzGerald -	2	3	1	60	Cork - -	2	2	2	10	8
Henry Porree - -	Donogh Macartie -	Michael Farrell -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	5	5	1	2	12
George Stoughton -	Charles Callaghan -	Timothy Macartie -	2	3	1	60	Waterford -	8	6	2	4	13
Richard Lock - -	Philip Barry Oge -	Donogh Macdonogh	2	3	1	60	Cork - -	20	4	7	9	2
Sir John Ivory -	Thomas Beckett -	Robert Morris - -	2	3	1	60	Waterford -	17	14	6	11	18
Ralph Crofts - -	Peter Latham - -	Thomas Ramsey -	2	3	1	60	„ -	10	2	1	1	9
Thomas Buckeridge	Edward Osborne -	Robert Gee - -	2	3	1	60	„ -	8	3	6	4	14
Thomas Nugent -	Dermod Macauliffe -	Callahan Macallahan	2	3	1	60	Cork - -	18	6	3	6	35
John Rooth - -	Nicholas Carterett -	Samuel Salesbury -	2	3	1	60	„ - -	7	6	3	8	11
Arthur Macmahon -	Richard Gardner -	Edwin Sandys - -	2	3	1	60	Waterford -	7	—	12	3	59
John Burges, granadiers.	Philip Meagher, Garrett FitzGerald.	- - -	2	3	1	60	Cork - -	9	5	5	7	—
			26	39	13	780		141	63	55	71	220

Staff officers:
Pierce Butler, chaplaine; Dominick Terry, adjutant; John Hall, quartermaster; James Gough, chirurgeon.

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics and quarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	Quarters.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
		COLONEL THEODORE RUSSELL'S REGIMENT.										
Theodore Russell, colonel.	Thomas Oldfield -	Henry Folleville -	2	3	1	60	Coleraine - -	2	3	1	5	—
Rupert Billingsley, lieut.-col.	Pierce Archbold -	Thomas Macgwire -	2	3	1	60	Derry - -	—	1	—	3	1
Teig Regan, major -	Morgan Lloyde -	Rolleston Low -	2	3	1	60	Coleraine - -	—	3	—	18	—
Sir Charles De Vic -	Patrick Nash -	Edmond Meyrick -	2	3	1	60	Derry - -	—	—	—	2	—
James Gay - -	John Pinkny - -	John Cashin -	2	3	1	60	Coleraine -	11	1	—	3	3
Francis Rolleston -	Edmond Perry -	Arthur Fitton -	2	3	1	60	„ -	1	—	—	1	—
James Eastland -	William Packington	John Craddock -	2	3	1	60	Sligo - -	2	—	—	1	—
Nicholas Plunkett -	Michael Delahide -	John Murry - -	2	3	1	60	Coleraine -	2	4	—	10	—
Nicholas Darcy -	Edward Butler -	Christopher Wray -	2	3	1	60	Derry - -	3	6	4	53	—
Cuconnaght Macgwire.	Hugh Deane - -	John Low - - -	2	3	1	60	Coleraine -	—	—	3	—	—
Henry Thomas -	James Howard -	Robert Blackny -	2	3	1	60	Derry -	2	2	—	—	6
Nicholas Arthur -	Edward Harwood -	Richard Purcell -	2	3	1	60	Coleraine -	3	—	—	7	15
Daniel Dering, granadiers	Alexander Ramsey, John Culliford	- - - -	2	3	1	60	Derry - -	—	16	—	3	—
			26	39	13	780		26	36	9	106	25

Staff officers:
Nicholas Willson, chaplaine; John Pooke, adjutant; John Russell, quartermaster; William Farran, chirurgeon.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1686.

XII. 10.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, Roman Catholics, etc.

—	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Trumpettors.	Drummers.	Hautboys.	Private men.	September 1685.	December.	March 1686.	June.	Since June.
Duke of Ormonde's regiment	—	24	10	—	—	365	24	12	9	18	67
Earle of Tyrconnell's	—	24	8	—	—	360	90	29	7	16	48
Earle of Ardglas's	—	24	8	—	—	360	3	7	3	19	119
Horse	—	72	26	—	—	1,085	117	48	19	53	229
Regiment of dragoons	20	30	—	20	20	500	—	—	—	—	—
Troop of granadiers	2	3	—	2	2	50	—	5	—	11	16
Regiment of guards	39	39	—	26	—	1,170	31	22	35	64	422
Lord viscount Mountjoy's	26	39	—	13	—	780	18	17	11	39	7
Lord Forbese's	26	39	—	13	—	780	35	23	18	109	178
Sir Thomas Newcomen's	26	39	—	13	—	780	102	84	34	44	457
Colonel Thomas Fairfax's	26	39	—	13	—	780	52	27	14	47	135
Colonel Justin Macartie's	26	39	—	13	—	780	141	63	55	71	220
Colonel Theobald Russell's	26	39	—	13	—	780	26	36	9	106	25
Foot	195	273	—	104	—	5,850	405	272	176	480	1,424
Horse	—	72	26	—	—	1,085	117	48	19	53	229
Dragoons	20	30	—	20	20	500	—	—	—	—	—
Granadiers	2	3	—	2	2	50	—	5	—	11	16
Totall	217	378	26	126	22	7,485	522	325	195	544	1,669

"Colonel Richard Hamilton's regiment [of] dragoons entire, except captain William Hamilton's and captain Thomas Hewettson's troopes." [*See* pages 422, 432, 439.]

XII. 11.—1686.—Army in Ireland:—Estimate of Numbers of Roman Catholics.

MSS. of Marquis of Ormonde.

1686.

"An estimate of Roman Catholicks in his majesty's army in Ireland, taken out of the muster-rolls for three months ended the last of September, 1686, and the number of private men the army consists of:

Duke [of] Ormond's regiment.

Horse.	Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Corporalls.	Trumpetours.	Private men.	Number of private men allowed by the establishment.
His grace's troop	—	—	—	—	2	2	10	50
Earle of Roscomon's	—	—	—	—	—	—	24	45
Lord viscount Blesinton's	—	1	1	1	3	—	35	45
Captain Henry Boyle's	—	1	—	—	—	—	18	45
Lord Kingston's	—	1	1	—	2	—	37	45
Captain Ambrose Aungier's	—	1	—	—	1	—	24	45
Lord Kinsale's	1	1	1	—	1	—	23	45
Captain Réné de Carne's	1	1	—	—	2	—	41	45
	2	6	3	1	11	2	212	365

Earl [of] Tyrconnell's regiment.

His lordship's troop	1	1	—	1	3	2	42	45
Lieut.-col. Dominick Sheldon's	1	—	1	1	2	—	33	45
Earle of Mount-Alexander's	—	1	—	—	2	—	20	45
Lord Blayny's	—	—	1	—	—	—	18	45
Captain Henry Brenn's	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	45
Earle of Donnegall's	—	—	—	1	1	—	5	45
Lord Gormanston's	1	1	1	—	—	—	13	45
Lord Dungan's	1	1	1	—	1	—	31	45
	4	4	4	3	9	2	170	360

Earl [of] Ardglas's regiment.

His lordship's troop	—	1	—	—	1	—	31	45
Lieut.-col. Lawrence Dempsey's	1	—	—	1	—	—	27	45
Captain Francis Hamilton's	—	—	—	—	—	—	10	45
„ John Anderson's	—	—	—	—	—	—	16	45
„ Ranald Graham's	—	1	1	—	1	—	25	45
Lord Galmoy's	1	—	—	1	3	—	28	45
Captain James Hamilton's	—	1	1	—	1	—	18	45
Earle of Clancarty's	1	1	—	—	—	—	28	45
	3	4	2	2	6	—	183	360

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1686.

XII. 11.—1686.—Army in Ireland :—Estimate of Numbers of Roman Catholics—*continued.*

Colonel Richard Hamilton's regiment.

Dragoons.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers and hautboys.	Private men.	Number of private men allowed by the establishment.
The colonel's troop - -	1	1	1	1	2	3	4	50	50
Lieut.-col. John Butler's - -	1	1	1	1	2	3	4	50	50
Captain Owen O'Connor's -	1	1	1	1	2	3	4	50	50
„ Thomas Hewettson's -	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	14	50
„ Robert Purcell's -	1	1	1	—	2	3	4	50	50
„ Symon Luttrell's - -	1	1	1	1	2	3	4	50	50
„ George Mathew's -	1	—	1	1	2	3	4	47	50
„ John Bapt. De Mol's -	1	1	—	—	1	1	4	22	50
„ James Dempsey's - -	1	1	1	1	2	3	4	50	50
„ Mathew Ford's, late captain William Hamilton's.	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	11	50
	8	8	9	6	15	22	32	394	500
Troop of granadiers - -	1	1	—	—	1	2	2	27	50

Regiment of guards.

Foote.	Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	Number of private men allowed by the establishment.
The king's company - -	—	—	—	1	1	—	56	90
Earle of Ossory's - - -	—	—	—	1	1	—	67	90
Lieut.-col. William Dorrington's -	1	—	—	1	1	—	73	90
Major William Barker's - - -	1	—	—	1	1	—	53	90
Captaine Richard Morris's - -	—	—	—	1	—	1	54	90
„ Edward Forth's - -	—	—	—	1	1	—	47	90
„ Thomas Flower's - -	—	—	—	1	—	—	68	90
„ Richard Farley's - -	—	—	—	1	2	—	61	90
„ Thomas Arthur's - -	1	—	—	1	2	—	70	90
„ Anthony Rodney's - -	—	—	—	1	1	—	53	90
„ Wentworth Harman's -	—	—	—	1	—	—	46	90
„ Bruno Talbott's - -	1	—	—	1	1	—	72	90
„ Francis Chantrell's granadiers.	—	—	—	1	—	—	37	90
	4	1	—	13	11	1	757	1,170

XII. 11.—1686.—Army in Ireland:—Estimate of Numbers of Roman Catholics—*continued.*

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1686.

Lord viscount Mountjoy's regiment.

Foote.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drummers.	Private men.	Number of private men allowed by the establishment.
His lordship's company	—	—	—	—	—	—	36	60
Lieut.-col. Robert Lundy's	—	—	1	—	—	—	10	60
Major Gustavus Hamilton's	—	—	—	—	—	—	11	60
Captain Frederick Hamiltou's	—	1	—	1	—	—	26	60
„ William Butler's	1	—	—	—	—	—	45	60
„ Robert Lucas's	—	1	1	—	1	—	43	60
„ William Blayny's	—	1	—	—	—	—	23	60
„ Mathew Bridges's	—	1	—	—	1	—	30	60
„ Charles Hildyard's	1	—	—	1	—	—	30	60
„ Pierce Lacey's	1	—	1	—	—	—	58	60
„ Charles Macarty's	1	—	1	2	2	—	51	60
Lord Dunsany's	1	—	—	1	2	—	49	60
Captain Gordon O'Neil's granadiers	1	—	—	1	1	—	48	60
	6	4	4	6	7	—	460	780

Lord Forbese's regiment.

His lordship's company	—	—	—	—	—	—	26	60
Lieut.-colonel	—	—	—	—	3	—	16	60
Sir Thomas Newcomen's, baronet	—	—	—	—	—	—	20	60
Sir John Edgworth's	—	—	—	—	—	—	26	60
Captain Richard Eustace's	—	—	—	—	—	—	27	60
„ Thomas Whittney's	—	1	—	—	1	—	40	60
„ Francis Edgworth's	—	1	—	—	—	—	29	60
Lord Brittas's	1	1	—	2	3	—	55	60
Captain Richard Butler's	1	—	—	2	3	1	60	60
„ Lucas Walsh's	1	1	1	—	—	—	48	60
„ George Ridley's	—	1	—	—	—	—	33	60
„ William Talbott's	1	—	—	1	3	—	60	60
„ Henry Smith's granadiers	—	2	—	—	1	—	43	60
	4	7	1	5	14	1	483	780

Colonel Justin Macarty's regiment.

The colonel's company	1	1	—	1	—	—	53	60
Sir John FitzGerald's	1	—	—	2	3	—	58	60
Captain George Colgrave's	—	—	1	—	1	—	47	60
„ George Stoughton's	—	1	1	—	1	—	38	60
„ Henry Porree's	—	1	—	1	1	—	51	60
„ Richard Lock's	—	1	1	1	2	—	37	60
Sir John Ivory's	—	—	1	—	2	—	41	60
Captain Ralph Croft's	—	—	—	—	—	—	42	60
„ Thomas Buckeridge's	—	—	—	—	2	—	39	60
„ Thomas Nugent's	1	1	1	2	3	—	59	60
„ Arthur Macmahon's	1	—	—	2	2	—	52	60
„ John Roth's	1	—	—	—	2	—	57	60
„ John Burges's granadiers	—	2	—	1	—	—	41	60
	5	7	5	10	19	—	615	780

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1686.

XII. 11.—1686.—Army in Ireland :—Estimate of Numbers of Roman Catholics—*continued.*

Sir Thomas Newcomen's regiment.

Foote.	Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private Men.	Number of private men allowed by the establishment.
The colonel's company	—	—	—	—	—	—	55	60
Lieut.-col. Anthony Hamilton's	1	—	—	—	—	—	53	60
Major Toby Purcell's	—	—	—	—	—	—	40	60
Sir John Devillier's	1	—	1	—	1	—	39	60
Captain Swift Nix's	—	—	1	—	—	—	52	60
„ Arthur Dillon's	—	—	1	—	—	—	37	60
„ Charles Poynz's	—	1	1	1	2	—	55	60
„ George Talbott's	1	1	1	—	—	—	52	60
„ Bryan MacMahon's	1	—	—	—	1	—	59	60
Sir Maurice Eustace's	1	1	1	2	3	—	60	60
Lord viscount Nettervile's	1	1	—	1	2	—	58	60
Captain Baldwin Leighton's	1	—	1	1	1	—	48	60
„ George Talbott's granadiers	1	2	—	—	2	—	55	60
	8	6	7	5	12	—	663	780

Colonel Thomas Fairfax's regiment.

The colonel's company	—	—	—	—	—	—	17	60
Sir Thomas Fortescue's	—	—	—	—	—	—	37	60
Major Mark Talbott's	1	1	—	2	2	—	55	60
Sir Richard Rooth's	—	—	1	1	1	—	33	60
Captain John Beversham's	—	1	—	—	1	—	47	60
„ Francis Rolleston's, senior	—	—	1	1	—	—	30	60
„ Walter Butler's	1	—	—	2	2	—	44	60
Lord Louth's	1	—	—	2	2	—	54	60
Captain Philip Rycaut's	1	—	1	—	—	—	30	60
Lord Upper Ossory's	1	1	1	1	1	—	60	60
Lord Iniskillen's	1	—	—	2	2	—	58	60
Captain Charles Collier's granadiers	—	1	—	—	—	—	33	60
	6	4	4	11	11	—	498	720

Colonel Theodore Russell's regiment.

The colonel's company	—	—	—	1	1	—	48	60
Lieut.-col. Rupert Billingsley's	—	1	—	—	—	—	47	60
Major Teig Regan's	1	—	—	1	1	—	46	60
Sir Charles De Vic's	—	1	—	—	—	—	16	60
Captain James Gay's	—	—	1	—	—	—	40	60
„ Francis Rolleston's, junior	—	—	—	—	—	—	40	60
„ James Eastland's	—	—	—	—	—	—	50	60
„ Nicholas Plunckett's	1	1	—	2	3	—	56	60
„ Nicholas Darcy's	1	1	—	2	3	—	59	60
„ Cuconnaght Macgwire's	1	—	—	1	2	—	55	60
„ Henry Thomas's	—	—	—	—	—	—	38	60
„ Nicholas Arthur's	1	—	1	2	1	—	45	60
„ Daniel Dering's granadiers	—	—	—	—	—	—	30	60
	5	4	2	9	11	—	570	780
Sir Charles Feilding's independent company.	—	—	1	1	—	—	11	60

XII. 11.—1686.—Army in Ireland :—Estimate of Numbers of Roman Catholics—*concluded.*

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1686.

Totalls.	Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Trumpetters, drummers, and hautboys.	Private men.	Number of private men allowed by the establishment.
Duke of Ormonde's regiment -	2	6	3	1	—	—	11	2	212	365
Earle of Tyrconnell's - -	4	4	4	3	—	—	9	2	170	360
Earle of Ardglas's - - -	3	4	2	2	—	—	6	—	183	360
Horse - - -	9	14	9	6	—	—	26	4	565	1,085
Regiment of dragoons - -	8	8	9	6	—	15	22	32	394	500
Troop of granadiers - -	1	1	—	—	—	1	2	2	27	50
Regiment of guards - - -	4	1	—	—	—	13	11	1	757	1,170
Lord Mountjoy's regiment -	6	4	—	—	4	6	7	—	460	780
Lord Forbese's - - - -	4	7	—	—	1	5	14	1	483	780
Colonel Justin Macarty's - -	5	7	—	—	5	10	19	—	615	780
Sir Thomas Newcomen's - -	8	6	—	—	7	5	12	—	663	780
Colonel Thomas Fairfax's -	6	4	—	—	4	11	11	—	498	720
Colonel Theodore Russell's - -	5	4	—	—	2	9	11	—	570	780
Sir Charles Feilding's independent company.	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	11	60
Foot - - -	38	33	—	—	24	60	85	2	4,057	5,850
Horse - - -	9	14	9	6	—	—	26	4	565	1,085
Dragoons - - -	8	8	9	6	—	15	22	32	394	500
Granadiers - - -	1	1	—	—	—	1	2	2	27	50
Totall - - -	56	56	18	12	24	76	135	40	5,043	7,485

Endorsed by Ormonde :—"How the army of Ireland is composed in relation to Protestants and Roman Catholicks."

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters.

1686.—"ARMY IN IRELAND.—An abstract of the commissioned officers of his majestie's army in Ireland, number of non-commissioned officers and soldiers and their head-quarters, together with an account of the number of private men entertained at the last June muster in the roome of others dead, discharged, or run away."

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Corporalls.	Trumpetters.	Private men.	New men entered.	Quarters.	Countys.
			HORSE.						
			HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF ORMONDE'S REGIMENT.						
His grace, colonel -	Lord Kilkenny-West.	George Slaughter -	George Mayo[1] - -	3	3	50	1	Kilkenny.	—
Earl [of] Roscomon, lieut.-colonel.	Richard Tichborne -	Robert Burrington -	Lewis Jones - -	3	1	45	2	Carrick -	Tipperary.
Alexander MacDonnell, major—no troop.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lord viscount Blessinton.	John Taaffe - -	Ulick Bourke - -	Benb. Benson -	3	1	45	3	Blesinton -	Wicklow.
Henry Boyle - -	Edward Butler -	John Butler - -	John Smith - -	3	1	45	6	Castlemartyr -	Cork.
Lord Kingston -	James Butler - -	Walter Bourke	Abel Thomas -	3	1	45	4	Birr - -	Queen's.
Ambrose Aungier -	Christopher Nugent	Réné Mezandier -	John FitzSymon -	3	1	45	4	Charleville -	Limerick.
Lord Kinsale - -	Charles Kavenagh -	Roger Farrell - -	Robert Spencer -	3	1	45	7	Loughrea -	Galway.
Réné de Carne -	Edmond Nugent -	Joslin Meade - -	Arthur Ussher -	3	1	45	4	Cashel - -	Tipperary.
				24	10	365	31		

Staff officers:
Richard Mallory, chaplaine; (*Blank*) adjutant; George Mayo, quartermaster; John Crohary, chirurgeon.

[1] "Besides a kettle-drummer."

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Corporalls.	Trumpettors.	Private men.	New men entered.	Quarters.	Countys.
			EARLE OF TYRCONNELL'S REGIMENT.						
His lordship, colonel	Sir Neil O'Neil -	Lancellot Kirke -	Henry Talbott[1] -	3	1	45	3	Drogheda -	Lowth.
Dominick Sheldon, lieut.-col.	Anthony Townly -	John Nugent - -	Edmund Butler -	3	1	45	4	Atherdee -	"
Sir William Tichborne, major—no troop.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Earl Mount-Alexander	William Nugent -	Charles King -	David Campbell -	3	1	45	4	Navan -	Meath.
Lord Blayny - -	Robert Nangle -	Francis Meara -	James Brabazon -	3	1	45	2	Trim - -	"
Earle of Donegall -	Joseph Jackman -	Charles Dutton Colt	Edmund Darcy -	3	1	45	5	Dublin.	—
Henry Brenn - -	Sir Thomas Atkins -	Richard Gorges -	Evan Humphries -	3	1	45	2	"	—
Lord Germanstowne	John Arthur -	Sir Nicholas Acheson	John Aughmooty -	3	1	45	2	Mollingar -	Westmeath.
Lord Dungan - -	Nicholas Cusack -	Henry Dillon -	Thomas Parke -	3	1	45	3	Naas . -	Kildare.
				24	8	360	25		

Staff officers :

Daniel Neylen, chaplaine ; Dominick Sheldon, adjutant ; Thomas Betagh, quartermaster ; Peter Millet, chirurgeon.

[1] "Besides a kettle-drummer."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE. 1886.

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Corporalls.	Trumpettors.	Private men.	New men entered.	Quarters.	Countys.
			EARLE OF ARDGLAS'S REGIMENT.						
His lordship, colonel	Nicholas Purcell -	James Bryan - -	Anthony Lock[1] -	3	1	45	2	Ardmagh.	—
Lawrence Dempsy, lieut.-colonel.	James Butler - -	Marke Hodges -	Edmond Hobart -	3	1	45	14	Down.	—
Charles Carroll, major—no troop.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Francis Hamilton -	Francis Preston -	AlexanderSaunderson	Andrew Monnypenny	3	1	45	6	Kilishandra -	Cavan.
John Anderson -	Edward Pearce -	Charles Barrington -	Peter Biscay -	3	1	45	2	Lisburn -	Antrim.
Ranald Graham -	John Corbett - -	(*Blank*) Mathews -	Arthur Graham -	3	1	45	2	Coleraine -	Derry.
Lord viscount Galmoy	Brent Moore - -	Gustavus Hamilton -	Robert Norton -	3	1	45	3	Strabane -	Tyrone.
James Hamilton -	Robert Arthur -	Daniel O'Neil - -	Michael Harrison -	3	1	45	4	Moyra - -	Antrim.
Earl of Clancarty -	John Talbott - -	Roger Jeffries -	John Hinde - -	3	1	45	8	Hilsburrow -	Down.
				24	8	360	41		

Staff officers :

Giles Clarke, chaplaine; Nicholas Price, adjutant; Anthony Lock, quartermaster; John Purvis, chirurgeon.

[1] "Besides a kettle-drummer."

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Cornetts.	Quartermasters.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drummers and hautboys.[1]	Private men.	New men entered.	Quarters.	Countys.
			COLONEL RICHARD HAMILTON'S REGIMENT:—DRAGOONS.							
Richard Hamilton, colonel.	Conly Geoghegan -	Francis Cahaigne -	Michaell Wall -	2	3	4	50	4	Carlow.	—
John Butler, lieut.-colonel.	Charles Macdaniel -	Anthony Vane -	Edmond Butler -	2	3	4	50	1	Callan -	Kilkenny.
William Hungat, major—no troop.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Owen O'Connor -	Robert Ely - -	James Power -	Lawrence Sulevane -	2	3	4	50	2	Portumna -	Galway.
William Hamilton -	Daniel Magennis -	Tyrlogh Macgwire -	Archibald Hamilton	2	3	4	50	3	Callidon -	Tyrone.
Robert Purcell -	Michael FitzGerald -	Lawrence Dulhunty	James Livicey -	2	3	4	50	9	New Castle	Limerick.
Thomas Hewettson -	Thomas Denny -	Milo Bagott - -	George Denny -	2	3	4	50	3	Kildare.	—
Symon Luttrell -	Lawrence Clarke -	Sir Edward Byron -	John Luttrell - -	2	3	4	50	7	Manooth -	Kildare.
George Mathew -	Andrew Monroe -	Andrew Ford -	Walter Bourke -	2	3	4	50	10	Thurles -	Tipperary.
John Baptist De Mol	Thomas Burke -	Thomas Lloyde -	Thomas Allnutt -	2	3	4	50	6	Wicklow.	—
James Dempsey -	Theobald Byrne -	John Nugent -	Edmond Harney -	2	3	4	50	1	Castledermot	—
				20	30	40	500	44		
Staff officers: John Sherburne, chaplaine; Charles Slingsby, adjutant; William Slingsby, quartermaster; Sabat De St. Jean, chirurgeon.										
Troop of granadiers: Lord Ikirryn, captaine; Mark Duncan, first lieutenant; William Morris, second [lieutenant]				2	3	4	50	13	Dublin.	—

[1] "Two drummers and two hautboys allowed to each troop in this regiment."

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	New men entered.	Quarters.	Countys.
		FOOT.—REGIMENT OF GUARDS.							
Oliver Long, captaine of the king's company.	Francis Jordan -	William Usher[1] -	3	3	2	90	6	Dublin.	—
Earl of Ossory, colonel	William Gilbert -	Thomas Stanley -	3	3	2	90	11	"	—
William Dorrington, lieut.-colonel.	Thomas Allen -	Roger Feilding -	3	3	2	90	9	"	—
William Barker, major	George Stockton -	Charles Povey -	3	3	2	90	4	"	—
Richard Morris - -	Thomas Kittson -	William Moore -	3	3	2	90	7	"	—
Edward Forth - -	Henry Pagett -	William Flower -	3	3	2	90	5	"	—
Thomas Flower - -	Charles Beverly -	George Withers -	3	3	2	90	4	"	—
Wentworth Harman -	George Magee -	Edward Wybrants -	3	3	2	90	6	"	—
Richard Farley -	John Farley - -	John Caulfield -	3	3	2	90	7	"	—
Anthony Rodny -	Robert Poyntz -	James Buck - -	3	3	2	90	6	"	—
Thomas Arthur - -	Joseph Stopford -	Robert Margetson -	3	3	2	90	5	"	—
Lord Galmoy, late -	Edward Wolfe -	John Davis - -	3	3	2	90	5	"	—
Francis Chantrell, granadiers.	William Norwood - Bernhard Tessin.	- - - -	3	3	2	90	6	"	—
			39	39	26	1,170	81		

Staff officers:

William Lloyd, chaplaine; William Guy, adjutant; (*Blank*) quartermaster; Charles Thompson, chirurgeon; Robert Weldon, chirurgeon's mate.

[1] "Besides a drum-major and piper."

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	New men entered.	Quarters.	Countys.
		LORD VISCOUNT MOUNTJOY'S REGIMENT.							
His lordship, colonel -	James Gibbons -	Edward Bayly -	2	3	1	60	1	Newtown Stuart -	Tyrone.
Robert Lundy, lieut.-colonel.	Robert Phillips -	Lancellot Salkeld -	2	3	1	60	4	Londonderry.	—
Gustavus Hamilton, major.	John Hamilton -	Richard Bingham -	2	3	1	60	7	"	—
Frederick Hamilton -	William Bermingham	Stephen Miller -	2	3	1	60	12	Coleraine - -	Derry.
William Butler - -	Morgan Broughton -	William Calhoune -	2	3	1	60	1	Londonderry.	—
Robert Lucas - -	Maurice FitzGerald	John Stephenson -	2	3	1	60	8	Charlemount - -	Armagh.
William Blayny -	Oliver Wogan -	James Stuart -	2	3	1	60	6	"	—
Mathew Bridges -	Oliver Gara - -	Mathew Pierson -	2	3	1	60	4	Culmore - -	Derry.
Pierce Lacey - - -	Alexander Phillips -	Maurice FitzGerald	2	3	1	60	2	Londonderry.	—
Charles Macarty -	Paulet Phillips -	Francis Browne -	2	3	1	60	5	" - -	—
Charles Hildyard -	Robert Martyn -	Miles Wileman -	2	3	1	60	21	Dungannon - -	Tyrone.
Lord Dunsany -	John Hill - -	George Connock -	2	3	1	60	6	Londonderry.	—
Gordon O'Neil, granadiers.	John Michelburne Vernon Parker.	- - - -	2	3	1	60	1	—	—
			26	39	13	780	78		

Staff officers:
Edward Walkinton, chaplaine; John Talbott, adjutant; William Sanderson, quartermaster; Christopher Erwin, chirurgeon.

MSS. of Marquess of Ormonde. 1686.

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	New men entered.	Quarters.	Countys.
		LORD FORBESE'S REGIMENT.							
His lordship, colonel	Henry Cunningham -	Newcomen Atkinson	2	3	1	60	14	Longford.	—
Robert Forbese, lient.-colonel.	George Dunban -	John Fenwick -	2	3	1	60	8	Athlone - -	Roscomon.
Sir Thomas Newcomen, major.	Barry Foulke -	George Newcomen -	2	3	1	60	8	Mostowne - -	Longford.
Sir John Edgworth -	Meredith Gwllym -	Ambrose Edgworth -	2	3	1	60	9	Mastrim.	,,
Richard Eustace -	Robert Ross - -	Charles Edwards -	2	3	1	60	—	Drogheda - -	Lowth.
Thomas Whitney -	James Skelton -	Walter Weldon -	2	3	1	60	21	Mollingar - -	West Meath.
Francis Edgworth -	Monogh Sheehy -	Charles Billingsly -	2	3	1	60	15	Belturbet - -	Cavan.
George Ridley -	Edmond Bourke -	Robert Edgworth -	2	3	1	60	9	Lanesborrow - -	Longford.
Lord Brittas - -	Toby Denn - -	John Sergeant -	2	3	1	60	13	Longhrea - -	Galway.
Richard Butler -	Richard Price - -	Samuell Pach - -	2	3	1	60	7	Jamestowne - -	Leitrim.
Lucas Walsh - -	Robert Hugard -	John Sutton - -	2	3	1	60	23	Mollingar - -	Westmeath.
William Talbott -	Robert Sterne - -	George Bolleyn -	2	3	1	60	8	Drogheda -	Louth.
Henry Smith, granadiers.	Richard FitzGerald, Terence O'Bryan.	- - -	2	3	1	60	16	Lisbrack - -	Longford.
			26	39	13	780	151		

Staff officers:

Arthur Forbes, chaplain; Richard Needham, adjutant; Arthur Aughmooty, quartermaster; Thomas Sharpless, chirurgeon.

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	New men entered.	Quarters.	Countys.
		SIR THOMAS NEWCOMEN'S REGIMENT.							
Sir Thomas Newcomen, colonel.	Sir Robert Gore -	Henry Edgworth -	2	3	1	60	2	Finae - -	Cavan.
Anthony Hamilton, lieut.-colonel.	Malcolm Hamilton -	Thomas Newcomen -	2	3	1	60	7	Limerick.	—
Toby Purcell, major -	Edward Johnson -	John Lowry - -	2	3	1	60	4	Wexford.	—
Sir John Devillier -	James Barry - -	William Netterville -	2	3	1	60	6	Limerick.	—
Swift Nix - - -	George Bermingham	Luke Reily - -	2	3	1	60	2	Clonmell - -	Tipperary.
Arthur Dillon - -	John Tubman - -	Richard Talbott -	2	3	1	60	5	Limerick.	—
Charles Poyntz - -	Walter Nugent -	Hugh Macnamarra -	2	3	1	60	2	Dungannon - -	Wexford.
George Talbott - - -	Richard Talbott -	Miles Reily - -	2	3	1	60	1	Waterford.	—
Bryan MacMahon -	Sharrinton Grosvenor	Thomas Slaughter -	2	3	1	60	—	„	—
Sir Maurice Eustace -	Richard Graham -	Henry O'Neil - -	2	3	1	60	12	Limerick.	—
Lord Netterville - -	James Wogan - -	Thos. Bolleyne -	2	3	1	60	13	„	—
Baldwin Leighton -	William Carr - -	Luke Talbott - -	2	3	1	60	5	„	—
George Talbott, granadiers.	Theobald Bourgh, Lewis Walsh.	- - -	2	3	1	60	6	„	—
			26	39	13	780	65		

Staff officers :

John Ovington, chaplain ; Benjamin Tichborne, adjutant ; Jeffry Connell, quartermaster ; Edward Arris, chirurgeon.

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	New men entered.	uarters.	Countys.
		COLONEL THOMAS FAIRFAX'S REGIMENT.							
Thomas Fairfax, colonel	Robert Napper -	Arthur Usher - -	2	3	1	60	4	Carrickfergus -	Antrim.
Sir Thomas Fortescue, lieut.-colonel.	William Fortescue -	Edward Courtny -	2	3	1	60	5	Belfast - -	,,
Marcus Talbott, major	David Condon -	Roger Brettridge -	2	3	1	60	11	Down.	—
Sir Richard Rooth -	Richard Rooth -	James Gascoigne -	2	3	1	60	8	Belfast - -	Antrim.
John Beversham -	Nicholas FitzGerald	William Warren -	2	3	1	60	4	Tondragee - -	Ardmagh.
Francis Rolleston -	Thomas Smith -	Thomas Power -	2	3	1	60	4	Isle of Magee - -	Antrim.
Sir Charles Feilding -	Anthony Hoveden -	Peter Eastwood -	2	3	1	60	5	Antrim - -	,,
Lord Lowth - -	Richard Ingoldsby -	Charles Hubblethorne	2	3	1	60	16	,, - -	,,
Lord Iniskillen -	James Hamilton -	George Burston -	2	3	1	60	2	Broghshane - -	,,
Lord Upper Ossory -	Edmond Purcell -	Edward Nugent -	2	3	1	60	2	Newmarket - -	,,
Walter Butler - -	John Rawkins -	Patrick Meade -	2	3	1	60	—	Carrickfergus -	,,
Philip Rycaut - -	Esme Clarke -	Edward Burby -	2	3	1	60	9	Killeleagh - -	Downe.
Charles Collier, granadiers.	Mathew de Vaulx, Thomas Finch.	- - - -	2	3	1	60	4	Donoghadee -	,,
			26	39	13	780	74		

Staff officers :

Richard Crump, chaplain; William Baxter, adjutant; William Lupton, quartermaster; Thomas Baker, chirurgeon.

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	New men entered.	Quarters.	County's.
		COLONEL JUSTIN MACARTY'S REGIMENT.							
Justin Macarty, colonel	Francis Carroll	John Hogan	2	3	1	60	2	Cork	Cork.
Sir John FitzGerald, lieut.-colonel.	William Congreve	Thomas Beverly	2	3	1	60	5	Youghal	,,
Francis Carroll, major —no company.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
George Colgrave	Thomas Power	Edmond FitzGerald	2	3	1	60	10	Bandon	Cork.
Henry Porree	Donough Macarty	Michael Farrell	2	3	1	60	2	Charles Fort	,,
George Stoughton	John Dallway	Timothy Macarty	2	3	1	60	5	Bandon	,,
Richard Lock	Philip Barryoge	Donogh McDonogh	2	3	1	60	17	Cork	,,
Sir John Ivory	Thomas Beckett	Charles Callahane	2	3	1	60	13	,,	,,
Ralph Crofts	Peter Latham	Thomas Ramsey	2	3	1	60	7	Charles Fort	,,
Thomas Buckeridge	Edward Osborne	Robert Gee	2	3	1	60	5	Cork	,,
Thomas Nugent	Dermod MacAuliffe	Callahan McCallahan	2	3	1	60	6	Kinsale	,,
John Rooth	Nicholas Carterett	Samuel Salesbury	2	3	1	60	10	Cork	,,
Arthur MacMahon	Richard Gardner	Edwin Sandys	2	3	1	60	13	Castlenypark	,,
John Burges, granadiers.	Philip Meagher, Garret FitzGerald.		2	3	1	60	9	Cork	,,
			26	39	13	780	104		

Staff officers:

Pierce Butler, chaplain; Henry West, adjutant; John Hall, quartermaster; James Gough, chirurgeon.

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*continued.*

Captaines.	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Drummers.	Private men.	New men entered.	Quarters.	Countys.
		COLONEL THEODORE RUSSELL'S REGIMENT.							
Theodore Russell, colonel.	Thomas Oldfield -	Henry Folleville -	2	3	1	60	7	Galway.	—
Rupert Billingsby, lieut.-colonel.	Pierce Arehbold -	Thomas Macgwire -	2	3	1	60	3	Limerick.	—
Teig Regan, major -	Morgan Lloyde -	Rolleston Low -	2	3	1	60	18	Ennis.	Clare.
Sir Charles De Vic -	Patrick Nash -	Edmond Meyrick -	2	3	1	60	4	Galway.	—
James Gay - -	John Pinkny -	John Cushin - -	2	3	1	60	4	Philipstown.	King's.
Francis Rolleston -	Edmond Per.y -	Arthur Fitton -	2	3	1	60	4	Gallway.	—
James Eastland - -	William Packington	John Craddock -	2	3	1	60	2	„	—
Nicholas Plunkett -	Michael Delahide -	John Murray - -	2	3	1	60	12	Kilkenny.	—
Nicholas Darcy - -	Edward Butler -	Christopher Wray -	2	3	1	60	53	Maryborow.	Queen's.
Cuconaght Macgwire -	Hugh Deane - -	John Low - -	2	3	1	60	1	Galway.	—
Henry Thomas - -	James Howard -	Robert Blackny -	2	3	1	60	2	Ballinrobe.	Mayo.
Nicholas Arthur - -	Edward Harwood -	Richard Purcell -	2	3	1	60	11	Birr.	King's.
Daniel Deering, granadiers.	Alexander Ramsay John Culliford. -		2	3	1	60	3	Athlone.	Roscommon.
			26	39	13	780	124		

Staff officers :

William Jephson, chaplain ; John Pooke, adjutant; John Russell, quartermaster ; William Farran, chirurgeon.

XII. 12.—1686.—Officers, soldiers, headquarters—*concluded.*

—	Sergeants.	Corporalls.	Trumpettors.	Drummers.	Hoboys.	Private men.	New men entered.
Duke of Ormonde's regiment	—	24	10	—	—	365	31
Earl of Tyrconnell's	—	24	8	—	—	360	25
Earl of Ardglas's	—	24	8	—	—	360	41
Horse	—	72	26	—	—	1,085	97
Colonel Richard Hamilton's regiment, dragoons	20	30	—	20	20	500	44
Troop of granadiers	2	3	—	2	2	50	13
Regiment of guards	39	39	—	26	—	1,170	81
Lord viscount Mountjoy's regiment	26	39	—	13	—	780	78
Lord Forbese's	26	39	—	13	—	780	151
Sir Thomas Newcomen's	26	39	—	13	—	780	65
Colonel Thomas Fairfax's	26	39	—	13	—	780	74
Colonel Justin Macartie's	26	39	—	13	—	780	104
Colonel Theodore Russell's	26	39	—	13	—	780	124
Foot	195	273	—	104	—	5,850	677
Horse	—	72	26	—	—	1,085	97
Dragoons	20	30	—	20	20	500	44
Granadiers	2	3	—	2	2	50	13
Totall	217	378	26	126	22	7,485	831

Endorsed :—" Ireland.—Army."

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1686.

XII. 13.—1686. Royal Hospital at Kilmainham.[1]

1686, November 20.—A list of the officers, soldiers, and servants, belonging to the Hospitall of king Charles II. :

Collonell John Jeffreys, master.—Henry Gascoygne, esquire, treasurer.—William Robinson, esquire, register.—Mr. James Gilbert, chaplain.—Joachim Falconberg, esquire, ayd-major.—Mr. Charles Thompson, chirurgion.—Mr. David Williams, reader.—Phillip Stockton, chirurgion's mate.—Nathaniel Leake, yeoman of fuel.—Peter Goodwin, providore.—Daniel Lyford, baker.—Christopher Daulton, cooke.—John Gaffney, under-cooke.—Robert Griffith, scullery-man.—Rowlan Davis, assistant scullery-man.—Edward Hogan, Thomas Alsuck, turnspits.—Robert Edmonds, Thomas Straughan, providore's assistants.—Francis Stoe, hall-keeper.—John Drury, for the infirmary.—Thomas Pugh, chamber-keeper.—John Lynon, water-drawer.—Edward Wilks, messenger.—Patrick Meyler, clerk.—The master's four servants.

Duke of Ormonde's regiment.—Horse :

Richard Cullham, John Griffin, George Paddison, William Adams, Jonathan Parker, John Serjeant, Bryan Goghayan, Nicholas Horner, John Jones, Christopher Robuck, William Martin, John Raw, John Buckridge, Francis Delahay.

Earle of Ardglass's regiment.—Horse :

John Trausome, Michaell Deale, John Webb, John Ewer, Richard Fryar, John Williams, Owen Williams, Edward Price, George Budd, John Fountaine.

Earle of Tyrconnell's regiment.—Horse :

George Glover, Edward Mand, Adam Oxley, Richard Southwell, Christopher Ranton, Francis Payne, Edward Sharp, Thomas Tucker, Peter Thomas, Mathew Whaley, William Cornwallis, Edward Dekins, Richard Banister, William Large, Morgan Byrne.

Colonel Forbess's regiment.—Foote :

Thomas Bevans, Richard Blaker, David Bruce, James Jones, Thomas Gardiner, John Clark, Thomas Browne, Gilbert Cunningham, Hugh Nicholas, Gerald Penrudock, Christopher Wells, John Hall, Michaell Lissington, Thomas Harding, Nicholas Robarts, Thomas Jenkins, Anthony Curtis, Griffith Jones, junior, Governor Newcomen, Thomas Richards, Richard Kingsberry.

Lord Mountjoy's regiment.—Foote :

John Hancock, John Flower, David Reece, Lewis Jones, Robert Birchwood, William Davis, Tobias Bourke, Oswald Hill, Oliver Talbott, William Games, Richard Phillips, Thomas Martin, John Kirbey, Richard Hodge, William Crowle, Thomas Cullham, John Scott, Alex Turnor.

Sir Thomas Newcomen's regiment.—Foote :

Henry Druce, Thomas Lyndoll, Daniell Moore, Robert Wogan, Lewis Williams, Henry Hall, William Attkinson, John Gammey,

[1] Established under charter dated 26 November, 1683–4, for the "reception and entertainment" of "ancient, maimed and infirm soldiers."

William Humphreys, Henry Burton, Francis Glasse, James Leversege, William Lloyd, Anthony Bullard, Michael Grace, John Williams, Richard Harrison, junior, Allen Belldam, Anthony Netlingham Daniel Knott.

Major-generall McCarthy's regiment —Foote:

Jenkin Harris, John Pape, Richard Smith, Bryan Rooth, Richard Harrison, senior, Griffith Jones, John Perkin, Richard Graham, John Aichin, Thomas Gwyn, Griffith Evans, Anthony Crow, Giles Blunt, Thomas Moore, Joseph Pepwell, John Walter, John Meredith, Henry Pengelly, Outherie McDowall, Richard Frignell.

Colonel Thomas Fairfax's regiment.—Foote:

Roger Blisse, Thomas Bramsby, Nicholas Ganney, John Ingram, David Phillip, Anthony Able, David Jones, William Loe, Robert Pocock, Thomas Spindler, Thomas Saunders, John Smith, Richard England, Richard Maunders, Phillip Steele, Andrew Robarts, Alexander Hambley, Ros. Hennecott, Robert Leaths, Anthony Day, Rowland Protheroe.

Colonel Theodore Russell's regiment.—Foote:

Henry Hodge, John Smith, William Warden, Robert Bassett, Griffith Bowen, John Feild, Robert Candler, John Fletcher, William Priest, Francis Browne, Arthur Pugh, Robert Hutchinson, David Bevans, John Harrison, Edward Tallick, William Hewetson, Henry Young, James Waggott, Thomas Whitehead, William Traherne.

Earle of Ossory's regiment.—Guards:

Leonard Baines, William Hill, William Weale, George Harrison, William Williams, Thomas Hetherington, Clement Hall, Phillip Mitchell, Richard Towsey, Thomas Vaughan, William Benson, William Jackson, John Tod, Robert Parrey, Adrian Martin, Roger Geary, Thomas Lawrence, Richard Sherrard, John Adams, Thomas Bullen, Henry Chason, Robert Jones, Thomas Pledger, William Paggett, Philip Blenner Hassett, Anthony Joyner, Richard Mullin, John Chaney, John Warrener, William Russell, Henry Meredith.

Earle Dumbarton's regiment.—Horse and foot guards:

William Aughamooty, Charles Syncocks, Henry Dutton, Daniell Rosse, Samuel Sheppy, Stephen Bowen, John Harrington, Richard Benfeild, Caleb Proctor, Darby Doran

Endorsed:—"List of men in the Hospital at Kilmainham, 20th November, 1686."

XII. 14.—1686. Regiment of Duke of Ormonde:

"A list of the officers in his grace the duke of Ormonde's regiment:"

——	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.
James, Duke of Ormonde, colonell.	Thomas Arthur.	Thomas Stanley.
Sir Charles Feilding, leiutenant-colonell.	William Gilbert.	Roger Feilding.
Rupert Billingsby, major.	George Stockton.	Charles Povey.

MSS. OF MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

1686.

XII. 14.—1686. Regiment of the Duke of Ormonde—*concluded.*

——	Lieutenants.	Ensignes.
Captains.		
Oliver Long, king's company.	Francis Gordon.	William Usher.
Richard Morris.	Thomas Ketson.	William Moore.
John Margetson.	John Bucknall.	Edward Wybourn.
Edward Foord.	Henry Paggett.	William Flower.
Thomas Flower.	Charles Beaverly.	George Withers.
Francis Chantrell.	William Norwood.	Ber. Tesseen, lieutenant.
Richard Farley.	John Farley.	John Cawfeild.
Anthony Rodney.	Robert Poynts.	Sam. Buck.
Viscount Gilmoy.	Edward Woolfe.	John Davis.
John Baskervill.	Joseph Stopford.	Robert Margetson.

William Floyde, chaplaine; Thomas Allen, adjutant; John Rigby, quarter-master; Charles Thompson, chyrurgion; Robert Welden, mate; Edmond Palmer, drummer-major.

Endorsed:—"A list of the duke of Ormonde's officers, 1686."

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

FOURTEENTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART VIII.

THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF

LINCOLN, BURY ST. EDMUND'S, AND GREAT GRIMSBY CORPORATIONS; AND OF THE DEANS AND CHAPTERS OF WORCESTER AND LICHFIELD, &c.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C., and
32, Abingdon Street, Westminster, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, Hanover Street, Edinburgh, and
90, West Nile Street, Glasgow; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., Limited, 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1895.

[C.—7881.]

CONTENTS.

	Page
Lincoln Corporation - - - - - -	1
Bury St. Edmund's Corporation - - - -	121
Hertford Corporation - - - - -	158
The Dean and Chapter of Worcester - - -	165
The Bishop's Registry at Worcester - - -	204
The Dean and Chapter of Lichfield - - -	205
Great Grimsby Corporation - - - - -	237

O 79300. Wt. 21255.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE CORPORATION OF LINCOLN.

The records of the city of Lincoln, which are kept in the offices of the Town Clerk, consist—i. of Royal Charters; ii. of some miscellaneous documents; iii. of the Chamberlains' Rolls of Account; and iv. of the Registers of the Acts of the Corporation. There are no files of court proceedings, and no original letters or petitions. The Royal Charters extend from the reign of Henry III. to that of William III.; but unhappily, while some that were supposed to be lost have in the course of the present investigation come to light, some which were in existence a quarter of a century ago have strangely disappeared. The records were about that time carefully examined by one Mr. John Ross, who printed a series of notices respecting them in a local newspaper. These notices were reprinted in 1870, after his death, in a small privately-issued volume, entitled *Civitas Lincolnia, from its municipal and other records*. Abstracts of the Royal Charters are there given; of some now found to be safely preserved transcripts were obtained from the Record Office because the originals were not then forthcoming, while no fewer than six originals which Mr. Ross described have since then disappeared. The subsequent contents of his volume include notices of the earlier volumes of the Registers, and of some other documents, amongst which also there are a few which seem now to be lost, including unfortunately a volume of the accounts of the Churchwardens of St. Martin's parish from 1554 to 1636. Mr. Ross's private collections for Lincoln were purchased after his death by the present Viscount Oxenbridge. A list of the recently lost documents is appended below to the calendar of the Royal Charters.

The Registers are in good condition, and the extracts from them will be found to contain much of interest. The particulars relating to the guild pageants, and their lingering existence subsequently to the Reformation, with the Christmas poem of the Three Senators; the destruction of churches and monastic buildings, and the sale of their materials; the mention of the plague, as prevailing in 1515, 1521, and other years; the illustrations of the depressed condition of the city at various times under the fluctuations of trade; the regulations for various trade-guilds; the agreement in 1612 about gleaning; the coinage of tokens by the city in 1669; and the frequent violent disputes between members of the corporation, are among the many matters which will be found to make the municipal story of Lincoln very interesting and readable. But the entire lack of all record of the Great Civil War period is extremely disappointing. The volume which contained it must have perished in the confusion of the time. And another cause of disappointment is the fact that the extant rolls of accounts only reach back to the year 1685.

Since I made my examination of the records, many of the royal charters and other documents have been carefully repaired and cleaned under my superintendence.

WILLIAM DUNN MACRAY.

o 79300. Wt, , A

I.—ROYAL CHARTERS.

[1154–8.] Transcript from the Records in the Tower of the recital in an Inspeximus Charter of 2 Richard II. of the grant by Henry II. to Robert Bishop of Lincoln and his successors, "ad edificia sua et domos suas," of "totam terram cum fossato de muro ballii mei Linc. in orientali parte per circuitum ecclesiæ beati Michaelis usque ad cœmeterium S. Andreæ, et a cœmeterio S. Andreæ usque ad murum civitatis versus orientem," free from langavel and picage and all other things; "et libere poterit perforare murum ballii mei ad portam faciendam ad introitum et exitum suum habendum versus ecclesiam, et ita edificare quod edificia sua extendantur in utrumque murum." Witnesses:—Roger, archbp. of York, Thomas the Chancellor, Rich. de Luci, Warin son of Gerold Chamberlain, William son of Hamo, Rob. de Dunstanville, Josc. de Balliol. At Lincoln.

An office copy, made by Geo. Holmes, and attested by W. Harvey, 24 Feb. 1704. [The original is on Charter Roll, 2 Ric. II., No. 5.]

[1157.] Charter of Henry II.—This, written in 16 lines, occupying 4½ inches on a parchment measuring altogether 6 inches (sewn sometime late in the 15th cent., or beginning of 16th, as appears from the handwriting of an endorsement, on another piece of parchment), is the earliest extant document among the city records. Its existence there was not known. The silk strings of the seal remain with a very small fragment of the wax on one of its parchment labels, together with a tin frame in which the seal was at some time placed, probably when the deed was affixed, for preservation, to its present parchment-back. The charter is as follows:—"H. Rex Angl. et Dux Norm. et Aquitan. et Comes And. Episcopo Linc. Justic., Vic., Baronibus, Ministris et Omnibus fidelibus suis Francis et Anglis Lincołscire; Salutem. Sciatis me concessisse Civibus meis Lincol. omnes libertates et consuetudines et leges suas quas habuerunt tempore Eduardi et Willelmi et Henrici Regum Anglie, et Gildam suam mercatoriam, de hominibus Civitatis et de aliis mercatoribus Comitatus; sicut illam habuerunt tempore predictorum antecessorum meorum Regum Anglie melius et liberius. Et omnes homines qui infra iiii^{or} divisas Civitatis manent et mercatum deducunt; sint ad Geldas et Consuetudines et Asisas Civitatis; sicut melius fuerunt tempore Eduardi et Willelmi et Henrici Regum Anglie. Concedo etiam eis quod si aliquis emerit aliquam terram infra Civitatem de Burgagio Lincolie et eam tenuerit per annum et unum diem sine Calumpnia, et ille qui eam emerit possit monstrare quod Calumpniator extiterit in Regione Anglie infra annum et non Calumpniatus est eam; ex tunc in antea bene et in pace teneat eam et sine placito. Confirmo etiam eis quod si aliquis manserit in Civitate mea Lincol. per annum et unum diem sine Calumpnia alicujus Calumpniatoris, et dederit Consuetudines Civitatis, et Cives poterint monstrare per leges et Consuetudines Civitatis quod Calumpniator extitit in Regione Anglie et non Calumpniatus est eum; ex tunc in antea remaneat in pace in Civitate mea Lincol. sicut Civis meus sine . . . recto. T[estibus], Ph[ilippo] Episcopo Baioc. Era[ulfo] Episcopo Lexov. Toma Cancellario, Comite Regin[aldo], Ric. de Humes Constabulario, H[enrico] de Essexa Constabulario. Apud Notingeham." [The King was at Nottingham in 1157.] [Enrolled in Chancery, *Cart. Antiq.*, F. 16.]

1194, 23 Apr.—Charter of Richard I. *See* "White Book," f. 150, *infra.*

1200, 23 April. Charter of K. John. This, which is much creased and rubbed, was long since, for its better preservation, attached at the

back to a fragment of a plea at Westminster in the time of Q. Elizabeth, while the fragments of the great seal were fastened in a tin frame within folds of paper sewn together. [The parts in the text within brackets are from the Charter Roll of 1 John, p. 2, m. 3.] "Jo. Dei gracia rex Angl. dom. Hib. dux [Normannie]. Aquit[annie et] com[es] And[egaviæ] archiepiscopis, episcopis, abbatibus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis . . . io et omnibus ballivis et fidelibus nostris . . . . Sciatis nos concessisse [civibus nostris] Linc. quod nullus eorum placitet extra muros civitatis Linc. de aliquo placito preter placita [de tenuris exterioribus, exceptis] monetariis et ministris nostris. Concessimus etiam eis quietanciam murdri intra civitatem et in Portsoc, et quod nullus [eorum] faciat duellum, et quod de placitis ad coronam pertinentibusse possint disracionare secundum consuetudinem quam Cives Civitatis Lond. habuerunt tempore Henrici regis patris nostri, et quod infra muros civitatis illius nemo capiat hospicium per vim vel per liberacionem Marescallorum. Hoc etiam eis concessimus quod omnes cives Linc. sint quieti de theloneo et lestagio per totam Angliam et per portus maris, et quod nullus de misericordia pecunie judicetur nisi secundum legem quam habuerunt cives nostri London. tempore predicti Regis patris nostri, et quod in civitate illa in nullo placito sit [meskenninga et quod] Burewaremot semel tantum in ebdomade teneatur, et quod terras et tenuras et vadia sua et debita sua omnia juste habeant [quicunque eis debeat, et] de terris suis et tenuris que infra civitatem sunt rectum eis teneatur secundum consuetudinem civitatis, et de omnibus debitis suis que accommodata fuerunt apud Linc. et de vadiis ibidem factis, placitum apud Linc. teneatur. Prohibemus eciam ne quis [ab eis] teloneum vel consuetudinem capiat in Anglia de hiis que ad nos pertinent super forisfacturam decem librarum, salvis in omnibus libertatibus civitatis Lond. Insuper ad emendacionem illius civitatis concessimus quod sint quieti de Bridtoll et de Childewite et de Gyereseyeue,* et de Scotale, ita quod prepositi nec alii ballivi scotalam faciant. Has predictas consuetudines eis concessimus et omnes alias libertates et liberas consuetudines secundum libertates Lond. et leges civitatis Linc. quas habuerunt cives nostri Lond. quando meliores vel liberiores habuerunt tempore predicti Regis patris nostri. Quare volumus et firmiter precipimus quod ipsi et heredes eorum hec omnia predicta [habeant et tene]ant hereditarie de nobis et heredibus nostris, reddendo per annum novies viginti libras numero de Linc. cum omnibus pertinentiis ad Scaccarium nostrum duobus terminis, ad Pascham scilicet et ad festum Sancti Michaelis, per manus prepositorum Linc. Preterea volumus et concedimus quod idem cives civitatis Linc. per commune consilium civitatis [eligant] duos de legalioribus et discretioribus civibus Linc., et presentent eos capitali justiciario apud Westm., qui bene et fideliter custodiant Prepositura civitatis Linc. et [non amoveantur quamdiu] in ballia sua se bene gesserint, nisi per commune consilium civitatis sue. Volumus eciam quod in eadem civitate [Linc. per commune] consilium civium eligantur [quatuor] de legalioribus et discretioribus civitatis ad custodiendum placita corone et alia que ad nos et coronam nostram pertinent in eadem civitate, et ad videndum quod prepositi illius Civitatis juste et legitime tractent tam pauperes quam divites. Testibus, W[ill.] Lond. episcopo G[alfrido] filio Petri comite Essex, Willelmo Mariscall, comite de Penbroc., "Hub. fil. Rogeri Houchard,"† W[ill. Briwerr.] Dat. per man. S[imonis] archid. Well. et J. de Gre[i], archidiaconi de Gloecestre, apud Awelton xxiij die Aprilis et Regni nostri anno primo."

* In the Charter Roll this is written "jeresyeve."

† Instead of this name the enrolment has "Hug. Bard."

1227, 20 Apr.—Charter of Hen. III. mutilated by damp; seal lost. This was not in late years known to be in existence, but it is mentioned in a list of charters in Vol. IV. of Reports of Municipal Corporation Commission, p. 2345. The missing words are supplied, within brackets, from the Inspeximus of Edw. III. in 1330. "Henricus Dei gratia Rex [*etc.*] Sciatis nos concessisse civibus nostris Lincoln. quod nullus eorum placitet extra civitatem Lincoln. de aliquo placito preter placita de tenuris exterioribus, exceptis monetariis et ministris nostris. Concessimus etiam eis quietanciam murdri infra civitatem [et in Portsoca, et quod nu]llus eorum faciat duellum, et quod de placitis ad coronam pertinentibus se possint disrationare secundum consuetudinem quam cives London. habuerunt tempore H. Regis avi nostri [et quod infra civitatem] Linc. nemo capiat hospitium per vim vel per liberationem Marescalli. Hoc etiam eis concessimus quod omnes cives Linc. sint quieti de theloneo et lestagio per totam Angliam [et per portus maris, et] quod nullus de misericordia pecunie judicetur nisi secundum legem quam habuerunt cives nostri London. tempore H. Regis avi nostri. Et quod in civitate illa in nullo placito sit [Meskenninga, et quod Bu] rewaremote semel tantum in ebdomada teneatur, et quod terras et tenuras et vadia sua et debita sua omnia juste habeant quicunque eis debeat, et de terris suis et tenuris que [infra civitatem sunt rectum eis] teneatur secundum consuetudinem civitatis, et de omnibus debitis suis que accommodata fuerunt apud Lincoln. et de vadiis ibidem factis placitum apud Linc. teneatur. [Prohibemus etiam ne quis ab eis theloneum] vel consuetudinem capiat in Anglia de hiis que ad nos pertinent super forisfacturam decem librarum salvis in omnibus libertatibus civitatis London. Et si quis [in tota Anglia theloneum] ab hominibus Linc. ceperit postquam ipse a recto defecerit, prepositus Linc. namium capiat apud Linc. Insuper etiam ad emendationem illius civitatis concessimus eis quod sint [quieti de Bridtol et de] Childwite et Yeresgive* et scotala, ita quod prepositi nec alii ballivi scotalam faciant. Has predictas consuetudines eis concessimus et omnes alias libertates et liberas consuetudines secundum libertates London [et leges civitatis Lincoln quas] habuerunt cives nostri London. quando meliores vel liberiores habuerunt tempore predicti H. avi nostri vel habent. Quare volumus et firmiter precipimus quod ipsi et heredes eorum hec omnia [predicta habeant et teneant heredi]tarie de nobis et heredibus nostris. Reddendo per annum novies viginti libras numero de Linc. cum omnibus pertinentiis ad Scaccarium nostrum duobus terminis, ad Pascha scilicet et ad festum Sancti Michaelis [per manum] prepositorum Linc. Preterea volumus et concedimus quod ipsi cives Lincoln. per commune consilium civitatis eligant duos de legalioribus civibus Linc. et presentent eos capitali justiciario nostro apud Westmon. [qui bene] et fideliter custodiant prepositurum civitatis Linc. et non amoveantur quamdiu in ball'a sua se bene gesserint nisi per commune consilium civitatis sue. Volumus etiam quod in eadem civitate Linc. [per commune consilium] civium eligantur quatuor de legalioribus et discretioribus civitatis ad custodiendum placita corone et alia que ad nos et ad coronam nostram pertinent in eadem civitate, et ad videndum quod prepositi [illius civitatis juste] et legitime tractent tam pauperes quam divites. Concessimus etiam eis gildam suam mercatoriam de hominibus civitatis et de aliis mercatoribus comitatus, sicut illam habuerunt tempore [H. Regis avi nostri] et ut omnes homines qui infra quatuor divisas civitatis manent et mercatum deducunt sint ad gildas et consuetudines et assisas civitatis sicut melius fuerit tempore predicti H. Regis [avi] nostri. Concessimus etiam eis quod si aliquis nativus manserit in civitate nostra Linc.

* In the Inspeximus this is written *Gieresgieue* and in the Charter Roll *Gyeresiue.*

per unum annum et unum diem sine calumpnia, ex tunc in antea remaneat in pace in civitate nostra Lincoln. sicut civis noster. Sicut carte predicti H. Regis avi nostri, et R. Regis avunculi nostri et domini J. Regis patris nostri, quas inde habent rationabiliter testantur. Hiis testibus W. Carleol. G. Elyens. Th. Norwicen. episcopis, H. de Burgo. Comite Kantie Justiciario nostro, G. Comite Glouc. et Hereford, Henrico de Aldithel, Nich. de Veredun, Theobaldo Pincerna, Osberto Giffard, Radulfo filio Nicholai, [G. de] Crawecumbe, Ricardo de Argent[ein], Henrico de Capella, Radulfo de Raleg. et aliis. Dat. per manum venerabilis patris Radulfi Cycestr. episcopi Cancellarii nostri apud Westmon. vicesimo die Aprilis anno regni nostri undecimo." [Enrolled in Charter Roll of 11 Hen. III., pt. 1, m. 8.]

1226, 21 Nov.—Further charter of exemption from tolls, &c. See "White Book," fol. 150, *infra*.

1262, 7 March.—Letters Patent of Henry III. The great seal, in white wax, is very much broken and in a very brittle state. It has at some time about the end of the fifteenth century or in the sixteenth been enclosed in a tin frame, like that of the charter of Hen. II., and fastened up in several folds of paper, and the document mounted on another parchment, as noticed below. The document is injured by damp, which must have affected it before these precautions for its preservation were taken. It was not known until now to be in existence. "Henricus Dei gratia Rex Angl. Dominus Hibernie et Dux Aquitannie vicecomitibus et ministris suis comitatus Lincoln. salutem. Inspeximus literas quas dominus Henricus Rex avus meis fecit civibus Lincoln. in hec verba. H. Rex. Angl. et Dux Normanie Aquitannie et Com. And. vicecomitibus et ministris suis de Lincolnsire salutem. Precipio quod faciatis [forin]secos mercatores venire ad Lincoln. et ibi facere mercaturas suas ita racionabiliter et juste sicut facere solebant tempore H. Regis avi mei, ne prepositi Lincoln. amittant meas regias consuetudines. Teste, Ricardo de Lucy, apud Westmon. ["Wodes"[tock] Pat. Roll]. Nos igitur prefatis civibus nostris hoc [ipsum] tam in conservationem [juris nostri] quam juris eorundem volentes observari, precipimus quod mercatores forinsecos ad villam predictam venire faciatis, et ibi facere mercaturas suas ita racionabiliter et juste, sicut facere solebant temporibus predictorum H. Regis senioris, H. Regis avi nostri, necnon et Ricardi Regis avunculi nostri et Johannis Regis patris nostri, et eciam tempore nostro usque primam transfretacionem nostram in Britanniam. Et concedimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quod hoc eisdem civibus a modo observetur per forisfacturam nostram decem librarum. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipso apud Windelesoram septimo die Marcii anno regni nostri quadragesimo sexto." [Enrolled on Pat. Roll, 46 Hen. III., m. 14.]

This is mounted on a copy, on parchment, of a petition from the citizens of "Nicole" to the King (probably Edw. IV.) in Parliament, in French, praying for relief from the fee-farm annual rent to the Crown of 180*l.*, which had become quite insupportable. Many of the inhabitants of the city have departed with all their goods, people will not trade there on account of the excessive charge, the highways as well as the lanes are empty and desolate for want of tenants, and the city is consequently on the verge of destruction. Of the aforesaid rent 80*l.* had been granted by the King's royal progenitors to the cathedral church of our Lady of Nicole, in three portions, viz. 17*l.* for the work ("al oeps") of the chapter, 40*s.* in augmentation of the stipend of the [chaplain] chanting for the King and his forefathers, and 60*l.* to the chaplains of the chantry for the soul of Sir Bartholomew Burgherssh; and the Lady de Roos, that is to say Beatrice who was the wife of Sir

Thomas de Roos late lord of Hamelok, is seised for her life of the remaining part of the said rent, viz. 100*l.*, as her dower, it having been granted to the Lord de Roos and their heirs in exchange for the Castle of Werk. The citizens pray therefore for confirmation of all their privileges, and for relief in some way or other from this burden.

1272, 12 Feb.—Charter of Henry III. This deed, like the preceding, has been mounted on parchment, and the broken great seal fastened up in a case of folds of paper, probably about the beginning of the sixteenth century. The existence of this original also was unknown.

"Henricus Dei gratia Rex Angl. Dominus Hib. et Dux Aquitann. archiepiscopis [*etc.*] salutem. Sciatis quod cum per cartam nostram quam inspeximus concesserimus civibus nostris Lincoln. quod nullus eorum placitet extra civitatam Lincoln. de aliquo placito preter placita de tenuris exterioribus, exceptis monetariis et ministris nostris, Nos eisdem civibus gratiam ampliorem ad ipsorum instanciam facere volentes concessimus eis et hac carta nostra confirmavimus quod omnia placita civitatis eiusdem et non alia decetero placitentur et teneantur in aula placitorum civitatis ejusdem que Gyldehalle vocitatur et non alibi contra voluntatem civium ipsorum vel successorum suorum, exceptis placitis de tenuris exterioribus et monetariis ac ministris nostris. Quare volumus et firmiter precipimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quod omnia placita [*etc.*] sicut predictum est imperpetuum. Hiis testibus, venerabili patre W. Ebor. archiepiscopo Anglie primate, Roberto Aguillon, Elya de Rabayne, Petro de Chauent, Stephano de Eddeworthe, Matheo de Louaine, Willelmo de Sancta Eremina, . . . Euerarde, Rogero de Wautone, et aliis. Data per manum nostram apud Westmonasterium, duodecimo die Febr. anno regni nostri quinquagesimo sexto."

The parchment on which the charter is sewn is a fragment of a declaration, in English, by Robert Gyll mayor, Hamond Sutton, Thomas Wymbishe, John Stanlowe, esqs., Robert Bate, . . Long, William Chambre, William Toft, John Dycon and Henry Hygdon, aldermen, Roger Hogekynson, Thomas . . ney, Thomas Herde, Thomas Melburne, William Irchynnet, and Richard Codde, late sheriffs of the city, that Sir Robert Farford person of Blaunkney and vicar of Scoupwyke 14 or 15 years ago has been untruly and maliciously defamed by Sir Thomas Bukñall, a priest, and unjustly proceeded against at law.

1291, 1 May.—Provisions (in French) by Edward I. for the staple of wool, leather, and skins in England, Ireland, and Wales. Part of the lower margin of the parchment has been cut, and the great seal, which is fastened up in folds of paper, is consequently detached. "Edward par le grace de Dieu [etc.] au Meire de sa cite de Nicole. Nous vous maundons fermement enioignantz que les choses desoubs escrites ordeinez par nous et notre conseil por comun profit et esement du poeple de tut notre roialme et povir facez crier et publier et fermement tenir et garder en notre cite auauntdite et par tut en votre baillie." The places assigned for the staple in England are Newcastle-upon-Tyne, York, Lincoln, Norwich, London, Winchester, Exeter, and Bristol; in Ireland, Dublin, Drogheda, and Cork; and in Wales, Shrewsbury, Carmarthen, and Cardiff, and for Cornwall, Lostwithiel and Trerew, and for Devonshire, Aysperton [Ashburton]. Eleven sections follow of trade regulations for alien merchants, and for those of England, Ireland and Wales; amongst which are provisions that the merchants and people of Gascony and the duchy of Guienne who are under the obedience of the King or his son, are not to be regarded as aliens but as denizens; that after Christmas next no person shall use any cloth bought after that date which was not made in England, Ireland, or Wales under pain of forfeiture and such punishment as the King and his Council may ordain, except the King and Queen, earls, barons,

knights, their wives and children, archbishops, bishops, and other persons of holy Church, and such secular persons as can spend 40*l. per an.* of rents; cloth may be made of any length desired. "Et que gentz eient plus graunte volunte de laburrer sur les ouereignes des draps em (*sic*) Engleterre, Irlaund et Gales nous volums que totes gentz sachent que nous graunterums fraunchises covenables as folours, telers, teynturers, et as autres ouerurs des draps que de cest mester souereinement viuent quele hure que teles fraunchises nous soient demaundez. Et que graunte soit as marchauntz des leines que eux eient un maire des susdites estaples." No one to molest strangers in coming or going; otherwise the towns which they had visited to be answerable for damages and for capture of the malefactors. "Donetz a Kenylworthe le prime jour de May, lan de notre roialme dis et novisme."

c. 1300. See list of lost documents, *infra.*

1301, 25 Feb.—Inspeximus Charter of Edward I. reciting and confirming all the preceding charters to the city. Of these there are two original copies, one in beautiful and perfect condition, the other much mutilated and injured by damp. The latter is contained in a small black box. The great seals of both are enclosed in folds of paper, which consist partly of fragments of the records of the city court.

The Charter begins with the recital of the following grants from Henry II. which are not themselves extant.

i. "Omnibus Norensibus qui veniunt ad portum de Grimesby vel ad alios portus meos de Lincolnsire salutem. Precipio quod faciatis prepositis meis Linc. omnes rectitudines et consuetudines quas solebatis facere tempore Regis H. avi mei prepositis Linc. Et prohibeo ne quis vestrum detineat eis theloneum vel aliam consuetudinem injuste super decem librarum forisfacturam. T., W. filio Johannis apud Wirec[estriam]."

ii. "Precipio quod nullus mercator qui sit extraneus et deforis sit residens in Linc. pro tingendis pannis suis vel vendendis ad taleam nisi illi tantum qui sunt in gilda et ad omnes consuetudines ville et qui reddunt gelda mea cum eis sicuti solebant tempore H. Regis. T., Reg. comite Corn., H. de Essex constab., Ricardo de Humez."

iii. "Precipio quod omnes qui de mercato vivunt et mercatum deducunt infra quatuor divisas que pertinent civitati Linc. reddant communiter cum civibus meis Linc. gelda mea et assisas civitatis sicut reddere solent [*lege*, solebant] tempore Regis H. et sicut juste cum eis esse debent in cujuscunque terra maneant. T., Reg. com. Cornub., Henr. de Essex constab., Ricardo de Humez. Apud Notinge[ham]."

To the confirmation the following clauses are added:—"Et si forte iidem cives aliqua vel aliquibus libertatum in dictis cartis et literis contentarum hactenus plene usi non fuerunt, nichilominus volumus et concedimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quod iidem cives et successores sui predicti libertate vel libertatibus illis decetero gaudeant et utantur. Concessimus insuper pro nobis et heredibus nostris eisdem civibus quod ipsi et successores sui predicti imperpetuum sint quieti de muragio, panagio, pontagio, wharuagio, stallagio et terragio per totum regnum nostrum et totam terram ac potestatem nostram. Hiis testibus, venerabilibus patribus R. Cantuar. archiepiscopo, A. Dunelm., J. Linc., W. Coventr. et Lichfield, et J. Karliol. episcopis, Johanne de Warrenne Surr., Thoma Lancastr., Roger le Bigod Norff. Marescallo Angliæ, Guidone de Bello campo Warr., et Radulfo de Monte Hermerii Glouc. et Hertford comitibus, Johanne de Britannia, Johanne de Sancto Johanne, Johanne de Segrave, Reginaldo de Grey, Johanne de Hastinges, Waltero de Bello campo senescallo hospitii nostri, Petro de Tatintone, et aliis. Dat. per manum nostram apud Linc. vicesimo quinto die Februarii anno regni nostri vicesimo nono."

1318, 6 Dec. At York.—Confirmation by Edward II. of a license from Edward I. to the Dean and Chapter to enclose the precinct of the Cathedral Church with walls and gates, and to crenellate, on account of the nocturnal inroads of thieves and other evil-doers, causing frequent manslaughter, etc.; with the addition of license to raise the walls twelve feet higher and to make as many turrets as they please.

An office copy from the Public Records, made by George Holmes and attested by W. Harvey, 24 Feb. 1704.

1327, 5 Dec. At Leicester.—Writ *ad quod dampnum* from Edw. III. directed to Walter de Friskeny and Robert de Malberthorp, upon an application from the Dean and Chapter for a grant of the wall of the bailey and a part of the city wall, which are ruinous, that they may repair and crenellate them and use them for part of the enclose of the precinct.

An office copy from the Public Records, made by Geo. Holmes, and attested by W. Harvey. 24 Feb. 1704.

1330, 22 February.—Inspeximus by Edw. III. of his own Inspeximus charter of 7 Oct. 1327, at Nottingham,* reciting the Inspeximus of Edw. II. of June 1316, and adding further privileges. The great seal is sewn up in folds of paper, being fragments of a court-book of the city probably of the time of James 1. The first charter confirmed in the charter of Edw. II. is one of Henry II., which does not appear to be recited elsewhere. "H. [*etc.*] justiciariis et vicecomitibus suis de Lincolscire salutem. Sciatis me liberasse civitatem meam Lincoln. civibus meis ejusdem civitatis ad illam firman ad quam solebat esse tempore H. Regis avi mei, cum omnibus consuetudinibus et libertatibus eidem civitati pertinentibus in civitate ex extra. T., com. Reg. et War. fil. Ger. Datum apud Stanford." The charter of Edw. II. confirmed to the city the wool-tolls, and granted assize of bread and beer, and of weights and measures; and also granted "prefatis civibus vacuas et vastas placeas nostras in civitate et suburbio predictis, habendum sibi et heredibus ac succesoribus suis predictis imperpetuum ad commodum suum inde faciendum, prout sibi melius viderint expedire; ita tamen quod illud faciant absque dampno et prejudicio cathedralis ecclesie beate Marie Lincoln. et liberi tenentis cujuslibet alterius, et quod vici in eadem civitate et suburbio ea occasione nimium non arceantur." To this charter of Edw. II. that of Edw. III. in 1327 added that an inquisition having been held upon his command by Walter de Friskeneye, Robert de Malberthorpe, and Peter de Lodyngtone, in the presence of Thomas de Newmarket lately sheriff of Lincoln, and returned into the Chancery, respecting the privileges used by the mayor and citizens, all these are now confirmed, including markets on the Monday, Wednesday and Friday in each week, and a yearly fair extending from the feast of St. Botulph (17 June) to that of SS. Peter and Paul (29 June); also the profit of the buildings which they have erected on the city wall "ex transverso de Neulandeyate usque mansum fratrum de ordine Minorum," n divers places near Walkergate and Soper lane, with power to erect additional buildings; with criminal jurisdiction, authority for maintenance of the peace, etc.; that, as hitherto, a Burghmanmot be held weekly in the Guildhall by the mayor and bailiffs for the hearing of all local pleas. Of the annual rent to the Crown of 180*l.* eighty pounds are to be paid in half-yearly payments at the Exchequer. The Inspeximus of 1330 adds to this charter that whereas the judges of assize have, as the mayor and citizens say, frequently summoned to

* Of the charter of 1327 the Corporation possesses an office copy made in 1878 at the Public Record Office

their courts pleas of assize about tenements in the city because such pleas were not specifically mentioned, therefore these as well as all others are now exclusively reserved to the Burghmanmot. Witnesses, the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishops of Ely and Lincoln, John of Eltham earl of Cornwall, Roger Mortimer earl of March, Henry de Percy John Mautravers steward of the household, and others, at Windsor, 22 Feb. *an.* 4. This charter was not in recent years known to be in existence.

1361, 28 Jan.—Exemplification by Edw. III., at the request of the Mayor, bailiffs and citizens of Lincoln, of the record of a case tried before Martin de Littlebury and his companions, the justices itinerant in Lincolnshire, on the morrow of the first Sunday after Easter 47 Hen. III. (1263). Peter of Savoy claimed 500*l.* damages from the city of Lincoln because that for 12 years they had exacted market-tolls from the men of his honour of Richmond, whereas all those men were exempt. The city replied that while King Hen. I. held the city in his own hands he exacted the same tolls of every one, and that when he gave the citizens seisin of the city at the annual rent of 180*l.*, he gave it with all the rights and privileges then used. The complainant replies that the right of taking tolls of his men could not have been among the rights thus conveyed, because the honour of Richmond had been free from the time of the Conquest. Finally, the parties agreed that the men of Richmond should be free of toll for all things born fed or grown within the limits of the honour, but should pay the same toll as others for any thing they may bring not thus exempted, and that for every ship coming with "helmerother" they shall pay twopence; and for every ship with "hauderother" one penny; this applying only to ships carrying merchandise first bought from others and then exposed to sale. The great seal is fastened up in paper.

The customary tolls levied at Lincoln are found from this record to have been these: for every horse bought or sold one penny, for every ox one halfpenny, for every cart twopence, for a ship fourpence, for 24 two-year-old sheep one penny, and for every quarter of corn one penny.

1377, Apr. 23.—See list of lost documents, *infra.*

1378, 16 March.—Inspeximus Charter of Rich. II. reciting and confirming the previous charters, and adding the clause, found also in some of those, that the non-use hitherto of any of the privileges granted in them shall not involve their loss. Witnesses, S. archbishop of Canterbury, bishops W. of London, A. of St. David's, Chancellor, Thomas of Exeter, Treasurer, H. of Carlisle, John King of Castile and Leon duke of Lancaster, Edmund earl of Cambridge, Thomas earl of Buckingham, (the King's uncles,) Richard earl of Arundell, Thomas Beauchamp earl of Warwick, Hugh earl of Stafford, Richard le Scrope, steward of the household, Guy de Briene, chamberlain, John de Fordham, keeper of the privy seal; Westm. 16 March *an.* 1. "Per peticionem de magno Consilio. Exam. per Rob. de Muscham et John de Burtone, clericos." The great seal is fastened within folds of paper cut from the records of the city court, as in preceding cases.

1379, May 10.—See list of lost documents, *infra.*

1380, 18 Apr. at Westm.—Inspeximus by Richard II. of the exemplification by Edw. III. of the record of the case between Peter of Savoy and the city. See under 1361, *supra.* "Exam. per Ric. de Holme et Joh. de Lincoln, clericos." The great seal, in green wax, is nearly perfect; but the impression is poor.

1390, 17 Oct.—Inspeximus by Rich. II. (*an.* 14) of an indenture of agreement (in French) between the Dean and Chapter and the Mayor and citizens upon a decree and award made by John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, as to the exemption of the cathedral close from all civic jurisdiction, and of a release made hereupon by the city; both dated 12 June 1390.

This is a copy made towards the end of the 17th century.

1409, 21 Nov.—Charter of Hen. IV. reciting and confirming the Inspeximus of Rich. II. in 1378, and adding these additional privileges: the election of two sheriffs instead of bailiffs, the city to be called the county of the city of Lincoln and the Mayor to be the King's Escheator, power to render accounts to the King's Exchequer by attorney, the Mayor and Sheriffs with four others to be justices of the peace, with defined jurisdiction, a yearly fair beginning fifteen days before the feast of the deposition of St. Hugh [17 Nov.] and continuing for fifteen days after, and the receipt in aid of the payment of the city rent of 180*l.* of the annual rent of 6*l.* paid to the Crown by the weavers of Lincoln; strictly and fully reserving the exemption from the jurisdiction of the city of the cathedral church, the close, and the Dean and Chapter. Witn., the archbishops of Cant. and York, the bishops of London, Durham, and Bath and Wells, Edward duke of York, John earl of Somerset, chamberlain, John Typtot, treasurer, master John Prophete keeper of the Privy Seal, and John Stanley, steward of the household. At Westm., 21 Nov. *an.* 11. "Exam. per Joh. Roderham et Ric. Bolton, clericos." The great seal (green wax, broken) is fastened up in folds of blank paper.

1414, 15 Dec.—Inspeximus by Henry V. of the preceding charter of Hen. IV. Witn. archbishop of Canterbury, bishop of Winchester the King's uncle and chancellor, the bishop of Norwich, Thomas duke of Clarence, John duke of Bedford, Humphrey duke of Gloucester, his brothers, Edward duke of York, Thomas earl of Arundel, treasurer, Richard earl of Warwick, Sir Henry Fitzhugh, chamberlain, Sir Thomas Erpyngham, steward of the household, master John Prophete, keeper of the privy seal. At Westm. 15 Dec. *an.* 2. "Exam. per John Frank et Will. Aghton, clericos." Great seal in green wax, broken.

1424–5.—Copies, on one membrane, of the Statutes made at Westminster and Leicester 3 and 4 Hen. VI.

Statutes at large, 1786, vol. I. pp. 472–4.

1424, 24 Jan.—Inspeximus by Henry VI. of the charter of Hen. V. in 1414. "Teste me ipso apud Westm." *an.* 2. "Exam. per Joh. Mapiltone et Nich. Wymbyssh, clericos." Part of the great seal, green wax.

1438, 6 Sept.—See Registers, vol. I. *infra.*

1439, 25 July.—Writ from Hen. VI. to the judges of assize in Lincolnshire, commanding them to permit the Mayor and citizens of Lincoln to enjoy without interruption the privileges with regard to the trial of causes formerly granted to the mayor and bailiffs. "Teste me ipso apud Dogmersfeld, xxv die Julii an. r. n. decimo septimo." This is sewn to the charter of Hen. V. in 1414.

1441, 26 Feb.—See Registers, vol. I. *infra.*

1447, 13 March.—License from Hen. VI. to the Mayor and citizens to acquire lands, tenements and rents to the value of 120*l. per an.*, and exonerating them from all payment of tenths and fifteenths for the

period of forty years. This is granted on the petition of John Ratheby, mayor, and the citizens, setting forth that, whereas they are bound to an annual payment of 180*l.*, and have also to pay at every time of levying a fifteenth and tenth 100*l.*, they are so depauperized by the withdrawal of merchants and by a great pestilence which has continued there for a long time and other worldly misfortunes, that scarcely 200 citizens remain in the city, and not one of them can bear the burden of the annual payment, notwithstanding that the King by authority of Parliament has relieved them from some part of the payment of the tenths and fifteenths. Great seal, green wax, broken.

1456, 24 Nov.—License from Hen. VI., in pursuance of his license in 1447 for acquisition of lands in mortmain, to John Markham, justice C.P., William Stanlowe and Joan his wife, John Busshby esq., Richard Hillingworth, Thomas Folkingham sen., Peter Idley esq., William Rither, John Waldeff, Nicholas Stathum, Thomas Ryby, chaplain, and Robert Peny of Lincoln, to convey to the mayor and citizens the manor of Canwyk with two shillings of rent in Braunstone, and also to William and Joan Stanlowe, John Berkestone chaplain, and Thomas Folkyngham, to convey one messuage, four tofts, ninety acres of land, sixteen of meadow, and one hundred of pasture, in Canwyk, which belonged to the late Alexander Hervy and are held of the Crown in chief; of which, by an inquisition taken before William Grymesby, late escheator, the manor and rent extend to twenty shillings, and the rest to thirteen shillings and four pence, as part of the value of 120*l.* licensed to be obtained. "Pro quinque marcis solutis in hanaperio. Kirkeham." Great seal, green wax, broken.

1463, Aug. 29.—See list of lost documents, *infra*.

1463, 11 Dec.—Inspeximus by Edward IV. of the preceding license in 1447 of Hen. VI. "nuper de facto et non de jure Regis Anglie." "Teste me ipso apud Dancastre," *an.* 3. "Pro decem libris solutis in hanaperio. Exam. per Will. Morland et Hen. Upton, clericos." Good impression of great seal, in white wax, broken in the rim. [Enrolled in the Memoranda of the Exchequer.]

1466, 15 Feb.—Charter of Edw. IV.: see the following Charter of 1484. A copy of this is also in the "White Book," *infra*.

1484, 30 Nov. at Westm.—Inspeximus by Rich. III. of a charter from Edw. IV. of 15 Feb. 1466, in which after reciting and confirming the charter of Hen. VI. of 24 Jan. 1424, by authority of Parliament held on 4 Nov. 1461, it was granted to the Mayor Thomas Grantham and the citizens, in relief of the desolation and ruin which had come upon the city, that the villages of Braunstone, Wadyngtone, Bracebrigge and Canwik should be separated from the county and annexed to the county of the city, with the transfer of all jurisdiction of sheriffs etc., that all their inhabitants should contribute to scot and lot and all the charges of the city, and none be allowed to dwell within the liberties of the city who should refuse so to do. There were also granted a large number of quit-rents paid to the Crown from various houses in the city, many of which had belonged to Jews, and which are all specified in detail. In the list the following names of Jews are found: Ursell Levy of Wickford in the parish of St. Mark, whose name occurs thrice; Diabella, a Jewess, condemned for felony, whose name occurs four times; Bealesset or Belasset, of Wallingford, a Jewess also condemned for felony, five times; Hagin son of Benedict, of Lincoln, and Agnu or Agni daughter of Benedict, one of whose houses is said to have come to the King's hands by the exile of Benedict; Jacob Levi in

the parish of St. Benedict; Floria of London a Jewess of Lincoln, in the parishes of St. Martin and St. Cuthbert; Juda, in the bailly; Benedict le Count in the parish of St. John called "la poure"; Jacob Brauncegate, in the parish of St. George; Jocey Gabias, in the parish of St. Michael-on-the-hill; Salomon of London, in the parish of St. Martin and in Brauncegate; Manser de Bradeworth in the parish of St. George; Jocey of Colchester; Benedict of London, in Brauncegate; Hagin Calf; Elias Gaboys. Besides these there is a rent of 2*s.* partly from the burial-ground of the Jews, and 19*d.* paid by the bailiffs from various Jews' houses not specified. The charter goes on to grant the goods and chattels of felons and outlaws, with fines, forfeitures, waifs and strays, and treasure trove. For this confirmation by Rich. III., which fills three large membranes. 26*s.* 8*d.* were paid in the hanaper. The great seal (green wax, broken) is enclosed in folds of paper.

1484, Dec. 2.
1509, May 28. } See list of lost documents, *infra*.

1515, 24 Oct.—Inspeximus by Henry VIII. reciting and confirming an Inspeximus of Hen. VII. of 8 July, 1498, *an.* 14. This is on four membranes, slightly mutilated and discoloured through exposure to damp, and is in its original leather-covered box. The great seal, in fragments, is attached in a tin box, with one lid of an outer box.

1546, *an.* 38, 11 Dec.—Charter of Henry VIII. granting to the city for relief of their burdens, and in consideration of the sum of 135*l.* 14*s.* 3½*d.* paid to the Treasurer of the Court of Augmentations, the advowsons and rectories of Hanslape, Bucks, and Hemyswell, Surflett and Beltone, Linc., saving the present incumbencies of Robert Bone rector of Hanslape, Roger Norton rector of Hemyswell, William Clyfton rector of Surflett, and John Pope rector of Beltone. The vicars appointed by the city are to be bound to residence, and each to have a fit dwelling-house, "unacum curtilagiis, ortis, pomeriis et gardinis eidem domui spectantibus," with stipends of 13*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* for Hanslape and 11*l.* for the other parishes. Two membranes, with the great seal enclosed in a paper case. The initial letter contains an outline portrait of the King on his throne, with the inscription "Vivat Rex."

1549, *an.* 3, 13 May.—Exemplification by Edw. VI. of an Act passed in the second session of the Parliament held Nov. 1547.—Nov. 1548 for the union of certain parishes in the city of Lincoln. "Where[as] in the auncient citie of Lincolne and the suburbes of the same there are many parishe churches the benefyts whereof, for that the same parisshes were well peopled, were good and honest lyvinge for lerned incumbents and personnes of the same, by reason of privie tythes of the rich marchaunts, clothyers, artyficeres, and of the offrynges of a great multitude of people within the same parisshes, whiche lyvynges are now soo much decayed by the great ruyne and decay of the said citie and of the trade of clothmaking and merchaundise there that the revenues and profittes of dyvers the said benefices there are at this present not above the clere yerely value of thirtie shillinges, so that a great sort of these are not a competent and honest lyving for a good curate, and no personne wil take the cure of them, but that of povertie and necessitie there are some late religious personnes being stipendaries taken and appoynted to serve the said cures and benefices, whiche for the most parte are unlerned and verie ignoraunte personnes not able to do any parte of there dueties; by reason whereof the said citie is not only replenisshed with blynde guydes and pastours, but also the people very muche kept in ignorance and blyndnes as well of their dueties toward almightie God as also the Kinges maiestie their soueraigne lord, and the commen wealthe of this

realme, and to the great daungier of their soules," therefore it shall be lawful for the Ordinary, with the Mayor, Recorder, and Justices of the peace, within six years after this session of Parliament, to unite parishes, so that the yearly value of any one shall not exceed 14*l.*, to pull down superfluous churches, and to use the materials for repair of others, &c.; with reservation to dispossessed incumbents of a third part of the profits of their benefice, and the saving of all existing rights of others. Fragment of the great seal, in white wax.

1596, *an.* 39, 13 Dec.—Charter from Q. Elizabeth, granting that, whereas questions have arisen as to the power of the Mayor and the Town Clerk, otherwise called the Mayor's Clerk, to take recognizances of debts according to the form of the statutes of Acton Burnell and of Merchants, it shall be lawful for them so to do; and after the death of Leonard Carre, the present Town Clerk, his successors shall be Clerks of the Crown for such recognizances, which are to be sealed with a seal to be called the Queen's seal (or seal of the Crown). The initial letter has an outline sketch of the Queen, with "Vivat Regina." Of a beautiful impression, in brown wax, of the great seal only a portion remains.

The original leather box in which the charter is contained is lined with fragments of a curious black-letter chap-book apparently relating to some astrological or fortune-telling game with dice. There are headings "Aristotelus philosopher" "Socrates philosopher," with heads of Agamemnon, etc., and then, under various throws of dice, many such inscriptions as these, "Go to Venus, to the Spirit Rada; go to Mercurius, to the Spirit Efra; goe to y^e^ Sunne, to the Spirit Mara."

1608, 26 Nov.—Letters of commission from James I. appointing commissioners, in pursuance of a statute made 43 Eliz., to enquire concerning all gifts assigned at any time for charitable purposes of every kind within the city and county of Lincoln, and into all abuses and breaches of trust of the same. Great seal lost.

1628, *an.* 4, 18 Dec.—Charter of incorporation by Charles I. (under which the city was governed until 1834) establishing the Common Council, with thirteen aldermen, four coroners, four chamberlains, etc., and regulating modes of procedure and jurisdiction; with reservation of the rights of the bishop, the dean and chapter, and the lord of the liberty of Bemon fee, and also saving "nobis et heredibus nostris in jure ducatus nostri Lancastriæ castro nostro Lincoln. ac fossatis et muris ejusdem infra et extra cum omnibus suis membris, visu franci plegii et quicquid ad visum franci plegii pertinet, et omnibus libertatibus privilegiis et franchesiis eidem pertinentibus." The initial letter has the customary outline portrait, with the motto "Carolus Rex." Only one half of the great seal remains, with the view of London and the greyhound. Four membranes. In a box.

1684, *an.* 36, 17 Dec.—Charter granted by Charles II. after the surrender by the city of their previous charters on 18 Oct. 1684, renewing the former privileges, enlarging powers of jurisdiction with regard to unlawful assemblies, conventicles, etc., granting a four-days' fair, and a weekly market on Tuesdays, with the same clauses of reservation as in the charter of Charles I.; but naming the mayor and all other officers, and reserving to the Crown power, by order in Privy Council, to remove all or any, at the King's free will and pleasure. On six membranes, with beautifully engraved arabesque borders containing shields of the royal arms, and a fine portrait of the King. Only fragments of the great seal remain. In a box.

1696, *an.* 8, 22 July.—Grant by William III. of a horse and cattle fair to be held yearly on the first Wednesday in September and two days following. With engraved portrait of the King, and engraved border. Only a small fragment of the seal remains.

List of Charters, &c. in existence a few years ago but now missing.

1. *Circa* 1300.—"Provisions" for the government of the city, "on a vellum membrane," with the Great Seal. Ross's *Civitas Lincolnia*, pp. 12–13.

2. 1377, Apr. 23.—Letters patent of Edward III. exemplifying a judgment given in favour of the privileges of the city in a case with the abbot of Tupholme in 1340, and a *post mortem inq.* on the death of Henry Lacy, earl of Lincoln in 1311; with the Great Seal. *Ibid.* pp. 17–18.

3. 1379, May 10.—Letters patent of Richard II. exemplifying a judgment in a suit at Westminster respecting property in the city; with the Great Seal. *Ibid.* pp. 12–20.

4. 1463, Aug. 29.—Letters patent of Edward IV. acquitting the city from payment of 100*l.*, part of the fee-farm rent to the Crown of 180*l.*, "on one large membrane"; with the Great Seal. *Ibid.* pp. 23–4.

5. 1484, Dec. 2.—Letters patent of Richard III., incorporating in the city the villages of Washingborough, Heighington, Fiskerton, Greetwell, Burton-juxta-Lincoln, and Cherry Willingham; granting an additional fair, with a court of Pie-poudre; &c. *Ibid.* pp. 27–8.

6. 1509, May 28.—General pardon to the citizens from Henry VIII.; with the Great Seal. *Ibid.* p. 29–30.

[Besides the notices of the foregoing charters, Mr. Ross's book contains also abstracts of others, taken from the enrolments in the Record Office.]

II.—MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS.

Temp. Edw. II. ?—Regulations made by the City of Lincoln for the wool trade. Very clearly written on a parchment to which the seal of the city was once attached, but of which seal only long green silk cords with tassels now remain as the tokens.

"[P] urueu est, ordinéé* et establi par le Commun Cunsail de la Cite de Nicole pur lenprument nostre seigniour le Rey de Engleterre de sa custume de leynes et pur le profit de meismes la Cite, ke les leynes de Lyndeseye, de Kesteuen et du Clay soient ensemblemys ensem vendues. Et les leynes de autre paiis oueokes les leynes auandites ne soient medleez en nule maniere. Mes soient celes laynes vendues chescun par sey, ke point en ad pur tele que ele est. Et ky le face et soit atteynt, les Baylifs de la Cite prendrunt a chescun sack xx sol., la moyte a la féérme le Rey, et lautre moyte a les Cytezeines pur les fraunchises mayntenyr. Uncor est ordinéé des meismes ceous qe nul face trier ne ne horsprendre la bone leyne de la meene. Mes ausi come il la chat en le paiis, issi la mustre as marchaunds, et ensi soit vendue en cuche et en sack sur meismes la payne auandite. Uncor est ordinéé qe nul mar-

* The accents are here given as found in the MS.

chaund de la Cite de laynes de Lindeseye, de Ketsteuen (*sic*) et du Clay ne face mettre par luy ne par nul autre en cuche ne en sack coth ne garth ne vylain tuysun sur la payne auandite. Ne ke nul de la Cyte ne autre vende layne a forain marchand, si noun par la trone le Roy. Et ky le fet et soit atteynt, le Baylif prendre a chescune pierre douz deners en la furme auandite. Des forayns marchaunds venaunz en la Cyte, est ordinéé ke par la ou il achat laynes et enport la clef de la meisone ou la layne gist cum custume est des marchaunds, ke cele leyne soit la sowe cum son propre chatel sanz cuntredit del vendur ou del achatur. Et si nul destaunz ou conteck soit entre eous aul packer de la layne, soient les choses adrescez et les defautes amendez, si poynt en a, par la vewe de prohdesomes [*prudhommes*] ke a ceo sunt assignez, ordine et iurez par la Communaute. De ceous ke achatent peaus de berbiz de la feste seinte Margarete [20 *July*] desques a la seint Michel, purveu est et ordinee as tiele leyne desor enauaunt soit vendue cum auncienement fust; ceo est a sauoyr cum leyne qe est apeléé *Crakepullynge* et *Cobbyngwolle*. Et ke nul de la Cyte tele layne oueock layne cullie de la seint Michel en auaunt ne face mettre ne medler en tuyson, en cuche ne en sack. Et ky le fet et soit atteynt, a la primere fiey la layne serra foringéé a la furme le Rey et a les Cytezeyns par ouwel porciun. Et al autre fiez, la layne serra ars a ses custages deuaunt sa meisone, cum chose atteynte de fausine. Purveu est ensement ke nul de la Cyte mustre ne vende laynes en les seysons del an a nul forayn marchaund, gesques ataunt ke les Cytezeyns éént ordinéé et purueu ke bon est a fere endroit de lur marchandises pur le pru le Rey et la Cyte, ceo est a sauoir ke le iour des Innocens serra lassembléé afere la purueyaunce pur la marchaundie del hyuer, et la iour de seint Austyn [26 *May*] pur la esteé. Et si nul se absent et ne vient mye al assembléé a les iouz auant nomez, soit amercie a demymark cum est auandit, et sa le meyns la chose qe serra ordineé serra estable ausi bien pur les absenz cum pur les presenz. Et si nule face mustrer ou vendre encuntre la furme auandite, le Baylif prendra a chescon sack xx sol. cum est auantdit. Des abbrokeurs est purueu et ordinee ke ceus ke sunt de la Cyte soient jurez en tiele furme ke il serrunt feaus et liaus au Rey et a la Cyte, et ke il liaument celerunt le conseil et les priuetez de la Cyte, et nul marchaund forayn pur marchander hors de la Cyte ameurount, et ke nul abbrokeur achate nule manere de merz de nul forain marchand, fors al oes les Cytezens de la Cyte, sauue les choses tuicchaunz la feerme le Roy, et qe la ou il trouent leynes en cuche ou hors de cuche suspecinuse, encontre la furme auandite, facent a sauoir au Gardayn ou au Mair ou as Baylifs. Et purueu est ke tuz ces poinz auandiz soient leuz et puppliez apertement dous fiez par an, ceo est asauoir le iour des Innocenz et de seint Austyn, ke nul de la Cyte les articles auant nomeez purra desdire."

1455, 34 Hen. VI., 10 Sept.—A very long indenture of an agreement between the Abbot and convent of St. Mary at York and the Mayor and citizens of Lincoln, respecting lands claimed by the former as belonging to their cell of B. Mary Magd. Lands conveyed to the city (minutely described with their boundaries) are called Bagerholmwong, Seynthughcroft, Styntes, le Hempgarth, with all the lands, tenements, marshes, &c. extending from the south east corner of Calcroft to the south east corner of Berige close, and at le Blakedike, with rights of way, power to fell trees, enclose, wall, &c. Lands conveyed to the abbey are a meadow on the east side of Blakedike, a marsh and lands on the east side of Lincoln, and a lane and land below the walls on the site of the cell on the south side; paying for the lane 3*s.* 4*d.* annually.

Among the boundaries mentioned are, Blakedikestone; the water of Wythom; Oldebagerholmegate; Grenepasture; Inland; Gretewelle; a stone cross near Gretewellegate called Stubcros; Seyntjohneswong; a stone newly fixed called le Monks' stone; a windmill called Wayermylne; a stone wall called Chiviot wall; Snyke- (*and* Sneke-) dyke wall; the land of the Master of the Hospital of H. Innocents; Sparowe lane; Fynkelstrete; a stone wall *lately* belonging to the friars *lately* called Sekfreris [*i.e.* Fratres de Sacco] called le Stamp; a causeway called Stampcause; a stone in Bagerholmwonge called Butstone. Blanks are left for some measurements of land which have not been filled in. The seal of the abbey is lost.

1536, 20 May.—Bond from "Tomas" earl of Rutland in 2000*l.* that he will abide by the arbitrament of Sir Thomas Audeley, knt. Lord Chancellor, and master Thomas Cromwell, Chief Secretary to the King, concerning the rent of 100*l.* which he claims from the city.

1554, 17 March.—Indenture of sale by John Broxolme, esq., of the Inner Temple, London, to the Mayor and Commonalty of Lincoln for the sum of 81*l.* of his moiety of a rent of 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from the lands and tenements of the late gild of St. Anne, which was granted to him and Thomas Burton, esq. by Sir John Thynne, knt., and Thomas Throgmorton, esq., who had it by grant from K. Edw. VI. dated 19 May, 1549.

1558, 4 July.—Release from Henry, earl of Rutland, to the Mayor, &c. of Lincoln, for the sum of 400 marks, and in exchange for the rectory and parsonage of Surflet with the advowson, of the annual rent of 100*l.* payable to him from the city.

1569–1577, 11–19 Eliz.—A parcel of eighteen deeds relating to the conveyance of property from Thomas Grantham to the city of Lincoln.

1574, 10 Dec.—Indenture of agreement between Robert Mounson, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, and the Mayor and Commonalty of Lincoln, whereby the former—in consideration of the grant to him of the parsonage of Hanslope, Bucks, for divers years, and in order that the latter may ever hereafter the more quietly have and enjoy a conduit or watercourse lately in question, and also for the desire that the said Robert Mounson hath towards the maintenance of a free grammar school in perpetuity, if the said mayor, etc., shall so think it good, as they do well and charitably intend it hereafter if they may,—covenants to convey to feoffees the site and precinct of the Grey Friars in Lincoln, with all the houses, etc., to the same belonging; reserving the use to himself for his life or for twenty years.

1575, 23 Oct.—Deed of sale by Stephen Trymylby, esq., and Katherine his wife to William Goodknappe, Martin Mason, John Wylson, Edmund Knyght, and Thomas Hanson, of all the cottages lands and tenements lately belonging to the gild of St. Mary in Wigford.

1576, 18 Jan.—Conveyance of the same by the said William Goodknappe, etc. to the Mayor, etc. and commonalty of Lincoln.

1585, 22 Sept.—Indenture of articles of agreement, by arbitration, between the Mayor and citizens of Lincoln and Robert Smith of the Black Monks near the city, respecting a watercourse and conduit passing through the grounds of the said Robert Smith to the city, and the conduit pipes, with various lands called the Monks' Leas, the Green Pasture, &c., belonging to the late cell of the Black Monks, parcel of

the possessions of the dissolved monastery of St. Mary at York. Signed and sealed by Edward earl of Rutland as umpire and judge as well as by the parties.

1592.—Fragment, consisting of eight small quarto leaves, of a book of orders made in 1591 and 1592 respecting a knitting school established by the city, as follows :—

1591, 11 June.—Alderman Morley appointed overseer.

—— 8 Oct.—Seven persons who had been appointed to confer with John Cheseman, the Knitter, draw up certain rules, which are confirmed. Cheseman, in consideration of 6*l.* being given him to discharge his debts, undertakes to set on work in his science all such as are willing to come to him or are sent by the aldermen, and to hide nothing from them that belongeth to the knowledge of the said science. A competent number of discreet women or men to be found for the purpose of learning. Forty stone of wool to be provided; Cheseman weekly to take two stone, paying for the previous week's supply. As many wheels as are needful to be provided. Scholars offending by absence or otherwise to be punished as the offence requireth, at the discretion of such as shall be appointed. Four aldermen to be overseers. Cheseman's stipend to continue according to the agreement made at his first coming to the city.

1592, 28 July.—Forty stone of wool to be provided.

—— 4 Aug.—Articles of agreement made at the Knitters' house in St. Saviourgate between John Cheseman and Francis Newby. 1. The said Newby and Jane his wife shall daily repair to Cheseman's house to learn his trade of knitting, spinning, dressing of wool, and keeping his mill, until well instructed, and shall not absent themseves without leave. 2. Cheseman to instruct them after the best manner he can. 3. The said Francis and Jane to have the oversight and teaching of thirty scholars for this first year, to see that they do make their work, and work according to their pattern. 4. Cheseman to pay the said Francis and Jane for the first year 40*s.* 5. The said Francis to have twopence paid him by Cheseman for every pair of stockings made by the said scholars; and for every pair which the said Jane or any servant that she shall hire shall work, being well fashioned, as much as Cheseman doth give to any other. 6. The said Francis and Jane shall have the benefit and commodity of amending and footing all stockings which shall be brought unto them to be amended or footed.

—— The same day it is agreed to pay the Knitter 16*s.* 8*d.* for ten wheels which he hath provided, and which he is to maintain; and the overseers arrange to visit by turns, two every three weeks.

Temp. Eliz.—Inventory of furniture in Metcalf's house called the "Sarzin's Head," assigned over to Stephen Mason as security for a debt due to Mr. Robert Chapman of Hull and Mr. Thomas Enderbie. There are fifteen rooms, with a gallery, and outhouses.

—— —— Petition to Sir Peter Warburton, knt., and Sir Thomas Foster, knt., justices of assize in the county of Lincoln, from the bakers serving the prisoners with bread in the gaol of Lincoln, craving order to be taken for their payment or else to be released from baking. The allowance is 40*l.* a year, at one penny a day for each prisoner, but the deliverance comes to 60*l.*, the town of Louth refuses to pay any thing, the petitioners are put to great charge in gathering it in the

parts of Lindsey, and one Mr. Rossiter who hath a great town in his possession refuseth to give any allowance.

[The two preceding papers were taken out of a roll of paper enveloping the seal of one of the royal charters.]

1588–1591, } Rolls of recognizances of debts, in accordance with the
1609–1629. } stat. *De mercatoribus*, from 30 to 33 Eliz. and from 7 Jas. I. to 5 Chas. I. One fragment of a roll of 1693 is included.

1632, 2 May.—Deed of gift by Sir William Ellis, knt., of an annuity of 10*l.* 8*s.* from lands in Swinthorp in the parish of Snelland; for the payment of twelve pence weekly to four poor widows, one to be the widow of a vicar or singing-man of the cathedral, and the others widows of freemen, who frequent divine service and sermons on the sabbath days, and can distinctly say without book in the English tongue the Lord's Prayer, the articles of the Belief and the Ten Commandments; no one of them to be a brewer of ale or beer to sell, or an alehouse keeper, or a tippler of beer, or to usually beg, or to keep in her house any servant, child, or other person that shall usually go on begging.

Cent. xvii.—"A booke of the precinctes and privileges to his Majesties castle and baile of Lincolne." Nine leaves, containing translations of an inquisition made 36 Edw. III. (1362); a plea in the time of Rich. II. (year omitted) on the part of John of Gaunt *v.* the Mayor, bailiffs, &c.; a writ from Edw. III. for exemption of all the lands and men of Henry [Plantagenet] earl of Lancaster from tolls, etc.; with the bounds and privileges of the bailey.

1684–1718.—A parcel of documents relating to the Jersey School for the employment of the poor in knitting and spinning, as follows:—

1684, 4 Sept.—Agreement with Joseph Newton to come to Lincoln to be the master, at a yearly salary of 30*l.* for the first three years and 20*l.* afterwards, with house rent-free, and 100*l.* for stock.

1687, 1 May.—Agreement with John Ashley at 20*l.* a year.

1688, 6 July.—Copy of the will of Henry Stone, esq., of Skellingthorpe, bequeathing 700*l.*

1705, 12 Nov.—Agreement with Joseph Doughty to come to Lincoln, at a salary of 35*l.* a year.

1718, 26 June.—Agreement with John Hooton at a salary of 30*l.*

[1704.]—Copy of the case of the Dean and Chapter against the city, with regard to arrests within the Close and the licensing of alehouses; and of the opinion of counsel thereon.

1714–1737.—A folio volume contains the accounts of the Foss-dyke tolls. This is interesting as affording evidence of the amount of trade by water during this period; a large proportion being for coals and ale from the Trent. The volume forms part of a parcel of documents relating to the Foss-dyke, of which the earliest are, an agreement for a table of tolls in pursuance of an Act of Parliament for improving the navigation between Boston and the river Trent, dated 10 Oct. 1671; and an agreement with Samuel Fortrey, esq. of St. Martin's in the Fields, Middlesex, "a person well versed and expert in affairs of that nature," that he and his heirs shall have one third part of the profits of the tolls in return for his assistance in carrying out the improvements, and the maintenance of a bridge in the town of Saxilby, and his bearing one third part of charges and losses, dated 24 Apr. 1672.

1736, 4 Feb.—License from Richard [Smalbroke] bishop of Lincoln for the taking in of a small part of the churchyard of St. Peter at Arches, "wherein no corpse hath been known to be interred," for the enlargement of the new intended market-house, paying an annual quit-rent of 2*s.* to the parish; with a ground-plan, and a letter from the bishop to the mayor.

1736, 29 Dec.—Agreement by Daniel Coppin of Boston to make a complete set of chimes for eight bells, with twenty hammers for two tunes, to be set up in the steeple of St. Peter's church at the expense of the Corporation, for 80*l.* (Enclosed with the preceding license.)

[*c.* 1740.]—Case of the city with regard to the claim of persons residing within the Close to the freedom of the city; with questions for counsel.

[*c.* 1740.]—Draft of a similar case of the city with regard to persons within the bailiwick of the castle; by Wm. Gylby, of Grays' Inn, [Recorder of the city].

1785.—A very excellent abstract of the royal charters with notes, and a list of all the existing books of record and papers, was drawn up by Samuel Lyon, Town-clerk, in 1785. This exists in his original MS., and also in a very neatly written transcript. The original, together with the account of the charities described in the following article, was presented to the Corporation by Mr. Lyon in 1797, with a letter dated at Canwick on Oct. 23, which is entered at p. 863 of vol. VIII. of the Registers. Mr. Lyon had resigned his office in 1790, and thanks were given him on Sept. 14 in that year for his indefatigable attention to the duties of his office which he had long held with honour to himself and satisfaction to the Corporation; and one hundred guineas were voted for presenting him with a gold cup, but this he declined as being already sufficiently gratified.

1786.—"A particular account of all the charitys and charity estates in which the Corporation of Lincoln, or any members thereof in their corporate capacitys, have any interest or concern; with the annual income arising from each, and the present mode of distributing the same; as also, with a schedule annexed of all the wills, deeds, and writings in the possession of the Corporation relating thereto; made out from original records or other evidences, in the month of August, 1786, by Sam. Lyon, Town-Clerk of the city of Lincoln."

This very carefully drawn-up account occupies 51 pages in a folio book; it specifies where the several records are to be found, and subjoins to a list of the documents relating to Christ's Hospital in Lincoln this note, "All the above particulars under this title were delivered to Mr. Bell in order to be deposited in the Hospital chest in the Hospital house, in which there are already some other writings."

1798.—"A particular survey book of the old inclosures and field lands in the parish of Belton in the county of Lincoln." A quarto volume containing minute particulars of every portion of land in the parish arranged under the owners' names alphabetically. This is an interesting local record, and gives all the old field-names. It was prepared by a surveyor named Teale, in accordance with an order of Common Council of Feb. 14, 1798. There are, of course, many documents, such as leases and conveyances, relating to this parish among the records, as also with regard to the other parishes of which the Corporation possesses the advowsons.

III.—CHAMBERLAINS' ROLLS.

The Chamberlains' parchment Rolls of Account unfortunately only commence at the year 1685–6,* but from that date, with the exception of the two years next following, they are nearly complete up to the time of the Municipal Reform Act.

1685–6.—For the cover of the new velvet hat, 5*s.*

For new velvet for a new scabbard for the mourning sword, and for gilding the handle of the said sword, embroidering the scabbard, and carriage down, 50*s.* 6*d.*

For the making of a new ducking stool, 55*s.* 8*d.*

For a new chair for the ducking stool, 4*s.*

1695–6.—Spent on Serjeant Saul and the soldiers when the rabble was up, 14*s.*

For putting the reception of the King when he came into the city in the Gazette, 15*s.*

To the King's Surveyor general, the King's coachmen, and the King's cooks, when the King came to this city, 11*l.* 13*s.*

[Various payments on the same occasion to the Newark waits and the city waits, and for links, candles, a bonfire, ale, cleaning the streets, &c.]

1699–1700.—For ale, tobacco, pipes, candles, and "kidds" for a bonfire on the news of the King's safe landing from Holland, 49*s.* 2*d.*

For meat, drink, wine, and several other things for a dinner to the Bishop of Lincoln, 18*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*

For eight Turkey-work chairs for the city's house, 48*s.*

For an engine for burning prisoners in the cheek, 10*s.*

1702–3.—For a hogshead of ale upon the news of Prince "Vgieon" (!), 2*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

1709–10.—Spent upon three French prisoners, 2*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

1710–11.—Paid Mr. Hunton for refreshing the "pickters" in the Town Hall and writing the sentences and whitening the Hall, 7*l.* 2*s.*

1727–8.—To the trustees [for the rebuilding the church of St. Peter-at-Arches] for the painting the chancel [*i.e.*, an altar-piece by Damini, an Italian who painted some fresco-portraits in the Cathedral], 75*l.*

1728–9.—To Mr. Rudhall [of Gloucester, for a peal of eight bells for the same church], 381*l.* 16*s.*

To Abr. Hayward for land carriage of the bells and his journey, 20*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*

To John Motley for carriage of bells by water, 10*l.*

[The cost of the bell-frames was about 84*l.*]

1746–7.—Expended at the Townhall on the 9th day of October 1746, on account of the victory over the rebels at Culloden. 23*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.*

---

* A fragment of the account for 1481–2 is mentioned by Ross, *ubi supra*, p. 85.

IV.—REGISTERS.

The Registers, extending from 1421 to the present time (with the blank hereafter noted), are contained in thirteen folio volumes, in good preservation. But the actual continuous record of municipal proceedings only commences at the year 1511.

I. The earliest Register is contained in a thick folio volume consisting now of 320 vellum leaves, (of which ff. 235–40, 260–73, and 306–16 are blank) which is called (from its once white leather binding), on the last fly-leaf, the "Whyt Boke." This begins at the year 1421, and its contents, extending to 1729, are as follows:—

"Ordines [*sc.* ordinationes] feriæ" f. 1^{b}.

Extract from the episcopal register of bishop Grosteste of the admission of Robert de Hanney to the vicarage of Hanslape with the chapelry of Castlethorpe, with specification of its endowment; 8 Feb. *an.* 18 f. 2.

"Ordinatio pro bona gubernacione sigilli communis; 13 Nov. 1421, with the names of all the burgesses, in number 238, who attended the "communis congregacio totius communitatis" f. 2^{b}. Followed by a proclamation that all writings sealed henceforward contrary to this ordinance were to be cancelled.

Ordinances made 21 Apr. 1422, with like list of names, f. 3^{b}. Amongst these orders is one that no mercer should sell any boots ("caligas"), under the heavy penalty of ten marks; no doubt, to prevent interference with the trade of the cordwainers. That the mayor should have allowance for only two servants, viz., his macebearer and clerk, and livery for three minstrels at eight shillings each, and eight shillings for a common messenger should such an one be employed. Another order is about the enrolling of apprentices.

1423, 14 Sept.—Orders regulating the election of mayor, and that no common carter should carry anything in iron-bound carts over the city pavement under a penalty of 3*s.* 4*d.*, f. 5.

1436. Extract from the Plea-rolls of a trial at Westminster involving a question of jurisdiction, in Hilary term, 1436, respecting a strange riot in the Cathedral, f. 6^{b}.

"—— extitit præsentatum quod Thomas Cokayne, capellanus, Nicholaus Bradborne, gentilman, Thomas Atkyn, notary, Laurencius Marshall, yoman, Petrus Marsshall, yoman, Ricardus Knyght, yoman, Ricardus Ireton, grome, et John Bosse, clerke, servientes Johannis Makeworthe, decani ecclesiæ cathedralis beatæ Mariæ Lincoln., cum multis aliis ignotis, riote congregati et modo guerrino arraiati, per mandatum, consensum et preceptum ipsius decani, vicesimo octavo die Junii, anno terciodecimo [Hen. VI., 1435] in Petrum Partryche, cancellarium ejusdem ecclesiæ, in choro ecclesiæ prædictæ apud Lincoln. hora vesperarum tunc et ibidem super divina servicia intendentem vi et armis insultum fecerunt, et male tractaverunt, in affraiacionem ejusdem Petri et omnium divina tunc et ibidem ministrancium, ita quod de vita ejus desperabatur, et ipsum Petrum a stallo suo in choro predicto violenter extraxerunt, et [h]abitum suum lacceraverunt totaliter et ruperunt."

The indictment was quashed on technical grounds, and the issue of the case does not appear.

1438, Sunday, 14 Sept.—The order made in 1423 about election of mayor is annulled, and letters patent from K. Hen. VI. dated 6 Sept.

are enrolled, strictly enjoining that in future only the more influential, discreet and worthy persons shall be elected to that office. f. 9b.

1440, 18 Jan.—Ordinance respecting barbers, f. 10b. Amongst other rules are some regulating prices: *e.g.* a farthing for shaving a poor person and a halfpenny for a priest, and if they go to the houses of mayors and sheriffs and other leading citizens, or to conventual houses, then according to agreement. Sunday shaving is forbidden.

1441, 21 and 26 Feb.—Letters patent and warrant from Hen. VI. permitting the mayor and citizens to export to Calais annually for three years sixty sacks of wool free from the tax on wool lately imposed for a subsidy by Parliament, ff. 11b, 12. This is followed by an extract from the Memoranda in the Exchequer of the exoneration of the collectors of customs at Kingston-upon-Hull from the amount which would otherwise have been due for the wool thus exported.

Following this, at f. 14, comes an entry of an agreement between the Chapter and the City, upon a complaint made by Master John Brasbryge, master of the grammar schools of the city, against the schools for the choristers and for others the kindred of members of the cathedral body; allowing that the latter may be freely taught grammar at any days and hours, but that yearly at Michaelmas, Christmas and Easter they shall go down once to the general grammar schools of the city, and there at the accustomed hour be "sub regimine" and "sub doctrina proprii magistri." This agreement is headed, "Compositio . . . . . pro scola grammaticali invent. per Thomam Grantham."

1448–9.—Ordinances respecting the common seal. f. 15.

1450–1729.—Enrolments of numerous deeds relative to conveyance of property in Lincoln, recognizances, and a few pleas in civil cases in the city court. ff. 15b, 18, 19, 20b–31, 34–46, 81b–305.

1452.—Record of a case in which the sheriff Thomas Boyvyle is compelled to make a public confession and apology (in English) to the mayor Robert Bright for disobeying his order to make an arrest, and for violently assaulting him. f. 16.

1461.—Lease for 99 years by Alex. Prowet, precentor, of the site and churchyard of the destroyed church of S^{t} Peter at the Skin-market ("ad forum pellium") which belongs to his dignity, and is now annexed to the church of S^{t} Michael-on-the-hill; in order that the said churchyard may be decently kept and no longer used for the deposit of filth.

1471, 26 Sept.—Enrolment of a grant of privileges and exemptions made by Hen. III., 20 Apr. 1235, to the abbey of Tupholme. f. 33.

1480.—"Her after ensuyth the custemare of the cite of Lincolne of old auncien tyme acustomyd and usyd and be speciall poynt of chartyr be the Kynges nobulle progenitours grauntyd, and be Kyng Edward the iiii^{te} confermyd, that ys, to ocupie and injoye *Omnes libertates et consuetudines concessas civibus Londoniarum et leges Lincoln.*, wych custemare ys compyled and drawn owte of Franch into Inglysh be Thomas Grantham that hathe beyn Mayr of the same cite, and Mayr of the stapulle at Cales in the tyme of Robert Hodylstone Mayr and William Long and Henricus Higdoyn scheryffes, the yeyr and (*sic*) reygne of Kynge E. iiii^{te} xx^{o}, at the costys and labur and wrytyng of the sayd Thomas. And be the hole commeute admittyd to be perpetuall os weyll in the tyme of Wylliam Chambyr beyng Mayr os in the tyme of Robert Hodylston." f. 46b. This collection of the civic rules and customs is very clearly written by Grantham in a large hand, with ornamented

initial letters and marginal rubrics. The pages have been much rubbed and slightly injured by the wear and tear of continual use. There are some alterations and additions, and at f. 58 one paragraph has been entirely scraped out and another substituted. Grantham's compilation ends at f. 59 with the following section.

"*Homo recedens non atachetur in solempnitate natalis Domini.*

"Off sent Thomas day the apostylle befor Crystemes. When the Mayr of the Cite be his officers hathe proclamyd the prewalege, gyrthe, and the solempnite of the fest of the byrthe of oure Lord, that then after the sayd proclamacion made evere franchest man and denyssen inhabite within this Cite schalle have free liberte and sayffegarde in honeste mirthe and gam sportis to goo or doe what hym pleys. And nogth to be attachyd or arrestyd be any officere of this Cite for any accion personelx withowt the kyng be parte or servyd be the Kyngis wryt. And this to be observyd and kept to *twelff* day callyd the fest of the Epyphany be past, and then evere man take thayr awantage in the law."

1466.—Copies of the charter of Hen. VI. in 1424 and that of Edw. IV. exemplifying and confirming it in 1466, from the Memoranda Rolls: "Et scripta sunt ex exspencis et costagiis Thome Grantham." ff. 60^{b}, 70^{b}.

1447, 31 Aug.—Settlement by arbitration of a dispute between the city and the Prior (John Busseby) and Convent of St. Katherine, respecting encroachments by the latter in building. f. 77.

1511, 12 Feb.—Articles of agreement between the dean and chapter, the prior of St. Katherine, the Master of Burton Lazars, and others, of the one part, and the city, of the other part, respecting the laying open of certain unauthorized enclosures. f. 79^{b}.

1459, 11 June.—Letters patent of Hen. VI. certifying that the tenants of the manor of Chirchetoun [Kirton-in-Lindsey], which is of the ancient demesne of the Crown, are by virtue thereof free from tolls and taxes throughout England. f. 86^{b}.

In 1486 there are similar letters from Hen. VII. as to Blideburi in Suffolk. f. 91.

1492, 25 July.—Will of John Eylestone, of Lincoln, esq. f. 87. His body to be buried in the cathedral "in illo scanno petrino in quo corpus Roberti Bedale requiescit humatum, viz. ad pedes ejus." The following legacies amongst many others deserve special notice: to the fabric of the church of Eylestone 3*s.* 4*d.*..and to the chapel of St. Edmund ["Edi."] the King in the same village, xii*d.*; to the prior and convent of Nocton Park "unum ciphum de argento cum pede et cooportorio swaged [*a loose cover*?] ad exorandum pro animabus magistri Nicholai Wymbysshe et mei"; to Thomas Wymbyssh, esq., his girdle harness with silver, his gilt sword, "et meum librum de campo Lincoln," and to John Wymbyssh, son of Thomas, "librum de picturis armorum;" to the guild of the clerks of Lincoln "meum colerium quod Edwardus Rex quartus michi dedit."

1498, 12 Dec.—Will of Hugh Weston, of Braunstone. f. 90^{b}.

1502, 16 June.—Mention occurs of Robert Clerke of Lincoln, "bel-fownder." f. 91.

1505, 10 June.—Will of Alice Sympson alias Taverner, widow. f. 93.

1505, 10 Oct.—Will of Ralph Hodylstone, merchant.

1518, 26 March.—Will of Robert Wymark, bequeathing certain lands to Robert Turnour, chantry-priest of the chantry of Alexander Fitz-Martin in the church of St. Laurence, to pray for the soul of Edward Brown, jeweller. f. 106.

1526.—Will of Harry Byngley, with bequest to "the Resurreccion Gyld" in the church of St. Martin. f. 107.

——, 20 Aug.—Will of John Huchunsone.

1521, 7 Aug.—Foundation of a chantry in the church of St. Michael on the Hill by agreement between the abbot and convent of Barlings and alderman Rob. Dyghton. f. 108ᵇ.

——, 1 Sept.—Will of Walter Huggard. f. 109.

1525, 28 June. Will of John Jobson. f. 112.

1554.—Writ of Quo Warranto against the city. f. 128ᵇ.

1563, 12 Oct.—"A copye of the prevye seale for the discharge of the fiftenes." f. 138. See also ff. 152, 157.

Copies of charters of Rich. I. 23 Apr. *an.* 5 (1194) and of Hen. III., 21 Nov. *an.* 11 (1226). f. 150.

In 1578 the curious name of "Oriundus" Hill occurs. 170ᵇ.

1610, 20 Jan.—Will of Thomas Grantham, of the Black Monks near Lincoln, esq. f. 225ᵇ.

At the end on ff. 318–320 are entered copies of writs from Charles II., and certificates from officers of the Duchy of Lancaster and the liberties of St. Mary's at York, and from bishops of Ely in 1700 and 1725, for exemption of certain persons from payment of market-tolls, etc., as belonging to the ancient demesnes of the Crown, or (in virtue of a recited grant from Rich. I.) as tenants of the church of Ely.

Vol. II. A volume of 289 leaves of stout paper, bound in oak boards, covered with leather stamped with the Tudor rose, portcullis, fleur-de-lis, castle, &c. In good preservation. It contains entries from 1511 to the beginning of 1542, of the acts of the Common Council, the Secret Council, and the Court Leets. The first entry is an ordinance on 8 Oct. 1511, for the election of 24 discreet and honest persons in addition to the twelve aldermen to keep and order all acts to be made in the Common Council; and on the same day the privilege is granted to Robert Dighton, late mayor, of making one person a freeman of the city in return for his giving ten marks to discharge a debt of the city to Robert Wymark.

Bond from the city to Sir John Hussey, knt. in 100 marks that they will not henceforth elect any one of the inhabitants of Branston to serve the office of mayor, sheriff, or chamberlain; 15 Nov. 1511. f. 5. (Several cases occur of refusal to serve the office of sheriff.)

Case of the surrender of Paul Brandys, surgeon, a prisoner for debt, who had escaped into the privileged place of Beamound's Rents. *Ibid.*

Admissions of freemen and apprentices. ff. 8, 9. &c., continued at the end of each year.

1514, 4 March.—Order for taking muster of all able persons in the city that be archers, in obedience to a letter from the King requiring that 10 able persons, either demilances or else archers on horseback, shall be ready to go at the King's wage into France. f. 23ᵇ. From a

subsequent entry on 24 March it is found that these ten soldiers were to form part of the retinue of the Earl of Lincoln, who sent word that he was content that they shall have "harnes of revyttes and jakytes as that they had affore at the last viage, and white fustiane dublettes with yelow howse, and horses to ryde uppone." 1514.

1514, 12 Apr.—It is agreed that the mayor shall bring in the great book called "the Blythe," and another "bourded" book and the charter of Edw. IV., with a canvas bag wherein is the perambulation of the lands of the commons of the city, with other rolls of paper. f. 27b.

——. Entry of contributions collected for the payment of 16*l.* to the chantry called Burgh-chantry in the close of Lincoln. ff. 34, 35.

——. Inventory of effects delivered by the out-going mayor to his successor; three keys, the seal of the mayoralty made of silver, three collars of silver for the three waits, of which one has 24 links with an escocheon, another 28 links with a shield, and the third 26 links and a shield. f. 35. [These chains and badges are again described in 1538 at f. 270b.]

1515, 19 Jan.—Richard Clerke, the recorder, and Robert Alansone are re-elected burgesses for Parliament. The rate of contribution for their payment follows. f. 38b.

——. Estimate of the cost of the renewal of the city charter: viz. for the writing it, 8 marks; for the examining it, 26*s.* 8*d.*; for the lace, 16*d.*; for the chaffer of the wax, 8*d.*; for the seal, 20*s.* 4*d.*; for the enrolment, 4*l.*; and for the fine to the King, at the least 4*l.* f. 40b.

——, 27 July.—It is agreed that whereas divers garments and other "heriorments" are yearly borrowed in the country for the arraying of the pageants of St. Anne's guild, but now the knights and gentlemen are afraid with the plague so that the "graceman" cannot borrow such garments, every alderman shall prepare and set forth in the said array two good gowns, and every sheriff and every chamberlain a gown, and the persons with them shall wear the same. And the constables are ordered to wait upon the array in procession, both to keep the people from the array, and also to take heed of such as wear garments in the same. f. 42b.

——, 8 Oct.—Fines imposed upon aldermen, &c. who do not, in accordance with the laudable and ancient custom of the city, give their attendance on the mayor in Advent and Lent from his house to the Minster, and then home to his house again. f. 48.

——, 5 Nov.—Order that the mayor with five or six others shall have communication with Dr. Ranstone for the profits of St. Anne's guild. f. 50.

——. Names of twenty "typolers [tipplers] that fynd sewerty for gud abeyrynge acordyng to the Statute;" in four instances being bound for their wives. f. 51.

1516, 11 Aug.—A burgess named Wymark is committed to ward for refusing to pay 3*s.* 4*d.* as his contribution for an Exchequer writ, and with seditious words walking up and down in the guild-hall saying that the hall was wrongly used, for he had paid for it. f. 53. [Other cases of "seditious words" occur frequently. At f. 89b an alderman is committed to ward for the like. All such cases were heard privately in a "Secret Council" composed of the mayor, aldermen and sheriffs, before which personal matters and some of special importance were brought.]

1516. 1516, 10 Jan.—Ordered that three aldermen now sworn shall each of them have a gown of crimson, according to the laudable and ancient custom, ready against Pasch-day next. f. 53^{b}.

——, 10 Jan. and 25 March.—Sir Robert Burton, chantry-priest of the Chapel upon the High-bridge, resigns the chantry, which is given to Sir William Yates. ff. 54^{b}, 55^{b}.

——, An assessment made for defraying the expense of bringing home the new charter. f. 56^{b}.

——, 28 Apr.—Six persons committed to ward for departing from the Mayor's procession on Ascension day. f. 56^{b}.

——. Contribution towards the making a stock for setting up the cloth trade, the mayor having gotten a clothier to come to the city for this purpose. f. 57^{b}.

——, 30 Oct.—Entry of the public re-delivery by ald. Robert Wymark of a silver saltcellar weighing 21½ ounces which had been pledged to him by John Stanley for 4*l.* f. 69^{b}.

1517, 19 March.—Ordered that all spinners of wool and other cloth-makers who shall come to the city shall have their freedom as long as they dwell there, and shall be free for three years from summons to any quest. f. 71.

——, 10 June, 22 Sept.—Sir Robert Denyas appointed St. Anne's priest, to sing for the brethren and sisters and benefactors of the guild, for his life "off a gud and lawfull beryng," having yearly 5*l.*, he promising yearly to help to the bringing forth and preparing of the pageants in St. Anne's guild. ff. 72^{b}, 75.

——, 26 Oct.—The chantry-lands of St. Thomas-upon-the-Bridge ordered to be viewed. f. 78.

A meeting to be called to know what each man will give, according to their valuation, for the purchasing of a school-house for the master of the grammar-school. *Ibid.*

1518, 10 June.—A collection begins to be made towards the cleansing and repairing of the Foss-dyke, for which the King has sent down his commission. f. 80. [The work was found to involve more cost than it proved easy to discharge, and on 14 Dec. it is reported that the Bishop of Lincoln had issued a commission to all curates and others in his diocese for aid, and granted pardon to all them that helped in the same, and collectors are appointed in consequence to ride to divers towns. f. 92^{b}. Collections continued to be made for a long time, including York and Hull in their range.]

——, ——. Lease of the "Chequyre in the Myres" granted to the Recorder. *Ibid.*

——, 16 June.—Master Sammes late graceman of St. Anne's gild delivered to Master Peresone, now graceman, a hamper with jewels of the same gild. f. 81.

Ordered that every alderman shall send forth a servant with a torch to be lighted in the procession with a rochet upon him about the Sacrament, upon pain of forfeiture of 6*s.* 8*d.*, and also, under like penalty, send forth one person with a good gown upon his back to go in the procession. That every constable shall wait on the procession on St. Anne's day by 7 of the clock, upon pain of forfeiture of 12*d.* *Ibid.* [In 1521 the "rochet" becomes "an onest gowne," the aldermen's forfeits are reduced to 3*s.* 4*d.*, and the constables' encreased to that sum. f. 131^{b}. In 1525 the aldermen are each to provide

a gown of silk for the kings; the constables' forfeit is reduced to 6*d.*; every man of the city in his degree is to wait upon the mayor, under penalty of 4*d.*; and it is ordered that every occupation shall prepare and apparel the pageants in all preparation except plate and cups ["copes"]. f. 179^{b}. List of defaulters in 1526. f. 189. In 1527 the parishioners of St. John Evang. in Wykford refuse to lend "honorments." f. 198. Form of indenture made with the graceman, 29 July, 1528. f. 206^{b}.] 1518.

1518, 16 June.—M. Pereson, now graceman of St. Anne's gild, sheweth a gown of black damask "abime," indented about with black velvet, of the gift of John Carre to the use and honour of the said gild. f. 81^{b}. Will. Fox to have the said gown in keeping, and lend it to no person. *Ibid.*

——, 21 Oct. A collection made for repair of the School-house. f. 90^{b}.

The constables to bring all beggars and idle persons before the Mayor, who shall cause those to fall to work who can, or else to void the city. *Ibid.*

——, 14 Dec.—Exchange of land with the priest of the Fitzmartin chantry. f. 93.

1519, 7 Apr.—Barthol. Willyford to ride to Markby Abbey and speak with the prior for the sealing of the deed for the house of the school-master, and to bear the money with him that is owing for the same. f. 95. Further orders about payment, ff. 104^{b}, 129^{b}, 148^{b}.

——, 18 June.—An order formerly made that no mayor should command any of his brethren to ward without the assent of six of his brethren is annulled. f. 96^{b}.

Leave given to Sir Edw. Burgh to buy and carry forth 10 or 12 load of stone. f. 97.

——, ——. Agreed that every man and woman in the city, being able, shall be brother and sister in St. Anne's gild, and pay yearly 4*d.*, man and wife, at the least. *Ibid.*

Every occupation belonging to St. Anne's gild to bring forth their pageants sufficiently, upon pain of forfeiting 10*l.* f. 97^{b}. [The bellman has the charge of the things belonging to the gild. *Ibid.*]

Other orders for the pageants. ff. 115, 123.

——, 22 Sept. The Old George in Eastgate is granted for ever to master Tailbois and his heirs at an annual rent of 4*d.* f. 99^{b}.

——, 13 Oct.—Sammer, a justice of the peace for the city, is censured for offering a bribe of 10*l.* to Robert Howlet to be favourable to John Brampston who had killed Robert Coots. f. 103^{b}

1520, 20 March.—Agreement that the customary payment shall be made of 2*s.* yearly to the prior and convent of the house of the friar Dominick for the wax light before the high altar. f. 108^{b}.

——, 23 April.—Ordered that all the common council shall be present on Sunday next at the burial of John Tailbois, mayor. f. 109.

——, ——. Agreement with William Spencer, freemason, and his fellows for the building of the Gild-hall. f. 109^{b}.

——, 16 May.—Sir Will. Yattes, the chantry-priest of the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr upon the High Bridge being deceased, and the place must be filled up within eight days by the mayor and commons, it is agreed that a "kalander" [a poll] shall be made of such honest priests as will labour for it, and they that have the most voices to be presented to the Dean and Chapter to have the chantry. f. 111. There

1520. were four candidates, Sir John Percyvell, Sir Robert Wodward, *al.* Wodworth, Sir John Pykke, and Sir Richard Cateroll; of whom Percyvell received 4 votes, Wodward 22, and the others none. Wodward gives security to lay out 4*l.* within two years on the repairs of the tenements belonging to the chantry.

1520, 23 May, 27 June.—William Bretylbank, one of the sergeants of the city, is complained of, deprived of his office, and committed to ward. ff. 113[b], 116.

——, 19 July.—William Benne, chaplain, unanimously elected chaplain of the chantry of Dalderby in St. Bennet's church. f. 116[b].

——, ——. One of the sheriffs fined for not duly executing the sentence on Robert Bisshopp, who after being made to abjure the city for petty bribery returned, and was sentenced to be set in the pillory and to have his ears nailed to it. f. 117[b].

——, Oct.—Special allowance of land to the incoming mayor and of the right of creating three freemen, by reason of scarceness of corn and other victual and his great charge in keeping of his house to the honour of the city. ff. 121[b], 122.

——, 10 and 25 Oct.—Various sheriffs fined for escapes of prisoners through their neglect. ff. 123[a, b], 128.

The gild of St. Anne let to farm. f. 124[b].

Persons appointed to take to the use of the Mayor and Commons, according to the King's grant by his charter, all such swans as be strays and of which the owner is not known. *Ibid.*

——, 26 Nov.—William Dyghton, schoolmaster, is bound over to keep the peace. f. 125.

A fisherman fined for saying that if any victualler coming to the city will give the mayor any part or dish of fish, he may sell at his pleasure, or else he will be "pullyd and gollyd." *Ibid.*

——, 10 Dec.—Whereas divers books pertaining to the Gildhall, as well concerning the Common Council as other writings, be embezzled and withdrawn, and no knowledge can be had where they are nor by whom they were withdrawn, the mayor shall cause such as have occupied any books to be spoken with, and if no person will acknowledge the having them, then a monition shall proceed of cursing against all such persons as keep any such books, rolls, evidences, muniments or other writings. f. 125[b].

——, 10 Dec.—Will. Dyghton, schoolmaster, and John Welcome, scrivener, give bail for a "scoler" to keep the peace. f. 126[b].

1521, 21 Jan.—The Recorder declares that he will no longer hold office because of certain misdemeanours and misordering of the best of the city as well as of the commonalty; but at the urgent request of the mayor and his brethren and also of my lord dean of Lincoln he consented still to occupy the room of the recordership upon condition that the misdemeanours be mended. f. 127.

——, 30 Jan.—Order that certain acts comprised in a bill made by the Recorder's advice for the common profit of the city be of authority and be registered in the book of customary of the city. f. 127[b].

——, 10 Feb.—The bridge at the Bargate and the "Gawte" bridge ordered to be paved. f. 128[b].

The watch to be surely kept nightly within the precinct and shire of the city by eight persons in harness to serve the King. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Sir Robert Cowper, vicar of Bolingbroke, arrested by a servant of the sheriff of the county in Eastgate within the precinct of the city contrary to its privileges. *Ibid.*

1521, 10 Feb.—Letter to a member of the Privy Council complaining that corn had been stopped by the sheriff of the county on its way to market. f. 129. 1521.

——, 20 Apr.—A deputation appointed to go to Mistress Taylboys about the bringing forth of St. Anne's gild. f. 130.

Agreed that the Mayor shall cause a cursing to be published through the city against all those that have withdrawn records and books of the Common Council. *Ibid.*

——, 16 July.—List of persons who complain of toll being taken of them by the officers of Nottingham. f. 131^{b}.

A vagabond taken in the city among "vacabunds and valyant beggers" is set in the stocks and then let go. *Ibid.*

George Browne, alderman, elected in the place of the graceman of St. Anne's gild, complains that as the plague is reigning in the city he cannot get such garments and "honourments" as should be in the pageants of the procession; wherefore it is agreed to borrow a gown of my lady "Powes" for one of the Maries, and the other Mary to be arrayed in the crimson gown of velvet that belongeth to the gild; and the prior of St. Katherine's to be spoken with to have such "honourments" as we have had aforetime. f. 132.

——, ——. Letters to and from the Mayor of Nottingham respecting mutual complaints about the exaction of tolls contrary to a composition made between the two places. f. 132^{b}.

——, ——. Aldermen Browne and Forman ordered to bring forth St. Anne's gild on pain of forfeit by each of 40*s.* without pardon. f. 133.

——, 20 June.—One John Oltby, or Otley, of Bowden, Cheshire, examined who had come to Lincoln on his way to go to our Lady of Walsingham. *Ibid.*

——, Aug.–7 Sept.—Assessment for ten soldiers. ff. 133^{b}, 135.

——, 7 Sept.—The Mayor brings in a book of the Common Council that was found in M. Taylboys' house after his decease and saith that he hath mo books and papers that were found in his house. f. 135^{b}.

——, 30 Oct.—The Mayor shows a paper of Mr. Dighton for the foundation of a priest to sing in the church of St. Michael upon the hill for him, his father and mother and others, with all the brethren and sisters of St. Anne's gild, the same to be by the gift of Dighton during his life, and afterwards of his executors during their lives, and after their decease of the Mayor and commons of the city, as all other chantries within the city are and ever have been; with a proviso that the said chaplain shall yearly be ready to help to the preparing and bringing forth of the procession of St. Anne's day, and after Dighton's decease to be called for ever St. Anne's priest. If the Mayor and Commons make default in giving of the same for 15 days, then Sir William Tyrwhyt and his heirs to give the same. f. 141^{b}.

——, 21 Nov.—Four men who came from London to the fair, one to see his grandmother, another to sell ale, the third to seek work, and the fourth to sell pins and laces, are all commanded to the stocks to be punished as vagabonds, although it is said of the first that no trespass can be found in him. *Ibid.*

——, 31 Dec.—The house for the schoolmaster to be repaired. ff. 142^{b} [152^{b}, 166^{b}].

A composition with the prior of St. Katherine's to be new made. *Ibid.*

Every alderman to make a gown for the kings in the pageant on St. Anne's day, and the *Pater noster* play to be played this year. *Ibid.*

1522. 1522, 13 June.—Two honest persons to be appointed in each parish to gather the money on St. Anne's day. f. 144.

The soldiers who are to go forth are to be seen in their harness that it may be ready when they are called upon. f. 144[b].

——, 12 Aug.—Randall Hamour committed to prison with a pair of fetters on his legs for coming by night to a house with sword, buckler and dagger, and keeping it suspiciously until the Mayor sent one of the sheriffs for him at 11 of the bell at night, and when brought before the Mayor he with seditious words called him "false knave." On 22 Aug. he is bailed. f. 148[b].

——, ——. Nicholas Brught, hatter, being examined as to where he was born saith he was born in Arras in Burgone lande, and that three hatters in London will bear him record of the same. *Ibid.*

Here one leaf, 151, is left blank, and the handwriting afterwards changes; no doubt in consequence of the death of the Town Clerk by whom the whole preceding portion of the volume was written.

——, 9 Oct.—Every man to keep convenient silence when the Mayor commandeth him upon pain of forfeiting one penny. f. 153.

——, 2 Oct.—A man to be sent to London to buy such harness as is wanted, and as many Almain rivets as may be bought for 6*l.* f. 154.

——, 6 Nov.—The mercers, bakers, and tanners to have their several charters sealed with the common seal on payment of 13*s.* 4*d.* f. 155. [The bakers, f. 159.]

The market for poultry, eggs, and all white meat to be kept in St. Laurence's parish. *Ibid.*

1523, 17 Jan.—Whereas the Chanter of the Cathedral has felled the ashes that grew in the churchyard that was late of the church of the Trinity at the Gresefoot, which is now not used as a sanctified place, whereby it is supposed that the King hath "re-interest" into the same, it is agreed unanimously that seizure shall be made of the same in the King's behalf to the use of the city, and if the Chanter make any suit at law, the defence shall be borne of the common money. f. 156[b].

No pig to be sold above 4*d.* (—the same in 1534—) on pain of forfeiture by buyer and seller of 2*d.* each. *Ibid.*

——, 9 April.—Thomas Burton appointed lieutenant for the Mayor John Halton, who is elected to be one of the burgesses in Parliament. f. 157

——, 28 May.—The Mayor sheweth that he hath been in Parliament from the Saturday in Pasch week, when he took his journey, [11 Apr.], to the Monday in Whitson week when he came home [25 May]; the expenses are 4*s.* the day for both burgesses; that he had communication with my lord of Lincoln concerning the ashes that the Chanter of the church of Lincoln hath felled in divers churchyards, and a "resonably" answer shall be given when my lord's Chancellor cometh to Lincoln. f. 158.

——, ——. Six shillings to be paid to John Jakson for his attendance when he was the King's post in this city. f. 158[b].

——, —— (and 2 June).—Orders for St. Anne's day. f. 159, [160].

——, ——. The executors of the will of Edward Browne report that they have purchased lands for the augmentation of the Fitzmartin chantry in the church of St. Laurence. *Ibid.*

1523, 19 Aug.—The mayor, who is come from the Parliament, sheweth what he and the Recorder have done in the Parliament, and that there is now owing to them for their expenses 12*l.* f. 161. 1523.

——, ——. The tavern under "Stanbow" let to Will. Archbold at the yearly rent of 8*s.* *Ibid.*

——, 3 Feb.—Examination of a saffron seller as a vagabond, who dwelleth no where and hath no ware to sell, with particulars of all the places he had been at since 1 Jan. f. 163.

——, 28 May.—Charter of the fraternity and gild of bakers, founded chiefly in honour of St. Clement. f. 164[a, b].

1524, 31 May.—In a Secret Council it is showed that Sir Thomas Lovell, knt., is deceased, whence it is needful that communication be had with the Recorder what way and to whom labour should be made to solicit my Lord Ros for pardon of 100*l.* due to him, parcel of the fee-farm of the city, which Sir T. Lovell pardoned for his life, having yearly twenty marks. f. 166[b]. [Orders thereupon. ff. 172, 175[a, b], 176.]

——, ——. Communication to be had with the Dean and Chapter for the enclosing of the commons beyond Bishop-bridge. f. 167.

——, 10 Dec.—In a Secret Council the Mayor, the Recorder and Thomas Burton show what communication they have had at London with my lord Roos concerning the 100*l.*, and what answer they have of him [*which is not given*]. f. 177. [Further entries occur on 28 Jan. 1525, 3 Apr., 17 May, 21 June; 1526, 12 March, 14 Nov.; 1527, 6 Apr., 26 Sept.; 1528, 2 Apr., 13 June. ff. 177[b], 178[a, b], 179[b], 187, 195[b], 196[b], 198, 205, 206[a, b]. A year and a half's payment is made to Lord Roos's counsel at the same rate as was paid to Sir T. Lovell on 28 Nov. 1525. ff. 185[b], 186.]

——, ——. Two honest gowns to be provided for the two waits against Christmas. *Ibid.*

1525.—Abstract of the revenues of the city. f. 186[b].

1527, 4 May.—Mr. Dyghtone, schoolmaster, stands to his taking of the tenement between St. Rumbold's churchyard without Claskytgate and the School-house, according as he took it on 4 Jan. last; promises to get an able learned man to keep the grammar-school, who is to be admitted by the Chancellor of the Church of Lincoln; and gives bail for his appearing in the city court to answer to such actions as shall be brought against him, from day to day, until discharged. f. 197[b]. Order for the building or repairing of this house for the schoolmaster, 19 July. f. 198.

——, 26 Sept.—A tun of Gascon wine granted to the mayor for entertainment of strangers. f. 205.

1528, 2 Apr.—Election of a chaplain of the chantry of Robert de Dalderby in St. Benedict's Church. Sir Thomas Ingram elected by 31 voices over Sir Thomas Frere with 21 and Sir Will. Smyth with 3. f. 206.

——, 7 Sept.—"Causes of the decay of the city of Lincoln": a statement submitted to lord Roos with regard to the annual payment to him. The decay began originally by the removal of the staple to Calais. Now there are 200 houses clearly decayed, and the sheriffs have not of certainty where they can gather 30*l.* towards their charges. f. 207.

——, 29 Oct.—It is agreed that no more than 20 marks be paid to Lord Roos. f. 208. Further orders about the case, 1529, 17 Jan.;

1528. 1534, 12 Sept. (Sir Will. Ascough, knt., requested to mediate), 17 Oct.; 1535, 27 Jan., 8 Apr., 15 May; 1536, 4 May. ff. 210[b], 239, 243[b], 245[b], 247, 248[b], 254.

1528, 29 Oct.—Agreed that if any of the Common Council have communing of high and inordinate words, and will not cease when the knock is struck with the mall, they shall forfeit one halfpenny as often as they be culpable; provided that it shall it be lawful for any to stand up and commune alone as long as need shall require. *Ibid.* [In 1534 the fine is fixed at 1*d.* for the first offence, 2*d.* for the second, 3*d.* for the third, and 4*d* for the fourth. f. 232[b].]

1529.—The midsummer fair claimed for Bishop Longland, but on the city charters being shown him, he withdraws the claim. f. 210[b].

——, 24 June.—Sir William Smyth elected chaplain of the chantry of St. Thomas M. on High bridge, called the Wykford Chantry, by 26 voices over Sir John Losemer with six. f. 211.

1530, 21 March.—Agreed that every person shall contribute to the bringing forth of Corpus Christi gild according as they are assessed; and that St. George's gild shall be maintained and brought forth yearly. f. 216.

——, ——. Sir Thomas Freire elected chaplain of the Dalderby chantry vacant by the death of Will. Benne. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Notice from Lord Roos of the death of William Clerke, the Recorder. f. 216[b].

1531, 14 March.—Order for the enrolment of the last Charter in the Exchequer. f. 220 [and f. 223 [a, b]].

——, 26 Sept.—Agreed that St. Anne's priest shall wait upon master Mayor daily, and the Mayor shall find him his board, and every Mayor hereafter shall do the same or forfeit the 10*l.* which they have of the common chamber. f. 222.

——, ——. William Sammes never to be one of the Common Council, for divers causes. *Ibid.*

——, 20 Oct.—Walter Marrys (?) of London having offered to labour with the Lord Chancellor for the relief of the city, it is agreed to ask his help to appr[opriate] four benefices to the church of Lincoln in discharge of the 80*l.* part of the fee-farm of the city. f. 223.

1532, 11 July.—Master Thomas Moyne elected Recorder. f. 224.

1533, 22 Jan.—Vincent Grantham, esq., and William Sammes, burgesses in Parliament. f. 228.

——, ——. All the stone and ramell of All Hallows church sold to V. Grantham for 26*s.* 8*d.* *Ibid.*

——, 14 June.—Agreed that the chamberlain of the east ward shall take down the tiles, timber and stone of St. Augustine's church, as all other churches decayed shall be.* f. 228[b].

——, 24 Oct.*—Every alderman who has been a mayor to wear henceforth whenever they attend upon the Mayor a tippet of velvet about their necks, under penalty of 3*s.* 4*d.* f. 232[b].

——, 8 Nov.—Agreed that no baker or brewer bear or send any bread or ale to their customers upon the Sunday or other principal festival days under penalty of 12*d.* *totiens quotiens*, unless by license of the Mayor. f. 233.

---

* Incorrectly dated xxvi. Hen. VIII. for xxv.

1533, 8 Nov. The common seal to be kept in a chest now made for the purpose with three locks and three keys. f. 233[b]. 1533.

1534, 20 March.—Order for payment of 3*l.* 10*s.* to Vincent Grantham, esq. for a hat of maintenance for this city and a scabbard for the sword of cloth of "tyschey" [tissue] which he hath brought down from London. f. 235.

—— 12 Sept.—Agreed that as St. Austin's church and the Holy Trinity church at the Grece foot are ruined and at falling down, the walls of the said churches shall be taken down, and the stones and all other utensils and necessaries in them be sold; but certain stones of St. Austin's be given for reparation of St. Swithin's church. f. 239.

——, ——. The bells of the two churches to be sold; one half of the money to go to the common chamber, and the other half to the parishioners of St. Swithin for the use of their church. f. 239[b]. [The parishioners to pay the price. f. 252[b].]

——, ——. The Warden of the Grey Friars to have sufficient stone from the said churches for reparation of his house and church, freely and of charity. *Ibid.*

——, 14 Sept.—The parishioners of St. Swithin's to have the walls of St. Austin's church for 33*s.* 4*d.* f. 240[b].

——. Oath to be taken in pursuance of the Act of Succession. f. 241.

——, 6 Oct.—The King's commission of array. f. 244.

1535, 27 Jan.—The church of the Holy Trinity at "Greise" foot, St. "Bayth" church,* the church of the Holy Trinity at Grey Friars, and St. Michael's at the "Gottes," to be taken down, and every thing to be sold to the use of the common chamber, the chancels excepted. f. 245[b], and 8 Apr. f. 247.

——, 12 Feb.—The church of St. Michael at Gottes sold to the parishioners of St. Peter at Gottes for 10*l.* f. 246.

——, ——. Payment of 5*l.* 10*s.* made to Will. Sammes for his expenses in Parliament. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Proclamation made at Standbow and in the market-place at Wykford, in obedience to the King's writ, of certain ordinances made by advice of his Council. *Ibid.*

——, Apr.—At a Court leet it is agreed that William Dyghtone be discharged of his aldermanship. f. 246[b].

——, 8 Apr.—License to the Warden of the Grey Friars to lay his conduit in the common ground of the city where he shall think most convenient, and to have the license under the common seal given to him of charity. f. 247.

——, ——. The 5*l.* received for the sale of St. Michael's church to go towards the new "edge" and dyke of the commons on the south part of the town. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Communication to be had with the Lord Burgh about the privy seals which he hath brought down against the late Mayor and the aldermen for swearing the inhabitants of the Baylle to the succession of the Crown; and if any of them be punished for compelling those

* By "St. Bayth church" is probably meant, as suggested by Precentor Venables, the church of St. Peter *ad fontem*.

1535. inhabitants to come before them to be sworn, then their costs shall be borne by the common chamber. f. 247.

Further order on 25 May. f. 248.

1535, 24 Apr.—Tiles sold from St. Leonard's church. f. 247b.

The abbot of Bardney buys stones from St. Austin's church. *Ibid.*

Stones from Trinity church next the Black Friars to be used for mending the highways in St. Mark's and St. Mary's parishes. *Ibid.*

——, 15 May.—Trinity church at the Grey Friars to be used for dyking and setting the commons betwixt the city and Burton. f. 248.

——, 1 July.—Agreed that the Warden of the Grey Friars shall have the timber roof of St. "Bathe" church to the upholding and maintaining his house, which shall be given freely for charity; and one side of the wall of the church to be taken for the pavement in St. Mary's parish. f. 249. [The walls to be sold. f. 250.]

——, ——. Chantry of William Causeknyght mentioned. f. 249b.

——, ——. Two buttresses of Trinity church at the Grece foot and stone from the chancel bought by Robert Dightone. *Ibid.*

——, 19 Aug.—Vincent Grantham, esq., one of the burgesses in Parliament, out of his zeal and love to the city, accepts 7*l.* as full payment for his expenses at Parliament still due of 11*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; the total sum he received being 41*l.* 8*d.*, and the total received by the other burgess, William Sam[m]e[s], being 45*l.* 4*s.* ff. 249b, 250.

——, 14 Sept.—Robert Alanson elected mayor; and a grant made to him of a tun of wine or else 4*l.* to buy it with, not only in consideration that his wife has been a long time diseased and not able to stir and have the oversight of his housekeeping, but also that he is of great age and not provided with either wheat or malt, and that he shall not only be at greater charges this year than any mayor was by a long time before, considering all manner of corn and other things is at this time so dear, but also that he hath many acquaintances, by reason whereof he is like to have much resort to him this year to put him to cost. f. 251b.

——, ——. Those who have bought the church walls of St. Peter at the "Goattes" may sell them to any foreigner. *Ibid.*

——, 24 Nov.—Persons appointed to view the house of Heynynges abbey [priory, Lincolnshire,] in St. Michael's parish, and to certify whether it be able to stand or not. f. 253.

——, ——. Agreed that the Lord Gray and other gentlemen being now at the marriage of Mr. Robert Sutton's daughter shall have two pikerels given them. *Ibid.*

1536, 4 May.—Thirty shillings paid to the Recorder towards his costs in riding up to London of and for the obtaining of chantries in this city at the Parliament. f. 254.

——, 4 June.—Lord Burgh to be informed that certain of the inhabitants of the Bale refuse to pay any burgess-pence according to the old custom. f. 254b.

——, ——. Agreed that if Vincent Grantham can by any means get the lands and tenements of the cell of the Black Monks to the use of the common chamber, to be enacted at the next Parliament, then he shall have the demesne lands of the cell for 30 years, paying yearly 5*l.* *Ibid.*

——, 26 June. Agreed that as there must be 60*l.* sent up to be paid about the obtaining of the Black Monks' and other lands, and

there is very little money in the common stock, Robert Alanson, the mayor, shall have the plate of the great Gild as a gage and a pawn for the sum of 28*l.* to be lent by him, to be sent up to London to the Recorder and Mr. Grantham, with 12*l.* of the common stock. f. 255 [a b]. 1536.

1536, 9 Oct.—A letter received from Sir Brian Tuke, treasurer of the King's chamber, dated at London 6 Oct., ordering the mayors and officers of Waltham Cross, Ware, Royston, Huntingdon, Stilton, Stamford, Sleaford, and Lincoln, instantly, at their utmost peril, to provide an able man well horsed to carry all such letters as may be sent by the King or the Privy Council from post to post with all diligence by night or day. f. 258.

——, 8 Nov.—Agreed that every man that is able to have a horse, or that hath a horse, shall keep them in a readiness to serve the King whenever they shall be called upon. f. 258[b].

——, ——. Agreed that Charles, Duke of Suffolk, shall have the denomination and putting in of the Recorder, with our service next under the King's grace. *Ibid.*

——, 14 Dec.—Antony Myssyndyne "is elected and chosen Recorder." *Ibid.*

1537, 29 Jan.—William Smyth, chantry priest of the Bridge, is to cause to be tiled all such houses as he hath taken the tile off. f. 259.

——, ——. The mayor and his brethren shall meet the Duke's grace of Norfolk, and give him a present of two cranes, two swans, and two pikes. *Ibid.*

ff. 261[b]–267 contain an index of matters in the preceding portion of the Register.

f. 267[b]. Memoranda of gifts presented on the occasion of royal visits, as follows:—

1461, 13 March, to Edw. IV. 12 pike ("dentrices"), 12 tench and 12 bream.

1445–6, 24 Hen. VI. *no day.* Ordered that the mayor, aldermen and sheriffs, with 80 or 100 of the more respectable and better dressed persons ("de honestioribus et melius araiaratis personis") shall ride to meet the King on his coming to Lincoln, as many others of the commons as possible going on foot, to the Cross upon the hill, and there kneeling shall reverently offer to the King, for his good relief which he hath before-time afforded us, 100*l.* in gold.

1486 [April], 1 Hen. VII. 12 great pike; 12 great tench, 12 salmon, and 12 great eels.

1487, 2 Hen. VII. Three dozen green geese, one dozen fat capons, half-a-dozen fat pike; but because no geese or wild fowl could be gotten, it was agreed that the present should be two fat oxen, one score fat muttons, six great fat pike, and twelve fat capons "of greyse."

These entries must have been copied from an earlier Register now lost.

1538, 22 Nov.—Agreed that all the plate that belongs to the great Gild shall from this time be clearly given to the commons of this city, and so remain until farther direction, and all the brass, with all such rents as were paid to the Gild. f. 270.

——, 1 March.—A common carrier appointed to carry away every week all such "vylde" stuff as lieth in the streets, every man giving him for his labor as they may agree. f. 271[b].

1538. 1538, 1 March. The clerk of the parish of St. Lawrence to ring at 9 o'cl. at night and 4 o'cl. in the morning, winter and summer, and the clerk of St. Mary's at 8 and 4; both receiving 3*s.* 4*d.* from the chamberlains, but the latter also 20*d.* from the great Gild; to ring holy-days as well as other days upon pain of imprisonment. f. 271[b].

1539, 18 July.—Agreed that St. Anne's gild shall go up on the Sunday next after St. Anne's day in manner and form as it hath been had in time past, and every one in default to forfeit 3*s.* 4*d.*; and the perambulation the Tuesday after, after the old custom and manner. f. 273[b].

Six fodder of lead to be given to Rob. Alanson and others towards the payment of 40*l.* formerly lent by them. *Ibid.* and 274.

——, 12 Nov.—The stuff belonging to St. Anne's gild to be laid in the chapel of the bridge, and the house in which it lieth to be let. f. 276.

——, ——. A pillory to be set up in St. Bennet's parish. *Ibid.*

1540, 28 Jan.—Oysters to be sold only at 4*d.* the "wasche" [*al.* "wesche," *i.e.*, ten bushels], and those who refuse so to sell them to be discharged from selling either muscles or cockles, which are to be at the same price. f. 277.

——, 3 March.—No houses to be pulled down without rebuilding. f. 277[b].

——, 2 June.—Agreed that six cups which were given by Dr. Lee and Master Freman to certain churches in Lincoln shall wholly remain henceforth to St. Anne's gild. f. 278.

——, ——. Agreed that St. Anne's gild shall go forward as it hath done in times past; that every alderman shall have a gown and a torch, and every sheriff to find a gown, and every occupation to bring forth their pageants according to the old custom, and every occupation that hath their pageants broken to make them ready against the day, on pain of forfeiting 20*s.* f. 278[b].

——, ——. Agreed that those three that occupied for St. George's gild shall occupy still, and everyone of them to occupy one week after another. *Ibid.*

——. [Orders in this year about procuring the enrolling of the Charter.]

1541, 9 July.—Enacted that there shall be given to the King at his coming to the city [9 Aug.] twenty fat oxen and one hundred fat muttons, to the value of 50*l.* f. 285[b].

——, ——. Every alderman that hath been mayor to provide scarlet gowns, and every other alderman crimson gowns for the meeting the King on horseback at the farthest part of the liberties. *Ibid.*

——, ——. William Hudson put out of the Council for his obstinate words. [Probably in the debate about the King's reception.] *Ibid.* [and f. 286.]

——, ——. All other inhabitants, being of ability, to make themselves gowns of London russet or other like colour. *Ibid.*

——, ——. The King's arms to be set upon the Bar gate and on the south side of the Guildhall for the King's coming. *Ibid.*

——, 11 July.—Every inhabitant to be assessed for the abovementioned gift. f. 286.

——, 30 July.—Monday and Tuesday next appointed for carrying away all dunghills, gravel, stones, and other like stuff now lying in the

city and liberties, and the bringing of sand to the streets, against the King's coming, and therefore all husbandmen to give their attendance on Monday at 6 o'cl. f. 286. 1541.

1541, 30 July. All who take horses to meet the King shall be in their best apparel, and they shall have horses and no mares. f. 286b.

——, ——. The aldermen to be prepared the Sunday next after Lammas Day with black cloth for their saddles, etc. *Ibid.*

——, 9 Aug.—"The cummynge of the Kyng to this citie." The King and Queen came about 4 o'cl., and the Mayor, Recorder and his brethren met him at the farthest part of the liberties, with the gentlemen of the parts of Lindsey, "and there they kneeled before the King, and the Recorder made a proposition, and after the proposition so made the Mayor kissed the mace and delivered it to the King, and immediately the King delivered it to him again, and the Mayor on horseback alone did bear the same mace before the King and afore the Lord Hastings then bearing the sword, and other bearing the King's maces, unto such time as the King entered to the Bishop's palace at Lincoln.

To the King our sovereign lord. Please it your most excellent highness, that the mayor, his brethren, and inhabitants of your city of Lincoln, do present your highness towards your grace's welcome into this your city with this present following:—

First, in fat oxen 20, price 20*l.*
Item, in fat muttons 100, price 30*l.*

To the Queen's grace. Please it your grace that the mayoress and her sisters, 'aldresses' of your city of Lincoln, do present your grace towards your welcome into this your city with this present following:—

First, in pikes, 11
[Item,] breams, 8 } price 7*l.*"
[Item,] tenches, 6

1542, Feb.—Copy of a "Supplication" delivered by William Yattes and Ralph Goodknape, aldermen, to the King at Candlemas time, shewing that the city is in great ruin and decay, and very like to be in a few years clearly desolate, by the charge of the annual payment to the Earl of Rutland of 20 marks, and to the Dean and Chapter of 80*l.*; and whereas by their charters they were for their relief exonerated from payment of fifteenths and tenths, they are now by a late Act of Parliament passed without the customary proviso for their exoneration, charged with payment of 400*l.* for four fifteenths and tenths within four years; whereby most part of the citizens will be compelled in short time to forsake the city, to its utter desolation. Wherefore they pray that the said fifteenths and tenths may be remitted, and that the benefice and parsonage of Cottingham in Yorkshire may be appropriated to the Dean and Chapter in lieu of the annual payment of 80*l.* f. 289b.

On the cover of this volume is this memorandum of plate delivered into the common chamber by Mr. Knight, late mayor, on 4 Oct., 16 Eliz. [1574]:—

"First, a bason and ewer of silver, parcel gilt.
Item, three goblets of silver with a cover, double gilt.
Item, three silver pots with a cover, double gilt.
Item, one fair salt of silver with a cover, double gilt."

Vol. III. A volume containing 194 leaves of thick paper, foliated in the lower margin of the leaves, slightly mutilated at the beginning and end.

1541. An index of matters, on twelve leaves, is prefixed. This volume, as well as those that follow, has been bound within recent years. It comprises entries from 1541 to 1564.

1541, 14 Sept.—The waits' badges are described as chains with a silver cross. f. 2.

1542, 10 June.—The church of St. Peter at the Plea to be taken down, and the lead, ornaments, and bells sold for the use of the common chamber. f. 3.

——, ——. If any other church hereafter decay, or the inhabitants in any parish be assigned or disposed to go to any other parish, then the jewels, plate, ornaments, vestments, lead, bells, and utensils of such church shall be sold in like manner. *Ibid.*

——, ——. St. Anne's guild to be brought forth the Sunday after St. James' day [St. Anne's day *in* 1539, *supra, and in* 1547, *infra.*] f. 3^{b}.

——, ——. The graceman of the great guild to deliver up plate to the value of 10*l.* for the use of the city; to be re-delivered again, or else the money for which it may be sold. *Ibid.*

——, 7 Sept.—George Seyntpoll, esq., appointed Recorder by letters from the Duke of Suffolk. f. 4.

1543, 18 Apr.—The archdeacon [George Heneage] to have assurance for the foundation of a chantry over the High Bridge for 5*l.* yearly after seven years next ensuing. f. 9.

——, 23 Aug.—The Recorder, Geo. Seyntpoll, remits all the burgess-money due to him for the last Parliament, viz., 8*l.* 14*s.* f. 10.

——, 24 Sept.—William Smyth, priest, and William Kempe appointed to go about the country yearly gathering for St. Anne's guild. f. 13 [*see also* 15^{b}].

——, 20 Oct.—The constables to bring all the poor people within the city before the justices, and such as shall be limited to beg shall have a sign delivered them. f. 15^{b}.

——, ——. 100*l.* delivered in, which had been given by archd. George Heneage to the use of the city. f. 16.

——, ——. The Recorder and ald. Will. Alanson to sue to the King for a release from the fee-farm rent paid to the cathedral church. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Petition to the King for relief from the said rent, praying for assignment of a benefice instead, but not specifying any particular one as in the petition in 1542. f. 18^{b}.

1544, 25 Nov.—Enacted that all brewers shall tun their ale to their tipplers in "colles or soes," and in none other vessels. f. 23.

——, ——. Every alderman that hath not been mayor to prepare for himself *and his wife* gowns of crimson, and every one that hath been mayor to prepare for himself *and his wife* gowns of scarlet and tippets of velvet, to be worn at all principal feasts. *Ibid.*

——, ——. The second sword to have a new "scabot"; and those in whose mayoralty or mayoralties the "cheippe" of the best sword, and certain greyhounds, lions and dragons, of silver and gilt, were lost from the second sword, are to make them again. *Ibid.* [*See under* 15 Oct. 1549.]

[1545: *see entry of* 30 March, *infra*], 26 March.—Letter from Charles [Brandon] Duke of Suffolk to the mayor and aldermen, written from the Court, relative to their application to the King about the fee-farm

ent. At this present the King's affairs are so weighty and of such mportance that as yet no conclusion can be had in the matter; but when convenient opportunity may serve, we will, according to our former letters, take so good an end as it shall be to your contentation. Yet we not a little marvel that ye will say us nay in a request for John Dyone to be one of your justices of peace, who is a man of good learning, judgement, and right meet for the same; wherefore forthwith proceed to his election, or else certify in writing why you make denial, by this bearer William Alynson, who hath right honestly and diligently applied your matters here very painfully. f. 24. 1544.

[1544], 6 June.—A previous letter from the same, "from oure howse besyde Charyng Crosse." At the request of Geo. Sayntpoll and Will. Alenson we have not only spoken with the lords of the Council but have also been a suitor unto the King, who most graciously considereth the decay of the city, and at my petition to him with the Lord Chancellor is pleased to aid the city with certain benefices to be impropriate for the discharge of your fee-farm; and at his grace's return out of France I trust the same shall be assured unto you. f. 25.

——, 36 H. VIII., 19 Aug.—At Hampton Court. Letter from Q. Katherine, appointed Regent during the King's absence, to the mayor and sheriffs, commissioning them to levy the second payment of the subsidy granted in Parliament. f. 25[b].

——, 9 Nov.—At Westm. Letter from the King to the commissioners directing the immediate gathering and payment of the subsidy, with all possible diligence, for sundry great and urgent considerations. f. 26.

1545, 30 March.—An answer to be made by letter to the letters of the Duke of Suffolk touching Mr. Dyone. f. 26[b].

——, 17 Aug.—The plate and money belonging to the great guild to be used for the suits to the King for the release from the fee-farm: but ald. William Yattes, in whose custody it was, utterly and obstinately refused so to do, but being threatened with a fine of 20*l.* and imprisonment, consented. f. 27[b].

——, ——. Yattes to have the money he hath spent at London out of the money that the archdeacon lent to the city. f. 28.

——, 5 Sept.—40*l.* to be returned to archd. Heneage, at his request, out of the 100*l.* he gave for the foundation of a chantry, he returning all the writings he hath concerning the same. f. 28[b].

——, ——. The mayor certifies that he hath received from ald. Yattes the plate and money of the great guild, and that the plate was sold for 23*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; this sum to be given to Yattes for the suits to the King. *Ibid.*

——, 17 Sept.—Agreed that the late mayor, Will. Smyth, notwithstanding that he and his wife did not use such housekeeping nor wear such apparel as they ought to the worship of the city, shall have the usual allowance, and shall also be discharged of a forfeit of five marks set on him, on condition that he gives the bellman an honest livery, and pays the money, 31*s.* 4*d.*, remaining due from him. f. 29[b].

——, ——. The bill of Will. Yattes of 18*l.* 4*s.* for expenses to and at London to be paid. *Ibid.* (Much more paid to him at several times subsequently.)

——. Lengthy instructions from the King to the commissioners for e last payment of the subsidy, which is cessable at Michaelmas next, siring them to collect it in anticipation by 1 July at the latest. "And

1545. to [this small demand we think our subjects will show themselves agreeable, and lovingly and frankly advance, remembering the manifold pains and labour of body, the travail and care of mind, which we have and do daily sustain for their sakes." f. 32b.

1545, 5 Oct.—William Smyth is, at his petition, discharged from the office of alderman, being aged and bed-ridden, and for a long time impotent and decrepit. f. 34.

——, 14 Nov.—William Yatts, graceman of the guild of our lady St. Mary, called the Great Guild, founded in Wykford, William Hill and William Smyth, clerk, wardens of he said guild, with the consent of the whole fraternity, brethren and sisters, for the relief of the city give to the mayor sheriffs and commonalty and their successors for ever, all the lands tenements and hereditaments belonging to the said guild, with all the evidences, deeds, charters, &c. concerning the same. f. 35.

——, 4 Nov. Lambeth.—Letter from the Duke of Norfolk in behalf of William Hynde, the town clerk, whose removal from his place some of his "backfriends" are endeavouring to procure, desiring that he may be suffered to continue in his office. *Ibid.*

——, 4 Nov. Windsor.—A letter from Sir Robert Tirwhyt to the same effect. f. 35b.

——, 29 Dec.—Resolved that Hynde shall continue as town clerk. *Ibid.*

——, ——. That suit be made to the King for relief from the fifteenth and tenth. *Ibid.*

1546, 20 Jan.—Letter of 10 Jan. from Sir Edw. North, Chancellor of the Augmentation, desiring the Council, in accordance with the King's commandment, to search for such parsonages in the King's gift as may be impropriated to the city for payment of the fee-farm of 80*l.* f. 36.

——, 5 Feb.—The plate belonging to the great guild is brought in. First, the chalice and the cover, double gilt, weighing 30 ounces. Item, the standing cup with the cover, double gilt, weighing 27 ounces. Item, the brod ... cup with the cover, double gilt, weighing 22 ounces. Item, one standing silver cup, parcel gilt, with the cover, weighing 15¼ ounces. Item, one dozen silver spoons, with gilt knops, weighing 15 ounces. Total value 24*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* f. 36b.

——, 6 June.—St. John's church in Newport, now decayed, shall be taken down; the lead, stone, utensils, plate, jewels, ornaments, and bells, to be sold for the use of the common chamber, and the money to be bestowed upon the suit to the King; but the books to be reserved for the church of St. Nicholas in Newport towards the maintenance of the service there. f. 37b. Further order on 10 Oct. 1547. f. 47b.

——, ——. The church of St. Stephen in Newland, now decayed, with the gutter of lead, the tile, timber and stone, granted to the sheriffs in place of 10*l.* given to them for the expenses of their office. f. 38.

——, 19 Oct.—Such poor people in every parish as are not able to work and get their living to have signs given them with which to ask alms weekly, and none to give any alms but to such as have these signs. f. 41.

1547, 17 Jan.—Rules for the jurisdiction of each alderman in his ward, with regard to buildings, the paving and cleaning of streets, expelling of vagabonds, punishment of unlicensed beggars, unlawful games (not specified) &c. f. 42, and at f. 68b.

——. Proclamation of the death of Hen. VIII. and accession of Edw. VI. f. 43.

1547, 21 Feb.—Letter from the Privy Council for levying of a subsidy. f. 43[b]. 1547.

——, 13 June. The procession and sight upon the Sunday next after St. Anne's day shall be brought forth as hath been in times past, and every occupation shall pay to the same as hath been accustomed. f. 44[b].

——, *before Mich.* (*day omitted.*)—At an election for members of Parliament George Seyntpoll, esq., Recorder, received 29 voices, Thomas Grantham, gentleman, 36, John Broxolme, esq., 15, and William Yattes, alderman, 4. *Ibid.*

——, 14 Sept.—Order for a present to be prepared for the Lord Protector. f. 45[b].

——, 10 Oct.—A chalice lately pertaining to the church of St. John in Newport sold to ald. Fawkener for 49*s.* at 4*s.* 8*d.* the ounce. f. 47[b].

——, 5 Nov.—An inventory to be brought in of the jewels, plate and ornaments lately belonging to the procession of St. Anne's sight, and the same to be sold to the use of the common chamber. f. 48[b].

1548, 21 Jan.—Five shillings to be given yearly to the poor of St. Swithin's parish out of the rent of Gressington house. f. 49.

——, ——. The bells now in the churches of the Holy Rood and St. Edward to be forthcoming. *Ibid.*

——, 25 Feb.—All impotent and poor people, beggars and idle persons, and all children above five years of age, to be viewed, that they may be put to labour or occupation or be otherwise ordered, according to the King's proclamation. f. 49.

——, 15 March.—The Bishop of Lincoln to have a present of two pikes, two tenches, two eels, and two breams, at his coming. f. 50.

——. [Presents were given this year to the Duchess of Suffolk and to the Duke her son of two cranes and four swans, and to the Earl of Rutland of three cygnets, six "bytters," and sixteen "knotts." f. 51.]

——, 20 Aug.—Every chief constable to see a pair of butts made within his ward. f. 51[b].

——, 29 Sept.—Possession was taken of the church and parsonage of Surflett to the use of the corporation, according to the King's letters patent, Robert Margesson, parish priest of the same, and others being present. f. 53.

——, 11 Oct.—"Nota for a swanmerke belongyng to the parsonage of Surflet." f. 55[b].

1549, 13 Feb.—The vicar of St. Mary's and Sir Robert Drewry to be called to make account of the stock and plate lately belonging to the Clerks' guild, and the shoemakers to make account of the stock and rents appertaining to the fellowship of shoemakers, and others to make account of the wood and timber of the church of St. John in Newport. f. 57.

——, 18 Feb.—The shoemakers confess to have 28*s.* in hand; it was agreed that Shoemakers' Hall be put to the north ward, and the chamberlain thereof to let it for as much as he can. f. 57[b].

——, ——. All the evidences and writings concerning the said hall and fellowship to be brought in. *Ibid.*

——, ——. The keepers of the Clerks' guild promise to bring in 26*s.* 8*d.* for the profits of the guild, and all the plate, jewels, implements, books, writings, and evidences belonging to the same. *Ibid.*

1549. 1549, 15 Feb.—Presentation of Robert Margesson to the vicarage of Surflett. f. 57[b].

——, 8 Apr.—The bells of the chapel on the High Bridge to be taken down with the "topell"; the chapel to be made a dwelling-house and to be let. f. 59.

——, 4 June.—A survey to be made of all the houses and grounds in every parish, with their yearly rent, and a book to be made thereof; also a book of the lands and tenements belonging to any of the churches and their rents. f. 59.

It was thought convenient by the Council that of every 12*d.* of yearly rent 2*d.* should be paid for an honest stipend for a curate of every church that shall remain as a parish church, if it will thereunto extend. *Ibid.*

——, 27 June.—The mayor having exhibited a bill devised by the Bishop of Lincoln about payment of tithes, it is agreed that they be paid by every parishioner according to the ancient custom of the city and the King's late proclamation, and no otherwise. f. 60[b].

The council do not agree to a proposal by Mr. Burton for his having the chantry lands. *Ibid.*

——, 3 Aug.—The lead of the chancel of the late church of St. Peter at Plea secured to Vincent Grantham against the King and all other persons. f. 61. 34¾ cwt. sold to him 5 Sept. for 7*l.* f. 61[b].

——, 9 Aug.—The moiety of the chantry lands which had been purchased for the city by John Broxolme sold to the mayor and others for 20*l.*, which sum was paid 17 March 1554. f. 61. The other half, and 7 marks yearly from the great Guild, sold to the same. f. 69.

——, 15 Oct.—Ald. Will. Alynson to make account of certain dragons, greyhounds and lions of silver and gilt which were taken off the second sword in the time of his mayoralty. f. 65.

——, ——. Ald. Will. Dighton to make answer for the "cheipe" of silver of the great sword, which was gone in his mayoralty; a new scabbard to be made for the second sword; enquiry to be made who lost the buckle of silver of the great sword, and when. *Ibid.* [*See* 25 Aug. 1550.]

——, ——. The stocks, the iron door within the prison called the Kitchen, and the other prisons, to be repaired. f. 65[b].

——, 17 Nov.—Enquiry to be made of the burgesses of the city whether a pension of 4*l.* yearly claimed out of the parsonage of Surflet as payable to the late monastery of Spalding be discharged or not; and whether the lessee of the parsonage, George Herryson, be chargeable with it or not. f. 66.

——, 9 Dec.—Copy from the Exchequer records of the original license from Hen. III. to Bartholomew Burghersh to assign to the Dean and Chapter the 60*l.* of fee-farm rent from the city which the King had granted to him. f. 68.

1550, 21 Jan.—Every person to pave in front of his own house or ground. f. 69.

——, 15 Feb.—Where[as] at the present certain poor people are visited with the plague who are not of ability to help themselves, whereby they shall be compelled to go abroad within the city, to the great jeopardy of spreading abroad of the said sickness, for the speedy providing that they may be relieved and kept in, it is agreed in a Secret Council that all people who are or shall be visited with the plague shall keep within their houses and not go forth; and every alderman of the ward where such sick people are shall see that they be kept within their

houses and are relieved, for which every alderman is to pay weekly 4*d.*, and every one who hath been sheriff 2*d.*, with other persons of ability. f. 69[b]. 1550.

1550, 10 March.—The following rents are demanded by the Court of Augmentations from chantries: Tatteshall chantry 2*s.*, Dalderby 4*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*, Fitzmartin 4*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*, Cantilupe, 4*s.*, Flemyng and the guild of St. Anne 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Burghersh 60*l.*, King Edward's chantry 40*s.*: answer deferred until the coming of the Recorder. f. 70.

——, ——. The following vii. articles are demanded in a bill subscribed by the curate and inhabitants of Surflett, and the answer is deferred until the coming of the Recorder. 1. For a deacon yearly to help to minister and to do other things that belongeth to that office. 2. For two lights to be found in quere in service time. 3. For ten shillings yearly in alms to poor people. 4. For bread and ale to the value of 6*s.* 8*d.* to be given to the parishioners upon Maunday Thursday yearly. 5. For the gift of a dinner or twopence in silver upon every offering day to all such persons as do help in the quere to maintain God's service. 6. For finding of strewing in the church four times in the year. 7. For finding of a common bull and a common boar to serve the whole town. f. 70[b].

——, ——. A present of two pikes, one bream, two tenches and three great roasting eels to be sent to the earl of Rutland. f. 71.

— —, 26 March.—No person within the city, suburbs, or liberties to keep any greyhounds or hounds to hunt withal, except the mayor, the aldermen, and such as are or have been sheriffs, and these only to hunt by their own persons, and not to send the hounds to any other, f. 71[b].

——, ——. At the Easter Court leet, ordered that all brewers sell their ale at 2½*d.* the gallon. f. 72.

——, 28 Apr.—No person to fish with any seins or nets or lay any hopnet or any other kind of net within the common waters, but only to angle, from mid-May to the middle of July next. f. 72[b].

——, 3 June.—All lands, tenements, rents and profits belonging to any church that shall be hereafter defaced or pulled down shall from henceforth belong to the churches that shall stand and be parish churches, towards the living and relief of the curate and his successors of such church whereunto any other church shall be united. f. 73.

——, ——. A mansion house to be built for the vicar at Surflett with all speed, and part of the timber taken from defaced churches to go towards it. f. 73[b].

——, 16 June.—Four parishioners of St. Laurence to remain in ward until they have restored a bell lately taken by them out of the steeple of St. Laurence weighing 12 cwt. 30 lbs., or the said weight in bell metal, or else 16*l.* f. 74.

——, 14 July.—No one to draw with any sein within the common waters unto Michaelmas, except the Mayor to draw his draught for one day, and any fraunchest man to lay three days weekly any hopnets or "leipes," and to stang or angle according to the custom of the city. *Ibid.*

——, 2 Aug.—The lead of the churches united to be melted and cast in sows; and the bells, jewels, plate and ornaments to be brought to such place and persons as the mayor shall appoint. ff. 74[b], 75.

——, ——. A person to go to Boston about the purchase of a house for the vicarage of Surflet. f. 75.

1550. 1550, 2 Aug. The chapel of the High Bridge to be mended with lead. f. 75.

——, ——. The Duchess and Duke of Suffolk her son to have a present at their coming to the city, the mayor providing such things as he may, by consent, think most expedient. f. 75^{b}.

——, 25 Aug.—Proof to be given, after searching the cathedral and city records, to Hamond Sutton and — Thorold, esqs., that the church of St. Andrew in Wikford is a parish church, and not a church built by the Suttons of Lincoln, their predecessors, only for their own ease and commodity, and therefore claimed by them as their property. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Mr. York to have part of the timber and stone of the late church of St. Margaret in Wikford, so that he build with the same in the city or suburbs. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Mr. John Pope, chancellor of the cathedral, to be allowed to buy tile of the city, as he is and ever hath been beneficial to the city. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Will. Dighton discharged from making a new "cheipe" for the best sword, which is to be made at the cost of the common chamber. f. 76.

——, 1 Sept.—The bakers having given up the assize because wheat is above the price of 20*s*., it is ordered that they shall bake their sail bread after the assize of 20*s*. until new order. *Ibid*.

——, ——. The lead of the churches defaced to be sold at 7*l*. 3*s*. 4*d*. the fother, and the bells for 30*s*. the cwt. *Ibid.*

——, 6 Nov.—Orders about the bringing of corn, butter and cheese to market, in accordance with the King's proclamation. f. 79.

1551, 9 Feb.—The clothiers to have the seal for a petition to the King in the name of the city for such things as they shall think necessary for the continuance of their fellowship in the city. f. 80.

——, ——. A covenant with the clothiers that they shall have the late church of the Holy Rood with the churchyard and other land, for the making a walk mill, and a dye-house of the church, for so long as twenty broad cloths shall at the least be yearly made, paying 10*l*. if twenty broad cloths be not made; provided that if any great plague fortune to be within the city, then no advantage be taken against them for not making the cloths. ff. 80^{b}, 81.

——, ——. All such young people or other that live in idleness to be taken by the clothiers for 8 or 9 years, giving them meat, drink, clothes and other necessaries sufficient, and those who will not work to have one month's warning to avoid out of the city. f. 81.

——, ——. All persons who come to buy cloth, or who bring any wool, woad, madder, oil, alum, or other necessaries for cloth-making, to be free of toll for seven years. f. 81^{b}.

——, ——. The clothiers to have a seal for sealing their cloths, and such letters as they may desire to noblemen or worshipful men for help. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Any lawful means found by anyone for improving the trade to be sanctioned; Edmund Atkinson, the present mayor to be one of the fellowship. f. 82.

——, 17 Apr.—The churches of St. Margaret and St. Andrew to be taken down and sold to the use of the common chamber. f. 82^{b}.

1551, 16 May.—Whereas the clothiers cannot have the Shoemakers' Hall as was granted to them, they shall have a house at Butter-Cross, paying 40*s.* yearly. f. 83. 1551.

——, 5 Aug.—The mayor to have the church of Trinity parish at an appraisement. f. 84.

——, 10 Sept.—Every one of the clothiers shall pay to the graceman and fellowship of the mystery of weavers of the city, for their upset to be sworn brethren unto the said fellowship 3*s.* 4*d.*, and 12*d.* yearly for their looms' farm, and shall not work or cause to be wrought any other cloths but their own or the work of other clothiers upon pain of the penalties contained in the charter of the weavers. *Ibid.*

——, 22 Nov.—Five shillings yearly to be paid to Sir Edmund, master of the hospital of Spital-on-the-street, for a piece of ground in Newport which he claims as belonging to the hospital. f. 88[b].

——, ——. Bread to be baked after the assize of 22*s.* 6*d.* the quarter. *Ibid.*

——, 23 Nov.—Appraisement of the church of St. Andrew. *Ibid.*

"First, the waynescot above the hye alter with the cobert appraised to - - -	vi[s] viii[d]
Item, the old chist - - - -	viii[d]
a lectourne - - - -	j[d]
Item, the rodelofte with all thynges perteynynge to the same - - - -	xiii[s] iiii[d]
Item, the partition of the chappell with the dores - - - - -	vi[s] viii[d]
Item, the selloryng over the tombe - -	xii[d]
Item, the waynscott of the selloryng in the chappell, with the tymber in the north yle and chappell - - - -	xl[s]
Item, the plate in the chappell with the plate of other stones in the churche [*i.e.* the inlaid brasses] - - - - -	xl[s]
Item, the roffe of tymber over the bodye of the churche - - - - -	xx[s]
Item, the tymber of the roffe of the quere -	xx[s]
Item, the tyle over the bodye of the churche -	iii[l]
Item, the tymber roffe of the south chappell -	vi[s] viii[d]
Item, the tymber and flores in the steple -	iii[s] iiii[d]
Item, the iren leade and glasse in xiiii wyndowes - - - - -	xl[s]
Item, three bells - - - -	viii[l]
Item, the stęple roffe of tymber - -	vi[s] viii[d]
Item, the leade in the fonte stone - -	vi[s] viii[d]
Item, the leade over the hole churche - -	lvi[l]
Item, all the stone of the seid churche and steple - - - - -	v[l]
Item, the ii churche dores with the locks -	v[s]
Summa, lxxxii*l.* xvi*s.* ix*d.*"*	

——, ——. Names of thirty persons to whom the parish church of the Trinity in Wikford was sold for forty marks. f. 89.

* This has been printed, but from an incorrect copy, by Precentor Edmund Venables, in Vol. XIX. of the *Reports and Papers of the Associated Societies of Lincolnshire*, etc., part ii., 1888.

1551. 1551, 8 Dec.—The two waits [to which number they are now reduced], are to have their liveries, and to wear two silver collars. f. 89.

——, ——. The arch under the High Bridge, and the "greysse" (*gressus*, steps) to be repaired. f. 89b.

——, ——. In consideration that there hath been a great "lythe" and no wind for five weeks or more, whereby the bakers and other persons could not get any corn ground at the windmills, and so could not bake any bread for the sustentation of the king's people, and some persons in consequence get their wheat ground at one horse-mill and some at another and upon querns, as hath seldom been seen within the city, and by reason of such scarcity some in the beginning bought horse-bread to eat but at length could not get any of the same, to the great famishing and destruction of the whole people of this city and especially of the poor, it is ordered that the bakers shall bake their bread after the assize of 24*s.* the quarter of wheat, and speedily provide carts or horses to send their wheat and other grain to be ground at water-mills in the countries. *Ibid.*

1552, 10 March.—The chapel on the High Bridge to be again repaired with lead. f. 90.

——, ——. The late parish church of St. John to be repaired, and the ornaments, implements and goods belonging to the same to be sold. f. 90b.

——, 28 Apr.—The lease of the parsonage of Surflett to John Harrison, clerk, forfeited by his felling of trees. f. 91b.

——, 9 June.—The Mayor, his brethren, and the Recorder to take order for a present to be given to the Duke of Northumberland at his coming to the city and how he shall be met. f. 92b.

Agreed that the present be four cranes, six cygnets, six "bytters," twelve "godwyttes," two dozen "knottes," two great pikes, two great breams and two great tenches. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Cecil Waddysworth committed to ward for detaining a chalice that belonged to the church of St. John in Wikford; 20*s.* to be paid to Mrs. Wright for one that belonged to the church of St. Edward. *Ibid.*

——, 21 Sept.—The parish church of St. Laurence from the chancel westward with the steeple leased to William Clarke for 41 years, he paying yearly 20*s.*, and keeping it in repair, and at the end of the term re-delivering it, sufficiently covered with tile and the steeple with lead, with all the buildings which he may have set up. f. 95.

——, 3 Nov.—Agreed that although the claim of Thomas Husey, esq., and Ambrose Sutton, esq., to the late parish church of St. Andrew was lately disproved by ancient records, yet because Mr. Sutton's ancestors were beneficial to the city, and also for the obtaining of their good will, it shall be offered to them for 53*l.* f. 97.

——, 16 Dec.—Agreed at a Secret Council that whereas the Act for the union of churches does not contain words sufficient for the plate, jewels, bells, ornaments and implements to be employed for the use of the city as was meant at the sueing out of the Act, and the King's Commissioners of church goods consequently now require inventories of the aforesaid things, 40*s.* shall be given as a reward to Will Dalyson, esq., serj. at law, one of the commissioners for the church goods in the city, to set his hand and seal to a certificate made to the Privy Council, in order that they may be had and enjoyed to the use of the city without suit or trouble. f. 98.

1553, 18 Jan.—The Earl of Rutland to have, according to his letters to the mayor, the nomination of one of the burgesses for Parliament, with a present of a tun of claret wine for his goodness heretofore, and hereafter to be showed. f. 98b. 1553.

——, ——. Agreed that George Stamp shall have the church of St. John in Wikford for 20*l.*, on condition that he do not take the church down, nor the steeple nor the aisles nor the battlements nor any part thereof, nor take away any tiles or lead; unless he build an able dwelling-house with chambers for an honest man to dwell in against the street, and then to take down the steeple only. *Ibid.*

——, 18 March.—By reason that there are very many tipplers within the city, and there is not only much idleness and evil rule maintained within such tippling-houses, but also much bribery and petit larceny used and maintained, it is agreed that there shall be only thirty tipplers in the whole city and suburbs, which shall be admitted by the mayor, justices of peace and aldermen. f. 101.

——, ——. The Tailors' charter to be renewed. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Brewers to sell their ale at twopence the gallon. *Ibid.*

1553.—Particulars of the values of the vicarages of the united churches, with the payments reserved out of them, and the assignment of the parishes, as signed by the Bishop, Mayor, and Sheriffs. f. 104a, b.

Form of receipt from the Earl of Rutland for 20 marks in full payment of one year's rent of 100*l.* from the city. f. 104b.

——, 7 Oct.—Articles for the weal of the city are to be devised in writing, and sent to the city burgesses at Parliament. f. 106.

——, ——. The Recorder to speak to the Lady Elizabeth's council concerning the advowson of Hanslape granted to her by Edw. VI. which had been granted to the city by Hen. VIII. *Ibid.*

——, ——. The swordbearer and macebearer to have two livery coats of one colour yearly. *Ibid.*

——, 15 Nov.—The waits to have their liveries of red cloth as they had last year. f. 106b.

——, ——. The clothiers to apply to Parliament for the Queen's license to buy and sell their wool through Lincolnshire, shipping at Boston haven; and to sue that the towns and hamlets within four or five miles of the city may be comprised within the liberties and contribute to all charges. *Ibid.*

1554, 1 Feb.—The Recorder claims 6*l.* 12*s.* for 66 days' attendance at Parliament. f. 108.

——, 18 March.—The Earl of Rutland to have 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* towards his costs in the Queen's affairs in setting forth a band of men. *Ibid.*

——, ——. William Rotheram, alderman, elected a burgess for Parliament, and to have the parsonage of Surflet, but not the advowson, for 21 years, for 24*l.* yearly, paying 11*l.* yearly to the vicar, and 4*l.* to the Queen, &c. f. 108b.

——, 20 June.—Whereas there is a writ of *quo warranto* procured by one David Brian against the city, it is agreed at a Secret Council that a present shall be sent to the Queen's Attorney with a letter from the Recorder. f. 109.

——, 6 July.—Agreed at a Secret Council that St. Anne's guild with Corpus Christi play shall be brought forth and played this year, and that every craft shall bring forth their pageants as hath been accustomed, and all occupations to be contributories as shall be assessed. f. 110.

1554. 1554, 20 July.—Secret Council. The Queen's Attorney to have a present of two cranes and four cygnets, f. 110[b].

——, ——. David Brian committed to ward for 14 days without bail for disobedience to the mayor and aldermen, for breaking the stocks, for calling the mayor a false man and a butcherly harlot and the aldermen all false harlots, and for assaulting their officers. *Ibid.* On 25 July he humbly submits himself, and on 5 Aug. he is discharged of all forfeitures incurred, on promising not to molest or sue any officer for any matter heretofore alleged, and to pay 40*s.* f. 111.

——, 6 Oct.—William Couper to go to London to answer to the writ of *sub pœna* brought against him by David Brian. f. 114.

——, 25 Oct.—The yearly rent of the manor of Canwick granted towards the allowance to mayors. f. 114[b]. Further grant to the mayor, sheriff, &c. f. 118.

——, ——. A chest to be provided with three locks and three keys to remain in the mayor's dwelling-house for the money of the corporation. f. 115.

——, ——. Agreed that the city shall be a free city and shall from henceforth be reputed and called the free city of Lincoln, viz. that all persons coming to buy or sell any manner of wares shall be free of all market tolls, &c., except that every fraunchest and unfraunchest man shall pay their yearly pence, and every unfraunchest man the window fines, and every stranger shall pay stallage at every fair. f. 115[b].

——, 29 Nov.—John Stoytt, clerk, appointed vicar of Hanslape. f. 116.

1555, 24 Jan.—The stones of St. Andrew's church to be stayed for 3*l.* which Mr. Husey denieth to pay. *Ibid.*

——, 4 Feb.—Three waits again appointed with collars of 28, 27, and 26 links respectively and escocheons. *Ibid.*

——, 20 March.—Forasmuch as John Stoytt, vicar of Hanslape, is a master of arts and well learned in the laws and gospel of God, and out of the love the mayor and his brethren bear to the Bishop of Lincoln and archd. Pope, and also because the said parish is a very great parish and cure which the vicar is not able to serve alone without the help of other priests under him, it is agreed that he have an annuity of 29*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, with a sufficient house, orchard and garden. ff. 117[b], 118.

——, 31 March.—The Bishop, in consideration of his writing favourable letters to the Lord Chancellor and others for the renewing of the great charter of the city, to have a present of a great fat pike and two breams. f. 118[b].

——, 3 June.—St. Anne's guild to be brought forth as hath been heretofore accustomed; Sir William Smyth to have 5*s.* yearly for his pains about the same and to be forgiven 5*s.* that he oweth. f. 119[b].

——, 3 and 9 Aug.—Thomas Grantham, clerk, appointed to the vicarage of Hanslape upon Stoytt's resigning it to him, upon the condition of his lending 40*l.* to the city should it be needed for money to be paid to the Earl of Rutland. f. 121.

——, 19 Aug.—Three chalices to be sold to the masters of the Close, the lead of Trinity church to be sold at 11*d.* the score, and the brass pot of the Great Guild at 33*s.* 4*d.* the cwt. (at 112 lbs. to the cwt.), towards money to be paid to the Earl of Rutland towards the redemption of the annual rent payable to him. f. 121[b].

——, 24 Sept.—Robert Ferrour, secretary to the Earl of Rutland, nominated by him to be a burgess at the next Parliament; a present to be given to the earl at his coming to the next assizes. f. 123.

1555, 24 Sept. A present of 5*l.* or under to be sent to the Queen's Attorney at Stamford. f. 123. 1555

——, ——, (and 21 Feb.).—Letters to be sent to Newark and other towns which take toll of the citizens contrary to their charter; if they continue to do so, then toll will be taken at Lincoln. ff. 123[b], 126[b].

——, ——. Assessment for a fifteenth and tenth "called the tax," and the assessment of the burgess money. f. 124[a, b].

1556, 21 Feb.—No beer-brewers to have their cart-wheels shod with iron. f. 126[b].

1557, 13 Feb.—The vicar of Hanslape to be moved to pay the priest of Castlethorpe his wages quarterly as the priest of Hanslape, and at the vicar's commandment the priest of Castlethorpe is to help the priest of Hanslape (Sir Ralph Sutton) at all times of necessity, to bury, christen, and do all things in Hanslape that appertain to a priest to do. f. 130[b].

——, 5 May.—Ordered that no people visited with the plague go abroad; provision made for collections for relief of poor people visited with it. f. 131[b].

——, 25 June.—Communication to be had with the archdeacon of Bedford for the assignment of the parsonage of Belton to the earl of Rutland in commutation for the fee-farm rent. f. 132.

Arrangement with Thomas Grantham, vicar of Hanslape, for his resigning the vicarage to Sir Ralph Sutton, the curate there. *Ibid.* and 134[a, b].

——, 18 Dec.—Frauncis, mace-bearer to the Lord Chancellor, nominated by the earl of Rutland to be one of the burgesses for Parliament, and the Recorder, George Seyntpoll, elected for the other. f. 135.

1558, 20 Apr.—Order for final settlement with the earl of Rutland either by payment of money or exchange in lands or parsonages. f. 136.

——, ——. Further order respecting inspection for the plague. f. 136[b].

——, 30 July.—The parsonage of Surflet and 300*l.* given to the earl of Rutland in exchange for his rent. *Ibid.*

——, 22 Oct.—Orders for tipplers; to be bound with two sureties to keep good order, &c. f. 139[b].

——, ——. Orders about the aldermen's gowns and tippets. *Ibid.*

——, 13 Dec.—No tanners or glovers to go into the country on Sunday to buy any hides &c., except in fair times. f. 140[b].

——, ——. Mr. Ferrour to be continued as one of the burgesses for Parliament. *Ibid.*

——, ——. No one to tell abroad what has been said or done in the common chamber on pain of losing their franchise and being set in the pillory. *Ibid.*

1559, 16 Jan.—Anthony Tharold [afterwards called *Thorold*], esq., "learned in the law," elected Recorder. f. 141.

——, 31 Jan.—If it shall be enacted in this Parliament that the staple shall be within this realm, then the citizens shall sue for the staple to be in this city for the counties of Lincoln, Northampton, Leicester and Nottingham as it was in the time of Edw. I., but if not, then that the corporation may have the "portsayle" and shipping of all the wool in the county of Lincoln, paying the custom thereof to the Queen, and

1559. may buy and sell wool to merchants and clothiers within the realm, notwithstanding any Act of Parliament to the contrary. f. 141[b].

1559, 31 Jan. To sue for an Act of Parliament to secure the parsonages of Hanslape, Hemmiswell, Belton and Surflet. *Ibid.*

——, ——. And for a charter annexing all the towns and parishes within three or four miles compass to the city; and specially for a pardon of the tax, and for the Queen's seal for a proviso to be excepted out of the Act of the fifteenths and tenths called the tax, as hath been accustomed, should such tax be granted at this Parliament. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Justinian Crome appointed solicitor to the burgesses at this Parliament, with a weekly allowance of 5*s*. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Memorandum that the bellman's tipstaff hath three bars of silver with a little ring of silver, to the value of 6*s*. 8*d*. f. 142.

——, 22 Feb.—Where[as] Mr. Cecil, the Queen's secretary, hath promised our citizens at Parliament to obtain a pardon under the privy seal of the two fifteenths called the two taxes, and where[as] Mr. Rich desireth a reward for his pains for going through with the pardon for the tax granted in Q. Mary's time, agreed that a letter be sent concerning the premises to the two citizens at Parliament, and that the macebearer ride to London with it, and have with him a pardon of the half of the four taxes under the seal of Hen. VIII. for a precedent. *Ibid.*

——, 25 Feb.—William Rotheram, alderman and justice of the peace, having contemptuously used himself at sundry times to the Mayor in calling him and rebuking him vilely, and having opprobriously broken out of ward being thither committed for his contempt and offences, it is with one assent agreed that he be expulsed from his office of justice of peace and from the council and aldermanship, that he be disfranchised, and never hereafter to be re-admitted by any mayor under penalty of 100*l*., and that when he come abroad in the city he shall by any officer be again committed to ward. f. 142[b].

——, ——. John Hall shall go to London to solicit the Queen's Council and others concerning the contempts, disobediences, evil doings and sayings, reports and slanders of the foresaid Will. Rotherham against the Mayor, and that the privy seal of the common council be sent to the Lord Chancellor or one of the Council by supplication containing the said misdemeanours, and for discharge of the *subpœna* brought against the Mayor by Rotherham, and to know what punishment or order shall be appointed him. f. 143.

——, 14 March.—Agreed that no alderman shall in the presence of the Mayor, revile one another with vile words, nor one of them call any other *knave*, *beggar*, or use any other undecent talk, upon pain of forfeiting 40*s*. every time and to be committed to ward until payment; nor any alderman or other officer rail or speak any untrue or vile words of the Mayor or of any alderman behind their backs and in their absence, upon pain of forfeiting for every time 20*s*., and no person miscall or revile any of the Mayor's officers in doing his commandment upon pain of forfeiting 6*s*. 8*d*. *Ibid.*

——, ——. The disfranchisement of Rotheram annulled in obedience to an order made by the Justice of Assize and others by force of special letters from the Lord Keeper; but he is never hereafter to be admitted to any manner of office whatsoever. *Ibid.*

1559, 18 March.—Rotheram is sworn anew to the franchise, paying the customary fees. f. 143[b]. [He deceased before 19 Jan. 1560. f. 151[b].] 1559.

——, 6 May.—Where[as] the clothiers in the broad looms covenanted to make yearly at the least twenty broad cloths, or else to pay 10*l.* for the church of the Holy Rood, and in diverse years now past there hath been made none or few, the executors of Will. Huchynson are to be called on for payment of the 10*l.* f. 144[a].

——, ——. The late chapel on the High Bridge not to be used as a brewhouse. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Ordered that the Common Council and aldermen duly wear their gowns. f. 145 (and 152[b]).

——, May–Sept.—Suits preferred at London for relief from the taxes charged on the parsonages of Hanslape and Belton, &c. ff. 145[b], 146[b], 147.

——, 14 Oct.—Every victualler shall "spare inne" (*in marg.* "For sparrynge of shop wyndowes") their shops upon the Sundays or other holy days when the second peal shall ring to service, and none shall keep any servants or other persons in their house at play or idly there remaining in the time of divine service upon the same days upon pain for every time of 6*s.* 8*d.* f. 149.

——, 4 Nov.—A couple of fat oxen to be given to the earl of Rutland that he may be good to acknowledge a recovery and fine of the fee-farm bought of him. *Ibid.*

——, 14 Nov.—The assurance between the earl of Rutland and the city brought home to the hall from London. f. 149[b].

——, 2 Dec.—20*s.* yearly for twenty years, granted to Justinian Crome, lately sheriff, being in great poverty, in consideration of the great pains he took for the city. f. 150.

——, ——. The bellman to have a livery coat yearly. f. 150[b].

1560, 10 Jan.—John Manning to have 8*s.* yearly and sufficient livery coat cloth, on condition that he work in his occupation for the mayor and commonalty, and oversee and order the idle and poor people dwelling in and resorting to the city. f. 151.

——, 22 Jan.—A dinner to be given to the commissioners of the subsidy. f. 151[b].

——, ——. The Mayor to gather the "bustage* money," or half tax, which is yet behind for Mr. Grantham's time [1557–8], as much as he can get with favour. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Two pair of stocks to be made, one for the south ward and one for the north. f. 152.

——, ——. The sheriffs' clerk hereafter shall not be of the Common Council, if the customary of the city appear to the contrary. *Ibid.*

——, ——. A stone wall to be made on the backside nigh Pulter hill, so that the people may go up Bower hill, and not on that other way. *Ibid.*

——, 14 Feb.—No citizen or fraunchestman to implead or sue another without the liberties of the city without license from the mayor, under pain of forfeiting his fraunchess and 20*s.*, as is contained in the

* This word is of frequent occurrence for a local assessment.

1560. customary book of the city, and, further, to remain in prison for 14 days without bail. f. 152[b].

1560, 24 Feb.—Stones to be taken from Trinity and St. Edward's churches for paving of the streets in Wikford. f. 153.

——, ——. A piece of ground mentioned called the *Vineyard*. f. 153[b]. [There have been earlier notices of it.]

——, March.—An agreement made with the town of Nottingham, at the assizes, that from henceforth neither party should take any toll or stallage of the other. *Ibid.*

——, 13 May.—Musters to be taken, according to the advice of the Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, and every man to provide harness and armour against 13 June, and the armour and harness appertaining to the common chamber to be made ready speedily, for the defence of this city and country. f. 154.

——, 8 June.—Where[as] there is certain money yet unpaid for the setting forth of the soldiers already sent to Scotland, it is agreed that it shall be paid out of the common chamber; and care is to be taken for setting forth of more men to the wars. f. 154[b].

——, ——. The parish church of St. John in Wikford to be taken down and sold. *Ibid.*

——, 6 July.—John Robynson, clerk, to be vicar of Hanslape, and to have the portion appointed by the letters patent of Hen. VIII. f. 155[b].

——, ——. Agreement to be made with the Chanter about his claim to the chancel of St. John's in Wikford; and the steeple thereof to stand. *Ibid.* 3 Sept. The chancel to be sold. *Ibid.*

——, 3 Sept.—The usher of the Free School to have 10*l.* for one year out of the rents of the three parsonages, so that the said school be kept in the old school-house within the city, and that the masters of the Close make it an able school-house and keep it in repair. *Ibid.*

——, ——. All the streets to be paved throughout the city, and every man to pave against his own house and ground. f. 156.

——, 10 Oct.—The discharge of the tax last granted to be pleaded this term. f. 158[b].

——, ——. The waits to go according to the custom, that is to say, from the feast of All Hallows to Candlemas, and to have livery coats from the common chamber, and such wages of others as have been used. *Ibid.*

——, 7 Nov.—George Stamp, alderman, sentenced to go to ward, lose his franchise, and pay 20*s.*, for removing a suit out of the city by writ of *certiorari*; but restored by the mediation of friends. f. 159.

1561, 12 Feb.—A present to be given to the earl of Rutland at his coming to the city in wildfowl, flesh and fish as can be gotten, and one to be sent to Boston to buy the same. f. 160[b].

——, 7 March.—A present to be given to the judges at their next coming of one pike, two breams, and two great eels. *Ibid.*

——, 5 Sept.—Martin Mason, executor of the testament of his late uncle William Yattes, alderman, to be sued for 100*l.* which his uncle willed to be lent to craftsmen and occupiers within the city, and to be disfranchised and forfeit 20*s.* for suing out of the city. f. 162. (He is elected sheriff in Oct. ff. 162[b], 163.)

——, ——. The Tailors' and the Shoemakers' charters to be sealed. *Ibid.*

1561, 2 Oct.—The late sheriffs having been indicted and fined for escape of prisoners, suit to be made in the Exchequer for the fine to be given to the city. f. 163. 1561.

——, ——. The waits to go yearly from the next morning after the leet court next after Michaelmas to the Annunciation : specified fees to be paid them by aldermen, sheriffs, and chamberlains. *Ibid.*

——, 4 Nov.—Lease of the late chapel on the High Bridge granted, with covenant not to use it for a brew-house or washing house to hurt or decay the arches. f. 164b.

1562, 26 Feb.—A present of three fat pikes, three fat breams, three tenches and three great eels to be given to the Duke of Norfolk at his coming, and such presents as the mayor and his brethren shall think necessary to Sir William Cecil, secretary, and the nobles, lords, and men of worship coming with the duke. f. 166b.

——, ——. A present to be given to the judges. *Ibid.*

——, ——. 6*s.* 8*d.* to be paid yearly to the parishioners of St. Mary in Wikford for the maintenance of the clock in the church of St. Mary. f. 167.

——, ——. The fishers shall in this time of Lent sell six herrings steeped or unsteeped for one penny. *Ibid.*

——, 16 May.—Appointment of persons in each ward, according to the Queen's proclamation, to see the Statute of apparel executed. f. 168.

——, 26 Feb.—A copy of the Tailors' Charter, or ordinances (in number seventeen) as renewed 1 Nov. 1561 and sealed 26 Feb. 1562. ff. 169–171.

The officers to be a master, two wardens and a dean. The ordinances, which are very lengthy, correspond as regards the regulation of trade in some particulars to those re-established and confirmed in the year 1679, a summary of which will be found under that date, *infra*. But they also contain other provisions, common to the following charters of other companies, for the prevention of quarrels, the allowance of sixpence weekly to poor members and of the charges for decent burial, &c.

——, ——. The Shoemakers' Charter, containing twelve ordinances, sealed the same day. f. 171b.

The charter begins with reciting that the Company of Cordwainers have frequented and used certain laudable customs for their own good government and the true serving of the commonwealth of those necessaries which appertain to their faculty, as by a charter made in the year 1399, and in the seventh year of the noble prince King Richard II. at large appeareth, in which charter, ratified under the seal of this city 27 Sept. in the 8th year of King Henry VIII, as there is contained matter of abuses and small importance, so is there also mentioned certain necessary articles worthy of continuance. The first ordinance provides that the officers shall be two masters and a dean, instead of, as formerly, a graceman, two wardens and a dean ; II, III, V, VI are regulations as to members, foreigners, &c. similar to those in the charters of other companies ; IV provides for the decent burial of poor members ; VIII. No manner of person being a householder and an open occupier of the said craft shall colourably hire or wage any journeyman from the service of any other, without the license and will of his master, upon pain of forfeiting 13*s.* 4*d.* ; IX. No man shall keep any markets upon the Sundays, as in carrying their wares to the church

1562. doors, or any other places into the country, unless it shall be to any open fair, or to any gentleman or other honest person or persons in time of necessity, upon pain of 13*s.* 4*d.*; X. No cobler shall use or occupy the craft of cordwainer in making shoon of new leather or of any horse skin, or other unlawful leather, in deceit of the common people, upon pain of 5*s.*; coblers to be viewed and searched four times yearly, if need require; XI. No one to keep two shops or more, and all to sell only in their own open shops where they dwell. XII. No one shall bear any manner of weapon defensible, against the peace, and come therewith into the hall of the company at any time of assembly; in such case it shall be lawful for the masters and dean to take any such weapon and the value to be forfeited. Doubts respecting these articles to be referred to the decision of the mayor and the two masters.

1562, 6 Aug.—The usher of the Free School to be paid his half-year's stipend at Michaelmas, and then to have warning not to trust to any more stipend until such time as the masters of the Close and the mayor and his brethren have agreed touching the reparations of the school-house and the continuance of the school there. f. 173.

——, 5 Nov.—Eastbar gate, Clasgate gate, Newland gate, and Westbar gate to be amended and hung, so that they may be shut at night time, and their walls to be mended. f. 175.

——, ——. A house to be bought for the mayor to be used during the mayoralty. *Ibid.*

——, 15 Dec.—Workmen and labourers out of work to stand every morning at Stonebow for one hour at the least, with their things they work withal, that those who lack workmen may find them; on pain of imprisonment. f. 175^{b}.

——, ——. Charter of the painters, gilders, stainers and alabaster men, or gild of St. Luke as founded in 17 Hen. VIII., 1525, in thirteen ordinances; "pro meliori intellectione omnibus fratribus ejusdem gildæ in Anglicanis verbis expressa et scripta." f. 177.

This exhibits the pre-Reformation ordinances, in their original shape. The first ordinance provides that on the Sunday next after the feast of St. Luke every brother and sister shall attend upon the graceman and wardens, and go in procession, having a great candle to be borne from an appointed place to the Cathedral Church, and there "ii of every" [*qu.* every two?] of the brethren and sisters to offer one halfpenny or more after their devotion, and then to offer the great candle before an image of St. Luke within the church; and any who are absent without lawful cause to forfeit one pound of wax to the sustentation of the said great candle. The second ordinance provides for the dining together of the fraternity on that Sunday for love and amity and good communication to be had for the weal of the fraternity, every brother paying for himself and his wife there present, 4*d.*; absentees to forfeit one pound of wax towards the aforesaid candle. And the third ordinance is that four "mornspeches" shall be holden yearly in such place as the graceman shall assign, for ordering and good rule to be had and made amongst them; absentees to be subject to the like penalty as above. Ordinances IV–XI and XIII regulate the taking of apprentices and the setting up in trade, forbid the employing of strangers, provide for the settlement of disputes, the examination of work not sufficiently done after the sample, etc. XII provides for the obits. "When it schall happen any brother or suster of the seid fraternytye to departe and dicease from this world, at his fyrst masse the graceman and wardens for the tyme beyng schall offer of the seid goodes and cattelles of

the seid fraternytye iid, and at his viiith day or xxxth day every brother and suster to gyve to a pore creature a signe to be made and delyveryd by the deane of the seid fraternytye for the tyme beyng; for the whiche signe every brother and suster schall gyve to the forseid deane *ob.*, with the which mony so gathered the seid deane to buye whyte breade, and to gyve to every pore man or woman so cummyng with any of the seid signes *ob.* in breade. And this to be done and devided at ye parisshe churche wher the seid brother or suster diceased or elles last was dwellyng within the cyty of Lincolne." A provision follows that the decision of ambiguities or doubts about the forfeitures prescribed shall be referred to the mayor and four aldermen to be summoned by him. 1563.

1563, 2 June.—The letters patent of the union of churches delivered to three inhabitants of the parish of St. Peter at Arches, who say that they have the two paper books of the said union under the hands of the bishop and justices. f. 177[b]. [Returned, to remain in the Guildhall amongst the records, on 19 Aug. f. 179[b].]

——, 18 May [June?].—There shall be a common strike according to the standard, which shall be with an iron chain fixed under a pentice to be made above it, under the churchyard wall of St. Mary in Wikford, nigh the conduit there, against the market, that the people may measure their corn and grain of all kinds with the same. f. 178.

——, ——. There shall be provided four hooks and clamps of iron and thirty leather cans for the quenching of fire if any casualty of fire happen. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Mr. Ayscugh to be spoken with touching payment of the subsidy for the lands of the corporation, and to have for his goodwill to stay the matter one hogshead of wine. *Ibid.*

——, ——. The sheriffs shall have two axebearers who shall wait on them, and have meat and drink and reasonable wages of them. *Ibid.*

——, ——. The oath of the searchers of leather. f. 178[b].

——, 17 July.—All such artificers and craftsmen dwelling in the city and honest occupiers, who are unfraunchest, shall have the fraunchesse for so much money as the mayor and his brethren shall agree unto, any act, law or ordinance to the contrary notwithstanding. f. 179.

——, ——. All occupations and mysteries within the city shall have their charters under the common seal, containing such orders and statutes as by the oversight of the mayor and his brethren shall be thought expedient. *Ibid.*

——, 18 Sept.—The dyers or lytsters being now of a wealthy and commodious occupation, so that they need not use or trade any other occupation or craft, it is agreed that no dyer or lytster shall after the feast of St. Martin next occupy or trade anything belonging to the occupation of sherman or fuller, neither tentors sheres nor handylls appertaining to shering or fulling, under penalty of five marks. f. 180.

——, 25 Sept.—Every person of the Common Council, either than the Mayor and his brethren sitting on the bench, shall stand upon his feet during such time as he shall speak in any matter, under pain of imprisonment and fine of 40*d.* f. 180[b].

——, ——. A mayor's cook appointed, to have 13*s.* 4*d.* and a livery coat yearly. f. 181.

——, ——. Rates and taxation of wages as set forth by the justices of peace for the city of Lincoln, in pursuance of the Act of Parliament made in Jan. last. *Ibid.*

1563. To the table itself is prefixed a statement that the mayor and justices have taken into consideration the scarcity and dearth of all kinds of victual at Lincoln at this time, the quarter of wheat being sold for 40*s.*, the quarter of rye for 36*s.* 8*d*, the quarter of malt for 22*s.*, the quarter of beans, pease and barley for 26*s.* 8*d.*, the quarter of mutton and veal for 20*d.*, the quarter of beef for 16*s.*, five eggs a penny, the butter cake weighing $1\frac{3}{4}$ lb. five pence, the stone of cheese after 20*d.* At the end the table is described as "Imprinted at London in Powles Churche yard by Richard Jugge and John Cawood."

1563, 13 Nov.—All resiants of the age of twelve years and above to appear yearly at the two courts leet to be sworn to the Queen her heirs and successors. f. 183[b].

——, ——. No bread or ale to be carried on Sunday at no time of the day, nor upon any festival days in the time of divine service, without licence of the mayor, under pain of 12*d.* *Ibid.*

——, ——. Orders for wearing of gowns and liveries, and maintenance of ancient laws corrected according to the statute laws. f. 184.

——, ——. If the masters of the Close of Lincoln will repair and maintain the old school-house, and provide a good schoolmaster and an usher, then the usher shall have 5*l.* yearly towards his wages. *Ibid.*

1564, 29 Jan.—The oldest charter or charters from the Queen's progenitors to this city touching the discharge of tolls shall be shewed to the mayor and corporation of Cambridge. f. 184[b].

——, 4 March.—Agreed that a standing play of some story of the Bible shall be played two days this summer time; persons appointed to gather what every one will give to the play. f. 185. [*See the last entry in this volume of the Register, infra.*]

——, 13 May.—There shall be provided a schoolmaster to keep a free school within the city, and to have yearly out of the parsonages appertaining to the city 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* f. 186.

——, 4 July.—Orders for licensing of brewers, victuallers, tipplers, and beer brewers. f. 186[b].

——, 8 July.—At a Secret Council Martin Hollington, an alderman, is disfranchised for sueing in the Common Pleas at Westminster, and for divers other offences and disobediences. f. 187. This is signed by the Mayor, Recorder, and eleven others, of whom five sign by marks.

——, 13 July.—Further order in a Common Council that the said Hollington be displaced from his aldermanship; signed by the Mayor (not the Recorder) and thirty-six others, of whom seven sign by marks. f. 187[b].

——, ——. An usher, whose name is omitted, appointed for the free school, to have yearly 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* f. 188.

——, ——. William Grantham, gentleman, disfranchised for sueing at Westminster. *Ibid.*

——, 21 Aug.—The great charter to be shown at Sturbridge for discharge of tolls there. *Ibid.*

——, 16 Sept.—Submission of Martin Hollyngworth (*sic*), draper, late alderman, signed by himself, acknowledging that he "was worthily and justly expulsed and disfraunchesed," and praying for restoration, with consequent decree for the same, with the condition that he is not to bear any office hereafter. f. 189[a], [b].

——, ——. It shall be lawful for the mayor to call Robert Mounson, esq., learned in the law [counsel for the city] at any time to the Secret or Common Council to have his aid. f. 190.

1564. 16 Sept. Remembrances of things done in the mayoralty of Rich. Carter. f. 190[b]. Among them are these: Southgate Bridge repaired; the Freemen's Hall new covered and ceiled, which was never before ceiled; the west tower by the water of Brayford repaired; Clasgate prison repaired; certain plate, double gilt, bought to serve the mayor at his table, viz., three standing cups, whereof one with a fair cover, and three goblets, whereof one with a cover, which cost 40*l.* 5*s.*; an iron chest within the council chamber, which cost 20*s.* 1564.

1563, 17 July.—Copy, as then examined and approved by the Mayor, &c., of the Smiths' charter, in ten ordinances. f. 191. 1563.

The Company is described as that of Smiths, Ironmongers, Armourers, Spurriers, Cutlers, Horsemarshals, and Wiredrawers, established for maintenance of good and cunning workmanship and extirpation of uncunning deceivers of the common people; and the statutes are confirmed by the mayor, &c., as remembering how necessary a thing it is for a craftsman to judge of a mystery, faculty or science, and for the better inhabiting of the city with men expert in the sciences aforesaid. I. The officers of the company are to be a graceman, two wardens and a dean; all admitted into the company to swear to be humble and obedient, and to observe these articles; none to be admitted unless known to be of good and honest conversation; any that are of rebellious, evil and malicious behaviour, after three monitions, to be fined 3*s.* 4*d.* II. Disputes to be referred to the decision of the graceman and four others. III. If any fall into poverty, or by reason of infirmity or age shall not be able to relieve himself, sevenpence shall be paid to him weekly from the chattels of the fellowship, and on his death the officers shall cause his body to be decently buried, and at his burial shall dispose to the poor of the city two dozen of bread, towards which charge every one shall pay yearly at every mornspeech day, and four times in the year, fourpence. IV.–IX. provide for the election of the officers, the four mornspeech days and the business then to be done of correcting defaults and settling accounts, for the trade of foreigners, the shoeing of horses, in regard to which no one of the fellowship shall shoe a horse which any brother smith has paired without his license, the levying of fines for defaults, the payments at the upsetting in the trade, and the attendance on the graceman at the guild-day in their best apparel. X. No foreign horsemarshal coming to the city shall occupy the mystery of "horsemarschallsey" above the space of three days unless he agree with the graceman and company. Doubts about these articles to be referred to the mayor and four aldermen.

1563, 17 July.—The charter (somewhat mutilated) of the Glovers, Girdlers, Skinners, Pinners, Pointers, Scriveners and Parchment-makers, in thirteen ordinances. ff. 192[b], 194.

The objects of the Company are expressed in the same words as in the preceding charter, and the officers are the same. The general character of the regulations also corresponds; but the ninth provides that no master or brother shall rebuke or revile one another before the graceman on pain of 12*d.*; the tenth that no master or brother shall entice one brother's servant from another until his master be content to part with him; the eleventh that no master shall ride forth into the country for any wares upon the Sunday . . . (*torn*) of any festival days, upon pain to forfeit for every time so taken or known, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The weekly allowance to brethren in poverty is 6*d.* at the least; and if any die not having wherewith to bury him, then he is to be decently buried at the common charges of the said occupations.

1564, July.—"A note of the perti . . . . the properties of the staige . . . . played in the moneth of July anno sexto regni 1564.

1564. reginæ Elizabethæ, &c., in the tyme of the mayoralty of Richard Carter, whiche play was then played in Brodgaite in the seid citye, and it was of the storye of Tobias in the Old Testament." f. 193.

"First, hell mouth, with a neither chap } lying at Mr. Norton's
Item, a prison with a coveryng } house in the tenure
Item, Sara['s] chambre } of William Smart.
Item, a greate idoll with a clubb
Item, a tombe with a coveryng
Item, the citie of Jerusalem with towers and pynacles
Item, the citie of Raiges with towers and pynacles } remanyng in Saynt Swythunes churche.
Item, the citie of Nynyvye
Item, the Kyng's palace of Nynyve
Item, olde Tobyes house
Item, the Isralytes house and the neighbures house
Item, the Kyngs palace at Laches
Item, a fyrmament with a fierye clowde and a duble clowde, in the custodye of Thomas Fulbeck, alderman."

Vol. IV. A folio volume of 255 leaves, extending from Mich. 6 Eliz. 1564 to Mich. 41 Eliz. 1599. Foliated by a contemporary hand at the foot of the leaves.

On a fly-leaf prefixed, mutilated at the edges, is the following curious Christmas poem, spoken or sung by the three city waits [representatives by their title of *Senators*, of the Three Wise Men?] as a warning beforehand for the right keeping of Christmas time, a ceremony called "Crying Christmas." [See under 1571 *infra*.] The leaf is headed "Anno xxv. Officii Willelmi Hynde communis clerici civitatis Lincoln," i.e. 1565, as appears from the heading of the first leaf of the Register itself.

"The first Senatour.

The Maker allmyghtye, the grounde of alle grace,
Save this congregation that be here present,
And bryng them all to the celestyall place
That with pacyens wyll here the effect of our intent.

The second Senatour.

Oure intent and purpose is auncyent customes to declare
That haue ben vsed in this citie manye yeres ago,
And nowe for to breake them we wysshe ye schuld beware,
For ther be grevous ponysshment for them y^{t} wyll do soe.

The thurd Senatour.

At the tyme of Cristmas myrthe hath ben made
Throughout all nacyons of the Crystiane faith,
And styll so to keip it ye nede not be affrayde,
For then was our Savyour bourn as the Scripture saith.

The first Senatour.

At that tyme saith Saynt Johne appeared our perfight lyght
And the Saveyour of all the world y^{t} faithfully trust in hym.
Saynt Luke in y^{e} second chapitour declaryng his strenght and myght,
Therfore at that tyme to be merye we wyssh ye schuld begyn.

The second Senatour.

The Aungelles with myrthe the schepperdes did obey,
When they song Gloria in excelsis in tuynes mystycall,
The byrdes w^{t} solemnytye song on every spray,
And the beastes for joye made reuerence in there stall.

The thurd Senatour. 1564.

Therfore w^t a contrite hart let hus be merye all
Havyng a stedfast faith and a love most amyable,
Disdaynyng no man of power greate nor small.
For a crewell oppressour is nothyng commendable.

The furst Senatour.

Whatsoeuer oppressor wyll be cruelle and not merye make
Schal be sore fettered in a dongion full deip
Wherin is todes and miteis w^t many a gret snayk,
That place is so dark you schall not se your fete.

Second Senatour.

Therfore Crystmas myrth I wold ye schuld esteme,
And to feare God and schewe y^e deides of charyty boithe man
and wyff,
Orelles the people wyll assemble w^t weapons scherpe and keene,
Wherfore it wyll not prevaile to make any stryff.

Thurd Senatour.

Bycause that holye tyme all good people do prepare
Aswell kynges and quenes that is of most noble byrthe,
As also dukes, erles and lordes royally wyll faire,
And spend the tyme of Crystmas w^t joye and myrthe.

The first Senatour.

Forsomuch as all degrees within this r . . . . . .
Do hyghly esteym the tyme of Cry . . . . . .
To breke y^t honourable custom I wold none to . . . . . .
But spend y^e tyme in hearyng and folowyng Gods word.

Second Senatour.

That is the cheiff cause hither we were sent
To gyve the people warnyng to have all things perfightly,
For they that do not breakyth M^r Mayours comaundement
And accordyng to the order ponysshed must they be.

Thurd Senatour.

Therfore endevour your selffes to have all thinges well,
That no default be found neyther of riche nor pore
But at that tyme help your neighbures as S. James doth [tell?]
Refresshyng the pouertye y^t cummyth to y^e dore.

First Senatour.

Breiffly we have declared theffect of our mynd
And I do not doubt but you wyll have it in remembraynce,
One neighbour to another I wyssh ye schuld be kynde,
For y^e tyme doith so spend nedes we must goo fro[m hence?]

1564. The Second Senatour.

Here we cannot tary, the tyme passith . . . . . .
This mortall worlde is but van[ity] . . . . . .
All magistrates and rulers we wold ye sch[uld] . . . . . .
Walkyng in your . . . . . .

The [thurd Senatour].

The eternall Lord haue . . . . . .
Unto other places . . . . . .
Power vpon you th . . . . . .
He yt all thynges . . . . . .

Amen."

1565, 7 Eliz.—John Hochynson, mayor, "anno xxv. officii Willelmi Hynde clerici communis." f. 1.

——, Jan. 20.—The lease of St. John's churchyard to be bought of John Grene, and a decent wall against the High Street to be made. f. 2.

——, June 9.—The tower at the Eastbargate which is decayed and fallen down to be set up and amended. f. 3^{b}.

——, ——. Mr. Richard Byrkyt to be vicar of Hemmyswell, at the instance of Mr. Elmer, archdeacon of Lincoln. f. 4.

——, Aug. 25.—The decayed town wall from the Westbargate unto the old Tower to be mended. f. 5.

The charter of the Tilers, Masons, Bricklayers, Plasterers, Pavers, Tilemakers, Glasiers, Limemakers, Milners [Millers] and Thekers [Thatchers]; in eleven ordinances. It begins with a paragraph similar to the introductory paragraph of the charters noticed before. f. 6.

Four officers to be yearly chosen; one to be graceman and master, two to be wardens, and one to be dean.

——, ——. "A note what implements of goods were lefte in the parsonage of Hemmyswell at the entre of William Dalyson, esquier, into the same." f. 7.

"In primis, in the parlour one table standyng of ii trestelles in the ground.

Item, in the same parlour, ix paynes of newe whyte glasse.

Item, in the same parlour, in the west wyndowe iii paynes of glasse."

Other glass in the chamber over the parlour and in the east parlour, and in the chamber above. In the hall two glazed windows on the south side, and a table on trestles. One frame for a door. A stable, five ox stalls, and a shed.

——, Oct. 4.—At a Secret Council. Alderman William Goodknappe having confessed what he had previously denied, that he had converted 10*l.* to his own use which he had received for the city, he is bound over to repay the same with a fine of 5*l.*, but allowed to remain an alderman. f. 7^{b}. But on the 25 Jan. following he is released from this payment altogether on condition that he do not hereafter claim in the right of his uncle Ralph Goodknappe any debts due to him from the city. f. 17^{b}.

The mayor and two aldermen sign the former entry with their marks.

1566, Jan. 26.—Agreed that the stage-play of the story of Toby shall go forward and be played in Whitson holydays next; the common chamber to bear 4*l.* towards the charges, and the orderers thereof to be appointed by the mayor and his brethren. f. 10^{b}.

1566, March 9.—The mayor's cook to have 10*s.* for a reward, in consideration that it is thought him not to be meet to serve again. f. 11. 1566.

——, May 28.—William Vaughan to be vicar of Hanslape. f. 12.

——, ——. The lead and timber of St. John's steeple in Wikford to be taken to the use of the common chamber. *Ibid.*

——, July 9.—Westgate bridge to be amended and repaired with stones taken from St. Augustine's church. f. 12^{b}.

——, ——. Five marks yearly for his life granted to Thomas Wright, late alderman, in consideration that he is poor and sick and cannot help himself. f. 13.

——, ——. Agreed that the Wrights in this city shall have a charter. *Ibid.*

——, Aug. 22. Agreed that Hugh Pye, freemason, for that he is a good workman, shall have his franchise for 25*s.* and the officers' fees. f. 14^{b}.

——, Sept. 14.—All such persons as have contemptuously departed out of the hall after their coming for the election of mayor and sheriffs, to be bound over to appear at the next sessions to answer to such things as shall be objected against them, or else to be imprisoned. f. 15.

——, Dec. 5.—For avoiding of many great hurts, hindrances, and enormities of late time crept into this city as well by evil rule in ale-houses, being brewers, victualling-house keepers, and tippling houses, as also by the continued and daily resort, long-being and continuing of divers and many workmen, craftsmen and labourers in the same houses, there loitering and drinking of over-strong and mighty ale, to the increase of idleness and drunkenness, it is ordered that the mayor and justices of the peace shall forthwith appoint of the best and most honest inhabitants, meet for the purpose, to be common brewers and tipplers, and such persons shall sell their ale or beer to the tipplers by dozens and half-dozens to the tippler to be assigned, and not to sell any ale or beer in their houses; and every tippler that shall be assigned, to sell ale or beer by half-pennyworths or pennyworths, or by pots out of the house, and none otherwise, and only at such prices as the mayor from time to time shall appoint. f. 17.

——, ——. Order to be taken to prevent certain persons of the town of Bardney from repairing inordinately to Lincoln on market-days to make corn dearer. f. 17^{b}.

1567, June 12.—John Drope, B.A., to be usher of the free school. f. 18^{b}.

——, Oct. 15.—Twenty chaldron of coals to be bought, from Newcastle, to be sold to the poor and to none other. f. 21.

——, ——. No person that wears any livery of noblemen or gentlemen to be hereafter of the Common Council. f. 21^{b}.

——, ——. Similar orders to those given above respecting beer-sellers, adding that all brewers shall have small ale and single beer for poor people, and that all victuallers and tipplers shall spar in their doors at the time of divine service and sermon time. *Ibid.*

——, Nov. 24.—Letters to be written to the Privy Council for license for 20 strangers, householders, of good ability and good artificers, who have lately come to the city. f. 22^{b}.

1566. 1566, Nov. 24. The stage play of the story of old Toby, contained in the Old Testament, shall be played at the feast of Pentecost next, and the city shall bear towards the charges 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* f. 22[b].

——, ——. Six (in the next year, seven) poor men to have livery gowns at 3*s.* 4*d.* the yard. *Ibid.*

1568, March 20.—A pot of silver, lost by Mr. Ellys in his mayoralty, to be made of 16¼ ounces. f. 23[b].

——, ——. The mayor, instead of a butt of sack, to have half in sack and half in malmsey. *Ibid.*

——, ——. John Staynton, Mr. Archdeacon's servant, to be usher of the free school. *Ibid.*

——, May 8.—Dispute with Cambridge about tolls; search to be made in the Exchequer whether the charter of Lincoln or Cambridge be the older. f. 24[b].

——, ——. Forasmuch as Robert Mounson, esq., is pleased to make a free school of his own charges in the late Grey Friars, it is ordered that he shall have all the glass remaining in the free school towards the glazing of the windows in the new school. *Ibid.*

——, ——. The way to the "Cross of the Cliff" to be mended. *Ibid.*

——, May 29.—20*l.* allowed towards the rebuilding of the mansion-house and buildings appertaining to the parsonage of Belton, which had been all burned. f. 25.

——, June 19.—The mayor bought at London, of John Franklen at the sign of the Queen's Head at the corner shop in St. Paul's Church-yard, four dozen leather water-buckets for the city, which, with carriage and hanging in the hall, cost 5*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* *Ibid.*

——, July 8.—Two bookbinders admitted freemen. f. 25[b]. But one of them, Rich. Smyth, forgiven his franchise money, if he will leave the city. f. 32[b].

——, ——. Complaint made that little hospitality is kept at Hanslape parsonage, that there is no service at Castlethorpe, and the church of Hanslape is not well served, that the curate is badly paid, not quarterly but scantly once in the year; letters to be written to the farmer for a reformation, and that the curate have the churchyard for a reasonable rent. *Ibid.*

——, Aug. 9 and 19. Further grants made towards the re-building of Belton parsonage at the instance of the Privy Council. f. 26. 1569, Jan. 26.—A new lease. f. 31[b].

——, Sept. 18.—No inhabitant of the city to lend feather-beds or bedding for lucre to innholders or other inhabitants of the bail, to the hurt of the innholders and inhabitants of the city. f. 27.

——, ——. Where[as] persons who have been aldermen or sheriffs, on Sundays, holy days and market-days undecently go abroad with cloaks or other undecent raiment, and also with gowns, wearing hats, contrary to good order, it is agreed that anyone so doing shall forfeit twenty pence. *Ibid.*

——, Oct. 14.—Where[as] one cup of silver double gilt, parcel of the common plate appertaining to the city which was lost and hurt by Mr. [Leo] Ellys in the time of his mayoralty, should have been delivered whole and sound and as good as he received it, it is agreed that he shall be compelled to make the residue [of the plate] as good as he received it, and deliver it and the cup he lost before Christmas next upon pain of 10*l.* f. 29.

1568, Dec. 22.—At a Secret Council, agreed to give to Lord Willoughby a present of two fat pikes and two breams, and to the Recorder, who hath of late taken pains for the business of the city with certain of the Privy Council, two fat swans, or one fat swan and a fat turkey-cock. f. 29b. 1568.

——, ——. Mention of the cross called the "Quenes Crosse." *Ibid.*

1569, Jan. 19.—The proclamation of the city called the Mayor's cry, as now newly corrected and amended according to the statutes of the realm and the ancient customs of the city, shall be good and effectual hereafter. f. 30b.

——, ——. The charter of the city and the last pardon of a tax under the privy seal to be pleaded for discharge of a writ for gathering a tax. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Thomas Marsshe, stationer, shall have word to give attendance at the lottery now at the drawing thereof in the city of London for the adventure of this city, for the 7*l.* 10*s.* lately put into the same. f. 31.

——, March 1.—Mr. Ellys brought in a silver cup with a cover double gilt weighing 14 ounces at 6*s.* the oz. f. 33.

——, March 5.—The tax of a fifteenth and a deodand discharged. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Ordinances for orphans' goods devised and established for the town of Newark were openly read and well liked of, and it was ordained that the like ordinances should be drawn in form to take place for ever in this city. *Ibid.*

——, ——. It shall be lawful for all freemen to buy wood, coal, thakkes, or turf, for the relief of the poor, to be retailed and sold in the winter time, so that the price be always rated by the mayors &c. *Ibid.*

——, ——. All the gears of St. Anne's guild remaining in a tenement next to St. Benedict's churchyard shall be laid and kept in the lower chamber in the Guildhall, which shall be repaired for the same with speed. f. 33b.

——, ——. Some of the stones of St. Katherine's church to be kept for use, and the rest to be sold at one penny the cartload. *Ibid.*

——, March 10.—The Bishop and Justices of assize to have presents of pikes, breams or perches, tenches and eels, at their coming. *Ibid.* Similar entries at subsequent dates.

——, March 12.—Marks assigned to three bakers for distinguishing their bread by pricks. f. 34.

——, May 30.—At a court leet, agreed that any fraunchestman wearing the livery of any nobleman or gentleman before he bear office in the city may continue in such service with the license of the mayor, etc., the law and ordinance made in the time of Edw. IV. to the contrary notwithstanding. f. 34b. *See* Oct 8, *infra.*

——, July 9.—Ald. George Stampe sequestered and displaced until the next Common Council for troubling the sheriffs at Westminster when they were there about the great business of the city, whereby a *Quo warranto* is like to come against the liberties of the city. f. 35b.

——, June 15.—Case of alleged unlawful distraint by the sheriffs against one Thomas Wynterbourne, supposed to be outlawed, tried in the Star Chamber, in which the sheriffs are cleared, and a clerk to one of the secondaries of the court committed to the Fleet for falsely erasing

1569. the writ of outlawry: Wynterbourne is subsequently disfranchised. ff. 36, 37. Bound over, at the request of noblemen who have written on his behalf, to stand to arbitration, Jan. 12, 1570. f. 45[b]. [*See under* 1585.]

1569, Sept. 1.—Ordinances established for orphans and their portions. ff. 36[b], 37[b]–39.

——, Sept. 21.—Verdict by the jury before the commissioners for concealed lands in Bucks that there is not any sufficient evidence to find any concealed lands in Stock-Goldington or Castlethorpe, with a copy of a presentment made by one George Byrchemore, "I say that the "parsonage of Castylthorpe is ruinous and not well served, and there-"fore must needs be concealed." f. 41[b].

——, ——. Oath of the searchers and sealers of tanned leather and curried leather. f. 42, 42[b].

——, Oct. 8.—All freemen on admission to be sworn to the oath made in the time of Edw. IV. concerning the wearing of liveries. f. 44.

——, Dec. 28.—No artificer or labourer, under the degree of a chamberlain of the city, after monition by proclamation shall be or remain in any alehouse, *etc.* in the city on any work-day to drink or spend any money for any ale, beer, or any other thing there to be found, upon pain of 4*d.*, or go to the Close or Bail for the same under pain of 8*d.*, half the penalties for the prosecutor and half for the poor. f. 46[b]. Also on Oct. 10, 1579. f. 115.

——, ——. Every alderman to provide four clamps of iron, for each ward, for casualty of fire. *Ibid.*

1570, March 10.—A writ (dated Feb. 13) sued out by one Mr. Bowyer for search for concealed lands. ff. 47[b], 48.

——, May 18.—Ale to be sold at 2½*d.* the gallon and beer at 2*d.* the gallon, upon pain of 40*d.* f. 48[b].

——, June 13.—A swan-mark to be bought of Thomas Wynterbourne, which was lately William Yatts', alderman, deceased. f. 49.

——, July 12.—Antony Thorold resigns the Recordership, to which Robert Mounson is appointed at his request, but the former to have 40*s.* yearly for life for continuing his counsel. f. 49[b].

——, ——. The master of the poor folks lately appointed to have 20*s.* yearly for keeping the bar-gates, and 20*s.* for the order of the poor, and driving away and punishing of vagabonds, strange beggars, and poor people out of the city. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Such persons as refuse to pay as they are assessed towards the setting forth of soldiers for the service of the Queen shall be kept in ward till they make payment. f. 50.

——, Oct. 22.—The outgoing mayor gives up these parcels of plate: three goblets, whereof one with a cover double gilt, two drinking pots double gilt, whereof one with a cover; the three goblets weighing 82 ozs. and the two pots 36½ ozs. f. 53.

1571, Feb. 22.—Twelve persons to be bound over to appear at the next assizes for riotously cutting down and carrying away trees. f. 54[b].

——, March 24.—Dr. Wilson, Master of St. Katherine's in London and one of the Masters of Requests, to have the freedom of the city, and to be one of the citizens in the next Parliament beginning April 2, and the Recorder to be the other. f. 55[a, b].

——, ——. Privies to be made in the prison called the Kitchen and in other prisons in the city. *Ibid.*

1571, March 24.—The second sword and the red velvet hat to be new covered. f. 55[b]. 1571.

——, March 27.—Alderman [John] Welcome to be solicitor for the affairs of the city at Parliament, at 4*s.* a day. *Ibid.*

——, ——. If a tax be granted, a discharge to be speedily sued for; and an Act to be procured discharging all penalties against the Under Sheriffs and their clerks, and that they may continue to occupy their office from year to year as the Under-sheriffs of London do. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Where[as] within the county of Lincoln, timber, wood, coal, thakk, turf and other necessaries have been almost clearly feiled, taken away, consumed and spent by many greedy persons, owners of the same since the dissolution of the late religious houses, to the great decay of the poor ancient city of Lincoln, formerly served out of the said county with these necessaries for the relief of the said city and for setting the poor people on work; and for that there is yet some plenty of timber, &c. within the counties of Nottingham, Derby and York next adjoining, whence the said poor city could be well served if the same could be brought by water; [it is desired] that an Act of Parliament may be made for a commission to assess all persons within seven miles of the city for the dyking, cleansing and scouring of Foss-dyke, in order that sufficient water may be brought from the Trent to bring the said timber, *etc.* f. 56.

Also that an Act may be procured that all penalties incurred by virtue of any statutes or proclamations by inhabitants of the city may be assigned to the city. *Ibid.*

——, May 21.—At a Secret Council. The water that should serve the most part of the city being stopped that the people cannot have any conduit water, to their great hurt and danger of life by reason of corrupt water, and for that the common waters of the city are now low and something corrupt by reason of certain sinkers from kitchens, stables, swine-sties, and such other corrupt places descending into the said common waters, whereby great infection is like to ensue, it is agreed that every person, of what estate soever, shall before Sunday next, reform and correct all such sinkers and corrupt places, so as all infection of water may be avoided, upon pain of imprisonment for four days and four nights without bail, and 40*s.* in money; and no fishmongers shall hereafter put their fishwater into any waterchannels but shall convey it away into other meet places. f. 56[b].

——, ——. Orders for beer brewers. f. 57.

——, Oct. 31.—85 pieces of evidences relating to Thomas Grantham's lands, deceased, delivered in. f. 61.

——, ——. An annuity of 5*l.* granted to Nicholas Catskyn, clerk, so long as he shall be chaplain to the mayor for the time being, and for preaching as well at the parsonages appertaining to the city as also within the city. f. 61[b]. "Sir" Nicholas Catskyn, clerk, preacher, to have 5*l.* more wages yearly and a livery gown to the value of 45*s.*, Apr. 12, 1572. f. 63[b].

——, ——. The old robes which the officers cried Christmas withal to be made into decent cloaks for the said officers to cry the same yearly withal hereafter, and the rest of the utensils where the robes lie, which be of small value, to be sold. *Ibid.*

——, ——. 26*s.* 8*d.* granted to Robert Marshall's son, a student at Christ's College, Cambridge, towards his exhibition. *Ibid.*

1572. [Continual notices occur at this period of law-suits in London on various disputes and complaints.]

1572, April 12.—Hugh Pye, freemason, to have his freedom for 26*s.* 8*d.* and the officers' fees, so that he will remain in the city to work when he shall be required by the mayor for the time being. f. 63[b].

——, May 20.—Order respecting the mode of election of the Common Council, for the avoiding of contentions of late time stirred by the sheriffs and certain freemen. f. 64.

——, Aug. 4.—Two fat pikes and one bream to be given to the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Zouche, and the Dean of Lincoln. f. 65.

——, Sept.—At a Secret Council. The Earl of Lincoln at his coming to have a present of two fat pikes and six gallons of sack wine; and all the charges of himself and his children, with their wives and ordinary servants, during his being here, to be borne by the common chamber. *Ibid.*

——, Nov. 3.—Constables appointed to search out persons absenting themselves, without lawful impediment or license from the mayor, from attendance at sermons in the Minster every Sunday; such persons to be fined 2*d.* f. 69.

——, Dec. 9.—The stones of the crosses appertaining to the city which were lately cast down, viz., Butter Cross and the Cross in the late parish of St. Cuthbert, shall be gathered up and laid in some certain place to the use of the common chamber. f. 70[b].

1573, Jan. 31.—Lands and tenements bought of Thomas Grantham for 210*l.* f. 71[b].

——, March 16.—John Welcome displaced for ever of his aldermanship and any office, for various offences of opprobrious language and factious proceedings, and for disclosing to Dr. Wilson a secret letter from the mayor and aldermen to Justice Mounson the Recorder, by discovery whereof he did what he could to procure the displeasure of Dr. Wilson to the city, who hath been a very good and dear friend to the same. f. 72[b].

——, June 4.—Richard Bunche appointed Town-clerk on the death of Will. Hynde [who had been clerk for 33 years]. f. 74.

——, June 7.—Copy of a letter from the Privy Council with certain articles to be observed by persons who have grants of forfeitures under the penal laws, for the avoiding of murmurs among the people. f. 79.

1574, Jan. 14.—10*l.* to be given yearly to a schoolmaster, and citizens to be asked what they will give of good will. f. 79[b]. The whole city to be assessed for the master, Feb. 19, 1575. f. 87.

[The settlement with the Earl of Rutland about his fee-farm rent is frequently under discussion about this time. And there are many cases of disfranchisement.]

1575, Feb. 19.—The great charter of the city to be enrolled in the Queen's Bench. f. 86[b]. A further order on Oct. 11, 1578. f. 109[b].

——, Aug. 23.—No unfranchised man shall open any shop-windows, nor set any parchment or other wares in the streets to make any shew of sale, under pain of forfeiture of the wares. f. 88.

Articles of agreement and arbitrament respecting enclosures, made between the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln, the Prior of St. Katherine's, the Master of Burton Lazars, and others, on the one part, and the

Mayor and Commonalty of Lincoln on the other, Jan. 12, 2 Hen. VIII. (1511). f. 92[b]. 1578.

1576, July 10.—Master Plumtre mentioned as schoolmaster. f. 95[b].

——, Sept. 15.—Agreed that the Mayor shall have yearly three hundred of "furres kyddes" of the "furés" growing at Bishop's bridge. f. 97.

——, Dec. 5.—William Mayson to be usher of the free school, and to have yearly 4*l.* and a frieze gown. f. 100.

A payment of 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly assigned to the clerk of Great St. Peter's, instead of St. Mary, for ringing the bell at 5 a.m. and 9 p.m. *Ibid.*

None but freemen to come to the Mayor's breakfast, and to come orderly in their gowns, upon pain of 3*s.* 4*d.* *Ibid.*

Every alderman, sheriff and chamberlain to ride with the Mayor about the fairs on the two fair-days. *Ibid.*

Christmas mirth to be proclaimed in ten or twelve places, and every alderman, etc. to ride with the officers. *Ibid.*

1577, Feb. 16.—Every housekeeper, except poor people, to pay towards the killing of moles one penny. f. 101.

——, Sept. 30.—The late mayor brought in all the plate, that is to say, a bason and ewer parcel gilt, three goblets with a cover double gilt, three silver pots with a cover double gilt, and a great salt with a cover double gilt. f. 104[b]. This inventory is yearly repeated.

——, Nov. 20.—License to —— Powle, *alias* Powley, to teach children to write, and such other learning as he can teach, within the city. f. 105.

1578, Sept. 14.—John Hyrd, son of Anthony Hyrd, to be usher of the school at Christmas,* with 4*l.* yearly and 10*s.* for a frieze gown, and Mayson, now usher, then to depart. f. 108[b].

——, Oct. 11.—6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to be yearly paid to a learned man, to be appointed with the advice of the Dean, to be reader in the Minster and to preach weekly upon Wednesday in some parish church. f. 109[b].

1579, Feb. 26.—William Knowles appointed usher in the free school, because John Hyrd cannot attend at the time appointed. f. 111.

——, July 28.—Answer to a letter from the Earl of Leicester dated from the Court July 13, in which he desired that a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Belton may be given to William Fernes, with the reasons of the Corporation for refusing to give it. f. 112. But the lease is granted on Jan. 11 following. ff. 116, 117.

——, Oct. 10.—A parchment or paper book to be provided wherein shall be noted the principal points of the charters and compositions, to be entered in English, and also a terrier of all the lands belonging to the common chamber. f. 115.

---

* His books appear still to remain, although in very tattered and disordered condition, in the library of the Free Grammar School. For there are some (partly medical) which belonged to John Herd, M.D., prebendary of Lincoln, the historical writer, who died in 1588; and as he lived at Lincoln, and the person mentioned above had ceased to be usher some time before 1588, it may be concluded that the two are identical. I examined the collection at the request of the governors of the school, and found amongst the divinity some rare Roman Catholic controversial treatises, printed abroad, and also met with fragments of an early black-letter Robin Hood ballad, used as binder's fly-leaves in one small volume.

1579. 1579, Oct. 10.—Order that every householder, gentlemen excepted, attend upon the Mayor every Sunday to the sermon. f. 115.

1580, Jan. 11.—Twenty shillings granted to William Storr, a scholar at Oxford, towards the buying of books and for the furtherance of learning. f. 116. On March 24, 1582, he has a further grant of 40*s.* towards the buying of apparel and books, and 20*s.* yearly towards his maintenance being a poor scholar.* f. 128. *See* further under under Oct. 30, 1587.

——, May 7.—John Hyrd, clerk, now vicar of St. Mary's, to be usher of the free school. f. 117^{b}.

——, ——. The reversion of the Town Clerkship granted to Leonard Carr. *Ibid.*

——, Aug. 27.—The Dean and Chapter to be asked whether they be content to join the two schools together. f. 118^{b}.

——, Sept.—A great hoop or ring of gold which had been delivered by Henry Sapcote, esq. to the outgoing mayor, Martin Mayson, now delivered by him to his successor. f. 120.

——, Nov. 5.—Ten shillings given to Francis Emerson for that he was attendant the last summer at this city for training of soldiers. f. 121^{b}.

1581.—Act of Parliament, 23 Eliz. "for wools, for relief of this city of Lincoln, ... come to great necessity, impoverishment, ruin and decay." f. 125^{b}.

1582, Jan. 13.—Freemen who wear gentlemen's liveries to be disfranchised. f. 127^{b}.

A house at Stonebow to be assigned to the Town Clerk to dwell in. *Ibid.*

The usher's stipend raised from 4*l.* 10*s.* to 6*l.* *Ibid.*

——. July 21.—Heselwood the painter to make an end of painting the Hall, and to set up the Queen's arms and all the noblemen the earls' arms in metal, and, if he desire it, to have his freedom and 20*s.*, or if not, then to be recompensed for his pains. f. 129.

——, Sept. 1.—Provision ordered of leather buckets and of hooks, the city having been heretofore divers times in great peril of fire. *Ibid.*

——, Dec. 22.—Order for conference with the Dean and Chapter upon certain articles proposed for the union of the schools. f. 132.

1583, Aug. 12.—Twenty marks lent to Mr. Temple, the schoolmaster, for three years. f. 134^{b}.

Five marks given to the vicar of Hemswell for the building of a new house to be joined to the old vicarage house. *Ibid.*

——, Dec. 22.—Articles for the union of the schools to be drawn up by learned counsel of both parties. f. 137.

——, ——. A virtuous and learned preacher to be provided as shortly as may be, to teach the inhabitants the word of God, and to visit and give good counsel to the sick as need shall serve; to have for his stipend 20*l.*, and to be appointed by the Mayor, Recorder, aldermen and sheriffs. f. 137^{b}.

---

* He matriculated at Corpus Christi College 28 Nov. 1581 (A. Clark's *Register of the Univ. of Oxf.*, Vol. II., Part II., 1887, p. 112), B.A., 9 July 1584; M.A., 23 May 1588. (*Ib.* Part III., p. 124.)

1583, Dec. 22.—All orders, &c. made at any Common Council to be drawn in paper and read openly at the next Council before they be entered, that if anything be mistaken it may be reformed before it be entered in the Council book. f. 137[b]. 1583.

1584, Jan. 18.—The indentures of agreement about the schools to be sealed. f. 138.

——, Feb. 26.—A house of easement to be made at the Friars for the scholars. f. 140.

——, ——. Three shillings and fourpence allowed monthly for the bringing up of a bastard child whose father and mother are dead. *Ibid.*

——, ——. A legacy of 40*l.* from John Wilson for the poor. *Ibid.*

——, Apr. 4.—Mayors no longer to be charged with the venison feast, which is from henceforth to be laid down, and the rent-fish given by the fishers to be had by the mayors towards their housekeeping. f. 140[b].

——, ——. Mr. Jermyns to be occupied in preaching upon Sunday afternoons and upon Wednesdays in the forenoon, to teach the people their duties towards God and the Queen's Majesty, and to have yearly 20*l.* *Ibid.*

——, ——. Ordered that one half of all the people in every house above 12 years of age, being not sick or lawfully hindered, be at the beginning of every sermon every Sunday in the morning, and one from every house at the beginning of every sermon in the afternoon of every Sunday and festival day, and likewise on every Wednesday, upon pain of 20*d.* on Sundays and 12*d.* on other days. f. 141.

——, ——. All tradesmen to have their shop doors and windows closed all the day-time on Sundays, except they have need to open their shop doors for their own passage in and out of their houses, upon pain of 3*s.* 4*d.*; and except that it shall be lawful for every butcher upon any Sunday out of Lent, and every fishmonger on every Sunday in Lent from 5 o'cl. a.m. until the market bell ring, and from 1 to 3 if there be no sermon at that time, to keep open his shop-doors to sell victual, but at no other time in the day except to innholders upon strangers' sudden coming; and except also that any mercer, draper, or other artificer may serve any stranger passing through the city as a stranger with any wares. *Ibid.*

——, June 18.—Alderman Hodshone to be disfranchised if within a month he do not so alter the course of his sinkers that no filth of his swine and other corruption shall come into the river or common stream. f. 142. Similar order with regard to a dyer, and others. *Ibid.*

——, July 30.—Further order to Ald. Hodshone, beer-brewer, with regard to the filth of his brewing as well as of his swine, and also to the dyer. f. 142[b].

——, Aug. 3.—A lease granted of St. Laurence's church and steeple. f. 143.

The freedom of the city granted at the request of Lord Willoughby of Parham, to secure his good-will, to Robert Perkins, his servant or tailor. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Mr. Jermyns continued as preacher of the city. *Ibid.*

1585, Jan. 16.—No present above the value of 20*s.* to be given to any nobleman or man of worship except by consent of the mayor and

1585. majority of aldermen, nor under that value to any one except the mayor and four of his brethren consent. f. 147.

1585, April 17.—The order about Ald. Hodshone's sinkers made on Aug. 3 (July 30? *no order entered on the former day*) to be clearly void being "partly mistaken." f. 148^{b}.

——, Oct. 23.—Copy of a severe letter from the Privy Council dated at Richmond, Oct. 18. "Whereas after your first contempt made in the election of your mayor,* contrary to the direction of our letters written unto you, and the good advice given you by the Lord Bishop of Lincoln to make choice of a man able in discretion to govern that city and well affected in religion, you have sithens added to the first a second contempt savouring of more wilfulness, in electing to the places of justices of the peace within the said city for this year the four persons that were the chief ringleaders in the disorder of the choice of the mayor, and were here by hus (*sic*)† to your knowledge punished for the same, whereat we do not a little marvel," two of them, Dawson and Emonson, who are held to be specially unfit, are hereby sequestered from those places, and order given to elect two others. This order is consequently obeyed. f. 152.

——, Dec. 11.—A frieze coat of the value of 4*s*. allowed yearly to "lame Robyns." f. 153.

1586, Jan. 15.—Mr. Jermyns the preacher having left the city, his stipend is granted to the Dean of the Cathedral Church, so long as it shall please his worship to take pains therein. f. 153^{b}.

——, ——. Forty shillings bestowed upon the poor people of the city for a charitable benevolence. *Ibid.*

——, April 18.—Certain persons to be sent up to the Privy Council to answer interrogatories concerning the supplication lately delivered by the Common Council against Mr. Rushworth. f. 154^{b}.

——, May 9.—The Archbishop of Canterbury to have the nomination of a preacher for the city. f. 155.

——, ——. Thomas Yates, a scholar a Cambridge, to have 40*s*. yearly for three years towards his maintenance at learning. *Ibid.*

——, May 30.—The house next to the prison called the Kitchens to be made a prison for apprentices and persons committing small offences. f. 155^{b}.

——, ——. Articles exhibited against two newly-elected aldermen, Laythorpe and Dobson. Laythorpe was illegally elected; is of an incontinent life and hath been fined in penance and hath not paid, "a great disworship to the city to have such an alderman"; he has unjustly caused suits about the cattle on the commons, &c.; he is officer to the sheriffs of the shire and clerk of the county, and there fully occupied; he is at this day impeached of forgery in the Star Chamber. Dobson hath left the city, and hath said that he is not of ability to keep house there. Both are in consequence displaced from the aldermanship. ff. 155^{b}, 156.

——, Sept. 14.—At the election of mayor two letters from the Privy Council were read respecting the displacing of the aforesaid aldermen,

* Henry Blowe had been elected mayor by 108 voices to 79, 88, and 27 given for others.

† This spelling is universally used by the Town Clerk at the time.

with regard to which "gentlemen" were appointed to come for enquiry and also for appeasing contentions in the city, and requiring that Laythorpe and Dobson should be allowed to be in the calendar for election of mayor; but the mayor and three others refused to allow it, as being not aldermen at that time, whereupon five others refused to take part in the election. f. 157[b]. 1586.

1586, Oct. 5.—The grant of the reversion of the town-clerkship to Leonard Carr, made May 7, 1580, repealed, because he has maintained a faction in the city, and taken part in a slanderous bill supplicatory to the Privy Council against Henry Blowe, late mayor. f. 159[b]. (*See under* 1589.)

Richard Parkyns appointed clerk, in the place of Mr. Bunche, deceased. *Ibid.*

——, Oct. 11.—A letter sent to the Lord Chancellor informing him that before his letter came in favour of L. Carr, the place had been given to another. f. 160.

——, Nov. 2, 3.—Thomas Winterburne deprived (but not unanimously) of his places of justice of peace (to which he had been appointed against his own will) and alderman, for tearing in pieces, in great fury and madness, some examinations which he had signed. f. 160[a, b]. [It is possible that Winterburne was a Roman Catholic, as he had at first "most wilfully and stubbornly" refused to take the oaths incident to the office of a justice.]

——, Dec. 31.—Not more than one couple to be henceforth taken into any house by the inhabitants of the city, and no persons to be admitted to dwell in the city but such as the mayor and the most of his brethren shall allow. f. 161[b].

——, ——. The constables to report every fortnight what foreigners or strangers have come to inhabit. *Ibid.*

1587, March 3.—Thomas Emonson disfranchised for spoil and waste by cutting down trees on land leased to him. f. 164. Proceedings against others. f. 165. Emonson to be restored on paying a fine. f. 171[b].

——, May 20.—Appointment of persons to visit all the several divisions of the city, it having been in the last summer visited with the sickness of the plague very grievously, and there being now some great and manifest presumptions of some dregs and offscourings thereof yet remaining. f. 165[b].

——, Sept. 12.—Mr. Silvester, curate of St. Bennet's, appointed vicar of Belton, with a stipend of 16*l*. f. 167[b].

The inventory of plate handed on to the incoming mayor is increased this year by a case of knives and a staff of "brasell" tipped with silver. This mahogany staff is not mentioned in subsequent inventories, but is still preserved amongst the civic insignia. It measures 28½ inches. f. 170.

——, Oct. 30.—Thomas Kendall disfranchised for certain lewd speeches against the Bishop and Dean. f. 170[b].

"He said it was never a good world since the spirituality must have the choosing of the mayor . . . . The Bishop hath nothing to do with the choosing, and that if either he or the Dean did come into the hall they were as good not, and if that they were cast out of the hall window they know the worst of it . . . . that it was a shame for Mr. Dean to deal as he did . . . . . at his first coming he preached upon good will and for nothing, and now he selleth his sermons," etc.

1587. 1587, Oct. 30.—*5l.* allowed to William Storr, a scholar at Oxford, towards his proceeding bachelor [master: *see note under* 1580] next Lent, in consideration that he do not hereafter challenge any more exhibition of the city. f. 171.

1588, March 21.—Copy of a letter from Sir Francis Walsingham, dated from the Court, Jan. 1, desiring that Laythorpe's name may be subjected to the city for re-election as an alderman, on the grounds of his wisdom and understanding in the affairs of the world (being a most fit man for those good parts it hath pleased God to endow him withal for the government of the city), that the manner of proceeding against him was hard, and the matters objected most weakly and slenderly proved; but if he be not re-elected, then he should surcease from seeking further restitution. An election for two aldermen is now held, and 24 and 19 voices are given for Will. Gosse and John Becke against 5 given for Christopher Laythorpe and John Rodthorne. f. 172a, b.

——, July 9.—Stones given out of the Friers to two persons. f. 173b, and again, f. 186.

——, ——. Leonard Carr admitted to the office of Town-clerk, in accordance with a letter from Lord Chancellor Christopher Hatton, dated at London, March 11, stating that he ought to enjoy the office according to the grant formerly made, there having been no just cause for its revocation, and that he is found to be honest and of good behaviour, and very willing to perform his best service with that duty that shall become him. f. 174.

Carr is also admitted clerk of the staple in accordance with a writ from the Queen, in which it is said that Parkins is not qualified for the office because he has not lands or tenements in the city. *Ibid.*

——, July 29.—The seal of the statutes merchant to be cut, according to Act of Parliament. f. 174.

——, Aug. 10.—The Friars never to be let for a term of years. f. 175b.

——, Sept. 23.—Extract from the indenture of Sir Thomas White's benefaction to the city, dated July 1, 1566, with an election of four persons to receive loans of 25*l.* each, in accordance with the same. ff. 176b–178.

——, ——. Mr. Sele, M.A.* to have the curacy of Belton, in pursuance of letters from the Bishop of Lincoln showing that for his learning and godly policy in governing he is a sufficient and meet man, of which sufficiency the Bishop can better judge than this house can. f. 178b.

——, ——. Robert Cooke, blacksmith, to pull down two chimneys of mud which he hath built in a thatched barn, to the harbouring of many beggars and danger of fire, or else to be distranchised. *Ibid.*

In the mayor's inventory of plate this year the three cups become "five silver tuns," and "a pair of wood knives to take up a table withal" is added, the other knives being "to cut meat." f. 180. This description is repeated in subsequent years.

——, Oct. 5. The Bishop to be applied to, to confirm the union of the two schools. f. 180b.

---

* Probably John Seele, of Magd. Hall, Oxf., M.A., in 1578.

1588, Oct. 5.—The reversion of the Recordership (on death or departure of Mr. Anton) granted to Mr. William Ellis on the application of L. Chanc. Hatton, and "for avoiding of many displeasures" that might arise should the office become suddenly void; with a copy of a letter of thanks thereupon from Hatton, dated from London, 26 Nov. f. 180[b]. 1588

——, Dec. 12.—If the Dean and Chapter will give Mr. Plumtre, the usher of the School 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly for life, this house will give him 5*l.* yearly and the benefit of a freeman, and so he be discharged from teaching any longer, because he is old and doth no good upon the children. f. 182.

——, ——. The fairest great free-stones in the Friars to be piled and laid up in the vaults under the school. *Ibid.*

——, ——. A thousand "kidds" (faggots) to be bought for the poor this Christmas according to the true meaning of Mr. John Wilson's gift. *Ibid.*

——, ——. The blind boy of Townend to have a coat given him. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Freemen who allow dogs to go unmuzzled to be disfranchised if they refuse to pay the fine. f. 182[b].

1589, Feb. 6.—The Monks' Leas to be walled if sufficient stone can be digged there for the purpose. f. 183.

——, Oct. 20. Every householder in Bar-gate, Bail-gate, East-gate and Newport (impotent and labourers only excepted) every night when the moon shineth not between All Hallows day and Candlemas, from 6 to 9 at night to set over their doors or windows a lantern with a candlelight in it, on pain of 4*d.* f. 190.

1590, Jan. 19.—At the suit of the waits it is ordered that no musicians except the waits do hereafter play at any marriages, unless such musicians give to the waits 2*s.* for every marriage they play at. f. 191[b].

——, Feb. 16. Whereas Mr. Barnes, our preacher that is to be, is offered 40*l.* stipend and his diet at the mayor's table, but desires also to have his meat and drink in his chamber for himself and his man, a convenient lodging, and the bringing hither of his books and implements, all at the city's charge, which things this house cannot well condescend unto because of the great charge it is at every year, yet because of the great desire the citizens have of his coming through the report of his great learning and his fitness otherwise, it is agreed he shall have 40*l.*, a chamber, and the fetching of his books and implements, with his meat at the mayor's table until the common chamber is better able to contribute to the charge of his diet. f. 192.

——, May 22.—Mr. Walwoodde elected usher. f. 193[b].

——, Sept. 5.—Mr. Walkwoodde (*sic*) to have a gown-cloth only this year, in consideration of the stipend given to the late usher. f. 194[b].

——, ——. No serving-man or retainer to any one to be elected to any office in the city. f. 195.

——, ——. No freeman under the degree of sheriff shall procure, work for, or entreat any man to give his voice to any to be elected to any office. f. 195[b].

1591. In the inventory this year the knives to cut meat are omitted, and a basket to carry the plate and a carpet to lay on a form in the Minster where the Mayor and his brethren sit are added. f. 197[b]. This list is continued afterwards.

1591, July 31.—A committee appointed to confer with Mr. Grene of Boston, who has offered to set 400 poor people of Lincoln on work for five years at wool, if the city will find him a convenient house and lend him 300*l.* freely for the five years. f. 200.

——, ——. Mr. Barnes elected preacher with a stipend of 20*l.* (*sic*). f. 201.

1592, Sept. 5.—The best learned counsel in the law that can be gotten in London to be consulted, with Mr. Recorder, about the statute merchant seal, for confirming or reforming it, or purchasing a new grant. f. 207.

1593, Feb. 5.—Charles Dymock made a freeman at the request of his nephew Sir Edward Dymock, knt., with a view to his election as one of the burgesses of the city, he having always showed himself very courteous to the citizens, and promising to attempt in Parliament anything that may be beneficial to this corporation, and, further, that he will not put the city to any charge for burgess-money. f. 211.

——, March 29.—Mr. Tonge, the late mayor, "disjusticied and also disaldred" for refusing to bring in his accounts, and for having gone away with sums of money remaining in his hands. f. 212. To be sued, f. 217.

——, Sept. 22.—40*l.* left for the poor of St. Peter's parish in Eastgate by Lady Rooper. f. 214[b].

——, ——. The old brazen weights to be sold, being not according to the standard and doing no good. *Ibid.*

1594, Apr. 20.—A list of all the inhabitants in the towns of Waddington, Bramston, Canwick, with their assessment (or "bustage") for taxes. ff. 219[b], 20[b].

——, July 26.—A table of "wyned" wood to be made and set up at the Guildhall, with the laws that are made, that the freemen may know what they are bound to. f. 221[b].

1595, Jan. 17.—A "wyned" table to be made, with a green carpet of seven quarters broad-cloth, to stand before the mayor at sermon times in the body of the Minster, to lay the sword, hat, and mace upon (and a velvet cushion, f. 236[b]); and also a new hat to be made for the sword-bearer of crimson velvet, with the band and tassels and other furniture thereunto belonging. f. 226.

——, ——. A new mace to be made, greater and fairer than the mace that now is, and the sum of 39*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* and the old mace to be allowed towards it; the new mace of silver gilt weighing 78½ ounces cometh at 10*s.* 2*d.* an ounce to 39*l.* 15*s.*, the graving of four arms in four "ammell" [enamel?] plates to 40*s.*, a case for it 15*s.*, the carrier for bringing it down 5*s.*; summa, 42*l.* 5*s.*; received for the silver of the old mace being 10 ounces, three-quarters and a half at 4*s.* 8*d.*, 50*s.* 6*d.* So there remains due to the goldsmith, 39*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* f. 226[b].

——, ——. The two greatest and least swords to be repaired in scabbards, hilts, "pumbles" (pommels), handles and "cheapes." *Ibid.*

1595, Jan. 17.—A new stall of "wyned" wainscot to be set up in St. Peter's church for the mayor and aldermen. f. 226[b]. 1595.

——, ——. Edmund Shuttleworth to be town-clerk on the death of Leonard Carr. f. 227.

1597, Feb. 12.—The mayor's charges for a scaffold at the horse race to be allowed. f. 237[b].

——, June 16.—Mr. Thomas Luddington,* the preacher to the city, to have 30*l.* per an., and his diet at the mayor's table. f. 239.

——, Sept. 7.—The burgesses for the city to be treated with to get the letters patent granted with the new seal for statutes merchant confirmed by Act of Parliament. f. 240[b].

1598, Feb. 16.—St. John's churchyard and steeple to be sold. f. 243[b].

——, Sept. 2.—The corn market to be kept in St. John's churchyard. f. 245[b].

——, ——. The Friars, notwithstanding a former order to the contrary, leased for 21 years. f. 246.

——, Nov. 23.—No clothes to be washed at the conduits. f. 249[b].

1599, March 28.—The waits or musicians to have 100*s.* yearly towards the increase of their wages, and also to have four coats yearly at Christmas over and besides the coats they have now, and their chains and cognizances to be repaired. f. 250.

——, June 11.—Edward Hollingworth and Thomas Bishoppe, two freemen, to be disfranchised for ever unless at the next Common Council they appear and purge themselves of evil and untrue reports which they have spread abroad of Mr. Major that now is [Abraham Metcalfe], as the makers of this "law" [resolution], or some of them, have lately heard and known. f. 250[b].

Vol. V.—A folio volume, extending from Oct. 1599 to Aug. 15, 1638; consisting according to a foliation at the foot of the pages of 280 leaves; but of these, two are now wanting at the beginning, fol. 65, and ff. 268–270, (besides only a fragment remaining of 279); and fol. 78 has been misplaced in binding between ff. 66, 67. Two leaves bear the number 5, and one separate un-numbered leaf is fastened in at f. 275[b]. Leaves are wanting at the end, but to what extent cannot be known.

On a fly-leaf at the beginning is this memorandum: "24 Maii, 1605. The three great boules with ther covers were sent to London to be repared wherein ther was eny necessetie of repare, the which were wayed, and conteined in weight fourescore and twoo ounces." (See under date of Dec. 20, 1604, *infra*.)

[1600?]—The lease that Leonard Carre has of St. Laurence's Church and the shops there made up from seven years to twenty-one, at the old rent, he giving a pottle of sack and sugar for a fine, in consideration of his defending at his own proper costs and charges a suit brought against the city for the same, and for his having by his labour and costs in the "Checker Chamber" [Exchequer] taken out copies of the books which will for ever hereafter maintain the city's title, and also hath given the same books to the Common Chamber. f. 3[b].

* Thomas Lodington, M.A., afterwards B.D., a Lincolnshire man, and Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford, from 1582 to 1605 (Andr. Clark, *Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Vol. II., Part III., p. 106).

1600. 1600, May 3.—Forasmuch as John Dawson was disfranchised for abuse offered to Mr. Mason, Mr. Wharton and Mr. Radferm, but now has made suit to them for his freedom, they having all become lovers and friends; and forasmuch also as Rolland Lillie was disfranchised for abuse offered to Mr. Metcalf, but they have now grown unto a peace and an unity; it is agreed that they be re-enfranchised, upon condition that they carry themselves lovingly, decently and dutifully unto the aldermen of this city. f. 4.

No minister or preacher who shall have any benefice or charge out of the city of Lincoln to be elected preacher of the city, but such a man to be chosen as shall have no benefice, and lie and be continually amongst the citizens. *Ibid.*

——, Sept. 27.—Mr. John Smith elected preacher of the city by 8 voices, over Mr. Luddington who had 7. f. 5[a, b].

[It may be worth mentioning, once for all, the various officers who, besides the mayor and sheriffs, were at this period annually elected. Four chamberlains, one for each ward; four constables, one for each ward; the common clerk; three mayor's officers, viz. the sword-bearer ("lator gladii"), the mace-sergeant ("serviens ad clavam") and the bellman ("campanæ pulsator"); the sheriffs' clerk; three sheriffs' officers; four keepers of the keys of the chest; three keepers of the keys of the pyx; four searchers of tanned leather; two searchers for curried leather; and searchers for not coming to sermons, viz. the churchwardens of every parish, who were to present the offenders every Monday to the mayor. Besides these, there were overseers of the commons, and a pinder, elected at the yearly view of frankpledge.]

The mayor's inventory of plate, &c.: one bason and ewer of silver parcel gilt, three goblets of silver with a cover to them, all double gilt, five silver tuns with a cover to them, parcel gilt, and therein ["all in a nest," 1601] one silver salt all gilt, one case of knives of wood to take up the table withal, one carpet, and one wicker basket to carry the plate in. f. 7.

——, Oct. 21.—Mr. Francis Billingham admitted a freeman, he, having made suit to the mayor and his brethren to be one of the burgesses for the city at the next Parliament, wherewith they are well pleased. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Mr. John Smith, the preacher of the city, to have a yearly stipend of 40*l.* paid quarterly, with 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly towards house-rent and leave to keep three kine upon the commons. *Ibid.*

1601, Feb. 28.—Mr. Malton, vicar of Belton, to have a gown-cloth, or 40*s.* price, given him, so that it be no precedent. f. 7[b].

——, ——. The sheriffs to provide livery-cloaks yearly for their bailiffs of 30*s.* price. *Ibid.*

——, March 9.—None hereafter to be admitted freemen under the sum of 10*l.*; all previous laws and uses concerning the same repealed and annulled, f. 8.

——, ——. Every alderman coming to sermons, common councils, &c., without his gown, to forfeit 6*s.* 8*d.*; every sheriff and one that hath been sheriff, 5*s.*; every chamberlain and one that hath been chamberlain, 4*s.*; and the mayor to issue warrants for the immediate levying of the forfeitures. *Ibid.*

——, Sept. 26.—Whereas one Hugh Atwell, parson of St. Tewe [St. Ewe] in Cornwall, and in time past parson of Calverley in Devonshire, hath given 3*l.* to the use of the poor for ever, to keep them on

work, the stock to remain for ever, and the gain to be disposed of by the mayor to such as he shall think fit for the true disposition thereof, it is ordered that the said money be disposed yearly according to the true meaning of the giver. f. 10. 1601.

1601, Oct. 5.—Two persons elected assistants to the Mayor for the pricing of victuals according to the statute, because the Mayor, Edward Dynnys, is himself a victualler. f. 11.

1602, Feb. 20.—The schoolmaster and usher to have, each of them, 40*s.* for a gown, so as the same be no precedent. f. 12[b].

——, Aug. 18.—For reformation of great abuses in the sheriffs' officers, ordered that if any officer commit any offence contrary to his oath he be immediately displaced. f. 13[b].

——, ——. Because the city is very evil spoken of for taking toll excessively, which by a former law should have been reformed and yet nothing has been done therein, a [committee]* is appointed to set down the toll that shall be taken for everything in the city tofore tolled, that the same may be engrossed and set up in a table. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Stones granted out of the Friars to Mr. Ellis. *Ibid.*

——, ——. It is provided that no question shall arise in consequence of the late absence of Abraham Newhouse from the city about his right to enjoy his freedom, his chief departure being but to make money to pay his debts. *Ibid.*

——, [Sept. 2 ?]—A grant to be engrossed and sealed assuring for life the stipend heretofore paid to Mr. John Smith, the preacher long since elected to preach every Sunday in the afternoon and every Wednesday in the forenoon; provided always that he be not absent from the execution of his place above twenty-one days in a year, except it be through sickness or else suits and troubles in law, and during absence that he find another man to supply his place at his own charge. f. 14.

——, Oct. 13. [On this date several orders are made in a Common Council, which show the existence of great dissensions in the Corporation. They are as follows:—]

Two leases granted by the mayor and three others on 2 Sept. annulled because "impunged" and gainsaid by the majority of the aldermen. f. 17[b].

Item, for as much as many men unskilful and not franchest men of this city have heretofore been chosen sheriffs by the magistrates to whom such election did belong, and such magistrates partly by that means have preferred their will and not regarded the common good of this city, contrary to ancient usage heretofore; and, by reason that such unskilful persons have been called to that office of Sheriff without bearing the office of Chamberlain, divers franchest men of our city of good wealth and ability have forborne to take upon them the place of Chamberlain, and that place of late time hath been supplied otherwise than of ancient time hath been used heretofore: For reformation whereof, and that these places may hereafter be furnished with the best sort of people of this city eligible thereunto, it is enacted and agreed by the mayor, sheriffs, citizens and commonalty of this city that from henceforth no magistrate or mayor of this city shall elect or choose any person or persons to be sheriffs of this city except such person so to be

* This word is not used in this place but is employed in this way on the preceding page of the Register.

1602. elected have formerly been chamberlain, any usage, custom, or liberty to the contrary notwithstanding, upon pain of one hundred marks. f. 18.

Item, whereas by an act of Common Council of 21 Oct. [1600] it was agreed that Mr. John Smith then elected preacher of this city should have [the stipend specified above under that date]; now forasmuch as the said John Smith hath approved himself a factious man in this city by personal preaching, and that untruly, against divers men of good place, and for that he is not licensed to preach, and is at the present inhibited by the L. Bishop of this diocese from the execution of his ministry and preaching; the said mayor, sheriffs [*etc.*] enact and agree that the said John Smith shall be no longer preacher of this city, and that [all acts granting him his stipend *etc.*] be utterly repealed and revoked. *Ibid.*

1602, Oct. 13.—Twenty shillings yearly allowed for three years to Edward Rockadine, son of Edw. Rockadine deceased, if he so long remain a student at the university of Cambridge, for his better proceeding in learning. f. 18[b].

Mr. Luddington elected preacher of the city by nine voices, over Mr. Dalbie for whom none were given. *Ibid.*

——, Dec. 13.—Agreed, that whereas there is likely to grow many suits prosecuted by the late preacher of this city John Smith against the Mayor [*etc.*] concerning one yearly annuity which he pretendeth to be granted to him; and whereas also there are certain articles exhibited unto the L. Bishop of this diocese against him in the names of John Becke now mayor and Leo Hollingworth, with consent of this Common Council, for his enormous doctrine and undue teaching of matters of religion, and personal preaching of men of this city; all such sums of money as shall be disbursed about the defence of such suits and the prosecuting of the said articles shall be repaid to the mayor out of the revenues of the corporation. f. 19.

Mr. Browne, parson of Washingborough, to be recompensed for the pains he hath already taken and is to take by preaching for the Corporation. *Ibid.*

——, Dec. 20.—[Ordered, by 6 to 3 in the inner house, and 21 to 7 in the outer house, that those members of the corporation who made those grants on Sept. 2 against the will of the majority which have been repealed, shall set down under their hands in the Council book that they did so without the consent of the others of the inner house, and that those others against whose will it was done also set down their names], that the same may be here recorded for a testimony thereof for evermore, upon pain of every one refusing to forfeit forty shillings. [The names of the majority are subscribed, but none of the others; a blank is left, marked in the margin, "spaces to put to ther hands."] f. 20.

1603, Jan. 25.—Persons worth 200*l.* in lands or goods to pay 20*l.* for the freedom of the city. f. 21.

——, March 14.—Leave given to the Recorder, in regard of some business he hath about London and other places this year, to nominate a deputy. f. 21[b].

——, ——. Forasmuch as every one of those [of the minority] who were enjoined to subscribe the act of Dec. 20 has refused so to do, ordered that if they do not subscribe at the next Council, they shall each incur a further penalty of forty shillings in addition to the forty shillings already forfeited. f. 22.

1603, April 18.—An act "to disjustice and disalder Mr. Edw. Dynnys," (carried unanimously by 30 voices) because he, when mayor, on 2 Sept. last broke open the chest containing the corporation seal, and affixed the seal to divers grants, against the will of the greater part of the aldermen, and thereby violated the ancient and laudable custom, and hath prejudiced and hindered the common profit, and hath falsely broken his oaths, and by his disordered proceedings hath caused great disquietness, expenses, many factions and manifold troubles, and hath obstinately refused to come to Council, and also did wrongfully take and enclose in his own grounds parcel of the waste and grounds of the corporation, without any law or order so to do. ff. 22ᵇ–23ᵇ. 1602.

——, July 5.—The order for attendance on the mayor at sermons extended to other places besides the Minster, and the penalties for non-attendance increased, for aldermen to one shilling, sheriffs eightpence, chamberlains sixpence, and every other freeman fourpence. f. 25.

——, ——. Mr. William Gosse "disaldred" (by 5 voices to 2 in the inner house and 26 to 3 in the outer house) for the offences mentioned in the act for "disaldering" E. Dynnys, and also because he refused to come to the Council and to attend the first proclaiming of King James, and at the second proclamation of his majesty's undoubted right and title did, during the most part of the said proclamation, sit in the presence of the mayor and his brethren and divers other gentlemen of good sort and quality, they all except the said Gosse behaving themselves joyful and dutiful and with great reverence, but the said Gosse then keeping his hat on his head, and not showing that duty nor that willing acceptance of his majesty's due right and authority then proclaimed as a good subject ought, to the evil example of others then present; and also on Apr. 18 did utterly refuse to stay at a Council or to give his advice touching some law and ordinances then to be made. f. 25ᵇ.

——, July 8.—Mr. Dalby elected preacher by twelve voices, over Mr. Luddington, for whom none were given; to have a yearly stipend of 30*l.* for preaching on Sunday mornings and Wednesday afternoons, and further, to visit and give counsel to the sick persons of this city as occasion shall require. f. 26.

——, Aug. 27.—The lease of the tenement on Bower Hill which had been granted to the carpenters for the hall for that fraternity forfeited by them, because they had suffered the building to come to great ruin and decay. f. 26ᵇ. (Re-granted to trustees for the fraternity on Sept. 4. f. 28.)

1604, Jan. 7.—Mr. Dalby's stipend as preacher encreased to 40*l.* f. 30.

——, Sept. 26.—Mr. Dalby to have his leases of Mary Hall and the bank at the Bargate, in which he hath 15 and 13 years to come, made in his name for 30 years, on condition that if at any time the said tenement shall be converted to a hospital he shall have one year's warning to surrender his lease. f. 34.

——, ——. Alexander Lawson to have his freedom for 6*l.*, in consideration that there is none of his occupation (*which is not specified*) in the city, and that he is unmarried, and hath no children to charge the town withal, and will not marry. *Ibid.* "

——, ——. Mr. William Gosse is restored to his aldermanship by arbitration of the Mayor and the Recorder, he having procured from the King the referring of his cause to Lord Sheffield, who had employed

1604. his honourable travail to end all variances in the city, and was purposed to come thither about the end of this month for a final hearing, but had consented to the deciding of the matter by the Mayor and Recorder. They declare that the causes for which Gosse was displaced were not wholly untrue or frivolous, and that the Register of the city shows that sundry aldermen had been displaced for less causes; but that, considering how convenient and commendable it is to reduce peace and unity, and having particularly invited divers persons to whom he had given cause of just offence to condescend to Christian amity and concord, they award, firstly, that Gosse attending this Council shall desire those whom he had offended to accept his unfeigned desire to live in peace with them and all others; and then, that he be re-elected as a member of the outward house at first, but they pray that at Christmas next, upon his good carriage in the mean time, he be accepted as a brother of the inward house, not as of mere right of restitution, but as by privilege and grace, upon assured trust of brotherly conformity in all honest courses; not minding by this favour to give any encouragement to expect the like upon like accidents. [Upon this follows a declaration, signed by Gosse with his mark, of his desire to live peaceably with every one; and the record of his election by 23 voices over two given for another.] ff. 34^{b}–35.

1604, Oct. 20.—Ordered that the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs shall every year ride the two "fares parly" upon horses and foot-cloths, and that they be provided before Midsummer next, and sooner if the King's majesty come sooner to Lincoln; the mayor's and his brethren's clothes to be very fair and "side," (*sic*) and the sheriffs' very comely and beseeming their places. f. 37.

——, ——. Whereas Mr. Dynnys, late alderman, hath given 60*l.* to the corporation, the profit thereof to be bestowed upon the poor, 15*l.* are given to four persons severally for five years they giving good security for the principal and also for the "rent" at 10 per cent. f. 37.

——, Dec. 20.—The great mace and the three great silver bowls with the cover to be sent to London to be repaired. f. 37^{b}.

——, ——. Agreed that no citizen or inhabitant dwelling betwixt Danstall lock and the High Bridge shall pour any soap-suds, chamberlye, suds of "metting" cloths, or any other stinking water, into the chennels or streets, but carry and cast the same into back-lanes and other places where the casting of it may not any way annoy the street-dwellers or any passengers, upon pain of ten shillings for every offence. f. 38.

1605, March 2.—Whereas there be many privileges contained in the charter of this city which are therein meant to pass to this corporation but in law lack words to convey the same, it is agreed that the charter be renewed, and the defects thereof drawn into form of law.

——, Sept. 5.—Whereas Mr. Dynnys, late alderman and twice mayor, did for the affection he did bear to this city, give 20*l.* to this corporation, and since his death his wife hath made suit that the money might be turned into two silver bowls to the use of this corporation, and whereas her suit is granted, and the money is bestowed upon two gilt bowls with a cover, agreed that the mayor be discharged of the 20*l.* and be allowed the overplus money which he paid for the bowls. f. 39^{b}.

——, ——. No dust to be cast or swept within six yards of either of the conduits, on pain of 6*s.* 8*d.* f. 40.

1605, Sept. 26.—Mr. Langley admitted to the curateship of Belton, in succession to Mr. Molton, with a stipend of 20*l.*, in regard of letters from Lord Sheffield and also for that he comes from the Bishop with the fitting allowances and approbations. f. 41[b]. 1605.

——, Sept. 28.—The provision for preventing danger by "skathe fyre" being not sufficient, it is agreed that each parish shall provide one clump of iron by Christmas next. f. 42[b].

1606, March 8.—None to be common porters of fuel or other burdens but such as are appointed by the Mayor and his brethren; and articles and orders to be made for their wages and good behaviour. f. 45. A further order on Feb. 15, 1608. f. 56.

——, ——. Mr. Wilson's four pounds for fuel for the poor to be laid out yearly before midsummer, and the fuel to be housed up for distribution at Christmas according to Mr. Wilson's true meaning. *Ibid.*

——, ——. The schoolmaster and usher to have gowns given them, the cost of each not to pass 40*s.* f. 45[b].

1607, July 28.—Mr. Mather to be curate of Hemswell, so long as it shall be thought fit and convenient by this corporation. f. 51[b].

——, Sept. 26.—The charter to be pleaded for discharge of sums claimed by the Exchequer from the Sheriffs, which are therein granted to the corporation. f. 53[b].

——, Oct. 22.—Whereas the apprentices and other servants of the citizens and inhabitants do weekly carry the sweepings of their houses and doors into back-lanes and not to the places appointed for that purpose, whereby many highways are straitened, and corruption of the air is procured, and annoyances to the passengers that way given and daily increased, it is agreed that the bellman shall keep under him a man or two to play the scavengers of this city, and with carts or carriages to carry away the dust and sweepings of the houses and streets from the doors twice in the week, viz. on Wednesday and Saturday, to such places as the Mayor shall appoint, and for his pains and charges to be paid as the bellman and housekeeper can agree, and if they cannot agree then the Mayor to compound the matter between them; and upon complaint from any churchwarden or overseer of any heap of dust being left at any man's or woman's door who has compounded for the carriage, the bellman shall forfeit fourpence. f. 55[b].

——, ——. The penalties for opening shops on Sundays being found "too little for so great an offence," they are increased to 3*s.* 4*d.* for the first offence, 6*s.* 8*d.* for the second, 10*s.* for the third, and disfranchisement for the fourth; provided always that butchers, alebrewers and beerbrewers, and bakers, may sell before 7 a.m. in summer and 8 a.m. in winter, and that butchers may also sell after evening prayer. *Ibid.*

——, ——. No musicians or musician of this city or country elsewhere shall at any time hereafter use any music upon instruments either at any marriage or at or in any inn, alehouse or victualling house, or any other place within this city or the suburbs, but only those musicians that wear the city's livery, without the leave and liking of the city's musicians, the assize time only excepted. f. 56.

1608, Feb. 15.—An agreement made upon "much talk" with the millers, and with their consent, that no miller take more than one quarter of one peck of corn for every stock of corn, grinding fetching and carrying, under penalty of five marks; and if any miller put any sand

1608. into any meal, or use any other indirect course whatsoever to make the meal ground heavier or seem to be greater, that every such offender shall forfeit 10*l.* for every offence and suffer three months' imprisonment without bail or mainprize. f. 56[b].

1608, July 24.—Mr. Dalby's place as preacher declared vacant from Lammas next because he hath gotten a great living in the shire out of the city, and dwelleth upon it. f. 57.

1609, March 6.—Whereas Mr. Knysmith is purposed to build at his house, and to set his building forward into the street about the space of one yard, it is agreed that his building be set out at the appointment and bounding of Mr. Ald. Mason, Mr. Hollingworth and Mr. Morcrofte. f. 61.

——, Sept. 12.—Lord Sheffield and the Bishop of Lincoln having moved and entreated the Corporation that Mr. Dalby may have his full stipend for the past year, and may continue as preacher unto Candlemas next and then depart, it is agreed that these entreaties be granted. f. 61[b].

——, ——. "Mr. Wharton disaldred." Whereas it pleased the King's Majesty to declare his pleasure to his subjects for the repressing of the multitude of maltsters, and that but a competent number should be allowed in all places within his Majesty's kingdoms, which said command came unto the Mayor and aldermen of this city, whereupon they appointed a meeting at the Guildhall, there to take order to repress the superfluous number of them, and calling before them the said maltsters, one William Wharton, alderman, then and yet a common maltster, came also and earnestly required them that he might still use making of malt, and there affirmed before the Mayor and aldermen then present that unless they would admit him still to be a maltster he could not live, for that he was a very poor man, and could not make by all means he had 10*l.* yearly for his maintenance and supportation: Now because the said William Wharton hath openly manifested his ability and substance to be very poor, weak, and feeble, and hitherto for the space of three years now last past hath basely lived and behaved himself in this city, continually haunting alehouses, drinking there inordinately, and by means of such his resort many tradesmen of this city have been drawn into his company, and to spend their substance and their time unthriftly, which might better have been bestowed in sustaining of such poor men's families their wives and children; and forasmuch also as he doth still daily continue his disordered course of life, spending almost every day the one half thereof in disordered drinking in the alehouse, playing there at tables, cards, and such unlawful games, with people of mean estate and condition, and by his continual haunting and resorting unto alehouses hath in this late time of dearth and scarceness encouraged some of the said alehouse keepers to which he usually resorteth to brew, sell and utter, strong ale of less quantity for money than by his Majesty's laws and late proclamations in that behalf made they ought, in contempt of his Majesty's said laws and proclamations; and for that he also doth many times distemper himself with excessive drinking of strong ale in common alehouses, insomuch as he is altogether unfit for magistracy and government whereunto his said place of alderman doth require him; and because his said course of life is or may be some touch to the rest of his brethren, and may tend to scandal them if he should continue in his place amongst them; and because also some of his offences are against his Majesty's most godly and wholesome laws, made and established as well for restraining of inordinate haunting and keeping

alehouses as also for the repressing of the most odious sin of drunkenness ; which tends to the overthrow and subversion of all civil government in this city, if persons of such disordered life should continue there in places of magistracy and rule, and would encourage others of light behaviour by his continuance and place in this city to follow his said base and odious course of life if he should escape unpunished ; and forasmuch as he hath openly confessed that his substance estate and ability is so poor feeble and weak as he is no way able to support and maintain the office and place of an alderman in this city in the judgment of his brethren and of the whole common council of this city here assembled ; for these and many other faults, offences, and misdemeanours whereof the said William Wharton may justly be censured, it is now agreed enacted and established, by the mayor, sheriffs, citizens, and commonalty of this city, and by the whole common council here assembled, that the said William Wharton now is and from henceforth for ever hereafter shall stand and be disaldred to all intents and purposes, and that he shall not any longer be, use, bear, or have the place or office of an alderman of this city, any former election of him or any other matter or thing whatsoever concerning him to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding. ff. 61^{b}–2. 1609.

In the margin this note is added :—" This is one of the lawes mentioned in the Acte agreed on the xxixth of February a^{o} R. Jacobi X^{o}, 1611 in Mr. Dicconson['s] maralty, for Mr. William Wharton's disaldring, which is to bee defaced, for that the prosecutor thereof doth not nor cannot prove what he undertooke to prove and objected against the said Wharton."

1609, Sept. 12—" Mr. Beck disaldred." Whereas John Becke, citizen and alderman, hath encroached upon the king's high street near unto the High Bridge, in such place as the same street there was very narrow and strait, and thereby hath not only straitened the highway, but also hath thereby defaced the shop of Thomas Emmonson, citizen and draper, and for that offence hath been presented at a court late held, and nevertheless, although he hath been moved to redress the same, hath obstinately refused, and as yet the same remains unreformed ; and because also the said John Becke hath of long time haunted and used alehouses and common tippling-houses, sorting himself with men of base state and mean condition, and in the same ale-houses and tippling-houses doth daily spend the most part of his time [*etc., continuing in nearly the same terms as in the preceding act against Wharton* ——] the said John Becke, for these and many other his misdemeanours and offences committed and done, is clearly and absolutely disaldered. f. 62.

To this a like marginal note is attached :—" This is the Act for Mr. John Beck's disaldering which is to bee defaced for the unjustnes thereof, by a lawe mentioned hereafter [*etc., as above*] for want of proofe, etc."

——, Sept. 28.—Agreed that the city's Charter be showed and pleaded, if need be, in the Crown office for deodands and the common place [*pleas?*] and for outlaws' goods. f. 66.

——, Oct. 9.—The law against procuring of voices at elections of mayors, justices and sheriffs repealed as against all persons other than such as shall give or promise any reward for obtaining of voices ; the old penalty of 100*s.* against such to stand and be of force. f. 68.

——, ——. Whereas the Lords of the Privy Council have directed letters to the mayor and his brethren about the disaldering of Mr. Wharton and Mr. Beck, with a commandment to certify the causes and

1609. reasons of the proceedings against them, agreed that as the answer will be somewhat chargeable the charges shall be borne by the Corporation. f. 68.

1609, Dec. 12.—Mr. Somerscales to be curate at Belton, in succession to Mr. Langley. f. 68[b].

——, ——. A confirmation of the charter to be obtained from the King. *Ibid.*

1610, March 25.—No common victualler hereafter to be admitted but such as shall be free of the city. f. 69.

——, ——. The mayor to arrange for supply of the preacher's place pending a new election. f. 69[b].

——, June 7.—Thomas Dawson shall be at liberty to set posts and rails at his door in the street one yard and a half from his porch, paying for them and for his porch yearly to the city two pence. f. 70[b].

——, Sept. 25.—Mr. Wylby elected preacher by ten voices over four for Mr. Hawstead. To have a stipend of 35*l.* yearly for preaching on Sunday afternoons and Tuesday mornings, and other convenient times when special occasion shall serve, as either by the King's appointment or at the entreating of the mayor; this stipend to continue until some parsonage, curateship, or other living, within this city may be gotten for him towards his maintenance, and then his stipend to be mitigated for the ease of the common chamber as the mayor and the corporation shall think fit, having regard unto a sufficient contribution for Mr. Wilby's living. f. 72[a], [b].

——, ——. Dr. Barber to have and enjoy the standing of his rails and pales at the door of his dwelling-house in Eastgate in such sort as they now be, paying yearly to the city twopence. f. 72[b].

——, ——. The chancel of Belton church to be paved with bricks, and 5*s.* yearly to be paid to John Man to keep the chancel repaired with lead and glass. *Ibid.*

——, Oct. 1.—Mr. Wharton and Mr. Beck restored to their places as aldermen, and those who had been substituted removed, in pursuance of two writs from the court called the Crown Office. f. 74[b].

——, Dec. 15.—Mr. Wilby's stipend to be raised to 40*l.*, the same that former preachers had. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Whereas there be divers persons shut up in their houses for fear of the sickness, and other poor within this city, and have not wherewithal to relieve themselves, therefore every person of ability and worth to be contributory to that charge shall pay such sums as the mayor and justices shall set upon them. *Ibid.*

1611, March 21.—Whereas much jars and discord hath many times heretofore risen in this city about the office of Steward or Clerk of the Courts called the Mayor's and Sheriff's Courts, and the same office is from year to year passed on from one to another, and sometimes to such as seldom or never attend the same, and other sometimes to such as cannot execute the same, whereby the sheriffs are many times brought in danger, and the clerks not knowing the customs do much hazard the breach of the same, and through the often change of that officer the country much complains, not knowing where to fetch their warrants of arrest, which hath not heretofore been so used, neither is the like officer so changed in any the like corporation to this; it is therefore enacted [*by* 21 *voices to* 10] that Stephen Mason, to whom the now officer is willing to surrender the office, be established in the same . . . . .

and be not put from it otherwise than by the Common Council of this city upon just cause . . . . so as he do not practise as an attorney in the said mayor's and sheriff's courts. f. 75. 1611.

1611, March 21.—No other persons to be admitted as attorneys to practise in any courts of the city but those now admitted, viz. Mr. Richard Smith, Mr. Thomas Enderby, Mr. Robert Smith, the town-clerk for the time being, and Mr. Thomas Newcombe; future attorneys to be admitted by the Common Council, and the number never to exceed four. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Whereas there hath been some controversy between the Mayor and his brethren and Mr. Edmond Shutleworth about the office of Town Clerk, which controversy was heard and ended on Thursday the last day of Feb. before Sir Peter Warburton, knt., and Sir Thomas Foster, knt., the justices of assize at Lincoln, it is now agreed that the said Edmond Shutleworth shall be accepted and established in the same office, in such sort as Mr. Carr his predecessor held it. f. 75^{b}.

——, March 23.—Whereas there hath been some questioning about the stone stays lately built at Mr. John Beck's house on the High Bridge, and a leet jury have held it to be an encroachment [*see under Sept.* 12, 1609, *supra*], it is now ordered that the same stays shall be permitted to stand as they now be, so that the said John Beck and his heirs and assigns pay such yearly rent to this corporation for the same as shall be thought fit by the view and judgment of the aldermen. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Mr. Fereday of the county of Lincoln to be spoken with by the counsel of the city concerning the finding of offices within the city, because he hath sent word that he will either sit with Mr. Mayor in that service or else he will call him into the Court of Wards. f. 76.

——, ——. Richard Somerby, chief constable of the East Ward, having not only neglected to execute the mayor's warrant for levying a cessment in the ward for the relief of the people visited with the plague, but having said to the mayor's face that he might be ashamed to make out such a warrant, and that it was more than the mayor could justify, and that he would not execute the same do what he would, he shall therefore humble himself to the mayor and confess his contempt and fault and pay a fine of 40*s.*, or else be disfranchised for ever. *Ibid.*

——, June 8.—Ferdinando Gibbyns and [*blank*] Lockyngton, the city's musicians, to have two liveries. f. 77.

——, ——. The freemen that have not paid toward the relief of those affected with the plague to be disfranchised. *Ibid.*

1612, Feb. 29.—Whereas Mr. William Wharton and Mr. John Becke, two of the aldermen of this city, were heretofore in the mayoralty of Mr. Geoffrey Wilson, now deceased, upon accusation of some offences then and after objected against them, to which they were never admitted to answer, displaced by act of Common Council from their rooms of aldermen and others placed in the same, who notwithstanding, in the mayoralty of Mr. Knifesmith, by the King's writ out of his Majesty's Bench and an act of Common Council were placed in their said rooms and the others again displaced, as by all the same acts may appear; yet because the crimes objected against the said Mr. Wharton and Mr. Beck are still apparent in the book of Common Council, they the said Mr. Wharton and Mr. Beck have desired that the truth of the crimes therein imputed to them might be examined, and either they to be cleared of

1612. the said imputations or to receive condign punishment if the same or any of them shall be proved true against them; which request of theirs being reasonable the mayor that now is hath called divers times as well on the said Geoffrey Wilson in his lifetime as also on others who were chief instruments in their displacing, offering them time place and space to make proof of the said objections; but the said Mr. Wilson in his lifetime as well before the reverend father in God William now Bishop of Lincoln as before the mayor of this city affirmed that their displacing proceeded not from him, nor of any matter which he could object against them, but by the procurement of others, who yet will none of them stand to maintain the said imputations or any of them. It is therefore now judged, ordered and decreed that all the said crimes imputations and offences objected against them at the time of their disaldering, and since for the maintenance thereof, are false malicious and slanderous, contrived and informed untruly against them, without any ground or just occasion; and therefore, the more to shield them from such imputations, and to bring into oblivion such undue proceedings in this city, it is further ordered and decreed that the said acts of Common Council against the said Mr. Wharton and Mr. Beck shall be so defaced and blotted out of the book of Common Council that hereafter they shall never be to be understood or read; and for avoiding of all such undue proceedings against men of such place in this city, it is further ordered and agreed that no alderman which now is or hereafter shall be of this city shall at any time hereafter be displaced from the room of an alderman, or from any place privilege or preeminence belonging thereto, before the accusations shall be delivered to him in writing, and he have twenty days' space to answer thereto, and be admitted to his defence before the whole Common Council. f. 81.

1612, Feb. 29.—Whereas this city hath not had for these many years past any help or advice of George Anton, esq., Recorder there, either in keeping their sessions of the peace or otherwise in their courts or affairs, though they have had many great occasions to stand in need thereof and to crave the same, and yet have borne with his not using the said place and office, though the fees of the same have been continually paid to him, and thereby have been enforced to be very troublesome to divers others learned in the law to no small charge of this city; now, for that the said Mr. Anton is clear removed from this city, and hath left to himself no place of dwelling or residence therein, neither is likely to return thither again, it is ordered and agreed that the said Mr. George Anton shall be no more nor longer Recorder of this city; . . . .; and for that William Ellys, esq., counsellor at the law, a man born in our city, hath taken much pains for the mayor, magistrates and officers of this city in the absence of their Recorder, and hath been willing upon every request to advise and assist them, and for that he hath a former grant of the Recordership upon the death, forfeiture or relinquishment of Mr. Anton, it is ordered that he shall from henceforth be and have the office of Recorder, to be executed in his own person, unless special and urgent occasion of the King's service hinder him at some time or times, and then by some sufficient deputy. f. 81b.

——, ——. Agreed that each of the five city's waits have a livery; that the three chains and badges be repaired, and one new badge and two chains be made; and also that the common seal for letters be newly engraven. f. 82.

——, ——. None hereafter shall be made free of this city unless he be of some good trade, and will be able in substance to use his trade. *Ibid.*

1612, Feb. 29.—Whereas William Marrett hath gone at Mr. Mayor's request to Peterborough, and brought with him one to set the poor on work to knit and spin, agreed that their charges be paid. f. 82b. 1612.

——, March 9.—No lease to be granted without reserving, besides the yearly money-rent, rent pigeons, fat turkeys, capons, wardons or other fruit, as shall seem good to the mayor and his brethren, and every lessee shall give on the granting the lease one bucket to the corporation. f. 83.

——, ——. Twelve articles of complaint objected against Edmund Shutleworth, the mayor's clerk, for neglect of his duties, absence from Lincoln, carelessness in keeping the rolls of bonds of the statute-merchant and the entries of the acts of the Council, neglecting to attend the mayor except when summoned, and then sometimes sending a young man his servant, who writes very badly and is very young and ignorant, seldom attending on the sword to the Minster sermons nor going into the quire with them, and refusing to issue warrants until first paid a fee. Having been openly examined upon these articles, and being unable to deny most of them to be true, and the rest, and some others not set down, being proved against him, therefore he is now displaced out of the offices of town-clerk, mayor's clerk, or clerk of the statutes. ff. 83b--84b.

——, Apr. 18.—Stephen Mason appointed town-clerk or mayor's clerk, and clerk of the statutes. f. 85.

——, June 23.—Ordered that the acts enacted on 29 Feb. 161[1(-12) which have not been entered by Mr. Shutleworth, who left two leaves' space with loose papers containing the acts, be entered by Mr. Mason, and the leases which were left not enrolled be enrolled in the book for that purpose. f. 86. [All the entries from Feb. 29 are in a very clear and legible hand, which is thus shown to be Mason's; the marginal note affixed to the act displacing Wharton and Beck is also in his hand. Some previous entries are in a hand which may well be that of Shutleworth's young man who wrote "very badly."]

——, Aug. 15.—The husbandmen and farmers of the land in the fields of Lincoln having complained that they do in every harvest sustain great loss and damage by disordered gleaners, the following agreement was made between the mayor and his brethren and the farmers on Aug. 1. 1. That no children, servants or people of anyone who hath been chamberlain or is cessed to the King's subsidy be permitted to glean. 2. That no one come to glean but betwixt 8 o'cl. a.m. and 5 p.m. 3. That no one glean on any land before the corn be led from the same, nor upon any land where the corn is standing on either side, but shall begin at a furlong where the most corn is cut down, and take the same furlong before them. 4. That no one put any gleanings into sack, poke, or sheet, but make the same up into handfuls and bundles, as hath been anciently done and used; and whosoever shall offend contrary to any of these articles shall not only have their gleanings taken from them but also be imprisoned at the mayor's pleasure. 5. Also, to the end that the poor may have and take the gleanings of the fields as fully as hath in ancient time been used, and as in charity and by the ancient custom of this Christian kingdom they ought to have, it is therefore expressly ordered and agreed, that no swine, sheep, or other cattle shall be put upon any land or willingly permitted to come until the same be gleaned by the poor; and that every person willingly offending against the same shall not only have his sheep, swine, or cattle

1612. impounded but shall also suffer imprisonment at the mayor's pleasure. f. 86[b].

1612, Sept. 2.—Mr. Thomas Wilby's* stipend of 40*l.* as preacher granted to him for life, he continuing to hold the office. f. 87[b].

——, ——. Thirteen articles objected against Mr. Leon Hollingworth, alderman, ten of which are noted in the margin as being confessed by him. They are for refusing to attend the mayor when summoned for business, which in consequence could not be done; for bringing false charges against the mayor; for having been the means of procuring the displacing of Wharton and Beck; for imprisoning Mr. Gosse, an ancient alderman, during his mayoralty without the consent of his brethren, and threatening another; for using vile and despiteful speeches which cannot for modesty be recited, and disturbing meetings with outrageous railings; for misappropriating wood to himself; and for refusing to pay taxes for the relief of the poor. He is ordered openly to confess that he has wronged various persons, to pay for the wood, and to pay a fine of 10*l.*, or else to be disaldered and disjusticed. He refuses to do anything, and therefore finally, after Michaelmas, is displaced. ff. 88–90.

——, Sept. 28.—Agreed that whereas there is 50*s.* left of the 4*l.* allowed for the charge of fetching Sir Thomas White's money received by the Corporation this last Bartholomew tide, the said Sir T. White's picture shall be procured to be set out in some comely scutcheon at Mr. Mayor's discretion, to be hung up in this house as a memorial of that worthy man; and if it cost more than 50*s.*, the overplus shall be allowed. f. 92.

——. Any person carrying himself tumultuously and intemperately at any court or meeting, or otherwise than mildly, temperately, peaceably, and with respectance to such as he shall justly have occasion to speak to, shall be disfranchised *ipso facto*. f. 92[b].

——, Oct. 12.—The opinion of the judges of the circuit to be taken about the appointment of the sheriff's clerk. f. 95[b].

——, ——. William Broxolme, esq., disfranchised, for animating and countenancing divers lewd persons committing sundry riots in order to disinherit the city of their commons, and for refusing to pay the taxations for the cattle he keepeth on the commons, and for endeavouring to draw the Holmes and other grounds out of the city into the county. f. 93.

——, ——. Robert Townson, tailor, disfranchised for being an associate and animator to the said W. Broxolme. f. 93[b].

——, ——. Various persons fined 20*s.*, or else to be disfranchised, for a riot at a court leet for the election of justices. f. 93.

——, ——. The city's right to the chancel-seats in the church of Belton assigned to the farmer of the parsonage. f. 93[b].

1613, Jan. 21.—Mr. Leon Hollingworth re-accepted as an alderman, as he hath reconciled himself to all the brethren and promiseth to make restitution for the wood and ashes, and submitteth himself as to the fine, which is to be remitted on his paying 26*s.* 8*d.* for the wood. f. 97.

——, Feb. 18.—Whereas Mr. Leon Hollingworth . . . . upon his submission, with his promise of love and peaceable carriage, and his

* Probably Thomas Wilby, of University College, Oxford, a Yorkshireman, M.A. 1609. (A. Clarke's *Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.* II. ii. 264, iii. 265.)

entreaty that the writ which out of the King's Bench he had sued forth for his restoring to his place might not be returned but by Mr. Mayor kept in his hand as void and of none effect, and that they would be pleased to censure him themselves, was on Jan. 21 restored to his said place, which by words to Mr. Mayor and Mr. Swift he did kindly accept, and thanked Mr. Mayor for his kindness; and whereas also the said Mr. Hollingworth, against his promise and his own entreaty of love and peace, not only this day rejected the acceptance of the said place, but refused the same, saying to their faces he made no such reckoning of an aldermanship as to accept it upon any terms or conditions, neither would he pay for the wood at all, but hath also since Jan. 21 gone about to procure a new writ, and under hand to procure the mayor or corporation to be fined for not returning the former writ, which Mr. Mayor would have had returned but that Hollingworth himself in the audience of all the brethren did request that it might not be returned, and so took the same into his own custody; it is now therefore agreed that he stand disaldered as he was before, and that the said writs shall be returned at the city's cost, with the causes of his disaldering or of his doings and carriage since, as the counsel the city shall use therein shall think fit. f. 97[b]. 1612.

1612, Feb. 18.—The charge of mending the mace to be paid. f. 98[b].

——, ——. License given to Robert Warde, brickmaker, to build a work-house and to dig earth for making brick and tile, and to have 10*l.* lent him freely for a year, and all the "tuffall" to be built at the city's cost. f. 98[b]. [The commencement of a copy of articles of agreement follows, for the completion of which a page and a half were left blank; the bricks and tiles were only to be sold to the corporation, the dean and chapter, and the freemen.]

——, Apr. 17.—Whereas there hath been divers controversies and variances between Mr. Leon Hollingworth, lately disaldered, and divers of the aldermen, the said Mr. Hollingworth is very sorry for his being cause of the said variances, and promiseth hereafter to live a brotherly and peaceable life, and now desireth the love and favours of Mr. Mayor and his brethren, and that they will be pleased to accept him of their number again; therefore the said mayor, *etc.*, are content freely to pass by all former occasions of breach, and do from henceforth accept of him as a brother and alderman in his former place. f. 101.

——, ——. Agreed that the writ Mr. Shutleworth hath sued forth out of the King's Bench against this corporation shall be presently sent up to be returned according to the substance of the return now drawn in paper (and signed) to Mr. Rich. Smyth, the city's attorney of record, by him with advice for the city to be put into court. *Ibid.*

——, May 5.—Whereas there is a gathering made in the city towards the building of a scaffold for seats in the church of St. Peter at Arches, agreed that if the gathering will not extend to finish the said building it shall be finished at the cost of the corporation. f. 102.

——, May 17.—Agreed that whereas there is an old goblet-cover of silver broken in the chest, and two of the ordinary tuns cracked and of little use, they shall be made into a comely can fit for service, to go from mayor to mayor as is usual, and what they want in weight to make it strong and serviceable to be made up at the cost of the corporation. f. 102[b].

——, ——. The brickmaker to have his freedom so long as he continues making brick for the city. *Ibid.*

1612. 1612, May 17.—Richard Tonge, now newlyd elivered out of prison, and out of clothes and in great poverty, to have 40*s.* given him. f. 102[b].

——, May 19.—The evidences for the title of the city to the commons called the Holmes to be sent up to the counsel of the city for answer to a suit brought to prove them to be in the county of Lincoln. f. 103.

——, ——. A taxation agreed on for the cost of procuring a renewing of the charter with what speed may well be. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Further order for the return of the writ in Mr. Shutleworth's case. f. 103[b].

——, ——. Thomas Hamond to be free of the city so long as he continues to set the poor on work. f. 104.

——, ——. Agreed that John Woodward, hollow-ware man, who is reported to be skilful about conduits, and the city being in want of such a workman, be for his trial set on work about the conduit, and if his workmanship be allowed to be good he shall have his freedom for 100*s.*; and Will. Dickonson, wheelwright, shall also have his freedom for the same sum. f. 104.

——, Aug. 14.—Mr. Henry Kendall, sheriff, fined for contemptuously and obstinately refusing to attend meetings when summoned. f. 104[b]. And on Sept. 4 for continued obstinacy he is further fined 30*l.*, to be disfranchised if the fine be not paid by Oct. 1. f. 106.

——, Sept. 6.—Aldermen who do not pay their cessment for the renewing of the charter to be disaldered, and other citizens to be rendered incapable of any preferment in the city. f. 107.

——, Sept. 15.—Petition from the outer house to the inner house for the repeal of a law made in Mr. Hollingworth's last mayoralty respecting leases of the parsonages, with a proposal that reversion of the leases of Belton and Hemswell, the rents whereof are very easy, shall be given to such citizens as will double the rents and give such fines as shall be thought fit, such fines to be employed for the renewing of the charter, that the cessment of the citizens to that end may be eased. f. 108.

Further request from 21 petitioners that when laws are hereafter made in the inner house they may be written on paper and delivered to the outer house, that the latter may have some reasonable time to consider of the same and not be compelled as heretofore to grant laws so suddenly and unadvisedly. f. 108[b].

——, Oct. 11.—The above petition for the repeal of the law about leases of the parsonages granted, and a lease in reversion of Belton for 31 years at an annual rent of 200*l.* with 60*l.* fine granted to Ald. John Beck, and a like lease of Hemswell with an increase of 30*l.* over the old rent and a fine of 40*l.* granted to Ald. Hollingworth. f. 112[b]. (This latter lease was, with Hollingworth's consent, voided on Jan. 14, 1617. f. 137.)

——, Nov. 7.—Agreed that there shall be a house of correction made, according to the statute, of the house called the Freers under the Free School, and that malt querns and such other provision as shall be fit to set poor on work shall be provided. f. 113[b].

1614, Apr. 14.—Henry Kendall comes and acknowledges himself sorry for the unkind suit he has lately commenced against the Corporation, and wholly refers the matters of difference on his part to the mayor and his brethren; and it is thereupon agreed that 17*l.* shall be

paid him for his allowance for housekeeping while sheriff, which had been forfeited, and that he be restored to his freedom. f. 114[a], [b]. 1614.

1614.—Agreement with Thomas Hamond the "gerseyman" about the repair of his house. f. 114[b].

——, May 14.—Decree of arbitration by Mr. Ellis, the Recorder, and Nicholas Cholmeley, esq. in the dispute with Mr. William Broxolme. The latter is to execute a deed withdrawing all his claim to the Holmes, and the city is then to restore his freedom, and to give him a lease of a small piece of ground. f. 115[b].

——, July 6.—A pump to be set up in St. Michael's parish. f. 116.

——, Oct.—In the inventory of plate there is now the "silver can with a cover all white" made out of one of the six tuns. f. 120.

1615, July 15.—Order respecting 20*l.* left by Mr. John Howe to the corporation to be let forth according to Sir T. White's will. f. 122.

The house under the Free School let for 11*s.* yearly rent to certain citizens who combine to buy wool and set the poor on work there. f. 122[b].

The townships of Canwick, Branston, Bracebridge and Waddington each to provide two iron hooks with chains and wooden staves "according to the facion of the hooks for skalefyers (*sic*) in the citie of Lincoln," and 12 leather buckets, to be kept in the several parish churches, for provision against fire, and the inhabitants to provide buckets to be kept in their houses. f. 123.

——, Sept. 23.—The sheriffs elect if they do not behave themselves well and courteously towards the mayor and aldermen, and be not agreeable and conformable, shall lose their allowances. f. 125.

——, Dec. 14.—A table and seats to be provided in the lower hall for the grand jurors at assizes and sessions. f. 128[b].

John Bracewell fined 3*s.* 4*d.* for charging the mayor and his brethren with swaggering dealing when they with mildness were executing their offices, to the use of the poor children at the spinning school. *Ibid.*

A marshal appointed to go daily from parish to parish, and to bring all wandering and begging persons to the house of correction and spinning school there to be set on work, and to have 12*d.* weekly for his pains. f. 129.

Brewers to be fined who "tiple" or sell by retail. *Ibid.*

1616, Feb. 4.—Mr. Thimolby Howdon to have 20*l.* yearly for preaching on Sunday afternoons. f. 129[b].

1617, Jan. 14.—A law enforcing the due paving of the streets by every inhabitant before his own door. f. 135[b].

——, ——. No foreign musicians to present their music for money or gain at any wedding or other meeting if the waits of the city shall be willing to play, unless it be the musicians of some nobleman to their own master only, at his house or lodging only, under pain of 2*s.* from every housekeeper receiving them and 5*s.* from the musicians to the use of the waits, who in case of default are empowered to sue for the same under the name of The Masters, fellows and company of waits of the city of Lincoln. f. 136[b].

——, ——. A present to be provided towards the King's Majesty's coming to this city if his intended progress hold. *Ibid.*

——, Feb. 25.—A sum not exceeding 40*l.* granted to the mayor towards his extraordinary charge of housekeeping at the King's coming to the city and towards the fees of the King's officers. f. 139.

1617. 1617, March 17.—It is agreed that Mr. Mayor [Robert Mason] and his brethren, Mr. Recorder, Mr. Sheriffs, the Town Clerk, and every man else which hath been sheriff of this city hereafter named, viz. Mr. Lawson, Mr. John Dawson, Mr. Burgh, Mr. Yates, Mr. Somerby, Mr. Houghton, Mr. Okley, Mr. Rob. Beck, Mr. Ricroft, Mr. Kendall, Mr. Anton, Mr. Cumberland, Mr. Bishop, Mr. Tho. Dawson, Mr. Whitby and Mr. Smith, shall every of them provide himself a horse and foot-cloth of black, with black bridles and all things else suitable and decent, against his Majesty's coming to the city; and shall also provide themselves apparel good and decent for men of their degrees and callings; and so attired and well provided shall all together, decently and in order, everyone observing his degree and keeping the same, meet his majesty at the outskirts of the county of this city or elsewhere. And that Mr. Mayor shall provide to attend upon himself two men, with either of them a livery cloak; and every alderman and every sheriff and town clerk aforesaid shall also have and provide to attend on him there a man in a livery cloak, well, decently, and in good order appointed. And that Mr. Mayor and his brethren shall be all in their scarlet gowns, and those which have been mayors in velvet tippets, as they use to wear; the sheriffs in gowns of purple in grain; the town clerk in a gown of some fine stuff, decently trimmed; and all others above-named which have been sheriffs to be in black gowns guarded with velvet or velvet lace, plain on the back, on the citizens' fashion; upon pain that everyone that shall make default shall forfeit lose and pay 10*l.* to the use of this corporation, and what other penalty this house shall think fit: [to be sued for in any courts.] f. 139^{b}.

Item, that no beer-brewer or other common seller of beer or ale . . . after the tenth day of April now next ensuing shall send any beer or ale in or upon any cart, carriage, or carts, with wheels shod with iron, upon pain of 5*s*. f. 140.

The manner of King James' first coming to Lincoln.

Memorandum, that his Majesty being to come to this city, the mace-bearer was sent to the Lord Chamberlain at Grantham for directions when, where, and in what manner, Mr. Mayor and the citizens should meet his Majesty, who returned answer that his Majesty was intended that night to rest at St. Caterin's, and the day following to come into the city, and that therefore the sheriffs with some number of citizens in gowns should meet his highness at the skirts of the county, and so the day following the mayor and his brethren with convenient company of citizens to meet him at the Bar gate, and then and not before to have some speech to his Majesty, for that his highness did not love long speeches. Whereupon, the 27th day of March 1617, a° XV. r. R. Jacobi, King James did come from Grantham to Lincoln. But the appointed place for meeting his highness at the skirts of the county was not observed, by reason his Majesty hunted along the heath and came not the highway. And so the sheriffs and citizens removed from that place, and they, with either of them a white staff in his hand, clad in cloth gowns of purple in grain, and on horseback with foot-cloths, together with all of note which had been sheriffs on horseback with foot cloths and black gowns all of the ancientest fashion, and all that had been chamberlains of note on horseback in their gowns of one fashion of violets' colour without foot-cloths, and divers other citizens in cloaks of like colour booted and spurred, on horseback, all which were in cloaks, with new javelins ["jaffelings"] in their hands fringed with red

and white, (being set in order by one of his Majesty's officers, who came before his Majesty's coming to that end) two and two in a rank, were appointed to stand in the highway near the Cross of the Cliff, where his Majesty could not miss of them, the sheriffs being hindmost. And when his Majesty drew near them, the two sheriffs only lighted, and way being made for them they both went to his Majesty in his caroch, and, kneeling, the elder sheriff delivered his staff first, and the King delivered it him again, and the other sheriff did the like; and so both took horse again, and rid, both bare-headed, before the caroch. The high sheriff of the county and his men by the King's officers then were put by, and the other citizens in their degrees before the sheriffs rid, all bare-headed, before his Majesty, conducting and attending him to his lodging at St. Catherin's. On the next day his Majesty coming to the Bar gate in his caroch, he there lighted, and took his horse-caparison of state, being most rich, where the mayor, the recorder, and his brethren, the sheriffs, and other citizens aforenamed, attended him on horseback and foot-cloths, the mayor and aldermen in their scarlet robes, with every of them a man to attend him on foot in civil liveries, muchwhat all alike. His Majesty came towards the mayor and recorder, who were both lighted on foot hard under the houses on the west side of the street within the Bar gate, and the mayor readily on his knee kneeling tendered the sword to deliver it unto his Majesty. But his Majesty put the sword back with the back of his hand, [and] with all grace refused to take it from the mayor. Then the King's Majesty asked the mayor if he had any speech to deliver, who answered "No, but this gentleman, who is our Recorder, hath one," and the King willed "Say on." So the Recorder, kneeling all the time on his knees, uttered his speech, which his Majesty heard willingly, and with great commendations; which ended, the mayor delivered his Majesty a goodly "inamelled" and gilt silver cup of a full ell ["elne"] in height, in weight a hundred marks in silver or thereabouts, which the King took with great delight and content, and, moving his hat, thanked them, and delivered it to one of his footmen to carry openly in his hand all the way to the Minster, and thence conveyed it to his lodging. After the cup delivered, the mayor mounted with the sword in his hand, and, placed between the two sergeants at mace, did bear the sword before the King to the Minster, and the Earl of Rutland, being Lieutenant of the country, did bear the king's sword, all the said aldermen, sheriffs, and other citizens in their ranks, youngest first, did ride two and two together up the High Street through the Bale unto the Minster gates at the west end thereof, where the King kneeled down on a cushion ["quishon"] which was there prepared, and prayed a short prayer, and so under a canopy which was held over him by 4 or 5 prebends in surplices went into the quire, the mayor still bearing the sword, aldermen and other citizens in their gowns, going before him into the quire, and there sat by the Bishop's "pue" hanged about with rich hangings in a chair all prayer time, Mr. Dean saying prayers, and the mayor holding up sword before him all prayer time. 1617.

After prayers done his Majesty went about the church to see the ancient monuments thereof, and so went into the chapter-house to see it, and from thence to his caroch, and therein went towards his lodging at St. Caterin's down Pottergate head, Mr. Mayor bearing the sword until he took caroch as well through Bale Close as church (*sic*). When he took caroch his own sword and all ornaments was put up. The mayor, aldermen and citizens in their ranks as aforesaid rid all before the caroch to attend his Majesty on horseback to St. Caterin's house, where his Majesty at the door put off his hat and dismissed them.

1617. On Sunday, being the 30th of March, his Majesty went to the Minster in his caroch, and at the west door met him three bishops and the dean and chapter, who made a short speech. Mr. Mayor and his brethren, sheriffs, and other citizens, in their gowns did there (as was directed by the Lord Chamberlain and his officers, from whom they had directions for all their carriage and doings) go in their degrees before his Majesty, by two and two in a rank, until the foremost came at the quire-door, then they did divide their ranks, and one stood still of one side, and another turned and stood on the other, and so made a fair lane and way for his Majesty, to keep him from the press of the people. And for order sake first the town clerk, then the two sheriffs, and after them the aldermen in their rank by twos went along (betwixt the citizens in the way they made) before his Majesty into the quire, where the Bishop of Lincoln preached. After which sermon ended, the King healed to the number of fifty persons of the King's evil. When he had so done, the citizens went before him in order as aforesaid unto the Bishop's palace, where he dined, and after dinner his Majesty went in his caroch in private unto St. Catherin's again.

On Tuesday, being the 1st of April, Mr. Ealand, one of the masters in the church, preached before his Majesty in his chamber of presence, where after sermon his Majesty did heal liii of the King's evil.

On Wednesday, being the 2nd of April, his Majesty did come in his caroch to the sign of the George by the Stonebow to see a cocking there, where he appointed four cocks to be put on the pit together, which made his Majesty very merry. And from thence he went to the Spread Eagle to see a prize played there by a fencer of the city and a servant to some attendant in the Court who made the challenge, where the fencer and scholars of the city had the better, on which his Majesty called for his porter, who called for the sword and buckler, and gave and received a broken pate, and others had hurts. The King then entered his caroch at the inn gate, where the mayor and aldermen did crave answer to the petition they delivered at the King's coming from the cocking, to whom the King turning gave his hand to Mr. Mayor and Mr. Hollingworth, alderman, who kissed the same, and so rid forewards to St. Katherin's.

On Thursday there was a great horse-race on the heath for a cup, where his Majesty was present, and stood on a scaffold the city had caused to be set up, and withal caused the race a quarter of a mile long to be railed and corded with ropes and stoops on both sides, whereby the people were kept out, and the horses which "ronned" were seen far.

On Friday there was a great hunting, and a race by the horses which rid the scent for a golden snaffle, and a race by three Irishmen and an Englishman, all which his Majesty did behold. The Englishman "roonne" the race.

On Saturday after dinner his Majesty went from St. Katherin's to Newark, at whose departure from St. Caterin's Mr. Mayor and his brethren did give attendance at his coming forth of the presence [-chamber], and when he took his caroch in the inner court at St. Caterin's he gave forth his hand to the mayor all the aldermen and the town clerk, who all kissed the same. Then he thanked them all, saying that if God lent him life he would see them oftener, and so took his caroch, and went forward that night to Newark, Mr. Sheriffs riding before him in his caroch in their gowns with their white staves and foot-cloths, and men with "jafflings," but no citizens, until the hither end of Bracebridge bridge, where they likewise took their leaves, and he moved his hat to them; and then the high sheriff and his men

received him at the farther end of the bridge beyond the water, and so conducted him on his journey. ff. 140–142.* 1617.

1617, July 14.—John Galland's son now ready to go to Cambridge shall have 40*s. per an.* until he shall commence bachelor, or have a scholarship or other means to maintain him there. f. 143b.

1618, Jan. 8.—Mrs. Wilby the late lecturer's wife to have 5*l.* in regard of her great want and weak means, and a collection to be made of such persons as be charitably minded to bestow their further liberality. f. 149.

——, Feb. 1.—Forty shillings paid for four maces for the four serjeants. f. 150b.

——, June 6.—The mayor, with a man to attend on him, to ride to London to defend the city's right to the Escheator's office, which is called in question. f. 151b.

——, Oct. 17.—Whereas there is a pit digged for clay at the top of the hill at Cross of the Cliff, where the Cross stood which was the bounder between Bracebridge and the city, at the corner of the great close hedge on the right hand of the way which turneth to Waddington, viewed at every perambulation, and the Cross removed by some evil disposed persons, it is now agreed that the chamberlain of the south ward shall see that there be a bounder-stone set in the old place where the late Cross stood, and in no other place, to stand as a true bounder and memorial for ever. f. 154.

——, Dec. 3.—Alexander Amcots, esq., appointed deputy recorder, in the absence of Sir Will. Ellis, knt., with the reversion on Ellis' death, on the motion of Francis earl of Rutland, an especial well-willer and friend of this city. f. 159.

1619, Feb. 13.—Mr. Baldwin chosen to the place of vicar or curate of Belton, upon the now departure of the curate there; he shall have liberty to appoint the deacon there, so always as he do it with the consent of the mayor and his brethren, and put in bonds to repair and uphold the vicarage or curate house. f. 160.

——, ——. The great mace which is shaken and loosed to be amended. *Ibid.*

——, Aug. 30.—Thomas Dale, the beadle, for his extraordinary pains in proclaiming lantern and candle-light, and that he should take better pains for suppressing the extraordinary begging of the poor, to have 10*s.* yearly paid him more than now he hath. f. 161.

1620, Aug. 16.—No stranger or tradesman not being free of this city to set up any stall or sell any wares on the market days. f. 166.

——, ——. A table to be made of the stallage, picage, and other fees taken by the sheriffs. *Ibid.*

——, ——. All customs, compositions and writings to be looked up, old men examined, and the ancient stint and usage of the commons to be drawn into form, showed to the dean and chapter, and so set up, and that to that end some of the city do speak with the dean and chapter, that so all controversies and variances which hereafter thereabouts may arise may for ever be prevented. *Ibid.*

---

* This account is printed in Ross's *Civitas Lincolnia*, 1870, pp. 73-79.

1620. **1620, Aug. 16.—All companies of tradesmen to seek up their laws and customs, and confer amongst themselves what particular sum every company will give towards the renewing of the charter of this city, and will yearly pay towards the fee-farm, that so the same companies may have their particular customs ratified and confirmed in the charter, for the strength of their customs and ease of the city. f. 166[b].**

——, ——. Whereas the city's revenues grow short, no payments, with certain exceptions, to be made until examined by the Council. f. 167.

——, ——. All books, bounders, customs, compositions, evidences writings, and records of this city in the custody of any citizen to be brought in. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Whereas by husbandmen or occupiers of husbandry within this city becoming common councillors and men of place in this city, many books, bounders, compositions, evidences and writings have been conveyed out of this city, it is hereby enacted for a law for ever, that no husbandman or other using husbandry within this city or suburbs thereof which is or shall be, shall be ["*not be*," MS.] admitted to be free of this city unless he have been free-born or served for the same; and if any such shall become free that he or they shall not be admitted to bear any office of degree or become common councillor so long as he shall use husbandry within the city or suburbs. *Ibid.*

——, Oct. 2—In the inventory of plate "a box and nest of gold weights" is added. f. 171[b].

——, Oct. 9.—Fines for non-attendance on the mayor at sermons in the Minster increased. f. 172.

——, ——. Mr. Bartholmew to be summoned to appear at the next council to answer for himself unto such abuses and misdemeanours as he is accused of to have done and committed in the time of his shrievalty; and Mr. Okley, late mayor, is to be ready with his articles and proofs. *Ibid.*

1621, Jan. 20.—Robert Bartholmew sentenced to lose his allowance as sheriff for housekeeping and also to be fined 20*l.*, and to be disfranchised, for appointing a new crier contrary to the custom of the city, and forbidding the paying of market-dues to the old and lawful crier; for raging against the then mayor, Mr. Okley, when mildly entreated by him and the other sheriff to forbear to offer any such wrong, justling him on the bench, and willing him to get out of the house, threatening to fine the crier, &c.; for allowing country tradesmen, travelling pedlers, &c. to set up stalls; and also for braving and slandering the late mayor this day, in the hearing of himself and the aldermen, saying he could have no justice at his hand. ff. 173[b]–4[b].

——, ——. Ordered that if any sheriff or bailiff, for favour or money, henceforward permit any prohibited tradesman to set up stalls and sell wares on the market days, as some of late years for their own private gain have done, he shall be fined 10*l.* f. 174[b].

——. [Order for bearing the charges of the sheriffs in view of troubles that are threatened for the execution of this law, July 8, 1633. f. 255.]

——, Apr. 10.—Whereas Mr. Bartholmew, lately fined, hath surceased his suit, acknowledged his offence, and submitted himself to Mr. Okley, late mayor, it is agreed that the 8*l.* remainder of his allowance of 18*l.* be paid him, and that he be accepted to his enfranchisement. f. 176.

1621, Sept. 8.—Agreed that 50*l.* *per an.* be deducted for six years from the ordinary allowance of six successive mayors, in order to raise 300*l.* as the contribution of the city towards the scouring of the Foss, in pursuance of letters from the King for the viewing of the Foss. f. 176[b]. 1621.

——, Oct. 20.—The chequer in the Town-hall to be enlarged and made more handsome. f. 180[b].

——, ——. Whereas there hath been great contention and suit between Mr. Phipps and Mr. Walkwood, late the Free School Masters, about a promise of twenty nobles for Mr. Walkwood's good will to give over the school, it is now agreed for the ending of the controversy that the one half of the said money, viz. five marks, shall be paid to Mr. Phipps. *Ibid.*

1622, Apr. 30.—A recital of the old custom of the city for taking bonds from executors of wills on behalf of orphans, for the protection of orphans, with an order for the strict enforcement of the custom, in consequence of frequent wrongs by its violation. f. 182[b].

——, July 18.—6*s.* 8*d.* to be yearly paid to Gregory Stephenson for his life to provide three forms in the Minster for those who have borne office in the city to sit upon. f. 183[b].

——, Aug. 14.—Any alderman giving over his office because of inability, through decay in substance, to support the place, shall have 3*s.* 4*d.* weekly for his maintenance during the remainder of his life. f. 184.

1623, May 21.—The law made on Sept. 8 1621 for the deducting of 50*l.* from the mayor's allowance repealed, and that sum ordered to be paid to the late mayor. f. 190.

——, ——. Anyone who will build a warehouse for wool shall have a convenient spot leased to him in the Freres or sheepmarket, subject to the reversion of the building at the expiry of the lease to the corporation. f. 190[b].

——, ——. If any man will plant willows on the commons he shall have the profit of them for 31 years. *Ibid.*

1624, Apr. 22.—Whereas there be sundry children of poor inhabitants at the Free School who for want of books are much hindered in their learning, it is agreed that the mayor shall deliver to the now schoolmaster, Mr. Clarke, 20*s.*, to provide such books as he shall think most fit, so always as the same books be preserved as the city's books in the said school for ever. f. 196.

——, July 32.—No alderman to have above three leases, no one who hath been sheriff above two, and no other citizen above one, of houses or lands of the corporation at one time. f. 197.

——, Nov. 16.—Whereas the stock of money given to the city for loans to the poor hath been lessened by loss through the taking of slender security, and the use hath been so lessened by statute as that it will do little good amongst the many poor, and whereas Gregory Lawcock, a freeman, is contented, if he can have convenient stock, to take upon him to set all the poor of this city upon work to spin, knit stockings, weave garterings, make stuffs, and other manufactures of

1624. wools, and out of the gain to clothe the same poor, and to that end yearly to deliver to the mayor so much cloth as shall be worth (*-blank-*); it is agreed that the 60*l.* given by Mr. Dennys be called in, and upon sufficient securities be lent to the said Lawcock; that 20*l.* be freely given him to provide tools, bring workmen, and establish the manufactories, and that 10*l.* yearly be paid him towards the charge and loss in teaching young spinners; and that to provide this yearly payment, the 10*l.* allowed for the four sessions' and mayor's account dinners be abated out of the mayor's allowance. And from Easter every citizen and other inhabitant of ability shall wear at least one suit of apparel and one pair of stockings of such cloth or stuff as shall be made in the city. ff. 203ᵇ.–4.

1624, Nov. 16.—The Town-hall and the partition in St. Peter's church betwixt the mayor's seat and the chancel shall be decently coloured. f. 204.

——, Nov. 29.—Hemswell parsonage not to be leased under double rent of that now paid. f. 204ᵇ. [The reversion to be granted to any freeman that will give the most by way of fine, Feb. 26, 1631. f. 245.]

——, Dec. 6.—Some coals to be allowed out of the common coal-house to the poor scholars at spinning-school, so it do not exceed one chalder all this winter. *Ibid.*

——, ——. For prevention of clamours and inordinate assembling of beggars, it is agreed that a man shall be appointed to inhibit all beggars from that abuse, and with a strong locked iron box to take the daily charitable devotion of strangers and others, and to have for his pains therein the tenth part of what shall be so gotten, the keys and money to be left every night with the first sheriff, to be disposed of by the mayor and his brethren. f. 205.

1625, Apr. 27.—Attendance enjoined at the publishing of proclamations from the King and at perambulations. f. 206ᵇ.

——, May 16.—A wool-market to be proclaimed to be held in the Friers, where the sheep-market now is. f. 207ᵇ.

——, May 21.—Leave given to William Parker to try his skill for a year or two in serving the city with tile and brick, but Richard Warde not therefore to be released from his agreement to serve with brick at 13*s.* 4*d.* the thousand, and tile at 20*s.* the thousand, good stuff, so long as he shall live. f. 208. [Margaret Warde, widow of Rich. Warde, continued as brickmaker, Apr. 10, 1661; vol. VII. p. 99.]

1627, June 19.—Mr. [Edward] Rayner admitted preacher for the Sunday lecture, in Mr. Holden's place, to have the yearly allowance of £20 and what else Mr. Wilby, some time preacher, had. f. 221 [*see under* 1635.]

——, Nov. 3.—The King to be petitioned for the renewing of the charter, and for the prosecuting thereof 200*l.* to be borrowed upon mortgage of divers messuages, &c. f. 224ᵇ.

——, Nov. 8.—The sheriff shall keep the cuckstool in the correction-house, and repair and maintain it from time to time. f. 225.

1628, Apr. 26.—No butcher to stuff, blow, or make hollow, or use any deceitful dealing, in setting out of any loin of veal, mutton, or lamb, upon pain of 12*d.* for every townsman, and 2*s.* for every foreigner, nor kill any

beast in his shop next the street nor kill any calf, mutton or lamb in the open street, upon pain of 12*d*. f. 226. 1628.

1628, May 3.—A law re-enacted [which had been revived Oct. 9, 1620, and repealed Oct. 20, 1621] by 17 voices to 9 that none be admitted to keep a common alehouse or tippling house except he be a freeman, and that upon the expiration of the licenses granted to those who are not freemen, or their dismission, they be not again licensed till they have purchased their freedoms. f. 226^{b}.

1629, Jan. 30.—The charter lately renewed was read. f. 231.

——, Apr. 27.—Upon further consideration of the law made May 3 last about alehouses, for that it appeareth that divers poor men and widows, not freemen, have no other means of livelihood but by keeping of alehouses, it is agreed that such as shall be approved by the justices may be re-admitted, but that none hereafter be newly admitted until they be first sworn freemen. f. 232.

——, June 8.—Forasmuch as there is a general dislike betwixt all parties about the maintaining of the work set up by agreement with Gregory Lawcock, and the said Lawcock hath, as he pretendeth, sustained great losses by the employment, and hath expended divers sums about looms and tools, which he offereth to leave to the use of the corporation, it is agreed that on payment of the sum of 30*l*. and delivery of the said looms and utensils, and payment of such rents for the Friers as are due, the said Lawcock shall be freed from the said employment. f. 232^{b}.

——, ——. The fines for non-attendance on the mayor at the riding of the two fairs lessened. f. 533.

——, Sept. 26.—Mention made of "the Queen's Cross." f. 234^{b}.

——, Oct. 15.—A general assessment to be made for the repair of the common gaol, it being so ruinous and weak that the sheriffs are enforced to keep continual watch to prevent the escaping of the prisoners. f. 238.

[About this time the Register appears to have been very imperfectly kept, and several pages are left blank. Very little is entered beyond leases, elections of officers, admission of freemen, and enrolment of apprentices.]

1632, Jan. 17.—No landlord to let a house to any foreigner without the consent of the mayor and the best part of the inhabitants of the parish where the house is, under penalty of 20*s* a month. f. 249.

1633, July 8.—No hides to be sold except in open market. f. 255.

——, Sept. 21.—The charge the mayor shall be put to at the entertainment of the lords, commissioners, and gentlemen, at the great meeting of Sewers in this city, by feasting them or otherwise, shall be borne by the corporation. f. 256.

1634, Feb. 5.—An indenture tripartite agreed to and sealed for the employment of one thousand pounds of the money collected upon the King's letters patent for relief of the city. f. 259^{b}.

——, Feb. 22.—A covering to be made for the pulpit in the church of St. Peter at Arches, and some amendment of the aldermen's and aldresses' seats. *Ibid.*

——, Feb. 26.—A letter under the King's sign manual of Dec. 7 last, reciting an order of King James for a survey for repair of the Foss, and

1634. for raising 300*l.* in the county and 300*l.* in the city for the purpose, and the order of the city thereupon for the abating 50*l* yearly for six years out of the mayor's allowance; also reciting that K. James, to aid the work, granted to the city the making of three baronets, and appointed Robert Morcroft, alderman, to receive the sums of money, and that Morcroft thereupon engaged a skilful workman to carry out the work; but that in consequence of this workman's death, and the sickness and old age of Morcroft, the work hath been neglected, but that Morcroft, having money in his hands and no exact account thereof, paid over to the city 247*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* Now upon Morcroft's humble suit, examination has been made by divers gentlemen of the county, and it appears there is due to him out of the said sum 88*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*, which is hereby ordered to be paid to him. And whereas the yearly abatement of 50*l.* hath not been made from the mayor's allowance, it is ordered that it be charged upon the two last mayors, and on the four succeeding mayors, the King being informed with regard to the two last mayors that although they had the full allowance they did not keep and maintain the freemen's feasts according to the ancient and laudable custom. And order is given to proceed to the finishing of the work, the King being informed there are some skilful workmen now employed in that country, who are willing to undertake the same. f. 260.

Order of the Court of Star Chamber, dated 24 Jan., upon the petition of Richard White and Robert Marshall, the two late mayors, appointing commissioners to examine the petition, Morcroft's accounts, &c., and directing that until the return of the commission be received and new directions given there be no further prosecution of the order against White, Marshall, or any others. f. 260[b].

Followed by a memorandum that this order being published as was the former letter at this meeting, no further prosecution is made upon the same letter. [On 29 Aug. 1635 there is an order for a conference with the Earl of Rutland about Morcroft's money. f. 266[b].]

1634, Sept. 10.—Whereas there is great oppression in this city by the multitude of poor therein, which is found to come forth most part by poor people getting some small sums of money to educate poor children which afterwards prove chargeable to the parishes where they live, it is therefore enacted that no inhabitant shall take upon him or her to take to educate any children that are likely to prove chargeable, except their own, without giving notice to and having the approbation of the mayor and one or more of the aldermen, on pain of 5*l.* for each offence. f. 261.

1635, March 5.—The mayor and aldermen shall have liberty to deal with those gentlemen that desire allowance for a cup to be run for with horses on the scath on the south side of the city, and to agree on such articles as they shall think meet. f. 264.

——, ——. A present to be provided for the Bishop of Lincoln, of the value of 7*l.* or 8*l.* or thereabouts, against his resorting to this city, as is expected shortly. *Ibid.* (Again ordered 29 Aug.)

——, ——. In regard of the great favour Mr. High Sheriff of Lincolnshire hath showed to this city of late, therefore a present be provided of the value of 4*l.* or thereabouts against the next assizes. f. 264[b].

——, March 28.—Mr. William Rycroft elected vicar of Hanslope, Bucks, by 19 voices over 9 for Mr. John Kelke. *Ibid.*

1635, July 11.—The parsonage of Hemswell leased to Henry Scupholme for a fine of 426*l.* 10*s.*, at the old rent on condition of his paying to the vicar not less than 11*l.* nor more than 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* f. 266. 1635.

——, Aug. 29.—Mr. Edward Reyner* elected lecturer in the room of Mr. Robert Atkinson, who resigns on account of age and painful infirmities. *Ibid.*

——, Sept. 7.—Mr. Robert Morcroft and Mr. Richard White, aldermen, nominated and deputed to go to London to petition the Privy Council for their honours' pleasure to the sheriff of the county for confirming of an assessment agreed upon for this city and five other corporations in Lincolnshire touching the preparing of a ship of war for his Majesty's service ; and the whole charges to be borne by the corporation unless some other course by his Majesty's writ can be taken for the same. f. 266[b].

——, ——. Enacted that orders like those of the corporation of Grantham (a copy of which the mayor has procured) touching the poor, for the better government of the city, be prepared by the counsel of the city, and the justices of assize be petitioned to confirm the same. *Ibid.*

1636, July 28.—Long and minute orders, prepared in pursuance of the above resolution, and confirmed by the judges Sir Richard Hutton and Sir Thomas Trevor, for the restraint of building poor cottages and unlicensed trading. They commence by stating that the continual building of small tenements and poor habitations, the converting of stables and barns, &c. into dwelling-houses, and the dividing of old houses into many separate small habitations for needy and beggarly people, occasions a great confluence and resort of poor people from foreign places ; that these are very dangerous in times of pestilence and other contagions, and tend much to the nourishment of idleness, through the disorder of such kind of beggarly people, who are not able to live of themselves but on the charge of the parish. ff. 271–2.

It is noted at the end that "this was publiquely and openly at large read and published at the great court leet and sheriffs' turn," held Oct. 3, 1636.

1637, Sept. 12.—The 53*s.* expended in entertaining Mr. Serjeant Baune and other chief burgesses of Nottingham to be borne by the corporation. f. 277[b].

——, ——. The old silver can to be changed for a new plain silver can, at a charge not exceeding 40*s.* *Ibid.*

1638, Jan. 3.—Agreed that the charge the mayor or the sheriffs have been or are to be at about the business of shipping above the charge of 193*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* imposed be borne by the corporation. f. 279[b].

——, March 10.—The chancel and parsonage house of Hemswell to be repaired, so as the charge be not above 15*l.* f. 280.

Attached to the leaf inserted at f. 275[b] is the following curious entry, on a separate slip, in a hand of the beginning of the 16th century, and probably belonging to the Register that preceded the volume beginning at 1511. "Att this present secrete Counsell it is ordened establisshed and enacted by the said Meier Recorder and Aldermen, and by the assent and consent of their Bredr[en] thatt be absent that from hensforth what so euer Alderman thatt frome hensforth gyffith any

* A well-known Puritan divine and writer, of Magdalen College, Oxford, matriculated 8 May, 1601, B.A. 19 Jan. 1603–4 ; died at Lincoln about or before 1663.

1638. obproprious contumelious sidicious or convicious words, callynge hym theff, horsone, knave or fals man, or elles make eny assaute or affray uppon eny of his said Bredr[en], thatt he thatt so mysbehavith hym as abouesaid agaynst eny of his said Bredr[en], and so provid before the said Maier and the residewe of his brederne thatt so shall assemble to here the same prove, shall forfett xx^{s} for euery tyme, and than the Maier for the tyme beynge shalbe chargied with the same some for the tyme beyng att his accompt.

"Also att the same secrett Counsell it was ordird by thauctoritie aforesaid thatt no maier ner justice of pease frome hensfurth shall commytt eny of the Aldermen of the citie to ward fore no cause except treasone, murdre, felony, or accessarye to murdre or felony, uppone the same forffetour, except thatt he do it by thadvice and consent of vi odre Aldermen of the same citie, and except also thatt itt for suertie of peace [be] demaundid oppynly att the sessions, or elles to award a warrant agaynst the same partie by thadvice of ii justicez of peace att the lest; and yitt if the offre suertie itt [is] to be takyne."

Vol. VI.—A folio volume of blank leaves with the exception of six about the middle of the volume which contain the proceedings of the year 1653–4, very badly written. It would seem likely that the earlier portion was left for the transcription of the minutes of probably some ten years preceding, which in the troubles of the Civil War had never been duly entered, or had been lost; while some portion of later years was no doubt contained in the pages now wanting at the beginning of the next volume.

1653[–4], March 7.—The boundaries between the ground of the rectory of St. Peter at Arches and a piece of ground of Mr. Reyner's freehold next adjoining, as set forth by the jurors of a court-leet, are entered at the desire of Mr. Reyner, "preacher of the Gospell in this citie."

——, —. John Bull the elder, William Deeping, Simon Browne, and Thomas Compton are admitted to be the city's waits or musicians.

Inserted at the beginning of this volume is a certificate which belongs to the next, of the production of that volume in a law suit at Lincoln in 1833, signed by Stacey Grimaldi, the genealogist, and others.

Vol. VII.—A folio volume of about 355 leaves at present, but wanting 54 at the beginning according to an old foliation, which is continued in a modern pagination after fol. 63. It contains the Acts from Jan. 26, $165\frac{5}{6}$, to June 3, 1710.

The first entry is a copy of Sir William Ellis's "charitable disposition" for four poor widows in Lincoln.

1655–6, Feb. 2.—Agreed that a new common seal be provided, to be engraven in the same form to make the like impression to the old seal, and that the inscription in the outermost circle be "The comon seale of the city of Lincolne." f. 55^{b}.

——, March 8.—Whereas it is found necessary as well for upholding the Lord's-day and week-day lecture at the parish church of Peter at Arches as also for the encouragement and assistance of Mr. Edward Reyner and Mr. George Scottericke, lecturers at the cathedral, to provide another minister to assist them, agreed that 20*l. per an.* for five years be allowed to a minister of the Gospel, to be recommended by Mr. Reyner

and Mr. Scottericke, to assist them in preaching at the cathedral and said parish church. f. 55[b]. 1655–6.

1655–6, July 7.—Major Gen. Edward Whalley and Major Gen. James Berry admitted to the franchises of the city. f. 57[b].

——, Sept. 10.—The lease of Hemswell parsonage to be renewed to Anne, widow of Henry Scupholme, for 25 years at a rent of 30*l.*, she paying 40*l.* arrears and a fine of 90*l.* f. 58.

——, Oct. 6.—The inventory of plate comprises one ewer, Mr. Dennys' two bowls, one tun, one salt, one tankard, one goblet of the old fashion, three beer bowls, one case of knives; "all the other plate wanting, as hath been five last years, besides the case of knives lost, only eight now delivered." f. 59[b].

1656–7, Feb. 28.—Agreed that the leads of the roof of Peter at Arches be repaired from the east to the furthest end of the common council loft, so as the heads of the mayor, aldermen, and common council be kept dry, and that a window-light be put forth against the loft; provided that this be not drawn into a precedent nor disengage the parishioners from repairing the church. f. 60[b].

——, July 25.—Nathaniel Tuke, clerk, to have 5*l.* yearly for his pains in preaching at Hemswell. f. 62[b].

1657–8, Jan. 7.—In reply to a letter from the parishioners of Belton for nomination of a vicar and augmentation of his stipend, the former is promised and the latter refused, the present proportion being equal in value to what it was when the impropriation was granted. p. 67.

——, Aug. 14.—Mr. Edmund Laurence presented to the vicarage of Hanslope. p. 70.

[Four leaves of a register of admissions of freemen from July 1658 to June 1659 here lie loose in the volume.]

——, Dec. 22.—Mr. John Baldwin admitted vicar of Belton, with the same allowance that his father had; and if the corporation are satisfied of the good affections of the parishioners towards him and of his abilities for the ministry, then to have an augmentation of 10*l.*; but this not to be a precedent. p. 77.

1659, Apr. 5.—The chancel of Belton and the Free School-house of the city repaired. pp. 77, 78.

——, June 14.—The forty-seven pounds returned this summer from the county of Sussex of money collected by the briefs in that county towards the relief of this city in the time of its visitation by the pestilence to be made up to 50*l.* and put forth upon interest to be employed in the relief of the city poor. p. 79.

1660, Apr. 28.—The mayor to lay out the moneys of the Marshalsea to mariners and maimed soldiers. p. 85.

——, June 19.—The fee farm rent of this city (of 81*l. per an.*) to be re-granted and presented to the King, and Robert Marshall, esq., counsel to the city, to draw up an address to his majesty for that end. p. 86. Order about the presentation of the address, June 26. p. 87.

——, June 2.—Oswald Rhumney, clerk, presented to the vicarage of Hemswell, p. 86. And again as "Osney Rumney" on March 2,

1660 $166\frac{0}{1}$. p. 98. Thirty shillings given to "Oswold Rumney" towards his charges for institution Aug. 5, 1661. p. 102.

1660, June 2.—Six shillings and eightpence to be paid monthly to aldress Bartholmew, widow, she being very poor and about eighty years of age. *Ibid.*

——, Sept. 26.—The yearly stipend of 40*l.* to be paid to Mr. Edward Reyner and Mr. Abdy, ministers and lecturers of this city. p. 89.

——, Oct. 11.—An address to the Lord Lieutenant of the county, with a list of the soldiers to be arrayed, and the number of the common arms of the city, to be presented at Sleaford on Oct. 19. p. 93.

——, Nov. 28.—Letter from the King, of Nov. 15, for the displacing of intruded aldermen and restoration of those displaced "in these late ill times." Thereupon Mr. John Oliver is displaced and Mr. William Bishop restored, and Mr. Richard Wetherall is restored on March 2 following to his place of coroner. pp. 97, 98.

The King's letter again considered on June 15 and 26, 1661, and Alexander Newcome and William Dawson displaced, and Edward Blawe restored and Richard Wetherall elected, as aldermen. pp. 100, 101.

1661, Aug. 5.—Whereas a petition was preferred to the King by some few citizens against the mayor and some of the aldermen, suggesting their embezzling the money of the city and other pretended miscarriages, which business was heard before the Privy Council, and they were all dismissed from any further attendance at the Board about it, now for the further satisfaction of all persons concerned in the said money it is agreed that diligent enquiry shall be made for the finding out of all stocks and sums of money misemployed and for the recovery and right employing of the same. p. 102.

——, ——. Agreed that the two maces shall be altered, and that the King's arms, crown and cross shall be set upon the great mace, and that the small mace shall have the King's arms engraven upon it. *Ibid.*

1662, Aug. 23–Sept. 23.—Orders and Warrants of the King's commissioners for putting in execution the Act of Parliament for the well governing of corporations, displacing and restoring numerous members and officers of the corporation. pp. 111–13. William Dawson, displaced in 1661, is restored.

——, Sept. 20.—Whereas we are informed from the Dean and Chapter that they having their library called Great St. Mary's formerly in the unhappy war plundered, some books of which library is conceived by them to be in our custody, it is therefore agreed that they shall have a view of what books we have in the school library, and such of them as they shall sufficiently make appear did belong to their library to be forthwith restored unto them. p. 116.

——, Oct. 14.—Mr. Justice Terrill's proposition for an augmentation to the vicar of Hanslope refused. p. 120.

——, Oct. 23.—Warrants for displacing and appointing several members of the corporation. pp. 123–4.

1663, Apr. 21.—In consequence of an Act of Parliament now being in debate in the House of Commons touching augmentations of livings in corporations, which will be the ruin of Lincoln if timely provision be not made for uniting of parishes in the city, four of the ablest, ancient-

est and discreetest parishioners of each parish are to be summoned to appear before the mayor and aldermen to give an account what every parish may afford towards the maintenance of a minister, and how many parishes are fit to be united. p. 126. 1663.

1663, Sept. 14.—For prevention of abuses heretofore committed upon election days by foreign poor people, proclamation to be made that no poor people whatsoever shall come to the houses of the mayor elect and sheriffs elect, upon pain of punishment by the law; and the mayor and sheriffs elect shall send contributions as they shall think fit to the several parishes to-morrow in bread, to be disposed of to such poor only as shall keep at home in obedience to this law. p. 129.

——, Nov. 19.—Thomas Dawson, who was displaced as alderman by the commissioners' warrant of Oct. 23, 1662, appeared at the Council and refused to absent himself, alleging that the warrant was illegal. p. 134.

1664, Jan. 9.—A confirmation of the charters to be applied for, in consequence of a writ of *Quo warranto* having been issued. p. 135.

1668, Aug. 12.—Whereas the inhabitants of the town of Wragby are now about procuring a grant from his Majesty for several fairs which may prove very prejudicial to this city, and whereas a writ of *Ad quod dampnum* is to be executed to-morrow at Wragby, the Recorder and some of the aldermen, &c., are desired to go over to make appear to the sheriff and jurors what damage it may be to this city, and to take with them the charter of Hen. IV. in which several fairs are granted to the city, and also certain "Suggestions" [*or* Reasons] engrossed on parchment. p. 175. The Suggestions are given at p. 180.

——, Nov. 7.—The Recorder thanked for his care and pains in the business at Wragby, and to have 20*s.*; the town-clerk to have 10*s.* p. 179.

——, ——. The charter of K. Henry IV. was this day delivered into the iron trunk, and the charter of Hen. VIII. *Ibid.*

——, ——. Whereas the Bishop of Lincoln was formerly moved concerning the Free School, but no visitation is yet made thereof, agreed that there shall be further address made to the said Bishop and to the Dean and Chapter to desire their care and pains in visiting and making inspection into the School. *Ibid.*

1669, May 22.—Whereas by the multiplicity of halfpennies and farthings of many several stamps uttered, paid out, and spread abroad by several particular tradesmen and private persons within this city (for private profit and gain), the citizens and inhabitants . . . are at much loss and trouble by their receiving halfpence and farthings of so many several stamps that they cannot without much trouble distinguish the owners . . . nor sort them in such manner as to send them to the owners to change, and after all that pains and trouble many times cannot have them changed without much repining of such persons as put the same forth, and sometimes the owners do absolutely refuse to change the same, and some persons that have put forth such farthings are since dead or removed far from this city, that those which have taken such farthings and halfpence cannot have the same changed but are at a clear loss therein: now, for the prevention of the like for the future, and for the profit and advantage of the poor of this city, and for fit and convenient change, it is ordered and agreed upon that one stamp for the stamping of one fair and large halfpenny of good yellow brass to be made and stamped at the public charge of this city, with the city arms

1669. on one side thereof, and these words on the other side thereof *Lincoln Citty halfepenny Changed by the Maior*, shall be forthwith provided and gotten, and so many halfpennies stamped therewith as twenty pounds will purchase; . . . . [and the sheriffs] as soon as they can get them from London to pay them to the Mayor to be by him forthwith dispersed; and the common cryer shall the next market-day after the receipt . . . proclaim this act, and decry all other halfpennies and farthings from passing within this city; and the mayor . . . shall at all times hereafter readily and freely change the said halfpennies and give silver for them to the full value which they pass for so oft as they shall be brought to him by any person or persons; and . . . shall every six months give account of the stock and profit of the said halfpennies; and the said mayor and aldermen to distribute all such profit amongst the most needful poor so oft and in such manner as they shall think fit; and that no more halfpennies shall at any time hereafter be stamped or provided for the use of this city without the consent of the common council. p. 183.

1669, May 22.—Order for observing the King's birthday by attendance at service at the Cathedral and by a dinner, with a fine of 2/6 on every person neglecting. p. 184.

——, ——. The proposals made by several persons to be the city's brickmaker. p. 185. John Widnall elected for life, who offered a fine of 35*l.* and undertook to enlarge the size of brick and tile, over two others who offered fines of 30*l.*, and one who offered 20*l.*

——, July 5.—Twenty pounds' worth more of the city's halfpennies ordered to be procured and stamped. p. 187.

——, July 24.—Five pounds' worth of farthings of yellow brass to be procured, and stamped with the city arms on one side, and these words on the other side *Lincolne Citty farthing*. p. 188.

——, ——. Whereas divers persons of honour and quality out of their kindness and respects to this city and for the benefit and advantage of the citizens and inhabitants thereof, have a desire that one or more horse-races may be set up annually for ever upon the heath in the parishes of Harmston and Colby, under such articles as shall be thought fit by the trustees, viz. Lady Dorothy Stanhope, the Earl of Lindsey, Henry Earl of Ogle, John Earl of Exeter, George Visc. Castleton, Bennett Lord Sherrard, John Lord Roos, Sir John Monson, the elder, bart., and Sir Robert Carr, bart., and that lands may be purchased and settled on them and their heirs; and that in case a constant rent of 24*l. per an.* or more be raised, that then one third part may be employed for a lesser plate to be run for by hunting horses, and the other two parts be for the providing a greater plate, not to be run for the same day, and that no horse above six years old be admitted to run for either; and they are desirous to know what money will be given by this city; it is agreed that 20*l.* be for this end advanced. p. 189.

——, Nov. 20.—The charters of Henry II., Richard I., John, Henry III., Edward I. and Edward II., which were lately delivered out to Mr. South, town clerk, for defence of a suit brought by one Gilliat against the late sheriffs, were now delivered back and laid into the chest. p. 195.

——, ——. Notice to be again given by the cryer that no halfpennies or farthings are to be taken but those stamped by the city. p. 196.

——, ——. Fifteen pounds' worth more of halfpennies and five pounds' worth of farthings to be procured. *Ibid.*

1670, June 15.—Ten pounds' worth more of brass halfpennies to be procured. p. 200. 1670.

——, Oct. 20.—William Farmer, of Thavies Inn, Holborn, to be employed as solicitor to attend Parliament touching an Act for making navigable several rivers leading to this city. p. 210.

1671, March 16.—The schoolmaster and usher of this city to have each of them 20*s.* towards their charges of their scholars' last acts. p. 211.

——, Oct. 1.—In the inventory are entered these books: Pulton's *Statutes at large*, Scobell's *Acts*, *Acts relating to Justices of the Peace*, and five new statute books all bound together in one in a parchment cover. p. 217.

[From 4 Oct. 1671 onwards to Nov. 11, 1672, constant entries occur relative to the work with regard to the navigation of the rivers.]

1673, June 25.—20*l. per an.* to be paid to Walter Broomesgrove, clerk, who is likely to come to be parson of St. Peter at Arches, for preaching a sermon every Sunday in the afternoon and Michaelmas day in the forenoon. p. 235.

1675, Oct. 4.—In the inventory is entered, one piece of old gold given to the corporation by Mr. Michael Hollingworth. p. 263.

1676, Apr. 29.—Ordered that the halfpence and farthings belonging to the city shall be sold by the mayor to such person or persons as will give the most for them. p. 270.

——, May 25.—This Common Council being (by many testimonials of unquestionable credit) assured of the sad condition of Isa a Caldeon, a priest, and his sons, it is ordered that the mayor shall give 20*s.* towards the relief of him and his sons. p. 271.

——, Oct. 2.—In the inventory occur for the first time the "Ensigns of authority," viz., three swords, one large mace, one little mace, one cap of maintenance, one tipstaff, one walking staff with a seal upon it. p. 276.

1678, Jan. 21.—An addition of 4*l. per an.* granted to the vicarage of Hanslope, on the presentation of Mr. William Ward as vicar. p. 291.

——, May 14.—An additional 4*l.* granted to him. p. 294.

——, Sept. 30.—In the inventory are now entered, one lesser silver tankard, one silver salt, and one dozen silver spoons, which tankard salt and spoons were bought by way of exchange for the great ewer with some addition of money. p. 304.

1679, Feb. 4.—On reading of a petition from all or most of the inhabitants of Belton, of the vacancy of their vicarage, wherein they do utterly disclaim, deny and detest of having any liberty to make choice of another vicar and all right of presentation to the same vicarage, it is now ordered that another person shall be elected in the room of the late vicar Mr. Hugh Shaw, deceased. John Upsall is elected by 26 voices over 5 given for John Reyner* and one for Stephen Willoughby. p. 308.

——, May 29.—Ordered that the mayor shall pay to Joseph archbishop of Samos the sum of 5*l.* towards the building of a Greek church in London. p. 309.

---

* Son of Edw. Reyner; *see* under 1635. He published some of his father's writings in 1663 and 1669.

1679. person so offending; in default of payment, to be levied by distress. p. 311.

1679, June 7.—The sword-bearer to take special notice of every alderman and common councilman coming to St. Peter's Church on Sunday afternoons without their gowns, and to demand xii*d.* of every

——, June 21.—The customs, statutes, and ordinances of the Company of Tailors, formerly granted to them, to be renewed, with such alterations and additions as shall be agreed on. p. 313.

——, July 26.—A silver tankard bequeathed by Henry Morley, senior alderman, deceased, is received from his executrix. p. 314.

——, Dec. 6.—The ordinances of the Company of Tailors sealed, which were confirmed on Sept. 25. pp. 321–7.

The ordinances, which are 18 in number, are said to be for "the "continuance, sustentation, maintenance and relief of the occupation, "mistery, craft and company of taylours," the ordinances heretofore granted having been discontinued and not observed, to the great decay and hurt of the city. The subjects of the ordinances are as follows:—

1. Yearly election of a master, two wardens and a dean.

2. No tailor to set up or do any work before agreement with the master and the mayor; foreign tailors to pay 40*s.* to the master, etc.

3. Forfeit of 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for "upsetts" before agreement.

4. Every foreign tailor to pay 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for his "upsett."

5. No foreign tailor to work at all in any private house, and no tailor of the company without it be for one day to do his customer a pleasure.

6. No person to set any on work except he be a master-man.

7. Two persons to be elected to be searchers of defaults in any manner of garment, on complaint thereof.

8. No person to shape or cut against the wool, or set any inconvenient piece in the outside of any garment unless for want of cloth or that the owner will have it so, nor set any cloth of the right side, nor shape any motley or damask against the leaves or branches.

9. Payments to the dean and clerk at first entry and yearly, and where and when the four morn-speech days shall be kept, with forfeits for non-attendance.

10. Every journeyman working 16 days to pay 4*d.*, and if he continue a year to pay 12*d.* yearly.

11. Forfeitures for refusing to hold office, &c.

12. Lands may be bought for the company, and goods and legacies received.

13. Every brother to be a franchest man.

14. Concerning evil words and misbehaviour in the master's presence, to be punished by forfeiture or imprisonment. Tailors not to take more for making a pair of plain hose of an apprentice or servant than 4*d.*, and for making a coat with sleeves than 9*d.*, for every doublet 1*s.* 4*d.*, and every coat without sleeves 7*d.*

15. None to buy any cloth, &c., or trimming for any garment to sell the same again, or to buy or sell any linings, or to make for sale any drawers.

16. Concerning the burying of poor brethren, and allowances while living.

17. The master to have power to commit brethren to ward who do not pay forfeitures.

18. Concerning determination of ambiguities or doubts in these articles.

1680, March 27.—Richard Sharpe to have a lease of a messuage with a close or orchard in St. Mary's parish on giving bond of 50*l.* that he will not bury any person, nor suffer any person to be buried, in the ground belonging to the said house. p. 328. 1680.

1681, Aug. 25.—The town-clerk ordered to attend at St. Peter's church every Sunday afternoon in his gown, on pain of 12*d.* for every default. p. 46.

——, Oct. 3.—In the inventory the seals are described thus, at greater length than before: One statute box with the greater part of the statute seal in it, two other silver seals, one old silver cognizance, and one piece of silver which came off a sword panel. Also, one dozen of large white-hafted case knives, all in a case together with a cover. p. 351.

——, Dec. 14.—Upon the reading of a letter from Sir Thomas Meres at London about several French Protestants coming to inhabit in this city, and for a stock and convenient lodgings to be provided for them at the city's charge, it is ordered that the mayor do forthwith send a letter to Sir Thomas Meres, that there is not any convenient houses or places in this city for them to come to dwell here, and that the city is not in a condition to raise a stock for them, and also that it is the opinion of this common council that it will be no advantage to this city but a prejudice to them and all others. p. 353.

1682, Oct. 2.—In the inventory, two dozen large pewter trencher plates given by Mr. Garnon, alderman, and two dozen and a half pewter trencher plates given by the present mayor, Charles Allanson, all having the city's arms thereupon. p. 361.

1683, July 18.—Address of congratulation to the King on the discovery of the conspiracy for the assassination of himself and his brother [the Rye House plot]. p. 369.

——, Oct. 1.—In the inventory, four pewter ten-pound dishes given by ald. Coxall, and six dozen pewter trencher plates bought by Mr. Loddington for 40*s.*, in lieu of a collation on his election as alderman. (p. 367.) The city weights are also entered. p. 373.

1684, Jan. 4.—William Hooton gives one dozen and a half mazarine pewter plates in lieu of 20*s.* for a collation on his election as an alderman. pp. 374, 375.

——, June 4.—Agreement with Joseph Newton of Leicester about the Jersey school. p. 380.

——, ——. Saxilby bridge to be repaired, part of which has fallen. *Ibid.*

——, July 10.—With an unanimous consent it is agreed that the charter granted by King Charles I. shall be surrendered to his present Majesty. p. 381.

—— Sept. 4.—Letters read about the surrender of the charter, from the Mayor to Lord Chief Justice Jeffreys at York, dated July 11, and from Jeffreys in reply, dated July 14. The mayor thanks him in the name of the city for the honour of his late visit, informs him of the agreement for the surrender, and desires instructions by the bearers to whom and in what manner those employed herein shall make application when at London or at Court. Jeffreys returns thanks for the late kind and noble reception of him and his brother [-judge], and for their truly loyal vote; has given the King by this post a full account of their loyal and prudent behaviour; will not forget his promise of making their way easy, and freeing them from as much expense in money and time as he can. As

1684. the King is suddenly designed for Winchester and from thence to New Market, thinks it advisable that they await his further directions on his return from circuit. pp. 383–4.

1684, Oct. 6.—In the inventory there are further gifts of pewter plates, four large iron spits, racks, iron range and stamp. p. 386.

——, Oct. 18.—Form of surrender of that part of the charter touching the election of any persons into any city offices, "considering how much it imports the government of this kingdom to have men of known loyalty and approved integrity to bear offices of magistracy and places of trust"; desiring a re-grant of all privileges in such manner and form as his Majesty shall judge most conducing to the good government of the city, and with such reservations, restrictions, and qualifications, as he shall appoint. p. 388.

Memorandum that on Nov. 2, being Sunday, 1684, the surrender and charter of Charles I. were presented to the King by a deputation of four persons (introduced by Jeffreys), together with a petition for a new charter "and several other things," and that the King received them very kindly, and promised a new charter, &c. p. 389.

1685, Jan. 1.—Reception of the new charter. This morning, about 8 o'cl., Mr. Mayor and the aldermen in their scarlet gowns, the sheriffs, common council men, and chamberlains, all in their gowns, attended with the company of trained bands and several gentlemen, and inhabitants to a considerable number, walked from Mr. Mayor's house to Barr gates and so against St. Katherine's, and upon the green there Mr. Mayor received the new charter from Sir Thomas Hussey, bart., who had it sent to him by the Earl of Lindsey, the city's new Recorder. So soon as Mr. Mayor received the charter and the key of the box where the same was, he opened the box, and took the charter out, and he, the aldermen, sheriffs, common councilmen, chamberlains, and most of the gentlemen and company there, kissed the seal, and after loudly shouted *God save the King*. Then Mr. Mayor delivered the charter to the Town Clerk, who was present in his gown, and ordered him to carry it open before him to the Guildhall. Thereupon Mr. Mayor with Sir Thomas Hussey and several other gentlemen, the aldermen, and all the rest of the body and company, walked up the city to the Guildhall, the trained bands going before to make way; the street was filled with people, the city's waits playing before Mr. Mayor, and the bells ringing. In this manner they came to the Guildhall, where the charter was openly read by the Town Clerk, and the hall was crowded with people. Then Mr. Mayor was sworn mayor and justice of peace, which being done they came out of the Guildhall, and so went to the great conduit, which ran claret wine, and there drank the King's and Duke of York's health. After that, the gentlemen and company went along with Mr. Mayor to his house to a great dinner. After dinner, in their way Mr. Mayor and the company drank the King's and Duke of York's health at the lesser conduit, which ran likewise claret wine, &c. The bells rang all the day, and music played, drums beating, &c., and the night concluded with bonefires and ringing of bells clear through the city. p. 390.

Memorandum: The Bishop of Lincoln gave 20*l.*, and Sir Thomas Hussey, Sir Henry Monson, Sir Thomas Meres, knt., and Henry Stone esq., each 10*l.*, towards the charges of renewing the charter. *Ibid.*

——, Feb. 9.—This day in the afternoon, not long after the post came in, his Majesty King James II. was proclaimed King in these several places, viz., upon the green in St. Botolph's parish, upon the hill against St. Mary's church, at the Stone-bow, at Bail-gates, in the Minster Yard,

and in Newport, by the Mayor and aldermen in their scarlet gowns, the Town-clerk, sheriffs, common-council men, and chamberlains, in their gowns, all on horseback, the Dean and Chapter being present, and several gentlemen citizens and inhabitants attending all on horseback, attended with a great number of citizens, inhabitants and others on foot, according to the order of Council. [This order then follows, with a copy of the King's proclamation as printed.] After his Majesty was proclaimed as aforesaid, the Mayor, aldermen, &c. went to the Guild-hall, where a banqueting was provided at the city's charge, and then they went to some bonefires, and drank the King's, Queen's, and royal family's healths, and the night concluded with bonefires, drums beating, ringing of bells, &c. pp. 393–4. 1685.

1685, Feb. 28.—An address sent to the King on his accession, subscribed by the Mayor, corporation, citizens, and inhabitants, to the number of five hundred and more. p. 395.

——, July 21.—Whereas for these several years now last past it hath been a custom in this city for the mayor elect and the two sheriffs elect severally to make and give a treat or banqueting on every Holy Rood day, being Sept. 14, presently after they were elected, and the said treat or banquetting not only being a great trouble and charge, and several abuses and misdemeanours committed on that day by the freemen and inhabitants and the great number of foreigners which constantly resort to the said treat, to the great disturbance of the King's peace and abuse of the said treat; and for that the said treat or banquetting upon serious consideration is looked upon to be a thing altogether unnecessary and useless; therefore it is hereby ordered that the said treat . . . . shall for the future be clearly laid aside and none made. And the city being much in debt for money borrowed for the Foss dyke and for renewing the charter, 13*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* shall yearly be deducted from the Mayor's allowance of 90*l.*, and 26*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* from the sheriffs' allowance of 46*l.* p. 398.

——. Mr. Henry Stone, of Skellingthorpe, gave one new velvet hat of maintenance, made in London, which cost near 20*l.* p. 399.

1686, March 6.—Order against the opening of any shop or the using of any trade by foreigners not free of the city. p. 408.

——, Oct. 4.—In the inventory, nine pewter dishes bought by Mr. Coxall, late mayor, of Mr. Freeston's executors, with his coat of arms and the city's set thereon. p. 416.

1687, Aug. 3.—Belton chancel to be viewed and repaired. p. 422. And the parsonage house, July 5, 1688. p. 436.

A new sun-dial to be set up over the Guildhall. p. 422.

——, Oct. 3.—In the inventory of plate a large gold ring appears for the first time. p. 426.

——, Dec. 31.—Abraham Morrice, mercer, brought the following letter from the King to the mayor and corporation for making him a freeman without taking any oaths. "James R. Trusty and well-beloved we greet you well. Whereas we have received a good character of the loyalty of our well-beloved subject Abraham Morrice, mercer, we have thought fit hereby to require you to make him a freeman of that our city of Lincoln, with all the rights and privileges thereunto belonging, without administering unto him any oath or oaths whatsoever, with which we are graciously pleased to dispense in his behalf. And for so doing this shall be your warrant. . . . At our Court at Whitehall, Dec. 5." After reading of the said letter it was ordered

1688. and agreed that the said Abr. Morrice be made a freeman . . . in pursuance of his Majesty's letter. pp. 429–30.

1688, May 26.—The usual stipend of 20*l.* granted to Mr. Christopher Colson lately elected usher of the Free School. p. 434.

——, Oct. 1.—In the inventory the new hat of maintenance given by Mr. Stone is the only one mentioned. p. 440.

1689, Feb. 16.—This day in the afternoon, presently after the post came in and persons had notice given, their majesties King William and Queen Mary were proclaimed [in the same places and with the same formalities as James II. Copies of the letter from the Council, and of the two proclamations for the proclaiming and for all persons to continue in their offices, follow.] After their majesties were proclaimed the said Mr. Mayor, *etc.* went to the Guildhall, where wine ale and biscuit were provided at the city's charge to drink their majesties' health, and in the evening they all went to several bonefires, and there drank their majesties' and the royal family's healths, and the night concluded with bonefires, drums beating, bells ringing, music playing and several other expressions of joy. pp. 443–4.

——, March.—The order of Dec. 31 last for making Abr. Morrice a freeman ordered to be void and of none effect, his late Majesty having by his Declaration dissolved and made his letter void. p. 445.

1690, July 10.—120*l.* given by Henry Stone, of Skellingthorpe, esq., the interest to be laid out for the use of the poor yearly in coals, corn, or any other things as the Corporation may think fit. p. 459.

——, Aug. 13.—John Osbaldeston, M.A., student of Ch. Ch., Oxford, who has come to be rector of St. Peter at Arches, to have the usual yearly stipend of 20*l.* for preaching a sermon every Sunday in the afternoon and every Michaelmas day in the forenoon. *Ibid.*

1691, Feb. 28.—The inner chamber adjoining the Guildhall to be handsomely ceiled with Norway oak for 40*l.* p. 467.

——, Dec. 5.—The usual stipend to be paid to Mr. Thomas Muston who succeeds Mr. Osbaldeston, who is dead, at St. Peter's. p. 475.

1692, Apr. 2.—Christopher Hillyard elected vicar of Hemswell, in the room of Mr. Gibson, deceased. p. 476. But on Aug. 4, 1693, the vicarage being declared vacant by reason he had left the same and had taken no care to serve it for several months past, and the parishioners being very anxious to have a curate, John Towne is elected to be vicar by 19 voices over 4 for Anthony Smith. p. 491.

1693, June 21.—Gervase Turner elected curate of Belton, in the room of Mr. Upsall, deceased, by 19 voices over 8 given for John Sykes, and 2 for Fulljam Blackman. p. 489.

1695, Jan. 23.—An address of condolence ordered to be presented to the King on the death of Queen Mary. p. 504.

——, Oct. 28.—This morning so soon as the post came in from Grantham Mr. Major and the aldermen received an account that his Majesty King William was on his journey from London, and intended to be in this city to-morrow night, and so pass clear through it to his lodgings at Lieut.-Col. Pownall's house in the Minster Yard, late the house where Bishop Fuller lived. Presently after, Mr. Major sent to the aldermen to meet him at the Guildhall to consult what was the best to be done, and accordingly they met together, and went clear down the street as far as the Little Goat Bridges, and as they went along they

ordered all the parishes to get carts and labourers to cleanse the streets, and carry the dirt and rubbish away from thence. Which was done accordingly that day and the next day before the King came, as well as possibly could be done upon such a short warning. All the cross rails down the street were ordered to be taken up, and all stones, wood and other obstructions lying and being in the highway were removed. In the afternoon Mr. Major ordered his officers to give notice and warning to Mr. Recorder, all the aldermen, sheriffs, common council men, and chamberlains, the steward and town clerk, all to provide horses, and to meet the next day at the Guildhall in their gowns at three o'cl. in the afternoon.

1695, Oct. 29.—This day about three o'cl. in the afternoon Mr. Major and the aldermen [*etc.*] . . . all in their gowns, attended with the Major's officers in their gowns, all met at the Guildhall, and when all were ready they went into the High Street against the said hall, and there mounted on horseback, the city's waits, Newark waits, trumpets hautboys and drums being all ready, they rode down the street, two and two together, as far as the Great Barr gate, the music playing, trumpets sounding and drums beating before them, attended with a great number of gentlemen, citizens, and others, all on horseback. When they came there, and waited an hour or two, the sheriffs with their officers on horseback rid up Cross a Cliff, and about the midway to Reddhall they there waited for his Majesty's coming with torches, links and flamboys; and about 7 o'cl. at night the King in his coach with some of his lords, attended with his guards, came there, and the sheriffs on their knees offered their white staves to his Majesty, but he did not take them. Then the sheriffs got upon their horses, and rode bare before the King's coach (the guards being on both sides them and the coach) till they came to the Great Barr Gate, where Mr. Major, the Recorder, aldermen and company staid. When the King's coach was just through the gate Mr. Major on his knees offered to give his Majesty the great sword which belongs to the city, but the King did not take it. Then Mr. Recorder being just by Mr. Major and near the King's coach, he on his knees made a speech to his Majesty, congratulating his Majesty's safe coming to this city, and how joyful the city in general were to see his Majesty, with a great many expressions of loyalty and duty. Mr. Recorder having ended his speech, Mr. Major and he got upon their horses (the rest of the aldermen and a great company of the body of the city, with a great many gentlemen and others, all on horseback), and so Mr. Major bore the sword before the King's coach, with the hat of maintenance on his head, clear through the city to the King's lodgings in the Minster yard, to Lieut.-Col. Pownall's house, as before. The aldermen went just before Mr. Major, and the other company before them all, on horseback, in ranks, the music, trumpets, and drums before, playing, sounding, and drums beating, clear up the street without intermission. The streets were full of flamboys, torches, links and candles, and crowded with vast numbers of people, and great shoutings and loud acclamations of the people; all the houses, shops and other places were all illuminated with lights and candles, the bells all ringing. When the King came to his lodgings, Mr. Major and the aldermen went in before his Majesty, attended by the gentlemen and others. The King when he was got into the house went up "staiths" into a chamber, and staid there a little while. After, the King came down again, and then Mr. Major, the Recorder, aldermen, steward, town clerk and sheriffs, all on their knees, kissed his Majesty's hand, and were afterwards entertained

1965. at a banquet with wine of all sorts and sweetmeats in great quantities, all at the King's charge.

The next morning between 7 and 8 o'cl., Mr. Major and the aldermen in their scarlet gowns, the town clerk, sheriffs and common council men, waited upon his Majesty to the Minster to hear prayers. And after the prayers were ended, his Majesty took coach and went immediately to the Duke of Newcastle's house, to Welbeck in Nottinghamshire, attended by the high sheriff of Lincolnshire and a great many gentlemen and others, all on horseback. pp. 513–14.

1695, Dec. 16.—His Majesty having been graciously pleased, when he was lately here, to grant, upon the request of the mayor and aldermen, a new fair to be kept yearly at such a time as the city should think convenient, enquiry to be made of some knowing persons when is the properest time in the year for the same, and a letter then to be sent to the city's parliament men to make application for the grant. p. 515.

——, ——. John Morris elected to the curacy of Belton, void by the death of Mr. Turner. p. 516.

1696, Apr. 30.—Three hundred and odd pounds in clipped money to be sent up to London to be exchanged for new milled money of gold. p. 517.

——, Aug. 22.—Order who the new fair is to be kept and what tolls to be taken. p. 519.

1697, Feb. 8.—Order about a return to a *Mandamus* from the King's Bench to admit Abraham Morrice, mercer, as a freeman, he having served seven years as an apprentice in the city. p. 527.

——, Dec. 8.—A house assigned for a house of correction. p. 538.

1698.—From this year the inventories cease to be registered, their contents being said to be delivered to the mayor "as by a note." p. 546.

[1702.—There is no entry of the proclamation of Q. Anne.]

1704, Aug. 8.—Order about a suit to be tried at the next assizes on a dispute with the dean and chapter about the liberties and privileges of the city, which the dean and chapter call in question and disown. p. 598.

——, Sept. 23.—An address of congratulation to the Queen ordered, on the victory gained by the duke of Marlborough. p. 602.

1706, May 21.—An entertainment to be provided at the city's charge for the Bishop of Lincoln. p. 617.

1707, Apr. 3.—Proposed that 10*l.* be paid towards the relief of the poor episcopal clergy in Scotland. p. 628. [This is not again mentioned, and therefore probably was not confirmed at the next meeting of the common council.]

——, ——. Ordered that the Queen be addressed to congratulate her upon account of the Union. *Ibid.*

——, Sept. 27 and Oct. 22.—Ordered that St. Hugh's fair be removed, for all goods and merchandise, from the Friars to the High Street, between the High bridge and Down Town lock. pp. 634, 636.

——, Nov. 13.—The chancel of Belton church to be viewed and repaired. p. 637.

——, Dec.—The mayor to pay 10*l.* forthwith towards the loss by fire at Grantham. *Ibid.*

1708, June 12.—10*l.* to be given to the parish of St. Peter in Eastgate towards repairing "Greeseing" stairs, they putting the same in sufficient repair and maintaining them so. p. 639. 1708.

——, Aug. 28.—An address to the Queen upon the late victory sealed and sent up. p. 640.

1710, June 30.—Ordered that an address be presented to the Queen to congratulate her upon the success of her arms, and to stand by her and the Established Church, and the Protestant succession as established by Act of Parliament. p. 660.

At the end of this volume, reversed, are the original signatures, on fifteen leaves, to the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and renouncing the Solemn League and Covenant, of all the persons admitted to office in the corporation, from March 25, 1663, to Sept. 14, 1709.

Vol. VIII.—A folio volume of 908 pages, extending from June 17, 1710, to 14 Sept. 1800.

1710[–11], March 8.—Every justice, alderman, and common councilman to attend the mayor, in their gowns, to church, on all Sundays, etc., under penalty of a fine of 12*d.*, to be levied by distress. p. 6. Again ordered on 14 Sept. 1724. p. 99.

——, Jan. 31 and March 13.—Rev. Mr. Garmston thanked for his sermon on 30 Jan. and 10*l.* voted for defraying his charge of printing it.

1714, Oct. 26.—Shadrach Garmston elected vicar of Hanslope, and 10*l.* voted to Mrs. Ward, the widow of the late vicar, in consideration of her necessitous condition. p. 31.

1715, Apr. 22.—20*l.* given to Spalding for relief of the poor sufferers there. p. 32.

1716, May 24.—An address to be sent to congratulate the King upon his success in suppressing the late unnatural rebellion. p. 39.

1718, Dec. 9.—Mr. Booth, usher of the Grammar School, desired to print his sermon preached at St. Mary's church upon account of the Anabaptists, and 10*l.* to be paid him for defraying the charge. p. 51.

1718[–9], Feb. 9.—Five guineas to be given to Mr. Booth for printing his book, being a Replication to the Anabaptists' answer to his sermon.* p. 58.

1719, May 9.—Application to be made for a brief for rebuilding the church of St. Peter-at-Arches. p. 61.

——, May 21.—1000*l.* to be taken up at interest by the city and employed towards the rebuilding of the church of St. Peter-at-Arches, *ibid.* 100*l. per an.* to be paid for ten years from Mich. 1719. p. 62. A small deficiency made up to the trustees, Sept. 25, 1736. p. 216.

——, July 10.—The Mayor excused from giving a public dinner at the next sessions; but in return to allow 20*l.* out of his salary to the city. p. 63.

——, ——. Trustees appointed to see to the application of the money given for re-building St. Peter's church. *Ibid.*

1720, Sept. 26.—A "branch of candlesticks, containing 14 in number," to be bought for 12*l.* 12*s.*, to be used in St. Mary's church

* "Friendly advice to the Anabaptists, or a reply to Mr. Ebenezer Hall's *Antidote*," printed at Cambridge in 1719. The sermon "of Baptism," which Hall answered, was printed in 1718, in accordance with the request above. The author, Peniston Booth, was afterwards dean of Windsor.

1720 or any other church where the lecture-service shall be, as the city may direct. p. 70.

1722[–3], Feb. 12.—Thanks given to Lord Thanet for his benefaction of 40*l.* towards the rebuilding of St. Peter's church, p. 88.

1723, Sept. 19.—600*l.* more voted for the completion of St. Peter's church. p. 92.

——, Oct. 29.—200*l.* given towards the endowment of St. Botolph's, to entitle it to the King's bounty of 200*l.* p. 94.

1724, May 26.—The seats of the mayor, aldermen and common council-men, and also those of the "aldresses" at St. Peter's church, to be lined. p. 97. To be new lined Aug. 27, 1781. p. 644. The seats in St. Mary's church to be handsomely lined with red cloth; April 17, 1736, p. 212. To be new covered, Oct. 15, 1793, p. 801.

——, July 8.—The stipend given by the city for the Master of the Free School increased from twenty nobles to twenty pounds *per an.* with 10*l.* for a house, it being found that a deserving man will not accept of it under a salary of 50*l.*, and the Dean and Chapter only allowing 20*l.* p. 98. This to be given to Mr. John Goodall, the dean and chapter having been unable to find a person duly qualified as having been educated at Westminster or Eton and of the degree of M.A. p. 100.

1725, Nov. 3.—A notice of a vacancy for two waits to be given in the *Stamford Mercury.* p. 113.

1726[–7], March 18.—An address to the King upon account of the Spaniards besieging Gibraltar and the Emperor's settling a trade at Ostend. p. 124.

1727, June 17.—Proclamation of George II. in seven places by the town-clerk, the crier repeating every sentence after him with a loud voice. p. 127.

——, Aug. 21.—Sir Thomas Saunderson, K.B., made a freeman of the city in return for his setting up iron rails and doors and stone pillars at the front of the church of St. Peter-at-Arches. p. 130.

——, Oct. 10.—A "treat" to be given on Oct. 11, the coronation-day of Geo. II., the upper and lower conduits to run wine for the corporation, and a hogshead of ale to be given to the common people. p. 133.

1728, Aug. 31.—60*l.* allowed towards the beautifying and painting the altar-piece in St. Peter's church, the trustees for the said church laying down 30*l.* more. p. 140.

——, Sept. 26.—15*l.* more allowed for the altar-piece, and a set of eight bells to be set up, the city paying such charges as cannot be raised by subscription. p. 142.

1729, Sept. 27.—Six lamps to be set up in the city. p. 152. And as many additional ones as the mayor and aldermen shall think convenient. Dec. 4. p. 155.

1729[–30], Feb. 26.—A petition to be presented to the House of Commons against hawkers, pedlers, and petty chapmen. p. 156.

1730, May 9.—The pictures of the present King and his Queen Caroline to be bought at the charge of the city and set up in the Inner Hall; and the outside of the Town Hall and the King's arms, with the figures there, to be new painted and cleansed. p. 157.

1731, May 10.—No persons not born within the city to have the freedom of the school. p. 167. 1731

——, Nov. 20.—The use of the Town Hall and inner room granted to the gentlemen and ladies of the city for an assembly once a fortnight or oftener. p. 173.

1732, May 2.—Estimate to be prepared of the expense of making the river Wytham navigable to Boston. p. 175.

1734, Dec. 7.—The great mace to be new gilt, and a new scabbard to be had for the sword and a new hat for the sword bearer. p. 201.

1735, Nov. 24.—Agreement between the city of Lincoln, the town of Boston, and the owners of low lands, for the procuring an Act of Parliament for improving the navigation between Lincoln and Boston. p. 210.

1736, Sept. 25, Dec. 2.—Enlargement of the market place for butter, eggs, &c. adjoining St. Peter at Arches. pp. 214, 218.

——, Dec. 2.—8*l.* 8*s.* given by two persons for a clock and chimes at St. Peter's. p. 219.

——, ——.—Michael Crawthorne, one of the waits, discharged of his place for forsaking the Protestant religion of the Church of England and embracing that of the Church of Rome. p. 220.

1740, June 14.—50*l.* given towards a new steeple at St. Martin's church. p. 246.

——, Aug. 30.—Proposals of Rich. Ellison accepted for improving the navigation of Foss-dyke. p. 247.

1742, May 12, 24.—Resignation of William Gylby, esq. Recorder, by reason of his great years and illness, and election of Charles Monson, esq. pp. 264, 265.

——, Sept. 10.—Rev. Mr. Rolt lately elected master of the Grammar School in place of Rev. Mr. Goodall, who deceased on May 25. 7*l.* 10*s.* paid to Rev. Mr. Shelton, usher. pp. 266, 267.

1743, Dec. 7. ——[4], March 7. 1745, Sept. 25. 1746, May 28. 1748, Dec. 19. —Addresses to George II. on his return to England, on the prospect of a French invasion, on the capture of Cape Breton and the invasion by the Pretender, on the victory at Culloden (the text of this last address is not given), and again on his return to England and a general peace. pp. 278, 279, 288, 292, 311.

Addresses on April 22 and Sept. 27, 1756. pp. 365, 371. On the reduction of Louisburgh, Sept. 14, 1758, p. 391. On the reduction of Quebec, Oct. 25, 1759. p. 443.

1749, Sept. 26.—On the appointment of Rev. Will. White to the curacy of Hemswell it was ordered that the curate should preach or cause to be preached there a sermon every Sunday. p. 316.

——, Dec. 14.—A proposal in favour of voting *viva voce* instead of by ballot rejected by 22 to 16. p. 319.

——[50], Feb. 20.—Regulations for the better preservation of decency and good order at all common councils. p. 320.

1750, Dec. 11, Feb. 2, etc.—Resolutions, and petitions to Parliament, for an Act for the more speedy recovery of small debts in the city, pp. 326, 327, etc.

1751. 1751, May 13.—The Guildhall to be repaired, being much decayed. p. 328.

1752, June 6.—Proposals for establishing a manufactory of camblets and shalloons read. p. 336.

——, Sept. 27.—Request to Will. George D.D. [Dean of Lincoln] to print, at the expense of the city, his sermon preached on Sept. 18, at the meeting of subscribers to the charity schools.* p. 338.

1753, May 22.—St. Mary's wooden bridge to be rebuilt with brick and stone. p. 341.

1755, Nov. 2.—Orders for regulating the coal-trade. p. 359.

——, Dec. 30.—Proposals for a nightly watch to be maintained by subscription. p. 361.

1756, May 13.—The salary of the waits to be 42*s.* a year each instead of 30*s.*, provided they go the watch four nights in the week from Michaelmas to Lady Day. p. 366.

——, June 9.—The great Bar-gates to be pulled down. p. 367.

1757, Feb. 3.—Subscription for relief of the poor, on account of the dearness of provisions and fuel. p. 374.

——, Dec. 15.—Leave given to erect an assembly room over the market house, with card-room and tea-room. p. 384.

1758, Sept. 25.—The east side of the passage under the Stone-bow to be opened for passengers as that on the west side now is. p. 394.

1758, Nov. 8.—10*l.* 10*s.* granted towards buying communion-plate for the parish of St. Peter-at-Arches. p. 397.

1759, June 23.—Francis Bernard, esq., removed from his place of Steward of the courts of the city on account of his accepting the office of Governor of the province of New Jersey and going to reside there. p. 404.

1760, Oct. 31.—Ceremonial of the proclamation of George III. p. 423. Addresses, pp. 431, 432.

1762, March 4, Apr. 12.—Petitions against a bill in Parliament for improving the navigation between Lincoln and Boston. pp. 439, 443.

1765. Dec. 5.—The lighting of street-lamps at the expense of the city to be discontinued, except those at the new conduit and in the market house. p. 485.

1766, Oct. 28.—Twenty guineas granted to Rev. Mr. Hewthwaite, master of the Grammar School, for globes and maps, he having undertaken to teach the scholars geography gratis. p. 493.

1769, Aug. 29.—Order for taking down from houses in the High Street signs which project into the street. p. 524.

1771, Jan. 26.—A committee appointed to consider a proposal for making a navigation from Grantham to Lincoln. p. 541.

1781, Dec. 12.—Thanks given to Governor Pownall for presenting the city with his Majesty's picture in a handsome gilt frame. p. 648.

1786, March 18.—4*l.* granted in addition to 6*l.* already granted to be distributed by the minister and churchwardens of St. Peter-at-Arches among such persons as shall sing or perform upon any musical instrument in that church during divine service on the Lord's day. p. 695.

---

* The sermon was printed at Lincoln in 1752 by Will. Wood.

1787, Feb. 20.—Petition against a bill in Parliament for building a bridge over the Trent at Gainsborough. p. 708. 1787.

——, Apr. 18.—The mayor to cause a proper place to be made in the Inner Hall for the reception of the books and records of the city, and to provide the new patent lamps for the Guildhall. p. 714.

1788, Feb. 9.—A petition to Parliament against the Slave Trade carried by 9 to 2. p. 725.

——, Aug. 4, and Dec. 3, 1789.—10*l.* 10*s.* subscribed towards the establishing of Sunday Schools in the city. pp. 730, 746.

1790, Feb. 6.—Proposal for an Act of Parliament for lighting the city. p. 747.

1791–2.—Various proceedings relative to navigation-plans connected with the Witham and Foss-dyke, and the town of Grantham. pp. 767, 772–3, 782, etc.

1792, May 17.—Enquiry into the causes of the decline of the Grammar School. p. 781.

——, Dec. 17.—A sum not exceeding 20*l.* towards a subscription for checking the spirit of the disaffected. p. 790.

1793, Dec. 12.—One hundred guineas subscribed towards an organ for St. Peter's church, and 12*l.* 12*s.* a year as salary for an organist. p. 804.

1794, March 1.—Twenty guineas towards the subscription for pulling down Pottergate. p. 805.

——, June 5.—300*l.* towards the internal defence of the kingdom. p. 807.

——, Dec. 22.—Forty guineas to the subscription for the poor during the present inclemency of the season. p. 814.

1796, Jan. 12.—The mayor had bought thirty pounds' worth of potatoes, fearing the price was likely to rise, in order to sell them at the original price. p. 835. Again on Dec. 26, 1799. p. 897.

——, Aug. 23.—The rector of St. Peter's is requested to take steps to prevent the ringers of the church from ringing so frequently for gentlemen coming to town and on other occasions. p. 844.

1797, Nov. 7.—Twenty guineas subscribed for the families of those who fell in the battle of Camperdown. p. 864.

1798, Feb. 14.—Five hundred guineas in aid of Government at the present crisis. p. 866.

——, March 10.—Orders for reduction of the expenditure of the corporation, to the extent of 260*l.* p. 868.

1798, Dec. 17.—5*l.* 5*s.* a year subscribed to the weekly charity schools, 10*l.* 10*s.* towards a fund for the inoculation of the poor, and 21*l.* towards relief of the families of those who fell in the battle of the Nile. p. 877.

1800, March 3.—Ten guineas "towards the erection of the naval monument to perpetuate the glorious victories of the British navy." p. 899.

June 7.—Fifty guineas towards erecting a new church in the parish of St. Swithin. p. 905.

From the beginning of this volume there are entries of the annual gifts sometimes of plate and sometimes of money, rising from 20*l.* to

1800 50*l.*, towards the horse-races. Several addresses at various times to Geo. III. are in the latter part of the volume.

From the year 1818 the enrolments of freemen are in two folio volumes. For fifty or sixty years previously they are on rolls.

CIVIC INSIGNIA.

These ensigns of office are unusually fine and numerous. Of their making and their cost, and of their occasional repair, notices are to be found at various times in the extracts above from the Registers. They were exhibited in the year 1868 at the Art Exhibition in Leeds, and from the Catalogue by Mr. W. Chaffers the description of the first six articles in the subjoined list is mainly taken. The whole will be fully described in a forthcoming work by Mr. W. St. John Hope on the *Corporation Plate and Insignia of England and Wales.*

1. Sword, with pear-shaped pommel and cross guard, originally inlaid and damascened with gold, of the fifteenth century. Length, 3 feet 9 inches.

2. Sword with flattened circular silver pommel, engraved on both sides with the royal arms of the time of Richard II. Silver cross guard, inscribed, "JEHSUS EST AMOR MEUS. A DEO ET REGE." Red velvet scabbard, mounted in silver at a later period, inscribed "THO. KENT, MAYOR, 1685," embroidered with crown and fleur-de-lis, portcullis and thistle. Length of sword 3 feet 8½ inches. 14th cent.

3. State Sword, with silver-gilt pommel and cross guard, presented by John Kent, Mayor, 1734, bearing the hall-mark of that year, with the same mottoes as the preceding. Red velvet embroidered sheath, silver mounted. Length 4 feet 7 inches.

4. Short silver mace with cup-shaped end, with three shields of harp, fleur-de-lis, and cross; on the top the royal arms of Q. Anne, pierced border. Length 19 inches.

5. Large silver[-gilt] mace, repoussé, with the rose, fleur-de-lis, harp and thistle, and C. R. II., surmounted by a Crown; the stem chased with flowers. Length 4 feet 2 inches.

6. Silver badge and chain, worn by one of the waits, in proclaiming the fair [*etc.*], with the royal arms on one side and those of the city on the other. 1710. [This has more links, by a large number, than appear to have belonged to the waits' badges, which at most had 28 links.]

7. A red velvet cap of maintenance of the 16th century, with broad brim and crown, embroidered in silver, with the Tudor rose. But see under date of July 21, 1685, and Oct. 1, 1688.

8. A sword-bearer's hat, with tassels. 16th cent.

9. A mahogany staff. See under the year 1587.

10. A modern grand gold collar and chain of office for the mayor.

WILLIAM DUNN MACRAY.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE CORPORATION OF BURY ST. EDMUNDS.

The records of this ancient town are neither so numerous nor, for the most part, of so early a date as might be expected. But the fact that, until the dissolution of the great Benedictine Abbey, the abbots were the lords of the place will account for the loss of many records, which were likely to perish when the abbey was destroyed, while others may have passed into the possession of Sir Robert Drury and of Nicholas Bacon, who successively obtained the bailiwick of Bury, or of the family of Kitson, to which extensive grants of the abbey property were made. The earliest of the documents were until the year 1890 preserved with those belonging to the feoffees of the town charities described below, but they were then separated by authority of the corporation, and a calendar was drawn up and printed by a committee employed upon their selection. They are now preserved, together with the royal charters, municipal registers, maces, and all the miscellaneous records, in a strong fire-proof room in the Town Hall.

The rolls of abbey accounts and rentals will be seen to be of much interest, and appear to have lain unnoticed hitherto. And the ordinances for the craft of weavers in 1477 (a trade which died out in Bury centuries ago) supply some of that matter for the history of trade guilds in England which is to be found among the records of most, if not all, of our ancient towns, and which needs to be brought to light by the investigations of this Commission before that history (however much the general features of trade ordinances may be in their outline similar) can be completely written.* The orders regarding workmen and servants in 1571–5 are also noticeable.

In addition to these records I have also examined those of the charity feoffees, kept in a small chamber over the porch of the fifteenth-century Guildhall (which is distinct from the modern Town Hall) to which chamber access is gained through which was once the Minstrels' Gallery, by a strong and heavy door with several locks, requiring on the occasion of my visit the help of a smith before it would turn on its hinges. Here in an oak press containing thirty drawers (some now empty), which has superseded the use of a great iron bound ancient chest still in the chamber, are stored the title-deeds of property belonging to the charities of Bury, having amongst them some of the abbey records, as well as ancient grants, as will be seen by the description which follows. The greater part of the contents of the drawers consists, however, of leases and like documents, of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

In this Guildhall, of which one half is used for the borough sessions and the other as a room for a subscription library, is also kept a valuable library belonging to the parish church of St. James. Among the books are four vellum MSS.: I. A collection of miscellaneous tracts, chiefly medical and theological, which, although its binding as one vol. is of the fifteenth century, formerly formed two volumes in the library of the abbey, marked respectively M. 27 and B. 237; II. Bede's *Hist. Eccl.*,

* Some peculiarities of spelling and phraseology are worth notice in these ordinances; and amongst them the following:—*By* is always written *be*, and *shall, xall. Withhold* is used in the sense of *holdwith, agree with*, and examples are found of the use of *aseeth* = compensation, and *aloyne* = to carry away.

early 15th cent. "Liber domus Sancti Salvatoris de Syon, ex dono M. Roberti Elyot, A.D. 1490. Orate pro anima ejus." It was given in 1595 to the library of St. James by Augustin Styward, who records that he was then 36 years old. III. Bede's Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles and the General Epistles; early 13th century. The epistles begin and end imperfectly in Romans and Hebrews. Given to St. James' library in 1639 by Thomas Steevens, headmaster of the Grammar School. IV. Cassian; 14th cent. "Liber domus fratrum in Dorsborch" [Dorsberg, near Worms?]. In the 16th cent. it belonged to one Walter Alan by the gift of Robert Ardern. A fragment from a breviary which forms a fly-leaf contains part of the office for a festival observed in Germany, but not found in books of English use, "In festo lanceæ et clavorum."

In the library of the Grammar School there is a fine folio Psalter with the offices for the dead, &c. written in the 14th cent., which is supposed to have belonged to the abbey, from its having the name of St. Edmund in red letters in the calendar, and from his name being placed next to that of St. Stephen in the list of martyrs in a litany. It was given to the school library in 1706 by one James Harvey.†

WILLIAM DUNN MACRAY.

I.—ROYAL CHARTERS.

[For three of these charters new boxes were given by the Recorder in 1714.]

1606, 3 Apr.—Charter of incorporation granted by James I. On five sheets of vellum; the lines are numbered, and amount to 309. The impression of the great seal is very poor. The usual pen and ink portrait of the King is given in the initial letter.

The charter is printed in the Appendix to Yates's *History of the Abbey of St. Edmund's Bury*.

1608, 1 July.—Grant by James I. to the burgesses of Bury in relief of their lamentable condition caused by a late immense fire, of all the tithes and property formerly belonging to the almonry of the abbey, with the buildings called *lez Elemosiners Barnes*, alias *lez Ampners Barnes*, and also of the Gaol, the Gaolhouse and the Tolhouse and the Market Cross, and all the materials of the same, including a small bell called the Tolhouse-bell or Market-bell, with markets, fairs, &c.; at an annual crown rent of 28*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, and paying the stipends of the curates and ministers of the two parish churches, &c. On three sheets; 190 lines. Poor impression of the seal, broken. Portrait in the initial letter. Printed *ibid.*

1614, 17 Sept.—Charter of James I. establishing a coroner, justices of the peace, a court of record, &c.; and granting the churches and advowsons, representation by two burgesses in parliament, and incorporating feoffees, &c. Five sheets; 479 lines. Initial portrait. Only two small fragments of the seal. Printed *ibid.*

---

† Mr. Montague R. James, M.A., fellow of King's College, Cambridge, is engaged in preparing for publication a catalogue of the library of the Abbey, and tracing such books as are still known to exist. To him I owe my knowledge of this Psalter.

1668, 5 June.—Renewal charter of Charles II. adding restrictions upon non-freemen, &c. Three sheets. Engraved portrait in the initial. Small fragment of seal.

1684, 3 July.—Charter of Charles II. re-constituting the corporation with a mayor, aldermen, &c. Three sheets, with engraved portrait, and engraved borders to each sheet. Bad impression of great seal, perfect.

II.—MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS.

1293. See under 1367, *infra*.

1295.—A long roll containing a list, made about the end of the fourteenth century, of all the lands and tenements belonging to the various officers in the abbey. It is headed, "Omnia terræ, tenementa, prata, pascua, pasturæ, molendina, grangia et columbaria subscripta, pertinent ad diversos officiarios infra monasterium Sancti Edmundi anno regni regis Edwardi primi vicesimo tercio, et sunt taxata et decimata ut patet, etc." They are arranged under the several wards, East, West, South, Rysbygate, and North, and then under the various streets in the several wards. The inventory of records printed in 1890 observes that "nearly all the streets mentioned bear the same names as at the present time; one exception is Angel-hill, which was then known as *Mustowe*." The names of the various tenants are given, but the rents are not specified. The possessions of the Hospitals of St. Peter and St. Nicholas are also enrolled. And then follows the "Taxatio "domini Regis Edwardi primi" assessed upon the property of the various officers.

1299—1538.—Seven Sacrist rolls of the abbey:—

1299.—"Computus fratris Joh. de Snaylwell, sacr. Sancti Edmundi, a festo M[ichaelis] anno r. r. E. xxvii usque in crastino [*sic*] Palm. anno r. r. E. supradicto." Endorsed as being an account "in parte" for 27 Edw. The sum total of receipts is 184*l.* 14*s.* 10½*d.*, and of expenses 203*l.* 11*s.* 2¾*d.* The latter include 33*s.* 4*d.* given to the poor on three principal feasts and 30*s.* on Maundy Thursday. The last entry in the account is this: "Comp. lib. magistris Oxon. pro decima decime xl^{s} x^{d} qua. Item eisdem pro vestiar. xii^{d}. Item eisdem pro incepcione eorundem anno preterito omisso c^{s}."

1357.—Account of Simon de Langham, from Annunc. to Mich. 31 Edw. III. Amongst the "profectus ecclesiarum" are these entries, which occur also in the preceding roll, but are not there so fully expressed, "De oblacionibus ad nigram crucem, iiij^{li} xxi^{d}. De pixide sancte Sythe, xii^{li} xix^{s} vi^{d} ob. qua. De pixide sancte Petronille, ij^{s} iiij^{d}." Receipts are entered "de charnepeny" (in the preceding account, "scharnepeny") "de landmol" (afterwards "landmool") and from reliefs "cum hadgovel" (afterwards "hadgavel,"). The expenses include gifts to servants of the King and Prince, and to others. Sum of receipts, 212*l.* 3*s.* 4½*d.*; of expenses, 260*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*

1369–70.—Account of John de Lavenham, Mich. 43 Edw. III. —Mich. 44. The names of the chapels are given separately under the "profectus ecclesiarum": St. John "ad fontem," St. John "ad montem," St. Laurence, St. Margaret, and St. Nicholas. The chest of St. Petronilla continues to be as little productive in com-

parison of that of St. Syth as in both the preceding accounts; elevenpence against 4*l.* 10*s.* In addition to offerings at the Black Cross there are now offerings "ad hostium cripti ad imaginem sancte Marie," "de nova cruce ad hostium *Raketey*," and "de magna cruce." The vineyard is returned as producing nothing, which is the case also in other years. To the shrine of St. Edmund 748 lbs. of wax were devoted, 220 lbs. to the candlesticks before the high altar, 98 lbs. "in les voutys" (the galleries or *triforia*), 36 lbs. in the refectory. The chapels lighted were those of St. Andrew, St. James, St. Botulph, and St. Mary; nothing was expended on lights in those of St. Giles and St. Mary Magd. Under the head of *Feoda* there is, "Item, forthdrove et Wasseil, ij^{s}." The names of all the officers, servants, and workmen, receiving gowns (many of them furred) are given. "In cerevisia empta pro le O vj^{s}. Item, solut. Henrico de Lakingheth pro le O vj^{li}." In 1299 there is an entry for the "Oo," and in the account for 1401–2 there are similar entries running thus, "pro cerevisia de le Oo sacriste: sol domino priori pro le Oo," while in that for 1418 it is "pro le Oo per adventum." It seems therefore that these entries refer to extra allowances or "pitantiæ," given on the seven days before Christmas, the days of the Advent antiphons. See *infra* under 1537–8. The expenses of the sacrist for two journeys to London are given, the first accompanied by twelve months, the second by six, "pro ordinibus," *i.e.*, for ordinations. Among gifts to the poor are ten shillings "pro anima fratris Johannis de Grafton," and among general gifts, "tribus scolaribus Oxon. x^{s}." Allowances to scholars at Oxford, not at Cambridge, are also found in the subsequent accounts. The sum of receipts is 387*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*; of expenditure, 402*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*

1401–2, 3 Hen. IV.—Account of Robert de Ikelyngham. The "Raketey" of the last roll is now "Rakenteyn;" the great cross is said to be "in corpore ecclesie;" there is a chapel "de le Charnel" (the site of which is now marked in the centre of the present churchyard); a "nova imago" of St. Mary near the Black cross, and a chapel of St. Andrew in the infirmary. "In furthedrove et Wosshayle ad Nat. [Domini], ij^{s}." "In expensis domini episcopi Aladen. et al. pro ordin. fac. ix^{s}," *i.e.*, for holding an ordination; there was also an additional payment of apparently ten shillings to the same bishop and his servants. This was one of the many Irish bishops who are perpetually met with as suffragans in England, Thomas, bishop of Killala.

1418, 5–6 Hen. V.—Account of William Barwe. Two additional alms-chests are mentioned, those of St. Katherine and of abbot Baldwin. The account of wine bought is entered more specifically than in the preceding accounts, as seven pipes of red wine, and four "de antiquo folio" which cost three pounds each. The red wine varies from 52*s.* the pipe to 3*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* A bell called *Clopton* is repaired. For the soul of abbot William Cratfeld 12*l.* are laid out, and 10*s.* distributed to the poor for the soul of *dom.* Richard Tymworth. Twelve pence were given to the boy-bishop, "episcopo sancti Nicholai," and rewards to minstrels at Christmas and the feast of St. Edmund. Two of the brethren preached in the churchyard during Lent. There are expenses for a law-suit with the town in reference, in some way not specified, to the sacrist's account. Receipts, 358*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.*; expenses, 520*l.* 6*s.* 2½*d.*

1429–30.—Account of John Cranewys, 8 Hen. VI. "pro parte." There is a remarkable diminution in the receipts from charitable offerings; the returns from the chapel of St. Nicholas, from oblations at Pentecost, at the image of St. Mary by the crypt-door, at the new cross in the body of the church, at the various alms-chests at the churches, and even at the high altar, are all "Nil"! Two shillings and eightpence were gained from the vineyard. Two mortuaries, amounting to 46*s.* 8*d.*, were received for two strangers who died in the town. Rents in the town were reduced to the amount of 11*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* Twenty shillings were given to the poor on the days of the burial of W. Tymworth and J. Dagworth. Under the head of *Dona data* we have the rewards to the boy-bishop of St. Nicholas and to minstrels on St. Edmund's day, and the following:—"Magistro Thome Mapyltone, lathomo domini Regis, venienti de London ad supervidendum magnum campanile et ad dandum consilium super reparacione ejusdem hoc anno, xxvi^{s} viii^{d}. Item, dat. alio lathomi venienti cum eodem, causa predicta, vi^{s} viij^{d}. Item, dat. famulis eorundem, iij^{s} iiij^{d}. Item, dat. dompne Willelmo Boxfford equitanti versus London. ad ordinem sacerdotalem recipiendum hoc anno, vj^{s} viij^{d}. Item, dat. episcopi Imiliensi [Robert Windele, bishop of Emly*] conferenti ordinem W. Derham et J. Harlowe in villa de Bury, xiii^{s} iiij^{d}. Item, dat. clero ejusdem, xx^{d}." For a horse taking one scholar to Oxford, 3*s.* 4*d.* Receipts, 338*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*; expenses, 405*l.* 0*s.* 11¾*d.*

1537–8.—Account of Edward Rowgham, Mich. 29 Hen. VIII. —Mich. 29. On paper.

The chapel of St. Laurence is the only one from which anything is received, and the oblations at crosses and altars entirely disappear. Among expenses those for the Os cease; "Item, pro le O in Adventu, nil." "In supplementum trium scolasticorum [Oxon.] vi^{s}." "Expensæ in Quadragesima: Dat. diversis concionatoribus in Quadragesima et eorum famulis, xlii^{s} viii^{d}. Item, pro aliis expensis, ut in ficubus, amigdolis, raceniis, pomis, pane, et servicia, et aliis, xxvi^{s} x^{d} ob." Under the head of "Distribucio pauperum," besides usual 80 shillings, we have, "Item, dat. sororibus de banco in Circumcisione Domini, ii^{s}. Item, distribut. in pane pro animabus d. Rob. Poleye, d. Nicholai Hallesworth, et d. Willelmi Bury, xxx^{s}." The boy-bishop now appears thus, "Dat. in honorem sancti Nicholai, xii^{d}"; followed by, "Item, regiis mimis et aliis, diversis temporibus, vi^{s}." Receipts, 330*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*; expenses, 332*l.* 16*s.* 1¼*d.*

1304, 14 Dec.—Long roll of pleadings (nine membranes) at Bury on the morrow of St. Lucy, 33 Edw. I., before the justices Will. de Berford, Will. Howard, and Will. de Carletone, in pursuance of letters patent from the King, dated at Morpat, 29 Aug., between the Abbot and Nich. Fuk, with sixty-one other townsmen of Bury, (all whose names are given,) with reference to alleged invasion of the rights of the abbot and his officers with regard to jurisdiction within the town. The townsmen resisted the collection by the abbot's bailiff's of fines and dues, "ac quasdam corruptelas et ordinaciones legi et consuetudini regni Regis ac libertatibus dicti abbatis sibi per cartas progenitorum Regis concessis contrarias in eadem villa proprio motu statuerunt observandas, ac diversa tallagia super pauperibus tenentibus ipsius

* He appears to have been one of four bishops nominated to Emly between 1422–1431, and acted as suffragan of Norwich from 1424 onwards. He was a Franciscan. [Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* I. sec. edit. 89, V. 15].

abbatis de eadem villa pluries pro voluntate sua assiderunt, et tallagia illa per graves districtiones ab eisdem extorserunt." Also, on the Monday next after the Nativity of B. Mary in the 30th year of the King, Nich. Fuk with his fellow-conspirators "ordinaverunt et statuerunt quod nullus maneret inter eos in dicta villa habens catalla ad valenciam xx^{s} quin eis solveret duos solidos et unum denarium, quam quidam solucionem vocant inter se *Hantsing-silver*," and that any one having chattels to the value of ten marks should pay 46*s.* 8*d.*; and these sums they extorted from various persons whose names are given. Also that no one should remain beyond a year and a day in the town without being by oath to observe their conventicles and ordinances. Also at the same time they appointed bailiffs of their own, and summoned persons to appear before them for trial of causes; and usurped the wardship of minors and orphans; of which instances are given which occurred on the Tuesday after the f. of St. Dunstan in the 32nd year of the King. In the same year, on the morrow of the Assumption of B. Mary, they appointed gate-keepers for the several gates of the town. And at various other times in the years 30–32 of the King, they hindered the abbot's bailiffs from levying amercements and making distraints, resisting them "vi et armis, scilicet, gladiis, arcubus et sagittis" (*sattitis*, MS.!), and imposed tallages of their own on the abbot's tenants. They made also this ordinance, "quod si quis de confederacione predictorum Nicholai et aliorum vendiderit tenementum suum, si ille qui propinquior sit in sanguine venditoris venerit postmodum ad proximam Portmannotum, et velit restituere emptori quantum pro illo tenemento dederit, amovebitur ille emptor et tenementum liberetur petenti. Statuerunt eciam quod si quis accionem habuerit petendi tenementum in dicta villa, nisi illud infra annum et diem venerit et petierit, per non clamium ab accione exclusus erit; et similiter quod uxor de tenementis que sunt jus suum et hereditate[m] sua[m], per virum suum alienatis, post mortem viri sui excludatur petendo eadem tenementa seu recuperando imperpetuum." They imposed charges varying from 5*s.* yearly to a halfpenny per week upon thirty-five persons, whose names are recited, who were the abbot's men. "Lapides et grossas petras super ecclesiam et domos dicte abbatie ad infringendum et onerandum tecturam et cooperturam ecclesie sue et domorum maliciose projecerunt, et homines supradictos domos cooperientes gratis lapidaverunt, et per sic eos ab opere suo sepius impediverunt, ac homines, monachos, servientes et nuntios ipsius abbatis in negotiis suis missos per dictam villam transeuntes verberaverunt, et male tractaverunt, per quod idem abbas servientium eorum ea racione pluries (*sic*) amisit." By all which things the abbot says that he is damnified to the value of 2,000*l.* And Nicholas Fuk and the remainder of the defendants deny in general all the charges of conspiracy and molestation and interference with the abbot's rights; but with regard to the tax levied on residents and the imposing an oath to observe the ordinances, they say "quod ipsi habent Aldermannum et Guildam mercatorum in villa predicta, et sunt liberi Burgenses, et reddunt judicia per Aldermannum de placitis in curia ipsius Abbatis, coram ballivis ejusdem in predicta villa placitarum, et quod ipsi absque aliquibus conventiculis illicitis convenerunt ad Gildaulam suam quotiens opus fuerit ad tractandum de communi proficuo et utilitate hominum et Burgensium predicte ville sicut eis bene licet. Et quod ipsi et antecessores eorum et predecessores Burgensium, etc., tali consuetudine usi sunt a tempore cujus non exstat memoria, scil. capiendi de quolibet homine manente

in predicta villa, existente in decenna abbatis loci predicti, habente catalla ad valenciam xxii^{s}, i^{d}, per sic quod mercare possit inter eos et eorum consuetudinibus mercatorum gaudere in eadem villa; et similiter percipiendi xlvi^{s} viii^{d} de quolibet homine ville predicte habente catalla ad valenciam x marcarum ad suam mercatum tenendum, et quod talis est ipsorum super hoc consuetudo, scil. quod xii Burgenses de villa predicta eligere consueverunt quatuor homines ejusdem ville annuatim ad Gildam suam mercatoriam tenendum, quorum quilibet habeat catalla ad valenciam x marcarum, qui quidem quatuor homines sic electi premuniri consueverunt per duos Burgenses de Gilda predicta qui dicuntur *les dies* ad Gildam suam predictam tenendum, [et] iidem quatuor homines sic electi plegios invenire consueverunt coram Aldermanno et Burgensibus in Gilda aula predicta ad tenendum Gildam predictam, vel quod quilibet eorum solveret xl^{s} viii^{d} qui Gildam illam tenere recusaret. Et ad hoc faciendum consueverunt Aldermannus et Burgenses in villa predicta distringere singulos homines manentes in eadem villa habentes catalla ad valenciam x marc. inter eos mercari volentes et eorum consuetudinibus mercatoriis uti et gaudere." To the charge respecting wardships they say they are not bound to reply, because the abbot has varied the form of the complaint in the writ and in the *narratio*. As to their usurping the custody of the gates they say that for twenty years previous to the date alleged they have been seised of that custody. With regard to their refusing to pay toll ("theoloneum"), all persons born in the town and living there and holding tenements have been accustomed from time immemorial to be free from toll on paying two farthings, which rent is called *Hadgovel*. The corruptions and customs alleged to be contrary to the realm are their old customs always used by their ancestors in the court of the abbot, and they have not by any conspiracy made any new ones. Short rejoinders from the abbot follow. The jury consists of Thomas de Bavent, Robert de Barsham, Roger le Sturmyn, Peter de Mellis, Robert de Stanham, Knts., Thomas de Mikelfeld, William de Hoo, John de Dureftherd, Robert Martin, Nicholas de Glannvile, John de Preston, and John de Hotebovile; who say that Nicholes Fuk and the rest are not guilty of any conspiracy and have not usurped the cognizance of any pleas, or taken amercements, or appointed bailiffs; but that they have often hindered the abbot's bailiff in regard of the assize of bread and beer and forestallings, &c., and have levied tallages upon poor tenants against the will of the abbot and executed distraints, and by force and arms have made rescues from the abbot's distraints, and although they are ignorant of the names of the particular doers, these things were done by the maintenance of Nicholas Fuk and the rest; "et quod quidam de villa predictae, quorum nomina ignorant sibi, per assensum et manutenenciam predictorum Nicholai et omnium aliorum, tractaverunt cum arcubus ad lapides (*sic*) in operarios ipsius abbatis in cooperiendo domos et edificia ecclesie ipsius abbatis predicte, sicut idem abbas queritur, sed dicunt monachos ipsius abbatis non verberaverunt nec male tractaverunt; dicunt tamen quod predictus Robertus filius Nicholai Fuk verberavit vulneravit et male tractavit quendam nuncium ipsius abbatis in villa predicta de facto suo proprio, et non per manutenenciam vel assensum predictorum Nicholai et aliorum." And they assess the damages at 200*l*. The decision of the case was then carried up to Westminster before the King's Council, for hearing of the abbot's denial of the alleged customs; and again brought back to Bury for the ascertaining by a jury the names of those found guilty as above, who are specified

to the number of forty-two. Further pleadings ensued as to questions of right, and the towns-people produce the record of an agreement made on the Thursday after Mid-Lent Sunday 21 Edw. I. [1293] before the judges, by which the right of choosing the alderman, on license from the abbot first obtained, was granted to the town, a right previously disclaimed together with the custody of the gates before William de Valence and John de Warrenne, Earl of Surrey, in the time of Henry III. Orders are issued for levying the damages by distraint, and for arrest of defaulters; and the roll ends with a writ from the King (without date) enjoining the alderman on election to be presented to the abbot for admission, and to swear upon the high altar of St. Edmund to preserve all the rights of the abbey from infringement, &c., and with the sentence of the judges against the claim of the town to wardships and the right of levying the merchant-tax, and reserving the custody of the gates to the abbey.

The case is noticed in Yates' *Hist. of Bury*, p. 128.

1316.—Copy made in the 17th cent. from f. 26 of the book entitled *Nomina Villarum* in the Exchequer, of the return made by the Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk to the writ dated at Clifton, 5 March, 9 Edw. II. for the names of the cities, towns and villages in each hundred, with their lords, so far as relates to the hundreds of Balberge, Corsford, Thinghowe, Risebrege, Thewardistre, Blakeburne, and Lackford.

1341, 12 March, 15 Edw. [III.], Angl. 2 Fran. At Westm.—Letters patent granting that, whereas the charters granted to the abbot and convent provide that no secular person or minister of the King shall enter the borough besides them and their ministers, by reason whereof no justices have ever held any pleas, but the King has now commissioned justices to try cases of oppression and extortion, &c., committed by his officers and others in the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex and Herts, and these justices have held a session at Bury, nevertheless, out of the affection the King bears to the glorious martyr the blessed Edmund, whose body lies in the abbey, this session of the justices or any process by them there made shall not hereafter be any prejudice to the abbey, or be drawn into a precedent. Seal lost.

1349, 29 Sept., f. of St. Mich., 23 Edw. III.—Acknowledgment by William [de Bernham], abbot of Bury, of the receipt of fifty marks from Richard de Drayton, Ralph le Bochier, and others of the town of St. Edmund, in full payment of 2,000 marks agreed to be paid to Richard de Draughton, the late abbot, and his successors, in yearly payments of 100 marks for twenty years, as appears by a record in Chancery. Small fragment of green seal.

1353–1439.—Five rolls of accounts of St. Saviour's Hospital, largely of agricultural produce and expenses.

1353, Mich.–1354, Mich. Robert Cottone, "claviger." Total receipts, 39*l.* 9*s.* 11½*d.*; expenses, 39*l.* 19*s.* 6¾*d.* Mention occurs of a garden called "le Duffuszerd."

1374–5.—Nicholas de Banham, "claviger," in the time of brother Nicholas de Snytterton, hospitaler. Among the receipts are oblations "de pixide," 2*s.* 9*d.* Rents appear in this account. The stipend of the *claviger* is one mark. "In stipendio capellanorum nihil, quia in compoto domini." Mention occurs of "le vynezerd." A deficiency of 38*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* was made up "de cofris

domini, de quibus dominus habebit allocacionem in compoto suo proprio, quia ipse satisfecit omnibus tangentibus ipsum compotum."

1385–6.—Brother Walter de Totyngtone, hospitaler. Oblations, 2*s.* 5*d.* Receipts, 104*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.* Expenses, 185*l.* 5*s.* 10¾*d.* Nicholas Banham is still claviger. "In stipendio Willelmi Palfreyman xij^{s} x^{d}, et non plus, quia sibi donata pro amore hospitalarii eidem extendunt per tempus hujus compoti ad xii^{s}. In tunica sua cum linura v^{s} vi^{d}. In roba cum furrura hoc anno data Willelmo atte Lee, quia multa bona procurans, et semper excusans nimiam absenciam W. hospitalarii per moram factam London. pro negociis ecclesie, xvij^{s} viij^{d}, unde in furrura ij^{s}. Item in roba Willelmi Rys, quia amicus ecclesie etc., causa supra, xvij^{s} viij^{d} unde in furrura ij^{s}." John Kyrkestede is rewarded in the same way for the same reason. "In liberacione T. Hasteley nihil computatur quia pro singulari amore persone sue [*sic*]. Item in panno albo dato confessori domine die novi anni vij^{s} causa supra." "Stipendia sacerdotum; Item in salariis domini Johannis de Alcunby, domini Johannis Lomb, et domini Johannis Baroun, vi^{li}, cuilibet eorum xl^{s}." There follows a further account by Totyngton, "de hiis que non concernunt compotum officii sui, anno qua supra," in which while the receipts are 13*s.* 4d. the expenses are 151*l.* 17*s.* 2¾*d.* Under the head of "Elemosina" are noted 25^{s} spent in necessaries for five clerks at the Hospital; 20^{d} to a poor man to buy seed for his land; 20^{s} to the fabric of the church at Melford; "in expensis factis London. circa Johannem Mykelwode addiscentem scribere cum Keterynghan, xl^{s}, viz. in mensa, in lecto, in necessariis pro corpore suo, et stipendio magistri sui, per compotum Johannis de Botlysham, attornati hospitalarii in hac parte." Under the head of "Dona," "Item in dono tribus clericis domine Norff. venientis illuc pro honore et solacio parochianorum apud Melford, in iii. paribus caligarum de sanguin, iij^{s} ix^{d}, prec. par. xv^{d}. Item, in dono Johanni Allertone, quando missus per dominam comitissam Norff. fuit presens in sessione pacis in theloneo per ministros domini abbatis, ne rebellio etc. xiij^{s} iiij^{d}. In dono famulo suo xx^{d}." At the visitation of the convent on St. Saviour's day each professed monk had 6^{d} and the prior 12^{d}.

1386–7.—The same hospitaler. Oblations, 2*s.* 9*d.* Receipts, 106*l.* 2*s.* 9½*d*; Expenses, 234*l.* 3*s.* 6¾*d.* The priests are John Alcunby, John Lomb, John Baroun, and William Chapman. Among ornaments for the chapel of St. Thomas are a "silver-box" placed beneath the feet of his image, 12^{d}, and a base bought of Simon, the abbey mason, for the image to stand on "ad dextrum cornu altaris," 5^{s}. "In iij libris rubiis cum servicio sancti Thome tam de passione quam de translacione, xiij^{s} iiij^{d}. Item in apparatu altaris in dicta capella, viz. in uno Reredeos, uno selure, i frontell, ij curtynes, ij auterclothes, ii corporasz, ij towayl, ij pilweres rebaned, l^{s}. In majori campana empta pro campanili x^{s}." "In expensis W. Heynes querentis unum portiforium apud Wrabbenase, valoris xl^{s}, quod defuit per triginta annos et amplius, eundo et redeundo, viij^{d}. In xij boulys emptis pro recreacione sacerdotum, x^{d}." Six pence were paid to John Homb for his expenses in going to Clare to get a doctor in theology to preach on St. Thomas' day, then to Sudbury for tiles for the pavement of St. Thomas' chapel, and then to Melford.

The day of SS. Fabian and Sebastian was observed with feasting. A supplementary account (as before) shows further expenses to the amount of 155*l.* 17*s.* 10¾*d.* Among these is a horse bought of *dom.* Thomas Pope for 46*s.* 8*d.* which is noted as being "in perditione, per delusionem predicti Thome Pope." Among gifts are payments to the minstrels of the Countess of Norfolk and those of the Earl Marshal; to a suffragan bishop "pro labore suo," and his chaplain and valet; to a valet bringing 24 rabbits from Sir John Eyr; to a preaching friar who came from Oxford; and "magistro J. Bromptone pro labore suo circa rotulum villanorum, in panno de scarlet empto de Egidio atte Pyrie, vj^{s} viij^{d}."

1438–9.—Adam Babyngton, bailiff. Receipts, 23*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*; Expenses, 21*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* This is only the account of the farm-bailiff, and not of the hospitaler.

1364, 2 Nov. 38 Edw. III. At Westm.—Letters patent, granted at the request of the burgesses, confirming the exemption from all tolls and customs at markets and fairs contained in the charter of Hen. [III.] to the abbey and convent and burgesses of St. Edmund. Great seal in white wax, perfect except in a portion of the legend.

1367, 24 Oct. 41 Edw. III. At Westm.—Exemplification, at the request of the burgesses, of process at Bury [in 1292–3] in pursuance of writs from Edw. I. dated at Westm., Friday after Exalt. of H. Cross *an.* 20, and at Wellebek 17 Feb. *an.* 21, for trial of dispute between the abbey and the town respecting the appointment of alderman and the keeping of four gates, together with other complaints with relation to the assize of bread and beer, interference with traders, opposition to the abbot's authority in cases of assault and violence, and to the burgesses' not permitting his bailiffs "amovere fimaria extra villam ad nocumentum plebis jacencia et corrupcionem corporum et impedimentum transeuncium," &c. The following were the jury: Stephen de Hauekedone, Robert le Fraunceys, Ralph de la Kersunere, Simon le Wilde, Walter de Clopton, Richard de Saxham, Sampson de Batesford, William de Rugham, Hervey Gorge, Robert le Engynur, John de Hunstertone, and William de Thelintham. It ends with an agreement with regard to the main point of dispute, that John de Orfeuere who had been elected alderman shall renounce his election; that the person elected shall be presented to the abbot who shall admit him, unless he can show reasonable and manifest cause to the contrary; on admission he shall be sworn at the high altar of St. Edmund to preserve the rights of the abbey; that keepers of four gates shall be chosen by the burgesses and admitted by the sacrist or his bailiffs at le Tolhus, and the custody of the fifth or east gate to remain with the abbey and convent. Hereupon, licence being first obtained from the abbot, John le Orfeuere was unanimously re-elected alderman, and was admitted by the abbot. A large portion of the great seal, in green wax, remains. This process is frequently referred to in the trial in 1304, *supra.*

1370. *See under* 1401.

1385, 9 Apr., *an.* 8. At Westm.—General pardon from Richard II. to Thomas Halesworth, [alderman] of Bury for all insurrections, treasons and offences committed by him or anyone of the persons of the town before 22 Dec. *an.* 6 [1382]; as also release from all sums of money due from him or his predecessors for which he or they are bound in the Chancery; excepting that he and others are to contribute their due quota in payment of a fine of 2,000 marks. The introductory clause is as follows:—"Omnibus ballivis et fidelibus suis ad quos presentes litere

pervenerint, salutem. Sciatis quod cum omnes homines ville de Bury ab omni gracia perdonacionum et remissionum in parliamentis nostris annis regni nostri quinto et sexto aliis ligeis nostris dicti regni nostri per nos factarum, quampluribus enormibus delictis suis causantibus, privati fuissent et excepti, ac postmodum ad supplicacionem quorundam Magnatum nobis assistencium, et pro eo quod certi homines ejusdem ville tam pro seipsis quam pro singulis aliis personis predicte ville vicinis suis gratie nostre in omnibus se humiliter submiserunt, ipsique homines pro seipsis et singulis vicinis suis predictis ut ad graciam nostram admitti possent quendam finem duarum milium marcarum cum consilio nostro, ... pretextu finis predicti, ad instanciam predictorum Magnatum, de benignitate nostra regia ipsos ad hujusmodi graciam nostram duxerimus acceptandos; Nos ea consideracione perdonavimus et remisimus Thome Halesworthe de Bury sectam pacis nostre," &c.

The larger portion of the great seal remains in white wax. The town had incurred heavy penalties on account of the excesses committed there by the rioters under Jack Straw in 1381, when Chief Justice Cavendish was beheaded by them in the market-place, and the prior of the abbey was also murdered.

1387, 20 Apr. *an.* 10. At Westm.—Renewal by Rich. II. of the preceding pardon, at the supplication of the abbot and convent, adding the particulars that Thomas Halesworth of St. Edmund, otherwise called Thomas Halesworth, "Squier," was excepted from pardon by Parliament, among the persons of Bury, as one of the principal of those who were in insurrection in the county of Suffolk, and that twenty persons submitted themselves and were bound for themselves and others to a fine of 2,000 marks, and that pardon had been promised to each of these and to all others who should severally for themselves apply for it. Seal, in white wax, nearly perfect.

1390, 20 Feb., *an.* 13. At Westm.—"T[este] J. Cassy."—Letters patent of Richard II. exemplifying a process in the Exchequer in Nov. 1389, releasing the town from the balance due of the fine of 2,000 marks; reciting several writs; 1, of 5 Feb. *an.* 8, by which Roger Rose, alderman, Edmund FitzLucas, James Marham, John Osebern, Thomas Fornham, Adam Waterward, Thomas Ewelle, John Gollere, Thomas Godard, Geoffrey Wolleman, Henry Wrotham, Thomas Bernyngham, Richard White, Thomas Lacford, Alan de Denham, William Chevele, Thomas atte Perye, John Rery, John Calf, John Berard, Richard Rougham, Stephen Belman, William Thetford, and Walter Lucas, all of Bury, were appointed to assess and levy the fine, many persons having refused to pay the sums charged upon them; 2, of 16 Nov. *an.* 9, to the barons of the Exchequer to summon Robert de Kedyngton and John Overton, the bailiffs, Robert de Bekerton, serjeant-at-arms, Thomas de Ikworth, and William Hore, who had been appointed to supply information as to the condition and means of the various persons assessed and to appear with the assessment rolls, and also John Broghton, tailor, John Hanle, William de Draghton, John Berard, Edward Honton and Thomas Halesworth, appointed deputy collectors, to appear before them to give account of the sums collected; reciting further that the said persons appeared at the Exchequer, and rendered their accounts, producing also at the same time a writ, dated 6 July *an.* 13, to the Exchequer, ordering discharge from further account on the ground that the proceedings were represented to be contrary to the charters of liberties granted to the abbey, directing that the assessment should be made by the officers of the abbey, and granting 500 marks of the balance to the prior (the abbacy being vacant) in relief of the abbey,

which is greatly depressed by injuries on the part of the townsmen; reciting further that the persons summoned are discharged from all further process, the sum of 1,000*l.* having been paid to the King by three several tallages, and the balance of 500 marks being granted to the abbey. Fragment of the Exchequer seal.

.....—Copy (early in the fifteenth century, on a long roll of eight membranes) of an *Inspeximus* charter [of Henry IV?]; reciting and confirming the following charters:—

A. Richard II., 24 Nov. *an.* 7 [1383], at Westm., being *Inspeximus* of
1. Edw. I., at Fyndon, 19 June, *an.* 33 [1305], granting that the abbey may hold at Henhowe the pleas arising in the eight hundreds and half which are in its liberty.

And also *Inspeximus* of
2. Edw. III., confirming
3. Edw. II. of 22 July *an.* 4 [1310] at Wodestok, confirming the following series:
   i. Canute, with the English version. Printed in Kemble's *Codex Dipl.* iv. 15, 17.
   ii. Five charters of Edw. Conf. in English, as follows:—
      a. Confirming charters of Canute and Hardicanute. Printed in Kemble's *Codex Dipl.* iv. 231.
      b. Granting the half hundred. *Ibid.* iv. 222.
      c. Granting exemption from taxes. *Ibid.* iv. 224.
      d. Granting a mint to abbot Baldwin. *Ibid.* iv. 223.
      e. Granting Mildenhale to the abbey. *Ibid.* iv. 194.
   iii. Richard I., 21 Sept. *an.* 1 [1189]. At Westm.
   iv. Edw. I., 16 Nov. *an.* 9 [1281]. At Westm. confirming—
      a. Charter of Hen. I. *n.d.* At Westm.
      b. Charter of John, 15 March *an.* 1 [1200]. At Silveston.
   v. Edw. I., 10 Feb. *an.* 10 [1282]. At Claryndon.
4. Edw. III., 13 Sept. *an.* 4 [1330]. At Nottingham.
5. Edw. III. 4 May, *an.* 10 [1336]. At Westm.
6. Edw. III. 24 May, *an.* 26 [1352]. At Westm.
7. Edw. III. 4 June, *an.* 27 [1353]. At Westm.

B. Hen. [I. ?] at Falaise, *n.d.* witness Al. de Ver.

C. John, 20 July *an.* 17 [1215]. At Oxford.

D. Richard II., 12 Apr. *an.* ii. [1379]. At Westm.

The conclusion of the original confirmation charter is not given, and its date therefore does not appear, nor is the name of the King who grants it given at the beginning.

1408, 10 Jan., 9 Hen. IV.—Indenture by which Thomas Halysworthe, alderman of the town, agrees on behalf of the town to accept five shillings from John Wollebetere as the annual rent for a tenement in le Cornmarket for which ten shillings has been formerly paid. Twenty-three seals are attached, bearing initials, merchants' marks, and other devices, of the following witnesses: Adam Watirward, Richard Rougham, John Osbern, Giles Pirye, Roger Framptone, and John Notyngham, formerly aldermen, Geoffrey Baret, William Methewold, John Launey, John Toft, John Drenkestone, Richard Baxstere, Walter Draweswerd, Roger Lystere, Geoffrey Salle, Edward Houtone, Richard Iremongere, Adam Baxstere, Thomas Ferour, William Ampe, chaundeler, Walter Cook, Michael Lalleford, John Regges, John Broughtone, and John Haule, burgesses. The two counter-parts of the indenture are preserved,

1424, 1 Dec. *an.* 4. At Westm.—Two skins of an *Inspeximus* charter granted by [Hen. VI.] to the abbey, wanting the first one or two skins. The portion remaining contains an exemplification of a charter of Hen. V. granted 1 Dec. 1414, in which are recitals of

i. Charter of Rich. II., 24 Nov. *an.* 7 [1383], reciting
  a. Edw. III. 13 Sept. *an.* 4 [1330]. At Nottingham.
  b. ——24 May, *an.* 26 [1352]. At Westm.
  c. —— 4 June, *an.* 27 [1353]. At Westm.

ii. John, 20 July, *an.* 17 [1215]. At Oxford.

iii. Rich. II. 6 Aug. *an.* 20 [1396]. At Dover.

1447, 13 Nov. *an.* 26. At Westm.—Letters of Hen. VI. ordering that the charter of privileges granted to the abbey by Henry I. be observed, namely that it should enjoy the privileges granted by Canute and Edward [the Confessor], that no secular officer should enter the borough except by consent of the abbot and convent, that they and the burgesses should be free from all tolls and customs at markets and fairs, and their domains free from all scots, gelds and aids. Fragment of great seal, in white wax.

1469.—See under 1556, *infra*.

1477, 8 June.—Ordinances for the reformation of abuses in the craft of the weavers; on two membranes.

"This indenture made the viiith day of June in the xviith yeere of the reigne of Kyng Edward the iiiith between Thomas Heigham and William Helperby, bayliffes of the right reverent fader in God thabbot of Bury Seynt Edmund of the toune of Bury Seynt Edmund, on the one partie, and John Ivy, Edmund Baker, Regnold Chardro, John Dyllewyne, John Mey, Thomas Langham, Thomas Page, Richard Stokes, Thomas Carletone, John Mace, Robert Langham, Robert Spark, John Mey the yongger, Robert Parmenter, Richard Syward, John Fystone, Edmund Goodale, Edmund Oklie, John Langham, Richard Grene, William Cole, John Lombe, Thomas Drawswerd, Thomas Senowe, John Honell, Clement Glokke, Hue Ravysby, Henry Longge, and John Parmenter, of Bury aforsayd, wulvene and lynene veweres, on the othere partie, wythnesseth. Forasmoche as many persones and greate multytude of people as weell of menne as womenne and childrenne withinne the toune of Bury Seynt Edmund bee dayly gretly occupyed be the mene of the crafte of wevers, wewyng all manor of wulvene and lynene cloethe, to the greate avayle and profyth as weell of the sayd toune as the contre adyoynyng and the inhabitants of the same, and most specyally to the syngler increse profyth and avauntage of the ocupiers of the seyd crafte of pleyne wewyng bothe wulvene and lynene, wiche, be the deceyvable and untrewe werkyng and wewyng of some persones vsyng the seyd crafte, ys greateley discresyd, apeyred and decayed, and dayly discreseth apeyreth and decayeth, to the greate displesure of Almyghty God, and greate hurte henderyng and losse of alle the inhabitants of the seyd toune and cuntre, and be lyklynesse to the vtter distruccione of the occupiers of the seyd crafte lesse thanne convenyent ordinaunces and bylawez be made ordeyned and prowyded for reformacione of such subtylytes untrewthes and deceytes as be some persones be vsyd in the seyd crafte; Wherfore alle the ocupiers of the seyd crafte withinne the seyd toune of Bury, by one assent prayin and in the weye of charyte hertely besechen the Secristene of the monastery of Bury aforesayd, lord of the seyd toune, that certeyne provysyouns bylawes and ordinaunces may be maad, to the plasiere of God, increse and profyte of the seyd crafte toune and cuntre, be the sadde and discrete advyse of his officers

and councell, made inactyd and auctorysed in maner and forme as hiere after foleweeth :—

Furst, yt ys be alle the persones ocupying the seyd crafte provyded, agreed, and be the consent of the Secristene afornseyd, be the advyse of his officers and counceyll, inactyd, and for a byghlawe, to the plesure of Allmyghty God and profyte increse and avauntage of the seyd crafte, toune and cuntre, made and auctorysed, that every mane as weell maisters, howsholders, apprentyses, servauntes hierid be the yeere ore be the iourney, as all other men ocupyeng or excersysyng the seyd crafte of alle maner of wullene or lynene wewyng in the seyd toune of Bury xall dewly assemble and mete togedere yeerly in the feste of Translacione of seynt Edward Kyng and Confessor in the Guyldehalle of the seyd toune of Bury, and thanne and theire chose iiii. discrete *persones* [*underlined for deletion*] and able mene of the seyd crafte hauyng free holde within the seyd toune of Bury to be wardeyns, guyders and rewlers of the seyd crafte and alle persones ocupying the same for the yere folwyng, wiche iiii persones so chosen xall be presentyd within the space of xii dayes thanne immedyate folwyng by the olde wardeyns ore odere substancyall menne of the seyd crafte to the Balyffez of the seyd toune of Bury in the Tollehous of the seyd toune, and thanne and there xall take their charge of the seyd Baliffes, and be sworene upone a boke dewly trewly dylygently and indeferently to ocupye excersyse fulfille and execute every poynt to them belonggyng their seyd office, and truly to correcte and presente alle maner defautes deceytes misprysiouns doone be ony persone ocupying the seyd crafte.

Also yt ys be alle the persones aforne rehersyd, provyded inactyd and auctorysyd that the sey[d] iiii wardeyns in the maner and forme above rehersyd chosene and swore xall have full auctoryte and power yeerly in the place and tyme above rehersyd, and fro tyme to tyme as often be their discrecione xall thoughte behofull neccessary or expedyent to swere every persone occupying or excersy[s]ing the seyd crafte within the seyd toune of Bury dewly and treuly to kepe performe obeye fulfille and execute every poynt conteynyd and comprysid in this articule and every articule folwyng. The seyd wardeyns xall have also fro tyme to tyme, as oftene be their discrecione they thynkke convenyent or metely [*power to ?*] make dwe serche in the seyd crafte, and have full auctoryte and power to entre in every mannys hous occupying the seyd crafte dewly and trewly to serche if ony thyng be usyd occupyed or excersysyd be ony persone in the seyd crafte contrarye to these ordinaunces and bylawes as hereafter be rehersyd. And if ony persone dewly chosene to be wardeyne refuse and wyll not take his charge dewly and treuly to ocupye and excersyse the seyd office in maner and forme afornrehersyd, thanne that persone so refusyng xall lose and forfete xiii^{s} iiii^{d}, whereof the Secristene of Bury afornseyd for the tyme beyng xall have the one half, and the othere half to go to the sustentacione and mayntenaunce of the payent of the Assencione of oure Lord God and of the yiftys of the Holy Gost, as yt hath be customed of olde tyme owte of mynde yeerly to be had to the wurschepe of God, amongge other payenttes in the processione in the feste of Corpus Xr̃i. And yf ony wardeyne of the seyd crafte be after the charge as ys afornrehersyd be hym take neclygent remisse or in ony maner of wyse defectyff in executyng or in excersysyng of his seyd office, that wardeyne so devly founde defectyff xall loose and forfete for euery poynt that he is founde fauty or defectyff in iij^{s}. iiij^{d}., wherof the seyd Secristene xall haue the one half, and the other halfe to go to the sustentacione and mayntenaunce of the seyd pagent.

Also yt ys be alle the occupierez of the seyd crafte, with the assent and agreement of the Secristene afornseyd in maner and forme aboue

rehersyd, provydyd, agreed, inactyd and auctorysyd, that euery persone vsyng the seyd crafte xall in maner and forme abouerehersyd dewly assemble and mete togedere the tyme and place afornrehersyd, and thanne and there aforne the wardeyns or other substancyall menne of the seyd crafte take their charge and be swore dewly and treuly to kepe, performe, obeye, fulfille, and execute euery poynte conteynyd and comprysyd in these provysiouns ordinaunces and bylawes. And yf ony persone occupying the seyd crafte of necligence wylfulnesse or frowardnesse, or ony other cause, without licence of the wardeyns of such cause as the seyd wardeyns xall thynkke resonable, be absent, and mete not with the wardeyns occupiers of the seyd crafte at the place and tyme afornelymytyd and assignyd, or diligently geve not his attendaunce abowte suche thyngges as there and thanne xall be do and executyd, or be disobedyent vnto the seyd wardeyns in takyng of their othe or charge, or ony other thyng that the wardeyns with the more part of the substancyall householders of the seyd crafte xall be put to hym or resonably assignyd hym to do, or if ony persone occupying the seyd crafte be rebell to the seyd wardey[n]s and wyll not suffir them pesibly without grutchyng to entir into his hous and to euery place conuenyent to make their serche dewly in maner and forme afornrehersyd, that persone so dewly fownde defectyff in ony of these poyntes afornseyd xall forfete and loose for euery poynt that is so found defectyff in xiij^{s}. iiij^{d}., wherof the Secristene afornseyd xall haue the one halfe, and the seyd wardeyns the other halfe to the sustentacyone and mayntenaunce of the seyd payent and profythe of the seyd crafte.

Also yt ys in maner and forme and be the auctoryte afornrehersyd ordeynyd and provydyd that no persone fro this day forward take upon hym to sette vp ony loomes or to occupie the seyd crafte within the sey[d] toune of Bury but suche persones as haue be apprentyses to the seyd crafte and haue sufficient kunnyng and understondyng in the same, and so be examynyd and admyttyd be the seyd wardeyns as able menne to sette vp and occupie the seyd crafte, and that no persone of the seyd crafte within the toune of Bury xall not [*sic*] occupie at oonys moo thanne iiij loomes, and that no persone haue [*having?*] sufficient kunnyng and understondyng in the occupacione and excersyse of the seyd crafte and not beyng of pouere and hauour to sette up loomes and occupie the seyd crafte to his owyne propir vse increse and avauntage, occupie excersyse or werke in the seyd crafte be yeer be day or be the iourney with ony persone or persones within the seyd toune of Bury but suche persones or persone as be the seyd wardeyns be admytted to occupie the seyd crafte, and haue beforne the seyd wardeyns take their charge and be sworne trewly to obserue and kepe alle these bylawes provysyonys and ordenaunces. And that no persone occupying [and] excersysyng the seyd crafte witholde or here ony persone to labour with hym in the seyd crafte be the yeer, the moneth, the wyk, the day, or be the iourney, but suche as he wull answere for as weell for his good demenyng and beryng ageyne the seyd wardeyns and euery other persone of the seyd crafte as for the good and sufficient werkemanshepe of wiche [*suche*] werke as xalbe wroughte be hym, and that euery persone so wythhold heryd or wagyd be the yeer or lesse tyme contynue in the seyd toune occupyid in the seyd crafte be the space of a yeere xall paye to the mayntenaunce and sustentacione of the seyd payent iiij^{d} And that no persone presume [*any person presuming*] to do contrarye to ony poynt conteynyd in these articules and poyntes afornrehersyd, xall forfete and loose for euery poynt that is so founde defectyff in xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, wherof the Secristene afornseyd xall haue the one halfe and the

seyd wardeyns to [*sic*] the othere halfe to the sustentacione and mayntenaunce of the seyd payent and profyth of the seyd crafte.

Also yt ys in maner and forme and be the auctoryte afornrehersyd ordeynyd and provydyd that euery foreyne weuer that fettyth of the seyd toune of Bury mennys yerne for to webbe xall be contributorie vnto the sustentacione of the seyd payent lyke as a deyzin weuer oweeth to bee. And that no persone of the seyd crafte in Bury shalle receywe any apprentycez for shortere terme thanne he be lykly to haue sufficient kunnyng withinne space of vii yere, nor to reseyue apprentys under colour of a journymanne for short tyme for to entre hym in the crafte for a lucre. And that no persone of the seyd crafte shalle werke his crafte of weuyng wuluene or lynene in the seyd toune of Bury with ony other manne thanne with a manne of the same crafte. And that no persone presume to do contrarie to ony poynt conteynyd in these articules vpon peyne of forfeture of xx^{s} as oftyne tymys as ony persone of the seyd crafte is founde defectyff, wherof the Secristene afornseyd xall haue the one halfe, and the seyd wardeyns the othere halfe to the sustentacione and mayntenaunce of the seyd payent and profyth of the seyd crafte.

Also yt ys in maner and forme and be the auctoryte afornrehersyd ordeynyd, inactyd and provydyd that no persone of the seyd crafte within the toune of Bury xall not [*sic*] receyve non apprentice into the seyd crafte fore shorter ore lesse tyme thanne vii yere. And that no persone of the seyd crafte in Bury xall not make no debate amongges the seyd felashippe, and wull not be rewlyd or be rebell *and* [*marked for deletion*] ayens the wardeyns, and will not be gouerned, xall forfete and loose for euery poynt that he is founde fauty or defectyf in xiii^{s} iiij^{d}, wherof the Secristene afornrehersyd xall haue the oone halfe, and the seyd wardeyns the othere halfe to the sustentacione and mayntenaunce of the seyd payent and profyth of the seyd crafte.

Also yt ys in maner and forme and be the auctoryte afornrehersyd ordeynyd, inactyd and provydyd that what persone of the seyd crafte withholde a jurnymanne for a terme withinne wiche terme the jurnymanne be vacant for the defaute of werke the maister shalle satysfye vnto his jurnymanne for his losse be warde of the wardeyns, but yf the maister and the seyd journymanne may accorde be them selfe, and what journymanne witheholde with the maister of the seyd crafte begynne a werke in his maisteris loome and then leve of that werke and ocupie hym in other place, or be idell, wher thourghte his maisteris werke be not sped but is henderyd azens his custemers, xall satisfie to his maister of his damage by the consyderacione of the wardeyns but if the parties acorde be them selfe. And if ony persone manne or womanne dwellyng in Bury or in ony other toune compleyne hem vp[on] ony weuer in Bury that heire yeerne is not put in theire webbe, or that the webbe is *ony* [*marked for deletion*] onesufficiently wroughte, or ony other deseythe or defaute done to them in there webbe, and shewe the webbe or thanne it be fullyd, tho werkemanne xall make aseethe and amendez vnto the ovener of the webbe for his harmes after the consyderacione of the wardeyns and agreement of the pleyntyff. Also yf ony persone of the seyd crafte be malyce or fals coueytyse procure or aloyne ony apprentycez seruauntez or journymenne from the servyse of his maister that vsythe the same crafte in Bury, he xall make amendes vnto the maister after the awarde of the wardeyns and agrement of the maister. And no persone presume to do contrarye to ony poynt conteynyd in these articules vpone peyne of forfeture xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, wherof the Secristene aforneseyd xall haue the one halfe, and the seyd wardeyns the othere halfe to the sustentacione and mayntenaunce of the seyd payent and profythe of the seyd crafte.

Also yt ys be alle the occupiers of the seyd crafte withe the assent and agrement of the Secristene aforneseyd provydyd, agreed, inactyd and auctorysed that no maner persone nor persones foreners comyng to the seyd toune of Bury xall not (*sic*) take vpone hym nor of them to sette vp ony loomes to occupye the seyd crafte of wuluene and lynene wewying withe in the seyd toune of Bury but suche as haue be apprentyses to the seyd crafte withinne the seyd toune of Bury, and have sufficyent kunnyng and vnderstondyng in the same, and so to be examynyd and admyttyd be the seyd wardeyns as able menne to sette vp or to occupie the seyd crafte. And alle suche persones or persone foreners or forener before the wardeyns and mo of the most substancyalle menne of the seyd crafte take their charge and be sworne dewly and trewly to kepe, performe, obeye, fulfille and execute euery poynt conteynyd and comprysed in the provysyouns ordenaunces and bylawes abowe rehersyd and after rehersyd, and that persone or persones foreners that xall so be admyttyd to sette vp the seyd crafte xall pay at the begynnyng in settyng vp of his or their crafte of alle maner of wuluene and lynene wewyng xiii^{s} iiij^{d}, whereof the Secristene afornseyd xall haue the one half and the *wardeyns* [*underlined for deletion*] other halfe to go to the sustentacione and the mayntenaunce of the seyd payent and crafte. And that no persone presume to do contrarye to ony poynt conteynyd in this articule vpone peyne of forfeture as oftyne tymys as ony persone is founde defectyff in xx^{s}, wherof the Secristene afornseyd xall haue the one halfe, and the wardeyns to the sustentacion vse and profyte of the seyd payent and crafte the other halfe.

Also yt ys be the agrement and assent afornrehersyd ordeynyd provydyd agreed inacted and auctorysed of alle the persones occupying the seyd crafte ordeynyd that one day with inne Lentene duryng the lete of the seyd toune of Bury to be assignyd be the discrecione of the Balyffez of the seyd toune xall appiere beforne the seyd Baliffez, be the retourn and warnyng of the subbaylleffez of the seyd toune and the wardeyns, xii or xiiii honeste and discrete persones of the seyd crafte thanne and there to be sworne and streytely chargyd be the seyd Baliffez trewly and indeferently to inquere and to present alle the persones that in ony poynt mysbehave them or do ayene or contrarye to ony of these bylawes provysiouns and ordenaunces aforrehersyd, and them dewly to punyshe accordyng to the same bylawes provysionnys and ordenaunces. And if ony persone warnyd be the wardeyns and subbaylleffez in maner and forme rehersyd to appere beforne the seyd Baylleffez make defaute and appere not, that persone so makyng defaute xall forfete iii^{s} iiij^{d}, wherof the Secristene afornseyd xall hawe the one halfe, and the wardeyns to the sustentacione vse and profythe of the seyd payent and crafte [the other half *omitted*].

Also yt ys assentyd, agreed, ordeynyd and provydyd that alle the forfetures, fynes, peynes ore amercymentez that xall growe be reasone of the ordenaunces, provysyonnys and bylawes as weell to the seyd Secristene as to the seyd wardeyns xall be leuyed and gadered be the wardeyns and seruauntes and officers of the seyd Secristene, that is to say oe the subbaylleffez accordyng to the stretes to them be the clerc of the Tollehous deleuered of alle such presenttementes wiche xall be presentyd and amercyd ; wiche seyd wardeyns and subbaylleffez xall yeerly make a trewe accounpte to the seyd Secristene of suche duetes as to hym xall be longgyng in that behalf, and to the sustentacione of the seyd payent and crafte of that parte thereto xall be longgyng and perteyne, takyng for their labour as weell for the gaderyng of the seyd duetes as for their attendaunce in the tyme of the

makyng of theire accounpte of euery xii^{d} ii^{d} be them gaderyd as weell of the seyd Secristene ys part as for the other of the seyd crafte. Prouydyng alwey that the seyd wardens and subbaylleffes bee their othes hawe alwey alowaunce and be dischargyd of alle suche parcellez as they may not gadere nore make leuy of. In wythenesse whereof the parties aboue named to these present indentures interchaungeably haue put their sealys. Youene the day and yeer above wretene."

The seal of the bailiffs is attached, in red wax, and is perfect: a shield bearing three crowns, surmounted by a helmet. "S' officii ballivorȩ ville de Buri Sc̃i Edm̃i." The indenture is marked with lateral indentation.

1490–1, 1493–4.—Two rolls of accounts of the bailiff of the manor of Great Bartone.

i. "Compotus Willelmi Cok collectoris redditus et firme manerii." Mich. 6 Hen. VII—Mich. 7 Hen. VII.

ii. Account of the same collector, Mich. 9 Hen. VII.—Mich. 10 Hen. VII.

The total of receipts in the former year is 97*l.* 8*s.* 2¾*d.* and half a farthing; of disbursements, including payments, &c. to the abbot, 97*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* half-farthing. In the latter year, receipts 81*l.* 9*s.* 10¾*d.*; disbursements 87*l.* 0*s.* 0½*d.*

1516, 20 Nov. *an* 8. At Westm.—*Inspeximus* charter of Hen. VIII., reciting the charters to the abbey from that of Canute, and commencing with the *inspeximus* of Hen. VII. of 1 Dec. *an.* 3. Three sheets; 194 lines, numbered in the margin. Great seal, broken. In a brown paper parcel, with other documents, marked "1" on a metal label.

1520, 13 Dec. 12 Hen. VIII. At Hampton.—Copy, on paper, about the beginning of the 17th cent. (certified by John Kitson) of a grant from the King to the abbey of the goods of outlaws, of waifs, &c., superseding, for the removal of doubts and ambiguities, a previous grant dated at Croydon 12 Apr. *an.* 5 (1514), which the abbot has surrendered.

Copy of another grant of the same date, of deodands and treasure trove.

1526.—A quarto book in a parchment cover, containing on 39 leaves of vellum, well written and well preserved, a rental of the property in Bury belonging to the Sacristan. The following title is prefixed:—"Rentale reddit. assic. (*sic*) ville de Bury Sc̃i Edmundi pertinen. offic. Sacr̃e monasterii Sancti Edmundi annuatim percipiend. ad festa Sc̃i Mich̃is archi et Pasch. equis porcionibus, renovat. per domp. Thomam Gnatsale Sacr̃am antedict. mon. a° r. r. Henrici octavi decimo octavo."

1540, 25 March. 31 Hen. VIII. At Walden.—Copy, on paper, in the 17th cent. of the grant to Thomas Kitson, of London, knt., and Margaret his wife, for the sum of £3710 and 20^{d}, of the manors of Rysbie, Sextens otherwise called Westley, Chevington, Hargrave, Downdham, Fornham All Saints, Fornham St. Genevieve, and Fornham St. Martin, and the park of Chevington, lately belonging to the dissolved monastery of Bury.

1541.—Two receipts from John Acres for 24*l.* paid by John Holt, gentleman, in two payments, for the tenth and fifteenth due 4 Feb. 1541 from the town of Bury. There is a receipt for another payment of tax in 1542, and ten receipts in the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth.

1546, 28 Jan. 37 Hen. VIII.—Contemporary copy on a paper roll of a decree in the Court of Augmentation in a suit respecting tithes between William Clyfton, citizen and merchant tailor of London and farmer of

all the tithes formerly held by the almoner of the abbey, and Thomas Saxsey, clerk, master of St. Nicholas Chapel in Bury and parson of Fornham All Saints.

1556, 12 Feb. 2–3 Phil. and Mary.—Exemplification of a process in 9 Edw. IV. (1469) in which the Abbot of Bury established his right by production of charters to exclusive jurisdiction in the town of Bury, against all secular officers, whereupon sessions were adjourned from Bury to Henhowe. On three skins. Small fragment of seal.

1560.—Three receipts for payments for the supply of clothes and arms for soldiers sent forth from Bury.

1564.—A quarto paper book containing a rental of the town of Bury. This is wrapped in two folio leaves of a MS. breviary, containing portions of the offices for the days of St. Paul and St. John Bapt.

1569.—Account of money laid out by Bartholomew Brokesby in the assurance of lands to Sir Nicholas Bacon for the use of the town of Bury.

1570–1.—Three receipts for payments for clothes and arms for soldiers.

1571, 6 June. 13 Eliz.—Contemporary copy of a grant by the Queen to Nicholas Bacon, esq., of the office of bailiff of Bury as fully as formerly held by Robert Drury, knt., and Clement Heigham, knt., with the annual fee of 7*l.*

1571–1575.—A folio paper book of forty leaves, in parchment cover, containing orders made respecting servants and workmen in Bury, licenses to dwell in the town and orders to depart, punishments by placing in the stocks in the market-place and whipping at the bull-ring, etc.; beginning on Sunday 14 Jan. 1570(–1) and ending 11 Dec. 1575.

On the first page the following "articles" are written :—"Articles to be enquired of and put in execucion at the meting of the towneship of Burye the xiiiith daie of Januarye 1570.

1. First, that every person do repaire to churche every Sondaie and holydaie, and there continewe according to the Q. Majesties lawes, upon peyne in the late statute provided.
2. Item, that every artifycer and labourer suspected of loytring do weekely declare to one of the cunstables of the warde every Sondaie in the morning where he wrought every daie in the said weeke, and the said cunstable to enquire immediatlie the truth thereof.
3. Item, that every journeyman do serve according to the Q. Majesties statutes.
4. Item, if any labourer shall not be provided of worke on the Sondaie for the weeke following, then the curate or cunstable to move the parishe for worke.
5. Item, every spynster to have (if it may be) vi^{lb} of wolle everye weeke, and to bringe the same home every Saterdaie at night, and if any faile so to doe, the clothier to advertise the cunstable thereof for the examynacion of the cause, and to punyshe it according to the qualitye of the falte.
6. Item, serch to be made every moneth ones in every warde for the resorte of vagaboundes and newe comers into the warde.
7. Item, that no pore person to be suffered to kepe their childrene at home able to serve, but put them to service, without their be

speciall cause to the contrarye. [An illustration of this order is given on 28 Jan. following, when Agnes Servall, daughter of Joan Johnson, is enjoined to go to service before Easter, on pain of whipping both mother and daughter, and in the mean time to be of good behaviour, and to keep her church on the sabbath days.]

8. Item, that there be no person that set up any allehowse unles he shuld have licence under the justices' hands."

At the end of the volume is a list of "the names of the inhabitants for comen conference" in 1570, and on other pages, i. names of poor people to whom gowns were given in Nov. 1572 at the charge of the town-house; ii. winter liveries given 30 Oct. 1574; iii. cards and spinning-wheels also given in Oct. 1574.

1604, 14 June. 2 Jas. I.—Grant from the Crown to Robert Drury, knt., of the tithes &c. formerly belonging to the almoner of the monastery, on a lease for forty years. Great seal, in white wax, partly broken.

1607.—A folio paper book, containing 22 written leaves, in a parchment cover, bearing the following title; "Constitucions, lawes, statuts, decrees and ordinaunces" made 18 July 5 Jas. I. "by the alderman, assistants and burgesses of the burghe of Bury St. Edmunde, for the good goverment of the said burghe and of the people and inhabitants of the same," by virtue of letters patent granted 3 Apr. 1606 to the alderman and burgesses; examined and approved by Sir Edw. Coke, knt., and Sir Will. Danyell, knt., justices of assize for Suffolk, in their circuit, 21 July, 1607. The signatures of Coke and Danyell are attached at the end of the orders. The orders, in number 132, are arranged under the following heads: i. To avoid idleness and relieve the poor. ii. To avoid the misdemeanours daily done in inns, taverns, alehouses and tippling houses. iii. To avoid common nuisances within the streets and lanes. iv. For apprentices and the making them free for service done, and how freemen shall order themselves. v. For the good government of the corporation and to avoid abuses to the alderman and burgesses. vi. For process and fees of the court of record. vii. For the true working of cloth. The orders for the regulation of this trade amount to 38. viii. For the sale of victuals. ix. A prohibition to tailors, saddlers, &c. for the buying of cloth, silk, &c. to sell again. x. For usage of the fairs and markets by strangers. xi. Against freemen colouring foreign goods. xii. To avoid swearing and using unseemly songs, ballads, libels and rhymes. Fourpence for every oath, and for every such song twelve pence; in default, the house of correction. xiii. To prevent the infecting of youth in Popery by schoolmasters. No one, except the master and usher of the free grammar school, to teach children to read, write, or understand the English, Latin, French, Italian or Spanish tongues, without license of the alderman and burgesses, upon pain of forfeiting for every default 6*s.* 8*d.* xiv. That lanterns and candles may be shewed in winter, as well to give light to such as for just causes go abroad in the night as to find out such as commit misdemeanours in the dark. xv. To prevent the excessive dearth of wood, coals, and other fuel. No brewers, dyers, or others using much fuel in their trades to burn any wood or charcoal, but only sea-coal, sedge, straw, or other such things; and no innkeepers to brew except for their own families. xvi. To prevent deceits by such as buy and sell by unsealed weights and measures. xvii. To prevent the excessive turning of barley into malt and the unnecessary number of maltsters, and the making of malt at unseasonable times. xviii. For the better ordering of the market. xix. For the ordering of linen

weavers in their trade. Nine orders. xx. For the ordering of bakers in their trade and the keeping the assize of bread. Twenty-seven orders. xxi. For the relief of the cutlers dwelling in this borough, and to prevent the resort of cutlers that are straugers.

At the end of the volume are added three subsequent orders. One of 27 July 1608, that whereas on 11 Apr. by a fire commencing in a malt-house covered with thatch 160 dwelling-houses and 400 outhouses and houses of necessary use, or thereabouts, were utterly consumed, the loss being esteemed not so little as 60,000*l.*, to the utter undoing of many of the inhabitants, the thatched houses being the principal occasion of the fire being carried by the wind, it is ordered that no person building or repairing any house with overway and spars cover it with thatch but wholly with tile, slate, lead, or board.* Another on 1 Sept. 1609 that whereas the streets are greatly impaired by the multitude of brewers' carts having wheels shod with iron, to the general annoyance of the inhabitants and of all such as resort hither, no brewer shall carry beer through the streets in any cart having such wheels. A third of 6 Jan. 162$\frac{3}{4}$ that no one be elected for burgess in parliament but such as shall have been admitted a free burgess of the council of the borough, and shall have taken oath to defend its franchises.

1609, 1 Apr. 7 Jas. I.—Copy, on a paper roll, of a charter of incorporation for the clothiers, clothworkers, woollen weavers, and tailors of Bury.

Copy, on a paper roll, of constitutions and orders for the regulation of the corporation, submitted by George Boldero, clothier, and George Fisson, tailor, masters of the art of clothiers, &c., and Edmund Heinard, clothier, and Edward White, weaver, to Lord Chancellor Ellesmere, and approved by him.

Copy of a subsequent petition from clothiers and tailors, &c., praying that the charter may be withdrawn and the corporation suppressed, on the ground that it was obtained by only a few persons against the will of the majority, and is made only a means for extorting money.

1613, 10 July.—Agreement signed by 40 burgesses that whereas the common carrier of the town has usually travelled towards London on Wednesday morning in every week, he shall henceforth for the better observation of the sabbath day, set forth upon Monday and make his return upon Saturday, and the letter carrier so to travel that he may make his return upon Saturday.

1614, 20 Oct.—List of all the inhabitants of St. Mary's parish owing service at the court leet, and of all the brewers, innholders, alehouse-keepers, butchers, millers, and "deasners" in the same parish.

1616–17.—Papers relating to a dispute between the brewers and the inn-holders:—

1. Copy of a petition from the common brewers of the town to the Privy Council, setting forth that whereas they are from time to time, according to the statute, restrained to sell their beer at set prices, the innholders and alehouse keepers, as not being within the letter of the statute, and not selling out of their houses, take liberty to brew beer of such excessive strength, priced at the rate of 8*d.* per gallon, as that the beer made by the common brewers is not vendible; such strong beer being also an extraordinary waste of malt and wheat, and a bewitching means to draw the people to drunkenness, idleness, and other vices displeasing to God. And

* This fire is mentioned in Stow's Chronicle.

although many of the said innkeepers have been imprisoned and otherwise punished so far as by law they might be, yet they persist and increase in their disorder. The Council therefore are prayed to interpose their authority.

2. Original letter from the Privy Council to the Justices of Assize for Suffolk, directing them at the next assizes to take notice of this complaint, and to order some effectual course for the reformation of so foul an abuse; Greenwich, 23 June, 1616. Signed by G. [Abbot] Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, Lenox, Pembroke, Fenton, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Raphe Winwood, and Tho. Lake.

3. Copy of a petition to the justices of assize from "a great number of poor people," whose names are subscribed, setting forth that "we have many years been relieved by those innkeepers which had the liberty to brew their beer in their own houses, not only with money and food, but also at the several times of their brewing, (being moved with pity and compassion, knowing our great extremities and necessities) with such quantities of their small beer as has been a continual help and comfort to us with our poor wives and children; yet of late the common brewers, whose number is small and their benefits to us the poor as little, notwithstanding in their estate they are wealthy and occupy great offices of malting, under pretence of doing good to the commonwealth, have for their own lucre and gain privately combined themselves, and procured orders from the Privy Council that none shall brew in this town but they and their adherents, and by that means seek further to enrich themselves by prohibiting of our said continual benefactors from brewing; so that we your poor suppliants with our families shall be utterly undone and impoverished." They pray therefore that the brewers may not be allowed to debar so many charitable persons from brewing, and thereby to undo a great number of poor men with their wives, children, widows, fatherless, and orphans. The names of fifteen innholders are subjoined, with those of twenty-eight petitioners, mentioning their wives and children.

4. Order of the judges of assize referring the matter to the Recorder, Alderman, and others for examination; 4 July, 1616.

5. Reasons against brewing in inns and alehouses; 25 March, 1617.

6. Account of the hearing of both parties before Robert Brown, the alderman, Sir John Heigham, knt., Thomas Richardson, serj.-at-law and recorder, and John Gooderich, coroner, by virtue of letters from the Privy Council, with their order thereupon that all common innkeepers and alehouse keepers shall from henceforth be wholly suppressed from brewing in any of their houses or in any place to serve their houses, except such as shall be licensed to brew ale only. Of this paper there is a fair copy, and also a rough draft with corrections, signed by Sir T. Heigham. To the latter is subjoined a draft of a letter from one J. M. to one of the burgesses in Parliament, asking for advice respecting the carrying out of the order.

$161\frac{7}{8}$, 22 Feb.—Citation from the Court of Arches to the alderman and burgesses of Bury to appear for the acceptance of a legacy from Stephen Peers, M.D., of Goville and Caius College, Cambridge, of 1,000*l.* on trust to pay 50*l.* yearly to the said college, and to lend the principal to honest young tradesmen in sums of 30*l.*, or 40*l.* at most, with good security, at 5 per cent. interest. Legacies of 2,000*l.* to

Norwich and 1,000*l.* to Cambridge and King's Lynn are also bequeathed upon similar conditions.

1620.—Petition in Chancery from Sir Nicholas Bacon, bart., of Redgrave, dated 23 June 1620, complaining that since the incorporation of the borough ten years since, the alderman and burgesses do not only maintain not so few as 300 alehouses besides the common inns, but levy for the town the amerciaments, recognizances, &c. which belong to him by virtue of the grant to his father of the rights formerly possessed by the Abbey.

1620–1628.—Sheriffs' indentures with the alderman and burgesses, and writs, for parliamentary elections:—

1. 1620, 2 Jan.—Election of Thomas Jermyn, knt., and John Woodford, esq. Signed by William Springe, sheriff. On parchment.
2. 1623, 15 Jan.—Writ from Nat. Barnardiston, sheriff, for an election. On paper.
3. 1625, 11 Jan.—Election of Thomas Jermyn, knt., and Emmanuel Gifford. Signed by Samuel Ailemer, sheriff. On parchment.
4. 162$\frac{7}{8}$, 14 Feb.—Writ from Maurice Burrowe, sheriff, signed by Robert Aldhouse, deputy sheriff. On paper.

1632, 28 Sept.—Grant from the governors of the Free School to the feoffees of the town lands, in pursuance of an indenture dated 21 Jan. in the same year, of all the tithes formerly belonging to the chapel or hospital of St. Peter, which were sold and conveyed to the said governors by Charles Somerset, esq., son and heir of Sir George Somerset, knt., by deed dated 20 March 24 Eliz. [1582]; and the said governors release the said feoffees from payment of 100*l.*, part of a sum of 200*l.* lent to them towards the purchase of the churches in the town of Bury, &c. A broken impression of the school seal is attached, which may possibly be amongst the earliest in existence, representing our Lord, with five heads of persons around Him, and His words beneath, "Sinite puerulos venire ad Me." [This is contained in a parcel wrapped up in brown paper, with the number "1" attached on a tin label.]

1635.—Papers relating to a muster of the trained bands:—

1. Copy, certified by Theo., earl of Suffolk, lord lieut. of the county, of a letter to him from the Privy Council, enjoining him, in consequence of daily advertisements from parts abroad of great preparations by neighbouring princes and states, both by sea and land, to have immediate and careful musters made of all the trained forces, and to see that their arms be complete according to the modern fashion, to the providing of which arms clergy and recusants are to contribute; 27 April, 1635.
2. Letter from the earl of Suffolk, to the Alderman, recorder, and deputy-lieutenants of Bury, in accordance with the preceding; Suffolk House, 8 May.
3. Muster-rolls for the High, East, West, North and South Wards of all the able men from 16 to 60; taken 29 May. These rolls are of much local interest as giving the names of probably almost all the families then resident in Bury. An endorsement gives the total number as 1335.

1662. Resolution, signed and sealed by 12 commissioners for carrying out the Act for the well governing of Corporations, that Oliver Hovell's place as one of the 24 burgesses be void, he having refused to sign the declaration required by the Act, and admitting William Browne in his

place ; 24 Oct. 1662. To this is attached the declaration referred to, against the Solemn League and Covenant, with the signatures of all the members and officers of the Corporation. On parchment. A copy of this is entered in the Corporation Minute-book.

1667.—Rental-book of the houses in Bury belonging to the town.

III.—MINUTE-BOOKS OF THE CORPORATION

These books only begin at the year 1652, and up to the commencement of the present century form four volumes.

I. 1652–1691. ff. 255. Up to about the year 1679 this register appears to have been often kept irregularly, many leaves being left blank for entries never made.

1653, 29 Dec.—Five shillings to be paid to the ringers for ringing yesterday at the proclamation of the Lord Protector.

1654, 30 Oct.—Mr. Yaxley elected minister of St. James's in the place of Mr. John Gibbon, deceased. But on 9 March following Mr. Browneing was elected instead. Then on 28 May it was ordered that June 8 be set apart as a day to seek God in the behalf of a minister to supply the place in the parish of St. James, and that Mr. Ray of Watfield, Mr. Lea of Groton, Mr. Browneing and Mr. Clegate be desired to assist in the carrying on of the work of that day. And on 16 July Mr. Samuel Slater was elected.

1657, 16 July.—Thanks given to Richard Child, M.D., for offering to give advice to poor sick people without fee.

1660, 18 Oct.—Ordered that the charters and evidences belonging to the Corporation be severed from the evidences and writings belonging to the feoffees of the Guildhall feoffment, and put into several chests within the evidence house.

1660, 11 March.—"At this meeting it was put to the question as followeth and voted :

1. First, whether Mr. Nicholas Clegate and Mr. Samuel Slater are fit persons to be continued ministers of this burgh or not, in regard they do refuse to be conformable to the discipline of the Church, according to the known laws of the kingdom. And it was carried in the negative.
2. Secondly, whether in respect of their non-conformity they shall continue ministers of the respective parishes of St. Mary and St. James for any longer time than to our Lady-day next or not. And this was also carried in the negative.
3. Thirdly, whether they shall be permitted to preach in St. Mary's parish only until midsummer next, and no longer, they admitting the Book of Common Prayer to be duly read there during that time, and having paid unto them for their salaries for preaching the Sundays' sermons and the Friday lectures in that parish, during the said time, twenty pounds apiece. And this was carried in the affirmative, *nemine contradicente.*

March 18, 1660.—We do subscribe and agree to these three votes. In witness whereof we have put our names, Nicholas Claget, Samuel Slater."

1661, 20 June.—Mr. John Burrough, rector of Ingham, elected minister of St. James.

1661, 20 Jan.—Order respecting trustees of Lady Rivers' bequest of 8*l.* per an. for four quarterly sermons.

1662, 4 Aug.—Five pounds given to Mr. Thomas Stephens as a gratuity for preaching and officiating at St. James's, to be laid out in books.

1663, 12 Oct.—The town being without any settled ministers, the alderman is to be allowed such charges as he shall be at in providing ministers and giving them and their attendants fit and necessary entertainment for the time they stay in town.

1663, 9 Nov.—Mr. William Williams elected to be one of the ministers at a salary of 80*l. per an.*, with a dwelling house, or in lieu thereof 6*l.*, to preach once on Sunday and to catechise, and the Friday lecture once a fortnight; the proposed salary increased on 16 Nov. to 100*l. per an.* to preach twice on the Lord's day, and to visit the sick. But Mr. Williams professing inability of body to bear the burden of preaching twice on the Lord's day and once a fortnight on Friday, his election was annulled on 11 Jan. Dr. William Starkey was elected in his place on 21 Jan., and Mr. Thomas Johnson to be the other minister on 21 July, 1664, both on the same terms.

1664, 18 Aug.—Letter from the King, of 22 July, recommending John Moore to be town-clerk, in consideration of his good services to Charles I. and his sufferings for the same, and a letter to the same effect from the Earl of St. Alban's; letters of assent from the Corporation; and reply from Sir Will. Morice, Secretary of State, on 10 Sept.

1664, 27 Oct.—Draft of the new charter approved.

1664, 10 Dec.—Letter from the Earl of St. Alban's, of 26 Nov., desiring that Mr. John Moore's name may be inserted in the new Charter as town-clerk.

1665. 10 Aug.—"Whereas it is conceived very necessary in these dangerous times of God's visitation timely to provide a pesthouse in case it should please God to send the plague amongst us, it is ordered and agreed that the great barn called Almoner's Barn belonging to the Corporation be used for that purpose, it being thought to be the most convenient place about the town, and the Corporation having no use for the said barn this year."

1668, 27 March.—45*l.* paid to Mr. John Clarke for two maces.

Catechising for instructing the poor people of St. Mary's parish, according to Mr. Jasper Sharpe's will, to begin on Tuesday, 7 Apr., and 4*l. per an.* to be paid to the officiating minister; Mr. John Temple, curate of St. Mary's, to be the minister *pro temp.*

22 May.—The alderman and burgesses having received intelligence that the King intends shortly to come in person to the town, and conceiving it a duty incumbent upon them to present him with a sum of money in acknowledgment of their thankfulness for his and his grandfather King James's large and ample bounty and favour bestowed upon this Corporation, it is agreed that 100*l.* in guinea gold be presented to him, to be borrowed on their personal securities.

28 May.—Demand being made by the King's servants, upon his passing through the town on Sunday last, for 36*l.* 6*s.* as their due fees, the Recorder is to use his best endeavours to get the charge taken off at London, but if he cannot prevail he shall engage for payment thereof.

1668, 3 Aug.—The new charter presented and read.

1668, 29 Aug.—Mr. Henry Meriton signs an agreement on being appointed minister of St. James, to do what was required of the previous minister, and so to preach on Christmas Day, 30 Jan., 29 May, 5 Nov., and upon all public humiliation and thanksgiving days; he shall administer the Lord's Supper as enjoined by the canons of the Church of England, and visit the sick if requested, and be resident in the town, supplying the place by himself.

1668, 15 March.—Particulars of the bill of homage-fees demanded by the King's servants on his passing through the town (including 10*s.* for the King's jester), upon which payment is made to Mr. Thomas Duppa, gentleman usher, who has come to the town to receive an answer, and who gives the Corporation to understand that in case they are not paid a pursuivant will suddenly come for the alderman, and carry him up to London, which will be a great discredit and charge to the Corporation.

1669, 3 March—Resolved that Mr. Meriton is not a fit person to be continued minister of St. James, the King having made known his pleasure to that effect to the Recorder by word of mouth, and that the concurrence of the bishop of the diocese be desired therein.

Then follow these copies of letters:

"Mr. Recorder's report delivered to the Corporation as he had it from the King's own mouth, touching Mr. Meriton.

His most excellent Majesty having commanded his attendance upon him upon Sunday 20 Feb. 1669, he obeyed accordingly, and being there his Majesty commanded him to represent to the Corporation that he took it not well from them who had received so many favours from him and his predecessors to choose a minister into the pulpit to instil bad principles into them and his people (of which he had received some information), and that he did expect a removal of him. To which Mr. Recorder answered (on the Corporation's behalf) that he knew they would be sorry for any actions of theirs whereby they should incur His Majesty's displeasure or reproof, and therefore doubted not but if upon mistake any such things were done it should be amended, and promised to represent unto them his Majesty's displeasure against the present minister Mr. Meriton. To which his Majesty replied, Let it be done, and tell them that he was much unsatisfied with the person in respect of his ill-carriages in the pulpit (or to that effect), which is an improper place for sowing of sedition, and therefore wished him again to let them know that he expected his removal, and that he would not suffer the pulpit to make reflections upon him or his government, which showed that he had a presbyterian spirit, and therefore his Majesty wished Mr. Recorder again to represent it to the Corporation, that he might hear no more of it, lest it should reflect more upon them than they were aware of; which Mr. Recorder promised to do, and doubted not but that the Corporation would answer his Majesty's expectations in everything that was suitable to their trust and the great favours bestowed on them by the Crown.

Sir John Duncombe's letter written to Mr. James Cobbs touching Mr. Meriton.

Mr. Cobbs, I thought it fit to let you know what hath passed here about Mr. Meriton, there having been many complaints made to the King of him from several persons of his indiscretion and

unfitness for that place. His Majesty was pleased to call to him Mr. Sotherby your Recorder, and told him that he would not stand to defend and prove, but he expected that the Corporation should dismiss him, and choose another orthodox and able minister; 'twas a great trust reposed in the Corporation to choose their ministers, and his ancestors had given the tithes to support them, and if they did not prefer such as was fit for that duty, he would take care to see better provision made. I cannot doubt but the Corporation will in this express their obedience to his Majesty's commands. I took liberty to excuse this their choice, and said I thought they had been mistaken in the man, and that he proved not what they expected; but I doubted not so soon as they understood his pleasure they would render a present obedience to his will. Which pray let me know when they have done it, that I may present his Majesty with the knowledge of it. Present my service to the Corporation, and assure them I am their very affectionate friend, and ready to serve them in all occasions. So soon as Mr. Sotherby's return to you, he will acquaint the Corporation with what his Majesty gave him in command.

Your affectionate friend and servant,

Feb. 22, '69. J. Duncombe.

Sir John Duncombe's second letter to Mr. James Cobbs.

Sir,—I presented to his Majesty your accompt of what had passed in the Corporation, who was pleased very well to accept of the respect and duty . . . (*blank*) to him and his commands to dismiss Mr. Meriton. I did not omit to let him know how well Mr. Recorder had observed his directions, of Mr. Alderman's and your own concern in his service, and the zeal of others. I did forbear aggravating the failings of some in their slowness (to call it by no worse name) to meet in so extraordinary an occasion, hoping they will be warned by this gentle notice taken of it not to do the like for the future. I must not forget to remind you of one thing which the King recommended to you by your Recorder, that you take care to choose an orthodox and discreet minister. I need not after that say anything. I hope you will be as observant in this as in what you have done, being so much your own good. If there be any appear to be unsatisfied, 'twere well you advise them to understand their duty better. Present my affectionate service of the Corporation.

I am your very faithful friend,

March 10, '69. J. Duncombe.

(These letters were ordered on 17 March to be entered in the book.)

1669, 17 March.—Mr. William Lyng elected minister in place of Meriton, but on 10 May he comes and declines to accept it, but at length consents to act until Michaelmas next.

1670, 18 Aug.—Dr. William Harbert, "an able and an orthodox divine," elected, but on 17 Oct. he also declines election.

1670, 4 March.—Mr. John Edwards (about whose qualifications bishop Gunning of Chichester had been consulted) elected minister of St. James, and admitted on 13 March.

1672, 30 March.—15*l.* to be paid towards the new building of chambers at the Shirehouse, which if not built as is promised and the

judges expect, the assizes, as it is conceived, will be removed from the town.

1672, 12 Apr.—A letter from Mr. Edwards, from St. John's College, Cambridge, 3 Apr., resigning his place as minister of St. James; hopes his successor may by residing please the town better than he hath done. Dr. William Herbert is again elected and on 22 Apr. admitted.

——, 29 Apr.—Dr. William Starkey surrenders his place as minister of St. Mary's. On 20 May Mr. Charles Darby elected, who on 3 June declines acceptance, being settled among people who do so well affect him and he them. On 12 Dec. Mr. William Clagett is elected, and is admitted.

1675, 12 June.—Ordered that the King's arms be set up at the front end of the Market Cross as formerly they had been.

1676, 13 July.—The following letter from the King to the Corporation was read:—

"Charles R. Trusty and well beloved we greet you well. Whereas we have been given to understand that upon the last vacancy of the place of a reader for the parish of St. Mary's by the death of —— Piggott, two persons standing to be elect into the said place, the one William Stewkley, an orthodox divine, the other John Bull, a young man, and unqualified for such an office, as not being in priest's orders and under age, the said John Bull was for the reasons aforesaid protested against by the alderman and several of the burgesses of the Corporation at a general hall called for the said election, not one member of the aforesaid parish being for the said John Bull as we are informed; whereupon the said William Stewkley being recommended to the bishop of the diocese by the consent of the said alderman and chief of the society as well approved of for the said place, the bishop did license him to serve the said cure, and also gave his determination that the said John Bull could not undertake such an office, being not capable by qualification, but did inhibit the said John Bull from giving further trouble to the said William Stewkley therein; notwithstanding which the said John Bull still giving disturbance to the said William Stewkley and the Corporation, in regard he had one voice more than the other at the election, yet considering the difference of their qualifications and the judgment of the bishop in the case, We thought fit, for the preventing of further inconvenience that might grow thereupon, to send message to the Corporation that they would acquiesce in the choice of the said William Stewkley, nevertheless we understand that there are some of the said Corporation who still dissent from it, and seem to make some doubt of the truth of our said message, We therefore, calling to mind that we did authorise the delivery of the said message, and being still desirous to prevent all disturbance and animosity that may arise by any further dissension in our said Corporation concerning this election, have thereupon thought fit by these our royal letters to let you understand that we did send you the said message for your acquiescing in the said election, and we do hereby reiterate and confirm the same, recommending it to all parties concerned that for the peace of the parish and your Corporation you do all acquiesce therein, and receive and accept the said William Stewkley for reader of the forementioned parish church according to the determination and license of the said bishop, without any further

trouble or opposition thereunto. And so we bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 8th day of July 1676, in the eight and twentieth year of our reign. By his Majesty's command.

"H. Coventry."

Hereupon Stewkley is unanimously elected, with a salary of £20 *per an.* and is admitted. A copy of the King's letter was ordered on 11 Dec. to be given to John Bull.

1677, 5 May.—Mr. Isaac Wragg resigns his readership at St. James's, and Mr. John Bull is elected, with a salary of £20 *per an.*

1678, 24 Oct.—A bond given to Mr. William Clagett for payment of £98 arrears due to him. [The bond not discharged until 21 Jan. 168½.]

1679, 25 Aug.—Sir Thomas Hervey, knt. and Thomas Jermyn, esq., elected burgesses in parliament by the major past present.

——, 31 Aug.—Order for payment of arrears of 50*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* to Dr. Herbert.

1680, 26 July.—Mr. Clagett's resignation of St. Mary's parish accepted. A letter to be sent to the earl of St. Alban's certifying that Mr. Nicholas Battely is an honest, sober, and orthodox divine, and a person of very good abilities, the earl desiring to have such testimony before presenting him to the living of Noughton, resigned by Mr. Gooding.

——, 6 Nov.—Ordered that all the charters belonging to the Corporation be delivered to the Recorder, and by him carried up to London to be made use of to defend the election of Sir Thomas Hervey and Thomas Jermyn, esq. the present burgesses in parliament.

Agreed that no minister having ecclesiastical preferment shall be chosen to be preacher at St. Mary's.

——, 5 March.—Hervey and Jermyn unanimously re-elected burgesses for the parliament to be holden at Oxford. They being present accepted the election, and did freely remit the wages given by Act of parliament to members serving there.

——, 10 March.—Application of Dr. Herbert's widow granted, that she may supply preachers at St. James's until Midsummer. [Orders for payment of arrears due to her follow at intervals up to 1 March 168⅔].

——, 21 March.—Mr. Nicholas Clagett elected minister of St. Mary's, and Mr. Thomas Lynford minister of St. James's. Their signatures are attached to the agreements.

1681, 19 Sept.—An address ordered to be presented to the King [no particulars given].

——, 15 Dec.—Three silver cups which formerly belonged to the alderman for the time being ordered to be changed into a silver tankard.

1682, 27 March.—An address to be presented to the King at Newmarket by all the members of the Corporation in detestation of the Association.

——, 10 June.—The Cross, the chancel of St. James's church, &c. to be repaired. The orders are renewed on 14 June 1683, when it is added that the chancel be repaired for as little a sum as may be ex-

pended; and that St. Mary's chancel be repaired for a sum not exceeding £10.

1683, 14 June.—Mr. Michael Batt elected preacher at St. James's in the place of Mr. Lynford, who resigned at Midsummer, 1682; he is admitted and signs on 7 July.

——, 17 July.—An address to the King agreed upon, and ordered to be engrossed, upon the discovery of the [Rye House plot]. "We cast this humble address at your Majesty's feet, whereby we renew that loyalty which ever was and still is engraven in our hearts in indelible characters, and to manifest our just abhorrence of the treasonable designs and conspiracies of factious, turbulent and anti-monarchical spirits, who have lately confronted heaven itself by designing to murder your sacred majesty and royal brother, and thereby to subject to ruin and destruction the best of governments;" &c.

1684, 12 Apr., 7 May.—Agreed, *nemine contradicente*, to surrender the charters to the King; with the form of surrender adopted, praying the King to re-grant the choosing of officers, and the liberties and franchises, in such manner as he shall judge most conducing for the good government of the burgh.

——, 2 Oct.—Thanks given to Sir Thomas Hervey, knt., for the mayor's sword, which he presented to the Corporation upon his Majesty's creating them a mayor town.

——, 29 Dec.—Ordered that the mayor shall have the sword and mace carried before him on such days as the mace was formerly carried before the alderman.

——, 24 Jan.—Strict inquiry to be made, by two in every ward, how many houses are visited with the small pox, and the churchwardens of each parish to give an account how many have died of the small pox since 1 May last.

The charter to be left in the evidence house, and not in one single man's hands, and three keys to be made for the place where it lies.

1685, 9 Apr.—Sir Thomas Hervey and William Crofts, esq., unanimously chosen burgesses in parliament.

——. 15 May.—A room under "Moses Hall" assigned to Edward Worton.

——, 20 June.—The market cross to be tiled. A moveable "Kucking stool" (*sic*) to be forthwith erected.

——, 8 March.—St. Mary's chancel to be repaired. A further order on 6 Aug. 1687.

1686, 17 Apr.—A "ducking stool" to be forthwith erected at the Eastgate water. [This was removed in 1838.]

——, 14 June.—The glass window in St. James's chancel to be repaired.

——, 13 Dec.—All the charters to be put into the chest in the evidence house, with three locks and three keys.

——, 1 Feb.—The Stamford music to be town music; to be allowed 10*l.* a year and liveries once in two years.

1687 [–8], 23 Jan.—The members present being informed that the Lord Dover was very ill satisfied with the Corporation, it was put to the question whether they should make suitable application to his lordship to regain the good opinion which he hath had of them; and it passed in

the affirmative. [There follows a proposed letter professing great concern at his dissatisfaction, that they have always in election of burgesses of parliament taken their measures from the recommendations of his family, and proposing, in order to show their gratitude for favours, that when the King calls a parliament, he and his brother Lord Jermyn should recommend some gentlemen of the county of the religion of the Church of England, from whom they would be ready to elect two. The major part present, however, desired time to consider of this till the next meeting, and no further entry about a letter occurs until 29 March *infra*, when the intruded members of the Corporation write in a different strain.]

1687, 21 Feb.—Out of the respect which the Corporation bear to the four ministers and curates, Mr. Nich. Clagett, Mr. Mich. Batt, Mr. Will. Stewkeley and Mr. John Bull, instruments are sealed confirming their respective appointments to them for their lives.

1687 [–8], 16 March.—One of his Majesty's messengers brought two instruments for removing Richard Pryme, mayor and alderman, five other aldermen, and ten common-council men, and for forthwith electing and admitting John Stafford to be mayor and alderman, and others into the other places, without administering to them any oath or oaths but the usual oaths for the execution of their respective places. The orders are obeyed, and immediately afterwards Richard Pryme, the late mayor delivered to Stafford the new mayor, the sword, two great maces, two little maces, and the common seal and seal of office. [One of the aldermen named, Thomas Covell, declined acceptance.]

1688, 29 March.—The following letter was agreed to be sent to Lord Dover.

> "May it please your lordship, when we call to mind the great obligations your lordship's family hath formerly laid upon the government of this town, and that your lordship still retains the generous undertakings of your predecessors, we find ourselves not only bound in duty to offer this our acknowledgment of the personal favours you have shown to this Corporation, but also to beg your lordship's patronage of us whom his Majesty hath placed in this government, and to return our humble duties and thanks to his Majesty for the same, assuring him that as we have accepted this trust under his Majesty, so we shall employ it for his service, and we shall express our zeal for the preservation of his person and government, and will never fail upon all occasions in performing the trusts reposed in us according to the duty and obedience that become, Right Hon., your lordship's most obedient servants."

——, 14 May.—An order from the Council for removing four more aldermen and eight common council men, and admitting others without any oaths but those for the execution of their places; which order is at once carried into execution.

——, 17 May.—An address to the King agreed upon, to be presented by Lord Dover.

——, 7, 11 June.—A letter to Lord Dover agreed on, promising to elect such members for parliament as shall comply with his Majesty in all his gracious intentions.

Ordered that all charters and muniments be brought to the hall, They are given to the new mayor on 19 July.

1688, 11 June.—A letter to be written to Lord Dover to request his favour to procure the holding of the next assizes for the county at Bury.

——, 28 June.—The following letter from Lord Dover was read.

"June 26, 1688.—Gentlemen, Some time since I received a letter from you very full of duty and loyalty to our King, which you desired I would communicate to his Majesty from your Corporation. I was extremely glad of so good an opportunity of serving a body of men I always much esteemed and ever had inclinations to be kind to. Your King was pleased to read your letter himself, seemed much satisfied to find such an alteration in Bury, commanded me to thank you for it, and to assure you from him that as he expects you will make good your word to him, so likewise his Majesty will most inviolably keep whatever he has promised in his Declaration.

"After having obeyed his Majesty's commands, give me leave in my own particular to return my sincere acknowledgments for your kind expressions to me. If ever it be in my power to deserve it from you, assure yourselves I shall do it with all the readiness imaginable, and not more than you ought to expect from one that is so much, Gentlemen, your affectionate humble servant,

"Dover."

——, 19 July.—The deputy-recorder, John Sotheby, and the town-clerk, Thomas Hustler, removed by order from the King and Council of 6 July, and Edmund Coleman and Jonathan Perry admitted by order of 7 July, without taking any oaths but those for the execution of their offices.

——, 10 Aug.—Edmund Coleman sworn in as Recorder with *all the oaths according to the statutes*, and a common-council man admitted in the same manner, taking the oaths of allegiance and supremacy and the oath mentioned in stat. 13 Car. II. cap. 1.

——, 23 Aug.—Two aldermen sworn in as assistant justices, taking all the statutory oaths.

——, 18 Sept.—Order from the Privy Council for removing two aldermen (Thomas Burrough and Thomas Hustler, of whom the latter had been appointed on 16 March) and four common-council-men (of whom two had been appointed on 14 May) and appointing certain others in their places without any oaths but that for the execution of their office.

——, 12 Oct.—Two addresses to the King submitted for consideration, of which one was passed by a majority, to be presented by some of the members with all possible expedition. It is ordered to be entered in the book, but the page which follows is left blank.

——, 22 Oct.—The King's proclamation for restoring corporations is read, and entered at length; and the charter of surrender made to Charles II. not being enrolled in any of the courts, and all persons appointed since by any patent or grant being dismissed by the proclamation, Martin Spencely, gent., is elected alderman under the old charter, and all the surviving members of the old Corporation are restored and the places vacant by death filled up.

——, 12 Jan.—Sir Rob. Davers, bart., and Sir Tho. Hervey, knt., elected members for the convention-parliament.

——, 19, 24 Jan.—John Covell elected town-clerk; he takes the oath for due execution of his office, and signs the statutory declaration,

but the Recorder refuses to administer the oaths of allegiance and supremacy "in regard King James had left the realm, and it was conceived those oaths would be abrogated and new oaths appointed in their stead.

1689 [-90], 6 March.—Sir Rob. Davers, bart., and Henry Goldwell, esq., elected for parliament.

——, 17 March.—The town music discharged from future service in attending the Corporation, *nemine contradicente*.

1690 [-91], 16 March.—Whereas endeavours have been made for some years, and in all likelihood will be in the future, to prevail with the judges to hold the assizes for Suffolk at Ipswich, now, forasmuch as the conveniency of the shire-house at Bury is beyond that of theirs at Ipswich, which with respectful and generous entertainment of the judges and their associates, officers and attendants, will very much conduce to prevail with them to continue the assizes at this place, which entertainment must be answerable to their qualities and expectations, and not inferior to what is offered them in other places, it is recommended to the innholders, vintners, butchers, bakers, and such like retailers of provision, to forthwith subscribe a competent sum of money, proportionable to each man's takings, which will certainly return to their advantage.

1691, 7 May.—One arch in the north "oyle" of Moses Hall excepted from a lease of the building.

II.—The second volume, containing 665 numbered pages and leaves, extends from 21 Dec. 1693 to 22 Dec. 1767, and is a very full and complete register. An index of matters, written on loose sheets, lies in the volume, and there are also two separate index-books of matters and names, one to the year 1713, the other to 1767.

1695, 11 Oct.—The offer of 80*l. per an.* or of the tithes great and small is made to the ministers of the two parishes, archd. Nich. Clagett and Mr. Mich. Batt; and on 25 Jan. they accept the former offer, subject to payment of parliamentary taxes.

——, 11 Oct.—Mr. John Bull, curate of St. James's, to reside within the borough before Christmas and to officiate in his office, or to be discharged. He is "amoved for non-residence" on 21 May, 1703.

1696, 9 Apr.—An "Association" in defence of King William and in abhorrence of the conspiracy against him, signed by the Corporation and inhabitants.

1698, 20 March.—The cage and pillory to be removed from their present place, and set up against the workhouse or castle wall.

1707, 10 May.—Dr. Francis Hutchinson requested to print the admirable sermon preached by him at St. James's on 1 May upon the celebration of the happy union of England and Scotland, and thanks returned to him for his great labour therein.*

1708, 29 Apr.—Schedule of irons and goods in the gaol. The list commences with "Widowes arms and bolts, three neck-collars"; there are thirty-two "bassils."

1710, 10 June.—Ordered that there be engraved upon the large piece of plate, used for a punch-bowl, given by the Lady Hervey, wife of

* This sermon was reprinted by Bishop Hutchinson at Dublin in 1734, at the end of his *Defence of the ancient Historians.*

John lord Hervey, the cause of the gift, and the arms of lord Hervey and his wife and of the Corporation.

1711, 18 Aug.—Thanks to be presented to John lord Hervey for the present of his picture.

1713, 20 Aug.—Thanks to be returned to Thomas Sutton, gent., for a present made by him of a picture of John Sutton, gent., his late uncle, a pious benefactor to this borough.

1714, 11 Sept.—Address to George I. on his accession.

1715, 19 Sept.—Address to him on threatened invasion from abroad and riots and rebellions at home.

1718, 11 Dec.—100*l.* given by the Earl of Bristol in consequence of the town having been long afflicted with the small pox, for the relief of the families of the greatest sufferers.

1720, 8 Dec.—Dr. Fr. Hutchinson resigned his place as minister of St. James's, on being appointed bishop of Down and Connor.

1722, 16 Oct.—Mr. Benj. Malfalguirat, or Malfalgueyrat, surgeon, elected a common-council-man. He was elected one of the chief burgesses 19 July, 1735, and on 7 June in that year Misael Remon Malfalquyerat, surgeon, was admitted as one of the common-council.

1724, 4 Aug.—Four persons are appointed to be the town music. On 4 Oct. 1733 five persons are appointed to be "the corporation music and town waits," with a salary of 40*s.* each yearly.

1727, 4 May.—Address to George II. on the war with Spain.

1728, 16 Dec.—Order for the repair of the maces. 25*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* paid on 21 Aug. 1729 for their repair.

1732, 8 March.—Resignation by Dr. Rob. Butts of his office of lecturer at St. James's on being appointed bishop of Norwich.

1734, 13 Aug.—Ordered that St. Matthew's fair shall not for the future be continued longer than 2 Oct.; advertisements to that effect to be inserted in the Bury newspapers and the *Whitehall Evening Post.*

——, 24 Oct.—Ordered that the scholars of the Free Grammar School have liberty to act plays at the playhouse over the market cross at any time before 10 Nov. next gratis, they making good all damage that shall be done thereby to the playhouse or seats or scenes there.

1735, 28 March.—Ordered that all leases, writings and evidences relating to the Corporation be brought in, to be deposited in the Evidence house.

1737, 19 Apr.—Order regulating burials in the chancels of the two churches.

1745, 19 Sept.—Address to George II. upon the rebellion "in favour of an abjured pretender, by the dregs of a restless motley faction, outlaws and abandoned men, irreconcileable to one another in every other principle and view but that of overturning our happy establishment."

1748, 18 Aug.—Five guineas to be paid to Mr. Thomas Warren towards the expense he has been at in taking the plan of this town, and for the plan presented by him to the Corporation.

[This plan now hangs in a room in the Guild Hall, framed and glazed.]

1751, 22 Aug.—Bequest by the Earl of Bristol of 200*l.* for the poor.

1760, 29 Nov.—A lengthy address to Geo. III. upon his accession.

1761, 27 March.—Consent given for the taking down of the five gates of the town on account of their ruinous and dangerous condition. On 6 June, 1765, a committee is appointed for the taking down of the West gate, who report on 22 Aug. that it has been taken down at a cost of 10*l.* 9*s.*, and the materials sold for 10*l.* 10*s.*

1762, 28 Oct.—Address to the King on the birth of the Prince of Wales, and on the victories gained by sea and land.

1767, 20 Aug.—The sergeants-at-mace and the beadles when they have new coats once in two years to have at the same time hats laced with gold lace.

III. The third volume of the Minutes contains 300 pp. and extends from 18 March 1768 to 19 Apr. 1805; and the fourth volume, of 614 pp., from 9 Aug. 1805 to 21 Dec. 1835. These volumes are indexed.

The municipal regalia consist of two silver-gilt maces, 36½ inches long, each of them having on a circular cup-shaped top the rose, thistle, harp, and fleur-de-lis, each set between the initials C R, with a circlet of crosses, and fleurs-de-lis above and the royal arms within; the whole surmounted by a crown with orb and cross. Round the lower part of the stem is the inscription, "New cast in 1729. W^m^ Allen, Ald^n^," as noticed in the extracts from the Minute books above. This must, however, refer only to the stem, since the upper part is evidently original, but repaired. The goldsmith's initials R.C. are on one of the maces, but without date letter; the other mace has no mark. The initials R.C. are not infrequently found on plate of the early years of the reign of Charles I., but the name they represent is not known. The sword of state is 51½ inches long, of which the blade measures about 37. It has a massive silver handle, on one side of which is a figure of Justice, sitting, with sword and scales, and on the other a sitting figure holding a charter with four seals pendent. There is no goldsmith's mark or year-letter. The upper part of the blade is ornamented with arabesque gilding. It is enclosed in a red velvet sheath, having solid silver ornaments on both sides of crown and garter, rose and crown, the borough arms, &c. There are two halberds.

IV. MUNIMENT ROOM AT THE GUILDHALL.

The earliest deeds relating to the town property are concerned with the possessions of the hospital of St. Peter, which are now attached to the Grammar School. They are contained in a parcel of documents chiefly of the time of Henry III. and Edw. I. But one is found amongst these of the time of Hen. II., which is as follows:—"Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Salomon de Wepstede concessi et dedi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi ad hospitale sancti Petri extra portam de Risebi suburbio sancti Ædmundi duodecim denariatos redditus ad luminaria coram altare sancte Marie infra ecclesie (*sic*) predicti hospitalis sancti Petri, percipiendos predictos denarios de Stephano filio Durondi de Neutone de illa terra que [*sic*] tenuit de me, et que jacet inter terram predicti Stephani et terram que fuit Gileberto [*sic*] fil. Gileberti de garra, percipiendos predictos duodecim denarios de predicto Stephano et

de heredibus suis ad duos terminos anni, scilicet al Pascha vi. den. et ad fest. S. Mich. vi. den. Et ideo volo et concedo ut hec donacio firma sit et stabilis in elemosina pro anima mea, et parentum meorum in perpetuum. Hiis testibus, domino Roberto de Hornigeserde, domino Roberto de Hauste, Adam de Phalesha preposito Sancti Ædmundi, Wdardo aldermanno, Roberto clerico de Neutune, Radulfo filio suo et Waltero filio suo, Thome [*sic*] filio Salemanni, Waltero filio Gerardi, Ancelmo filio Aldredi." Small oval seal: "Sigillum Salomonis."

The following are specimens of the other oldest deeds found in the same parcel:—

1. *Temp.* Hen. III. or Edw. I.—Grant from William son of Robert de Hepewr[th] to Walter son of Stephen, for 3*s.* of half an acre in Hepewr[th] called Gustes. Witn. Sir Will. de Neketun, John son of Ralph, Nicholas son of Foleker, &c. Seal lost.
2. *Temp.* Hen. III.—Grant from Willian son of Thomas de Garboldesham and Mary his mother, daughter of John de Whepstede. to the hosp. of St. Peter of 14½*d.* of annual rent paid by Benedict de Schardebroc for a meadow at Schardebroc in Whepstede. Witn. Sir Henry de Neketune, Sir Tho. de Ickewurthe, Sir John de Welnetham, knts., &c. Seal lost.
3. *Temp.* Hen. III.—Grant from Scientia widow of Gilbert de la Gaye to the hosp. of St. Peter of 10*s.* of annual rent from a building in Bury, in return for which Robert de Baketone, clerk, then prior of the hosp., and the brethren, grant to her one weekly mass for her soul, the souls of her ancestors, and the souls of the brethren dying in the hospital, for ever; and what is left of the rent after paying for the masses is to be given in shoes to the brethren. If any one should endeavour to make the grant void, let him know that he will be excommunicated by the mouth of *dom.* Clement de Salomondesford, almoner of St. Eadmund. Witn. Sir Stephen, alderman of St. Eadmund, Jocey and Thomas, provosts, John son of Luke, &c. Seal of donor, indistinct; a figure kneeling before another under a canopy.
4. *Temp.* Hen. III.—Indenture of release from William de Liveremere prior of the hosp. of St. Peter, and the brethren, to John le Ferur of Bury of 4*s.* out of an annual rent of 10*s.* from a shop in Mustowe. A street called *Frenkysemanestrete* is mentioned. Witn. Geoffrey son of Robert, alderman, Nicholas son of Fulk, bailiff, Richard le Crosier, John de Pastone, &c. Small seal.
5. *Temp.* Hen. III.?—Grant from John son of Warin the smith of Heppurhe to Thomas son of Will. de Bucham for 5*s.* of one rood and a half in the field of Heppurhe called Whatecroft. Witn. John son of Ralph, Nich. de Cunegester, Fraric, &c. Seal lost.
6. *Temp.* Edw. I.—Grant from Thomes de Stantone to Will. le Bret for 8*s.* of land in the parish ("parochia") of Heppeworth. Witn. Robert le Engynuir, Will. de Thelnetham, Ralph Thurald, &c. Oval seal: "Sig. decani de Thomsant" (?)

[Robert le Engynur, of Westone, witnesses the following dated deed of 1290, and with Ralph Thurald that of 1295.]

7. [1290] 18 Edw. I.—Grant from John Gris to William le Bret and Isabella his wife.
8. [1295] 23 Edw. I.—Grant from Walter son of Adam Baf of Heporthe to William le Bret.

Rent-roll: "Redditus Johannis le Bret de Heppeworth;" apparently at the beginning of the 14th cent., about the end of the reign of Edw. I.

Taxation roll of the town of Bury, 14 Edw. III., 1340. "Taxacio pro ix^{a} garbarum, vellerum et agnorum domino Regi concess. a° r. r. Edw. tercii a conquestu xiiij." The acreage of the land comprised in the taxation is thus summed up:—"Summa tocius vill. terre burg. ix^{c} xli acr. Summa tocius preter sacrist. m°. vi°. iiij^{xx} xvii acr. et dim." The total money-value of the tax is 9*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.*

Long roll of accounts of the Treasurer or Chamberlain of the abbey, mutilated in the heading, by which the words marking the date are lost. The treasurer was one Nicholas, and the period is that of the abbacy of W[illiam de Burnham], who was abbot from 1335 to 1361. Internal evidence, however, narrows the limit of years to 1349—1353.

Specially notable entries are the following. In expenses on visits of the King on 1 March and of the Queen on the morrow of the Assumption [16 Aug.] 78*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*, including a palfrey for the Prince 9*l.*, for the King 20*l.*, and 20*l.* given to the Queen in money. The special provisions bought cost 12*l.* 13*s.* 3½*d.* Gifts to lords Mortimer and John Lyle. [Roger Mortimer was restored to the barony in 1348 and created earl of March in 1354; lord L'Isle was killed in France in Feb. 1355.] Gifts to the judges Rich. de Kelsille [1342–55] and Geoffrey de Hedirsete. [This judge's name does not seem to be met with: Simon de Hedirsete was a justice itinerant in the earlier years of the reign of Edw. III.] Twenty-six shillings and eightpence were paid to Ellen Hochard for debts of [the preceding] Abbot Richard [de Draughton]. Total of receipts, 750*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*; of expenses, 542*l.* 17*s.* 1½*d.*

1378–1481. Six rolls of bailiffs' accounts of the manor of the Grange, for the years 1-2 Rich. II., 2–3, 13–14 Hen. IV., 38 Hen. VI., 9 and 20–21 Edw. IV.

One drawer is filled with terriers, of which the earliest is of the lands of John Odeham in Bury, Great and Little Horningsheath, and Westlee, 10 March, 8 Edw. IV. [1468].

1520–1.—"Computus dompni Johannis Fynnyngham et Simonis Berdwell, feretrar. monast. S. Edmundi," from Mich. 12 to Mich. 13 Hen. VIII. The following are a few of the interesting items in this roll: "Hominibus et mulieribus de bano ad f. Pentecostes pro custodia baculorum peregrinorum per annum ij^{s} [*i.e.* payment to persons within the abbey district for taking charge of pilgrims' staves] Item, xii junioribus confratribus nostris pro turribulis portandis ad dictum festum, xxiiij^{s}. Item, duobus feretrariis pro suo labore per annum, iiij^{li}." 12^{d} for ginger for the Prior in Lent. "Pro beornis (?) emptis pro le Oo, xij^{d}. Pro pane empto pro vipis paradisi iiij^{d}. [Paradise-food, Paradise-sops, bread steeped in wine so called?] Pro Malvesee empto pro dictis vipis, iiij^{d}." Spiced bread and Malmsey for the prior. "In farina pro nebulis ij^{d}. [fine fancy bread]; in bastardo [Spanish wine] pro eisdem ij^{d}." Strong beer; cloves; 9 lbs. of almonds, 22^{d}; 8 lbs. of "ryss," 16^{d}; 1 lb. "ryss flower" [rice-flour] 4^{d}; 1 oz. cinnamon 4^{d}; &c. To minstrels on St. Edmund's day, in the absence of the abbot 3*s.* To men who came with a camel, by the prior's order, 1*d.* To the [boy-]bishop of St. Nicholas, 12*d.* To the minstrels of the King, the Prince, and lord Curson, and to others playing in the hall, by order of the prior, 2*s.* 4*d.* An altar "juxta pietatem beate Marie" [the Image of Pity] is mentioned. Sixpence was given weekly "in elemosina monialibus de banco" (?) To a monk of St. Katharine's "montis Sinay" twelve pence were given by the prior's order; and ten shillings for a contribution made for St. James's Church in Bury. A fee of 10*s.* was customarily paid by the shrine-keepers, together with other fees from the rest of the obedientiaries, on the occasion of theological degrees

being taken at the universities by members of the Abbey, and we here find this sum paid to Edward Rowham "pro gradu doctoris theologie suscipiendo, secundum antiquam consuetudinem," with 6*s.* 8*d.* added by the prior's order.* For cleaning St. Edmund's sword 4*d.*; for repairing it 6*d.*; to the two shrine-keepers for carrying it through the year, 5*s.* To *dom.* Richard Stowe, precentor, for the year, 34*s.* For expenses about the singers in the chapel of St. Robert, in the time of divine service on his feast, 2*s.* 9*d.* To *dom.* John Eye, the penitentiary, for the said chapel, 3*s.* 4*d.* Sum of receipts 37*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.*; of expenses 36*l.* 16*s.* 1½*d.*

WILLIAM DUNN MACRAY.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE CORPORATION OF HERTFORD.

The Corporation of Hertford, acting under the advice of their town clerk, Mr. Charles Elton Longmore, have lately placed their muniments in a fire-proof room in the Corporation Buildings. The records are in the utmost disorder and many require repair, but it is satisfactory that they are, at any rate, now kept together, and in a safe place of deposit. Mr. Longmore kindly provided me with a shorthand writer and with his assistance I was able in a short time to note some of the more important documents as I came upon them. These shorthand notes, I subsequently sorted, and the result is shown in the following report.

I believe the Corporation propose, hereafter, to have these documents listed, put into classes, and placed on shelves in the fire-proof room. I may say that the indictments and entries in the book of proceedings at the Mayor's Court contain matter of great topographical value.

During my visit to Hereford I received much valuable assistance from Mr. R. T. Andrews, whose local antiquarian knowledge was exceedingly useful.

W. J. HARDY.

ROYAL CHARTERS.

These include an assignment of dower, *temp.* Edward I., to Queen Margaret; market charter of Edward III. (and confirmations by Henry IV., Henry V., Edward IV., &c.); a grant of fairs by Queen Mary; a general charter of pardon by Henry VIII.; confirmation charters by Mary, Elizabeth, James I., Charles I., and Charles II.; and a grant by Charles II. (16 August, 1670) to the Mayor and Corporation of fines payable under the Conventicle Act.

---

* In Mr. C. W. Boase's *Register of the Univ. of Oxf.*, 1885, p. 109, he appears under the year 1519 in this entry:—"Rowham Edmund [*read* Edward] Benedictine, B.D., disp. 27 March, 1519, 14 Apr." He was sacrist in 1537–8; see p. 4.

Deeds.

Undated.—Copies of (1) charter by Robert, bishop of Lincoln, concerning an agreement between the monks of Bermondsey and Hugh de Engayne as to the church of the Blessed Mary of Hertford; and (2) a deed relating to the church of Bengeo.

5th of the kalends of January, 6 Edward II.—Settlement of dispute between the Prior and Monks of St. Mary, Hertford, and the Burgesses of the vill of Hertford concerning common of pasture at Le Holmes.

1 Richard II.—Grant by Richard Clarke, of Hertford, to Richard Mildenhale of a stall in the market place at Hertford.

14 July, 21 Henry VI.—Extent of the castle and vill of Hertford.

11 January, 8 Elizabeth.—Agreement between the Bailiff and Burgesses of Hertford and John Meston, as to premises in All Saints' parish, Hertford.

11 October, 1669.—Articles of agreement between Sir Thomas Pye and the Mayor and Burgesses of Hertford as to the navigation of the river Lea.

25 March, 1702.—Trust deed of land on which to erect a new goal in Hertford, for the county.

1738.—Agreement between the Corporation of Hertford and the New River Company.

[Numerous other deeds of topographical interest.]

Records of the Borough Court.

Pleas, indictments, &c.; originals and entries thereof in volumes and in rolls, from 1589 to the year 1840 or thereabouts.

Records of the Court of Quarter Sessions, 1728 to 1835.

Records of the Months' or Mayor's Court, 1596 to 1832.

Records of Petty or Special Sessions, 1663 to 1819.

Manor Court Rolls.

Hertford, 36 Edward III. to Richard III. (An interesting series.)

Corporation Papers.

These include:—

1617.—Draft Bye-laws.

1621.—Survey of the Borough.

1621, May 16.—Declaration against Mr. Wright. States that at the date of the declaration it was agreed that the new mayor should, at his own cost, provide a feast to the late mayor and the chief burgesses and assistants. Mr. Wright refused to give this feast.

1674, August 24.—Indenture between the mayor and burgesses of Hertford, and Ursula Burgess, of London, widow of Thomas Burgess. Recites that living in or near the said borough were divers persons who resorted to conventicles, and that the mayor and burgesses had been very diligent in executing the law against such persons; in consideration of this the King bestowed upon the mayor and burgesses and their successors, all fines and forfeitures of those convicted, under the sum of 300*l.*, from the 29th of November 1670, less one third part thereof which he retained. The money was paid to the hands of the late Thomas Burgess, who died before rendering any account thereof. The indenture witnesses that, for the sum of 100*l.* the mayor, &c. acquit the said Ursula from rendering account to them of any sums received.

1631.—Table of wages fixed by the Justices of the Peace.

1635, January 18.—Ratification by the Lord Keeper of Constitutions for the borough.

1637, March 7.—A bundle of briefs for the collection of money for sufferers by the fire which happened in Hertford on the previous 20th September, doing damage to the value of 400*l.*

1677, August 18.—Levy of a rate for the rebuilding and making of a certain ancient bridge in Hertford called Cowbridge, at a cost of 38*l.* 4*s.*

1683, March 25.—Foundation deed of John Chauncy's charity for providing sermons, &c., for condemned prisoners on the morning of their executions. (Printed in abstract in Turner's History of Hertford, pp. 369–70.) With supplemental deed relating to the payment of those engaged to preach these sermons, in the event of reprieves.

1692, 10 October.—Constitutions, Acts, and Ordinances made by consent of the Mayor, Recorder, &c., of the borough, and by authority of Letters Patent, for the government of the inhabitants of the said borough.

1709–1711.—Papers relating to the repair of the Town Hall.

1731, September 7.—Bye-laws respecting freemen.

1752, May 20.—Bye-laws restraining persons not "free," from trading.

1768 (?).—Specification for building the Town Hall.

1773, March 16.—Estimate given to the mayor for building, at a cost of 32*l.*, "a cadge," 6 feet long and 6 feet wide, and a pair of stocks and whipping post at one end of the stocks.

Letters, &c.

1610 (?), April 29.—The Earl of Salisbury to the Mayor, &c. of Hertford.

"His Majesty's House at Whytehale." "I have been informed that there is a report in the town of Hertford that the cross in the markett is to be puled doune, and not only that, but that some officers of mine should be in speech for buying the lead, and I have thought good, hereby, to require you to let me know by what

authority the same is ordered to be taken down. And also to command you, or any other whom it concerns, to forbear to proceed therein before I have made his Majesty acquainted with it, at your utmost perill. Next, because I have herd of a lewd report that some of my officers have presumed to bargain for the lead belonging to the same, which I can hardly believe, bycause I know none I keepe that wold medle with any such matter without my privity, I thought good to desire you to let me know who they be that have been in speech with you about it, of which, as I hear, Mr. Gravenor or Mr. Manistey of your company can advertise you hereof." (*Signed.*)

[1610].—John Shairley, mayor, and others to "Mr. George Battell, at New Inn."

"Mr. Battell . . . . . this is to let you understand that we received a letter from my Lord Treasurer which we have herein inclosed, wherein we desire your help, by the direction of Mr. Steward, to give answer thereof to my Lord. For the matter, you do understand as well as ourselves, and, therefore, if you penne a letter and set our hand to it, I hope it will be sufficient. We sell (*sic*) it by a consent amongst ourselves to pay that we owe; it was builded by townsmen. We have set up a better building in the place, which supplies the use of the crosse, and of greater worth. And further, the crosse is a thing decayed, and so have no use for it. We would be loth that any towards my Lord should be blamed for it, but rather say, if it please you, that we did make offer thereof to Mr. Shawe."

[1610.]—Copy Petition by John Shairley [Sherley], Mayor of Hertford, and the Corporation, to the Earl of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer.

"Whereas Right Honourable, by your letters, we understand how your honour hath been informed touchinge our intended disposinge of an old markett Crosse, standing in our markett-place, and that some of your honour's officers are dealers therein, with intent to buy the same, and your honour doth also command that noe further proceedings should be therein, and to be certyfied by what authoritye the said Crosse was ordered to be pulled downe . . . . . and doe certyfie your Lordship our case and proceedings therein. . . . . The Castle of Hertford, late used for keeping the assisses of the county, being taken away, and the assisses, also, very likely to have been kept; for want of convenient room to sett the justices in, your honour's petitioners, for the good of the poor towne have (to ther great charge) new built a large and convenient house which serveth for the same justices' sitting, and also for the market, and in the place where the same Crosse stoode. After the moving of which Crosse, your honour's petitioners finding the town to be indebted for the new building, and that the said Crosse was of small use, and like to be a charge to them to repair, taking some learned advyse therein, that it was lawful for them to dispose of it, the Maior, and more part of the petitioners, consented to take yt down and sell yt for money towards payment of [the] debt owing for the said new house." The petitioners offered to sell the same to your honour's servant, Mr. Shawe, who has made no answer. "The Crosse, Right Honourable, thus standing, the petitions in all humility appeal to your Lordship's censure, and humbly desire your Honour's favourable respect of the said pore town indebted."

1623–4, February 9.—The Duchy Council to the Mayor and Burgesses of Hertford, recommending a member of Parliament.

1624, April 24.—The Prince's Council Chamber, at Denmark House, in the Strand, to the Mayor, &c. of Hertford, as to the election of a member of Parliament.

1633, June 28.—John Kitchen (?) to the Mayor, &c. of Hertford, as to the removal of the assizes from Hertford to St. Albans.

1650, June 9 (?), Hertford.—The parishioners of All Saints to "the Right Worshipful Dr. Gabriel Barber." We earnestly entreat your help in the speedy confirming, by the committee for plundered ministers, or otherwise, of Mr. William Tuker to be minister of the parish of All Saints in Hertford.

[1650?].—Petitions from "seven score" householders of All Saints parish in Hertford, to the House of Commons, in favour of appointing a weekly lecturer.

1668, September 28. Whitehall.—The Council to the Sheriff of Hertford. The King forbids the re-admittance of those persons formerly displaced from offices in the Corporation.

1671, May 16. Exchequer Office.—A. Sparke to Thomas Burgess, at Hertford. "There is great probability Mr. Solicitor will be made Lord Chief Baron, which will cause a vacancy as M.P. for the borough; Sir Edward [Turnor] desires this may be filled by his son.

1675, November 27. Lincoln's Inn Fields.—Thomas Pye to the Mayor of Hertford. Sending money for disposal after an election.

1677.—Articles of agreement for building Cowbridge. A brick bridge to be erected in one month.

1678.—Petition of "loyal subjects" of the town of Hertford to the King. There are some of their town "of inferior qualities" who call themselves "the Mayor and Chief Burgesses," and assume authority against right. *Endorsed* "Copy of Mr. Clarke's scandalous Petition."

1680, November 4.—H. Chauncy to Edward Lawrence, Mayor of Hertford. As to bribery at the election.

1685, May 5.—William Cooper to Sir Henry Chauncey, as to his attendance at Court.

1696, July 15.—"Declaration" by the Mayor, &c., congratulating the King on his escape from a papistical conspiracy, and acknowledging him as King.

1698, August 23.—Thomas Turnor to Sir Henry Chauncey, Recorder of Hertford, requests his attendance on the 26th September next at an enquiry concerning the office of Recorder of Hertford.

1698.—Report of Thomas Turnor, made to the King on the petition of the Mayor, &c. of Hertford, complaining of the proceedings of 18 persons residing within the borough. He finds that one of the persons who subscribed the petition was indicted for the speaking of scandalous words against the magistrates; also that Sir William Cowper used scandalous words (set out) against the Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder.

1700.—Petition of the inhabitants of Hertford to Parliament, as to their voting at elections.

1702, August 12.—Copy of corporation proceedings touching the discharge of Charles Fox, gentleman, from his office of town clerk, and confirmation of Ralph Willymott in that office.

1705.—Petition of inhabitants of Hertford against the return of Mr. Goulston as their member.

1706.—Petition to the Queen respecting the creating of freemen.

1717, August 15.—Certificate of a marriage celebrated at Datchworth, Hertfordshire, between Thomas Hodges, junior, esquire, and Mary Hallett, daughter of the late John Hallett, of Barbadoes. Witness, Mrs. Sarah Hallett, widow of the said John.

1721, May 23. Hertford.—M. Noble to the Mayor, &c. of Hertford, patrons of the Free School. He designs to leave the Free School, and hopes the successor he intends to suggest will be approved.

1728, October 12.—"Allegations against Mr. Willymott, containing lies from beginning to ending."

1781, October 17.—"Mr. Baker," M.P. for Hertford, to Benjamin Cherry, mayor, enclosing 11 guineas which he understands is the usual sum advanced by each of the borough members towards the expenses of the Mayor's feast.

1796.—Petition to the House of Commons against the wet docks.

1837, &c.—Various letters relating to the Free School, including one from Lord Melbourne.

Undated.—Petition against Marmaduke Allington, recorder of the borough.

Undated.—Petition to Lord Cowper by divers inhabitants of Hertford complaining that the mayor, &c., appropriate charity money.

Lists of Persons, Trades, &c. (Various).

These include a list of innholders in 1623; of voters at elections (various dates); and of buyers and sellers of corn, with the signs of their shops, 1635.

Papers relating to Apprenticeships and Freedoms.

1624–1685.—Apprentice books.

1630 (*circa*)–1650.—Indentures of apprenticeship.

1635 to 1792.—Apprenticeship bonds and tests.

1645.—A bundle of apprenticeship indentures.

1675–1682.—Lists of freemen.

1680–1740 *circa*.—Alphabetical list of freemen.

1721 (after).—List of freemen and "housekeepers" with particulars as to their apprenticeships.

1780 (*circa*).—Persons summoned to take up their freedoms.

1820–1837.—Admission of freemen.

1826–1837.—Apprenticeship indentures, &c.

Accounts.

These include those of the administration of charities in the 16th and 17th centuries.

Rate Books and Rolls.

These exist for various dates from 1625 until recent times. The first is levied on the whole borough for the relief of such persons "as now are, or hereafter may be, infected by the plague." In 1637 is the return of a rate on the whole borough levied "towards furnishing of one ship for His Majesty's service"; and in the same year one for building "Pest Houses." There are returns of the rate levied for the entertainment of judges for the following dates:—1677–1686, 1690–1699, 1701–1710, and 1714–1726.

Sacrament Certificate and Oath Rolls.

These exist from 1680 until recent times.

Recognizance Books.

1623–1659.—These include lists of the inns within the borough in 1623 and 1637.

Miscellaneous Books.

1644–1736.—Town rents.

1794.—Corporation rent-roll.

1632–1786.—Examinations at sessions.

1638–1708.—Rates, All Saints parish.

1636–1637.—Accounts, All Saints parish.

1687–1723.—Sessions papers, affidavits, pleadings, &c.

1621–1750, 1763–1791.—Sessions minutes.

A book containing various memoranda as to Mr. Noble's charity.

W. J. Hardy.

MUNIMENTS IN THE POSSESSION OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF WORCESTER.

The records of the Prior and Convent, and of their successors the Dean and Chapter, of the Cathedral Church of St. Mary, Worcester, are preserved in a room adjoining the Bishop's Registry in the Gateway Tower, to which they were removed in recent years from the long chamber over the south aisle of the nave of the church, where is now the cathedral library. The muniments have in past times suffered considerably from damp and from the ravages of mice. At present there is no danger of damp since fires are constantly kept in two or three of the adjoining rooms, and both in January and April I have found the documents in a satisfactorily dry condition. It is right, however, to add that the room in which the muniments are stored, while separated by a massive stone wall from the Clerk's Office of the Registry, is divided only by a light partition from the Registrar's room; and in both these rooms there are open fires unprotected by guards. I also observe that the cupboards in the muniment room itself are not, nor is the door of the room, kept locked, so that all the records are open to the servant who cleans the rooms in the morning and to anyone who may chance to obtain access to them while the servant is otherwise engaged. I would venture to urge upon the Dean and Chapter the desirability of purchasing a safe large enough to hold at least the older volumes and deeds, or else to have the muniment room itself made fireproof. If a change of this sort were carried out it would be advisable to have shelves made sufficiently roomy to allow of the books standing upright. As it is, they are subjected to a great deal of unnecessary friction and ill-usage in consequence of their being stored in piles. The charters, which are preserved in drawers, ought to be laid out flat, or nearly so, instead of being folded in small squares and tied up in bundles with string. It is also most desirable that they should all be furnished with numbers and so arranged that it should be possible to verify a particular reference without a long search through several drawers. At present, even in the case of those charters which have received a pencilled number and been roughly calendared, it is impossible to say with certainty in which of several drawers they are contained: it is necessary to go through the tied-up bundles in a drawer packed full of documents, only to find perhaps that the document bearing a particular number is not among them. An attempt was indeed made nearly seventy years ago to establish a regular system of numbering and arrangement; but this system (as Bishop Edmund Hobhouse observed when he examined the collection in 1881) is now broken up, and the numbers supply no certain guide to the whereabouts of the documents.

I.—The Priors' Register *Sede Vacante*.

Of the two classes of documents into which the collection is naturally divided, (1) books, and (2) deeds, letters, and miscellaneous papers, I take the former first*; but before enumerating the registers and ledgers in their order, it is convenient to mention one book which stands altogether by itself among the muniments. This is the Registrum Sede Vacante, a register drawn up after the pattern of a bishop's register, and in the name, not of the prior and convent, but of

* The only printed list of these volumes approaching completeness is that given by T. Nash, Collections for the History of Worcestershire, vol. ii., App. p. xciv. (1782). A description of some of them will be found in J. Noake's Monastery and Cathedral of Worcester, intr. pp. xxv–xxx (1866).

the prior alone, acting as official and administrator of spirituals in the diocese during the vacancy of the see. The register includes the deeds relating to the institution and deprivation of clerks; the collation of dignities and benefices; the receipts of wardships, fines, and other revenues; and the records of visitations, of ecclesiastical causes, and of the exercise of the entire episcopal jurisdiction vested in the prior during the vacancy by virtue of a Composition made between archbishop Boniface of Canterbury and the prior in 1268. It contains also the lists of persons ordained by the bishops of Llandaff, Enaghdun [Annadown], and other sees, acting under the authority of the prior. The book begins with the vacancy caused by the death of Bishop Godfrey Giffard, 26 January 1301–2, and extends to 1434, during the interval between the death of bishop Polton and the appointment of bishop Bourchier. This volume has been taken in hand by the Worcestershire Historical Society for publication by means of a calendar, and is intended to form the first of a series of editions of the Episcopal as well as Capitular Registers of Worcester.*

II.—The so-called Registrum Prioratus.

The so-called Registrum Prioratus was apparently unknown to William Thomas,† Nash, and Valentine Green.‡ It had been carried away from the church, presumably to Italy during the pontificates of the four Italian prelates who occupied the see from 1497 to 1535, and afterwards bound in red morocco, as it seems, by an Italian bookbinder. At this time the incorrect and misleading title of "Registrum sive Liber Irrotulatorius et Consuetudinarius Prioratus Beatæ Mariæ Wigornensis" was written on the second of six vellum leaves inserted at the beginning, and a table of contents on those following. On the foot of the title-page is written, "*E. M.S.S Thom. Astle*"; and the book is known to have been in the possession of Thomas Astle, afterwards keeper of the records in the Tower, in 1765§, but whence he acquired it is not stated. It was subsequently restored to the dean and chapter; but how and at what date, is not recorded in any of the papers in the muniment room that I have examined. Mr. Noake says it came as a present from Astle. The volume was edited by the late Archdeacon W. H. Hale for the Camden Society in 1865.‖ The title quoted above was understood by Hale to represent "most probably the original title." He assumed, it is evident, that the existing title and table of contents stood in place of an old and worn leaf (or leaves) removed at the time of binding. To this supposition there are several objections. First, the book is not strictly speaking a register at all. Although interspersed with occasional charters and miscellaneous documents, it is essentially a Rental of the monastery, written in a handy shape for carrying about on visitation of the various manors.¶ Secondly, it may be questioned whether at so early a date as the latter part of the thirteenth century, when the book was written, the style "Registrum *Prioratus*" would be used in preference to the form

* The first fasciculus of this edition has been issued since this report was in type.

† Survey of the Cathedral Church of Worcester (1736).

‡ History and Antiquities of the City and Suburbs of Worcester (1796).

§ Archæologia, vol. viii. (1787) p. 440.

‖ Registrum sive Liber irrotulatorius et consuetudinarius Prioratus beatæ Mariæ Wigorniensis (1865).

¶ It should be noticed that the words "Explicit Registrum" on p. 174 of Hale's edition have been silently inserted and have nothing corresponding to them in the original.

"Prioris et Conventus" or "Monasterii." It was only by degrees that the prior obtained so commanding a position that his title could absorb that of the society over which he ruled; and at Worcester the great advance of the priorial dignity took place towards the middle of the fourteenth century. Thirdly, the spelling "Wigornensis" for "Wigorniensis" is of extremely rare occurrence in documents of the thirteenth century. It is curious that Hale should have silently changed it into "Wigorniensis" on his title page, while in the text of his book he uniformly prints "Wigornia" for the substantive and "Wigornensis" for the adjective, the manuscript itself offering only *Wigorñ* or *Wig'*. A practical objection to the use of the term "Register" for this Rental is that it introduces an unnecessary confusion with the regular and orderly series of Registers of the convent.

The book being already published, no account of it need here be given; but one point in connexion with it, the knowledge of which I owe to the kindness of Dr. Liebermann of Berlin, deserves a brief mention. On f. 16*a* there appear some excerpts from the so-called "Laws of Edward the Confessor," which present the text in its second redaction. Now the manuscript of the "Laws" in the Cathedral Library, cod. 87 folio, which I have examined and partially collated, was not written until about 1300 and gives the text in its earlier form without the changes and interpolations which it subsequently underwent. It may therefore be inferred that at one time the monastery of Worcester possessed two copies of the "Laws."

III.—The Liber Pensionum.

The Liber Pensionum is distinguished from the Registers by the fact that its contents, properly speaking, relate not to the property at large held by the church of Worcester but exclusively to its spiritual possessions and spiritual privileges. It comprises copies of deeds of confirmation of the churches appropriated to the monastery, grants of "pensions" or fixed payments due to the church of Worcester from certain churches in the diocese and from certain religious houses in respect of particular churches in the diocese appropriated to them. The documents range from the time of bishop Roger [1164–1179] to the beginning of the fifteenth century, which is the date of writing of the book. The ground of the payment of a pension by a religious house is usually expressed as in consideration of the advantage gained by it through the appropriation of the church, and of the trouble that might be given to the prior of Worcester in the event of a vacancy taking place in the see. Thus f. 4, "Pensatis equo libramine dampnis et interesse que, occasione consolidacionis et appropriacionis vicarie ecclesie parochialis de Wynchecome Wygorñ dioc' nobis et monasterio nostro predicto per venerabilem patrem et dominum, dominum Tidemannum, Dei gracia Wygorñ episcopum nuper facte, priori et capitulo ecclesie cathedralis Wygorñ quociens eiusdem ecclesie cathedralis sedem futuris temporibus vacare contigerit et alio modo accidere poterunt multipliciter in futurum," abbat William and the convent of Winchcombe agree to pay an "annuitas" or "census annuus" of 3*s.* 4*d.* to the said prior and chapter (1398). Another formula appears on f. 14, where the provost and scholars of the Queen's college at Oxford, desiring "in recompensacionem congruam fructuum seu emolumentorum, quos tempore vacacionis dicte ecclesie solent vel debent in futurum percipere, debitum reddere repensivum," bind themselves to pay 20*s.* of silver whenever there is a vacancy in the see. *Oxford* 1350.

Among the documents included in this book are:—

f. 5*b*. Agreement for the payment of 40*s*. in lieu of 100*s*. under conditions by the prior and convent of Great Malvern to the church of Worcester on the vacancy of the see. 1337.

f. 12. Award of B[artholomew] bishop of Exeter, delegated by the pope to decide a cause between the churches of Oseney and Worcester relating to the rights of the former in the church of Begeberia [Bibury, co. Glouc.]. For Oseney appeared Eadward abbat, Harding prior, and the canons; for Worcester, Roger bishop, Ralph prior, and the monks. *Witnesses:* Hamet of Gloucester, A. of Evesham, John of Messend' [Missenden], William of Lileshell [Lilleshall], abbats; Robert of Kenilworth, Rem. of Selford, priors; Robert of Oxford, R. of Surrey, Simon of Winchester, archdeacons; John dean of Chichester; John treasurer of Exeter; William dean of Lichfield; J. chancellor of Chichester; Master Moyses, Master Silvester, Robert monk, master Robert de Auc',* master Roger and Trustin, canons of Exeter; Osb. canon of Kenilworth, Philip canon of Derby, master Robert of Gildeford, Nicholas priest of Auinton [Avington], John of Lilleshell, Ascat' of Messend', canons. *Salisbury* 1173. This document shows that John of Salisbury (unless there was another John) held the office of treasurer of Exeter a year earlier than was previously known.†

f. 16. Confirmation by William [Courtenay] Archbishop of Canterbury of the various churches, pensions, and tithes, held by the church of Worcester. *Kempsey*, 29 October "anno ab incarnacione Domini secundum cursum et computacionem ecclesie Anglicane" 1384, Ind. VIII. anno pontif. Urban. VI. 7.

f. 17. Bull of Clement VI. appropriating the church of Croppethorne to the monastery. *Avignon*, 9 March, anno 8 [1350]. The special cause assigned is the need for repairing the cathedral church: "quod eadem ecclesia et eius campanile ac quamplura edificia prioratus eiusdem ecclesie, quorum refeccio et construccio ad eosdem priorem et capitulum noscitur pertinere, in tantum minantur ruinam et tanta ac tali refeccione indigent quod ad illa reficienda ac reparanda minime ipsorum prioris et capituli redditus sufficiunt, absque eo quod aliunde super hoc subveniatur eisdem; et quod ipsi prior et capitulum per hospitalitatem tam nobilium quam popularium ad ipsum prioratum confluencium, et propter sumptus necessarios circa defensionem iurium prioratus eiusdem nuper factos, ere alieno sunt multipliciter onerati, eciam et gravati; quodque redditus et proventus eorundem, propter obitum tenencium possessiones et bona ab eis qui tempore epidemie in illis partibus nuper ingruentis decesserunt, in magna parte diminuti existant," &c.

f. 18*b*. Confirmation by Clement VI. of the appropriation to the prior and chapter of the church of Overbury in their gift, in relief of their burthens and to assist them in sending two monks to study at Oxford ("pro supportacione huiusmodi onerum leviori ac sustentacion eduorum monachorum quos in Oxoniensi studio tenere oportet"), the latter obligation being made a condition of the grant. *Avignon:* 2 October anno 5 [1346].

---

* *Auc'* written *Au*$_{\overline{\chi}}$, but the person is probably the Robert de Auco who is mentioned as holding the prebend of St. Pancras in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1145 and 1450 (Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. ii. 423, ed. Hardy), and who was living in or after 1181 (9th Rep. of Hist. MSS. Comm., p. 68*a*, where he appears in company with dean Ralph de Diceto).

† Le Neve, i. 414.

f. 19*b*. Appropriation by Clement VI. of the church of Wolvardeley [Wolverley] to the prior and convent, substantially in the same terms as those cited above with reference to Croppethorn. *Avignon:* 11 June anno 10 [1351].

f. 26. Inspeximus by John [Green], prior (1388), of inspeximus of Henry [Wakefield], bishop, of a chirograph of a fine levied in the king's court for a month from Easter 49 Henry III. [1265] between John, master of the Carnaria at Worcester, and Walter [of Cantelupe], bishop, and of the deed of the said bishop Walter establishing four chaplains in the chapel of the Carnaria, or charnel house, at Worcester, 31 Jan. 1265–6*; bishop Henry now appropriating the said chapel to the sacristry of the church of Worcester, 2 Oct. 1385.

The documents are arranged according to churches, and the part of the volume which is strictly the Liber Pensionem ends on f. 29. After this, with a new gathering, comes a series of leading documents bearing upon the rights of the prior *sede vacante* (the composition between archbishop Boniface and the prior, 1268, &c.), followed by miscellaneous documents relating to the property, rights, privileges, and exemptions of the convent. Among these are:

f. 31. Appropriation by bishop Walter [Maydenstone] of the church of Tibberton to the precentory, on the ground "quod officium precentorie in Ecclesia nostra Cathedrali supra dicta propter sui exilitatem onera dicto officio incumbencia tam in librorum novorum scriptura quam antiquorum raparacione† et emendacione Clericorumque dicto officio deserviencium exhibicione (Equm quoque ac famulum propter negocia dicte Ecclesie expedienda adinvenire tenetur ex consuetudine hactenus approbata) nec non in multis aliis rebus ipsi officio necessariis consistencia sustinere non valebat quovis modo." *Fladbury:* 19 March 1314–5.

f. 34. Escheator's inquisition as to the tenure of the priory's temporalities, Sept. 1 Edw. I. [1273]. The witnesses declare that all its possessions are held in pure and perpetual alms.

f. 46. Grant by Henry III.‡ of a market to be held by the prior and convent at Shipston on Stour weekly on Saturdays and a yearly fair (*feria*) on the feast of St. Barnabas, its vigil, and morrow. *Woodstock:* 28 June, an. 52 [1268].

f. 47*b*. Indulgence of Clement [VI.] to the prior and monks to eat fleshmeat from Septuagesima to Quinquagesima, but not in the refectory, and for the rest of the year in the refectory. *Villanova:* 15 May, an. 10 [1351].

f. 50. Composition between Bishop William [of Blois] and the convent concerning the election of the prior [1224].

f. 51. Bull of Clement [VI.] authorising the prior John of Evesham to make use of "mitra, baculo, tunica, et dalmatica pastoralibus"; and to give the solemn blessing, except a legate or bishop be present (*Avignon:* 8 Jan., an. 9 [1350–1]): followed by other confirmations of privileges by Boniface [IX.] (*Rome:* 11 Dec., an. 8 [1396]), Nicolas [IV.] (*Rome:* 5 Jan., an. 2 [1288–9]; and *Rieti*, 1 Aug., an. 2 [1289]) and Boniface [IX.] (*Rome*, 13 Dec., an. 10 [1398]). The earlier rescript of Nicolas IV. contains a license to the prior and chapter to preach, considering "quod plures ex vobis sunt in divina pagina, in qua

* Printed by Thomas, append. 43, p. 26.

† *Sic.*

‡ Printed by Nash, ii. 436.

studium infra claustrum ecclesie vestre continue sicut asseritur vigere dinoscitur, plenius eruditi"; the second one empowers them to wear hats (*pilleis vel almiciis non curiosis*) during divine service in cold weather.

f. 52*b*. Letter under privy seal of Henry [IV.] forbidding the bailiffs of Worcester to have their maces carried before them within the church, cemetery, priory, and sanctuary. (Bubwith: P.S.) *Westminster:* 6 December an. 2. [1400].

f. 54*b*. Endowment of a secular chaplain to serve the altar of the blessed Mary "at rededore" in the cathedral church (or, as it is in the rubric, "ad rubrum hostium in Navi ecclesie"), 1315.

f. 55. Settlement of a complaint of the sacrist with reference to the expense he incurred "in exhibicione pecunie pitancie piscis et vini pro O Oriens," 1339.

f. 58. King's writ concerning a dispute between the bailiffs of the city and the church of Worcester as to the coroner's jurisdiction, *Westminster:* 19 December 22 Edw. III. [1348] and other documents of the legal proceedings down to Whitsuntide 23 Edw. III. [1349].

Inserted are a few documents in hands of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, f. 49*b*, 62*b*–67*b* (*end of book*).

f. 62. Commission to Arthur, prince of Wales, and Thomas, prior, to execute the statutes relating to the keeping of the peace, the use of liveries, &c. [*undated*] with the oath of a justice of the peace [in the same hand].

f. 63*b*. Confirmation by Thomas [Cranmer] abp. of Canterbury of the possessions of the prior and chapter of Worcester. *Gloucester:* 30 August 1534. [The date is given by error as "Anno domini millesimo quingentesimo tricesimo *quarto decimo*. Et nostre consecrationis anno secundo."]

f. 64. Note of a customary payment: "Memorandum quod Prior Ecclesie Cathedralis Wigorn in prima creacione sua percipiet de singulis Maneriis et dominiis suis speciale subsidium anglic' *Saddell silver* viz. de dominio de," &c.*

On the last flyleaf is an account "Staurorum diversorum Maneriorum ab Antiquo Assignatorum Officio Coquinarii Ecclesie Cathedralis beate Marie Wygorn'." The sum is 159 swine, 318 hens, 3600 eggs, 280 geese.

The volume contains two flyleaves cut out of a manuscript of Statius of the eleventh century. It is written in double columns, and the left-hand column in the first leaf and the right-hand one in the second have been mutilated to fit the cover. The passages are from the Thebais x. 877–900 (i. col. 1), 902–924 (col. 2); x. 778–800 (ii. col. 1), xi. 53–75 (col. 2). This singular derangement of the order is apparently to be accounted for by the hypothesis of some leaves in the archetype, containing lib. x. 801–876, 925–939, xi. 1–52, having been misplaced. In a manuscript in the Cathedral Library, Q° 8, Dr. H. Schenkl found similar flyleaves which were manifestly taken from the same MS. of Statius and begin with lib ii. 70. Dr. Schenkl however erroneously assigned the writing to the ninth century.†

* Cf. 1st Ledger, f. 13*b*.

† *Wiener Studien*, viii. (1888), 166–168. I am indebted for this reference to the kindness of Mr. W. M. Lindsay, M.A., Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford.

IV. Register I.

The volume designated by Thomas and Nash Register I. and by Dugdale "registrum quoddam penes decanum et capitulum ecclesiæ cath. Wigorniæ," is a small folio in gatherings of twelve leaves written as far as f. lxiii in a hand of the middle of the 13th century. The uniformity of the handwriting is interrupted by insertions on ff. lviii, lix, lx. The book opens with the 'Nomina fundatorum Wigornensis ecclesie" (*Inc.* "Tempore Æthelredi"), followed by the charters of Edgar (*Inc.* "Altitonantis dei largiflua clementia"), of William I. to Wulstan bishop and Ur[so] de Abetot sheriff (confirming their customs and rights "Alfstano *decano* et monachis de Wigrecestra"), of bishop Wulstan concerning Alveston and concerning Tapenhal', of William I., Henry I. and his successors down to Henry III., papal bulls, charters of bishops and of private persons. F. lxi has a new heading, "Incipiunt transcripta cartarum"; but the documents are of the same character as the foregoing.

The documents are of great local interest and contain notices of value for the topographical history of the city of Worcester: *e.g.* "Hucsterestrete" is mentioned on ff. lv, lv*b*, "vicus cirothecariorum" on f. lvii.

On f. lxiii is a charter of Henry III.: "H. Dei gratia rex Anglie dominus Hibern[ie] dux Normañ Aquitañ et comes And[egavensis] omnibus baillivis et fidelibus suis ad quos presentes littere pervenerint salutem. Sciatis quod suscepimus in protectionem et defensionem nostram specialem priorem et monachos ecclesie Sancte Marie Wigorñ in qua corpus Regis patris nostri ecclesiastice traditum est sepulture," &c., 1241.

This charter is followed by entries of documents in a handwriting of the end of the thirteenth century, and the book becomes more and more irregular in respect of writing, ranging from that of the time of Henry III. to that of Edward I. Then from f. lxxi to f. lxxxviii the writing is of the 14th and 15th centuries. The volume deserves a full calendar: between 30 and 40 of the documents are printed at length by Thomas. Among the contents are:—

f. lxvi*b*. The composition between archbishop Boniface and the monks (1268) on procedure during a vacancy of the see.

f. lxvii*b*. Cardinal Otho's constitutions concerning regulars:

"In nomine Patris et Filii et Spiritus sancti. Amen. Cum grande sit opus et arduum civitatem Dei, que est sancta religio, novis et innovatis propugnaculis premunire contra versuti hostis insidias, qui eam novis et antiquis iugiter nititur machinis debellare: nos Oto miseracione divina sancti Nicholai in carcere Tulliano diaconus cardinalis, apostolice sedis legatus, ex iniuncto nobis legationis offitio adiuvandum pro viribus tam favorabile opus obnoxios reputantes, quedam tum ex sancti patris beati Benedicti Regula, tum ex sacris conciliis et canonicis sanctionibus, tum ex statutis etiam abbatum ordinis eiusdem beati Benedicti colligi fecimus et notari; que si servati fuerint, sacre religioni erunt in presidium et tutelam.

"Inprimis igitur duximus statuendum quod nullus ante vicesimum annum completum ad professionem et nonumdecimum ad probationem in monasterio decetero admittatur. Item qui ad probationem admissus erit professionem incontinenter* faciat anno probationis elapso vel exeat monasterium. Abbas alioquin vel prior qui aliquem sine profess[ione] sustinuerit ultra annum per presidentes capitulis graviter puniatur, et ille novitius nichilominus profiteri cogatur et habeatur pro professo. Item quod ab aliquo qui velit monasterium ingredi nichil exigatur omnino, sed pure propter Dominum et sine aliqua

* MS. *incontinenti*.

pactione qui admittendi fuerint admittantur. Recipi tamen poterit sine culpa si quid sine pactione et taxatione aliqua fuerit gratis oblatum. Item quod monachus aliquis decetero proprium aliquod non habeat, et si habet sine dilatione suo abbati assignet. Item quod aliquis monachus decetero ad firmam aliquod manerium vel possessionem aliam etiam a prelato suo recipere non presumat. Alioquin ut proprietarius haberi debeat ac puniri. Item quod in maneriis monachi non morentur, nec etiam in ecclesiis nisi plures fuerint, saltem duo. Item quod discreti ac fide digni ad officia deputentur, qui ter saltem in anno prelato suo presentibus aliquot de senioribus reddant de suis administrationibus et officiis rationem. Et tunc quicquid eis superfuerit, sive in pecunia sive in aliis quibuslibet quibuscunque rebus consistat, sine difficultate qualibet omni fraude amota suis prelatis restituant et assignent penam proprietariorum contra facientibus incursuris. Abbas quoque vel prior non habens abbatem saltem in anno semel coram conventu vel aliquot de senioribus ad hoc a conventu deputatis reddat de statu monasterii et administratione sua plenariam rationem. Item statuimus quod prelati bis saltem in anno publice in conventu in omnes proprietarios excommunicationis sententiam ferant, alias nichilominus nisi non resipiscant punientes maxime per ignominiam sepulture. Item statuimus quod silentium sp[ecialiter] in locis debitis et horis statutis iuxta Regulam observetur, et quod signa studeant scire omnes. Ad hec, cum esus carnium sit monachis iugiter ordinatis per Regulam beati Benedicti et per statutum nostrum nec non et abbatum Anglie presidentium eorum generali capitulo interdictus, ut monachis qui consueverunt vesci carnibus per abusum tollatur materia et occasio murmurandi, precipimus abbatibus et prioribus ut loco illius cibi eis vetiti studeant et procurent monachis iuxta facultatem domus competenter alium ministrare. Item quod monachi tam ad dorsum quam ad lectum secundum Regulam et facultatem domus habeant sufficientia et congrua indumenta nec camiseis lineis vel birretis utantur. Item quod simul dormiant monachi, lectos habeant iuxta regulam, nec in eorum dormitatione desit lumen. Hospitalitem vero tam a prelatis quam a subditis secundum regule sanctionem et facultatem loci cum caritate et hilaritate observari statuimus et mandamus semper, et ad hoc benignus et mansuetus monachus iuxta Regulam deputetur. Idem cum infirmis fratribus statuimus observandum. Item quod omnes horis intusint divinis et maxime collationi et completorio, nisi ex honesta causa aliquis circa hospites occupatus de speciali licentia seu prelati necesse habuerit remanere. Numerum vero equorum et familie prelati studeant in quantum poterunt moderare. Item statuimus quod abbates et priores continue iuxta Regulam scribi faciant constitutiones et sanctiones summorum pontificum ad eos et eorum ordinem precipue pertinentes que in compilatione domini Gregorii noni pape sub infra scriptis titulis continentur, videlicet de regularibus et transeuntibus.

- Ad religionem*
  - *Ex parte.*
  - *Statuimus.*
  - *Ne religiosi.*
- De statu monasterem†
  - *Monachi.*
  - *Cum ad monasterium.*
  - *In singulis.*
  - *Ea que religionis honestate.*
- De symonia
  - *Quoniam simoniaca labes.*
- De sententia excommunicationis
  - *Monachi.*
  - *Universitatis.*
  - *Cum illorum absolutis.*
  - *De monialibus.*
- De fideiussoribus.
  - *Quod quibusdam.*
- De solutionibus.
  - *Si quorundam.*

* In marg.: "li° 3°."
† In marg.: "li° 3°."

"Ideo districte precipimus abbatibus et prioribus quod predictam regulam beati Benedicti et Decretales et constitutiones suprascriptas scire studeant et ea secundum speciem habeant. Curent etiam diligenter quod ea subditi non ignorent. Item statuimus et districte precipimus observari quod in conventu quolibet monachorum una lectio diebus singulis de predicta regula vel prescriptis sanctionibus et statutis hora competenti legatur et minus intelligentibus exponatur."

f. lxviii*b*. Writ of Henry III. to the sheriff of Worcester. Having ascertained by inquisition made by Mr. Symon de Walton that the prior of Worcester and his predecessors from time whereof no record is preserved "habuerunt salsam suam in villa nostra de Wych' et sal suum bullire consueverunt et uti quodam bukecto communi ad hauriendum salsam suam, et pro illo bukecto aliquando dare plus, aliquando minus, et quod solebant locare homines de eadem villa ad hauriendum predictam salsam et ad bulliendum sal suum et ad reparandum plumbos suos, et per quatuor plumbos bullire consueverunt, neque ad tempus quo baillivi nostri de Wych' ceperunt manerium de nobis ad firmam; et quod idem prior per predictos baillivos super premissis est impeditus: tibi precipimus quod eundem priorem de premissis seysinam habere facias, qualem inde habuit ante quam predicti baillivi eandem villam de nobis ceperunt ad firmam. T[este] me ipso apud *Messenden*." N. d.

f. lxviii*b*. Inspeximus by Henry III. of Charter of Henry II.: "Precipio quod prior et monachi sancte Marie de Wyreter [*sic*] habeant iuste omnes fugitivos suos cum tota pecunia sua ubicunque inventi fuerint. Et nullus eis super hoc eos iniuste detineat super decem libras forisfacture. T[este] Canc[ellario] apud *Wyreter*."

Confirmed: *Westminster:* 8 March 50 Hen. III. [1265–6].

f. lxx. Reply of Guido bishop of S. Sabina and legate of the apostolic see [afterwards pope Clement IV.] to the English nobles in rebellion against Henry III. *Amiens:* 26 July [1264].

"Gwydo miseracione divina Sabinensis episcopus apostolice sedis legatus viris nobilibus comitibus baronibus militibus et comitatibus* regni Anglie salutem in Domino. Si gens Anglorum ad antiquam veritatem hystorie sedula meditatione recurreret, si sedis apostolice beneficia circa se pluries inculcata cognosceret, si eiusdem sedis dominium quo regi dominatur et regno reverenter attenderet, in insolentiam erigi non deberet sed pocius ad obsequium inclinari. Est enim gens peculiaris populus et thesaurus gratissimus alme sedis, quem beatus Gregorius per Anglorum apostolum Augustinum a dupplici servitute liberans Deo noscitur† adquisisse, quemque nostris temporibus, ut vetera taceamus, ab inclite memorie domino Ludowico patre domini regis Francorum qui modo regnat ex parte maxima subactum, per . . . legati sui prudenciam pariter et potenciam de manu liberavit eiusdem, et si gentis eiusdem saluti consuleret et honori, Francorum regnum exasperare non timuit tam carum, tam nobile, tam sublime, regnum a Domino benedictum. Miratur igitur terra et celi desuper obstupescunt ad hanc ingratitudinem Anglie nunc delapsam, si in matris et domini manifestam iniuriam legatum suum, non quemlibet sed corporis sui partem, si non merito saltim officio reverendum, irreverenter abiciat et eiusdem legati nuncios simplices et pacificos non admittat. Mira siquidem tarditas[?] et detestanda crudelitas negari matri quod Tartaris, paganis, scismaticis, et

---

* *Sic:* not "communitatibus."

† MS. *nossitur.*

penitus infidelibus non negatur, quorum legati ab omnibus regnis et curiis et curialiter admittuntur et pacienter auditi ab omni gravamine liberi remittuntur. Sane vos viri nobiles et capita populorum nobis scribitis quod communicato consilio sic Lond̃ ordinastis et asseritis privilegium vestrum esse quod ad vos legatus non veniat non petitus. Sed absit ut Romana ecclesia lege propria se artaverit, ne possit per alios visitare quorum visitacionem presencialiter nequit implere; nec potuit aliquis summus pontifex legem ponere successori, quia non habet imperium par in parem, nec papa unius predecessoris heres est sed successor. Cessant tamen hec omnia ipso facto, cum rex vester institerit et inportune pecierit, sed nichilominus oportune, ad regnum suum multa dilaceracione concisum destinari legatum: et nunc contempnitis destinatum, querentem vos et non vestra, salutem vestram et aliorum omnium sicientem ad pacem salubriter reformandam, et iusticiam misericordia temperandam piis visceribus hanelantem. Porro quem sic despicitis inverecunde rogatis ut exercitum contra vos evocatum faciat revocari et inducat dominum regem Francorum* ad pecuniam non solvendam vestris, ut dicitis, emulis que debetur pro quingentis militibus regi vestro. Nos vero quo ad primum articulum preces vestras prevenimus, et in ipso convocacionis exordio quibus modis potuimus laboravimus ut nulla fieret militum congregacio: sed quod volumus non valuimus optinere; et tamen cessari tunc poterat sine dampno, cum nunc in mari et terra multis stipendiis persolutis optinendi creverit difficultas. Ad secundum articulum non processimus, quia rem integram non invenimus pecunia iam soluta. Ceterum ad id quod finaliter petitis ut vestris nunciis apud Bonoñ. occurramus, sic vobis duximus respondendum: quod videlicet apropinquare proponimus et ad vestros nuncios nostros mittere quorum communicato et intellecto tractatu, si dignum nobis videbitur nostram presenciam exhibebimus, et quicquid boni poterimus faciemus honore sedis apostolice in omnibus conservato. Demum monemus vestram nobilitatem obnoxius [*sic*] quatinus discreto consilio communicato a sinistra ad dextram redeatis. Et si vobis non sufficiunt exaggerata discrimina nova veteribus non addatis. Nec enim credimus vos ambigere, quod omittere non potuimus, quin apostolice sedis iusticiam prout decuerit et licuerit prosequamus. Dat. Ambiañ vij. Kal. August' pontificatus domini Urbani quarti anno quarto."

f. lxx*b*. Bull of Innocent [III.] confirming the exemption of the Cistercians from paying tithes. *Inc.*: "Audivimus et audientes mirati sumus." N. d. [Reg. Innoc. III., Suppl. xxxiv. (Migne, Patr. Lat. ccxvii. 62); dat. *Lateran*, 26 May 1200.]

f. lxxvi*b*. Pleas in the king's bench, Westminster, 28 Edw. III.

f. lxxxvi*b*. "This endent'† made bytwene the Prior and the Couent of the monastry and the Cathedrall Churche of oure lady of Worcestr on the oon partye and the Balyffes‡ and Comynalte of the Cyte of Worcest' on the othyr partye beryth witnesse that the sayde Priour and Couent haũ geuyñe lysance and grauntede to the sayde Balyffes and Comynalte that the sayde Balyffes and ther successoures Balyffes of the sayde cyte and yche of the sayde Balyffes for ther worshype and honor schall haue ther maces borñ a fore them by ther sergeauntes when they cõme in to the sayde monaster and Cathedrall Church and wythin the

* *Franc'*.
† Cf. Nash ii. 309. Another copy of this document is in the 1st Ledger, f. xxi.
‡ MS. *Balyffe*, in the singular throughout. I correct from the 1st Ledger.

same monastry Church and Cymitory of the sayde Priour and Couent called Seyntmary* Churchay† and with inne seynt Johannis and all soo ther' sergeaunts may bere there maces undur' ther' gurdylles yeff they wyll with inne the same monastry Churche and Cymitory and seynt Johannis afore wrytt in the absense of ther masteres and as for as moche as the sayde monastry Curche and Cymitory and seynt Johannis byn closely within the fraunches Jurisdiction and liberte of the sayde priour' and Couente and owte of the fraunches Jurisdiction and liberte of the sayde Cyte and that the bailyffes of the sayde Cyte nor noñ other officers nor ministres of the sayde Cyte have no maner power nor auctorite nor never hadde to make any Areste or do any other execucion be longyng to any of the officeres wythin the sayde monastry Churche and Cymitory and seynt Johannis. The sayde Balyffes and Comynalte of the sayd Cyte graunten and permittoñ‡ to the sayd Priour and Covent thatt§ yeff her' after any sergeant of the sayde Cyte a rest or do any other execucion by colour' of hys office wythin the sayd monastry Churche Cymitory or seynt Johannis that then the Balyffes of the sayde Cyte att that tyme beyng' schall take awey the mase from the same sergeante and that the same sergeant' schall never be sergeant nor bere mace wythin the sayde Cyte afterwarde. And yeff ther be any arest or any execucion don' wythiñ the sayde monastry Churche Cymitory or seynt Johannis by any of the balyffs of the sayde Cyte for the tyme beyng by colour of hys office or by any sergeant or other by hys commaundement and that dewly proved before the supprior' and‖ celerer' of the sayde monastery for the tyme beyng' and iiij of ther brethryn Monkes of ¶ the sayde monastery by them therto chosyn and afore ij Aldermeñ of the sayde Cyte for the tyme being' and iiij of the worthyest of the syttsens of the sayde Cyte by the sayde aldyrmen all soo ther too schosen yeff the sayde aldyrmen and iiij sittesens be so schosyn and wyll ther too attende wyth that they have ther' of warnyng by the space of vii dayes and yeff nott then the dew preffe** ther off made and hadde be foure the suppriour and Cellerer' and there iiij brethern that then noon of the sayde bailyffs of the sayde Cyte for the tyme beyng' schall never have therafter any mase boron' a fore them within the sayde monastery Churche Cymitory or seynt Johannis. In wytnes ther off &c. Mr. John Carpynter then beyng' Byschoppe of the Dyoc' of Worcestr Syr thomas lytylton Sergeant of the lawe Syr Walter Sculle Thomas Frogmorton†† Thomas Everdon and Humfrey Salwey‡‡ viz. that non of ther sargeants to have ther maces boron under ther' gurdellis nor opynly with inne the sayde monastry Churche Cymitory or seynt Johannis."

On the back of the last folio (which should be "89") is written§§: "Anno ab incarnacione domini m° cc° l tercio facta est hec remissio particularis sive relaxatio servicii quod non tanget regulam de consensu conventus a domino Th. priore ut divinum servicium protraxius pungtacius

---

* So 1st Ledger: MS. *Seyntuary.*

† *Churchehay* in 1st Ledger.

‡ *Sic.*

§ So 1st Ledger: MS. *and.*

‖ "And" omitted in the MS., but so in 1st Ledger, f. xxi.

¶ "Of" written twice, in error.

** The 1st Ledger has *prove.*

†† *Throgmorton,* 1st ledger.

‡‡ In 1st ledger the document proceeds: "With mony other yeven at Worcettur the xx day of January the yere [of the] Reigne of Kyng Edward the fourth after the conquest the Fyrste."

§§ Of this there is a copy in the book marked + (No. xii, below) f. 57.

honestius et sine tedio fiat. *Pro hac autem relaxacione dicet conventus cotidie particulatim† totum psalterium per porciones cuilibet assignatas."

Facing this leaf is a leaf, mutilated on the left-hand side, and pasted on to the end-cover, from a manuscript of the Vulgate written in a noble English hand of the 8th century. The one side visible contains the passage Marc. x. 26–33.

IVa. The (lost) Second Register.

Of the Second Register mentioned by Nash there is now no trace in the muniment room. It may be assumed to have bridged over the interval between the First Register and the Liber Albus.

V. Liber Albus.

The Great Register or Liber Albus is a massive volume of 497 vellum leaves written at various times in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. A note attached to the flyleaf by Mr. Henry Clifton, formerly chapter clerk, attributes the name presumably to "the circumstance of its being originally bound in boards of *white sycamore* which were so full of grubs and so worm-eaten as to require removal from the book, which was bound in vellum under my superintendence in the year 1824." It is probably best to retain the name since, owing to the loss of the Second Register, it is impossible to say whether it continues an old, or begins a new, series. Chancellor Price, in his "Notitia Diœc. Wigorn."* seems to distinguish this from its predecessors, as the register of the *priory* from the older registers of the *church*; a distinction which will not bear examination. It is, however, a real mark of division that, whereas the First Register accumulates its documents without exact regard to the order of time or the official years, this Liber Albus is divided strictly under the administrations of successive Priors. The heading of p. 1 is "Registrum incipiens in prima creacione Fratris Johannis de Wyk Prioris Wigorn'. Anno domini m° ccc° Primo." The register is continued regularly down to the time of Prior Wulstan Braunsford. Of the two Simons who are said to have occupied the priorate from 1339 to 1340 nothing is registered; Braunsford being followed immediately by Prior John of Evesham, 1340 (f. clxiii). The register of Prior John Malvern stops short abruptly in 1408 (f. ccccxxxv). Then follow (f. ccccxxxvi) first the record of the appeal of Cardinals Angelo of Ostia, Anthony of Palestrina, *bishops*, Conrad of St. Chrysogonus, Jordan of St. Martin in montibus, *priests*, and 3 others *deacons*, against certain acts of pope Gregory XII., heard at Pisa, 7 May 1408; secondly, a mandate of Thomas [Arundel] abp. of Canterbury for convocation, addressed to Richard [Clifford] bp. of London, *Lambeth* 25 June 1408, printed from the abp.'s register in Wilkins' Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ, iii. 306–308; and thirdly, the instructions given to Robert Heremyte, sent by the king to the Duke of Albany regent of Scotland on church business. This last ends imperfectly at the end of the gathering. A new gathering opens in the

---

* MS. inter archiv. episcop., p. ii. See below, p. 205.

† "Particulatim": MS. *-lat'im.*

middle of a document of 25 June 11 Henry VI. [1433], at which date John Fordham was prior, having occupied this position at least as early as 2 March 1418–19.* The formal register is now resumed and continues into the priorate of John Hartlebury. Nash says it ends in 1456; Clifton, in 1446: in fact the regular register closes with entries of Dec. 1455; after which (ff. cccclxxxxi–ccccIxxxxv) in a different style of writing are entered documents of 1457 and 1456–7; and then several detached and partly fragmentary documents, one of which bears date January 1493–4. To the beginning of the volume are prefixed sundry documents, the last of which is an appointment to the vicarage of Overbury, dated February 1545–6. The register in any case may be said to end *with* Hartlebury, though the exact year be undefined owing to the irregular and unbusinesslike habits which had now for some time characterised the management of the convent. The next volume (the First Ledger) begins, though defectively, with the priorate of Thomas Musard and the year 36 Henry VI.

The Liber Albus contains charters of donation and confirmation, releases and bonds, relative to churches and lands in the gift of the chapter, letters of appointment for proctors in convocation, numerous deeds of manumission of bondsmen, and some miscellaneous documents.

Among these are—

f. clxiii*b*. Charter of King Edward [III.] confirming the privileges of the city of Worcester. *Oseney:* 12 July an. 4 [1330].

f. clxxxxix. "Acta et processus provisorum domini Clementis pape sexti coram fratre Iohanne de Evesham priore ecclesie cathedralis Wigorn' per venerabilem in Christo patrem dominum Wolstanum Dei gracia Wigorn' episcopum auctoritate apostolica executorem unicum graciarum infra scriptarum subexecutore earundem constituto habit[a]" 8 Nov. 1342.

f. ccclxxxviii*b*. "Ista sunt que concessit dominus papa priori Wygorñ quantum ad usum mitre et baculi pastoralis.

"Primo quod in presencia episcopi existentis in ipsa ecclesia cathedrali posset uti mitra aurifrittata sine lapidibus et gemmis preciosis, burdono non facto ad modum baculi pastoralis, anulo, et cyrotecis tantum, nisi contingat quod propter indisposicionem episcopi seu aliquam aliam causam prior celebret missam: quo casu ob reverenciam divinorum concessum est sibi in presencia episcopi uti mitra preciosa, baculo pastorali, et aliis insigniis pontificalibus; dum tamen inter preciositatem mitre et baculi episcopi et preciositatem mitre et baculi prioris apparens et notabilis existat differencia.

"In presencia vero episcopi extra ecclesiam cathedralem concessum est sibi uti mitra preciosa, baculo pastorali, et aliis insigniis pontificalibus, cum huiusmodi notabili differencia.

"In absencia vero episcopi, tam in ipsa ecclesia cathedrali quam extra, concessum est sibi uti mitra preciosa, baculo pastorali solenni† tunica, dalmatica, et aliis insigniis pontificalibus, sine aliqua restriccione vel limitacione differencie." This document is inserted in the register of Prior Malvern, a. 1397. In 1351 Pope Clement VI. had conferred the privilege on prior John of Evesham, but only in the absence of the legate of the holy see or of a bishop: *Lib. Pensionum* f. 51.‡ Another grant to the same effect was made by Urban V. in

---

* See Reg. sede vac. f. ccxxix.

† MS. *solennennis*.

‡ Printed by Thomas, p. 125, and (in an inspeximus) by Wilkins, Conc. iii. 201.

1365.* The arrangement spoken of above must be later than abp. Courtenay's inspeximus of Jan. 10, 1386–7. It differs also in several particulars from the agreement arrived at between bp. Wakefield and prior John Grene, 13 Nov. 1391.†

f. ccccxxxvi. "In dei nomine Amen. Anno a nativitate eiusdem 1408 Indictione prima die dominica vij° die mensis Maii hora terciarum vel quasi, presbiteris‡ sanctissimi in Christo patris et domini nostri domini Gregorii divina providencia pape xii Anno secundo, in Civitate Pysarum in Archiepiscopali palacio videlicet in camera, infrascriptus Reverendissimus Antonius Episcopus Penestrñ presencialiter residebat, presentibus ibidem magnifico et egregio viro Iohanne quondam domini Francisci de Urcinis laurencio Aiubalbi de Stephanest' valeriano de Fregiã panibus de urbe regionis transtiberī, domino Bartholomeo Iohannis de Monte gwacie, domino Angelo de Fuscis canonico lateranensis, et lorvo gunsalvi canonico lametensi ac aliis quam pluribus§ testibus ad hoc specialiter convogatis et rogatis: Cum hoc scilicet‖ quod pridie videlicet die Veneris iiii.ta mensis predicti Maii hova terciarum vel quasi prefatus sanctissimus dominus noster dominus Gregorius papa xii infrascriptus et aliis reverendissimis dominis Cardinalibus sancte Romane ecclesie tunc residentibus in Civitate Lucana circa mandata fecerit de quibus infra fit mencio. Inprimis quod infrascripti domini Cardinales quamvis predicta mandata crederent, reputarent, ymmo tenerent fuisse et esse nulla et omnino invalida de iure et ab eis in quantum ferentur fuisse et esse nulla et omnino invalida in iure," they make appeal.

f. ccccxliiii. *in marg.* "Quomodo Basileñ et alii plures naciones honorabiliter venerunt obviam episcopo Wyg' et priori Norwycenci ambassatoribus domini regis Anglie ad consilium Basiliense concurrentibus." The text, giving the order of the reception, is printed by Thomas, doc. 123 pp. 140 f.

VI.—The Ledgers.

The Liber Albus is immediately followed by three volumes called by Nash the Ledgers (or as he writes the word "Legers"). Although these are precisely of the same character as their predecessor, and are in fact designated "Registra" in sundry sixteenth century notes on the flyleaves, it is desirable to retain the distinction of name not only for the sake of avoiding confusion but also because they are denoted by the numbers 1, 2, and 3 on the (modern) bindings.

(1.) The First Ledger has lost a leaf at the beginning, and the first date in it that can be fixed is 1 July 36 Hen. VI. [1458]. It begins therefore with the priorate of Thomas Musard: it is carried through those of Robert Multon and William Wenlock, and ends in 1498.

Among its contents are—

f. 13*b*. Note of receipts by the prior "in prima creacione sua de singulis maneriis se[u] dominiis suis" of the special subsidy known as "Sadell selver."

f. 14. Rental of the prior, 1463.

---

* Green, i. 220 (where misdated 1363): cf. vol. ii. append. p. xxxi, Dugdale (ed. 1817) i. 619*a*, Wilkins, iii. 202.

† See Reg. Wakefield, ff. 93*b*, 94.

‡ *Presbiteris*, a mistake for *pontificatus*.

§ MS. *quam de pluribus*

‖ *Scilicet*: MS. s^{c}.

f. 17. Order by Henry VI. (9 April, an. 38 [1460]) for the reception of the oaths of John Hampton and Henry Lombe, whom the king has pardoned for their rebellion before 20 November last past. With the oath of allegiance in *English*.

f. 22. Letter of Edward IV. to the prior asking for a benevolence to aid him against the invasion threatened by "oure grete Adversary Henre namyng hymselfe Kyng of Englond by the malicious counseille and excitation of Margarete his wyfe namyng her selfe Quene of Englond." *Stamford:* 13 March an. 2 [1461–2].

f. 35*b*. Declaration by bishop John [Carpenter] of the boundaries of the sanctuary or cemetery ("cimitorium") of the church of Worcester (21 May 1460).

f. 55. Revocation of licence to William Walewen, S.T.B., "ad scolatizandum" at Oxford or Cambridge, 7 February 1468–9. (Walewen was shortly afterwards admitted to the monastery of Eynsham, f. 55*b* and f. 57*b*.)

f. 74*b*. Appointment of the prior's servant, John Salwey, gentleman, to the office of "gentylmankerver" at his table, 1472. The document is headed "de Officio Sironomontis ad Mensam."

f. 107. Title of prior Wenlock's register, with the arms of the church (argent, ten torteaux gules) and of himself (azure, a lock or), and the dates 1492–1498.

(2.) The Second Ledger begins in 1499 and contains the registers of priors Thomas Mildenham, John Weddybury or Weddesbury, and William More.

On a blank leaf (f. 107) is scrawled:

"M^{d} that owyr* Mast^{r} y^{e} p'or shall ress'† off eu'y vicar & pson p̄sent by owir‡ place at ys dez̄th suche duyteis as yer folowit

Itm. A Hatt A Typet & Tache A Rydyng Gowne & A port[uos].§

A purs a gyrdyll a peyer of knyves a hors sadyll & brydill & hernes thereto.

A peyre of bots & sporys. A Kanger."

f. 182. "Ordo quidam observandus erga dominum regem Henricum octavum &c. Et in quali estimacione habebimus Episcopum Romanum:" a deed whereby prior More and the convent of Worcester unanimously declare their fidelity and obedience to king Henry VIII. and queen Ann his wife; acknowledging him as "caput ecclesie Anglicanæ" and denying that the bishop of Rome hath any greater jurisdiction in this realm of England than any other foreign bishop, &c. 17 August, anno 26 [1534].

f. 183. The oath in English follows:

"Ye shall swere to bere fayth trothe and obediens to the Kynges mageste," according to the act of succession.

f. 187. Archbishop Cranmer's "Iniuncciones et provisiones" for the order and discipline of the convent: on the reading of the Bible, and its exposition in English; the use of the common seal; the need of making an inventory of the moveable goods of the monastery; the

---

* Corrected from *yowyr*.

† Partly erased.

‡ Corrected from *yowir*.

§ The end of this word, about six letters in length, is erased. I supply the termination from another copy in the book marked + (*infra* No. xii) f. 50.

keeping and rendering of accounts; the provision of properly cooked food; and the general conduct of the officers of the house. *Knoll:* 22 February 1534–5 anno consecr. 2°.

(3.) The THIRD LEDGER is that of "Henry Holbeche S.T.P., monk of Crowland and prior of the black monks studying at Cambridge, who was elected prior of the cathedral church of Worcester by the convent at the same place, 13 March 1535 and by . . . Henry VIII. . . . under Christ supreme head of the English church on earth confirmed, 22 March 1535." It ends on 10 January 31 Hen. VIII. [1539–40, eight days before the surrender of the house].

VII.—THE REGISTERS OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER.

In succession to these ledgers are the many volumes variously known as the LEDGERS or REGISTERS OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER, Holbeche having retained his office as first dean of the cathedral church. This series is numbered continuously with the ledgers, and thus begins with vol. iv.* It extends to the present day and to fifty-five volumes.

Volumes xv. and xvi. mentioned by Nash seem to have disappeared. The former ran from 12–17 Charles I. [1636–1641]. The latter began in 1641 but was presumably discontinued in the troubles of the civil war. Possibly all that was written was eight leaves ending 23 June 1641 and now prefixed to vol. xvii, which begins in September 1660.

Among other volumes are:—

VIII. A book in parchment covers containing transcripts of charters relating to the possessions of the church in handwritings of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. At least one leaf is lost at the beginning.

IX. A chartulary and rental arranged under manors and written in hands of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.

X. A small chartulary written in the fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries. At the end is written, "Browne Willis."

XI. A volume containing a journal and accounts of William More, prior, chiefly from 1513 to 1534. This has been copied by or under the direction of Mr. Hooper, who has placed his transcript at the disposal of the Early English Text Society for publication under the editorship of Mr. Littlehales.

XII. "The book marked + " (thus cited by Green) or "Liber chartac. p. & cap." (as referred to by Chancellor Price in his MS. "Notitia Dioec. Wigorn.") is a volume in rough calf with a cross drawn on the back in ink. The volume contains miscellaneous collections, notes, inventories, and memoranda, written principally between 1532 and 1540.

The following articles may be noted:—

f. 1. "The provisions for stuff of howsold with impliments [on] our Manors of Crowle, Batnall, and Grymley, by the reverend father William More prior of Worcester" 1 May, 1532.

---

* Nash open this series with a THIRD REGISTER, extending from 13 March 1535 to 10 January 1539; but a glance at the foregoing notice of the Third Ledger given by him will show that he is by accident describing the same volume again under a different name.

f. 3. Accounts of purchases, including many of books, made by prior More, October 1518.

f. 7. Receipts of fixed corn-rents from the capitular estates, 1513.

f. 12*b*. Receipts in money of the officers of the house, 15 Hen. VIII.

f. 13. Rental of the priory, 5 Hen. VIII., 1513.

f. 27. "The indulgence to the Pater noster et Ave Maria."

f. 28. "The scripture upon the iiij bells in the leddon stepull":

The first bell.	Campanas dia serues has virgo maria.
The ij^{d} bell.	Cristus vincit. X̄pc regnat. X̄pc impat. X̄pc nos ab om̄i malo.
The iij^{d} bell.	Johes Lyndesey.
The iiijth bell p. [Tho]mā myldenhm̄ priorē.	Hoc ope impleto. X̄pc virtute faueto. Aue maria gracia plena dn̄s tecum the clocke bell.

f. 28. The prior's allowances, and the receipts and expenses of the several officers of the house.

f. 52*b*. "Soluciones ad le Spycery money," and receipts for "le "Saddulselver."

f. 53*b*. Rental of the prior, 1518.

f. 56. Salaries of the servants, and their livery.

f. 57*b*. "Nomina qui habent hose money ad natalem Domini."

f. 62*b*. "Composicion betweene the prior and coventt of Worcetter "and the baylyes and cytesons of the same," 1 Aug. 1516, 8 Hen. VIII.

f. 65. "Composicion for berynge of macis," 20 Jan. [1472], 1 Edw. IV.

f. 66. Perambulation between the liberties of the monastery and the city, 12 April, 12 Hen. VII.

f. 77*b*. Annals of the building of the fabrics of the church and monastery, 1372–1386, headed in a later hand "Ædificiorum chronologia."

f. 103. Ordinance respecting wills and customary dues at death.

f. 104. Chronological lists of the bishops and priors, drawn up before 1535 and continued in later hands down to the seventeenth century.

f. 114. "Lyvereye of bred" and "Lyvereye Ale."

f. 124*b*. Procurations charged upon the officers for Cardinal Wolsey's legatine visitation, 17 April, 1525.

f. 125*b*. "The Scholars Pension of Oxforde.

"In primis of the cellerar for ther bred ale fewell and other necessares payd of y^{e} rent of Blackwell to every one of them . . . vi li.

"Item of the chamberar for ther comens and other necessary dewties . . . . xxx s.

"Item of the kesynner for ther mete by the hands of y^{e} abbot of Oseney out of y^{e} churche of Bybery for y^{e} pension . . . xxx s."

f. 129*b*. Rules for painting portraits of saints.

f. 130*b*. Expenses of the cellerar, 1529, and other accounts.

f. 133. "De missis celebratis quotidie in ecclesia cathedrali beate "Marie Wigorn."

f. 135*b*. Historical notices concerning the church and diocese of Worcester.

f. 138. Indentures between the monasteries of Malmesbury and Worcester transferring to the latter certain chambers at Gloucester College, Oxford, 1412 and 1440 :*

" Indentura terre nostre in glowcester college in oxonia.

" Hec indentura testatur quod Thomas permissione divina abbas monasterii de Malmmesbury et eiusdem loci conventus assignaverunt [et] concesserunt ex communi concensu Iohanni priori ecclesie cathedralis beate Marie Wigornie et eiusdem loci conventui quoddam solum sive fundum cum edificiis ac aysiamentis dicto fundo pertinentibus : quod fundum iacet in prioratu dictorum abbatis et conventus in Stockwelstrete in suburbio Oxoñ, continens in longitudine viginti et quatuor pedes et dimidium a camera Wynchelcombie versus boriam et in latitudine viginti et unum pedes ; et camera superior eiusdem fundi continet in longitudine quinquaginta et duos pedes versus cameram Wynchelcombie, cum camera parva inferiori inmediate situata inter edificium de Tewkesbury et Wynchelcombie, continente duodecim pedes in latitudine et viginti et duos pedes et dimidium in longitudine : pro mora et habitatione monachorum dicti prioris et conventus causa studii vel necessitatis illuc destinatorum sive imposterum destinandorum. Et eciam predicti abbas et conventus concesserunt quod predicti prior et conventus ibidem possunt quocienscunque eis placuerit de novo edificare ac premissa habere et tenere pro monachis suis qui illuc causa studii sive necessitatis vel more fuerint transmissi vel imposterum transmittendi absque impedimento vel contradiccione cuiuscumque dictorum abbatis sive conventus vel successorum suorum. Reservata prefatis abbati et conventui et suis successoribus proprietate soli predicti. Racione tamen istius concessionis aliquam terram extra edificia predicta predicti prior et conventus ocupare sive vendicare non debent nisi causa reparacionis edificii predicti. In cuius rei testimonium uni parti huius indenture, penes dictos priorem et conventum remanenti, sigillum commune dictorum abbatis et conventus est appensum. Et alteri parti eiusdem indenture penes dictos abbatem et conventum remanenti sigillum commune dictorum prioris et conventus in domo eorum capitulari est appensum. Dat' in domo capitulari ipsorum abbatis et conventus ibidem die Veneris proximo post festum exaltacionis sancte crucis. Anno regni regis Henrici quarti tercio decimo.

" Item indentura alia de eadem.

" Hec indentura facta inter religiosos viros Thomam permissione divina abbatem monasterii Malmmesbury et eiusdem loci conventum ordinis sancti Benedicti ex parte una, et Thomam eadem permissione priorem ecclesie cathedralis Wigorñ et eiusdem loci conventum prefati ordinis ex parte altera, Testatur quod prefati abbas et conventus tradiderunt, concesserunt, et assignaverunt dictis priori et conventui ecclesie cathedralis Wigorñ quandam cameram cum fundo eiusdem infra prioratum dictorum abbatis et conventus de Malmmesbury vocatum nunc Glowceter college in Stocwell strete infra precinctum universitatis Oxoñ, subtus cameram et mansionem superiorem scolarium† predicti monasterii de Wigorñ directe situatam, continentem infra

* How entirely the arrangements had changed and the whole Worcester tradition disappeared by the seventeenth century,—and this too in buildings which not long after became the home of a revived college bearing the name itself of Worcester,—may be seen from Anthony Wood's City of Oxford (ed. A. Clark), ii. 252–255, Oxford 1890.

† MS. *scolaciũ*.

muros viginti pedes in longitudine et duodecim pedes in latitudine: Habendam et tenendam predictam cameram cum fundo predicto prefatis priori et conventui et eorum successoribus pro se et suis infra predictum prioratum Oxoñ causa studii et doctrine aut alia causa honesta pro tempore contingente ibidem morantibus et imposterum moraturis: Ita quod prefati prior et conventus et eorum successores valeant edificare super predictum fundum quociens sibi visum fuerit et per suos dictum fundum sive cameram occupare [et] ad usum proprium retinere absque impedimento seu perturbacione predictorum abbatis et conventus seu alterius cuiuscunque: proprietate tamen soli sive camere predicte dictis abbati et conventui in omnibus semper salva: quas quidem tradicionem, concessionem, et assignacionem prefati abbas et conventus sub forma predicta warantizabunt* et defendent contra quoscunque imperpetuum. In cuius rei testimonium partes predicte† hiis scriptis indentatis sigilla sua communia alternatim apposuerunt. Dat' quo ad abbatem et conventum de Malmmesbury in domo capitulari eorundem, vicesimo secundo die Augusti anno Domini Millesimo cccc^mo quadragesimo: Et quo ad priorem et conventum monasterii sive ecclesie cathedralis Wigorñ in domo capitulari eorundem, vicesimo sexto die mensis Augusti anno supradicto."

f. 148*b*. "The Copie of the Actes for Holydays."

f. 165*b*. List of sanctuaries authorised by 32 Hen. VIII., cap. 12.

f. 166*b*. Recipes for cooking and medicine, interspersed with various notices, some of events in public history.

f. 170*b*. "The surrender of the priory of Worceter," followed by an inventory of plate, printed by Green, whose text extends somewhat further than that now preserved in the manuscript, which has suffered much from ill-usage and of which at least one leaf has been lost within the last hundred years.

Besides these there are numerous books of acts, registers of admissions and installations, patent and seal-books, rentals, and other volumes. Among these may be mentioned:—

XIII. "Liber Visitacionis domini Johannis . . Wigorniensis episcopi . . . 1540."—The book thus entitled on the parchment wrapper contains in fact principally valors, but has also the depositions, 26 April, 1541, touching the opinions of one Matthew Price of Staunton in Worcestershire concerning the sacrament of the altar and the use of holy water; evidence (22 May an. 33) against Sir James Darkes, priest of the college of Stratford, for immorality, given before Dr. John Bagard, vicar general, "commissioner . . . "for thexecucion of a certeyne acte of parliamente concernynge the "syx articles;" evidence against Roger Waxmaker of Bristol, 7 May, 1541, who "dyd see god"; and others. Then follow certain visitation detecta relating to heresy (imperfect), John Dydson's answers to articles, with a note on books found in his possession—"Lutherus in postill' Bucher in epāla Pauli ad Romanos et Zyngulus unica‡ exposicio,"—and many other sets of depositions during the visitation of 1540.

---

* MS. *warantizabant.*

† MS. *predicti.*

‡ The word is written *vnmca*; but the book referred to is no doubt Zwingli's "Christianæ Fidei brevis et clara Expositio."

XIV. A volume, marked on the vellum wrapper "Liber Canonum Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Wigorn.," containing sundry articles of visitation, 1578–1639; injunctions, acts, &c., of the dean and chapter, and caveats. Among the contents are:—

"Articles to be inquired of for the Cathedrall Church in the Visitacion of the Right Reverend Father in god John Lo. Bpp. of Worcester Anno domini 1636."

Requisition by Henry VIII. to Hugh [Latimer] bishop of Worcester for an account of the revenues of the churches in the diocese, 20 February, an. 28 [1536–7].

The Return, under Deaneries, follows; and a table of procurations.

f. 29. The "Liber Canonum Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Wigorn'," torn and damaged.

f. 47. Articles of visitation of the diocese and cathedral church by bp. Freake, 1589, in fragments.

f. 59. "Detecta in visitacione Ecclesie Cathedralis Wigorn." by bp. Whitgift, 1580.

f. 107. "A rate of the arms and military furn[iture] assessed upon "the Clergie within the Co[untie] and Dioces of Worc'," by bp. Henry Parry, 1615. The same list has been used for a return about fourteen years later, and some of the names and specifications changed. The arms are almost entirely corslets, muskets, and calivers, furnished.

XV. A volume containing the depositions in the matter of charges alleged against the late dean and the present prebendaries of the church for mismanagement of the capitular estates. 1587.

XVI. A treatise of the bishoprick and Church of Worcester, a thin volume in small folio, ending with the dissolution of the priory. A note on the fly-leaf asks, "Was this written by Dean Hickes (obit 1715)? or Browne Willis?" It is believed to be Habingdon's. The volume was deposited in the muniment room in 1822.

The collection of Documents, as distinguished from volumes, has suffered heavy losses since it was examined by the antiquaries of the seventeenth century. Charters described by Dugdale and Hickes are no longer to be found in the muniment room, and a comparison of Wanley's list with the documents still preserved leads us to form a most unfavourable judgment of the fidelity of the guardians of these muniments in the years succeeding the revolution of 1688. Some of them, it is known, passed into the hands of the first Lord Somers; others perished of neglect, some, it is stated, within living memory. Those which remain are chiefly preserved in drawers in two presses in the muniment room.

Of these Nos. 1–3, 5–8, and 13 contain presentments, letters of attorney, minutes of court, and surrenders out of court, surveys, and rentals, running from the 17th century onwards, relative to the manors of Lindridge (*cum membris*), Boraston, Stoke Prior, and Wolverley, with surrenders of the rectory of Stoke Prior; and papers concerning the prebendal meadows.

No. 4 contains court rolls, views of frankpledge, and rentals of Stoke Prior ranging from 7 Edw. II. to the reign of Henry VIII. with some of later date. Among the papers included in this drawer are:—

Accounts of "a levie by the yard land in año 1647."

An account of Walter Hertylbury, almoner of Worcester priory, Michaelmas, 11–12 Hen. VI. [1432–1433].

No. 9 contains miscellaneous papers which have been gradually accumulated here by some principle of selection of documents in one way or another of special interest. Among them are:

A grant by the dean and chapter of the manors of Alveston, Tydyngton, and Icomb, and of the churches of Dodderhill and Lenchwick, to the king, Henry VIII., in consideration of his acquittance of their obligation to maintain students at Oxford. The copy was made in 1636, manifestly by an ignorant scribe, and runs as follows:—

"Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens Scriptum pervenerit Decanus et Capitulum Ecclesie Cathedralis Wigorn. salutem. Cum dominus Henricus octavus dei gratia Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie Rex fidei defensor et in terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernice Supremum Caput per litteras suas patentes gerentes datum vicesimo quarto die Januarii Anno Regni sui tricesimo tercio de gracia sua speciali erexit et fundavit Ecclesiam Cathedralem predictam Ac per alias litteras suas patentes gerentes datum vicesimo quarto die Ianuarii Anno Regni sui tricesimo tercio dederit et concesserit nobis prefatis Decano et Capitulo et successoribus nostris, diversa maneria terras tenementa territorias ac alia possessiones et hereditamenta in eisdem litteris patentibus expressa et specificata prout per easdem speciales* litteras patentes inter alia plane liquet. Et ulterius cum dictus dominus Rex per ordinaciones et statuta fundacionis Ecclesie Cathedralis predicte ordinavit et constituit quod nos prefati decanus et capitulum et successores nostri Annuatim et imperpetuum invenire et sustentare deberemus duodecim sacre Theologie studentes Et ad onus sustentacionis cuiuslibet eorundem duodecim studencium solvere teneremus Annuatim sex libras septem solidos quatuor denarios et unum quadrantem legalis monete Anglie Sciatis quod nos prefati decanus et capitulum in consideratione et ea intencione quod dictus dominus Rex nunc heredes et successores sui nos prefatos Decanum et capitulum et successores nostros de onere et sustentacione studencium predictorum et eorum cuiuslibet de Cetero Imperpetuum exonerare Acquietare et Indempnes totaliter Conservare dignaretur unanimi consensu et assensu nostris dedimus concessimus et hoc presenti scripto nostro confirmavimus prefato domino nostro Regi totum illud dominium et manerium nostrum de Alveston et Tydyngton Ac dominia et maneria nostra de Alveston et Tydyngton cum suis Juribus membris et pertinentiis universis in Comitatu Warr. Ac totum illud dominium et manerium nostrum de Icome cum suis iuribus membris et pertinenciis universis in comitatu Wigorn. Ac totam Rectoriam nostram et ecclesiam nostram de Dudderhyll et . . . . Lenchewyke . . . . 20 Mart. anno Regni dicti domini regis nunc Henrici Octavi Tricesimo sexto."

Two other copies of this deed are preserved in this drawer; and there is a third in Reg. of D. & C. IV. f. 73*b*. The following memorial relates to the same subject:—

"To the right honourable my verie good Lord Sir William Peryam knight L. Cheife Baron of the Exchequer.

"Right honourable, accordinge to yo^{r} Lordshippes iust and favourable order taken in her ma^{ties} Court of Exchequer in Easter tearme last past upon a motion then made by M^{r} Attourney generall, and other our learned Cownsell, for the exoneration and extinguishment of an Arrer-

* The MS. has *sēpales* instead of *spēales*.

age of vij^{li} xvi^{s}, whereby we the Deane and Chapter of Worcester be wrongfully charged, and ought in lawe, equitie, and good conscience to be long sithence dischardged Now if it may please yo^{r} good Lordshypp, and that honourable Court of Exchequer to be advertysed, We have sent vp this bearer M^{r} Carington our Treasurer wth our principall evidence to attend and satisfye your L^{p} and her ma^{ties} officers Whereby it shall appeare vnto yo^{w} that neyther by our Fowndacion from King H. theight our noble Fownder, nor dotation w^{ch} We praise god was made perfect, neyther by our imperfect local statute, w^{ch} never had lieffe by the untimelie death of our sayde most worthie Fownder, nor by anie other Record We stand bownd under reformation of the Cowrt to maintayne anie students in Oxford & Cambridge wth an Yearlie exhibition forth of our sayde Churches Lands and possessions as it is pretended. But in trueth we should have beane dischardged of that chardge before y^{e} death of our sayde Soveraigne Lord the King in consideracion of the surrender of the Lordshippes of Tyddington and Alveston parte of our sayde Churches possessions in the Cowntie of Warwicke and some other our Lands and tenements ells wheare, wh We surrendered to the sayde late Kinge H. 8^{t} ea intentione, y^{t} we should not be chardged wth the allowance to maintaine the sayde scholars in Oxford and Cambridge, and our Land beinge of a better valew, than the sayde exhibition was, we trust yo^{r} Honour, and y^{t} honourable Cowrt, will take order we shall be dischardged of the sayde exhibition & of y^{e} tenth of the sayde Lande surrendered, secundum equum et bonum et serenissimi principis intentionem. We most humbly pray in the right of our poore Church that we may not be wasted and consumed wth contynuall and chardgeable suytes as we have beane of long time. So we shall hartely pray to Almightie god for y^{e} contynuance of yo^{r} Ho^{r} in all honourable places of Justice and Judgement under her ma^{ties} most Royall person, and happie government, whom god preserve. From our Cathedral Church of Worcester the xth of Octob^{r} 1595.

Yo^{r} Lordshipps to be commaunded,
FRAN. WILLIS."

[The dean's signature is autograph.]

Endorsed :—D. Willis his letter to the Lo : Cheafe Baron, for discharg from keeping of schollers in Oxford & Cambridg.

A draught statement of the dean and chapter's case (undated) mentions that the 12 scholars (" students in divinitie ") received each 6*l.* 7*s.* 4¼*d.*

Papers relative to the prebend in the church attached by King Charles I. to the Lady Margaret's professorship of divinity at Oxford. Among them is a letter from T. Gaisford, afterwards dean of Christ Church, 25 Jan. 1827, relating to the vacancy in the chair caused by the death of Dr. Collinson ; it mentions that " There are several candidates in the field, and it is quite impossible to conjecture in the present state of things which is likely to be successful. Fausset of Magdalen, Symons of Wadham, Shuttleworth Warden of New Coll., D^{r} Nares of Merton, and I believe Hawkins of Oriel will offer themselves." [The first named was in fact elected.]

" An Inventorie of the plate and other things belonginge to the Cathedrall Church of Worc^{r} taken by Tho : Wilsson D : of Dyvynyty and Deane there and Tho : Bastard thresorer of the said churche and others of the chapter the 3 day of Decemb. An^{o} 1576, An^{o} Eliz. xix^{o}.

Imprimis, 3 gobletts with a cover all gylte.

Item,* 2 salts gylte.

* Written *Inte.*

Item, A flatt boule gylte.
Item, two cupps with covers parcel gylte.
Item, two white sylver cupps with covers.
Item, fyve spones with knupps, and one other to be Answered by B. Lewis.
Item, ix* playne spones.
Item, A sylver possent† potte for the communion.
Item, two sylver Cuppes & a plate for the communion.
Item, three garnysshe of pewter vessell.
Item, 2 possent‡ pottes.
Item, three changers.
Item, 4 dos table napkyns,
and 5 odde lost at thaudyte 1578.§
Item, 3 new course tableclothes.
Item, 6 olde table clothes.
Item, 2 table towels."

In a second column:

"for the quyer.
Inprimis tenne velvet Cussyons.
Item, 2 cussyons of tyssue.
Item, 4 cussyons of freres.
Item, an olde cussyon to kneele upon.
Item, 2 pulpitt clothes of tysshew.
Item, 2 coverings for the communion table
the one of tysshew, thother of flowres.
Item, 4 white cussyons. and 3 of whyte and grene damaske.
Item, a paule of blacke velvett.
Item, a canopie bought when the quene was here.
Item, 3 Longe carpetts to sytt upon at Sermons.
Item, a white cope.
Item, one new clothe for y^e^ communion table and an other old one for y^e^ same.
Item, 4 new cupbord clothes bought by M^r^ Carington thresorer, 4° decemb. an° 1578.

players gere.

A gowne of freres gyrdles. A womans gowne.
A K^s^‖ cloke of Tysshew. A Jerkyn and a payer of breches.
A lytill cloke of tysshew. A gowne of silk.
A Jerkyn of greene. 2 cappes and the devils apparell."

[The writing is faded and the paper injured by damp.]

An account of 19 July 1661 gives the cost of making new plate after the interregnum—

	£	s.	d.
"Two flagons w^t^ 171^oz^ 17^dwt^ at 5^s^ 7^d^ p oz. is -	47	19	7
one bason w^t^ 82 4 at 5^s^ 7^d^ p oz. is -	22	18	11
two cupps & two covers and one bread plate guilt w^t^ is 096^oz^ at 7^s^ 4^d^ p oz. - - -	35	04	0
for graueing the Armes - - - -	00	04	0
for a box to pack them in - - -	00	02	6
	106	9	0"

* Perhaps [s]ix.
† Written p?sent.
‡ Written p'sent.
§ sic.
‖ K^s^ uncertain.

An inventory of plate and other utensils for the year ending 28 Nov. 1684, and others of later date.

Papers concerning the petition of the city of Worcester [1641] against the D. & C. and their management of the cathedral service; and concerning a dispute between the same [1671–2] with reference to the immunities of the church.

Sundry accounts for repairs in the cathedral.

Petition from members of the choir to the D. & C. for compensation for their loss of income in 1645 and 1646 "in regard of the said warres and the king's enemies prevalency in the same times."

Plan showing "where to find the severall Graves of those that lye buried within the Rayles at the Altar before it paved by Mr. William Thorneburry the then Treasurer of the Colledge of Worcester" [temp. Ch. II.].

Order by the dean and chapter:

"July the 26, 1672.

Wee whose names are subscribed do hereby Give our Consents, That the Rich Arras shalbe sold to D^r^ Turner for One Hundreth & Fifty poundes in witness whereof we sett to o^r^ Handes.

WM. THOMAS.
BARNABAS OLEY, subd:
NATHANAELL TOMKINS.
THO: LAMPLUGH.
H. GRESLEY.
W. THORNBURGH."

Papers relating to the leaden steeple on the N.E. of the cathedral church:—

Account, Friday 18 Febr. 1647: "The Lords and Commons . . . being informed that in y^e^ Cathedrall Church Yard of y^e^ said City there is a steeple called the Leaden Steeple & fixed to the said Church, nor imployed to any other use then a wood house, the lead and other materialls of which steeple are estimated at above 1200^lb^," have therefore ordered and ordained that certain persons be empowered to sell the steeple, and to employ the money "for reedifying of y^e^ said Almes-Houses . . . . & for y^e^ repair of y^e^ Churches of S^t^ John in Bedwardine . . . ,, Dodderhall, and Castlemorton." The steeple sold for 617*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*

"By the Comittee for the County and Cytty of Worcester. Ordered that M^r^ John Tylt shall forth w^th^ paye unto M^r^ James Warwicke minister of Handley Castle Ten pounds out of the overplus of meanes remayneinge in his hands raised by the sale of Lead for the repaireinge of the Colledge Church at Worcester. Given vnder our hands this 15 daye of September 1651.

B. LECHMERE.
WILLIAM DINGLEY.
GERVASE BUCKE.
WM. COLLINS.
EDW. ELVINES."

Order to John Tilte from the committee for the city and county of Worcester for the payment of 20*l.* "out of the overplus of moneyes Remayning in his hands raised by the sale of lead for the repayring of the Colledge Church at Worcester" to "Mr. Symon Moore Minister of the Colledge att Worcester, being a very faithfull precher of God's word and of singular good affection to the Government of this Commonwealth," who had "suffered greate losses by the Scotch Army at Worcester." *Signed* by B. Lechmere and four others. 13 Sept. 1651.

Order for a further sum of 10*l.* to be paid to S. Moore out of the "overplus of money raysed of lead taken of the Colledge church to repaire and keepe the same for a publike meeteing place for the service of god," 17 January 1652[-3].

A like warrant to "pay unto Henry Nason Clarke of the Colledge at Worcester the symme of Ten Poundes out of the Remainder of moneyes raised of the lead taken of the College Church," 10 Aug. 1653.

Many other warrants of like contents.

Warrant of Charles II. assigning rents for the repair of the cathedral church, 9 Oct. 1660.

An estimate of "Damages done to the Cathedral Church of Worcester (as is supposed by the late powers") dated 6 November 1660. The sum is 1635*l.*, whereof nearly one-half is charged for lead taken off all the roofs, and priced at 20*l.* the fother. The "Bookes, Brazen Eagle, Communion plate" are valued at 100*l*; the organ at 700*l.*

Copy of letters of privy seal of Charles I. revoking reversionary almsmen's places, countersigned by Fran: Windebank, 31 Jan. 1637[-8].

Resolutions of D. & C. 1 Feb. 1642-3, inter alia agreeing to supply King Charles I. with 1000*l.* to be obtained by the felling of "timber trees out of Cornwood."

"The bill for the Auditours supper at Talbout 25 Novemb. 1627,

"for shoulder of mutton	-	-	1 2
for Capon - -	-	-	1 4
for a Rabbet -	-	-	0 8
for fier - -	-	-	0 4
for bread and beare	-	-	4 6
Sume	-	-	8[s] 0."

The bill for the audit in Nov. 1763 was 76*l.* 07*s.* 02½*d.*

Other audit bills run from 1661 onwards.

Account for building "the newe double Organs in the Cathedral Church" [1613] with particulars of the registrature and a list of subscribers.

Letter to the D. & C. recommending one Bartholomew Mason for a vicarage in their gift. *Signed* by

W. Burghley. F. Warwyk. R. Leycester.
F. Knollys. Francys Croft.

Dat. 14 March. *s.a.*

Letters missive from Elizabeth to D. & C. for the election of Richard Fletcher bp. of Bristol to the see. *Signed.*

Dat. 13 Jan. 1592. Hampton Court.

Papers "touching the paym[t] of Tyth salt ariseinge out of the Bullaries of Salt Water within the Burrough" of Droitwich. 5 Oct. 17 Jac. I. [1619].

Notes of deodands [1678-1720].

Memoranda and accounts relating to Pentecostals or "Whitson farthings," 17th and 18th cent.

Legal opinions, draughts, and miscellaneous papers and memoranda on various subjects relating to the property and personal affairs of the dean and chapter; including papers relating to the debts secured on the bridge tolls at Worcester, 1777-1782, and to the leasehold houses belonging to the dean and chapter which were pulled down "for the purpose of Widening and making a better Entrance into the High Street of Worcester from Sidbury," 1796.

Letters of George Morley [bishop successively of Worcester and Winchester]. In one to [Barnabas] Oley [prebendary of Worcester], dated "Lond. Aug. 13," [1661] the writer says:

> "The King tells me he will certainly visit us at Worcester some time betwixt this and Micklemas, but the precise time when he will be there he cañot yet resolve on; Only he tells me it cañot be soe soone as y^e^ 3^d^ of September, w^ch^ I am sorry for, because the only end of this journey being to pay God his thanks upon y^e^ place where he received y^t^ great deliverance from his bloody and mallicious enemies, it were to be wished it might have bin upon y^e^ same day as well as y^e^ same place y^t^ it might have bin Opus diei in die suo; w^ch^ though it cañot be in his Matyes presence yet I hope y^t^ day will be kept as a sollemne festivall, & that you will have sollemne services and a sermon in y^e^ Cathedrall Church for y^t^ purpose upon y^t^ day. I send by Mr. Thisscrosse a Commission under the great Seal to authorise severall Devines of severall parts of my Diocese to demand & collect from all my Clergy such summs as God shall enlarge theyr hearts to give unto the King by way of Benevolence or a freewill offering; In w^ch^ service to God & y^e^ King I hope they will in proportion to theyr meanes be much more forward & liberall then any of y^e^ Laietie, partly because it becomes us to be an example in this as well as in all other well-doing, & partly because we of all all [*sic*] other orders of men are most obliged to his Maty & have most dependence on his Maty. . . . . I must tell you likewise y^t^ it is expected y^t^ y^e^ Dean and Chapter of all Cathedrall Churches should make a present to y^e^ King as frō the whole body; And in this Capacity y^e^ Dean & Chapter of Westminster do (as I am informd) give the King 2000ℓ; And it is hoped y^t^ all Cathedrall Churches will do y^e^ like in proportion; w^ch^ I tell you of y^t^ you may tell y^e^ rest of yo^r^ brethren y^t^ are there."* Signed "Geor: Worcester."

Letter from W. Digby, dean of Worcester, written 28 August 1777 just after his promotion to the deanery of Durham: "I kissd the Queens hand this day, It was rumored at Court that Philadelphia was seized by the Quakers for Government, Some beleivd, Some not. Lord Sandwich was there and congratulated me."

"Considerations touching the appeal from the Caball," an anonymous contemporary tract, giving 20 reasons. It is taken from "England's Appeal from the private Cabal at Whitehall to the Great Council of the Nation" (1673), which was reprinted in "State Tracts printed in the Reign of Charles II." (1693 folio), where the "Considerations" begin on pp. 25.†

An account of "The severall branches of his Matie^s^ Revenue ordered by the Coñittee to be reported to the house: 3° Junii, 1663."

Drawers 10 and 11, the former labelled "Ancient Manuscripts," are filled chiefly with about 400 charters, those dated ranging from 44 Hen. III. to 20 Hen. VII., with a few of greater age and one of 2 Car. I. They relate to lands and rents in the city of Worcester (where mention is made of Eport Street and Hulton Street) at Alvechurch, Alveston [co. Warw.], Ancredam, Astewodefeld, Barrow

---

* An account preserved in the same drawer shows the "present" to have amounted to 1000*l.* between 22 Feb. 1661/2 and 30 March 1663.

† I owe this identification to the kindness of my friend Mr. C. H. Firth, M.A., Balliol College.

(or La Barewe), Batenhale, Bedwardyn, Birlingham, Blacwell, Bradeburne, Bradekote, Bradewas, St. Briavel, Bromwich, Burford [co. Salop], Caluwhull, Canterton, Chorleton, Churchehille, Cliva, Clodeshale, Crombe Symond, Cropthorne, Crowel, Doddeham, Donastede (or Dunhampstede), Druymerston, Grimel (Grymhulle or Grimley), Hallow, Herforton, Holwey, Horsham, Hynewick, Iccombe, Kekingwick, Kelbury, Kemeseye, Knighton, Kynewick, Lawern, Lindriche, Marleclyve, Middlefeld, Nether Sapi, Netherton, Northwick, Oldfeld, Overbarrow, Overbury, Little Pakington, Pechesleye, Peneduk, Puclesdon, Pydele, Schirnak, Shipston on Stour, Spechley, Stourbridge, Sydenhale, Temple Lawerne, Thodintona [co. Glouc.], Tilleshope, Totesbache, Tymberden, Westwood, Whitinton, Wikenhull, Wolverley, Wyke Dabitot, and Wyke Episcopi.

Of these charters most of the first 51 are in drawer 11, the rest in drawer 10. A manuscript catalogue of them was made by Peter Prattinton, M.D., in 1824, giving the names of the parties and places, with the date, where any appears, and a note as to the seal. The charters which bear no obvious date, in other words most of the earlier ones, and fully one half of the whole collection, are left without any further indication than "s. d." Some of the charters bear no number, and it has not been possible to identify all those which are catalogued.

Among them may be noticed:—

No. 41. "Fama referente ad nos Offic' Wygorñ pervenit quod Religiosi viri domini Prior et Conventus Monasterii beate Marie Wygorñ in Ecclesia de Hallowe quoniam sibi appropriatam canonice asserunt et pretendunt ius Archidiaconale sibi vendicant in eadem, Decanum creant, apparitorem constituunt, capitula inibi convocant et celebrant, causas audiunt, crimina corrigunt seu corrigere se dicunt, mulctas a delinquentibus exigunt et illas in usus proprios pro suo libito convertunt, exempcionem et libertatis specialem prerogativam pretendentes, quamquam ad premissa de iure communi sint inhabiles iudicandi. Vnde super hoc ego officii nostri debito intendimus inquirere et quod iustum fuerit statuere seu dictare." [Early 13th cent.]

No. 138. The original of the "Confirmatio W. de Bleys ep. super pens. eccl." printed in Hale's "Registrum," f. 29*b*.

No. 153. Grant of "septem seyliones terre . . . in campo de Meuleye iuxta Foulbroc" [13th cent.].

No. 177. "Universis Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit. Silvester dei gratia Wigorñ ecclesie minister humilis eternam in domino salutem. Sanctam filiorum prioris et conventus Wigorñ conversacionem attendentes et eorum paupertati pio patris affectu consulere volentes. Ecclesiam sancte Helene cum pertinenciis suis cuius tam patronatus quam personatus ad eos pertinere dinoscitur, intuitu dei eis presentium auctoritate duximus conferendam in usus prioris perpetuo iure convertendum. Volumus igitur ut dicti prior et conventus memorate ecclesie vel cuiuscumque porcionis illius cum vacaverit possessionem ingrediantur nullius assensu requisito. Et de proventibus illius pro voluntate sua disponant. Salva capellanorum in prefata ecclesia in capellis suis debito modo deserviencium honesta sustentacione. Et in prefatam ecclesiam cum omnibus pertinenciis suis cum omni libertate et integritate sua, quiete et pacifice in perpetuum possideant. Salvo nobis et successoribus nostris iure pontificali et parochiali. Et ut omnia predicta perpetuum robur obtineant, ea presenti scripto et sigilli nostri apposicione confirmavimus. Hiis testibus. Magistro Nicholao Hamptoñ tunc officiali nostro, magistro Johanne de Wichia. Regiñ

et Thom̃ Capellanis. Willelmo de Budiford et Helya et Waltero Lench et Willelmo de Huntind clericis et multis aliis." [*Parchment.* 1216-1218.]

No. 196. Draught of a letter asking a favour, for which the writer (apparently "T. de S.") hoped to have had the intercession of "Meistre Johan de Stratford." *French.* [*Parchment.* 14th cent.]

No. 228. Draught of a summons [apparently by the prior of Worcester] for a chapter meeting to consider matters requiring correction, "si quid compertum fuerit" in the bishop's late visitation, before the bishop's return. [14th cent.]

No. 248. Letter of the sub-prior and canons of St. Sepulchre, Warwick, 15 Oct. 1338, fixing 3 Nov. for the election of a prior in lieu of brother Guy resigned.

No. 271*. Exemplification of letter of prior and chapter of Christ Church, Canterbury [1275], reciting the composition of Archbishop Boniface [1268] which confirmed the prior and chapter of Worcester in their full episcopal jurisdiction and power *sede vacante*, but reserving all rights to the chapter of Canterbury in the case of a vacancy also in the archbishoprick.

No. 285. Memorandum of an agreement between Mr. Thomas de Cantilupo, rector of St. Austin's, Doderhulle, and sundry persons (whose surnames are extremely curious), touching the titles of salt and salt mines; the latter engaging to pay one quarter of salt from each four vats *unum quarterium salis de singulis quatuor plumbis*), and so in proportion in lieu of tithe. (*Parchment.* Late 13th cent.)

No. 311*. Inspeximus by Roger bishop of Worcester, of charter of Hugh son of Osbert, confirming to the prior and monks of "Wyrcestre," *elemosinam patris mei Osberti quam ipse dedit eis*, to wit, Burestona and the church of Dudrenhulla,* and also granting them a salt mine at Wich of 20*s*. "Teste Ailrico archidiacono. hugone archidiacono. frithorico. Colebrando decano. Wilfwio presbitero supranominate ecclesie de dudrenhulla. Thancredo capellano meo. Adam fratre meo. Thurstino avunculo meo. Ric. de escrop. Rad. de coleshulla. Ric. filio Hildewini. Aldewino de Bureford. Crusi de codderugi."

The inspeximus dated "a. inc. dominice. M. C. LXX. V. v. Id. Apr. in cripta Wigorn. eccl. ante altare sc̃i Petri. his testibus. Thoma suppriore. Gervasio camerario. Senato cantore. Alano. Johanne de Beib[er]i. Waltero de omnibus sanctis. Magistro Moyse. Magistro Silvestro. Magistro Godefrido. Abel. Rob. de Cliftuna. Hug. de Saio. Rob. de luci. Hug. poer. Adam filio Edwini prepositi et multis aliis, prefato hugone de saio presente et cum fratre suo osb. consensum suum fide in manu nostra transposita confirmante."

No. 326. Confirmation by Walter [Reynolds] abp. of Canterbury [1317], of appropriation of the church of Doderhull to the prior and chapter of Worcester [1313].

Besides the earlier numbered charters drawer 11 contains miscellaneous charters, bonds, patents, appointments, mandates, congés d'élire, &c. A large number of the charters are so torn or defaced by damp as to be nearly illegible; few, if any, of these appear to belong to an earlier date than the fourteenth century.

Among the contents are—

Charter of Edward II. confirming the privileges of the church of Worcester. Joh. Cant., chancellor. *York:* 7 June, anno 9 [1316].

* Cf. Thomas, Appendix, p. 5.

The like of Edward III. H. Linc. chancellor. 6 Oct. anno 3 [1329]. Seal lost.

The like of Henry VI. *Westminster:* 20 July, anno 24 [1446].

Pardon of Edward III. to the prior and convent for their appropriation without licence of the church of Dodderhill. *Kenington:* 22 May, anno 33 [1359].

Drawer 12, labelled "Ancient Manuscripts, &c.," contains certificates, citations, indentures, and various other deeds ranging from 1331 to 1615. They were examined in 1881 by Bishop Hobhouse, who has left a rough docket of each bundle.

Among them are—

"Rotulus Bonorum Temporalium in Episcopatu Wygorñ" with the sums paid by each religious house. c. 1300. It is not copied (as suggested by Bishop Hobhouse) from Pope Nicolas's Taxatio; but the sums paid are calculated on the basis of $\frac{1}{20}$ of the figures in that valor.

License of Henry [VI. ?] to the convent to make a conduit to supply the convent with water from Hynnewyk [Henwick] over Severnbridge.

Citation by the abbats of Oseney and Rewley and the prior of St. Frydeswyde [Oxford] in the diocese of Lincoln, appointed by John XXII. to act in the matter, requiring the prior and monks of Great Malvern to appear at Pershore to answer for their resistance to the prior of Worcester's visitation *sede vacante*. 1333.

Valor of the property of the College Church of Worcester, as founded by Henry VIII. Anno 32. The roll is wrapped in two leaves of a handsome late twelfth century service book (propria sanctorum), of which other leaves, once used as fly-leaves or wrappers, are preserved among the muniments.

Injunctions ordered by Richard Davids, professor of divinity, Thomas Tonge and Roland Meyrigg, professors of the laws, and Richard Pates, professor of the comein lawes of this realme, Queen Elizabeth's visitors, for observance by the dean and chapter. (n. d.)

Drawer 14, labelled "Ancient Charters," contains leases, grants, quitclaims, &c. Many are of the 13th cent. They have been numbered and briefly described by Bishop Hobhouse.

In other drawers and presses lie large numbers of compotus and court rolls, and similar documents. These are entirely unarranged, and it seemed inadvisable to enter upon what would necessarily be the heavy task of examining them. It may be presumed that they relate exclusively to the manors belonging to the chapter, though it is, of course, possible that other documents have strayed in among them.

Besides the presses and drawers already described the muniment room contains a box full of charters, many of which appear in strictness to belong not to the dean and chapter, but to the bishop.

Among them are:—

Charter of John granting to master Mauger, elect of Worcester, and his successors "tales libertates et quietancias et dignitates in maneriis suis de Hertebery et de Hembyr' et de Aluithechirche cum pertinentiis quales habeant in aliis maneriis suis Episcopatus Wigorn' . . . . sicut bone memorie Ricardi Regis fratris nostri carta testatur. Testibus Viviano Archidiacono Derebyeñ, Roberto Capellano

nostro, Johanne de Braoncestr̃, R. Coñ Leicestr̃, W. Coñ de Arundel, W. Mariscallo, Coñ de Penbroc, Willelmo de Aubeigny, Warino filio Geroldi, Fulcone de Kantilupo. Data per manum H. Cantuar Archiepiscopi Cancellarii nostri apud Sagium, Octavo die Augusti Anno Regni Nostri Primo" [1199].

Grant by Wm. Picot of lands to the convent. Witnesses: Thomas Prior [de Sancto Se]pulchro,* . . . de Carevilla, John Matin [?], Thomas de Cestreton, clerks: Jordan de Vir[?]ram . . . ilespeth, Symon de la Newelande, Huctred . . . Robert [C]auuin, William Telneui, Geoffrey de Spechele. *Very fragmentary.* [c. 1200.]

Grant of Godfrey [de Lucy] bishop of Winchester to the church of St. Thomas the Martyr de Lesnes [or Westwood, in Kent] and the canons there of his house "de Stranda" with its buildings, &c.; "salvo eo quod Johannes de Luci predictam domum cum omnibus pertinentiis suis quoad vixerit habebit et tenebit reddendo inde annuatim predictis Canonicis de Lesnes dim̃ Marc̃ argenti." *Winchester:* 25 Aug. anno pontif. xv°. [1204]. *Test.* "Gregorio Unfrido Capellanis. Ph. de Luci, Rob. de Luci, Magistro Willelmo de Terri Clericis, Johanne de Briws, Stephano de exclusa, militibus, et multis aliis."

Deed of sale by John de Luci to Mauger bp. of Worcester of certain houses in the Strand, and of their rents, "unde Godefridus de Luci pater meus antequam esset episcopus terram emit et domos fecit."

Witnesses: Goscelin Marshall, Master Michael de Bukinton', Peter Caball', Master Anfr', Robert of Antioch, William Le Norreis, Abel de Wigorn' John de Wigorn', Richard Camerarius, Warin le Goiz, Robert Scrippe, Asegod, William Telneui, William Capell, Master Nicholas, Alexander Le Gorgurer, Ingulf his brother, Ascelin Le Meirin, Stephen Clerk, and many others. [c. 1200.] *Seal.*

Final concord between Henry son of John of Trochemertoñ and Mauger bishop of Worcester, whereby the former acknowledges the grant by the bishop of half a hide claimed by him at Fladebir' [Fladbury] "de se hereditario tenendam salvo eidem domino meo Episcopo et successoribus eius et domino Regi antiquo et debito servicio eiusdem dim̃ hide," and half a hide "in hamello de Hulla," saving as before, et preterea salvo ei novo servicio et successoribus eius quod ego pro illa dim̃ hida debeo, scilicet octo solidos per annum," the grantee surrendering all claim to a virgate in Norwich [Northwick] and half a hide in Upton. Witnesses: Ric. Louel parson of Fladbury, Rob. Pipart, Hug. Pipart, Osb. of Lench, Simon de Noualanda, Will. de Mora, Will. Egue, Rob. de Trochemertoñ, Jordan de Wicowañ, Mr. German, Thom. Boet, Ric. Camerarius, and others. [c. 1200.]

License of King John to Bp. Walter [de Grey] to assart in his wood of Fladbury. Witnesses: P. bp. of Winchester, Wm. Briwerr, Hugh de Nevill, Walter de Lascy, William de Kantilup̃, Hugh de Mortuo Mari, James de Poterna, Henry de Ponte Audomar̃. "Dat' per manum Magistri Ric̃ de Marisco cancellarii nostri apud Turrim Londoñ xv March a° 16." [1214–15.]

Privilege of Gregory IX.:

"Gregorius episcopus servus servorum dei Dilectis filiis magistro et fratribus domus militie Templi in Anglia Salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Cum a nobis petitur quod iustum est et honestum, tam vigor equitatis quam ordo exigit rationis ut id per sollicitudinem officii

---

* Probably at Warwick.

nostri ad debitum perducatur effectum. Ea propter, dilecti in domino filii, vestris iustis postulationibus inclinati, omnes libertates et immunitates a predecessoribus nostris Romanis pontificibus per privilegia et alias indulgentias domui vestre concessas, libertates et exemptiones secularium exactionum a regibus et principibus ac aliis Christi fidelibus rationabiliter vobis indultas, terras quoque possessiones et alia bona vestra sicut ea omnia iuste ac pacifice obtinetis vobis et per vos eidem domui, auctoritate apostolica confirmamus et presentis scripti patrocinio communimus. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Siquis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis dei et beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum ejus se noverit incursurum. Dat' apud Vrbem veterem v. Id. Septembr' Pontificatus nostri Anno primo." [1227.]

[*The seal is lost; but the red and yellow silk which tied it remains.*]

Mandate of Innocent IV.:

"Innocentius episcopus servus servorum dei. Dilectis filiis . . Decano ecclesie Warewykie Wigorniensis diocesis et Roberto de Cathebroc Canonico Lichefeldensi Salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Cum dilectos filios Egidium Decanum Capellanum nostrum et Canonicos Herefordenses necnon et Herefordensem ecclesiam cum omnibus bonis que impresentiarum ijdem Canonici omnes et singuli et ecclesia predicta rationabiliter ac pacifice possident aut in futurum iustis modis dante domino poterunt adipisci sub beati Petri et nostra protectione duxerimus admittendos. Discretioni vestre per apostolica scripta mandamus, quatinus dictos Decanum et Canonicos ac eorum singulos necnon ipsorum ecclesiam non permittatis contra protectionis nostre tenorem super premissis ab aliquibus indebite molestari. Molestatores huiusmodi per censuram ecclesiasticam appellatione postposita compescendo. Non obstante si aliquibus a sede apostolica sit indultum quod excommunicari aut interdici nequeant vel suspendi absque sedis eiusdem speciali mandato plenam et expressam faciente de indulto huiusmodi mentionem. Quod si non ambo hiis exequendis potueritis interesse alter vestrum ea nichilominus exequatur. Dat Perusii iij Non. Febr. Pontificatus nostri Anno Nono." [3 Feb. 1252.]

[*Tied with hemp: seal lost.*]

Notarial attestation of bishop Nicolas of Worcester's letters patent declaring the prior and chapter to have free power of action, administration, and jurisdiction *sede vacante*. *Alvechurch:* 6 Jan. 1266–7 (attested *London:* 22 Feb.).

Citation by Ottoboni cardinal deacon of St. Adrian and legate of the apostolic see to [Boniface] archbishop of Canterbury requiring him to appear himself or by his proctor to answer for the conduct of friar Martin of Clyve, whom the archbishop had appointed his vicar and commissary general for the creation of officials in vacant dioceses, and who had in company with Mr. William de Rokelande appointed official by him exercised sundry powers in the diocese of Worcester during the vacancy of the see by the death of bishop Walter, to the manifest prejudice of the established rights of the prior and chapter *sede vacante*. *Warwick:* 19 August anno pont. Clem. IV. 2. [1267.]

"Memorandum quod convenientibus venerabilibus patribus dominis Nicholao Wintoñ suffraganeorum Cantuar' provincie decano, Rogero Coventr' et Lichefeld' Waltero Exonieñ Willelmo Bathoñ et Welleñ Godefrido Wygornieñ et Iohanne Hereford Episcopis, Anno Domini m° ce° Septuagesimo apud Rading'. In crastino dominice qua cantatur Letae Ierusalem ad tractandum super indem uitatibus suis et suarum

ecclesiarum ac suorum subditorum et precipue ecclesie sue metropolitane sedis Cantuar'; necnon super hoc quod sede metropolitana vacante monachi ecclesie Christi Cantuar' usurpare nituntur in personis et ecclesiis et ecclesiis suffraganeorum episcoporum provincie Cantuar' iurisdictionem metropolitanum contingentem, quam nunquam hactenus obtinuerunt, in non modicum preiudicium dictorum suffraganeorum ecclesiarum suarum et subditorum suorum, falces suas in messes alienas mittere indebite tractantes, nichil iuris ex hoc, comodi, seu honoris futuro metropolitano attribuentes seu adquirentes, licet per hoc colore quesito presumpcionem suam querant palliare: Unanimi consensu dictorum dominorum convenit ne quod inter eos salubriter et unanimiter statutum fuerit ordinatum seu provisum super premissis tractu temporis aliquorum vel alicuius dissensu valeat in irritum vel ad iniquum revocari; Videlicet ut quod ab omnibus statutum fuerit ab omnibus equanimiter supportetur et onere equali sustentetur et sub fidei religione securitas legitima de inviolabili communis eorum provisionis observacione prestetur. Salva in omnibus auctoritate sedis apostolice et metropolitani Cantuar'. Ad que omnia et singula premissa fideliter et plenarie observanda singuli predictorum dominorum Episcoporum sese ad invicem obligarunt bona fide promittentes se omnia et singula predicta observaturos et pro viribus suis et impleturos et super sumptibus circa deffensionem predictorum factis, si quis fieri contingat, pro rata seu porcione quemlibet eorum contingente plenarie satisfacturos. In cuius rei testimonium huic presenti memorando dicti domini episcopi sigilla sua fecerunt apponi." *Seals lost.*

Letters patent to Godfrey bp. of Worcester "quod domos suas infra clausum suum Wygorñ et quandam domum suam infra manerium suum de Wydyndon in comitatu Glouc' muro de petra et calce firmare possit et kernellare ad modum castri." *Westminster:* 20 October 55 H. III. [1271.]

Acts of the court of arches in proceedings against the dean and chapter of the prebendal church of St. Mary, Warwick. [1284?]

A mandate of Robert [Kilwardby] abp. of Canterbury to the official of the archdeacon of Gloucester declaring the action of the prior of Worcester in exerting authority over Gloucester and Tewkesbury during the last vacancy of the see to be null and void and contrary to the composition made between abp. Boniface and the prior and convent. The reference is to the high-handed proceedings of the prior in March 1302 in attempting to visit those monasteries, and then in issuing excommunications against them for refusing to submit to his jurisdiction.* *Fulham:* 13 July, 1303. *Seal* in fair preservation.

Attested copy of the commission from Gwill' Testa, administrator of the archbishoprick of Canterbury, to the prior as official during the vacancy following the death of William of Geynesburh. *London:* 9 September 1307.

A strip of parchment containing copies of the following documents:—

a. Mandate of the prior of Worcester to the abbat of Gloucester announcing his intention, as official and administrator of spirituals *sede vacante*, of visiting the abbey and appointing a day for the visitation (Sat. after St. Luke's day next ensuing). *Worcester:* 2 December 1313.

---

* See the Prior's Reg. sede vacante, ff. xxii–xxv.

b. The abbat of Gloucester's reply,

"Venerande religionis viro domino . . priori ecclesie cathedralis Wyg', qui se dicit gerere curam offic[ialis] et administracionem spiritualium in civitate et diocesi Wyg' sede vacante, ut asseritur per eundem, Frater J. permissione divina abbas monasterii Sancti Petri Glouc' et eiusdem loci conventus salutem et fraternum in Domino caritatem: Litteras vestras die Mercurii in vigil[ia] Sancti Nicholai hora vesperarum recepimus formam que sequitur continens: Prior et c. Vestro mandato si, prout, et quatenus de iure tenemur et non alias parere intendimus iure nostro et monasterii nostri predicti semper salvo." *Gloucester:* 8 Dec. anno supradicto.

c. Commission of Henry, prior of Canterbury, appointing the prior of Worcester official during the vacancy of the see with full episcopal jurisdiction. *Given in chapter:* St. Katharine's day, 1313.

d. Monition of the prior of Worcester to the abbat and convent of Gloucester because they refused him admission on his visitation: "Nos igitur Prior Officialis et administrator antedictus vos Abbatem Sancti Petri Glouc', Priorem, Suppriorem, Cellerarium, Precentorem, Hostilarium, Coquinarium, Infirmarium, et elemosinarium eiusdem loci, omnes et singuli eciam de conventu memorato monemus primo secundo et tercio et una monicione pro omnibus peremptorie."

e. The prior's sentence of excommunication of the abbat and convent of Gloucester. [The list of obedientiaries is here fuller than in the monition, "sacristam" coming after "suppriorem," and "camerarium" after "precentorem."]

f. This is followed by the effectus composicionis declaring the powers of the prior *sede vacante;*

g. by the effect of the confirmation of the prior and chapter of Canterbury, saving their rights if the sees of Canterbury and Worcester chance to be void at the same time;

h. by the effect of archbishop Peckham's confirmation of the same;

i. by the effect of pope Clement's confirmation of the same.

On the dorse are copied:

k. Mandamus of Clement [V.] to the chancellor of the church of Hereford to protect the rights of the abbat and convent of Gloucester in the tithes of the church "sancti Cannoti de Devennok" in the diocese of St. Davids, now threatened by the prior and convent of the priory of Brech[on]. *Avignon* · 9 April 5 pont. [1310.]

And

l. The dean of Brech[on]'s promise to obey the chancellor's mandate to attend in Hereford cathedral on a day appointed. *Brecon:* Tuesday after St. Mathias 1311.

A copy of documents relating to the appropriation of "Estecherche in Scapeya" to the abbey of Boxlee [Kent], with confirmation by archbishop Walter [Reynolds]. 1314.

Three fragmentary inventories (from a book cover) of the 14th century, enclosed in an envelope with a letter from Sir Thomas Phillipps [17 August 1843], who says "They contained when perfect a list of the silver plate and jewells of the Cathedral or Priory, one of which articles appears to have been given by Alianora, Queen of England, but whether

of Hen. 2 or 3 I cannot say." They contain also lists of vestments, books, and furniture; but are almost illegible.

Commission of Guillerinus cardinal priest of St. Laurence in Lucina to the subprior of Worcester to make enquiry into charges of irregularity brought against prior John [Evesham]. *Avignon:* 23 Jan. 3 Urb. V. [1364–5].

Exemplification by Richard II. of the "carta" of the bishop of Worcester showing his due amount of military service, as recorded in the red book in the exchequer at f. 100. *Patent.* 16 May 10 Regni. [1389].

"Dimissorium Fratris Iohannis Stretforde custodis Capelle beate Marie ecclesie Cathedralis Wygorñ factum Fratri Willelmo Duttone succedenti in eodem officio iii° die Mensis Marcii Anno Domini millesimo CCC^mo^ nonogesimo primo testatur que et quot rem[anent] in dicta capella vz̄ j casula dalmatica tunica cum alba stola et manipulo de una secta de alba amita diasperat' de dono domini Godefridi quondam episcopi Wygorn'.* Item j casula de rubeo serico cum ramis et foliis de auro superintextis cum dorso de blueto felewet cum ymagine auro superintexto ex dono Iohannis Glouc'. Item j casula de virid' taffeta. Item j casula de rubeo felewet. Item j casula de opere penetrato. Item j casula cum aquilis et leonibus superintextis cum alba et amita de eadem secta. Item j casula de virid' serico cum animalibus superintexta. Item j casula de filo blueto cum floribus et Grifonibus argenteis superintextis. Item j alba cum amita preciosa deaurat' cuius ymagines sunt de serico de passione sancte Katerine de dono Fratris Willelmi Mose. Item j alba bona cuius ymagines sunt de serico super eadem consute. Item j alba cum amita de rubeo felewet cum ymaginibus et leonibus auri superintextis. Ex dono Fratris Iohannis Glouc.' Item j alba cum amita cum pavonibus et cervis de albo serico et arboribus virid' superintext'. Item j alba cum amita stola et manipulo de viridi taffeta cum rosis albis superintexta. Item j alba cum alba stola et manipulo de viridi felewet cum scutis de armis domini de Berkeleye de dono eiusdem domini. Item ij parure et due amite de una secta cum floribus argent' superintext' de dono W. Goldesmyth. Item j alba super quam sunt parure quondam Fratris R. de Henleye cum leopardis rub[eis] et viridibus cum stola et manipulo de eadem secta. Item j alba cum parur' de serico rubeo et croceo de opere indentato cum stola et manipulo de eadem secta. Item j alba cum amita cum stola et manipulo de eadem secta, de † ceruis in eisdem contextis. Item j alba cum amita in cuius parur' sunt angeli agni et episcopi de albo serico superintextis.‡ Item j alba cum stola et manipulo de viridi serico. Item j stola cum manipulo de albo filo superintexto serico. Item j alia preciosa alba de viciis et virtutibus cum amita de eadem secta. Item j stola cum manipulo de glauc' cum ymaginibus superintextis. Item viij zone quarum j est de rubeo serico et relique de albo filo. Item j zona preciosa ex dono Cecilie Stoctoñ script' cum litteris aurifriciat'. Item casus corporalis cum crucifixo de albo serico. Item j alius de viridi serico. Item alius de rota fortune. Item j calix. Item j baudekyn cum tuellis eidem consutis. Item ij tuell' cum frontell'. Item ij frontell' ex dono Fratris I. Leomstre et R. Merstoñ. Item j tuell' consut' albo filo diasperat'. Item ij tuell' ex dono W. Goldesmyth et Is' uxoris sue. Item vj tuell'. Item ij manutergia. Item

---

* See his will, in Thomas, Append. 69, p. 78.
† So, apparently, for *cum.* ‡ *Sic.*

ij al' tuell' cum manutergio novo non dum sanctificato. Item xij sup[er]pellicia pro Clericis unde vj debiles. Item j nova alba non dum sanctificata. Item j frontell' de baudekyn cum leopardis aur' superintext'. Item j mappa bona de dono Cecilie Stocton non dum sanctificata. Item ij tapet' virid' cum bubonibus. Item j rubeum cum scutis in angulis. Item j de opere Saricenorum. Item j de pilis camelorum stragulat'. Item ij tapecia diversis modis stragulata cum lineis glaucis et rubeis. Item circa gefynam j coronale preciosum cum pendulis circum facrem unius secte valentis * xl. d. Item j pileum eiusdem secte pro puero cuius precium ignotum est. Item ix anuli de auro xij deaurati et argent'. Item viij flameole de serico. Item j pix† eburneus.‡ Item iij patelle enee pro cera fundenda. Item j thurribulum de cupro deaurato cum cathenis argent'. Item ij bacine enee ad manus sacerdotum lavand'. Item j statera parva enea cum v ponderibus de plumbo. Item j statera maior cuius folia sunt de corio cum iij ponderibus magnis de marmore. Item iij cera filit' et non filit' xxxj lb cere. Item tabula eburnea ex dono cuiusdam monachi de Teukesbur'. Item j cista de Elmo ex dono Fratris Walteri Lye prioris. Item j novus liber de organo et planu § cantu. Item j lagenum oleo pro lampad'. Et preter hec defic' de diversis catallis de tempore Fratris Johannis Whitechurch predecessoris nostri, videlicet j mappa. Item ij tuell. Item ij superpellicia. Item ij virid' tapet' cum sert' in angulis vend' Waltero Priori. Item ij tapet' stragulat'. Item j scanda sc. de plumbo pro oleo. Item de cera cxlvj lb. cere. Item defic' de pecunia recept' x marc' vij *s.* ij *d.* Item in manibus diversis ut patet in pede computi viij *s.* vj *d.* in manibus Ric. atte Mulle iij *s.* Willelmi Bryan ij *s.* vj *d.* Thome Belue vij *s.* Joh. Lynch xij *s.* vidue de Petteworthe."

Mandate of Boniface IX. ordering the bishop of Worcester, the abbat of Gloucester, and the prior of Wormesley to assist with full judicial powers the dean and chapter of Hereford in recovering the goods and possessions whereof they complained that they were unjustly despoiled. *Rome, St. Peter's:* 9 Kal. Jan. anno pontif. 15. [23 Dec. 1403.] Tied with string.

Grant by John abbat of Tewkesbury of a pension to John bishop of Worcester charged upon the priory of Deerhurst lately appropriated to the church of Tewkesbury. *Tewkesbury:* 3 May 1469.

Pardon of Henry VII. to prior and convent for diverse transgressions. *Westminster:* 24 June. a° 1. [1486].

In a strong box in the Bishop's registry are certain deeds relating to exchanges of lands, awards, &c.; also some of the great instruments confirming the possessions of the church to the capitular body, including—

The exemplification of privileges of Henry IV. Nov. 14 anno 2° [1400.]

The charter of dotation of the D. & C. by Henry VIII. 24 Jan. 33 Hen. VIII. [1541–2.]

---

* MS. *v't'*. † Much rubbed. ‡ *Sic.* § *Sic.*

Deed of exchange of certain manors. 4 Mar., 1 Edw. VI. [1546–7]. *Great seal* in good preservation. *Signed* by the King, with signatures of E. Somerset, T. Cantuarieñ, W. Seint Johñ, J. Russell, J. Warwyk, Willm Paget, A. Denny, W. Herbert.

Letters patent uniting the sees of Worcester and Gloucester, 8 Dec., 6 Edw. VI. [1552.] *Great seal* in fine preservation.

Exhibited in the Chapter House are the following documents, some of which appear to have been removed from the chapter muniments, and others to belong to the bishop :—

1. Charter of Uhtred of the Huuiccas of land near the river Salwarpe, A.D. 770. Of this there is a photo-zincograph in "Facsimiles of Anc. MSS." vol. II. It is printed in Hickes' "Thesaurus," i. 170, and in Dugdale (ed. 1817), doc. ix.
2. Charter of bp. Wulfstan granting to the monastery 15 hides at Alveston. [1089.]

   Witnesses : Thomas, prior, and the monks.
   Agelric, archdeacon.
   Coleman, monk and chancellor.
   Fritheric, chaplain, and the bp.'s clerks.
   Urso, sheriff and the knights of his shrievalty.
   Ordric, dapifer, and the bp.'s court.
   Alwin, bp.'s dapifer.
   Ordric, provost of the town.

   ✝ Ego Wulstanus. *With seal* (*broken*).
3. King John's Will.
   Printed by Thomas, app. 33, p. 19.
4. Grant by bp. of Coventry of Bromwich church to the monastery. [*c.* 1216.]
5. Grant by Thomas abbat of Evesham and his convent of pensions to the bp. charged on the livings of Hillingdon, Weston, and Kinwarton. [1249.] *Two seals.*
6. Confirmation of the same by Henry III. 1268. *Seal* (*fragm.*).
7. Composition between bp. Godfrey [Giffard] and Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, and Joan his wife touching a trench made by the latter on Malvern Hill, 19 Edw. I. *Seals.*
8. Confirmation of the same by Edw. I. (in triplicate).
9. Letter of Edward VI. to the bp. of Worcester settling his style as *bishop of Worcester and Gloucester.* 27 Sept. a° 6. 1552. With the King's *signature.*
10. Letter of Elizabeth to D. & C. desiring a lease for Sir Wm. Lane of lands in St. John's and Diglis near Worcester. 17 July 1602. *Signed* by the Queen and J. Windebank.
11. Order from Charles I. to Nathaniel Tomkins, treasurer of the church of Worcester, to pay to captain Francis Blunte the sum of £200 "or thereabouts of churche rente due unto us." *Signed* by the King, and by Edw. Nicholas. *Oxford :* 2 December 1643.
12. Letters of Charles I. to John Prideaux, vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford, and, from Dec. 1641, bishop of Worcester.
    i. [*Docketed III*ª.] Warrant for the publication and dispersion in the university of "all the printed bookes sent herewith conteyning all peticions and messages from our parliament concerning the militia of the kingdome and our severall and respective answers to the same."
    Royston : 5 March 1641-2. *Signed.*

ii. [*III.*] Warrant for the publication in like manner of "all the printed copies herewith sent conteyning our gracious message of the 15th of March lately delivered in our high court of Westminster upon our removall to our citty of Yorke."

York: 19 March 1641–2. *Signed.*

iii. [*V.*] Warrant for the publication in like manner of "all the printed bookes herewith sent conteyning our gracious declaracion to both houses of parliament in answere to that of theirs presented to us at Newmarket the 9th of this present."

York: 26 March 1642. *Signed.*

iv. [*VI.*] Warrant for the publication in like manner of "all the printed bookes herewith sent conteyning the peticion of both houses of parliament presented to us at our citty of Yorke the 26th of March by the Lord Willoughby and others with our answere thereunto."

York: 2 April 1642. *Signed.*

v. [*VII.*] Warrant for the publication in like manner of "all the printed copies herewith sent conteyning a peticion to us from both houses of parliament for leave to remove the magazin at Hull to our Tower of London and for taking off our reprieve of six condemned preists in Newgate with our answere thereunto."

York: 16 April 1642. *Signed.*

vi. [*VIII.*] Warrant for the publication in like manner of "all the printed copies herewith sent conteyning our gracious message to our parliament of the 8th of this month concerning our resolution to goe into Ireland."

York: 16 April 1842. *Signed.*

vii. [*XVII.*] Order to resign his patent of appointment to the professorship of divinity at Oxford (on promotion to the see of Worcester) to his successor "Doctor Sanderson (one of our chaplaines in ordinary)"; "the duties and proffits of which wee are nevertheless willing you should performe and receave till the 21th of July next [at] the lodgings in Christchurch, the grasse of the meadowes belonging to the said canonry, with the entire proffits of the said rectory of Ewelme since Easter last onely excepted, which we are pleased to graunt unto the said Doctour Sanderson."

York: 29 April 1642. *Signed.*

viii. [*X.*] Warrant to "receave and forthwith publish disperse and cause to bee read in the severall parts and places in that our university all the printed bookes and papers herewith sent conteyning our first and second messages to our parliament concerning S[r] John Hothams refusall to give us entrance into our towne of Hull. And likewise the message of the 28th of Aprill last declaring our reasons for not passing the bill concerning the militia."

York: 7 May 1642. *Signed.*

ix. [*XI.*] Similar warrant relative to "all the printed bookes herewith sent conteyning our parliaments answere concerning S[r] John Hothams refusall to give us entrance into our towne of Hull with our reply thereunto."

York: 14 May 1642. *Signed.*

x. [*XII.*] Warrant to "receave and forthwith (by the assistance of the ministers and other officers) publish disperse and cause to bee read in the parish churches colledges and other publique places in that our university of Oxford all the printed

bookes herewith sent conteyning our answere by way of declaracion to a printed paper concerning the militia. And of your performance of these our commands we require you to give an accompt to one of our principall secretaries of state."

York: 21 May 1642. *Signed.*

xi. [*XIII.*] Warrant for the publication of "all the printed bookes herewith sent conteyning a peticion presented to us from our parliament the 23th of this instant (with three votes of both houses) concerning the disbanding of our guard, and our answere thereunto. And of your performance," &c.

York: 28 May 1642. *Signed.*

xii. [*XIIII.*] Warrant to "cause and require the printer of our university of Oxford forthwith to print publish and disperse our booke herewith sent conteyning our answere to a printed booke intituled A Remonstrance of the Declaracion of the Lords and Commons now assembled in parliament 26° Maii 1642 in answere to a Declaracion under his Mats name concerning the business of Hull: And our further will and pleasure is that the said booke be read and published in the severall colledges, halls, churches, schooles, and other publique places of that our university."

York: 14 June 1642. *Signed.*

xiii. [*XV.*] Warrant for the speedy printing of "all such our messages Declaracions Propositions Answers and Replies &c. as shall hereafter come from us and bee sent to you by either of our Secretaries of State," and "particularly our late answere to a booke intituled The Declaration or Remonstrance of the Lords and Commons of the 19th of May, the copy wherof ye shall herewith receave."

York: 19 June 1642. *Signed.*

xiv. [*XVI.*] Letter thanking Prideaux for his "prudent and discreet carriage concerning the order you receaved from our house of commons," and ordering him to have printed and read "all such declaracions of both our houses of parliament as are by them set forth and answered by us, soe as at the same time you cause to be read with it our answere to the same, that soe our good people may not bee misledd by hearing onely of one side, which some factious spirits endeavour who seek to set devision between us and our good subjects."

York: 1 July 1642. *Signed.*

xv. [*XVIII.*] "Reverend Father in God, right trusty and well-beloved, we greete you well. . Whereas upon a false and scandalous pretence, (and which wee have sufficiently made appeare to be such by our actions and declarations, and by the Declaration of our lords and counsellours heere present with us) that wee intended to make warre upon our parliament, horse is still leavied, and plate and money is still brought in against us, notwithstanding our declarations and proclamation to the contrary, which hath forced us out of a due regard to our safety and dignity, and to the peace of the kingdome, to desire the assistance of our good subjects for our necessary defence. And whereas our university of Oxford is not only involved in the consequences of such dangerous and illegal proceedings equally with the rest of our subjects, but by our perpetuall care and protection of such nurseries of learning, we have especiall reason to expect their particular care of us,

and their extraordinary assistance to our defence and preservation": asks that sums of money collected at Oxford may be paid to Dr. Richard Chaworth.

York: 7 July 1642. *Signed.*

xvi. [*XIX.*] Warrant to the sheriff and other officers of the county and city of Worcester,—"whereas the . . . Lord Byshop of Worcester hath bin menaced to be sent for in a disgracefull maner to the parliament, as if indeed he were a notorious malefactor and delinquent, whereas we have most evident testimony of his peaceable, loyall and prudent cariadge,"—requiring them to be "ayding and assisting unto the said Lo. Byshop of Worcester and by no meanes to permitt or suffer him to be forcibly or otherwise taken out of the Sea or County by any power, authority, order, or ordinance whatsoever, not warranted by us."

York: 16 August 1642. *Signed.*

xvii. [*XX.*] Letter asking a loan from the clergy of the diocese to be "duely and speedily repayed with the Intereste of 8li per cent. as soone as these distractions shalbe somewhat appeased."

Nottingham: 28 August 1642. *Signed.*

xviii. [*XXI.*] Letter desiring the bishop to take all possible steps for the promotion of ecclesiastical order and discipline and for the prevention of the "increase of Brownists, Anabaptists, and other sectaries and persons mistaken and misperswaded in their religion."

Oxford: 22 December 1642. *Signed.*

xix. [*XXII.*] Letter in support of Nathanael Marston, clerk, for St. Nicholas' or St. Helen's, Worcester, the present parsons whereof "have long continued to be very schismaticall and seditious preachers, and . . . are now actually joyned to the rebells."

Oxford: 21 January 1642–3. *Signed.*

xx. [*XXIII.*] Letter of thanks to the clergy of the diocese for "their readiness to contribute a good summ of money towards the raysing of a troope of horse under the command of S^{r} James Hamilton."

Oxford: 12 February 1642–3. *Signed.*

xxi. [*XXIIII.*] Order for the institution of proceedings against "Humfrey Hardwick, clerk, rector of St. Mary Witton," a seditious person now joined to the rebellious army.

Oxford: 24 February 1642–3. *Signed.*

xxii.–xxv. [*XXV.–XXVIII.*] Letters requiring the appointment of certain clergymen to benefices lately held by seditious persons of the sequestration of them for the use of the king's adherents.

Oxford: 10 April–20 October 1643.

One of these letters is in favour of a Scottish clergyman, "Andrew Collaie, parson of Dundee and preacher of Edinburgh."

I desire, in conclusion, to express my acknowledgments to the Very Rev. the Dean and the Rev. the Chapter for their permission freely accorded to make a full inspection of their muniments, and I take pleasure in adding my hearty thanks to Mr. J. H. Hooper, M.A., chapter clerk, for his great kindness and personal assistance offered to me during my four visits to Worcester for the purposes of this report.

Reginald L. Poole.

THE MUNIMENTS OF THE BISHOP OF WORCESTER PRESERVED IN HIS REGISTRY AT WORCESTER.

Chief among the muniments of the bishop are the Episcopal Registers, which form a noble series extending from the pontificate of Godfrey Giffard, 1268, to the present day. To write even a cursory description of their contents would require at least a volume, and I must limit myself to giving a bare statement of their compass, and to noticing their occasional irregularities.

The Registers are numbered continuously, the last completed volume, xlv., ending in December 1883; but vol. xi. is in two parts, so that the total number at present is forty-six. Volumes i.—xxxiii. were bound in vellum by direction of Mr. registrar Hurd and under the supervision of Mr. Henry Clifton about seventy years ago. The remainder are in rough calf.

There is some confusion in the registers of bishops Montacute, Bryan, and Wakefield, portions of the first and third being inserted in the register of bishop Bryan, part ii. The register of bishop Giuglio dei Medici (pope Clement VII.) mentioned by Nash does not exist; but in its place (vol. xxvii.) I find a series of carefully mounted leaves and fragments of the registers of 1516, 1523, 1527–1536, and 1542. A calendar and indices made by Dr. Prattinton in 1825, are prefixed. Vol. xxix. contains the two registers of bishop Latimer; vol. xxx. that of bishop John Bell. The next volume bears the following various headings on the leaf which once formed the cover:—

31

Nich̄i Heath 1544*

33. Regirm D̄ñi Richardi Pates 1556
Hugonis whoper† Latimer Johnnis whooper
Et Regim̄ dni Edwini Sandes Anno 1560
et folii huius libri 13‡

Vol. xxxiii. ends the register of bishop Prideaux in 1646; vol. xxxiv. begins that of bishop Morley in 1660.

The volumes have rough indices, which are also copied out into two separate volumes. Besides these there is a combined index to the whole series of registers down to and including vol. xxxiii., in other words to all the registers in vellum. This was made in the seventeenth century and is classified under the names of places.

The registers are kept in a cupboard in the Registrar's room, the shelves of which are too near together for most of the volumes to stand upright. They thus suffer an unnecessary amount of wear and tear when required for use; some resting on their fore-edges and some lying flat; and the clasps with which they are furnished are an additional cause of injury. Their position also from the point of view of security from fire leaves much to be desired.

The Acts of the Consistory Court and Books of Depositions kept in a press in the clerks' room in the Registry are modern. There is a rough hand-list of their contents made by the late J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps in 1881. The only other volumes specifically distinguished as the bishop's are preserved in the Will Room adjoining the Registry. They are all modern, and

* Deleted.

† These two words are by the same hand; the second is obliterated, then "Latimer" added, finally all three struck out.

‡ Now f. 33 where the former "3" has been corrected from "1."

present few features of interest. Among them may be mentioned the manuscript "Notitia Dioec. Wigorn." written by chancellor Price early in the last century. It comprises, digested under headings, a mass of information relating to the history of the diocese, which Price had collected from a laborious study of the muniments. On f. 120. 2° are "Collecta e Lib. nuper in custodia Dan. Hughes," which contains much of interest especially for the history of the reformation in the city of Worcester.

Of single documents the wills are the most numerous. There is also a certain number of bonds entered into before marriage. One of these, framed between plates of glass and preserved by itself with the bishop's registers, is the bond entered into by Fulk Sandells and John Rychardson for the marriage license of William Shagspere and Anne Hathwey of Stratford, 28 Nov. 25 Eliz. It is printed in J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps' "Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare" (5th ed., 1885), pp. 453 f.

At least one other volume and a good many documents belonging of right to the episcopal muniments have been already noticed among those of the chapter.

I conclude by expressing my thanks to the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Worcester for his readiness in according permission to examine his archives and to Mr. J. H. Hooper, M.A., his Lordship's Registrar, for doing everything in his power to facilitate my inspection.

Reginald L. Poole.

THE MUNIMENTS OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF LICHFIELD.

The muniments of the cathedral church of SS. Mary and Chad, Lichfield, are preserved in the Chapter Registry, in the chamber (once the Chapel of St. Chad's Head) above the Consistory Court on the south side of the choir of the church. With them are preserved also the muniments of the Vicars of the church, who form a corporation. The arrangements for the safe keeping of the collections are excellent. The Registry is approached by two locked doors, of which the only keys are kept by the Chapter Clerk. The volumes are stored in a tin box; the documents are in presses and drawers. Many of the more interesting documents are exhibited in five locked glass cases in the Library over the Chapter House, and remain for the time under the charge of the Librarian, the Rev. Canon Lonsdale. Every document bears a distinct number, and there is no difficulty in finding any of them.

The whole collection has had the great advantage of being arranged and numbered in an orderly system by the Rev. J. Charles Cox, LL.D., to whose work, the "Catalogue of the Muniments and Manuscript Books pertaining to the Dean and Chapter of Lichfield; Analysis of the Magnum Registrum Album; Catalogue of the Muniments of the Lichfield Vicars: compiled 1881–1886," the present report may serve as a supplement. Indeed, for local and antiquarian purposes that Catalogue may be considered to meet all necessary demands, though it would have been a good thing had the names of witnesses been uniformly given at length in the case of all documents before the end of the thirteenth century. I am however bound to point out that errors of transcription are extremely frequent in it.* It must also be ex-

* Thus in the description of charter B. 1 out of seven names of witnesses Dr. Cox makes mistakes in five, writing *Gerard, Hewere, Robert, Lamartin,* and *de Beulaco,* for *Erard, Newerc, Osbert, Damartin,* and *de Beuerlaco* (*Beverley*).

pressly stated that Dr. Cox's work suffers from an imperfect acquaintance with ecclesiastical, historical, and legal terms. Documents too are sometimes assigned precisely to a given year where the evidence does not authorise us in approaching more closely than within a range of several years. Other documents are completely misdescribed: a Missal is called a "Commentary on the New Testament" (p. 107), and "pontifical," that is episcopal, letters are almost always stated to proceed from popes.* Nor did Dr. Cox succeed in identifying among the contents of the Registrum Album the new and unknown texts of the Burton and of the Chester Annals, earlier than any previously discovered, which formed the great surprise of my first day's work in the Registry. If then I am bound to place restrictions upon the confidence with which his Catalogue may be used, I wish to express without qualification my sense of its service as a systematic guide to the Lichfield muniments, which renders access to them sure and easy, and which, I gratefully add, has made my task of examination a light one. Thanks to it I have been able to restrict myself to those documents which are of an early date, or which in some way or another may be considered of more than merely local interest. The history of a great secular foundation such as is that of Lichfield is one that deserves working out in detail; but I have held myself bound to limit my studies to those materials among its muniments which throw light upon ill-understood or disputed questions, or which bring out distinguishing and characteristic features in the growth of this particular church.

THE MAGNUM REGISTRUM ALBUM.

Foremost among the books in the Lichfield Registry is the Registrum Album, a quarto volume, of which the greater part may be assigned to the reign of King Edward II. At the beginning and end of the volume are eight leaves of a Missal written in the latter part of the twelfth century and containing portions of the services for the Epiphany and others. These are followed by twelve leaves written towards the end of the thirteenth century and bearing a distinct numeration from the rest of the volume. They present a new and unknown recension of the Chester Annals, which have been published by Mr. Chancellor Christie for the Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society under the title of "Annales Cestrienses."† Of this work two copies only have hitherto been known. That in the possession of Lord Mostyn was written in various handwritings assigned to "the end of the fifteenth or early part of the sixteenth century,"‡ and extends from the birth of Christ to the year 1297. The other manuscript, which was made for bishop Gastrell early in the eighteenth century, and is preserved in the Diocesan Registry at Chester, contains only extracts, and runs from 594 to 1295. Mr. Christie has made the Mostyn MS. the text of his edition, and has printed the Gastrell MS. in an appendix. The copy hitherto unnoticed in our Lichfield Register is of still shorter compass, and extends only from 1226 to 1259, but it has the advantages of being almost contemporary with the last events recorded as well as of including some notices which are absent from the other manuscripts. I have made a full collation of it with Mr.

* The reader will note that the following account has been throughout written with Dr. Cox's catalogue at my side; so that, wherever the names, dates, and descriptions of documents differ from Dr. Cox's, the difference is intentional.

† Annales Cestrienses; or, Chronicle of the Abbey of S. Werburg at Chester Edited with an introduction, translation, and notes, by Richard Copley Christie. Printed for the Record Society, 1887.

‡ Christie, introd., p. vii.

Christie's text, from which I here extract such variants as are either of substantial value or may serve to elucidate the relation of the three manuscripts.*

Mostyn MS.	Lichfield MS.	Gastrell MS.
1226. Marmiun.	Marmyun. Item obiit Lodowycus Rex Francorum.	Marmiun.
1228. Duganum.	Dungannew.	*om.*
om.	*om.*	Obiit Willielmus Abbas Cestriae.
Kenes.	Kery.	*om.*
1229. Vernum.	Vernun.	Vernun.
1230. remanserunt ad festum.	remanserunt. Item circa festum.	*om.*
paucis.	paucis. Item Gregorius nonus papa cepit per Angliam decimacionem omnium ecclesiarum tam de nigris monachis quam de canonicis et clericis beneficiatis.	,,
mulier carcerata custodia diu.	mulier ipsa diu carcerali custodia detinetur.	,,
1231. Boverum.	Bouerun.	,,
1232. Hawerthin.	Hawurthin.	Hawerthin.
1233. Phiton.	phitun.	Phiton.
Item guerra.	Item orta est guerra.	*om.*
1234. Maedestan.	Maydeston.	,,
episcopus Hierford unde prius decanus . . . pridie non.	episcopus Herford̃ unde prius decanus fuit pridie nonas.	,,
1237. Darnal vij idus Junii.	Darnale vij kal. Iulii.	Darnal vii Idus Iunii.
Costresyria.	Cestres'.	Cestriaesiria.
custos Ricardus de.	custos et Ricardus de.	Custos. Ricardus etiam de.
1238. episcopus Cestrie.	episcopus Licĥ.†	Epus̃ Cestriae.
om.	*om.*	[apud Andover.]
Item clerici Oxonie insultum fecerunt Otoni legato apud Osneye.	,,	*om.*
1240. benedixit [*space of* 2¼ *lines*] Roger Frend.	benedixit Rogerum Frend.	benedixit Rogerum Frend.
1241. obitum suum.	obitum suum. Item Eclipsis in die Sancte Fidis circa horam nonam apparuit.	*om.*
Item obiit Stephanus de Sagreve.	*om.*	,,
fecit et fundare.	Item fecit firmare.	,,
1244. Natus est Edmund filius Henrici regis.	*om.*	,,
Item roboria facta est a clericis.	,,	,,
1245. Moalt.	Moald.	,,
captum v. kal. Aprilis.	et captum est v. kal. Aprilis. Item Magister Rogerus de Woseham Decanus Lincolnie Consecratus est episcopus Cestr'.‡	,,
comes Habemar...comes	comes de Alba Mara H. comes.	,,
Withford.	Wicheford.	,,
Gannoc.	Gannoto.	,,
Bicoth.	Bigot.	,,
alii unacum Rege.	alii nuncii regis.	,,
Redeuntes postea Mauricius.	Rediens postea Mauricius.	,,
equos plurimos.	equos summarios.	,,
est primi.	est ea primi.	,,
Item facta fuit nova moneta.	*om.*	,,

* Throughout this report I use dots to indicate blanks in the MS., and asterisks to mark my own omissions.

† *Licĥ* written over an erasure.

‡ *Cestr'* has been struck through by the second corrector of the MS. (14th century), who has supplied "Licĥ apud Lugd. per papam Innocentium iiii," with a reference to the page of the Burton Annals in the same MS.

	Mostyn MS.	Lichfield MS.	Gastrell MS.
1246.	Sepultus apud Abercon. equo ultimi morbo perierunt.	aput Aberconew et sepultus est. equo capite percussus est corruitque et exspiravit. Duo ultimi in morbo perierunt.	*om.* „
	Ideneveth.	Idenewet.	„
1247.	apud Helelwele. Item in Cestrisiria eodem die. uerunt.	apud Heselwelle in Cestresir'. Item eodem die.	„
		fuerunt infecte ; istut viderunt multi in Cestresir'. Item eodem anno cito post predictum mirum obiit Landegrave Romanorum imperator. Item caristies magna illo anno, ita ut summa bladi fere pro duodecim solidis venderetur. Item obiit Robertus Barun* ordinis fratrum predicatorum. Item obiit Willelmus de Abindon egregius predicator.	fuerunt infectae; id viderunt multi in Cestriaesiria.
1248.	terram sanctam.	terram sanctam. Item eodem anno obiit frater Ricardus de Fisbage.	*om.*
1249.	v mille.	quinque ville.	
1250.	festum clausum. Sodano. in illo bello tanta strages quanta nuncquam temporibus nostris accidit, in eodem bello interfectus Willelmus fuit longapie qui multas probitates fecit cum . . . suis et senescallo templi unus autem illorum solus ut di[citur]. . .	post clausum. a Soldano. bello illo strages ineffabilis numquam temporibus nostris maior. Item eodem anno interfectus fuit Robertus comes frater regis Francie. Secundum autem quosdam profugiendo cum Francigenis se ipsum quadam unda submersit. Et tunc interfectus fuit Willelmus Longespeye in bello, qui multas cum hominibus suis fecit probitates et cum senescallo templi et cum multis militibus templi ; unus autem illorum solus, ut dicebatur, evasit.	„ „
1251.	numero scilicet l milia.	numero CL milia.	„
1253.	in Wasconia.	in Wasconiam.	„
1254.	de Peche et. in Wasconia. de Castell et Legn. et [misit]. Anglie. reformandum. in Wasconia.	Peche. in Gasconiam. de Castell in Hysan.† *om.* Anglie dimisit. reformandam. in Gasconiam.	de Peche. *om.* „ „ „ „ „
1255.	pacem reformatam. decimas parum H. rex Anglii‡ pluribus concedendo.	pace reformata. decimas ipsarum ecclesiarum domino H. regi Angl̃ plurimis annis concedendo.§	„ „
1256.	in Wallia. Englfeld. terras illas subdens domino. Rogerus de Weseham. percussus. circa festum [*followed by a blank*].	in Walliam. Engelfeld. terras illas suo subdens dominio. R. de Woseham. *om.* circa festum S. Michaelis sponte cessit racionabili et sufficienti accepta provisione. Cui successit dominus Rogerus de Mewling' a conventu Conventr' et canonicis Lich̃, canonice et sine contradiccione apud Conventr' [electus die Martis ante purif. ii. kal. Febr.‖] Item obiit¶ magister Rogerus de Woseham prius episcopus Conventr'.	in Wallia. *om.* „ Rogerus de Woseham. percussus. Circa festum S. Michaelis sponte cessit rationabili et adficienti accepta provisione. Cui successit Dompnus Rogerus de Meulinges a Conventu Coventriae et Canonicis Lichesfældiae canonice . . . apud Coventriam. Item obiit Magister Rogerus de W̃oseham prius Epus Coventriae.

* Doubtless Robert Bacon.
† *Sic*, for *Hyspan.*
‡ The editor reconstructs *decimas ecclesiarum Henrico regi Anglie.*
§ The first corrector (of the 14th century) has dated this entry in the margin 1254.
‖ The words within brackets are supplied by the second corrector.
¶ The second corrector notes, 1257.

	Mostyn MS.	Lichfield MS.	Gasteell MS.
1257.	in vigilia.	1257.* et in vigilia.	*om.*
	in die Pentecostes sequenter apud capelam de Ryse coronatus.	in die Pentecosten† sequenti apud‡ de Eyse§ coronatus.	,,
	marchia Herford et Salop.	marchiam Herford et Salopusbur'.	,,
	Londonie.	Cant'.‖	Londini.
	Meulinges.	Mewlinge.	Meulinges.
	Waniton.	Wauton'.	*om.*
1258.	Tempore illo Henricus rex Anglie quatuor semifratres suos [*followed by two columns blank*].	Tempore illo dominus H. rex Angl' quattuor semifratres suos Audomarum electum Wintonie, Willelmum de Walente, Galfridum et Gwy de Lesinan usque adeo ditavit quod ipsi nobiles Angl' despicientes mediocres conculcabant. Quod Simon de Monte forti et Ricardus de Clare, comites Leycestr' et Glovern' ceterique magnates Anglie indigne ferentes in festo sancte Trinitatis Oxoniam venerunt, coniurantesque adinvicem de statu regni in melius reformando xij. pares sibi elegerunt, qui statim dominum Hugonem Bigot summum iusticiarium tocius Anglie statuentes, omnesque ministros hospicii regis, custodes castrorum, et vicecomites comitatuum regi et regine iuratos de communi eorum consilio ordinantes, restituerunt domino regi omnes terras et castra a corona iniuste separata, et prefatos domini regis semifratres statutis eorum contradicentes circa festum sancti Kenelmi de regno violenter ejecerunt.	*om.*
	om.	Item fames nimia in Anglia ita prevaluit quod circa gulam autumpni apud Northampton' summa frumenti pro xvi. s. et viii. d. vendebatur, pauperibus pluribus per plateas civitatum incentibus fame interemptis.¶	*om.*
	,,	Item eodem anno circa festum beati Barnabe apostoli obiit Eadmundus de Lascy comes Lincoln'.	*om.*
		Item eodem tempore Rogerus de Monte alto tunc iusticiarius Cestr' graviter infestans dominum T. abbatem et conventum Cestr' pro confirmacione sua super maneriis de Lauton et Gorstre et advocacione ecclesiarum de Neston, Bruer', et Codinton, tandem manerium de Brotton' ab eis extorsit. Obiitque Iohannes dicti Rogeri primogenitus infra quindenam illam. Pluraque incomoda valde notabilia eidem Rogero non multo post acciderunt.	Rogerus de Monte Alto tunc iusticiarius Cestriae graviter infestans dnum Thomam Abbatem et Conventum S. Werburgae de Cestria pro confirmacione sua supêr maneriis de Lauton et Gostre et advocacione ecclesiarum de Neston, Bri . . ,, et Codington, manerium de Brotton' ab eis extorsit. Obiitq. dicti Rogeri primogenitus infra quinde'am illam. Pluraq: incommoda valde notabilia eidem Rogero non multo post acciderunt. Qui Rogerus infra biennium egenus obiit, ignorante tunc vulgo certam eius sepulturam.
1259.	Willelmus de Doncestria prior sancte Werburgae Cestrie cui successit	Willelmus de Rowcestre prior sancte Werburge Cestr'.	Willielmus de Doncestria prior S. Werburgae Cestriae.
	Henry de Wenham. lincenciavit.	Henricus de Wingeham. licenciavit.	*om.* licenciavit.

* The second corrector notes, 1256.
† Changed by the second corrector into *Ascensionis*.
‡ *Capellam* is probably omitted by inadvertence at the turn of the page, the next beginning, in a larger and somewhat later handwriting, with *De Eyse*.
§ *Apud de Eyse* struck through and *Aquis grani* substituted by the second corrector.
‖ Written over an erasure.
¶ To this notice the second corrector adds, *Set anno M.CCC.XVII fuit fames inaudita, quia in festo asumpcionis vendebatur quaternum frumenti pro xviiii sol., et in anno sequenti eodem tempore anni pro xl. d.*

In the following sentence, with the words *pro dicta licencia*, the Lichfield MS. ends.

As for the relation subsisting between these manuscripts, it is in the first place to be noticed that there existed in the Cottonian library a volume marked Otho B. iii., which was destroyed in the fire of 1731, and contained a work sometimes cited as "Annales Cestr." or "Chron. Cestrens." This extended from the birth of Christ to 1255, but is shown from the two leaves which remain (though these are for the most part undecipherable) to have been "a chronicle or continuous narrative, and not mere annals."* It was not therefore strictly the original of our three manuscripts, but it is possible that these were abridged from it. On the other hand, the Cottonian MS. is stated to have stopped short at 1255, while the Lichfield text runs on to 1259, the Gastrell to 1295, and the Mostyn to 1297. Mr. Christie considers it probable that the Cottonian chronicle "was the original (or a copy of an earlier original) compiled and preserved in the abbey of Chester, from which many of the entries in the Mostyn and Gastrell MSS. relating to events before 1255 were copied, and that the subsequent entries, and probably the whole of the MS. of which the Mostyn MS. is a copy, were made and compiled under the direction of Simon of Whitchurch and completed after his death."† Abbat Whitchurch was elected in 1265 and died in 1290. The Lichfield MS. was, therefore, it may be inferred, transcribed from the Chester Annals at the time when they were in process of compilation.

For the period through which it extends it includes all the notices of the Mostyn MS., with three exceptions (under 1238, 1241, and 1244), and in several places supplies considerable lacunæ in it, besides correcting the grammar and the spelling of proper names. It should be remarked that in two cases where these lacunæ occur there is a space left blank in the Mostyn MS. There seems no reason for doubting that the Lichfield and Mostyn MSS. are both transcripts of the same original; only the one is by an early and competent, while the other is by a late and ignorant, scribe. The Gastrell MS. is disfigured by interpolations which cannot be earlier than the fourteenth century, but it too is no transcript of either of the other copies, but is a series of extracts taken, either directly or more likely through an intermediate (interpolated) copy, from the same original. At the same time the possibility always remains—though I consider it less probable—that the two older manuscripts on the one side, and the Gastrell MS. on the other, represent respectively a longer and a shorter body of extracts from the destroyed Chester Chronicle in a copy which was continued down to 1259 at the time the Lichfield transcript was made, and to 1297 when the Mostyn MS. was written.‡ It will be noticed that in the Lichfield MS. an attempt has been made to accommodate the title of the bishop to the Lichfield tradition. The Annals speak always of the bishop of Chester or of Coventry; but under 1245, when the Mostyn MS. makes Roger of Weseham consecrated bishop of Chester, a later corrector of the Lichfield MS. has substituted the

* Note by Mr. E. M. Thompson, cited by Mr. Christie, introd., p. xxv; of whose results the account in the text is a summary.

† Ibid., p. xxix.

‡ As for the chronology of the Annals, Mr. Christie is of opinion that the year is made to begin with 1 April (introd., p. xxx). But 30 March is included at the beginning of 1194, 26 March of 1234 and 1254, and 28 March of 1245. We may infer, therefore, that the annalist's practice was to begin the year with Lady Day. He is not, however, quite uniform, since in 1264 he includes 24 March at the beginning of the year, and in 1259 4 April at the end.

word Lichfield,* and under 1238 an erasure doubtless betrays a similar change.

Where these Annals end on f. 5*a*, the vacant space is occupied by a long index of the contents of the Register, some leaves of which are obliterated by galls. Then follow, ff. 11, 12, some documents added about 1400 and later.

After these twelve leaves there begins with a new foliation a copy of the Annals of Burton, written towards the end of the thirteenth century (ff. 1—77). The text is important because the editor of the work, the late Dr. Luard, was ignorant of the existence of any other copy than that found in the Cottonian MS., Vespas. E. iii., from which he printed it in the Annales Monastici, vol. i. (1864), and which belongs, excepting "the first few leaves," to the fourteenth century.† The Lichfield MS. ends with the words 'Obiit Iohannes filius Galfridi'‡ in the year 1258, thus omitting the last four years of the Annals as they stand in the Cottonian MS.§ The deficiency is not due to the destruction of the concluding portion of the transcript or to the loss of any leaves. The last sentence ends on the seventh line of the second column of f. 77, and is written in a style which gives the impression that the writer meant to proceed further.

The fact that the substantive part of these Annals ends in 1258, as the preceding copy of the Chester Annals does a year later, seems to show that about that date the ambition of the secular chapter of Lichfield was roused to emulate the example of so many of the regular churches by drawing up a body of annals which, while recording the great events of English history, should devote special attention to the affairs of the church and diocese. For this purpose it may be presumed copies were ordered to be made of the annals kept at the neighbouring religious houses of Burton and Chester, and these copies, made within not many years of the last records contained in them, were placed at the head of a newly opened register of the church of Lichfield. That the intention of continuing them was not seriously carried out is but one more illustration of the characteristic habits of the clergy in a secular chapter. They had not, like monks, their daily apportioned tasks, whether in writing or in manual labour, and the projected Lichfield Annals were never made.

The relation of the Lichfield MS. to the Cottonian as printed by Luard is not hard to indicate in general terms. That the latter is not derived from the former is proved by its greater compass as well as by certain varieties of reading. I take it that they both were transmitted from the same original at Burton, but that the Lichfield MS. was copied before the original had been continued beyond 1258. If this be so, we are able to carry back the date of the composition of the Annals a stage earlier than was previously ascertained. It is evident that the Lichfield copy was made for use elsewhere than at Burton Abbey, since for example under 1087 the words "Hic dedit nobis, videlicet monasterio

* In connexion with this question of names I may call attention to the title "Annales Cestrienses" in the Mostyn MS. as indicative of a late date. All the notices of the destroyed Cottonian MS. call its contents "Chronicon Cestrense," and Wharton uniformly speaks of the "Annales Cestrenses." In our MS. we find "Cestr." regularly abbreviated, and the county called "Cestresir'."

† Ann. monast., i. pref. p. xxvii.

‡ P. 461, ed. Luard.

§ Pp. 461—500.

"Burtoniensi *" appear in our text as "Hic dedit monasterio Burton'"; and this fact supports the hypothesis I have suggested above that the book was written definitely for the church of Lichfield. A later hand has here and there added a few words† or an entire sentence.‡

In the space left vacant where the Annals end a hand of the latter part of the fourteenth century has supplied the headings of years from 1259 to 1312, but the entries under these years are few and unimportant. They are written in several hands, and in different ink, and are as follow :—

1264. Bellum apud Lewes.
1265. Bellum apud Euesham.
1272. Obiit Henr. rex quartus.
1274. Cor. Edward in f. sancti Māgni.
1280. Mr. Radulfus de Semprinham decanus Lich. x. kal. April.§
1291. Electus est Walterus de Lang' in episcopum Lich. et in cap. Eccl.‖
1295. El. Walterus de Langetoun in epm̃. Lich.
1305. Ob. rex Edwardus filius Henrici apud Burgum super sabł. die translacionis sancti Thome.

On the next leaf, f. 78, begins a series of narratives of interest for the history of Mercia, and in particular for that of the church and see of Lichfield. These narratives, which are written in a hand of the fourteenth century, are all abridged, with unimportant modifications from William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. 74—95.

The abridgment has been made from an inferior text: thus we have *Egritun* for William's *Egricum*, and *Mecelnnum* for *Mercelinum* (§ 74), *Ehgelbrithum* for *Egelbrihtum* (§ 86), *Lambrichium* for *Iambrihtum* (§ 87). The narrative ends with the murder of St. Kenelm, "Nomen et decus martirii adeptus ibidem est sepultus,"¶ to which is subjoined "De quo dicitur,

In Clen sub spina iacet in convalle** bovina
Rege puer natus Kenelmus decapitatus."†† (f. 81 *a* col. 1.)

The margin contains a number of glosses, of nearly the same date as the text, some of which deserve quotation. I prefix to each the passage to which it belongs and the reference to the corresponding section in William of Malmesbury within brackets.

[Et tandem anno xxx^mo, ab Oswio fratre Oswaldi interfectus,‡‡ infernalium animarum numerum auxit. § 74.]

Interfectus in Deuiseb'na iuxta rivum de Uisi.

Auxit, quia paganus ut in legenda sancti Oswaldi.

[Oswius regnum suscepit. § 75.]

---

* P. 185, ed. Luard. The sentence continues, 'Ufram maiorem et minorem, tempore suo, cum tota terra de ultra Dova et Eccleshall'; where the Lichfield MS. has in place of the last word *ecclesiis*.

† Thus under 1084 the exact date of bishop Gerard's death "ii Idus Ian." is supplied.

‡ For instance, after the account of the martyrdom of St. Alphege (p. 184, ed. Luard) it is added . "Sibertus duxit coream per annum cum sociis in Saxonia."

§ Cf. Wharton, Angl. Sacr. i. 465.

‖ Entered under the wrong year.

¶ W. Malmesb. Gest. Reg. i. 95 (vol. i. 95, ed. Stubbs, 1887).

** Written over an erasure.

†† A form of the well-known verses which differs from those collected by the Rev. D. Royce, Landboc sive Registrum Monast. de Winchelcumba, i. (1892) introd. p. vii, note.

‡‡ *Sc.* Penda.

Oswius: sub quo beatus Cedda, abbas sancte Marie in Listingay, a Wyne Lundoñ episcopo in archiepiscopatum Ebor' est consecratus. [Episcopatum Lundonie cuidam Wyne vendidit. § 76.]

Wyne: qui prefuit anno vi^c^lxvii, Theodoro tunc archiepiscopo Cant', qui Ceddam administracioni Eboracensis ecclesie fecit presidente Wilfrido, ut in legenda sancti Cedde.

[Wlfero post xix annos defuncto. § 77.]

'*Defuncto.* Eius tempore sanctus Ceadda fuit episcopus Licĥ anno gracie vi^c^lxxv^to^, ut in eiusdem legenda patet.

[Ethelredus * * * apud Bardeneyam in monachum tonsus mox in abbatem est alteratus. § 77.]

Hic eciam Burc sancti Petri construxit. Unde versus:

Tres fratres fuimus fundantes Burc. Ego primus
rex ego dum vixi Burc post Peada bene rexi.
Hii Burc fecerunt Confirmo quod ambo dederunt.

Hoc dictum est de Ethelredo fratre Wlfridi.

In quingenteno simul anno ter duodeno,
sub Peada rege valido fulgenteque lege est
hec fundata domus et Medehamsteyde dicta
tunc, nunc voce rata urbs Petri benedicta.*

De isto tamen Peada non inveni scriptum: unde credo quod erratum sit. Sit in nomine Peaď pro Weda.†

[Denebertus Wigornñ, Werenberthus Legecestr', Edulfus Sitnacestr', Wlford Herforď, Alheard Helmanensis, Ticlifrid Danuicensis. § 87.]

Legecestr' unitur Lincolñ.

Hodie est Norwic̃.‡

Danuicensis: hodie Lincolñ.

These historical articles are followed by a few documents which occupy the remainder of the leaf. First, in the same column, in a charter hand, also of the fourteenth century, is a writ of Edward III. for the release of a prisoner:—

f. 81*a*. The King to the sheriff of Warwick. 'Ex parte Roberti de Luggor', quem ad denunciacionem venerabilis patris Walteri archiepiscopi Cant', tanquam excommunicatum et claves ecclesie contempnentem, per corpus suum secundum consuetudinem Anglie per te iusticiari precepimus, donec sancte ecclesie tam de contemptu quam de iniuria ei illata ab eo fuerit satisfactum; nobis est ostensum quod, licet idem Robertus eidem archiepiscopo frequenter obtulerit ydoneam caucionem de parendo mandatis ecclesie in forma iuris, ut per hoc absolucionis beneficium consequi possit, idem tamen archiepiscopus caucionem illam ab eo hactenus admittere recusavit: de quo miramur. Et quia nolumus quod idem Robertus diucius in persona contra iusticiam detineatur, tibi precipimus quod in propria persona tua accedas ad prefatum episcopum, et ipsum ex parte nostra moneas et efficaciter inducas ut, accepta ab eodem Roberto caucione predicta, ipsum a prisona predicta mandet deliberari. Et si idem archiepiscopus id facere noluerit, tunc ipsum Robertum a prisona predicta, si ea occasione et non alia detineatur in eadem, deliberari facias.' *Nottingham:* 8 May, a. 1 [1327].

---

* The verse in the manuscript is defective.
† This gloss is in different ink from the others.
‡ Referring to "Helmanensis."

Licence of Henry III.* to the dean and chapter (on the application of Mr. W, precentor of the church and of canon Hugh de Shoteby) for the election of a bishop, 3 May, a. 23 [1239].

f. 81*b*. Licence of the same (on the application of Mr. Ralph de la Coke and Mr. Alexander le Blund, canons of the church) for the same purpose, 14 June, a. 26 [1242].

Licence of Edward I. (on the application of Mr. Luke of Ely and Mr. Henry of Cornwall, canons) for the same purpose. 12 Jan. a. 24 [1295–6].

The next article, f. 81*b*, col. 2, is the first of a series of papal instruments which form a remarkable and characteristic feature of the Register. None of them, except those printed by Dugdale, are calendared in the Registrum of Jaffé (2nd ed.) or Potthast, unless the fact is stated.†

Letter of Boniface VIII., notifying the appointment of administrators of the see of Coventry and Lichfield during the suspension of bishop Walter Langton, 30 March 1302 (a very ignorant copy).

Bonefacius episcopus servus servorum Dei dilectis filiis Priori et Conventui Coventr' et . . Decano et Capitulo Lich' ecclesiarum Salutem et apostolicam benedictionem.

Inter cetera quibus comissa nobis a Domino universali cura Dominice gregis‡ astringimur, exitant nos ecclesiarum status quas inspicimus ex quovis casu vel causa fluctuare turbinibus vel eis deformacionis iminere dispendium, ut ipsis, ne detrimentum incurrant, de oportuno et solubri remedio per nostre cooperacionis ministerium succurratur. Dudum siquidem ad audienciam nostram gravi relacione perducto quod Gualterus Coventr' et Lich' episcopus diversa et gravia scelera, que tamen ex causa duximus subticenda, commiserat ac eciam committebat, et quod super eis erat in illis partibus publice diffamatus: nos, volentes scire super illis plenius veritatem, episcopum peremptorie citari fecimus, ut infra certum terminum nostro se conspectui personaliter presentaret, recepturus pro meritis, ac alias facturus et recepturus quod iusticia suaderet, nostrisque pariturus beneplacitis et mandatis, vel suam, si posset, innocenciam ostensurus. Set quia prefatus episcopus, citacioni huiusmodi parere§ contempnens, in dicto termino [f. 82] et post illum per plures menses eciam expectatus non comparuit personaliter coram nobis, nos contra ipsum taliter contumacem pro huiusmodi contemptu et contumacia procedentes eum ab execucione pontificalium duximus autoritate apostolica suspendere. Eodem autem episcopo ad nostram postmodum presenciam accedente, cum de ipso nobis super diversis criminibus gravis delacio facta esset, nos super illis in curia nostra, quadam inquisicione‖ premissa, quam sibi non duximus publicandam, pensata negocii qualitate, prefatum episcopum ab administracione spiritualium et temporalium duximus per nostras sub certa forma litteras suspendendum, et nichilominus ad eliciendum super huiusmodi criminibus plenius veritatem per easdem precepimus litteras inquiri super eis in partibus Anglicanis. Ne igitur Coventr' et Lich' ecclesie interim exposite neglectui videantur,

---

* I have not thought it necessary to enclose the numerals of kings and popes within square brackets, since it will be understood that in hardly any cases are they expressly given in the MS.

† Many of these documents, though not perhaps as many as might have been expected, are described by Mr. W. H. Bliss in his Calendar of Entries in the papal Registers relating to Great Britain and Ireland, i.: 1198–1304 (1893).

‡ MS. *dominici regis*. § MS. *parare*. ‖ MS. *inquestione*.

neve careant oportune cure presidio, ac incurrere valeant in spiritualibus et temporalibus detrimentum, nos cupientes tales ad ipsarum custodiam deputare personas quarum bonitate ac studio preservari a noxiis, ad salubria dirigi, et prosperis possint (Deo propicio) successibus ampliari, dilectis filiis magistris Philippo de Evordoñ, Helie de Naptoñ, et Thome de Adberbur̃, canonicis Lich̃, de quorum providencia, discrecione, ac diligencia circumspecta plenam in Domino fiduciam optinemus, curam, administracionem, et procuracionem ipsarum Coventr' et Lich̃ ecclesiarum tam in spiritualibus quam in temporalibus apostolica autoritate commisimus libere in omnibus exercendas: ita quod in utriusque disponendi, precipiendi, et ordinandi, prout earundem ecclesiarum utilitati expedire viderent, et contradictores per censuram ecclesiasticam, appellacione postposita, compescendi habeant plenam et liberam facultatem, donec id per apostolicam sedem revocari contingat, vel de dictis ecclesiis aliter ordinari, alienacione verum ipsarum ecclesiarum eis penitus interdicta. Ceterum, ne interim prefatus episcopus in obprobrium pontificalis officii mendicare cogatur, pensatis facultatibus ecclesiarum predictarum ac persone ipsius episcopi condicionibus diligenter, de fructibus earundem ecclesiarum dicto episcopo sustentacionem non excessivam sed temperatam expensarum autoritate nostra ministrare procurent. Idioque universitatem vestram rogamus, monemus, et ortamur, attente per apostolica vobis scripta mandantes, quatinus administracionibus et procuracionibus ipsius super premissis sic umiliter et efficaciter intendatis quod possitis exinde merito commendari: alioquin sentenciam quam ipsi propter hoc rite tulerint in rebelles ratam habebimus, et faciemus auctoritate Domino usque ad satisfaccionem condignam appellacione remota inviolabiliter observari. Dat' Laterañ iii Kal̃. Aprił. pontificatus nostri anno octavo.

f. 82*b*. Writ to the sheriff of Staffordshire to put under surety Robert de Prika parson of the church of Overton quatermars, to appear before the justices at Westminster in the octave of St. Michael, whereas the recognisances of debtors not relating to wills or matrimony pertain to the king, and "idem Robertus * * * magistrum Iohannem Clarel archidiaconum Staffor̃, occasione cuiusdam recognicionis quater viginti marc' eidem Roberto per prefatum Iohannem coram Decano de Arcubus Lond̃ (ut dicitur) facte, que quidem recognicio non est de testamento vel matrimonio, traxit in placitum in curia Christianitatis in lesionem corone et dignitatis nostre et contra prohibicionem nostram." *Tudheu* [Tudhoe, co. Northumberland]: 18 July a. 1. [Edw. III., 1327].

Writ to the sheriff of Staffordshire, "quoniam intelleximus quod quam plures de comitatu tuo per sacramenta et alio modo confederaciones, congregaciones, et conventicula illicita hominum ad arma et aliorum tam equitum quam peditum facientes in diversis locis in comitatu tuo tam infra libertates quam extra armata potencia incedunt, vagantur, et discurrunt, mala plurima indies perpetrando in nostri contemptu, pacis nostre lesionem, et terrorem populi nostri manifestum, unde dampna et pericula graviora in brevi timetur evenire nisi remedium cicius ad hoc apponatur: Nos dampnis et periculis huiusmodi* precavere volentes, ut tenemur, assignavimus dilectos et fideles nostros Hugonem de Menilł, Iohannem de Hinkeleye, et Iohannem de Myners, et† duos eorum ad inquirendum per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de comitatu tuo, tam infra libertates quam extra, per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit de nominibus illorum qui huiusmodi confederaciones, congregaciones, et conventicula illicita seu alia huiusmodi mala, per que

---

* MS. *hi*^{9}. † *Sic*, for *vel*.

pax nostra ledi seu populus noster terreri valeat, fecerunt seu fieri procurarunt; et de confederacionibus, congregacionibus, et conventaculis predictis et premissis omnibus et singulis plenius veritatem.* The sheriff is to summon witnesses before the said commissioners. *Lincoln:* 18 Sept. a. 1 [Edw. III., 1327].

This writ ends in the middle of the column, the rest of which is left blank; and on the next leaf (f. 83) begins the Register properly speaking, from which numerous documents have been printed by Dugdale, and of which a fairly detailed description is furnished by Dr. Cox. Among the contents are:—

f. 87*a*. Confirmation by Honorius III. to the chapter of Lichfield of the churches of Arnleȝ, Canoc, and Ruggeł. *Lateran:* 5 May a. 5 [1221]. Printed by Dugdale, vi. 1245 seq., No. xi.

f. 88*a*. Letters patent of Edward II., reciting that complaints had been made of the non-observance of the provisions of the first Statute of Westminster made by Edward I. in protection of the corn and other goods of the clergy, and requiring the sheriffs and others the king's servants to observe the same. *York:* 24 Nov. a 10 [1316].

f. 88*b*. Letters patent of Edward II. containing his answers to articles of the prelates and clergy at the parliament of Lincoln (a. 9) concerning the use of royal writs and prohibitions in matters affecting the clergy. *York:* 24 Nov. a. 10 [1316].

On f. 93*b* begins a series of documents concerning the church of Harborne and the chapel of Edgebaston claimed by Henry de Gamo, prebendary of Gaye Minor as pertaining to his prebend, and by the dean and chapter as pertaining to the common fund (*communa*) of the church. Both parties agreed, with the consent of the bishop, to refer the dispute to the arbitration of Jordan de Wimburn, archdeacon of Chester, and of Walkelin de Houton, canon of the church, 1279, who gave their decision in favour of the chapter. Henry de Gamo accepted the decision and resigned the benefice, 9 Oct. 1279. In course of time a suit was brought against the dean and chapter by Reynierus de Wichio, called de Florencia, clerk of the archbishop of Canterbury, in the archbishop's court; but the prosecutor withdrew from the case, 11 May 1283.†

f. 95*a*. Deeds relating to the houses in London within and without Newgate acquired by Hugh [of Nunant], bishop of Coventry, and by him, "cum assensu maioris et omnium baronum civitatis illius, in communi hustingo, et assensu eciam domini Rothomagensis archiepiscopi tunc iusticiarii et omnium aliorum iusticiariorum ipsius," conveyed to his successors in the see, to serve as a town-house for them in perpetuity, without power of sale or alienation. *n. d.* [*end of twelfth century*].

f. 105*b*. Confirmation by John [of Derby], dean, and the chapter [20 June 1315] of a grant by Walter [Langton], bishop, to the vicars of the church of the site since known as the Vicar's Close. "Dilectorum nobis in Christo vicariorum in ecclesia nostra Lich̄ iugiter ministrancium non habencium infra clausum Lich̄ ubi capita sua reclinent honestatem pariter et quietem corditer affectantes, considerantes eciam pericula que ecclesie nostre predicte, ex eo quod vicarii ipsi extra clausum predictum nocturnis temporibus hospitantur, possent forsitan imminere, Nos ad

* A verb or a short clause is here wanting.

† Other documents connected with this case are noticed below under ff. 160*b*, 161, 162.

honorem Dei, beate Marie virginis, et beati Cedde patroni nostri assignamus predictis vicariis quandam placeam in clauso Licħ cum omnibus domibus superedificatis, columbariis et grangia dumtaxat exceptis, que fuit quondam magistri Thome de Adberburi, que se extendit in longitudinem iuxta murum lapideum dicti clausi, ab area magistri Walteri de Thorp̄ usque ad altam viam que ducit ad portam occidentalem dicti clausi, in latitudine vero se extendit a predicto muro lapideo usque ad metas et bundas per nos positas et ordinatas." *Lichfield:* 6 January 1314/5, a. cons. 19.

f. 118. Release by Richard de Harcurt to R. [Weseham or Meulan ?], bishop, of "totum ius et clamium quod habui vel habere potui in omnimodis animalibus adventiciis que Gallice dicuntur *Wayf* in tota terra mea et toto feodo meo que de ipso teneo in comitatu Stafford inventis."

f. 126*b*. Grant by Stephen to the church of Lichfield and to Walter its bishop to hold a market (*forum*) at Lichfield and Eccleshall every Sunday throughout the year. *Witnesses:* Osb Marc', Wiđ. fil. Test," William de Fraxino. "*Apud Wicumbam* in obsidione"* [1153].

f. 127. Mandate of Alexander III. (headed "Delegacio apostolica contra Archidiaconum Staffordie et Monasterium de Oseneye super possessorio ecclesie de Licħ in Ecclesia de Schenstan").

"Alexander episcopus, servus servorum Dei, venerabili fratri episcopo† et dilecto filio priori‡ Conventr' salutem et apostolicam benediccionem. Ex parte decani et capituli de Licħ ad nostram noveritis audienciam ervenisse quod ecclesia de Senestan sine iudicio et iusticia sint§ spoliati, quam Radulfus archidiaconus Staff' et canonici de Osneia irracionabiliter detinent occupatam. Quoniam igitur memorato decano et capitulo ex commisso nobis officio et iure suo adesse tenemur, discrecioni vestre per apostolicasc ripta precipiendo mandamus, quatinus, partibus ante vestram presenciam convocatis, prefatum Radulfum et canonicos moveatis attencius et inducatis, et si necesse fuerit districcius compellatis, ut eisdem decano et capitulo prescriptam ecclesiam cum redditibus inde perceptis sine diminucione et maliciosa dilacione restituant et in pace dimittant vel in presencia vestra, sublato appellacionis remedio, exhibeant iusticie complementum. Siqua vero parcium a vobis legitime citata ad presenciam vestram‖ accedere vel iudicio vestro in hoc parere contempserit, vos nichilominus in eadem causa quantum racio patitur procedatis. Porro si hiis exequendis uterque vestrum interesse non poterit, alter viris discretis et honestis ascitis¶ ea nichilominus exequatur. Dat' Ferentiñ, ii Kalñ Augusti. [31 July 1175.**]

f 140*b*. Confirmation by Henry III. of the liberties granted in his minority in the Charter of the Forest and in Magna Carta. 28 Jan. a. 21. [1236–7.] Printed in Statutes of the Realm i. 28 (1810).

---

* In marg.: "*Obsidione* H. ducis anno gracie M.C.LIII."
† In marg.: "*Episcopo* Ricardo peccatum."
‡ In marg.: "*Priori* Laurencio."
§ MS. *sunt.* ‖ *Vestram*, written twice. ¶ MS. *aꝑscitis.*
** This is the only year in which Alexander III. was at Ferentino on 31 July. In 1161 he was there in the summer, but left the place before 10 July and did not return until after 4 August. In 1170 he did not arrive until after 12 September. In 1174 arrived after 8 October and resided at Ferentino continuously until the following October.

f. 141. Licence from Richard I. to Hugh [Nunant], bishop of Coventry, to hold a weekly market at Eccleshall on Sundays. *Freit Mantel* [*Freemantle*]: 30 Oct., a. 1 [1189].

Grant by Henry III. to Roger, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, and his successors of free warren on their manors of Lichfield, Hewod, Langedoñ, Ruggel, Kanocbur', Berkewic', Ecclesale, Brewode, and Beudesert, in Staffordshire; Preez in Shropshire; Sallowe in Derbyshire; and Ichentoñ, Tachebrok', in Warwickshire. *Woodstock:* 2 June, a. 43 [1259].

f. 141*b*. Grant by Henry III. to bishop Alexander of full testamentary powers. *Westminster:* 18 March, a. 18 [1233/4].

f. 142*b*. Writ of John to Geoffrey fitz Peter, earl of Essex, and Hugh de Nevill, forbidding them to hinder the bishop of Coventry "quin possit claudere de bosco suo de Brewode parcum quoddam qui contineat in circuitu duas leucas, et firmare castellum suam de Eccleshale" wherefore he has licence. *Witness:* W. Marshall earl of Pembroke. *Worcester:* 10 April. [1200*]. Printed by Dugdale, vi. 1249, No. xxv.

Writ of Richard I. to the barons of the exchequer ordering them, whereas he has put away his anger and indignation against H[ugh Nunant] bishop of Coventry, to account to the bishop for whatever is owing to him from his lands, and also to pay 25*s*. to the church from the market of Lichfield for the soul of Henry II., to be specially mentioned by the said church. (William [Longchamp] bishop of Ely, chancellor.) *Le Mans:* 20 May [1195†].

Confirmation by John of the latter grant. *Apud Bonum Portum* [*Bonport*]: 13 July, a. 4. [1202].

Fine made at Herford, Thursday after Octave of Easter [15 April, 1176] proxim[a] postquam dominus rex Anglie accepit fidelitatem et liganciam Scotorum apud Eboracum,‡ coram Bertramo de Verduno et W. fil. Stephani et Thurstino fil. Simonis iusticiariis domini regis,§ concerning lands at Prees.

f. 143. Agreement between Hugh le Despenser and bishop Walter de Langetoñ concerning the closing of a deerleap, "quoddam saltatorium descendens de parco ipsius episcopi de Teruen in parcum predicti domini Hugonis in manerio suo de Barewe."

f. 143*b*. Confirmation by John of the liberties and immunities enjoyed by the bishop. *Valoyne:* 2 [Febr. ‖], a. 1, [1200].

f. 147. Appropriation of the church of St. Michael, Coventry, to the priory of Coventry subject to a pension of 30 marks to the dean and chapter of Lichfield and other charges. *Warwick:* 29 June, 1248.

f. 151*b*. Confirmation by Honorius III. of the union of the church of Adbaston with the deanery of Lichfield. *Lateran:* 7 April, a. 8. [1224].

---

* John kept Easter, 9 April 1200, at Worcester. Howden, Chron. iv. 114, ed. Stubbs, 1871.

† This appears from Howden, iii. 287, to be the probable year.

‡ On 10 Aug. 1175, Eyton, Court of Henry II., p. 193 (1878).

§ These three officers were appointed justices for Herefordshire and other counties at the council of Northampton, 25 Jan. 1175–6. Bened. Abb., Gesta Hen. II. i. 107, ed. Stubbs, 1867.

‖ The month is omitted. John was at Valognes on 2 Feb. and 2 May 1200: T. D. Hardy, Rot. Litt. Pat. i. pt. i. introd. (1835). A comparison of the document A. 5 (see below, p. 228) makes the earlier date nearly certain.

f. 155. Commission of John XXI. to the abbat of St. Mary's and the chancellor of York to deal with the dispute between the dean and chapter of Lichfield and the prior and convent of Lenton concerning tithes [at Bakewell &c.] claimed by the former. *Viterbo:* 17 May, a. 1. [1277].*

ff. 156,157. Confirmations by Eugenius III. (*Signi:* 14 Febr. 1151[–2]), Lucius II. (*Lateran:* 4 May 1144), and Celestine II. (*Lateran:* 5 December a. 1 [1191]) of all or some of the possessions of the church and of the bishop of Lichfield. Printed by Dugdale, vi. 1249, seq., No. xxvi–xxviii; calendared by Jaffé, Regest. Pontif. Rom. (2nd ed.), No. 9556, 16767, 8592.

f. 158*b*. Commission of Gregory IX. to the bishop of London and the priors of Merton and Westminster to deal with the dispute between the bishop and the prior and convent of Coventry concerning St. Michael's chapel in that city. *Lateran:* 10 July, a. 7 [1233].

f. 159*b*. Writ of Henry II. to the sheriff of Staffordshire to hear claims of the bishop of Chester and to see that he suffers no injustice. *Witness:* W. fil. Ger., chamberlain. *Northburn.*†

Mandate of Innocent IV., relating the disputed election to the bishoprick of Richard abbat of Evesham and of William [of Montpellier], and the death of the former and resignation of the latter, and appointing R[oger Weseham] dean of Lincoln. *Lyons:* 4 July, a. 3 [1245].

f. 160*b*. Mandate of Martin IV. to the abbat of St. Mary de Pratis, Leicester, the archdeacon of Northampton, and Master Giffrid de Vecano[?], canon of Cambray, to hear the cause brought by Walch[el]inus, canon of Lichfield, against Raynerius de Vichio, called de Florencia, in the matter of the church of Horburne [Harborne]. *Orvieto:* 20 May, a. 2 [1282].

f. 161. Mandate of Nicolas III. to the dean of Salisbury to inquire into charges of alienation of their lands and possessions by the dean and chapter of Lichfield, and to restore the same to them. *St. Peter's, Rome:* 13 Apr., a. 2 [1279].

Mandate of Gregory X. to the prior of Coventry to inquire into charges of alienation of his prebend [at Harborne] by Henry de Gamo, canon of Lichfield, and to restore the same. *Lyons:* 1 July, a. 3 [1274].

f. 162*b*. Mandate of Martin IV. to the abbat of Lilleshull, ordering him, at the petition of the dean and chapter of Lichfield, to procure the restoration to them of lands improperly alienated. *Orvieto:* 27 June, a. 1 [1281].

Mandate of Martin IV. to William de Conflens, archdeacon of Hereford, and to the treasurer and precentor of the same, to hear the appeal of the dean and chapter of Lichfield against the sentence of the archbishop of Canterbury in the dispute concerning the church of Harborne. *Orvieto:* 27 June, a. 1 [1281].

---

* The date is interesting because pope John is said to have been crushed by the fall of a wall on 20 May, and to have died "infra triduum" (Oberti Stanconi Annales, in Mon. Germ. Hist. xviii. 285 [1863]). The date of his death, however, is usually given as 20 May (Annal. Placent. Gibell., ibid. p. 568). This document is later by twelve days than any registered by Potthast.

† Eyton has recorded no notice of Henry II.'s being at Northbourne, a village lying westward of Deal. The only time that the king is known to have been at Dover while Warin fitz Gerold was chamberlain was early in January 1155–6 (Eyton, p. 15), and to this date the writ may well be assigned.

f. 163. Mandate of Martin IV. to the abbat of St. James' and the prior of St. Andrew's at Northampton, and to the archdeacon of the same, to decide the case of the dean and chapter of Lichfield against the dean and chapter of Pencriz [Penkridge], who resisted their right in the moiety of the mortuary fees of Cannock. *Orvieto:* 31 Jan., a. 1 [1381–2].

f. 163*b*. Mandate of the same to the same to decide the case of the dean and chapter of Lichfield against the dean and chapter of Penkridge as to their spiritual jurisdiction in Cannock, disputed by the latter. *Orvieto:* 5 Jan., a. 1 [1381–2].

f. 164. Letters patent of Edward I. to bishop W[alter Langton] granting him "in auxilium civitatis paviande" a variety of customs and other dues, of which a tariff is given, at Lichfield for seven years. 18 April, a. 27 [1299].

f. 165*b*. Mandate of Boniface VIII. to the prior of Coventry to hear a dispute between the church of Lichfield and the prior and convent of Routon as to tithes [at Adbaston]. *Lateran:* 5 Jan., a. 6 [1301].

f. 166. Decision of commissioners under a mandate of Honorius [III.] (*Lateran:* 26 Jan., a. 5 [1221]) in a dispute touching the chapel of Wanere. *Witnesses:* Geoffrey prior of Coventry, William prior of Kenilworth, Mr. William de Manecester, Roger de Canvill, Roger Panculf, and others named.

f. 167. Mandate of Gregory IX. to H[ugh] elect of Coventry* to execute judgment on the monks who asserted rights and levied tithes in parish churches during the vacancy of the see. *Lateran:* 20 April, a. 14 [1240].

Mandate of Innocent IV. for the hearing of a dispute between the dean of Lincoln and the bishop of Coventry and Lichfield concerning the presentation to the vicarage of Wirkesworth.

Bull of Boniface VIII. to the chapter of Lichfield declaring the innocence of Bishop W[alter Langton] of the charges brought against him by Sir John de Lunetot,† corresponding to that to the King, of the same date, printed in Rymer's Fœdera, i. 956 seq. (ed. 1816). *Anagni:* 8 June, a. 9 [1303].

f. 182*b*. Acknowledgment by Albert de Nevilla, rector of Mamecestr', of his obligation to pay yearly to the bishop the *cathedraticum* of 2*s*. [*Beginning of thirteenth century*, before 1214].

f. 183*b*. Writ of Richard I. to the knights and burgesses of Coventry and all belonging to the priory requiring them to do homage and fealty to Hugh [Nunant] the bishop. *Witness:* Earl William, at *Guaidint'* [*Geddington*, in Northamptonshire], 17 Sept. [1189].‡

Ff. 184 seqq. contain numerous documents relative to the constant differences between the churches of Coventry and of Lichfield as to their respective rights in the election of their common bishop; and include (f. 187*b*.) a mandate of Honorius III. (*Lateran:* 31 May, a. 8 [1224].)

---

* Hugh Pateshull was elected about Christmas 1239, but not consecrated until 1 July 1240. Le Neve, i. 547, ed. Hardy.

† Thus corrected from *Linetot*.

‡ The year is fixed by the council held at Pipewell abbey, about four miles distant from Geddington, 15–16 Sept. 1189. Richard was again "apud Gaidinton" in April 1194 (Howden, iii. 243 seq.).

f. 184*b*. A brief statement of the jurisdiction possessed by the secular cathedral churches of the province of Canterbury: Salisbury, Chichester, Wells, London, Lincoln, Exeter, and Hereford.

f. 187*b*. Mandate of Martin IV. for the determination of the jurisdiction of the bishops of Coventry and Lichfield and of St. Asaph. *Montefiascone:* 27 Sept., a. 2 [1282].

f. 190*b*. Mandate of Innocent IV. to restrain the abbat of Burton and others from dealing with matrimonial and other causes. *Lyons:* 18 Mar., a. 7 [1250].

Mandate of Innocent IV. to the bishop of Coventry to restrain his archdeacons from exacting procurations when they did not visit personally or in due manner. *Lyons:* 20 Mar., a. 3 [1246].

Mandate of Martin IV. for the hearing at Reading of the complaint made by the bishop of Lichfield and Coventry concerning the jurisdiction exercised by the archbishop of Canterbury over persons subject to the former. a. 2 [1282–3].*

f. 191. Judgment of Innocent IV. in the dispute between R[obert Grosseteste], bishop of Lincoln, and his dean and chapter concerning the visitation of the prebendal churches and other questions of jurisdiction and canonical obedience. *N.d.* [*Lyons:* 25 Aug. 1245†] (Potthast, No. 11,833). Followed by the composition between the dean and chapter of Lincoln and Boniface, archbishop of Canterbury, touching the jurisdiction and episcopal power during the vacancy of the see. *Lambeth:* 11 Kal. June [22 May] 1261.

f. 198*b*. Confirmation by Honorius III. of the chapter's right to elect their dean. *Lateran:* 23 April, a. 5 [1221].

Confirmation by the same of the liberties and immunities of the church of Lichfield. *Lateran:* 7 June, a. 8 [1224].

Letter of Honorius III. to bishop Alexander empowering him to enforce the statute against non-resident canons. *Lateran:* 20 April, a. 8 [1224].

f. 199. Confirmation by the same of the church of Torenthon [Thornton] to the chapter. *Lateran:* 24 April, a. 5 [1221].

Licence from Innocent III. to bishop G[eoffrey de Muschamp] to resume lands alienated by his predecessors. *Lateran:* 7 Jan., a. 1 [1199]. (Potthast, No. 564.)

Letter of Urban III. empowering H[ugh Nunant], bishop elect of Coventry, to appoint the prior of that monastery. *Verona:* 18 June (1186).‡

In the following leaves, ff. 199*b*, 200, are five documents relating to the possessions of the church of Lichfield, which are printed by Dugdale, vol. VI., 1251, seq., No. xxx.–xxxiv.

f. 201. Confirmations by Innocent IV. of the taxation of vicarages; two letters dated *Lyons* 5 and 4 April, a. 7 [1250].

f. 201*b*. Indulgence by Innocent IV. to the church of Lichfield in respect of the reception of letters of provision. *Lyons:* 5 March, a. 3 [1246].

---

* The place and exact date are not supplied.

† See the text printed from the Liber Niger at Lincoln by H. Bradshaw, Statutes of Lincoln Cathedral, pp. 315–318, Cambridge, 1892.

‡ The year is added in the margin.

Solemn bull of Innocent II. confirming the possessions of the church of Lichfield. *Lateran:* 18 April, 1139. Printed by Dugdale, vi. 1252, No. xxxv.

f. 202. Confirmation by Clement III. of the restoration of the priory of Coventry. *Lateran:* 12 February, a. 2 [1188–9].

Confirmation by Innocent II. to bishop Roger of his possessions and liberties, and in particular of the collegiate churches of Stafford and Penecridge. *Lateran:* 21 April, 1139.

f. 202*b*. Confirmation by Lucius II. to the same of the churches of Stafford, Penecridge, and Wolverhampton. *Lateran:* 4 May, 1144. Printed by Dugdale, vi. 1252, No. xxxvi.

Solemn bull of Innocent II. confirming the possessions of the church of Coventry. *Lateran:* 19 April, a. 10 [1139].

f. 203. Confirmation by Lucius II. of the same. *Lateran:* 4 May, a. 1, 1144. Printed by Dugdale, vi. 1252, No. xxxvii.

f. 204. *Carta Henrici ducis de cuneo monete Licħ.* Henricus dux Norm̃ et Aquit' et comes And' omnibus, &c. "Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse ecclesie sancti Cedde Licħ et Waltero Coventr' episcopo familiari et dilecto amico meo, ut unus cuneus monete et moneta sit imperpetuum apud Licħ sicut rex Stephanus concessit et carta sua confirmavit. Quare volo et firmiter precipio ne quis ei iniuriam* aliquam faciat. Teste Reg' com. Cornub., Guar' fil. Ger' Camerario†, Henrico frātre suo, apud Rouecestr." [1154.]‡

The charter is followed by that of Stephen, also to bishop Walter, here confirmed.§ (*Witnesses:* Richard de Luci, William Mart[el], R. de Canvilla. *London* [1151?]) and that of Richard I. (12 Nov., a. 1 [1189]).

f. 204*b*. Confirmation by Honorius III. of a sentence of S[tephen Langton], archbishop of Canterbury, annulling an election to the see of Coventry and Lichfield. *Lateran:* 12 May, a. 8 [1224].‖

f. 206*b*. Confirmation by the same to the dean and chapter of their churches of Bakewell and Hope. *Lateran:* 4 May, a. 5 [1221].

Confirmation by Gregory IX. of the judgment against the monks of Coventry in their claim to exemption from the bishop's visitation. *Viterbo:* 8 Jan., a. 9 [1236].

f. 215*b*. Ordinance of bishop Hugh [Nunant] touching the union of the church of Adbaldestoñ [Adbaston] with the deanery of Lichfield. Easter next after the death of Reginald bishop of Bath [*i.e.*, 1192].

f. 216*b*. Confirmation by Honorius III. of the same. *Lateran:* 7 April, a. 8 [1224].

---

* MS. *iū iniuriā.* † MS. *Suar' fit Ser'.*

‡ Henry was at Rochester in 1154 (Gervase of Canterbury, i. 158, ed. Stubbs, 1879), before he left England for Normandy "circa Pascha" (Robert of Torigny, *s.a.*).

§ Printed by Dugdale, vi. 1252, No. xxxviii., where the form *Marc'* is read as *Marcer.*

‖ Another copy of this bull is in doc. B. 22. The month is apparently wrong, since Honorius consecrated Alexander of Stavensby bishop of Coventry on 14 April 1224 (Matthew Paris, Chron. Mai., iii. 89, ed. Luard, 1876).

f. 217. Confirmation by R[ichard] archbishop of Canterbury, as legate of the holy see, of the possessions of the dean of Lichfield. [1177–1182].*

f. 219. Letters of Henry III. exempting the bishop and the canons of Lichfield from the obligation of hospitality in their houses within or without the close. 25 Oct., a. 56 [1271].

f. 232*b*. Bull of Clement IV. confirming the excommunication of the dean and chapter of St. Mary's, Stafford, for resisting the bishop's visitation. *Viterbo:* 3 Aug., a. 3 [1267].

f. 235*b*. Minutes of the election of a dean in succession to John of Derby, 31 Oct. and 5 Dec., 1319.

f. 240. Mandate of Honorius III. to the chancellor [of England] and to M[artin] de Pateshella, canon of London, to hear and decide a dispute concerning the alienation of portions of the prebends of the church of Lichfield. *Lateran:* 4 June, a. 8 [1224].

f. 241. Letter of R., prior of Coventry, accepting the votes of the canons of Lichfield at the election of bishop Hugh de Pateshull in spite of there being but few present. [1239.]

f. 241*b*. Two charters of Stephen granting to bishop Roger and the church of Lichfield the church of Wolverhampton, and the churches of Pencridge and Stafford.† Both are printed by Dugdale, vi. 1252, No. xxxix., xl.

f. 242. Grant by Edward I. to bishop Roger [de Meulan] of the forest of Cannock. 1290 Printed by Dugdale, vi. 1252 seq., No. xli.

f. 255. Notification by the churches of Lichfield and Coventry of the death of bishop Roger de Meuland, Friday after St. Lucy [16 Dec.], 1295; and summons to the two chapters to meet on the Friday after St. Hilary [20 Jan., 1295–6] to elect a successor.

Convention between bishop Roger and the prior of Coventry settling the form of the visitation of the house by the former. 1283.

f. 267. Rescript of John XXII. to the archbishop of Canterbury:‡

Johannes episcopus servus servorum Dei venerabili in Christo fratri . . . archiepiscopo Cantuariensi tocius Anglie primati salutem et fraternam in domino caritatem.

---

* Bishop Richard Peche, to whom the document is addressed, died 6 Oct. 1182, and one of the witnesses, William archdeacon of Gloucester, was appointed in 1177 (Le Neve, iii. 76).

† The former is dated at Oxford and witnessed by Ph' Cant' and W. Mart', who appear in Dugdale as 'canter.' and 'Marcer,' instead of Philip the chancellor and William Martel. Philip de Harcourt became chancellor in 1139, and in Christmas of this year he is found with Stephen at Salisbury (Sarum Charters, p. 9, ed. W. Rich Jones and W. D. Macray, 1891), whither the king had gone from Oxford (cf. Contin. of Florence of Worcester, ii. 122, ed. B. Thorpe, 1849; and Round, Geoffrey de Mandeville, pp. 46 *seqq.*). The grant of the charter may therefore be placed during the king's visit to Oxford in December 1139. The other charter is dated at Westminster, and witnessed by William archbishop of Canterbury and Henry bishop of Winchester. The archbishop died on 26 Nov. 1136. Both prelates attended the King's Easter Court in March of that year (Round, *l.c.* pp. 262 *seq.*), to which date the document is probably to be assigned.

‡ This letter was no doubt addressed to archbishop Reynolds, and its date should seem to be not long after the battle of Bannockburn.

Quoniam ex iniuncto tibi administracionis officio animarum cura teneris salubriter gerere, et pro domo Domini ascendentibus ex adverso murum inexpugnabilem te prebere, verbum Domini in ore tuo alligatum esse non expedit, quin loquaris in spiritu libertatis quod quietem populi, quod ecclesie libertatem, honorem Dei, et liberacionem patrie conferat, et specialiter karissimum in Christo filium nostrum, Edwardum regem Anglie illustrem, ad viam veritatis et iusticie (Domino inspirante) reducat. Sane, frater, aperte vides, nisi forte dissimules,* quod ecclesia, que libera debet esse, sub regis predicti regimine variis exaccionibus et angariis infestis opprimitur, sicque depressus est status eius a multo iam tempore ut evidenter ancillari cogatur. Bona eius, ad que laica manus extendi non debet pro libito, diripiuntur in predam; clerus vexatur indebite et habetur probroso contemptui; vixque reperitur aliquis quem sic zelus dominice domus comedat, ut† velit super illius concussione moveri.‡ In regno iusticia, que principaliter elucere debet in principe, debito cultu non colitur; set ad iniurias et oppressiones iniquas frenum multorum impune laxatur. Officiarii regii, regalibus iuribus non contenti, bona et iura fidelium tirannidem§ excercentes occupant et usurpant. Inter hec Terribilis in consiliis super filios hominum, sponse sue zelans honorem et comodum, guerrarum dispendia suscitat, in quibus ecclesie thesaurus iniuste direptus expenditur; nec commissa ex hiis prelia prosperantur, cum nunquam ecclesie spolia vel depredaciones pauperum felicem habuisse reperiantur eventum. Inter hec eciam Ille qui iudicat pro mansuetis terre, gemitibus oppressorum pie compaciens, propter iniusticias huiusmodi regem et regnum humiliat; eosque ab illis quibus olim consueverant imperare inaniter affligi permittens, eorum statum ignominiose conculcat. Miramur igitur, si te in premissis, que ut credimus ignorare non potes, zelus Domini aut ecclesie non tangit afflictum, si regis vel regni compassio te non movet. Miramur, si, veluti canis mutus, latrare non valens aut non volens, impietatem suam non annunciaverit impiis ne, si in‖ impietate sua mortui fuerint, eorum anime de tuis manibus requirantur. Miramur, si, homini deferens contra Deum, officiarios predictos avertere, quantum necesse¶ fuit in hac inhumana tirannide, timuisti. Quid autem? sic fraternitatem tuam monendam duximus et ortandam in Domino Iesu Christo, per apostolica scripta tibi precipiendo mandantes, quatinus ad excellencie regie puritatem, gratam Regi regum, per quem datur regnare principibus, conservandam intendens, ipsum in regno suo eiusque regnum sub eius regimine dirigere pro viribus satagas, [f. 267*b*] eumque exhortacionibus efficacibus solerter inducas, quod ecclesias ac personas ecclesiasticas regni sui semper habeat in honore, ab eorum iniuriis omnino desistat, suosque officiarios desistere faciat; iura et libertates eorum manuteneat, protegat, et defendat, ac eos favorabiliter prosequatur; expediciones bellicas non de ecclesiarum vel pauperum spoliis, set fiscali errario faciat, ut eas feliciorem exitum habere contingat; iusticiam ministret et ministrari faciat; talesque ministros publici iuris statuat, qui Deum timeant et iusticiam diligant, et nullum in eius execucione formident, qui non sequantur retribuciones et munera, qui penarum graciam non acceptent, et qui de assistencium sibi favore fiduciam impunitatis aut audaciam non habeant serviendi. Quid eciam? ipse idem** interdum se pauperibus visibilem, adhibilem, et affabilem prebeat, eorum clamores et gemitus non con-

* MS. *dissimiles*.
† MS. *nec*.
‡ MS. *moneri*,
§ MS. *tirannide*.
‖ *si in* written *si*, as though *sibi*.
¶ MS. *ncce*, with no mark of contraction.
** MS. *ide'*.

tempnat, tam vidue adiutorium introeat, oppressiones pauperum relevet, pupillo et orphano sit adiutor. Conquerentes de se aut officiariis et familiaribus suis audiat pacienter, cicius quam alios illos expediat, nec conviciis affici vel comminacionibus deterere permittat; et ut ea que semper digna sunt principi cogitet et se in illis libenter exerceat, prelatos et viros illuminatos* suo assistentes habeat lateri, qui ea maturitate et honestate profulgeant quod in eorum presencia† inordinatum aliquid agere vereatur. Speramus etenim quod, si rex ipse implere premissa curaverit, Rex regum sibi et regno suo placabitur, eiusque negocia diriget, et, cum illi placuerint vie eius, inimicos eius pia dignacione ad pacem convertet. Porro,‡ ut hiis cor regum ad suum vertat arbitrium, ille eciam in cuius manus sunt corda regum requirenda, esse credimus ad divinum auxilium, ut ipse qui supra regna hominum dominatur regem ipsum et regnum eius et eius incolas benigne respiciat, suam eis tranquillitatem et pacem misericorditer tribuat, eosque in beneplacito suo dirigens vias et actus eorum in sua prosperitate disponat. Et ut quod in hac parte petimus multiplicatis intercessionibus facilius assequamur volumus et mandamus, quatinus tu ceterique prelati quibus super hoc scribimus per singulas vobis subiectas ecclesias in missarum celebracionibus et oracionibus certa faciatis suffragia fieri pro rege et regno predictis, ut in sermonibus publice faciendis, fideles ad implorandum pro eis Patris eterni clemenciam inducatis et faciatis induci, publicaturi et publicari facturi indulgenciam quam per apostolicas litteras orantibus pro rege predicto nuper graciose§ concessimus, et nichilominus autoritate nostra alias, de quibus nobis videbitur, largituri.

Dat', &c.

f. 269*b*. Grant by John to the archbishop of Dublin of the advowson of Pencridge. *Dour'* [*Dover*]: 13 Sept., a. 17 [1215].

f. 274*b*. Ordination of the vicarage of St. Michael's, Coventry. 1249.‖

The following section, beginning with f. 275, is in a new hand of the latter part of the fourteenth century:—

f. 278*b*. Monition of bishop Alexander [of Stavensby] to the dean and chapter against exhuming the body of bishop William of Cornhill. *N.d.* [*c.* 1224].

f. 287*b*. Ordinance of the chapter for saying the mass of St. Chad at dawn. 1327.

f. 288*b*. Memorandum of the customs of the secular chapters of cathedral churches in the province of Canterbury (Wells, Hereford, London, Lincoln, Salisbury, and Exeter¶) as to the custody of temporalities and spiritualities during the vacancy of the see.

f. 295*b*. Confirmation by Honorius III. of the liberties and possessions of the church of Lichfield. *Lateran:* 7 June, a. 8 [1224].

f. 297*b*. Rescript of Gregory IX. touching the election of a bishop of Coventry and Lichfield. *Lateran:* 18 March, a. 1 [1227–8].

---

* MS. *illos timoratos.*
† MS. *p'sencē.*
‡ The following sentence is corrupt.
§ MS. *grose.*
‖ Dr. Cox gives the date incorrectly as "*circa* 1290."
¶ Chichester is not included. Compare above on f. 184*b*.

f. 298. Letter of Honorius III. to the bishop of Coventry [Alexander of Stavensby] relieving him from the burthen of certain causes unless expressly committed to him. *Lateran:* 15 June, a. 10 [1226].

With this leaf the Register closes.

Among the other volumes in the possession of the dean and chapter are the following:—

I.–VIII. The Chapter Act Books, beginning in 1384,* contain much that is of more than local interest, and it would be well that a further calendar of their contents should be published than that given by Dr. Cox, who necessarily limits himself to "brief notes."† With occasional hiatus, and a long blank in the middle of the seventeenth century, the series, so far as it is preserved in the Registry, extends continuously down to 1795. Besides these there are two books (XI., XII.) of rough minutes of chapter acts, 1531–3 and 1541–2; a volume (IX.), entitled "Acta capitularia," relating to jurisdiction in the peculiars, 1709–1731, and seven volumes (X.) of the "Acts of the hebdomadary Chapter," which also begin in 1709.

The earliest book of Statutes now preserved in the Registry, named on the cover "Liber primus Miscellaneorum" (XIII.), was written near the end of the sixteenth century.‡ It contains the older collections of Statutes arranged under bishops, together with some miscellaneous articles. The statutes down to those of bishop Geoffrey Blythe are printed by Dugdale vi. 1255–1266, No. xlvii.§ The book itself includes also those of bishop Overton and other documents. There are besides several later volumes containing the statutes of the church.

A volume (XVIII.) containing dean Heywood's visitation of the vicars of the church and of the citizens of Lichfield, 1461–1466, together with some wills.

A fragmentary book (XXIII.) containing charters, &c., relative to the pensions due to the chapter. *15th–16th cent.*

Two chartularies of the church (XXIV*a*., XXV.). *15th and 16th cent.*

Three volumes (XXVI.–XXVIII.) containing records of dean Heywood's benefactions to the church in the latter part of the fifteenth century (lettered "Cantaria Sc̃i Blasii"). These are preserved in the Chapter Library, but are properly included by Dr. Cox among the Muniments. Another volume (XXIX.) contains duplicates of a portion of the same documents.

---

* An earlier volume, beginning in 1321, has unfortunately been separated from the series and is now preserved in the Bodleian library (MS. Ashmole 794). It is much to be desired that it should be restored to the cathedral registry.

† Catalogue, p. 86.

‡ A fourteenth century copy is preserved at Lincoln Cathedral. See Bradshaw, pp. 91, 224.

§ It is natural to suppose that this volume is the "Autogr. penes Dec. et Cap. Eccl. Cath. Lich." which Dugdale used; but the number of small divergences, as well as other peculiarities, make it more probable that he transcribed an older text, which may be presumed to have been subsequently lost. As an instance of variety of reading the MS. XIII. has near the beginning "assensu recte legentium," and gives in the margin the obviously correct alternative "accentu." Dugdale, however, has neither of these, but "attentu."

Accounts of the garrison of the close (LIII. B) 1645–6. The "Oliverian Surveys" of the capitular estates and jurisdictions, in two volumes (LIV., LV.). 1649.
Various books of leases, accounts, &c.

From the great collection of single DOCUMENTS in the possession of the dean and chapter I select a few specimens which either from their antiquity or for other reasons appear to be of special interest. Those to which an asterisk is added are exhibited in glass cases in the chapter library.

A. 1.[*] Grant by Robert Marmiun "pro satisfactione patris mei et pro salute anime eius" [*i.e.* of the Robert Marmion who died excommunicate in 1143] to the church of Lichfield in perpetual alms of the church of Torentone [Thornton] with the appertinences thereto. *Witnesses:* Roger, archdeacon of Salop; Nicholas, king's chaplain and treasurer of the church of Lichfield; master Terricus; master Geoffrey de Lent[on]; Richard de Curzun; William clerk; Robert De Moy; Ralph Poter; Ridelus; Ivo De Moy; Hugo De Cuilli; Jordan son of Simon; William son of Thomas; and many others. *N.d.* [*Middle of 12th century*].

A. 2.[*] Grant by William son of John, with the assent of Seburga his wife and of his heirs, to Matthew,* canon of Lichfield, of land "intra toftum quod fuit Lamberti" and a fishpond, in consideration of the payment of 3½ marks of silver by Matthew; after whose death the said William and Seburga are to pay from this land for ever 2*s.* to the "Martirlogium" and 2*s.* to the fabric of the church of Lichfield. *Witnesses:* Ernulf, canon; Dionisius, canon; master Robert de Pencriz; Henry, canon; Robert, chaplain; Nicholas, chaplain; Richard de Wurefeld; William, the dean's clerk; Adam, chaplain; Ovianus; Richard son of Matilda, chaplain; Richard de Freford, chaplain; Jordan, deacon; William, master R. de Pencriz's clerk; Samson of Lichfield; Henry King; William Curant; Henry the goldsmith; and many others. [*Late 12th cent.*] *Seal* fragm.

A. 3. Deed of the same, engaging to carry out their promise with respect to the payments to the church of Lichfield. *Witnesses:* the same as in the preceding, but with the omission of Robert the chaplain, Ovianus, Richard son of Matilda, Richard of Freford, Jordan, and Henry King, and the addition of Geoffrey the deacon, John de Pipa, and Henry the reeve (who occupies the same position in the list, and is no doubt identical, with Henry King).† [*Same date.*] William son of John's *seal* imperfect.

B. 17. Grant by bishop Hugh and the dean and chapter of Lichfield to canon Matthew, who at the time of the grant to the church of Lichfield of the church of Baucwell possessed a prebend in the latter, confirming him therein at a yearly pension of one *aureus*. [1188–1198.] Bishop's *seal* fragmentary.

---

* He appears in another Lichfield document in Dugdale vi. 1248*b*, which belongs to the time between 1189 and 1198.

† I call attention to the identity of twelve or thirteen names out of fifteen in this charter with those in the foregoing one because Dr. Cox has unaccountably dated the two documents ten years apart, *c.* 1170 and *c.* 1180. The nature of the second deed implies its simultaneous production, and this the names of the witnesses prove.

A. 5. Grant* by king John to the church of the blessed Mary and St. Cedda of Lichfield and to Geoffrey bishop of Coventry and his successors, of the church of Bathecwell [Bakewell] "secundum ordinem et dispositionem quam Hugo bone memorie Coventrensis episcopus super eadem ecclesia de Bathecwell fecit," conditional on the maintenance of three priests to do service in the church of Bakewell; the church of Lichfield agreeing further to provide a "presbiter prebendarius" to sing mass daily for the king's health and after his death for the salvation of his soul. *Witnesses:* William Maresc', earl of Pembroc; William, earl of Salisbury; John de Pratell; Robert de Turnham; Thomas Basset; Engelr̃ de Pratell; Richard de Reveriis; William de Cantilupo. *Given* by the hand of S[imon] archdeacon of Wells, *Valoyn'* [*Valognes*], 3 Febr., an. 1. [1199–1200]. *Great seal* restored.

A. 6. Grant by Thomas de Hamstede to Geoffrey son of Simon de Pipe of a rent of 12*d.* in the town of Lichfield from the houses of William son of Thomas Swalve, "que domus stant inter capitales domos Iacobi de Staus et domos Iohannis filii Nicholai Albi," at the rent of one roseflower on St. John Baptist's day. *Witnesses:* Master Henry Cheynturel; Richard de Hulton; William de Hovediswoche; Henry le Kyng; Alexander le King; Richard le yung; John Bonde; and many others. [*end of twelfth cent.*] *Seal* fragm.

B. 1. Grant by Geoffrey bishop of Coventry to the "communa Licheffeldensis ecclesie que supra modum tenuis est et modica" of 20 marks yearly "ad cervisam habendam" charged on the church of Hope and its chapels. *Witnesses:* Mr. Erard canon of York, Mr. John de Newerc, Mr. Nicholas de Westoñ, Osbert de Witintoñ, Michael the chaplain, William de Damartin, Thomas of Beverley. [*Beginning of 13th cent.*]

B. 9. Grant in frankalmoign to the church of Tydeswell, and to Ralph, the dean, and the chapter of Lichfield of a toft at Litton "ad edificandum et claudendum prout viderint sibi expediri," with full perambulation, "pertica continente viginti pedes;" mention being made of the "iter quod extenditur a capite ville de Lyttoñ et sic ad crucem lapideam versus Tideswell." *Witnesses:* Thomas, precentor of Lichfield; Ralph Rusteng, canon; John de Uttokeshal; Thomas de Crawell successor; Alan, vicar of Tideswell; Ralph son of Ralph, priest, Henry de Lytton, Simon de Ascell, Hugh Martin, and others.† [1214–1222].

B. 3. Confirmation by bishop W[illiam of Cornhill] to the church of Lichfield of one third of the church of Bakewell which Stephen Ridel‡ had held. *Witnesses:* Mr. John Blund; Mr. Nicholas de Weston; John de Guiges; William de Hadfield; Richard de Chaucumb; Henry de Sancto Botulfo; Ralph, clerk of London; Simon Pinel; Robert de Marisco, and many others. [1215–1223.] *Seal* imperfect.

B. 4. Grant by the same to the same of the church of Hope with the chapel of Tideswell. *Witnesses:* Mr. Ralph de Meidestañ, archdeacon of Salop; Mr. Robert de Bosco; sir William, chaplain; William de Hatfield; Ralph de Pointoñ, clerk; and many others [1215–1221].

---

* This charter is printed at length, but from a transcript, in Dugdale vi. 1251*a*.

† The handwriting of this charter forbids its attribution to so late a date as the times, 1254–1278, when Ralph Sempringham was dean and Thomas Wymondham precentor; it must be assigned, not indeed (as Dr. Cox says) to *c.* 1225, when William Manchester was dean, but to the period 1214–1222 of the decanate of Ralph Nevill, when we have to assume a precentor Thomas unknown to Le Neve.

‡ Compare below, doc. A. 9.

B. 11. Confirmation by bishop Alexander [de Stavensby] of the grant to the chapter of the churches of Baucwell, Hope, &c. *Witnesses:* the dean and many of the chapter and others, by name. [1231–2*]. Printed by Dugdale, vi. 1251*a*.

D. I. Indenture between Henry de Lexinton, the king's treasurer, and Ralph Vernon, whereby the former grants the latter the right to plough and sow certain lands "que seminate fuerunt die et anno quo assisa nove dissaisine commune pasture in Baucvell capta fuit inter eos aput Notingeham," Monday before St. Luke, 25 Hen. III., without exceeding or altering the extent tilled. 1243.

B. 14. Confirmation by bishop Roger [Weseham] of B. 11. *Witnesses:* Mr. Ralph, archdeacon of Chester; Mr. Henry de Wyshawe, the bishop's official; Mr. R. de Lacoke, Mr. T. Cumin, Mr. A. de Staunford; Wakelin and William, chaplains; Roger de Thorton, William de Burgton, Thomas de Bradeford, the bishop's clerks; and others. *Tachebroc:* 11 April, a. 2 [1247].

MM. 8.[*] Judgment of the papal commissioners in the dispute between the priory of Lenton in Nottinghamshire and the church of Lichfield. 1252. *Seals* of Walter, prior of the Friars Minor of Leicester; of Adam of Stanford, archdeacon of Chester;† of the priory of Lenton; and of its proctor, the subprior. Printed by Dr. Cox in the Journal of the Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Society, vol. v. (1883), pp. 157–161.

Y. 2. Acknowledgment by William de Luceby, archdeacon of Derby, of the exemption of the churches of Bathekwalle, Hope, and Tideswelle from his jurisdiction, as decided by the archdeacon of York, 'iudice a domino papa delegato.' *Witnesses:* Mr. William de Manecestr', dean; Mr. Thomas, precentor; Mr. Richard de Glovernia, treasurer; Mr. Peter de Radnoure, archdeacon of Salopesbir'; Masters William de Kilkenni, Hugh de Sotteby, Walter de Pertoñ, Robert de Chebbeseie, Alexander Blund, and sirs William de Eccleshal, Simon de Norwis, John Francisc', Ralph de Terne, canons of the church of Lichfield; and many others. *N.d.* [*c.* 1254.] *Seal.*

D. 5. A bond of Robert son of Hugh of Hope, reciting "quod cum viri venerabiles Radulfus decanus et capitulum Lych̃ ecclesie mihi et heredibus meis concessissent et dedissent in feodum et hereditatem unum mansum et duas bovatas terre in Hope, tenenda et habenda de eis et eorum successoribus per liberum servicium dimidie marce annue que Henricus prepositus quondam de eisdem et eorum ecclesie de Hope in villenagio tenuit: ego ex certa et expressa ac fideli paccione obligavi me et heredes meos eisdem decano et capitulo et eorum successoribus in perpetuum, quod nec ego nec heredes mei dictum tenementum particulatim unquam possimus diminuere nec per partes in aliquem vel aliquos transferre, set illud in perpetuum integrum conservabimus et indivisum hiis quibus de gradu in gradum iure debebitur hereditario; nec illud integrum Iudeis aut viris religiosis seu cuicunque alteri dare, vendere, vel invadiare aliquando possimus nisi de eorumdem et successorum

---

* The date is fixed within these limits by the signature of William de Lucebi, archdeacon of Derby, whose predecessor, William de Muschamp, died in 1231 (Ann. Dunstapl., in Luard's Ann. Monast. iii. 126), and by that of Richard de Stavenesby treasurer of the church, whose successor appears in 1232 (Le Neve, i. 581).

† This seal and document fix the date of archdeacon Adam, whose place in Le Neve, vol. i., 565, is occupied by two other officers, and who there makes his appearance first in 1271.

suorum assensu expresso." *Witnesses:* Dominus Thomas de Wymondham, precentor; Mr. William de Attelberge, William de Stanford', William de Neuton', and Walkelin de Houton', canons of the church of Lichfield; William, vicar of Hope; John Daniel; William Folegambe; Thomas his brother; Thomas le Archer; William Alli; Peter le Hore; and others. *N.d.* [1254–1278]. *Seal.*

A. 7. Grant by Simon the chaplain "filius Radulfi Ruffy Lycchyfeldye" to William chaplain of Lycchyffeld, called Bonde, 4½*d.* of yearly rent, to be received 2*d.* from Henry de Ang[u]lo, 2*d.* from Hugh Pyte, and ½*d.* (or else "unum par albarum cerotarum ad Pentecosten") from Hugh's servant. *Witnesses:* Henry le Kyng, Richard de Hylton, Richard de Fosseto, Nicholas Blund, John Bonde, Richard Felawe, Ralph Tenghy clerk, and others. [*Second half of thirteenth century.*]

A. 9. [*] Inspeximus of Henry III. of the grant by his father John, when earl of Moriton, to Hugh bishop of Coventry of the church of Hoppe with the chapel of Tidewell (which John had sealed and laid "super altare dominicum ecclesie Coventreie" and which bore date 1192, given by the hand of Stephen Ridel, his chancellor, with *witnesses*, Robert, earl of Meuslent; William Brieguerr'; Gerard de Canvill; Engeram de Pratell; Regiñ de Wassenvill; Hugh de Nevill; William de Hardredeshill; and the whole chapter of the church of Coventry; and many others).—*Witnesses:* W[alter], bishop of Bath and Wells; Roger de Leybourne; Robert Aguillon; John de Verdun; William de Greỳ; William de Aette; Nicholas de Leukemore; William Belet; Ralph de Bakepuz; Bartholomew de Bygod; and others.* *Kenilworth:* 7 Sept. a. 50 [1266]. *Great seal* restored.

N. 12. Bailiff's account of the town of Lichfield. 2 & 3 Edw. I. [1273–4.]

Z. 1. [*] Ordinance of John [Peckham], archbishop of Canterbury, touching the revision of the stipends of the clergy at Bakewell, &c. 1280. *Seal* ('restored from a duplicate†') representing an archbishop vested in pall, chasuble, stole, &c., and with mitre, having in his left hand an archiepiscopal cross and holding up his right in blessing; legend IOHES: DEI: GRA: ARCHIEPS [: CANTUA]RIEN: TOCIUS: ANGLIE: PRIMA[S]: the reverse showing the martyrdom of St. Thomas. Printed from a transcript in the Registrum Album, f. 102, in Dugdale, vi. 1246*b*–1248*a*, No. xv., but with a bad text.‡

A. 10. [*] Letters patent of Edward I. quitclaiming to the bishop of Coventry & Lichfield and to the dean and chapter of Lichfield all right in the advowson of the church of Bakewell. *Rothelanum* [*Rhuddlan*]: 12 Nov. a. 10 [1282]. *Great seal* restored.

RR. 3. [*] Rental of the treasurer of York cathedral. 1292. 13 leaves, of which the first and last pages are much defaced.

AA. 5. [*] Letter to Walter Langton [canon of Sandiacre in the church of Lichfield, afterwards bishop] from a clerk sent on business [possibly connected with the king's wardrobe] to the North. 29 June 1293–5.

---

* The same witnesses subscribe a document of the same place and date in Dugdale, vi. 1251*b*, concerning Bakewell.

† Cox, p. 52, n. 2.

‡ Thus in the first paragraph "a convictu papali," for "populi"; and near the end (p. 1247*b*) "Erubesce ergo Sidon, vobis dicitur, ait Mar." for "ait mare" (referring to Isa. xxiii. 4). "Agnes" (p. 1247*b* middle) for "agnos" is probably a misprint.

Domino suo reverentissimo,* domino W. de Langetoñ suus clericus de Estham cum salute se totum.

Ecce, domine, nocte qua veneram apud Morpath, infirmabar ibidem, et ibi languebar fere usque ad mortem per v. dies, et in convalescendo per iiii. dies, ita quod vix veniebam apud Berwycum in vigilia apostolum Petri et Pauli. Sed modo, laudato Deo, sum satis incolumis et omnes littere mee sunt integre et salve similiter. In crastino apostolorum predictorum ego cepi† iter meum versus regem Scottorum qui‡ est in remocioribus partibus tocius regni sui. Et visitabo debitores domini nostri regis undique per viam et ostendam eis litteras potestatis nostre et eis strictissime iniungam quod sint apud Berwycum infra certum tempus cum pecunia in qua tenentur. Et impetrabo litteras regis ad compellendum omnes et singulos debitores predictos si necesse fuerit ad debitum solvendum in quo tenentur. Ac bene promitto, volo in fide qua teneor, quod non dormiam in exequcione huius negocii, ut videbitis dum fuero sanus. Litteras directas magistro Johanni Louel et vic' Novi Castri eisdem tradidi ut iussistis. Valeat dominus meus per tempora longiora. Scriptum apud Berwyk' die apostolorum predictorum.

RR. 5. [*] "Exitus maneriorum abbacie Burgi sancti Petri tempore vacacionis de baronia a xxv. Sept. anno r. r. xxvij" [1298].

RR. 6. Writ of Edward I. concerning a payment to merchants of Lukes [Lucca] out of the wardrobe. *Fragm.*

AA. 4. Mandate by W[alter Langton] bishop of Coventry and Lichfield to the prior and chapter of Norwich, for the publication of Clement V.'s decree annulling King Edward I.'s confirmation of the charters. 1306.

W. permissione divina Conventr' et Licĥ episcopus, executor ad infrascripta exequenda a sacrosanta sede apostolica deputatus, venerande religionis§ viris priori et capitulo Norwyc̃ salutem et mandatis apostolicis humiliter obedire. Mandatum sanctissimi patris divina providencia summi pontificis domini Clementis pape quinti, non abolitum, non cancellatum, non abrasum, set suspicione omni carens nec in aliqua sui parte viciatum, vera bulla plumbea et filo canapis modo consueto bullatum, nos recepisse noveritis sub verborum continencia infrascripta:

Clemens episcopus servus servorum Dei venerabili fratri . . episcopo Conventr' et Licĥ salutem et apostolicam benediccionem. Regalis devocionis integritas carissimi in Christo filii nostri Edwardi regis Angł illustris, que in exequendis votis apostolice‖ sedis viget et viguit manifesta, digne meretur ut sedes ipsa ab eo obnoxia amputet, abstergat incomoda, et fructuosa procuret. Sane nuper digna relacione percepimus quod, ipso olim in Flandrea et antequam illuc eciam accessisset pro sui iuris tuicione contra nonnullos suos emulos et hostes agente, nonnulli regni sui magnates et nobiles alieque persone suo nomini inimice, ex eo oportunitate aptata quod extra regnum occupabatur in oposito emulorum, nisi eisdem quasdam concessiones varias et iniquas, forestas aliaque iura ad coronam et honorem sui culminis spectancia ab antiquo (que eciam priusquam a dicto regno secederet ab ipso impor-

---

* *Sic.*

† Apparently a slip for *capiam.*

‡ After this is put for insertion $\frac{\text{a}}{iqi}$.

§ MS. *religiosis.*

‖ MS. *apostolicis.*

tune petebant), fecisset, contra eum conspiraverunt, concitabant populos, et scandala plurima seminabant. Idemque rex prudenter illorum machinacionem advertens ac volens tunc currentis temporis vitare pericula, concessiones huiusmodi duxit plus coactus quam voluntarie faciendas, et tandem in regnum predictum eo postmodum revertente, licet non dum guerris sedatis eisdem, iidem magnates et alii concessiones huiusmodi per importunitatem et presumptuosam instanciam per eum optinuerunt eciam innovari, regalibus super hoc exhibitis litteris ut in omnes infringentes concessiones prefatus bis annis singulis per omnes regni predicti cathedrales ecclesias excommunicacionis sentencia promulgetur, sicut in eisdem litteris regis sigillo signatis plenius et seriosius continetur. Cum itaque sedes ipsa, que regnum prefatum diligit inter omnia regna mundi, et regem ac ipsum regnum gerit in visceribus caritatis, agnoscat concessiones easdem presumptas et factas in sui honoris dispendium et regalis excellencie detrimentum, concessiones easdem et vigorem ipsarum et quicquid per eas fuit quomodolibet subsecutum, ac eciam excommunicacionum sentencias, que in eisdem ecclesiis vel alibi fuerunt per illarum observacionem forsitan promulgate, autoritate apostolica de plenitudine potestatis revocavimus, anullavimus, cassavimus, cassas nullas et irritas nunciavimus, litteras super illis confectas viribus vacuantes, ac descernentes regem ipsum et successores suos reges Angl ad illarum observanciam decetero non teneri, eciam si de observandis eisdem sacramentum forsitan prestitisset; presertim cum, quando coronacionis sue suscepit solempnia de honore et iuribus corone prefate tenendis (sicut ex parte sua asseritur), prestiterit iuramentum, aut si ad penas aliquas se propterea obligasset, a quibus et reatu periurii, si quem propterea noscitur incurrisse, eum eciam absolvimus ad cautelam: districcius inhibentes venerabilibus fratribus nostris . . archiepiscopis et . . episcopis ceterisque personis tam ecclesiasticis quam secularibus per regnum ipsum ubilibet constitutis, ne ipsi vel quivis ipsorum . . archiepiscopis vel . . episcopis videlicet sub pena suspensionis et ab officiis et beneficiis, quam si per mensem sustinuerint sub [pena] excommunicacionis, quam eos ex tunc nec non omnes et singulos alios incurrere illico volumus ipso facto, ne contra huiusmodi revocacionis, anullacionis, cassacionis, irritacionis, et decreti nostri tenorem aliquid attemptare presumant. Nos enim ex tunc irritum decrevimus et inane si secus super hiis contigeret attemptari . . Quo circa fraternitati tue per apostolica scripta mandamus, quatinus anullacionem, cassacionem, irritacionem, absolucionem, inhibicionem, suspensionis et excommunicacionis sentencias et decretum, ac omnia et singula supradicta, in ecclesiis tuis et locis aliis, de quibus et quociens expedire videris, coram populo solempniter publicare procures, faciens illas autoritate nostra inviolabiliter observari; non obstante si aliquibus a sede apostolica sit indultum quod interdici, suspendi, vel excommunicari non possint per litteras apostolicas non facientes plenam et expressam ac de verbo ad verbum de indulto huiusmodi mencionem, contradictores autoritate nostra appellacione postposita compescendo. Dat. Lugd. Kal. Ianuar. pontificatus nostri anno primo.

Quocirca fraternitati vestre ea que decet reverencia, in virtute obedience qua sedi apostolice tenemini, iniungendo mandamus, quatinus prefatum mandatum apostolicum in ecclesia vestra Norwycensi cathedrali per tres dies solempnes et festivos post exhibicionem presencium vobis factam immediate sequentes in processionibus solempnibus astante populi multitudine, nec non in sinodis et consistoriis; archidiaconis nichilominus locorum mandantes ut in capitulis singulisque

ecclesiis parochialibus et aliis congregacionibus ubi populi occurrit multitudo, publice legi et populo distincte seriatim et aperte exponi solicite procuretis, ipsi eciam id procurent: idem quoque mandatum apostolicum per singula loca colligata vestre diocesis publicari solempniter fac[iatis]: ne ipsius mandati per tot loca et varia promulgati ignorancia futuris valeat temporibus haberi quomodolibet seu pretendi. Ista taliter impleturi in devocionis promptitudine eam quam debetis domino nostro regi reverenciam ostendatis eidem et debitam impendatis obedienciam mandatori, et de execucione huiusmodi rite facta nos certificetis Londoñ citra quindenam Nativitatis beati Iohannis proximo futuram per vestram litteram patentem harum seriem continentem. Ad regimen ecclesie sue sancte in prosperis et votivis per longa tempora feliciter valeatis. Dat. Londoñ iii Id. Maii anno Domini M° CCC° sexto et consecracionis nostre decimo.

A certificate of the authenticity of the bull is appended by the transcriber John "dictus Bouhs," notary public, and John de Colonia and William Bouhs, clerks. 13 May 1306.

A. 11, 12. [*] Inspeximus, in duplicate, by Edward II. of A. 10. *Westminster:* 25 October, a. 14 [1320]. (Fine 100*s.*) *Great seals.*

B. 22, 23. Two rolls containing transcripts of royal charters from John to Edward II., and a confirmation by Honorius III. (*Lateran:* 4 Mar., a. 5 [1221]). [*14th cent.*]

R. I. Draught of a protestation of the proctor of certain secular priests [presumably canons of Lichfield] claiming the rights of the deanery during a vacancy in the office. [*Second quarter of 14th century.*]

O. 3. Schedule of muniments inspected in London by William of Brunalston, proctor in the court of arches. 1340:—

"Memorandum quod die lune in festo sancti Edmundi regis anno Domini MCC[C]XL inventa fuerunt omnia infra scripta per magistrum Walterum de Leyc' et I. Salamonem [?], visa et inspecta Lond̄ in domo M. Willelmi de Brunalston procuratoris in Curia de Arcubus, et per manum eiusdem in quadam parva carta depicta * * quibusdam rotunc' purioribus dimissa."*

Vide licet in primis quedam generalis confirmacio episcopi Rogeri recitans cartam Alexandri que sic incipit: *Universis sancte matris ecclesie filiis presentem paginam inspecturis; Rogerus miseracione divina Coventr' et Lich̄ episcopus,* &c. Et sic finit: *Dat' apud Stanlegh̄ xij Kal. Maii pontificatus nostri anno quinto. Hiis testibus, fratre Osberto,* &c. Non est alia carta.

Item confirmacio eiusdem R. episcopi super ecclesiam de Horburne et capellam de Burbyngham et de Egebastoñ que incipit: *R. Dei gracia Cestr' episcopus,* &c. Et sic finit: *Testante et confirmante hoc capitulo de Lich̄ et conventu de Coventr'.* Et sunt appensa duo sigilla.

Item composicio de Wolveya inter dominum Galfridum Coventr' episcopum et ecclesiam Lych̄ ex parte una et abbatem et monachos de Cumba† ex altera. Et incipit sic: *Hec est amicabilis composicio,* &c. Et sic finit: *Thoma de Beverlaco et multis aliis.* Et sunt tria sigilla, sed non est datum.

Item concessio episcopi Ricardi sigillo suo signata super ecclesiis de Thornetoñ et Danileg' et capella de Offelee et Birmyngham et incipit:

---

* Much faded, and some letters wholly perished.

† MS. *cuba.*

Ricardus Dei gracia Coventr' episcopus, &c.; et in fine sunt nomina testium, sed caret dato.

Item confirmacio Roger de Wossenham super Baucquell, Hope, et Tyddeswell. Et incipit: *Universis*, &c. Et sic finit: *Dat' apud Heywod' Nonis Mar' anno Domini* MCCLI. Et memorandum quod ibi dicitur quod subsunt decano et capitulo pleno iure.

Item collacio vicarie de Baucquell facta per cap^m M. R. Bernard.

Item, quedam littera clausa abbatis de Burtoñ collectoris arrer[iorum] cuiusdam decime, missa decano Lych pro execucione facienda in ecclesia de Baucquell.

Item, quoddam aliud mandatum directa dicto decano per eundem collectorem &c. Et sic incipit: *Viro venerabili*, &c. Et sic finit: *Anno Domini* MCCCXV.*

Item, aliud mandatum prolixum continens processum factum per eundem abbatem pro Waltero de Neutoñ. Et incipit: *Willelmus permissione*, &c. Et sic finit: *Indiccione prenotata.*

Item, rubricelle extracte in una cedula per Idesworthe et Gloucestr' super visitacione ecclesiarum de Baucquell cum tribus aliis cedulis quedam argumenta continentibus eisdem annexis.

Item, quedam cedula continens copiam statutorum Rogeri vel Hugonis.

Item, quedam commissio Johannis Gasci facta locum tenentibus, que sic incipit: *Iohannes Gasci*, &c. Et sic terminatur: *Ad hec vocatus.*

Item, procuratoria et substituciones sub manu publica facta et facte dicto M. Willelmo et aliis diversis: erant [?] in numero xxxii.

Item, copia unius procuratorii signata in dorso signo magistri Philippi [?] de Pateneye que sic incipit: *In Dei nomine, amen. Noveritis universi*, &c.

Item, quedam littere et instrumenta concernentes Logor. Inprimis tres commissiones facte priori de Suthwerk per principales delegatos in quadam bulla Iohannis pape ex parte decani et capituli et ceterarum personarum de capitulo contra R. Logor impetrata nominatos.

Item, quinque littere colligate sive annexe concernentes eundem Robertum; videlicet, una inhibicio, una commissio, due subdelegaciones, et una cedula continens acta habita in ecclesia cathedrali Wygorñ.

Item, quoddam instrumentum publicum sub manu Simonis Laurencii de presentatis [?†] super appellacione facta occasione relaxac' sequestr' interposit' in fructibus ecclesie de Sutham &c.

Item, quedam littera episcopi clausa missa capitulo in qua interdicitur eis quod permitterent offic[ialem] Coventr'‡ disponere de fructibus ecclesie de Sutham.

Item, quedam bulla pape Iohannis ex parte decani et capituli contra Iohannem de Salefor̄ rectorem ecclesie de Radestok' impetrata.

Item, iiij instrumenta publica sub manu dicti Simonis; videlicet, ii super actis et processu habitis contra dictum Johannem, tercium super porcione [?§] apostolorum, quartum perhibens testimonium de citacione eiusdem.

Item, commissio prioris Wygorñ.

Item, execucio archidiaconi Wygorñ.

Item, certificator' dicti Iohannis de Saleford.

---

* Followed by five dots.

† This reading is conjectural. The manuscript is defaced and here almost illegible.

‡ Probably a mistake for *Cantuar^p*.

§ The reading is uncertain on account of the bad preservation of the manuscript.

Attached to this is the certificated transcript of William of Brunalstor, which repeats the substance of a portion of the inventory, but is to a great extent effaced.

A. 13. Inspeximus by Edward III. of A. 11. *Westminster:* 10 April, a. 19 [1345]. (Fine 40*s.*) *Great seal* restored.

O. 1. Sacrist's roll, 1346. Printed by Dr. Cox, Catal., append. i., pp. 199–207.

GG. 1.[*] Judgment of bishop Roger [Norbury] touching the residence of Roger de Nassyngton chancellor of the church and prebendary of Allerwas. 1357. *Seal* of bishop Norbury (a prelate vested, holding his right hand in blessing and having in his left a crozier, standing within a tabernacle on the pillars whereof on each side is an escutcheon charged with three leopards passant, and in the space at the base another shield charged with three roses) well preserved.

M. 12. Draught of deed by R.* bishop of L[ichfield] to the master and scholars of St. Michael's House, Cambridge, reciting that whereas "inter cetera que celestis Agricole summa benignitas plantavit in orto ecclesie militantis, illa decet collegia dignis honoribus attollere et favoribus prosequi graciosis, in quibus divinis obsequiis ferventer insistitur ac ad honorem Dei et sacrosancte ecclesie ad ortodoxe fidei incrementum fructuosa sciencia germinatur," Hervey de Staunton, now deceased, "dictam domum vestram fundavit et scolares in sacris ordinibus constitutos in domo ipsa sub perpetuo titulo moraturos et divinis obsequiis instituros ac in theologie et philosophie studio profecturos salubriter ordinavit" but died before completing his endowment, so the house is "manifeste paupertatis onere * * gravata, facultatesque domus predicte pro piis oneribus iuxta ipsius fundatoris ordinacionem iniunctis supportandis non sufficiunt, quantoque ipsa domus vestra opulencioribus facultatibus fuerit augmentata, tanto vos et vobis inibi successuri Deo poteritis devocius famulari et laudabilius proficere in sciencia litterarum": the bishop authorises the appropriation to the House of the church of C[headle] in its patronage.

H. 2. Will of James Denton, dean of Lichfield, making provision "for the payment of vi *s.* viii *d.* to one to preche a sermone apon estere day after none yerely in the Cath churche of lich aforesaid that is to wytte if my lorde the bysshopp be presente & will preche he to have the said vi *s.* viii *d.* or ell if [he] will not then the Dean if he will and if he will not then one of the Chanons resydensary As the said Dean & chapter thynkyth mete and elle suche as the said Dean and chapter shall appoynte" and also 2*s.* 4*d.* to the "sexten" "for rynging of the greatt bell to warne & gyffe knowlege for the sermone xii *d.* and xvi *d.* for sysz of waxe to the Chauntre preiste such as shalbe presente at matens which be seyd over nyght." 12 May 22 Hen. VIII. [1530].

S. 18–25. Correspondence between Richard Bancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, and the dean and chapter arising out of the former's attempt on three occasions to procure the election of his nominee to a canonry in the church. 1605–1608.

S. 9. Grant by bishop Robert [Wright] to Roger Fleetwood of the prebend of Bobenhull with power to exercise jurisdiction "iuxta vim,

* The deed may be either of Roger Norbury or of Robert Stretton, probably the former. The notes of date are that it mentions Staunton as dead, and his heir Sir Alexander Walsham as living. Now Staunton died in 1337; Walsham was alive in 1345; and bishop Norbury lived on until 1358.

formam, et effectum statuti Parliamenti incliti huius regni Angliae." 11 Oct. 1644.*

O. 23. "A Catalogue of plate & Utensils belonging to y^e^ Cathedral Church of Lich: given into Chapter Oct^r^ 10^th^ 1726."

Among the documents calendared under O are many accounts, fabric rolls, and other papers relating to the repairs of the cathedral church after the Restoration, and in 1788 and the years following.

Among the Vicars' Muniments, now preserved in the Chapter Registry, is a general pardon by Edward IV. to the succentor and vicars choral (numbered IV. in Dr. Cox's postscript, p. 197 [*]). 28 Oct., a. 2 [1462]. *Great Seal.* With this is preserved the painted and ironbound oak casket in which, as is supposed, the pardon was preserved.

I have, in conclusion, to offer my thanks to the Very Rev. the Dean and the Rev. the Chapter for the liberality with which they granted me every possible convenience in pursuing my examination of their muniments; and I desire especially to express my grateful acknowledgments to the Rev. Canons Lonsdale and Curteis,† and to C. Gresley, Esq., the chapter clerk, for much kindness during my visits to Lichfield.

REGINALD L. POOLE.

---

* The date is wrongly given. Bishop Wright died in August 1143 (Le Neve, i. 557). There was a vacancy in the prebend in 1143, but Fleetwood's appointment is not recognised in Le Neve, i. 587.

† These words were printed before Mr. Curteis's deeply lamented death took place on 9 Oct. 1894.

THE RECORDS OF THE CORPORATION OF GREAT GRIMSBY.

These records are preserved at the Town Hall, in fourteen large tin boxes, in the custody of the Town Clerk. They are for the most part in excellent preservation, but the contents of several of the boxes are in great disorder, the Fines and Sessions Papers especially being crumpled up in their boxes like so much waste paper. Much of this disorder, it is believed, is due to the unfortunate zeal of a former member of the Corporation in collecting seals, at a time, many years ago, when the Corporation had unrestricted access to the records; and the belief seems to receive some support from the fact that almost every seal has been removed from the Royal Charters and other deeds. The Court Books and Court Rolls, also, were until recently scattered about in various boxes, but this has now, with the permission of the Town Clerk, been remedied, and the boxes have been roughly arranged in the order in which they are dealt with in this Report.

The state of the Court Rolls, Sessions Papers, and Fines is such that it has not been possible, consistently with the instructions of the Commission, to do more than glance through the bundles in order to separate from them any documents of a different or more interesting character; and in this way many of the Royal letters, deeds, &c., calendared below, have been rescued from masses of comparatively valueless papers.

The thanks of the writer and of the Commission are due to the Corporation officials for their courtesy in facilitating this enquiry, and especially to W. Grange, Esq., the Town Clerk; also to Dr. E. L. Grange, the son of the Town Clerk, who has been instrumental in preserving several of the most interesting of the Royal and other letters printed in this Report.

The contents of the boxes are, roughly speaking, as follows:—

I. Royal Charters and Letters. Free School Deeds. Bailiffs' Extent Books.
II. Court Rolls.
III. Court Rolls and Sessions Papers.
IV. Court Books.
V. Court Rolls and Court Books.
VI. Court Books and Admissions of Freemen.
VII. Court Books.
VIII. Fines or Final Concords.
IX. Sacrament Certificates.
X. Chamberlains' Accounts (modern). Sessions Papers. Admissions.
XI. Chamberlains' Accounts (old). Election Returns. Admissions.
XII. and XIII. Printed Statutes.
XIV. Counterpart Leases.

ALFRED GIBBONS.

ROYAL CHARTERS, &c.

11 Hen. III., June 20 [1227].—Charter granting to the men of Grimsby the town and liberties, subject to a fee-farm rent of 111*l.*; saving the King's purprestures and rents, if any. The seal is gone, but the silk remains.

40 Hen. III., May 27 [1256].—Charter confirming the grant of the town, with purprestures, and reducing the fee-farm rent to 50*l.*, but reserving to the King the advowsons of the churches of Grimsby and Scartho.

12 Edw. II., June 4 [1319].—Charter inspecting and confirming the preceding charter, and granting to the men of Grimsby the return of the King's writs; immunity from being impleaded without the borough for matters arising therein, and from toll, murage, &c.; a gaol, &c. and extending the duration of the two yearly fairs. Endorsed with memoranda of its production in the Court of Common Pleas in Easter term 15 Edw. III. (rolls 112 and 240), and in the King's Bench in Michaelmas term 16 Edw. III. (roll 83).

37 Edw. III., July 12 [1363].—Letters patent exemplifying the above charter (here called "letters patent") of 4 June 12 Edw. II.

15 Ric. II., Nov. 25 [1391].—Letters patent inspecting and confirming a charter of 3 Nov. 43 Hen. III. [1258], regulating the trade of the borough, about which there had been disputes between the rich men and the poor men thereof, and containing curious provisions.

17 Hen. [VI.] Jan. 1 [1439].—Letters patent inspecting and confirming, with the assent of Parliament—

Letters patent of 20 Jan. 2 Ric. II. [1379], inspecting and confirming the above letters patent of 12 July 37 Edw. III.
Letters patent of 25 Nov. 15 Ric. II., as above.
Letters patent of 24 April 15 Edw. III. [1341], granting certain waste and marsh lands to the borough.

This document is beautifully illuminated; part of the Great Seal remains.

1 Henry VIII., March 4 [1510].—Royal letters to the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of Grimsby, touching the holding of sessions, proclamations to be made thereat, offences to be dealt with, &c. Fragment of seal.

2 Henry VIII., June 29 [1510].—Letters patent inspecting and confirming—

Charter of 26 May 40 Henry III. [1256], granting to the townsmen immunity from arrest and distress for debt in cases where the principal debtors can be made to pay.
Letters patent of 1 Jan. 17 Hen. VI., as above.

Seal gone. Endorsed with a memorandum of its having been allowed by the Justices of Assize at Lincoln Castle, in a suit enrolled in Hilary term 7 Hen. VIII. (roll 288). There is also a contemporary copy of these letters patent.

2 Hen. VIII., Nov. 7 [1510].—Pardon to the Mayor and Burgesses of Grimsby. Seal gone.

1 Edw. VI., July 2 [1547]. A similar pardon. Seal gone.

1 & 2 Philip and Mary, 6 Feb. [1555]. Letters patent, of which only the last skin remains,* inspecting and confirming—

. . . . . .

Charter of 9 June 55 [Hen. III., 1271], inspecting and confirming a charter of 11 March 2 John [1201], being a charter of liberties to the town, of the same tenor as the Charter of Northampton.

---

* The full text is on the Confirmation Roll, 1 & 2 Philip and Mary, p. 1, No. 8.

[4] Eliz. [19 Feb., 1562.]*—Letters patent, of which only the first skin remains, being an inspeximus and confirmation of the preceding letters patent of Philip and Mary.

7 [Eliz.?] March 26 [1565?].—Letters patent exemplifying the charters of the town of Northampton, at the request of "the Mayor, Bailiff (*sic*), and Burgesses of Great Grymmesbye." Only the last two skins remain, and these are much injured by galls. The first charter remaining in this portion is dated 14 March 38 [Hen. VI., 1460],† which was confirmed by letters patent 10 July 2 [Edw. IV., 1462],† and those by letters patent 11 Feb. 11 [Henry VII., 1496].‡ Then follow—

Letters patent of 2 May 18 Edw. IV. [1478].
Charter of 22 Dec. 11 Henry VII. [1495].

All the foregoing charters were confirmed to the town of Northampton by letters patent 14 Feb. 2 [Hen. VIII., 1510],§ which were confirmed by letters patent 27 Oct. 1 [Edw. VI., 1547].‖ These letters patent of 7 [Eliz.?], being a mere exemplification, are not enrolled on either the Patent Rolls or the Confirmation Rolls.

4 James II., Sept. 15 [1688].—Letters patent making the Mayor and Burgesses of Grimsby a corporate body, with Recorder, Aldermen, Coroners, Common Councilmen, Bailiffs, Common Clerk, &c., and conferring various privileges upon them. Three skins, with part of the Great Seal, of green wax.

The Free School Lands.

These formerly belonged to Rayner's chantry in St. James's Church. The deeds relating to them are in Box I.

16 Edw. [III.] June 5 [1342].—Letters patent licensing Edmund de Grymesby to give and assign to a chaplain in the church of St. James of Grymesby ten tofts in Grymesby, and 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly from a messuage late of Robert David in the same town; which premises are held of the King in burgage, viz., the messuage by the service of six marks and the tofts by the service of 3*s.* 4*d.* Seal gone.

Duplicate of the preceding, in a bad state.

16 Edw. [III.] Sept. 12 [1342].—Letters patent licensing Edmund de Grymesby to give and assign to two chaplains ten marks' worth of lands, tenements, and rents, except lands held of the King in chief. Endorsed: Carta E. Reg' de decem marc' pro ij^{bus} capell' pro Reyner chantr'. A large portion of the Great Seal remains.

19 Edw. [III.] March 12 [1345].—Letters patent licensing Edmund de Grymesby to grant to the said chaplain seven shops, twelve acres of land, and five acres of meadow in Grymesby, held of the King in free burgage, and worth 26*s.* 8*d.* yearly. Endorsed: Carta de sept' seldis et xij acr' terr'—lee Rayner Chauntr'. Decayed; seal gone.

---

* Date ascertained from Confirmation Roll, 4 Eliz., p. 1, No. 23.
† Dates ascertained from Patent Roll, 2 Edw. IV., p. 5.
‡ See Patent Roll, 11 Hen. VII., p. 2, m. 19.
§ See Confirmation Roll, 2 Hen. VIII., p. 11, No. 3.
‖ *Ibid.*, 1 Edw. VI., p. 4, No. 3.

1 Edw. VI. July 12 [1547].—Letters patent founding a free grammar school at Grymesby, at the request of Sir Edward North, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations; with one master and one under-master, to be nominated by the Mayor and Burgesses. Power is given to them to acquire lands and tenements to the yearly value of forty marks for the support of the school. Also, licence to Thomas Thomlynson, perpetual chaplain of the chantry called Raynard Chauntrie, in the parish church of St. James, to give and grant that chantry, and all its manors, messuages, ornaments, jewels, lands, &c., to the Mayor and Burgesses, in part satisfaction of the said forty marks; the same being of the yearly value of 4*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*, over and above 9*s.* 6*d.* reserved to the King as a tenth. Seal gone, but the silk remains; and it bears the royal sign manual.

1 Edw. VI. Sept. 20 [1547].—Deed of Thomas Thomlynson, chaplain of the chantry called Raynarde's Chantry in St. James's Church, whereby, under licence from the King, and in consideration of 80*l.* paid by the Corporation, he grants to them the said chantry and its possessions, subject to a yearly rentcharge of 9*s.* 6*d.* payable to the King.

Charities.

(Box I.)

10 Eliz. May 25 [1568].—Decree in Chancery in a cause between the Corporation, complainants, and Jackson and others, defendants, as to an annuity charged by Katherine Mason, widow, on the manor of Goulceby, and lands there and at Asterby and Scamblesby, by deed dated 10 Oct. 5 Edw. VI. [1550], in favour of the Corporation, for a schoolmaster to teach grammar and the Latin tongue at Grimsby.

9 Eliz. Aug. 4 [1567]. — Depositions taken before Sir Richard Thimbleby, knight, and Thomas St. Poll and Edward Dighton, esquires, in the same cause.

Edmond Fraunces of Golceby clerk, æt. 60, says one Stut had the manor-house and rectory by lease from King Henry VIII. within this 10 years, and mentions several occupiers.

Other witnesses (Robert Fyshe of Golceby, æt. 35, John Jackson of Asterby, æt. 40, Robert Wright of Grimsby, æt. 48, Robert Wyndell of Holton, æt. 46, Robert Hundlebye of Grimsby, clerk, æt. 50, William Ellarde, æt. 30, Wm. Wright, æt. 30, Wm. Bonde, æt. 80, Wm. Kent, æt. 50, Robert Fotherby, æt. 33, and Robert Lorde, æt. 60, all of Grimsby) depose that John Bellow, esq., held the manor of Golceby by knight service, and sold the same to the Defendant John Hatton and Clare his wife for 200*l.*

1616, April 22.—Office copy, dated 5 July 1619, of the will of John Fotherby of Little Charte, co. Kent, clerk, giving 4*l.* per annum to the poor of Grimsby.

There is also a contemporary extract from this will, enclosed with a letter to the Mayor from the testator's nephew, W. Fotherby, dated 14 Feb. 1645.

1638, June 27.—Office copy will of Anthony Acham of Holborne, co. Middlesex, gent., whereby he charged the manor and advowson of Asterby, and lands there and at Goulceby and Randby, with various annuities payable to the poor of St. Andrew's Holborn, St. Bride's

Fleet Street, Asterby, Goulceby, Knaresbrough, Lincoln, Stamford, Louth, Grimsby, Nottingham, Northampton, and Grantham.
Proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 9 June 1642.

1718, July 28.—Deed of Jane Dymoke, widow of the Hon. Charles Dymoke of Scrivelsby, esq., deceased, and only daughter and heiress of Robert Snowden, gent., and Dorothy his wife, deceased, which Dorothy was formerly widow of George Acham, gent., deceased; whereby, after reciting the will of the said Anthony Acham, the title, that the lands descended to his brother Geo. Acham, and a suit against the said Charles Dymoke, she confirms the said charities.

1658, Aug. 13.—Deed of William Thorold of Cuxwold, gent., granting to the Corporation, for binding poor boys apprentices, a rent-charge out of lands at Scartho, of which the deed recites the descent by the custom of Borough English.

Ordinances of the Borough.

(Box I.)

6 Hen. VII., Jan. 8 [1491].—Be it known and had in mynd that William Vicars, beyng the Mayer of the Burgh of Grymesby, and his Comburges underwrytten, for the gude rewyll, governaunce, and savying of conscience, pleasur of allmyghty God, and for mayntenyng of the said Kynges Burgh and the Inhabitantez therein, hase be gude deliberacion and a sadd councell and wysements of the seid Mayer and his Comburges; that is to say, Peyrs de le See, William Lylburn, Stephan del See, Hugh Edon, Thomas Bell, John Awnger, John Cuke, James Beverley, Thomas Asseby, Robert Smyth, John Empryngham, John Wryght, Cuthbart Wytton, William Peveryll, John Sheryff, Herry Benyngworth, John Gayton, John Forman, Thomas Benyngworth, Herry de le See, John Fraunkesh, William Rosse, John Cowhop, John Awldwyn, Robert Swalowe, John Benman, and Richerd Beteneve, William Forman, Stephan Hatclyff, William Ogle, Robert Walker, Stephan Palmer, Thomas Williamson, Thomas Symkynson, Ranold Peter, Adam Carlton, William Glasyner, and Andrew Bell, Laurence Johnson, John Whytley, Robert Archer, William Awldwyn, Alexander de le See, John Burton, Jacob Dynewell, Henry Drowry, Thomas Watson, Thomas Myffyn; by a hole assent has stabled, ordand, and sworne of the Hooly Mesbuke and the holy Canone w^t^ the holy crucifix w^t^ the figure of our Savyor Jhẽ therupon to theis artekyls folowyg, that is to say:

That thei shall be redy w^t^owtyn fere or drede of any man in any degre to resort to ther Mayer for the tyme beyng to mayntene him and his successors in all the poyntys and articculs contened in the Charters graunted by the Kyng and his noble progenitorys, and in the Burges othe, viz., ther shall no man provoke nor styrr to chose in Mayor nor Baylyff from the day of the makyng of this presence but such as kan be thoght shall be most proper profetable in kepyng of good rewyll and governaunce for the said Burgh and the Inhabitance be the Eleccion, and wyll of the most parte of votes of the said Comburges.

Item, if ther happen any variance among the said Burges, than it is agrede that ther shall iiij Burges of the forsaid Burgesses be apoynted and indeferently chosyn to agre theym, and to seke none other mayntenance but ther Mayor, as it is more playnly contenyd in ther Burges oth.

Item, if ther be any man of any degre that will vex, truble, hynder, or do wrong to any of the seid Burges or inaubentez w^t^in the said

town, that then evere ylke one of the said Burges and all ther retenures that one or all may mayke shall be redy in ther best array fensable to wthstand all such mysdoers, and to mayntayne the Mayer, the Kinges Burgh and Fraunches.

And evere sworn Burges shalbe redy to cum and compleyn to ther Mayer of all such defauts as has bene moved and done, and inespeciall by John Myssynden, his breder, and his servauntes, and of eny gentilman or yoman that has done wrong or shall do to the said Kynges Burgh and the privelege and ryghte.

And all the articles befor rehersyd shalbe kept of evere manes by half befor rehersyd, and to be redy wth body and his guds to mayntene and performe the premesys evere man syngularly by hymself befor rehersyd bynds hym in xl^{li} sterlyng, to forfett if any of the said Burges discover or puplysh the seid articles to eny person butte the seid Burges w^{t}out the assent of theym all; or if any of theme all be intreted the contrary be any person of any degre, he or they so doyng or trespassyng agayn the seid articles shall run in the contempt and forfet xl^{li} to o^{r} soveraign Lord Herry the vij^{t}, to his Chaunceler of Yngland, the parson of Saynt Marysse of Grymesby beforesaid, and to the vicar of Saynt James of the same, to the byhove of mayntenyng of the ij parish kyrkes of Grymesby befor said and devyne servise, als of[t] as it may be praisd of hym or them.

In witnesse whereof the forsaid William Vicars, Mayer, w^{t} all his Comburges befor rehersyd, to this presence has sette ther seales. Geven at Grete Grymesby, the viij day of January, in the yere of the reign of Kyng Herry the vij^{ti} vj^{te}.

Bond of same date from William Vicars, Mayor, and 27 of the Burgesses to the King and his Chancellor for the time being, the Rector of St. Mary's, and the Vicar of St. James's, in 40*l.*, conditioned for performance of the said ordinances. On vellum. A portion of the Mayor's seal remains. Endorsed: Bond for performing of orders and letters of the Earle of Westmoreland. Also: Artikles maid in the time of W^{m} Vickers maio^{r} wch. we are bound to observe by o^{r} ould ordinance.

There is a copy of these ordinances, &c. at fo. 57^{a} of the earliest Court Book.

14 Hen. VI., Oct. 3 [1435].—Ordinances commencing, "In the laude and joy of oure Lord Jhũ Crist, and of the most holy moder and vyrgyne oure lady seynt Mary, and all the holy celestyns of heven, to the releve and sustentacion of the kyngs burgh of Grymesby," &c.

These ordinances have been published in a little book on the town of Grimsby, by Robert Walker, printed at Grimsby, by and for the Author, in 1833.

The original vellum has been so much injured by the application of galls, probably for the purpose of copying for Walker's Book, that the writing is now all but illegible.

Royal and other Letters.

(Box I.)

Most of these letters are without the date of the year, though it could no doubt be supplied in many cases from internal or other evidence.

Several of the Royal letters relate to the fee-farm rent, which seems always to have been a source of anxiety and trouble to the Corporation,

one of the mayors, according to Madox, having been imprisoned for its nonpayment. The fee-farm rent continues to be paid by the Borough Treasurer down to the present day.

1. *Letters of Kings Henry VII. and Henry VIII., under the signet, to the Mayor and Burgesses of Grimsby, and others.*

By the King.

Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you wel. And for asmoch as we be enformed that certain Inhabitantes of oure town of Grymmesby, not dreding the displeasance of God nor thoffence of us and oure lawes, have made grete attemptatz on riotous wise ageinst oure paix upon the religious persones the Freers Augustines situate in the same oure town, and over this enditing certain of their brethern withoute eny reasonable cause and ageinst alle good conscience, to their unportable charge and cost; with the which demeaning we be gretly displeased, if it so be. Wherefore we, having consideration unto the premisses, and not wolling in eny wise such unlawful entresse to be had in to their place withoute their licence unredressed, wol and charge you, asferforth as in you is, ye see that by noon inhabitant bilonging unto oure said town from hensforth be doon eny such attemptatz ageinst the said religious persones, employing youre diligence and laboure to the discharging of their enditement, to thentent that the forsaid religious men, withoute damage, los of goodes, or bodyly harme, maye quietly attend unto their devine, vertueux, and devoute occupations. And that ye faile not herof, as ye wol avoide oure displeas^{r}. Geven under oure signet, at oure mano^{r} of Grenewiche, the first day of Octobre.

Addressed: To oure trusty and welbeloved the mair and thinhabitantes of oure town of Grymisby.

By the King.

We signifie unto you that we have understanden by piteuse and lamentable compleint . . . . . howe no consideracion nor respect taken unto our letters writen unto you nor . . . . . to surcesse of the grete attemptatz that ye have doon ayenst our lawes . . . . . and certain his brethern, and in especiall ayenst our welbeloved John . . . . . us for the right of their Church by commaundement of the Abbot an . . . . . taken upon you to offende our grace in that behalf, in such wise as . . . . disples^{r} and so . . . . . plesed as ye have geven us grete cause. Wherfore we write unto you . . . . . straitely charging . . . amonges othre thinges to surcesse and leve your handes of such injuries and wrong . . . ye have doon and attempted ayenst the said place contrary to the grauntes of our noble progenitours and of us . . . . . ye on alwise kepe our paix ayenst the said Abbot, his brethern and servantes, and in especialle ayenst the said John Aylesby, so that he may saufly ride and goe for the prouffit of the said place, as his dewete is, and not to be perturbed nor letted by you to sewe unto us for the wele of the said Church. As ye wol answere unto us at your peril. Geven under our signet, at our palais of Westm', the ix day of Nouembre.

Addressed: To the mair, bailiffs, and inhabitantz of oure towne of Grymmysby.

Endorsed: The Kynges letter to the Maire of Grymsby tochyng the Abbot of Wellow.

Decayed.

By the King.

H. R. [Henry VII.]

Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you wele. And where we be credibly enfourmed that there is graunted unto you by oure progenitorꝛs diverse privilegies concernyng the good ordre and ruele of oure towne there and thinhabitauntes of the same: we, willing you to enioy almaner yorꝛ said priviligies, libertiès, and fredomes in as ample maner as it is graunted unto you by our said progenitorꝛs, wol and therefore streitly charge you, that, not sparing for eny maner favorꝛ or drede, ye take upon you to se that it be duly . . . oceded according to the said graunt and suche constitucions and usages as of olde tyme have been accustumed there. And also that there be no liveryes nor clothyng geven nor worne in orꝛ said Towne contrary to orꝛ constitucions and ordinaunces provided in that behalve. And if eny persoon or persoons wol attempt to interrupt you in execution thereof, we wol than that ye immediatly thereupon do certifie us of his or their names, to thentent that we may purveie for their lauful punicion in that partie; acertaynyng you that for yorꝛ aide and strength in thaccomplisshing thereofe, we shalbe unto you at al tymes herafter right tendre soverain lord. Geven undre oure signet, at orꝛ castel of Tutbury, the xxvth day of Octobre.

Addressed: To oure trusty and welbiloved the Maior, Baliffes, and Burgesses of orꝛ Towne of Grymmesby.

Endorsed: The Kynges letter frendly written to the Mair and burgesses for the maynteinyng of there . . . . .

By the King.

H. R. [Henry VII.]

Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you, lating you wite that it is comen to our knowlege how that certayn cruell and avouable murdres have be late comitted in sundry places in our countie of Lincoln, in the parties of Lyndesey, and noo laufull redresse or punisshement had therin. Wherfor, willing not such detestable offenses to passe unpunisshed, considering the abhomynabilite thereof before the face of God, [we] wol and straitly commaunde you that in alle hast ye doo the said murdrers to be enquired of from tyme to tyme unto they may be founde, and that soo doon, ye see wthoute favorꝛ, affeccion, drede or parcialite thoffenders sharply to be punisshed after the straitnesse of our lawes. And that ye faille not to doo yorꝛ effectuell diligence herein as ye wol answere bifor God and unto us at your perilles. Geven undre our signet, at orꝛ citie of Lincoln, the vth day of Aprill.

Addressed: To our trusty and welbeloved the Justices of orꝛ pees in the parties of Lyndesey wtin the countie of Lincoln. For murdres.

By the King. (Copy.)

Trusty and wellbeloved, we grete you wele. And where as the Danys, under pretence of th' amyte we have wt orꝛ cossen the King of Denmarke, their souverain lord, robbe and dispoile on the see the servauntes of orꝛ cosyns of Fraunce, Spain, of Portingaile, and of other kinges, princes, and commonalyties wt whome we have also liege and peace, and wt ther robberies and pillages doth resort unto orꝛ portes and crekes for therꝛ to make therꝛ port saile of the same, and to refrech theme wt victailles and other necessaries: We, hereing daily the grete suytes, clamorꝛs, and complaintes made unto us by the lieges of orꝛ confiderates forsaid on the oon syde, and the requestes of orꝛ propre servauntes, howe

th' entrecours of marchaundis, throughe the pillages of the said Daynes, is gretely lete . . . . . and to our no litle losses in o^r^ Custumes and Subsidies, w^t^ other evidentes inconv[eniences]. . . . . other syde may of equitie observying o^r^ liegues w^t^ the said kinges, princes . . . . subjectes of any of our confiderates to robbe or to make war on the othres, and . . . . . : ther can no saile be maid nor colour unto pirattes and dispolers upon . . . . . wolle and estraitely commaunde and charge you, that frome hens forth ye give nether help, releve, nor . . . . to any man Dane making war be see, or to any other ther robbing, neither be bying ne bartering of any goodes violently robbed from the lieges nor subjectes of any o^r^ frendes, thof the same subjectes wold assent and desire you so to do; but that ye take the said Daynes wher so ever they com w^t^ any pryses to o^r^ port ther or crekes of the same, and send the capytaines w^t^ ij or iij others of the best of theme up unto us, for to aunswere in that behalfe, ye keping holy and entierly aswell the vassailes and goodes of the takers as of thos that be taken unto the tyme ye shall have thereupon knowlege of o^r^ forther plesour. And over this we woll and charge you that neither to Dane pirate nor to any other pirates or robbers on the see [ye] give any manner vitaile nor other thing behovefull to theme for to make warr in this caas, uppon pain unto hym o^r^ subject that bieth, bartireth, vitailleth, or supporteth any such piller of the see, of restytution of the hole to the parte robbed, and of confiscation unto us of asmoch his propre goodes that bieth, barterith, vitailleth, or supporteth as [the] pillage amounteth unto, w^t^ his body to be commytted to prison, ther to rest for as longe as it shall pleas us. And for the more seurty of theis, cause to have it halwaies openly knowen, and not to be colored; we give and graunte unto the fynder of the said forfato^r^ the moite of o^r^ parte, to have and enjoye the same to hym for euer. Geven under o^r^ signete, at o^r^ manoir of Shene, the xxiij day of May.

Addressed: To the Mair, Custumers, and Comptroller of Hull.

By the King.

H. R. [Henry VII.]

Welbeloved, we grete you wele. And wher as a tenement w^t^ thappertenaunces lyeing w^t^in that o^r^ towne of Grymesby, late belonging to oon John Cook, otherwise called John a Chambre, and also all his stuf and goodes, of the which, as we perceive, ye made an inventore endented, bilonge justly unto us, by reason of his forfaicture: we late you wit, that we of oure grace especial have geven and graunted the said tenement, stuf, and goodes to o^r^ welbeloved servaunt Nicholas Smyth. Wherfor we wol and charge you to make unto him juste and undilayed deliveraunce of all the said stuf and goodes, and also to geve unto him yo^r^ good and lieful assistence in taking seisin of the said tenement, and in his contynuel possession of the same, as ye tendre oure pleaso^r^. And these o^r^ letters shalbe yo^r^ witnes in the premisses. Geven under o^r^ signet, at o^r^ Palais of Westm', the last day of Octobre.

Addressed: To our welbeloved the Mair of our towne of Grymsby w^t^in our countie of Lincoln.

By the King.

H. R. [Henry VII.]

Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you wel. And soo it is as we be credibly enformed that o^r^ cousin the King of Romayns is commen to Mechlyns, orelles shalbe there; wherefore, as it is saide, our Rebelles take

courage, and doo prate and saye that within this oure Realme be certain persones which wol not long tarye from theym, but goo unto them in hast, uppon knowlege of the comming of the [King of] Romayns forsaid; and in asmoche as, be it soo or nat soo as it is befor written, good pollecy adjugeth we shulde provide for the worst: Therfor we wol and charge you that ye have sure and contynuel await uppon almanner of vessailles w^tin yo^r offices, and in especial w^tin the crekes and in othre small rivers hable to passe crayers or botes to the see, that no manner suspect persone be suffred to passe, but that he be attached, and theruppon with the demeanyng and ground of his suspection be saufly sent unto us; and we shal see to youre reasonable cost in that behalve. And therefor faile ye not of the premisses, as ye propose to avoide o^r right grevous displeasour, and the dangier that therupon to you may ensue. Geven undre oure Signet, at our Castel of Windesore, the xxj day of July.

Addressed: To our trusty and welbeloved thofficers of the Towne and Creke of Grymesby.

By the King.

H. R. [Henry VII.]

Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you wele, lating you wit that we been enfourmed that emonges diverses ordonances made by the Maior, Burgeises, and Comonaltie of our towne of Grymesby for the good rule and politique governance of the same, by virtue of such privileges and confirmacions as by oure noble progenitours have been unto thaim graunted and by us confermed, it hath been ordeyned and of longe tyme used and contynued, that for thelleccion yerely of the Maire of oure said Towne . . . . . personnes of the same, such as been Bourgeises and of the Comon Counsail there, and moost suffisant and able, shal name two personnes of thaim self; and therupon the said Comonaltie, after their discrecions, to chose oon of thoos two to bee maire as for the yere folowing; which ordonnances is to us right aggreable. We therfore wol and straitly charge you that from tyme to tyme ye see that the said ordonnances bee observed and kept, if it bee according to the privileges, graunts, confirmacions and usages afore expressed; nat suffring eny personne, of what degree or co[ndicion] soo ever he bee, to doo enything that shuld sowne to the breche therof. And if any personne [or] personnes presume to attempte to the contrarie, that ye doo hym or thaim to be punisshed according to o^r lawes, or elles to certifie us of his or thair names without failing, all . . . drede and parcialitie leyde apart, as ye wil answere unto us and avoid our displeasour. G[even] undre our Signet, at Rippon, the xviij day of August.*

(J. Harpisfeld) ?

Addressed: To our trusty and welbeloved the Coronors, Bailleifs, Comon Counsail, and inhabitaunts of oure towne of Grymesby, and to every of [them].

By the King.

H.R. [Henry VII.]

Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you wele, And bee credibly enfourmed that certain sommes of money of the rentes and revenues of the landes and livelode which apperteyned to the late Erl of West-m^rland and to his son the late Lord Nevil, in your receipt and charge, and

* See a similar letter, also partly defaced, on p. 248.

growen due unto thaym at Whitsontide last passed, and also to the Lady Nevil by reason of hir joinctur, resten yit unpayed; wherupon we wol and desir you, that with al convenient spede and diligence after the sight herof, ye bring or suerly sende al the said sommes of money unto the said Lady Nevil. And astouching such fees and annuities as were graunted hertofor and assigned upon the said landes and livelode appointed unto hir for hir said joinctur, we wol that ye doo spedily levie and gadre the same, and thaym kepe and reteyne in your handes without any payment therof making til ye shal undrestande our furthr' mynde and pleasour in that behalve: Nat failling in th'execution of the premisses as ye wol aunswer therfor as the caas shal require. Geven under our signet, at our Monasterye of Stratford, the furst day of August.

Addressed: To our trusty and welbeloved the Mair of our Town of Grymesby.

By the King. [Henry VII.]

Right trustie and right welbyloved Cousyn, we grete you well. And where as oure noble progenitor Edwarde the Seconde, sometyme Kynge of Englande, gave and graunted amonge other thinges by his letters patentes unto youre auncester Edmonde of Wodestok and to his heyres an annuall rente by the name of Fee Ferme of fiftie poundes, which the Maior and Baillieffes of oure towne of Grymmesby, wythin oure Countie of Lincoln, have by vertue therof custumably payed unto youe and youre auncesters yerely in oure Eschequer, wthin the quindene of Saint Michaell th'archangell: We understande, by credible reporte made unto us, that aswell by reason of there excessive and unportable charge in that behalf, as of the grette desolation and decay that oure sayde towne is now fallen in, and also of the poverties of the sayd Mayor and Baylieffes they be not of power to contynew the payment of the sayde Fee Ferme, but, raither then to be any further charged wyth the same, entende to surrendre and yelde into oure handes all soch liberties and fraunchesies as unto them were heretofore graunted by Henry the Thirde and other oure noble progenitors, Kynges of Englande; which we ne wolde shulde hapne in oure dayes, for, as we understande, yf any soch surrendre sholde be made, the sayde annuitie and fee ferme, wyth the liberties and fraunchises aforsayde, were lyke utterly to cesse and to be of none effecte. Whereupon we entende, aswell for conservation of the same as of the repayre of oure sayde towne, to directe oure letters of Commission unto certayne persons, gevinge them in commaundement to survey oure sayde towne, wyth all the members and commodities thereunto belonginge, and them trulie to extende to a yerely value; of the which surveyaunce and extent, when it shalbe appoynted, ye shall have a reasonable knowledge, to th'intent that ye may conveniently sende soch of youre counsell as it shall lyke youe to be at the same; and according to the sayde extent ye and youre heyres yerely after to be content and payde wythin the sayde quindene in oure sayde Eschequire by the Mayor and Baylyffes there for the tyme being, and they to be discharged of any further payment, but onely after the rate of the sayde extent: praying youe that wyth this direction ye wolde holde youe content and pleased, for if the corporation be ones dissolved and broken, ye can never after have any parte of the sayde fee ferme by vertue of any graunte heretofore made to youe or any of youre sayde auncesters. Geven under oure signet, at oure Palais at Westm', the xth of February.

On parchment. Endorsed: The copie of the Kinges letter to therle of Westmerlande for the discharge of xx^{li} parcell of the Fee Ferme of Grymsby.

A copy of this letter is entered in the earliest Court Book, fo. 59^{b}. The date of the entry preceding it is 2 June 10 Hen. VIII. [1518]; but the date appears to be about 1488 or 1490. Compare entries on pp. 268, 271.

By the King.

Henry R. [Henry VIII.]

Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you wele. And where as oure powr subgiect William Thomlynson hath . . . . . us and oure Counsaill, how that he hath of the graunte of the late Maire and Burgesses of . . . . of Grymmesby their sufficient letters undre the common seel of our said towne the Spitelhouse . . . . . of Saint Mary Magdalene w^{t}out the Barregates there, and procuratorie of the same for . . . . . [? life], as by his said letters, which he shewed unto us and our Counsaill, it may appere . . . . . shewed unto us that you now entende to expelle and put the said William out of the same w^{t}out . . . . . of cause reasonable, contrary to the said graunte, right, and good conscience: We, entending justice indifferently to be ministred unto every o^{r} subgiettes, wol that ye permitte and suffre the said Willm peasibly to enioye the said house as he hertofore hath according to his said graunte w^{t}out any manner of interrupcion to the contrary, onles that ye have any cause reasonable to be shewed before us and oure Counsaill why ye shulde interupte hym of the same; and if ye any suche cause have, then that ye certifie us and o^{r} Counsaill therof, to thentent that we, by thadvis of oure said Counsaill, may so ordre the matier in eschewing of his further suyte and vexaccion. And that ye faille not thus to doo as ye tendre o^{r} pleasure. Geven undre o^{r} signet, at o^{r} Mano^{r} of Grenewich, the xiiijth day of Aprill.

W. Atwater.*

Addressed: To oure trusty and welbiloved the Maire of oure towne of Grymmesby and to the Burgesses of the same.

Very dilapidated; good signature of the King at the top.

By the King.

Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you wel. And late you wite, that it hath be do us to understande howe amonge diverse ordinaunces and laudable custumes made by the Maire, Burgeises, and Comonalte of oure towne of Grymesby for the good publique and paissable rieul and gouvernaunce of the same, it is conteined as we . . . enfourm . . . . . for th'ellection of the Maire . . . . . our said towne . . . . . of the same, suche as be of moost habilite and reputacion and of the Comune Consail . . . . name two personnes of theym selve, and therupon the said Comonalte, after their discrecions, chose oon to be thair Mair as for the yere folowing; the whiche ordinance is to us right agreable. Wherfore we write unto you at this tyme, wolling and straitly charging you that fro tyme to tyme ye se that the said ordinance be observed and kept, not souffering any personne, of what degree or condicion soever he be, to do any thing that might sowne to the breche therof. And yf any personne wol attempt

* He succeeded Cardinal Wolsey as Bishop of Lincoln in 1514.

to do the contrary of this oure commaundement, that ye do hym to be punisshed after oure lawes and custumes of oure said towne. And faille ye not herof as ye wol eschue oure grete displaiser. Geven under oure signet, at our Castel of Leycestre, the last day of Septembre.*

Addressed: To oure trustie and welbeloved the Maire, Coronners, and Juratez of oure towne of Grymesby.

By the King.

Henry R. [Henry VIII.]

Trusty and welbiloved, we grete you well, lating you wit that callyng to o^r^ remembrance the grete . . . . . idle and sturdy vagaboundes within this o^r^ Realme, that will by noo gu . . . meane o^r^ commaunde me . . . . to labo^r^ and travaill for their lyving, but being roted in idelnes doo wander in all partes, both to the greate perill of o^r^ good and faithfull subjettes, and to thinderaunce and damage of the pore impoten . . . . sustenaunce and relief is moche diminished by thimportunate beggyng of suche sturdy and idle . . . . . th'entent order may be taken [in] tyme that the weedes over growe not the corne, that is tha . . . . . to mischief and noughtines of lyvyng be not suffred to molest or trouble our good . . . . . which desire to lyve lik true honest men in their degres . . . as o^r^ pleasure and . . . . comm . . . . is that every of you for yo^r^ partes shall have good and . . . . nt respect in all . . . . . that o^r^ statutes for suche vagabundes may be duely put in . . . . . quiett and the better repression of suche idle persons a . . . . . ld be noysom and harmfull [to the com]onwealth; we woll and straitely charge and commaund you, that you shall not only cause watches to be duelly kepte every night in all places accustomed w^t^in that o^r^ town from ix of the clocke at night till fyve of the clocke in the mornyng, from the day of the recept hereof or assone as ye can take order for the same, untill the feest of Saint Michaell th' archaungell next ensuyng; but also that you shall take certen direction with every parte of that o^r^ said towne that shall kepe suche watches, that they shall nightly cause one housholder at the leste of the honestest and best sorte to be presente in theyr watche, to th'entent the same may be the more substancially kepte for the quiet of o^r^ good subjettes and the repression and punnishment of the worste sorte that seketh . . . hing . . . . . of those that in their degrees lyve after an honest godly fashon. Eftsones therfore . . . commande . . . . we specially trust you not only to see this o^r^ pleasur put in due execution, but . . . . . respect and regarde that it may be observed and contynued in all places as is a . . . . . tyme prescribed, as ye woll answer unto us for the contrary. Geven under o^r^ signet, ... Hampton Court, the xxth day of May.

Addressed: To o^r^ trustie and welbiloved the Maio^r^ and his brethern of that o^r^ towne Grymysbye.

Very dilapidated.

There is only one other royal letter of later date, as follows:—

1606, Jan. 4. Westminster.

Part copy of a letter from the King, addressed to the Sheriffs and Justices of Peace in the Counties of Nottingham, Derby, and Lincoln, the City of Lincoln, and the West Riding of Yorkshire, recommending contributions for the repair of the haven of Grimsby.

---

* There is a similar letter, also partly defaced, on p. 246.

Among the royal letters there is a copy on paper of "the charter of Southwold." It is really a writ to all sheriffs, mayors, &c., dated 5 July 18 Hen. [VI. ?], commanding them to permit the men and tenants of the town of Southwold, in the county of Suffolk, which Gilbert de Clare, late Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, held, as appeared by an Inquisition, temp. Hen. III., exemplified by King Henry [IV. ?], the King's grandfather, to be quit from toll, pontage, passage, pickage, pavage, and murage.

2. *Letters of noblemen and others to the Mayor and Burgesses of Grimsby and others.*

[Before 1459.] Letter of John Viscount Beaumont.

Right trusty and welbeloved, I grete you wel. And forasmuch as it is supposed that there shall now hastily ben a Parlement, which if it so shall be I pray you right hertely, considered that my right trusty and welbeloved servaunt Rauff Chaundeler is like newely to ben maund in yo^{r} town at Grymesby, wherfor of reson he shuld rather shewe his diligence in suche as shall be thought spedefull for the wele of yo^{r} said town thanne sum other straung persone, yt may like you for my sake in yo^{r} eleccion for yo^{r} Burgeises of yo^{r} said town to graunte yo^{r} good will and voys to my said servaunt, to th'entent that he myght be oon of yo^{r} Burgeises to apere for yo^{r} said town in the said Parlement. And such as I may do for you I shall at alle tymes the rather perfourme to my power, as knoweth God, which have you ever in keping. Writen at Eppeworth, the xv day of Decembre.

John viscont
Beaumont.*

Addressed: To my right trusty and welbeloved the Mayer and Bailyfs of Grymesby be this delivered.

[1454–71.] Letter of William Skipwyth.

Worchipffull and welbeloved brother, I recommand me on to yow. And for as mysche as y am enformed that Kyrstoffer Pycate, a tenaunt and a man of myn, haeth don a forfette to the town, the wysche y am fulle sory and ill a pays that any servant of myn schuld do howte that were agaynest yowr . . . . of the town other wysse than the law wold [warrant ?]; for y wold prey for to take the mater in to . . . . hand, and that it lyke yow for to lette . . . . n and other . . . . . he dyd forffet to thesse to men, and lette hym Kirstofer ch[ose] other, and letten theym sette a nende betwyx theym. And as for the forfette that he dyd agayenst the town, whan ye and y mette to gedyr, the end schalbe made in that wysse that ye schall hold yow content. No more y write to yow at this tyme, but God have yow in ys kepyng. Writen at Calthorp, this . . . . day of feverer.

Be youre brother
and frend, William Skipwyth.

Addressed: To the worshipffull and ryght tristy and welbeloved brother and frend Hew Edon, mayre of Gremysby.†

---

* Apparently the Lord Beaumont who was killed at Battle of Northampton in 1459.

† Hugh Edon was mayor in 1454, 1462, and 1471.

[1474–80.] Letter of Dame Alice Rotherham.

Ryght worschypfwll Syr, I commende me unto yow and to all ˙yowre bredyr hertely with all my herte, dyshyryng to here off yowre wellffare, prayng yowre maysterschyppe of yowre scharyte that ye be gwd frende and wel wylher to the pwre hows of nownys of Grymysby off syche serten dwtys os you can infwrme yow off; fore qwhy, me semys that thay fawle into the generall sentens that wit howldys holy schyrche dwte, of that qwhyche it is possesste in of holde tyme, and all that consentys yerto or swpportys the wroyng; qwhare fore I pray yowe to supporte them in thare ryght and to be fawerhabwll wnto tham, os my trwste is in yow, and os ye wyll that I do honythyng fore yow in tyme to cum; and also I schall pray my Lorde my swne to be gwd lord to yow in any matter that ye haff to do, os in that that he may do for yow; qwhare fore I pray yow tendyrly to remembwr me and thys pwre nownys, yowre pwre beyd women. Nomore at thys tyme, bot grasiows god haffe yow in hys mersyffwll kyppyng. Wrytyn at Nettylam, the iij day of Awgwst.

Be dame Alys Rothera'
moder to my lorde schansler.*

Addressed: To the worschyppfwll Mare of Grymsby and to hys bredyr be thys deliverde.

[c. 1487.] Letter of John Saynton.

Ryght worshipfull and w^t^ all my hert enterly belovyd maystre and frendez, I recomaund me to yow as hertely as I can, praying you to gyff faithfull credence to my fellow and frend Thomas Broghton, youre neghpur, the brynger heroff, in all suche thyngez as he will say to you on my behalff, as touchyng such . . . . . passid in the Parlement, and for the worship and wele off yo^r^ toune for yo^r^ franchez. Written at London, the xvj day of June.

Yo^r^ own man and
frend, John Saynton.

Addressed: To the ryght worshipfull and my full gode maysters & frendez, the Mayre off the toune of Grymesby, and all the inhabitaunce of the same.

[ ] Letter of Ralph Earl of Westmorland.

Right trusty and intierly welbeloved, we grete you ofte tymes well, no doubting but [it] is in your freshe remembraunce how that in relieving and helping of you and al othre inhabitantes of the towne of Grymesby we, at the instance of the King o^r^ soverein lord, as long as it shall plese us, pardoned unto you yerly of our duetee x^li^. And also we, of our owne fre will, for the love and favour that we alway bar and yit ber unto you, having compassion and pite of the povertee that ye alleged at that tyme, at our wil put in respite yerly x^li^, to th'entent that of the remanent of our said dutes furth w^t^all we shuld w^t^out delay be redily paied when we sent therfor. Yit all this notw^t^standing, we but late sent unto you as for a knawn persone our servaunt John Kemp for the remanent of o^r^ said duetee, to whome ye made delais and caused hym to tary therefor, likly as he had asked our hole duetee. We therfor let you plainly witte, that if ye at eny tyme heraftre enstraunge you to make

* *Schansler* no doubt means *Chancellor*, namely, Thomas Rotherham, Bishop of Lincoln, 1472–1480; he became Chancellor in 1474.

redy payment unto suche persone or persones as we send therefor, bringing therof to you a sufficient acquitaunce, we shall frome thens furth araise upon you our hole duetee, w^t^ suche processe if nede be as the lawe will geve us in that bihalf. Writen undre our signet, at our Castell of Raby, the xxv day of Octobre.

Rauf erl of Westmerland
and lord Neville.*

Addressed: To our Right trusty and intierly welbeloved the Maire and Burgeis of the towne of Grymesby.

[ ] Letter of Ralph Earl of Westmorland.

Right welbeloved, I recommaunde me unto yowe. And whereas I understonde that youre towne of Grymesbye must send up to the Parliament two Burgessis of the same, wheche if ye do so wolle be to you no littill charge in susteanyng the^r^ costis and expensis; wherefor, aswell for the welle of youre seid towne as other speciall causys, I advise and hartely requyre you to send unto my hondes youre wrytte directed for the electionne of the seid Burgessis, wheche I shall cause to be substauncially retoorned, and appoynt ij of my counsale to be Burgessis for youre seid towne, who shall not only regarde and set forward the welle of the same in suche causis, if ye have any, as ye shall advertise me and theym upon, but also dymmynysshe yo^r^ chargis of olde tyme conswete and used for the sustentacioune of there seid costes. And in this doyng ye shall shewe unto me a singuler pleasure, and unto yo^r^ selffis convenient proffit; whe^r^of I efftsons hartely requyre yowe not to faile as ye intend to have my goode wylle and favo^r^ in lyke maner shewed accordingly. Thus hartely fare ye welle. At my Castell of Braunce-path, this xvj^th^ day of September.

Yowrs assured
Rauff Westmo^r^land.

[ ] A hastily written letter [to the Earl of Westmorland ?], without date.

Pleas it yo^r^ gode Lordchip to know that ther hath beyn w^t^ me dyvers of the inabetantes of the town of Grymsby from the May^r^, desyryng me to writ to yow, besekyng yow to be to them good lorde in helpyng of them to ther discharge owt of the Kynges Exchekir for soche mony as thei pay to yo^r^ Lordchip as parcel of ther ferme, wer of thei can in no wis be discharged w^t^ owt the especial helpe and favor of yo^r^ gode Lordchip; and y^t^ it wol ples yow to writ to sum of yo^r^ councel at London to helpe them to the same. My Lorde, pety it wer but thei sholde hafe helpe theirin, for the lak ther of pittes many folkes in dreid to com and inabit ther w^t^in the same towne, wiche shal be gretly to the decay of the same, as divers of the said inabitans, berers heirof, wol shew to yo^r^ good Lordchip. And thus almyghty God preserve [you].

No signature, the lower part of the paper having been cut off, perhaps for the sake of the autograph.

[1520 ?] Sept. 27 [12 ?] Hen. VIII.

Sir Thomas Darcy, knight, Lord Darcy, "who married Edith relict of Sir Ralph Nevyll, knight, son and heir apparent of Ralph Nevyll, late

* Cf. a receipt from an Earl bearing this description dated 1st Oct. 4 Edw. IV. [1464], in one of the Court Books, further on. Also a letter therein, apparently of the same period.

Earl of Westmorland," acknowledges the receipt from John Fotherby and Patrick Annesley, bailiffs of Grymesby, of 30*l.* fee-farm rent, viz., 15*l.* for Easter 10 Hen. VIII., and 15*l.* for Michaelmas 11 Hen. VIII. Signed, T. Darci. Seal gone.

[ ] Letter of Thomas Gryce.

I. H. S.

Ryght trusty frendes, aft^r^ hertyst manner I recommend me unto yow. And so hit is that my Lord Darcy hath send this berer John Halyle unto yow, dysseryng yow to do so moch for hys Lordshyp att the tyme as to levy and gedder his renttes & fermes of Grymsby & Beysby dew to his Lordshyp att Ester last past ther, and the same to delyver unto the same John Halyle, and suerly his Lordshyp weill deserve yo^r^ payns therfor w^th^ thankes, as know^th^ our Lord God, who kep yow in gud helth. Scribylyd att Templehirst, this iiij^th^ day of Aprill. I pray yow geve further credance to this berer.

Yo^r^ luffyng frend to his power,
Thomas Gryce.

Addressed: To myn old frendes & luffers Rob^t^ Stevenson & Richerd [Roch ?] and every of thame be this delivered.

[ ] Letter from John Lude (?) of the King's Exchequer, to the Mayor of Grimsby.

Says that the town stands in arrear in the Exchequer, for which process should have gone out last term, "as Catelyn can shew you," but that he had paid 2*s.* out of his own purse to stay it. Begs that the Bailiffs will bring the quittance from my Lord Darcy. The writer has been 10 years attorney for the town, but for four years has had no fees. "Wherefor I pray you to move my masters your brethren that I may be somewhat recompensed therefor as reason wold."

[ ] March 15. "From the Kinges Hono^r^ of Hulle." Letter from Mychaell Stanhope to the Mayor and Bailiffs of Grimsby.

States that the bearer, Anthony Fitzherberd, stands under arrest at the suit of S^r^ Gey Gikell, priest, for 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and for 16 quarters of corn, which came from Waltham, most of it from Mr. Robert Skerne's ground, of whom he hired it. Last year "I was labored unto by my cosayne John Babyngton, whow sent me a letter desieryng me by the same to spare endyferently the corne that was at the parsonage of Waltham, for that the parson, Mr. John Fitzherberd, one of the Kynges majesties chaplenys, had wryte hym a letter decclaryng by the same that he had lette the sayd parsonage of Waltham to ferme unto the sayd Antony Fitzherberd. For further declaracion to veryfy the truthe, this Fitzherberd was forsed to obtayne a letter from the Kinges Counsayll to William Ustwayt of Waltham, that dwelt in the sayd parsonage, for to expulce hym forth therof." The parson of Waltham is uncle to the bearer, and also agreed to let him the parsonage farm, so that he thought his uncle would rather blame the priest, S^r^ Gey Gekell, than maintain him therein, and thus he is now destitute not only of counsel but also of witnesses, &c.

[1545], January 4. London.

Letter from "yours as yett unaqwaintyd, Richard Goodrick," to the Mayor of Grimsby and his brethren, thanking them for electing him a Burgess for Parliament, and professing his readiness to serve them without any charge.

[1547 ?] January 14. Lincoln. Letter from George Saintpoll to his loving frende, Rychard Hempryngham, Maior of the Towne of Grymysby.

Has received their letter requiring his advice as to the indictment of a certain prisoner at Grimsby to be tried before him and Mr. Aycue, Mr. Hennage, and others by commission. Can give no direct advice until he sees them. Has to ride to London, but on his return will let them know when he can come. Will see Mr. Chancellor shortly on Mr. Bellow's business.

1552[-3], January 19. From the Court at Grenewich. Letter from E. [Lord] Clynton to the Mayor and Aldermen of Grimsby.

Although the King's writ for election of burgesses has signified his Majesty's pleasure, "yet nevertheless having some specyall knowlege of his highnes desyre to have this Parliament assembled of men furnysshed w^t^ experyance of their owne countreys," &c., the writer advises them to choose expert and discreet burgesses of their own borough as nigh as may be.

[ ], Sunday. Helinge. Letter from Francis Mussynden to "the right worshipfull Mr. Mighell Emperingham, the Quenes Majesties Leifetennaunt of the towne of Grymsbye."

Was yesterday with my father-in-law, S^r^ Francis Ayscowghe, at Lincoln, and he would desire you to choose for Parliament my uncle, Mr. George Skipwith, and Mr. William Marberye, whom he doth think very fit men for the purpose. I pray you to certify me by the bearer, for I mean to speak with my father-in-law to-morrow. By yo^r^ assured friende and coussin.

[1553 ?] Letter from Sir William Skypwith, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, to his friend Mr. John Bellow.

Wishes to send precept for choosing burgesses for Parliament, but "at thys present I have no presydent of the precepts." Desires them to elect on authority of this letter. "As for your woode, I here my Lorde Wyllybe ys a bowt to have all the . . . werfor I will take some counsell further."

[1554], March 11. Kelsaye. Letter from [Sir] Francis Ayscough to his loving friend Mr. Kingston, Mayor of Grimsby, and his com-burgesses.

Has received from them an indenture sealed with their corporate seal, whereby he perceives that at his request they have elected his cousin, Thomas Hussye, for the Parliament to be held at Oxford 2 April next. Thanks them, and promises that Hussye shall take no burgess fees.*

* This Parliament was held at Oxford on 2 April 1554, but "Thomas Husy, esquire," sat for Grantham, not for Great Grimsby.

[1554], Oct. 19, Philip and Mary. Lincoln.

Letter from Sir Francis Ayscough, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, to the Mayor and Burgesses of Grimsby. Has received a writ from the King and Queen for election for Parliament at Westminster on 12 Nov. next, and also a letter from the Queen commanding him to admonish the Burgesses to choose an inhabitant of their own town "and of the wysest, grave & catholycke sort, syche as in deyd meyne the trew honor of god wth the prosperyte of the comen welthe."

1555, Oct. 22. Kingston-upon-Hull. Letter from John Thorneton, Mayor, to the Mayor and Aldermen of Grimsby.

Understands that there is one great ship late of Lubeck remaining at their haven, lately brought thither by certain Frenchmen, being pirates. The owners make most earnest suit for its restoration to them, and have obtained letters from the lordes of Lubecke to the King and Queen, and have applied to the Mayor of Hull, thinking it was in his jurisdiction. Asks the assistance of the Mayor and Aldermen of Grimsby.

[1557 ?], Dec. 3. Lincoln. Letter from Sir Francis Ayscogh to the Mayor and Burgesses.

After harty commendacions, wheras I ame enformed that ther will be a Parliament holden immediatly after Christenmas, wherfor I shall require you at this my request to chuse for one of yo^{r} burgeses X$\tilde{p}$ofer Winch, esquire, who ys a man very mete for the same, being both wise and well-learned, and able fully to dyscharge that offyce. And yf yo^{u} have any thing to do with my Lord of Westmorland, as I suppose you have, he may do as much with him as any man, for he ys of his counsayll. And yf you do chuse him now at my request, the towneship shall have a great treasure of him, and lykewise I fro my parte shalbe glad to do for yo^{u} any thing that lyeth in my power. Thus fare ye well. From Lyncoln, the iij. of Decembre.

Yours, Francis Ayscogh.

I will undertake for him he shall take no fees of yo^{u} for being burgeyse.

[1559,] Jan. 5, 1 Eliz.

Warrant from William Thorold, esq., Sheriff of Lincolnshire, to the Mayor and Burgesses of Grimsby, for the election of Burgesses for Parliament.

1558[–9], Jan. 8. Ketylbye.

Letter from Sir Robert Tyrwhyt to "the Ryght Worshipfull and my lovyng fryndes Mr. Maior of Grymsby and to the rest of his Brethern."

States that he is requested by his very good lord my Lord Clynton earnestly to require them to commit the nomination of one of the Burgesses for Parliament to his lordship, and my lord will appoint such a gentleman as shall be able very honestly to supply the office and put the town to no charges. "And for my brother Marmaduke, I have stayd hym that he shall make no further sewtt to yow for the same."

1559, July 30. "From my Mannour at Kirkby Morshede."

Letter from [the Earl of] Westmorland to the Mayor and Aldermen of Grimsby, upbraiding them for abusing his forbearance as to the fee-farm rent, "as thoughe the same were clene forgotten," and threatening them unless paid.

1562, Oct. 26. "Frome my Chambre in th' inner Temple."

Letter from Robert Halton to the worshipfull and his very frend Mr. Hempringham, Mayor of Grimsby.

Understands that a Parliament is to be summoned, and asks to be elected one of the Burgesses. Promises various services in return, and to require no expenses, "except you se cause frelye to consyder me w^th^ some smalle pleasure."

1562, Nov. 30. From the Court.

Letter from E. [Lord] Clynton to his very loving friends the Mayor and Burgesses of Grimsby.

Desires them to elect for Parliament Mr. Edward Tarrat, who is a very discreet gentleman and one ready to further their interests, without putting them to any charge, &c.

1575, Jan. 19. Swynnoppe.

Letter from E. Ayscogh to the worshipfull Mr. Leifetennent of Greate Grimsbye and to the Bayliffes of the same.

Says that the bearer Mr. Underwoode arrested one Thomas Richardsonne of North Cootes for debt, which he acknowledged before the writer, and agreed to pay at a certain date. Certifies that default had been made.

1579, Sept 2. Tatersall Castell.

Letter from [Lord] Clynton to "my frendes Mr. Mayor and the Burgesses of the towne of Great Grymsby."

States that his servant Richard Holmes had complained that he had been disfranchised by the Corporation for serving certain process directed to him out of the Court of Admiralty. Threatens pains and penalties.

1579, Sept. . . . Grimsby.

Copy of a proposed reply to the preceding, signed by 35 Burgesses (Wm. Skailes, who was then mayor, signing amongst the rest, but without any distinction), stating that they rely upon their charters, which they offer to produce.

1599, July 7.

Council letter as to standards of weights and measures, &c., signed John Canterbury, Tho. Egerton, Tho. Buckhurst, Nottingham, Wm. Knowles, Robt. Sishell, Jo. Fortescue, and Jo. Popham, and addressed to all mayors, &c.

[ ], March 27. Ashby.

Letter from Christopher Wray to the Mayor, returning the Charter sent to him. Was afraid it would have to be pleaded, but through the favour of the King's Attorney General, he had procured a "Nill pross." (*sic*), which is a sufficient discharge, and prevents further question. Asks no other recompence than love.

Bill of Costs of Geo. Clayton against the Mayor and Burgesses of Grimsby, as to complaint exhibited to the Lord William Powlett, their late Recorder, of grievances suggested in the management of the Corporation affairs. Some of the items were:—

Abstracting Charters.
Copying and handing in an Address to the King in 1727.
Attending S[r] Robt. Sutton in London in order to remind him of his promise in contributing to the church.
Journey to Ashby to get documents signed.
Altogether, 36*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*

DEEDS.

(Box I.)

S. D.—Ralph de ...ay of Grimesby to Wm. Rayner of same. Witnesses, J. Welbourn, Mayor, and others.

4 Edw. II. 1310. Monday after Assumpt. B.V.M.—Grant by Agnes late the wife of Peter Reyner of Grimsby, to her daughter Anora. Witnesses, William de Gronale, Mayor, and others.

10 Edw. II. 1317. Morrow of SS. Peter and Paul.—Grant by Geoffrey, son of Gilbert de Wyum, rector of St. Mary's Grimsby, to William Baril, burgess of Grimsby, and Dionisia his wife.

1326.—St. Agnes, Virgin.—Grant by Marjory, late the wife of Guy de Wrangel of Grimsby, to Peter de Thorp of the same.

1343. Friday in Easter week.—Peter de Thoreñ of Grymesby grants to Edmund Rayner of same, clerk, two shops on the south of St. James' churchyard. Witnesses: John de Ryby, mayor, Ralph de Ocle and Thomas Heylyng, Bailiffs, John Canon, Simon de Fountenaye, Peter atte See, William de Skyrbek, Dionisius de Wathe, and William Manden.

1352. Sunday, feast of St. Matthias.—Grant by Richard atte See of Grimsby to Peter de Halsham of same.

1374. Sunday after SS. Fabian and Sebastian.—William de Benyngholm and William Marcand of Grymesby, chaplains, grant to Peter de Halsham of same, and Agnes his wife, land in the east field of Grymesby, near Dedemansheuedland. Witnesses: Richard de Aby and Robert Emanson, bailiffs of Grymesby, John de Middeby and Robert Broune, coroners, William de Bolyngton and Robert de Utterby, of Grymesby.

1382. Tuesday after St. Gregory.—Lease from the Mayor and Burgesses to John de Covenham of Grimsby.

12 Ric. II. 1389. Monday, eve of SS. Peter and Paul.—Grant by John Wynde of Boseworth, chaplain, to Sir William Luscy of Grimesby,

chaplain, subject to a rent payable to the Fraternity of the Hospital of St. John.

11 Hen. IV. [1410.] Feast of St. Gregory.—Power of attorney from Robert Lordyng of Grymesby and Marjory his wife to Robert Dawlyn of same to deliver to John de See of Little Cotes and William Lucy of Grimsby, chaplain, seisin of certain land at Grimsby.

13 Hen. IV. [1412.] April 16.—Grant by Robert Lordin and Marjory his wife, of Grimsby, to John de See, son of Peter de See, of Great Cotes, and Sir William Lucy, chaplain.

2 Hen. VI. [1424.] March 4.—Bond by John Pye of Grymesby, mariner, to John Harpour, rector of Scarthow.

9 Hen. VI. 1431. Thursday after Purif. of B.V.M.—Grant by John Barrowe, burgess of Grimsby, to Isabella his wife, of a messuage in Northsanctmarigate, which he had by feoffment of Robert Pyshale of Grimsby, Walter Pyshale of Keleby, and Henry Cowper of Grimsby.

30 Hen. VI. [1451.] Nov. 16.—Power of attorney from Thomas Marflete of Kyngeston on Hull, maryner, to John Carleton of Grymesby, to receive moneys due from William Lyen *alias* Furbether.

11 Edw. IV. [1471.] Sept. 10. — Indenture between Richard, Abbot of Welhowe, beside Grymesby, and the convent of the same, of the one part, and John Sheryff, Maire, and the Balliffs and Burgeses of Grymesby, of the other part. Pursuant to arbitration by Robert Sheffeld, it is agreed that the Abbey shall suspend for 80 years the payment by the Corporation of 11*l.*, part of the fee-farm due to the King, and granted by him to the Abbey; and in consideration thereof, the Corporation shall suspend for a like term the payment of 3*l.* 13*s.* 11½*d.* per annum by the Abbey in respect of certain houses, &c. in Grimsby. The Corporation also grant to the Abbey, for the same term, the third part of a marsh called Wulsoo, 6 acres and 1 rood of waste in the East Marsh, near the Haven.

The Abbey seal remains, almost perfect.

Endorsed is a memorandum, dated 24th Sept. 1492, between Sir Richard Humbleton, Abbot, and the Convent of Wellhowe, and William Vicars, Mayor, and the Bailiffs and Burgesses of Grimsby, as to a yearly payment to be made by the Abbey over and above the 3*l.* 13*s.* 11½*d.* suspended by the deed.

20 Edw. IV. [1480.] Oct. 15.—Recognisance by Hugh Edon and John Forman, churchwardens of St. Mary's, Grimsby, to Stephen See of Grimsby, gent., in 20*l.*, to abide by the arbitration of Richard, Abbot of Wellow, William Glasyner, mayor of Grimsby, Master Thomas Rome, rector of St. Mary's, John Saynton, recorder of Grimsby, and John Bras, vicar of St. James's, between the said Edon and Forman, and the said See.

1 Edw. V. [1483.] June 20.—Release by Wm. Grethed, burgess of Hertilpole, to Sir John Byrde, canon of Wellow, and Sir John Brasse, vicar of St. John's, Grymsby, administrators of the goods of Richard Manfelde of Gremysby, deceased.

3 Hen. VII. 1487. Sept. . . . .—Lease of premises at Grimsby by the Mayor (William Glasyner) and Burgesses to John Wright for 16 years.

19 Hen. VIII. [1527.] Dec. 1.—Indenture between Bryan Curtis of Great Grymesby, burgess, and Peter Bell, of Skarthow and Elizth his wife, sister and heir to Thomas Kydger, late of Grimsby. Recites that Philip Blesby and Jane his wife, late wife of the said Thomas Kydger, have a rent-charge on all the said Bryan Curtis's land in Weelsby, as jointure of the said Jane. Release.

1 Edw. VI. [1547.] Oct. 23.—Indenture between Andrew Nowell, esq., sheriff of Lincolnshire, and the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Grimsby, as to the election for Parliament of Richard Gouderyk, esq., and John Bellowe, esq.

1 Mary. [1553–4.] Proceedings at the suit of John Watson, son of Richard Watson of Huthom, co. York, against Robert Wryght, burgess of Grimsby, for "slanderously misreporting and calling the said John villayn and knave in Great Grymisby in the church," &c.

1555. June 24.—Power of attorney from Richard Ayscough of Asbye, gent., to Thomas Wyse of Brigsley, to receive a debt due from John Graye of Great Grimsby, bocher.

1586. May 30.—Deed consolidating the Rectory of St. Mary and the Vicarage of St. James in Grimsby; signed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Lincoln, George Portmort, mayor, and about 30 burgesses.

A fragment of the Corporate seal remains.

18 James I. [1620.] 20 June.—Counterpart lease for 18 years of Grimsby Ferry, between Grimsby and Hull, by the Mayor and Burgesses to Wm. Hallington of Grimsby, sailer, and Emm Craine, daughter of John Craine, deceased.

The lessees to provide a boat at convenient times for passengers, &c., charging freemen, their wives and children, and their servants on their business, 1*d.*; and foreigners and non-freemen 2*d.* each.

Rent—one good and well-fed brawn, one quarter of good sweete and well-fed ox beef, a bottle of sack, and 20*s.*

15 Chas. I. [1639.] July 30.—Lease by the Mayor (Gervase Holles) and Burgesses to Paul Willer of Grimsby, clerk and burgess, of land adjoining the Vicarage, for 60 years, at 1*s.* rent.

1696. 30 Sept.—Articles of Agreement between Henry Hildyard of Kelsterne, esq., and Christopher Hildyard his son, of the one part, and the Mayor (Robert Alford) and Corporation of Grimsby, of the other part, as to diverting the stream between Great Coates and Little Coates, so as to supply Grimsby with fresh water and improve the Town.

1714. Aug. 21.—George Clayton of Grimsby, gent. (now Mayor) to David Field of Saniehop, esq. Mortgage of 120 acres in West Marshes. Satisfaction endorsed.

Inquisitions and Depositions, &c.

(Box I.)

15 Edw. III. April 7 [1341].—Inquisition *ad quod damnum*, taken at Grimsby by the oath of Robert Maundavyle of Belesby, and others. An imperfect copy, found amongst fragments of old Court Books. "Ex Bundello Escaet' de Anno 15° regni Regis Ed. 3."

[23 Eliz. 1581.]—Proceedings in a suit between the Mayor (William Scales) and Burgesses, Plaintiffs, and George Heneage, esq., Luke Sutcliffe, Adam Sutcliffe, Salamon Sutcliffe, and John Sutcliffe, Defendants.

The Bill states that Wellow Abbey anciently possessed a rent of 11*l.* out of the fee-farm of the town, and by indenture dated 10 Sept. 11 Edw. IV. [1471] granted the same to the Mayor (John Sheriffe) and Burgesses of Grimsby for 80 years; and in return the Corporation granted certain lands to the Abbey for the same term. The Abbey was suppressed about 28 Hen. VIII., and its possessions granted by the King to Sir Thomas Heneage and Dame Katherine his wife, and his issue in tail male, with remainder to John Heneage. The said Thomas having no male issue, the premises descended to George Heneage, esq., son and heir of the said John. The Defendants have entered on the premises belonging to the Corporation.

(Box II.)

23 Eliz. [1581.]—Interrogatories and Depositions in the same suit.

Depositions taken at Louth, 5 Sept. 23 Eliz., before Andrew Gedney, William Metham, Robert Saunderson, and George Pormort, esquires.

The witnesses are: Robert Fotherby, æt. 47; Christr. Hatcliff, æt. 57; William Rose, æt. 55; Richard Cooke, æt. 63 (all burgesses of Grimsby); Robert Empringham of Grimsby, gent. and alderman, æt. 34; John Sandall of Grimsby, tiler, æt. 67, sometime servant to the Abbot of Wellowe; William Sutton of Clee, husbandman, æt. 54; John West of Cleethorpp, husbandman, æt. 60; Richard Wells, æt. 60, and James Lavorack, æt. 80, both of Clee, fish drivers.

Depositions taken at Grimsby before same Commissioners, 22 March, 23 Eliz.

Hector Wentworthe of Clee, gent., æt. 50, says about four years ago he received from Mrs. Hatcliff, now or late wife of Mr. Stoke, late of Camberwell, co. Surrey, a lease from the Mayor (John Sheriffe), Bailiffs, and Burgesses of Grimsby to the Abbot and Convent of Wellowe of a marsh called Wolso; and he delivered the same to Mr. Paton (late belonging to Sir Walter Mildmay, knt.) to procure for himself and this deponent certain arrearages amounting to 200*l.* supposed to be due to Her Majesty.

Robert Fotherbie, æt. 47, says that when a child he heard Richard Hempringham, gent., then æt. about 60, mention certain bounds in perambulations.

William Lusbie, of Grimsby, burgess, æt. 70, also remembers this about 36 years ago.

Depositions taken in London, 28 June, 22 Eliz.

Christr. Payton of London, gent., æt. 34, says he was privy to the exhibiting of an Information by the Attorney-General as to a rent of 11*l.* a year, formerly of Wellow Abbey, and detained by Hector Wentworth, gent.

Hector Wentworth says that about five years ago Richard Themelbye of Grimsby, gent., delivered to him the seal of the late dissolved Abbey of Wellow, and that last summer or the summer before he sent the same to Mr. George Hennage by one of his servants.

The following also give evidence:—Richard Curtis, æt. 66; Richard Wallys of Clee, æt. 60; Robert Andesley, now Mayor of Grimsby, æt. 74.

Annexed to the proceedings is a plan or map of Grimsby, showing the lands in dispute.

4 James I. April 11 [1606].—Inquisition by commission from the Court of Exchequer as to the extent and value, &c. of the East and West Marshes and Fitties, and as to a few private individuals having occupied same under colour of a grant of 15 Edw. III.

10 James I., September 10 [1612].—Depositions taken at Grimsby before Wm. Reading, esq., Rd. Rossiter, esq., Thos. Bard, esq., Thos. Curteis, gent., and Thos. Danbye, gent. by commission from the Court of Exchequer in a cause between Sir Chas. Egerton, on behalf of the King, and the Corporation, as to the East and West Marshes and Fitties. The witnesses are:—Michael Spencer, gent., æt. 50; Robt. Husthwayte of Grimsby, gent., æt. 78; Wm. Kelke, gent., æt. 55; Barnard Colton of Grimsby, gent., æt. 72; Rob. Hudson, æt. 60; Hy. Neave of Cleethorpes, yeoman, æt. 66; John Fotherbie of Gt. Coates, yeoman, æt. 70; Edward Barnistone [Barnardiston] of Great Coates, gent., æt. 60; Michael Dynis of Great Coates, husbandman, æt. 76; John Brasebridge of Bradley, labourer, who has known Grimsby 50 years.

The witnesses give evidence as to the Marshes, leases of same, overflowing of the sea, charters, &c.

Depositions taken at Binbrook in the same cause:—

William Hansard of Grainthorpe, gent., æt. 41; and John Sutcliff of Grimsby, gent., æt. 46.

Memorandum endorsed as to evidences taken to the Assizes at Lincoln, 9 July 1621, by Mr. Lyon Kirke, Mayor.

1624, Jan. 4.—Depositions taken at Grimsby before Michael Emerson, gent., Wm. Marshall, gent., Robert Manby, gent., and Anthony Smyth, gent., by commission from the Court of Exchequer, in a cause between the Corporation and Hustwaite Wright, gent., for the recovery of outrents payable out of lands at Bradley.

Laurence Draper of Would Newton, yeoman, æt. 70, says Grimsby is an ancient haven towne, and he hath known it 50 years, but it is not so populous nor so much frequented by merchants and mariners as heretofore it hath been. He knows Bradley; there are two manors there, one of which was anciently called Lord Wells' manor, the other was sometime one Hustwood's manor. Defendant is in possession of both, but Mr. Pelham claims part of Lord Wells' manor.

The other landowners at Bradley are John Draper, deponent, John Jeckhill . . . Tatam, widow, Trinity College, Cambridge, and Sir Christopher Hilliard, knt.

Lord Wells' Manor place, containing 3 acres, adjoins Horner or Pinfould Lane.

Ozias (also written Josias) Draper of Leyborne, yeoman, æt. 56.

Edward Atkinson of Theddlethorpe, gent., æt. 59, says there were two manors; one Lord Wells' and the other called Tunstall's Manor, which came to one Ustward, whose daughter and heir married James Wright, Defendant's father. Deponent became a freeman about 36 years ago.

Thomas Scofield of Scarthoe, husbandman, æt. 60.

John Dalton of Barnaby, yeoman, æt. 86.

John Kirton of Grimsby, gent., æt. 54.

The said Laurence Draper says that there were two messuages belonging to Lord Wells' Manor, one called the Lordshippe, now decayed. Has heard that the Mayor and Burgesses had the privilege of hunting a boar yearly on Holy Rood day in Bradley Woods.

James Curtes of Grimsby, gent., æt. 55, has known Grimsby about 45 years.

1637.—Bill, &c., in a suit commenced by Trinity House, Hull, as to Lodenage or Lowage, and Primage or Stowage, viz., 3*d.* per ton of wine,

oil, fish, or other merchandise brought into the Port of Grimsby, claiming that Grimsby was dependent on Hull. Grimsby claims to be older than Hull as a port, and disclaims dependence.

Extent Books and Miscellaneous Documents.

(Box I.)

18 Ric. II. [1394–5.]—The Chamberlains' Account Roll.

There are many more of these Rolls in Box XI.

6 Hen. VII. Dec. 3 [1490].—Contemporary copy of a Royal Commission to John Viscount Wels, Sir Thomas Burgh, Sir Thomas Fitzwilliam, Sir William Tirwhyt, and Sir Robert Dymmok, knights, Robert Sheffeld, Andrew Dymmok, and John Hennege, to enquire into the particulars and amount of the quitrents, &c. payable out of Grimsby, Clee, Bradley, and Swallow, on account of the alleged poverty and desolation of the Borough.

7 Hen. VII. [1491–2.]—Bailiffs' Extent Book. A folio parchment book of 14 pages, containing an account of the outrents payable to the Corporation, and the houses and lands on which they were charged, as returned by the Commissioners, Sir William Tirwhit and John Hennage.

35 Hen. VIII. Oct. 9 [1543].—Extent or Rent-roll of Grimsby. A paper book stitched in an old parchment MS. cover.

(There are several 18th century Rent-rolls in Box XI.)

24 Eliz. May 28 [1582].—Exemplification of a decree in the Court of Exchequer in a cause between the Corporation and Mr. George Heneage as to lands of the late dissolved Abbey of Wellow. Great Seal, nearly perfect.

13 James I. [1615].—Exemplification of verdict and judgment for recovery of the East and West Marshes and Fitties. The Charter of 24 April 15 Edw. III. is recited for the Corporation's grant of same.

34 Eliz. Sept. 4 [1592].—Commission of gaol delivery to William Kelke, mayor, William Willoughbie, esq., Sir Geo. Henneage, knt., Sir Geo. St. Poole, knt., William Wraye, Edward Morison, recorder, Edward Skipwith, esq., Christopher Hatcliffe, Richard Cooke, John Hatcliffe, Christopher Harrington, Richard Thimblebye, and John Kingston, aldermen. Most of the Great Seal remains.

40 Eliz. July 3 [1598].—A similar commission.

Court Rolls.

(Box II.)

These include Mayor's Court Rolls proper (apparently the predecessors of, and in part contemporaneous with, the Court Books), Plea Rolls, Hustings and Great Court Rolls, and Views of Frankpledge for Grimsby, Clee, and Swallow.

They are for the most part in a state of great disorder, partly no doubt owing to their being written on paper, which has become dilapidated. An exception to this is a large roll dated from 14 Ric. II. to 3 Hen. IV., which is written on parchment, and to which a petition

of the City of Lincoln, transcribed below, is attached as the first skin of the roll.

The earliest Rolls appear to be of the time of Edward III., and there are large numbers of them for the reigns of Ric. II., Hen. IV., V., and VI., Edw. IV., Hen. VII., and Hen. VIII.

In the same box there is also a small Court Minute Book of 13 Hen. IV., a bundle of Bailiffs' Account Rolls from temp. Hen. V., several Corporation Labour Account books of the 16th and 17th centuries, several lists of Burgesses, and a Poll of the Burgesses, 23 Oct. 1554, when John Bellow, esq., and Thomas Constable, alderman, were elected Burgesses for Parliament.

Copy of a Petition of the Citizens of Lincoln, in the time of Richard III., attached to the parchment Roll above mentioned:—

To the Kyng oure leige Lord.

[Humbly shew?] . . . . . unto youre Highnes the Maire, his bredern, and Citezyns of yowr desolate and auncien Cite of Lincoln, that yt wolde please youre benyngn grace to have in youre gracious and full gracious remembrance the grete and long continued desolacion, decaye, ruyn, and importun cherges . . . born and charged upon youre seid Cite . . . . . to growe to the utter . . . . . and destruccion therof, wythoute a reformacion and releve by your piteuous and exuberant grace therin to be purveyd and graunted. Souerayne lege Lorde, the meanez and causes of the seyd decay and dystruccion of youre seyd pore Cite ar conteyned in the bylle hereefter. The releve . . . whereof . . . . youre grace is thoght by the sympull advyce of us the seyd Mayre, hys bredren, and Citezins, youre treue lege men, expedient and behoffull for the grete comfort and amendyng and sustentation of youre seyd Cite. Th'efecte conteyned in thiez articlez then foloyng.

The causez of the ruyne of youre Cite of Lincoln.

. . . . . noble progenitours by theyre letteris patentez graunted to the seyd Cite that noo Merchantez straungers or Esterlyngez northweyz that come into Lincolnshire that broght any marchandise to selle, that they sulde bryng it hole to the seyd Cite, and to selle it in non other towne, upon peyne of forfetor . . . . . tymes they sold, bought, and bartered wythin the seyd Cite with cloth, wherupon was usede grete cloth makyng, and the people putt in occupation, wherby many wonnyng placez were inhabett that is nowe playne felde in lakyng the premissez. And where that the Jewez were in aunciaunt tyme enhabettaunt in the seyd . . . . . rede brought all theyre marchaundyse to be solde as Lumbdn doth at this daie in your Cite of London, and as it nowe schewith that the grettest heidplacez were of theyre beildyngez, as in a boke of your Exchequer of record itt apperith; and now the grete nowmbre of the seyd heidplacez be wasted and dessolate for lakke of inhabytantez, and be . . . voyd groundez.

. . . . . the stapull of woollez of Lincolnshyre, Northampton, Leicestre, and Notingham schires was at Lincoln, and there stapulled, custumyde, and poysed, w^t^ other tollez therto be longyng, to the behofle and releve of the payment off the fee ferme of the seyd Cite; and therupon no peny growes at thys daie, wich is one (*sic*) of the utterest destruccion and ruyn thereof.

And also the grete mortalite that hath bene here by pestelance and othere sekenez that in concurs of marchandyse is there, for wythin xxx yeres was x or xii notabull marchandys be longyng to the Stapull of Calez dwellyng in thys youre Cite, where nowe is at thys daye natt past thre yong men w^thal ar here abydynge. Here comyth no repayre of lordes ne odur gentylmen, wher thorough that the craftmen and vittelerz ar departied oute of thys youre Cite, and inhabett them in odur placez in thys schyre where more recours of pepull is, as itt daiely apperyth; soo that the stretez where they dwelled ar now voied, and the howsyng down. And so at thys daye yowre seyd legemen and pore inhabytentez in yowre seyd Cite ar yerly chargede to the Cathederall Chyrche of Lincoln in iiij^xx *li.*, be siddez theire acompt and feez in youre Exchequir and odur officies; wiche is unto ij men yerly grete hurt or undoyng, for the Schereffez at thys daye can nott gader toward theire chargez of theire tollez, courtez, finez, and amerciamentez nott to the summe of xx *li.*; and that causeth many men that hath beene brought upp in thys Cite by prentishode, service, or oder wyse, to avoyed and goo forth thereof, and to inhabett theime in oder placez; and there ys nedere craft man ne soiourner that wille come too a bide or dwelle here, for fere of the seyd office; and thus this Cite dissolatez and fallith in grete decaye.

The Relief for the seid Cite.

For the wich grete dececes, desolacions, and lakke of inhabitantez, we the seyd Mayre, his bredren, and Commonalte humble besechez youre Highnez, of youre grete haboundant grace, that ye wolde graunte and gyffe to yo^re seyd Cite of Lyncoln the patronagez of the chirchez of Whassyngburgh, Ledenham, and Fulbek, in your Com' of Lincoln, and Wadyngton, in youre Com' of youre seyd Cite of Lincoln, beyng now of yo^r geft and collacion, that thei myght be appropriated to summe spirituall place conveniently to be a vysed by lerned councell to the use and behoffe of the Cathederall Chirch of Lyncolne, and to remayne for ever in the dyschargynge of parcellez of the seyd chargez and fee ferme yerely issuynge of youre seyd Cite.

Also that ye wolde graunte of yo^r grett grace, that all marchauntez that use or wille a venture over the see, that ar or wilbe wonnynge or abydinge within this yo^r cite, that aventure cloth or any odur marchaundice, that thei might be free of custome paynge both inwarde and outwarde of theire merchaundice . . . iii^d of the *li.*, wolle and felle onely except, and thereof thei to paye the custome and subsidie accordynge to the acte of Parliament theropon made.

And that the Schereffez that here after schalbe and bere office be discharged of any acomptes makynge in the Exchequiere, for be any acompt makynge growyth no profit to yo^r gode grace, bott onely fees of the Exchequier, to our greve and importune yerely vexacion and charges.

Also itt wolde pleese yo^r gode grace that all such lyvelode as was purchasede by ow^r predecessours by the lycene of yow^r noble progenitours, that is to seye, the Manor of Ingham and Cotez, and certayne land and tenementez in the towne of Barkworth in yo^r Com' of Lincoln, wich be nowe kept frome us at this day by S^r Robert Taylboys, knyght, and the heires of Thomas Blount, that yt wolde please yo^r seyd habundant grace that ow^r title in the seyd manor and laundez, and the titlez of the seyd S^r Robert Taylboys and the seyd heires of Thomas Blount, severally, may by yo^r high commandement be called be fore the Lordes of the most discret Councell, theire to be sene, examyned, and

to take finall determinacion, in excheuynge of ferther gret and importune chergez and expenes that myght growe to this yo^{r} pore Cite be the meanez of the sute therefore of the longe processe of yo^{r} lawez.

And that yt would please yo^{r} haboundant grace to graunte to the said Mayre and Commonalte of yo^{r} seyd Cite, in sustentacion and releve thereof, the subsidie of xl*s.* a lb. [on] wolle, yerely to be taken, hadde, and perceyved for such tyme and terme as schalle please yo^{r} Hyghnez and most discrete Councell to graunte, and to lymet to be schipped at yo^{r} portez of Boston or Kyngston uppon Hull, in like wise as was graunted to yo^{r} eid Cite for the relief thereof by Kyng Harry the Sixt, late in dede and nat of right Kyng of Englande.

And where Henry the Sixt, late in dede and nat in right Kynge of England, considerynge the grete poverte of yo^{r} seyd Cite, of his speciall grace by hys letters patent graunted to the forseyd Mayre, Citezins, and inhabitantez of yo^{r} seyd Cite, suburb', and precint therof, to be excempyd, discharged, and aquitede of all and ichon dime and quinzyme, and every parcell therof, from thensforth to be geffen or graunted by auctorite of any Parliament to hym, hys heires, [and] successours kynges of Inglande for the terme of xl^{a} yerez, as in the seyd letters patentes more pl[a]ynely yt apperith; wych yo^{r} moste noble brodere, Kynge Edward the iiijth, tenderly rememberynge the forseyd consideracions, by his letters patentes ratified and confermed the forseyd grauntes to the Mayre, Citezins, and inhabitantez of the seyd cite, suburb', and precint of the same and theire successours, as in hys seyd letters patentes it playnely apperith. Wherefore, soveraigne Lorde, that yt myght please yo^{r} most noble and haboundant grace to have in youre moste pytenouz remembrance the consideracionz aforseyd, and theruppon to graunte dyscharge and perdone to the Mayre, Citezins, and Comonalte and inhabitantez of yo^{r} seyd pore Cite, suburbes, and schyre of the same, of and upon any dyme and quynzime, and every parcell of thame, to yow, soueraigne Lorde, yo^{r} heirez [and] successours from thys day forth to be grauntede, for tyme and terme of lx yerez next folowynge to enduer; any Acte of Parliament or ordinaunce made or to be made to the contrary not w^{t} staundynge.

And also that yt wolde please yo^{r} gode grace to graunte to the Mayre and Commons of the seyde Cite of Lincoln, that of all wollez that shalbe caried in any tyme hereafter owte of Lincoln shyre over Trente or Humbre, that thay may be brought to the seyd Cite, and there to be poysed at the commyn beame, paynge for every sakke weght to the seyd Mayre and Commyns for poysage iiij^{d}, and to have a certificate under a seale there to be lymitte to what porte or towne it schalbe caryed, upon payne of forfitour of the seyd wolle, the one halffe to yo^{r} grace, the other halffe to be devyded to the Mayre and Commons of the seyd Cite and the . . . . thereof be, by the meanez whereof it is thoght wolde growe other grete profytez to yo^{r} Hyghnez, and grete wele to yow^{r} seyd shyre; wollez that sholde be schipped to the Stapull of Calez onely except.

Sessions Papers, &c.

(Box III.)

This box, also, is in great disorder. Its contents consist chiefly of Presentments and Verdicts at Sessions and Courts leet of the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries, all crumpled together; but it contains also Bailiff's Account Rolls for 3 Hen. IV., 2 Hen. VI., and 5 & 6 Hen. VIII. Also Views of Frankpledge, *temp.* Eliz., James I., and Charles I.;

Sacrament Certificates for 1684 and following years, and for 1720 (including Insolvent Debtors' papers); and Recognisances and Alehouse bonds, *temp.* Elizabeth.

Court Books.

Box IV.

Court Book, commencing in 1453, and continuing with tolerable regularity for about a hundred years, but containing also enrolments of deeds, wills, and other documents of much later dates. A paper book of 354 folios, bound in the original oak boards and sheepskin.

It commences with a list of the Burgesses in 29 Hen. VI. [1450–1], which, being on the first page, is becoming illegible, and is therefore here transcribed.

Nomina Burgensium existencium in villa de Grymesby anno Regni Regis Henrici sexti vicesimo nono.

Richard Manfeld, Mayor.	John Dowle.
John Empyngham.	Stephen Cowyke.
John Bene.	Thomas Smyth, junior.
John Leke.	William Markham.
Roger Barbour.	Henry Laceby.
Henry Beel.	William Graunt.
Richard Tomlynson.	Thomas Smyth, senior.
John atte Hall.	John Skendelby.
John Mathewe.	William Copeland.
Richard Waltham.	Robert Miles.
William Gannes.	Richard atte Hall.
Richard Asseby.	Henry Cotes.
John Coke.	William Wayte.
William Hatclyff.	William Fletchour.
Henry Est.	John Parsonson.
Hugh Edon.	William Chapman.
John Shirref.	John Tarry (?)
Thomas Hopkynson.	Richard Bramley.
William Graa.	John Bramley.
Richard More.	William Rampton.
Robert Carlton.	Thomas Beel.
Robert Beverlay.	Robert Takhill.
Bobert Pelton.	Robert Baumburgh.
John Bayous.	Henry Pelton.
William Copeland.	Rolland Neuton.
Alan Tomlynson.	Robert Peresson.
William Smyth.	John Beel.
Thomas Bolyngton.	William Graunt.
John Grymesby.	William Graa.
William Edon.	Robert Rooe.
Robert Barkour.	John Gannes.
John Swanland.	Robert Horner.
William Betenef.	Robert Smyth.
William Leveryk.	James Cope.
John Bachiler.	Thomas Whitworth. (fo. 1.)

No date.—Copy deed by John Dene and others (apparently acting for the Corporation) releasing to Grimsby Abbey their claim to land which the Abbey held by gift of Amia de Welesby and William Fitz Drogo and John son of William de Welesby, knights. Witnesses, Thomas Moigne and Richard Chedworth, parson of Swalowe. (fo. 9*b*.)

33 Hen. VI. 1454, Oct. 24.—Copy letter from Robert Bovill, Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England, dated at Clerkenwell, as to William Asseby of Grymesby, a tenant of the said Hospital, as of the Preceptory of Wylughton, co. Lincoln. (fo. 10.)

6 Edw. IV. [1466], Aug. 10.—Deed between Thomas Moigne and John Newport, esquires, of the one part, and Robert Bele, son of William Bele, and Josian his wife, and Janet Bele, sometime wife of Thomas Bele, broder of the said Robert, of the other part; reciting that there had been controversy as to messuages, &c., at Grimsby, late of William Bele, parson of Irby, and Moigne and Newport had been appointed arbitrators by Sir Thomas Burgh, knt. The said Robert is to have the said messuages, as devised by will of the said Sir William Bele, parson of Irby, to William Bele, father of the said Robert. (fo. 37ª.)

10 Edw. IV. [1470], July 12.—Richard, Abbot of Wellow, is admitted a Burgess, "for certain causes the Mayor and Burgesses thereunto moving," and does fealty.

21 Edw. IV. [1481], March 20.—Grant by the King's Escheator to Thomas Moigne, John Brasse, vicar of St. James's, and John Byrd, canon of Wellowe, of all the goods of Richard Manfeld *alias* Grethed, late of Grimsby, who in his lifetime was outlawed, and his goods forfeited to the King. (fo. 11ª.)

... Edw. IV. [ ], May 7.—A letter from the Abbot of Whitby, read and allowed. Contents not stated. (fo. 11ᵇ.)

4 Edw. IV. [1464], Oct. 1.—Receipt from Ralph, Earl of Westmorland and Lord de Neville, for 30*l.* in full payment of the fee-farm of 50*l.* a year, over and above 10*l.* parcel of said fee-farm released at the instance of the King. (fo. 14ª.)

14 Edw. IV.—Quitclaim from Margaret, widow of Thomas Duffeld of Grimsby, and Thomas Duffeld and Hugh Duffeld, their sons, to John Kydyer, Thomas Moigne, William Grymesby, and Henry Moigne, as to land in Hoole and Itterby in the parish of Clee, which they had by grant of Thomas Spenser.

21 Edw. IV. [1481], Oct. 9.—John Barbour, cap., does fealty for lands in Grimsby late of Roger Barbour his father. (fo. 21ᵇ.)

22 Edw. IV. [1482], Oct. 8.—Robert Haunserd, John del See, son of Patrick del See, George Haunserd, Stephen del See, and Richard Betenef do fealty as feoffees of lands in Grimsby, late of the said Patrick del See, to the use of Patrick's wife for life, and then of the said John del See.

22 Edw. IV. [1482], April 16.—Alice Dyon, daughter and heir of John Dyon, does fealty for her father's lands in Grimsby, and grants same to her mother Joan Carlton, for life.

20 Edw. IV. [1481].—M^d that Tyseday, the xxiij^ti day of Januer' in the 3er of the rane of Kyng Edward the foritt xx^ti, it is confirmed and ordened by W^m Glasyner, than the Mair . . . . . and by all the Burges of the said town beyne in the Hall the forsade day, that no man nor woman shall be arest for dett w^tin any sewtwarre or Burges howse of the forsede town, nor for dett, nor for trespass, on thies daies undir written, viz., from Zelle Even that none be runge unto the day aftyr Plugh day, Candelmas day, fastynggangeven, from prime forward, from Schere Thoresday at morne unto the day senyt, all Crose weyke,

the iij holydais in Penticost, Corpus Xp̃i day, Saynt Austyn day, nor none shall pay tolle that day, or Mydsomer Even, nor on Saynt Petir even, from none be runge of Mary Magdelyn, from none be runge nor of hir day; but yff any do trespas or take any thyng and agrese not w^{t} the parte thai shalbe arest, and schall to the parte at cuvabyll tyme than foloyng. (fo. 29^{a}.)

2 Ric. III. [1484], July 26.—M^{d} that the Tyseday, the xxvj day of Juli, the secund 3er of the rene of Kyng Rychard the therd, yt is ordand and agred by W^{m} Glasyner, than Mair, &c. . . . . that evere Burges of Grimesby of whum any accyon is takyn of any maner of playnt from he answer w^{t} suretis relevid to xij men to wage his Law, he shall fynd suffycyant sewryte to the Baillyes to safe tham harmles agans the plancte, or elles he schall be kepyd so un Iorance [in durance?] for the mater, to the Baillyes be discharged of that accion.

And some further ordinances of a similar nature.

6 Hen. VII.—Andrew Bell of North Shelys in Northumberland, yeoman, admitted a Burgess, and all his sons to be Burgess-born. (fo. 34^{a}.)

6 Hen. VII. [1490], Oct. 5.—It is agreid that if the Erle of Westmorland or his councell, or eny other in theyr name, wyll rayes of the seid John Hempryngham and Stephan Hattlyff [the Bailiffs] for the fee ferme of the seid towne of Grymesby morover then xxx^{ti} *li.* sterlyng for the fee ferme of the seid yere, that then the seid Mayer, Crowners, Baylyffes, and all other Burgesses efter wryten shall surrender oop the sayd towne of Grymesby to the Kynges handes, or els to fynd a better meane for the seid towne in the discharge of the seid Baylyffes more then the sayd somme of xxx^{ti} *li.* And the seid Baylyffes to have all maner of rentes and revenyes that pertenyes to the Kynge, as is specyfied in the Kynges extent, of the seid Baylyffes to distrene, &c. . . . . And the said Baylyffes to discharge the seid towne in the Kynges Exchequer, and of all other charges belongynge to the sayd office, and to delyver their acquietaunce in the Court byfor the Mayer and Burgesses.

Signed by William Vicars, Mayor, and 21 burgesses. (fo. 34^{b}.)

4 Hen. VII. [1489.] Feb. 12. Letter of T. Cheyne (?).—Right welbeloued frendes, I comaunde me to yow. And wher as S^{r} Thomas FitzWilliam, knyght, the Recordo^{r} of London, hathe a yerly fee of v markes graunted of my Lord of Westmorland, by his lettres pattentes, for terme of his lif, of the feferme of the towne of Grymesby, whiche ys behynde unpaid for an hole yer ending at Mighellmes the iiijth yer of the reigne of the King that now ys; I will and charge yow that ye upon sighte of this writing, ye content and pay to the said S^{r} Thomas, or to suche as he will therto assigne, the said v markes, whiche ys in yo^{re} handes unpaid for the said yer ending at Mighellmes. And so yerly from henc forwerd to content and pay the said S^{r} Thomas his said fee, according to his said lettres patentes, as ye will have my good wille and favor. Any restreynt or comaundement by my said Lord or me hertofore made to the contrary notwithstanding. And this my writing shalbe to yow in that behalfe a sufficyent warant and discharge. Wreten at London, the xijth day of Februare, the iiijth yer of the Reigne of King Henry the vijth.

T. Cheyne.(?)

Addressed: To the Mayre and Bayliffs of the Kinges Towne of Grymesbye. (Sewed to fo. 41.)

17 Edw. IV. [1477], Oct. 8.—Nicholas Halley produced in Court, and desired to be enrolled, a testimonial letter dated 10 Sept. 1477 from S^r^ John Stone, vicar of Earyth, William Miller, John Jurden, Thomas Brunse, Thomas Poleryn, and John Brocke, of the county of Kent, certifying the will of John Mason, "shepman," who died in the parish of Grimsby, and that "one Nicholas Halley hath greid and boght his ship of the awner. The name of the ship is called Thomas of London."

Will of John Mason, "shepman," 20 Feb. 1476[-7]. To be buried where it shall please God. To the high altar of Earyth, for tithes forgotten, 2 wax candles weighing 4 lb. The parish clerk, iiij^d^. The sacrist, ij^d^. Residue of goods to Agnes, his wife, executrix. (fo. 42^b^.)

8 Hen. VII. [1493], May 11.—Deed of Lady Elizabeth Tunstall, widow, daughter and heiress of Sir William Fraunke, knt., and Thomas Tunstall, her son and heir, manumitting Robert Abbot, of Itterby, in the parish of Clee, son of William Abbot, late of the same place, with all his family, as follows:—

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos hoc presens scriptum pervenerit, Nos, domina Elizabetha Tunstall, vidua, et filia et heres Willelmi Fraunke, militis, et Thomas Tunstall, filius et heres dicte domine Elizabethe Tunstall, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noveritis nos, predictos dominam Elizabetham Tunstall et Thomam Tunstall, ex nostra bona et speciali voluntate, omnino pro nobis et heredibus nostris manumisisse ac ab omni . . . . servitute et servicio liberasse Robertum Abbot, de Itterby, in parochia de Clee, filium Willelmi Abbot, nuper de eadem, nativum nostrum, cum tota sequela sua procreata et procreanda, cum omnibus bonis suis et catallis, terris, et tenementis. Et quod idem Robertus Abbot cum tota sua sequela procreata vel procreanda . . . . . et imperpetuum gaudeat libertate sua, non obstante quod dictus Robertus infra feodum nostrum in securitate [servitute?] nostra fuerit oriundus. In cujus rei testimonium huic presenti scripto nostro sigilla nostra apposuimus. Datum undecimo die mensis Maij, Anno regni regis Henrici Septimi octavo. (fo. 43^a^.)

22 Edw. IV. [1483], 14 Jan. Memorandum.—M^d^ the Tiseday, xiiij^ti^ day of Januar', A° R. R. E. iiij^ti^ xxij°, that William Glasyner, then Mair of Grimesby . . . . . and dyvers odir Burges sold to Steven del See and to dyvers mo iiij ^xx^ esch trese growyng in the Spetyll Garthes of Grimesby for iij^li^ vj^s^ viij^d^, to the expenc' to be made to our Sofferane Lord our Kyng, and to our gode Lord the Erelle of Westmorland, and to his Consell, for the grete necessite and wellefare of the said town. Proviso semper that as sone as the forsaid townchipe may hafe godes in comon for the town, thai schall spend and ware on and for the said Spetyll House at dyvers tymes 5 marcs. (fo. 46^b^.)

No date. Petition of the Mayor, Bailiffs, &c. to [the Earl of Westmorland].—Besechyng mekely youre suppliantez the Maier, Baylies, Burges, and inhabytantez of the Kynges towne of Grymesby, in the shire of Lyncoln, that it please youre gracious Lordeship to understonde that wher thei fynde, by olde remembrance, that the saide towne hath bene of grete worshipp, and inhabyte w^t^ many notable marchandes maryners, and craftes menn to the nowmbr' of lij score housaldes and mo, and all is now so decayde and waysted be infortoun off were and waystyng of the see, wherby the haven is wrekyd and stopped, by the which the resorte of marchandyes is destroyed, and the bygyng gone doun, so that ther is not left within the saide Town xij men of substance that is able to uphold and repare the seide Towne, and upp holde and maynteyn the iij parysh kyrkes, ij howses of freres, an Abbey, and a

house of nonnes w^t in the seide Towne. And also the grettest cause of wastyng theroff has bene gret charge that thei have had of leveinge and paying of a yerly rentt of l *li.* payd to yo^r Lordeshipp, over the charge of xj *li.* that is paid to the said Abbay; the which charge hase pute forth and waisted away the inhabitantez ther was wount to be, and yete dayly it waystes and goys away, and none is lyke ther to abyde; and that is grete pety, and to the Kyng and his heieres of grete hurte in that parte of his Realme, for it has bene a grete strenght and shulde be to all the countre a safe porte and a kay. And also it apperes be old bokes of CC yeres sithen that it was in quired be dyvers inquestes of the seide towne, that it was than in valour of the saide lxj *li.*, and viij *li.* over, that the Kyng gave yerly to the Bailles for the gediryng theroff; for the which charge ther dar no people com therto to inhabit and abyde, with owten yo^r gracious and abundant hynesses remedy in these premesis in tyme passed, havyng consideracion heroff, has yerly abayted theym xx *li.* of yo^r seide l *li.*, the which thei have no certanty off, but att yo^r pleasere; and yett the resydewe is to theym inportunable, and yerly undose ij men that be chosyn Baylefe for the yer. Wherfor ther dar no people cum ther to inhabyt, and so the towne is lyke utterly to go away, w^t owtyn yo^r gracious remedy be had in that behalfe, and blyssed disposycion wold consider howe thatt yo^r saide suppliantez have the seide towne in fe ferm of the Kynge, and yerly yeldys the rent to yo^r seide Lordshipp. Wold it therfor please yo^r noble disposicion for to be agreable to yo^r seide suppliantez to resave of them yerly xx *li.* and no mor, and ther upon youre saide Lordshipp and yo^r heyres yerly to aquyte the saide towne in the Kynges excheker at London by yo^r aquietance, as ye doo at this day: this to be graunted to yo^r seid suppliantez, ther heires, and their successoures under yo^r grete seall for ever more. Thiese premesis not hade, oure saide towne is utterly distroyed, the which us must nedis shewe to the Kynges gude grace, if so be it may be. And if it pleased yo^r gracious Lordeshipp to remember the premesis, and be agreable to theym, than thei truste to Allmyghty God the Towne shall encresse and inhabett agen, to yo^r grete pleasour, and all the inhabytauntez ther wellyng ever to be bounden to pray to all myghty God for yo^r gude prosperite and longe tyme to endure, to the pleasur of all myghty God, who have yowe in his blyssed kepyng, both body and soull. (fo. 47^a.)

3 Hen. VII. [1488], May 31. Bolyngbrook.—Letter from Thomas Thokheth, esq., feodary of the Duchy of Lancaster within the county of Lincoln, certifying that Thomas Corteys of Olee, as a tenant of the Duchy of Lancaster, was free from all tolls &c. by the King's letters patent. (Sewed to fo. 51.)

3 Hen. VII. [1487], Oct. 2. Memorandum.—M^d the Teusday, the 2nd day of October, &c. witness that William Glasyner, Mayor, John Glasyner, William Forman . . . . . and all the Conburges underwritten conventyd and agrede that if the Erell of Westmorland, or any other in his name, wyll rays of the forseid John Glasyner and William Forman for the fee farm of the said Grymesby more than xxvj^li xiij^s iiij^d, that then the seid Mayor, Coroners, Bailyffs, w^th all the Conburgesses und^r wryten shall surrender the seid town to the Kings hand,* or els to fynd a better mene for the seid town in discharge of the seid Bailyffs; and the seid Baylyffs to have all maner of rents and revenyes, and they to dyscharge the seid town of all other charges belongyng to ther office. Subscribed by 30 burgesses. (fo. 52^a.)

* Cf. the Royal letter on p. 246, and the other agreement on p. 268.

6 Hen. VII. [1490], Aug. 2.—From henceforth no maner of man inhabityng w^tin the Burgh of Grimsby shall have nor kepe w^tin hows eny bussell skepp, whych is the iiij^th parte of a quarter, to mete w^t, excepte a cole mesure. And that evere man having a mesure called the London bushell, whych is viij parte of a quarter, that his said London bushell be gude and able accordyng to the standerd, and sealed w^t the seall of the said Burgh of Grymesby. And who that doyth the contrary, and be fun gylty thereof, shall forfytt to the said Burgh xij^d als oft as any ar fund thereof defectyff. (fo. 55^b.)

10 Hen. VII.—It is agreed that no person shall be arrested, nor any toll taken, on Wednesday, the market day. (fo. 56^a.)

7 Hen. VII. [1492], April 10.—It is found that William Glasyner, burgeis, contrary to his Burgeis oath, hath behaved hymself contrary to the Mayor and his Burgesses, whereas he went to William Lilburn, gentilman and burgess, saying thies wordes folowyng: "William, I requer yewe that Maister Myssynden and ye may be at one and frendes as gentilmen, and if it be so hee and ye be frendes and luffers, he setts littill by the Mayer and other his Burges of Grymesby." Notwithstanding, the Mayor and Burgesses, in common Hall, pardon and forgive the said William Glasyner, on condition that he shall from henceforth be of gude and trewe demeanor, &c. (fo. 58^b.)

13 Hen. VII. [1498], Aug. 4.—James Beverlay, Mayor. John Clement of the City of London, son and heir of William Clement, did fealty for his father's burgage lands and tenements.

The Discent and Petigrewe of the above wryten John Clement.

M^d that William Canon, in the yere of O^r Lord M^l CC and od yeres, had issue lawfully begotten Peter, whych had issue Henry, and this Henry had issue John and Isabell. John died w^towte issue, and Isabell toke unto husband Walter Keleby, otherwyse called Stalyngbrought, the whych had issue betwyx tham Robert, whych Robert Keleby had issue Johane, whych Johane toke unto husband John Clement, the whych Johane and John had issue betwix tham William Clement, fader unto the said John Clement. (fo. 61.)

12 Hen. VII. [1497], May 21.—At this Court William Enderby produced, and desired to be enrolled, the will of John Enderby of Grymesby, dated 27 Aug. 1495. To be buried in the churchyard of S^t James, Grimsby. To Lincoln Cathedral, xij^d. High altar and fabric of S^t James's church, vj^d each. Fabrics of S^t Mary's church, S^te Augustine and Olave's church, Welhowe, and churches of S^t Leonard's house of Nuns, of the Friars of the order of S^t Francis, and of the order of Hermits of Grimsby, vj^d each. To my wife Elizabeth, my capital messuage and lands in Staynton in le Hole, and all other my lands else where in co. Lincoln, for her life, with remainder to my right heirs. My elder son John, all my lands in Elvyngton co. York. My younger son John and my son Thomas a cow and 10 sheep each. My daughters Margaret and Sibbell two cows and 10 sheep each. Residue of goods to my wife Elizabeth, executrix. Witnesses: Master John Brasse, vicar of S^t James's, Grimsby; John Empryngham, then Mayor of Grimsby; Stephen de la See and James Beverley, then Coroners; James Dynewell and Thomas Symkynson, then Bailiffs. (fo. 62.)

1500, June 11.—Award of Arbitrators between the right worshipful S^r Richard Humbleton, Abbot of Welhowe, and S^r Robert Smyth, parson of o^r Lady church in Grimsby. (fo. 62^b.)

19 Hen. VII. [1504.] March 6.—Andrew Wodd of Lethe, merchant and maryner, charged by John Hattlyff of Grimsby with refusing to accept payment for merchandise in current money, saying, "This is but oaff." The said John answered and said "It is no oaff; it is the Kyngis mynt currant in Yngland, that I and the Kyngis lege people may not refuse." And the said Andrew answered and said, "And yo^{r} Kynge were here p^{r}sent, I wold not take ther of one peny. I owe hym neither dewte nor servece," &c. (A loose parchment, after fo. 62^{b}.)

[4 Edw. IV., 1464 ?]* Letter of Ralph Earl of Westmorland and Lord Nevill.—To my Right trusty and wele beloved frendes the Maire and Bailefes of the toune of Grymesby.

Right trusty and wele be loved frendes, I grete yowe oftymes wel. And as for my rent of yo^{r} toune of Grymesby, wherein yee have not onely delayed and witholden my paymentes, but of [*i.e.* have] also sewed to Kyng . . . . . intendyng therby to [put ?] me fro the substance of my said rent, thowghe I truste in his gode . . . . that after myn . . . . . services to his highness he wele be content and pleased that I occupye and enjoye myn inheritaunce under his lawe and gracioux supportacion, as wele as eny of his trew and louly subjectes and liegemen within this his reawme; and nat withstaundinge yo^{r} unkyndenes, at the reverence and contemplacion of the Kynges said wryttyng, so that I at this tyme be truly paid and content of the residewe of my said rent, I will for gyve and pardon yowe of my said dewte x^{li} fro this yer. And as from aftre this I will, duerryng my pleasur, yerly do yow such ease and favoure like as I fynde cause and redy payment of my sead rent at my termes and days. And if yee faill of my paymentes atte this tyme, then in defawte I will take next way and meyne to have my sead rentes, as the law will, without ony delaye or favoure, ayther nowe or here aftir. [As] god knowth, who have you on kepynge. Writtyn at my Castell of Brauncepath, the xxiij day of Aprile.

Rawfe Erle of Westmorland and Lord Nevyll.

The following entry is dated 17 July 16 Hen. VII., but the next page 2 Hen. VII. (fo. 71^{a}.)

1344, March 18.—Deed from Edmund de Grymesby, clerk, granting to William de Shropeshire, of Waltham, chaplain, seven shops, 12 acres of land, and 5 acres of pasture in Grimsby which he had by gift of Sir John de Grymesby, rector of Bynteworth, and which were formerly of Gilbert Carter; upon trust to celebrate in S^{t} James's church for the souls of the said Edmund's father and mother, brother and sisters, and all Burgesses of the town, and for the good estate of the said Edmund, "et domini Joh'is Rayner et Willelmi Rayner, fratrum suorum, ac sororum, filiorum, et filiarum, nepotum, et consanguineorum suorum, et Maioris et omnium Burgensium," &c. according to the tenor of letters patent.

Chantry in the nave of Holy Trinity, commonly called Rayner's Chantry. Then follow ordinances. (fo. 74^{b}.)

16 Hen. VII.—Venit Robertus Garyng, qui conduxit in uxorem Margaretam, qui nuper fuit uxor Roberti Swalowe, burgensis hujus Burgi, defuncti . . . . and does fealty, and is admitted a Burgess, for a fine of 6*s.* 8*d.* (fo. 79^{a}.)

---

* Cf. the Earl's receipt on p. 267.

17 Hen. VII.—William Buttle who married Joan, widow of John Whytley, a burgess, is admitted. (fo. 80ª.)

18 Hen. VII.—John Auncell, maryner, who married Joan, widow of Robert Tailor, walker, is admitted. (fo. 80ᵇ.)

19 Hen. VII.—John Shefeld comes and prays that Lady Johan Hyllyerd may be excused from being elected to the office of Bailiff in respect of her lands, &c. Granted for a fine of 20*s*. The Court also grants that Christopher Hillyerd, her son and heir, shall be a burgess born, and likewise Peter and Richard, sons of Peter Hilyerd and the said Lady Johan.

The Court in like manner excused Johan Toynton, widow, from the same office. (fo. 81ª.)

13 Hen. VIII.—It is agreed by hall the Burges beyng in the Hall at that day, that John Atclyff, for unfyttand demener and ill wordes had and donne to Mr. Richard Thymylby, then beynge Maire, and delygenly doynge is offys, shall be obliged ether to set xl days in the Hall, or ever to lose his fredom at this day; and if it forton that ever herafter he trobull ongodely the Maire and the Kynges Cowrt herafter hodurwise than be comys a trewe and fathfull Burges to be hav, it is agreid that the seid John shall be takyn and kast over Barr, and lose is fredom for ever. (fo. 104ª.)

37 Hen. VIII.—It is agreyd that if it chawns Elizabeth Mawyn to marry betwyxt this and Holy Roydd day next ensuyng, that then the seyd man that marryeth the sayd Elizabeth be free burgeys by the sayd monnay that Elizabeth shuld pay, &c. (Loose leaf, after fo. 107.)

It is ordenit that non unfreman shall opten or have the fredom of this Burghe, bot such as will pay to the use of this Burghe xx*s*.; and qhatt Burges procoris or grauntes his mynd the contrari, to pay all such money as he so willith or desireth to be abaittyd. (fo. 125ª.)

6 Hen. VIII.—It is ordeynid that no maner of person dwelling within this Burgage from this day forward shall cume at no tyme into Common Hall to drynke and make revyll with any person which sytts in the said Hall at the commandement of Mr. Maier, except the said Maier licence, &c. (fo. 161ª.)

7 Hen. VIII.—Thomas priour of the monastery of Ormesby comes and binds himself to build "an abull howse" on a holding near the Cros in the Market Stead, belonging to the said place of Ormesby. (fo. 164ª.)

8 Hen. VIII.—It is agreid that Pettir Mason, mair, at anny tym herafter schall hav his fre Liberte in goynge and commynge to and fro his Backhows wᵗʰout anny Serjeant or Mas befor hym at any tym wᵗʰin his year of his offic or in goynge and commyng to his next nabor hows; and also Michael his son schall ber the Mas affor hym unto that the said Peter Mason may convenyently get an abyll man to be his Sergeant. (fo. 168ª.)

1499.—It is recorded byfor William Vikers, then Mayer, and all other Burgesses in the Court present, that John Smyth of Staynton, tenaunt in Swallowe, hath graunted to the seid Mayer and burgesses that he shall not resyne his holdynge to eny gentileman nor to none other man whych shall by maistershipp take eny partie agenst the Mayer, Bailyffes, and Burgesses, or theme to put to troble, or wᵗhold all or eny parcell of his rent, [or else] that the said John and his heyres shall forfet his seid holdynge.

7 Eliz. Feb. 12.—Long deed by Silvester Bellow of Newsted, co. Linc., esq., to Hugh Kirsocke of Kingston on Hull, yeoman. (fo. 188a.)

1573, Dec. 8.—Regulations for the Common Ferry to Hull, fixing the fares for burgesses, &c. (fo. 191b.)

1530, Nov. 26.—Will of John Lyttyll of Grett [Grimsby]. To be buried in the churchyard of St. James. To our Lady Church of Lyncoln, xij*d*. The high altar, ij*s*. To Robert Hyll, my wife's second gowne. Thomas Watson's wife, her third gown. My daughter Johan Johnson, xiij*s*. iiij*d*., one brass pot, and two platters. To the Awstyn Freers, to pray for me, iij*s*. iiij*d*. Saint Francis Freers, xij*d*. To Patryck Hanslaye and his wife, my daughter, all my lands in Grimsby, they keeping an obit for 50 years to the value of ij*s*. yearly, to be given to six priests in the church of St. James Grimsby, for singing mass and dirige on St. Martin the Bishop's day, viz., to every priest iiij*d*.; "and the owner of the same tenementes and landes shall cawse the bellman to go abowt the towne to warne all weldysposyd pepull to cum thyther and to pray for all Crysten sawlles." If the said Patrick and his wife fail to carry out this my will, I give my said lands to the Mayor and Burgesses on the same conditions. Residue to said Patrick Hansley, executor. Witnesses: the Prior of the Freers Austyns, Brian Curtas, John Balyff, and William Bond. (fo. 204b.)

8 Eliz. [1566], 30 April, is enrolled the Will of Robert Drowrie of Grimsby, dated 26 Aug. 1562. To be buried in St. James's churchyard, at the west end, beside my wife and other friends. Son-in-law John Hall, a house in North St. Mary's Gate, Grimsby. Daughter Alice, a house on the east of the said house, and at her death to her son Robert Hogge. Son-in-law John Graye, various furniture. Daughters Isabell and Katherine, a chest. Alice Hall, daughter of John Hall, a possenett. Residue to the said John Hall, executor. Witnesses: Christopher Chappell, Paule Hall, and Steven Judgeson. (fo. 210b.)

17 Eliz. [1575], Nov. 9.—It is found by the jury that Agnes Gray, Isabell Marshall, and Katherine Clarke are next heirs of Robert Drowrie as to a house in North St. Marie Gate. (fo. 211a.)

1 Hen. VIII. [1510], Jan. 13.—It is agreed that it shall be lawful for Sir Wm. Tirwhit and Sir Robert Winkfeld to be Burgesses in Parliament for the town, or else to the said Robert with John Hennage, esq., notwithstanding the election; and that Bernard de le See and Philip Myffyn shall go to Maister Tirwhit to Lincoln, to get a bond signed, indemnifying the town against Knights' fees, &c.

Signed by John Empringham, Mayor, and 21 burgesses. (fo. 224a.)

13 Hen. VIII. [1522], Jan. 31.—Deed by William Catterall of Glamforth Briggs and Thomas Werisley and Janet his wife, late wife and executrix of Robert Catterall of Grimsby. The said William Catterall is to have the guardianship of Thomas, Anne, Barbara, and Beatrice, children of the said Robert Catterall. (fo. 227b.)

14 Hen. VIII. [1523], March 19.—John Hennych, junior, gent., and Robert Lorde, of Grimsby, burgess, chosen Burgesses for Parliament, each of them undertaking to bear his own expenses. (fo. 230a.)

Upon Relikque Sonday was William Hatclyff, the son of Stevyn Hatclyffe, prest to go to the Kynges besynes, and he sayd "How schuld I go to the Kynges besynes and leyffe my tytill?" And Mr. Hatclyff sayd to hym this, that he schuld mak William Hatclyffe his son to be for hym and to deliver to hym all the ryght [and] tytyll that he

had as cowld be fon by Mast' Hennech at hys comyng. And so we, Mr. Peter Mason and John Fotherby, with other sertan officers [met ?], and so in owr presens he cam to thre grondes that he mayd tytill un to, and gaff un to William Hatclyff, son of Mr. William Hatclyffe, all the ryght and tytill that schall be fond in hym at the syght of Mr. Hennech, as afor is sayd, to the intent to pay is dettes as the law wyll, yff so be that the law wyll geve me owthe. (fo. 230b.)

6 Hen. VIII. [1514], Sept. 6.—Deed by Wm Hatteclyffe, son and heir of Stephen Hatteclyffe, to John Kyngston, as to lands late of Robert Cattelyn and Alice his wife. (fo 234b.)

26 Hen. VIII. [1534], Sept. 1.—Regulations for fines payable by persons seeking the freedom of the Borough by birth, marriage with a freeman's widow, or by apprenticeship. (fo. 255b.)

32 Hen. VIII. [1541], March 8, is enrolled the will of Thomas Chalende of Great Grimsby, merchant, dated 3 Jan. 1540[-1]. To be buried in St George Ile in St James's church. Our Lady of Lincoln iiijd, and the altar of same iiijd. High altar of St James's, xijd. My wife Emott, a third of my goods, and the house I dwell in, with my mylln and brew howse, and the howse in Scharthow, &c., for her life. My son Edward all my lands in Grimsby after my wife's death, except a howse bought of Maister Schoppholm, which I give to Jenet my daughter after her mother's death. Son Edward, various sheep, &c. Daughters Emott and Jenet, two sheep each. Sir Peter Mundye, iijs iiijd, to pray for my soul. An obit of vjs viijd to be done for my soul for x years. Residue to wife and daughters Emott and Jenet, executrixes. Overseers, Master Smythe and John Kyngston. To St James's church work, vjs viijd. Witnesses, Master Cooke, Symon Semar, and Sr Wylliam Grege. (fo. 265b.)

No date (previous entry 33 Hen. VIII.)—For Grymesby to pay. The Charter cost—

Item for the seale - - - -	xxs iiijd
Item for the velom skynne - - -	xijd
Item for the lace and to the sealer - -	ijs
Item for the two maistres of the Chauncerye for examinacon therof - - - -	vijs
Item for the enrollyng - - - -	xxs
Item for the wrytyng - - - -	xxvjs viiijd
Item for the fyne of the said confirmacon -	xs
Summa totalis -	vli ixs

The holle charge to conferm this charter. The cost of the man expens wt charge xxjs. (Loose paper, at fo. 272.)

1549, Aug. 6.—The copy of the lettor of atornay of John Smyth of Hull, marchand, directyd from Hanserdame in Holland.

To all theym that schall see or hear redd owr oppen lettors, grettyng. Whe, Maior, Burghmasters, Rulers, and Counsayll of the towne of Hanserdame, lat wett, certyfying wt knowleige of trewth that byfor us dyd apper schypper Nanmynk Clarson, owr conburgeis, with the worshipfull circumspect Mr Henryk Diryksoon, owr comburgeis, Master at this tym, and John Ysbrantson Holostoyt, or comburgeis, in Counsell, owners and furth setters of the said [*sic*] schypp, comprehendyng together all other owners of the schyp aforsaid, and have in that qualite constituted and gyffen powre by theis presentes in all better fourm to the

discreit Jamys [*sic*] Smyth, schewer of theis, for theym constitutantes, to warn, demaunde, and to receyve restitucion of such goodes as from the said schypper Namynk Clarsson certayn tym passed have beyn takken of on Rychard Olyver, schypper of the schypp namyd the Mykkell of Hull, Royse of Grymysbe, and Robert Rachton of Scharbrugh, all inhabitantes and subjectes of the kyngdom of Ingland, w^{t} theyr adherentes, w^{t} all dommaiges and interest in the cawis of the said Namynk susteayd, and for the same to pleyt and to persue to an end byfor all Juges, and to obserf all terms of the law, to mayk composicione and doyng to gyf qwyttans of his receypt, and to keyp fre from all aft^{r} demaundes and harmleis, and on or more in his plays to substytute; and further generally and specially to doo and levy herin all that wiche they constitutantes in theyr own persons myght or owght to doo; promysyng allso to keip and caws to be kept sure and of good worth for ever all that wiche by theyr constitutyd and his substitutyd every of theym in the forsaid cawse, w^{t} all that may concern the same, shalbe doon or leyft, in all condicion as if it wher downe by theym constitutantes in theyre own persons; and all w^{t}out frauyde or gyle. In witnes of trewith we have causeid the seall of caussys of the said town of Hanserdame herunto be appendyd. Geven the sext day of August in the yer of O^{r} Lord God m^{lo} v^{c} xl and ix.

Sett ouer owɹtt of Duche in Inglysch by me Hubbard, scryuen'(?), notary, aft^{r} my capacyte, manu mea. (fo. 285^{b}.)

6 Edw. VI. [1552], Nov. 13.—Bond by John Bellow of Newstead, esq., to pay and deliver to John Dean, *alias* Lawrance, bastard son of S^{r} Robert Lawrence, clerk, deceased, the sum of 50*l.*, a silver salt with a cover, a gilt cup and cover, 5 silver spoons, and a gold signet, when he shall attain the age of 21, in satisfaction of the goods late of said S^{r} Robert Lawrance, and Katherin Mayson, *alias* Lawrance, sister of the said S^{r} Robert. Also to keep the said John Dean at school till 16. (fo. 289^{b}.)

1 Eliz. [1559], Jan. 12.—Bond by John Bellow of Newstead, co. Linc., esq., to indemnify the town against his costs and those of Master Harrington, chosen Burgesses for Parliament. (fo. 291^{b}.)

7 Eliz. [1565], July 26.—Bond by Lawrence Meres, Recorder, to come twice or oftener every year to keep the sessions, &c. (fo. 301^{b}.)

9 Hen. VII. [1493], 4 Sept. Letter from Henry Lacy to Master Hempryngham.—Maister Hempryngham, in ryght gud herty maner I recommend me unto you, hertely thankyng yow of all kyndnes. Ser, the caus of my wrytyng unto yow at this tyme is that I may be bold on you to have the over syght of all such howsyng and ground which I have in Grimesby, that is to wyt, v schoppis by Sant James Chirch, and a stabull w^{t} a myln hous, w^{t} a ground to the same by John Stopis hous, and also a ground that was Wylsons adioinyng to the same; whych stabull and myln hous betwix my broder Robert Lacy and William Butler and o^{r} nebur must be repared, and scharply and schortly thei haue promysed me; and so doon I hartely pray yow to se the said howsing and ground orderd to the best, and that no person occupy yt bot for the mony; and my v schoppes to lat thame . . . . as you thynk good to honest and trusty persons. The rent off evere schop is iij*s.* iiij*d.*, and me thynk better it is to gyff somewhat a gane than to mynych any thyng theroff; but I fully remyt evere thyng to yo^{r} wysdom, and as yow may resave any mony to repare the said schopes . . . . . is also my broder and I standes in bargannyng for the same, but not fully agreed nor concludit; wherefor now, senc I depart out of this contre, ther is no

man w^th^in Grimesby I cane so fathefully trust, nor be so bold upon as yow; and yf yt ly in my poure I trust to serve yo^r^ kyndnes. Also you schall resave be this brynger iij kays to the schoppes, and tho that wantes, my broder Robert praye Henry Skytt' his servaunt to mak theme, and he will content hym for the same. And thus I pray Jh^u^ have yow in his mersy and full kepyng; amen. At Kelby, on Thursday, the iiij day of Septembr' A° ix. H. vij^t^.

Yowr

Henry Lacy. (fo. 317^b^.)

1 & 2 Ph. & Mary [1555], June 26.—Deed by John Bellow of Newstead (*de Novo loco*) on Anckeholm, esq., to Philip Tyrwhytt, esq., Richard Hempryngham, Thomas Apleyerd, Henry Thryscrosse, John Goldwell, Thomas Alldred, and John Apleyerd, gentlemen. Grant of all his lands, &c. in Grimsby, Clee, Bradley, Little Cotes, and Stallingbro', to the use of himself and Ursula his wife. (fo. 333^a^.)

No date.—Rental of Clee. (13 Hen. VIII. is the date of the preceding entry.) Rents due to the town of Grimesby:—

Furst, of Henr' Moyn for	v^s^ viij^d^
It' of the same	(*blank*).
It' of the same for Idale in Klee	viij^d^
It' of Robert Slownt	ij^s^ ij^d^
It' of Henr' Grimesby	xxiij^d^
It' of Wat' Warne	ij^s^ iiij^d^
It' of Thomas Bell	ij^s^ xj^d^
It' of the nuns of Grimesby	ij^s^ v^d^
It' of the Abbot of Wellow	x^d^
It' of John Kygier for landes lat Fowler	ij^s^ viij^d^
It' of the same for landes lat Stellion (?)	iiij^d^
" " " Laceby	ij^d^ ob.
It' of Hurchyned	xv^d^ ob.
It' of Thomas Curtas	xiiij^d^
It' of Henr' Cowlbe	xiiij^d^
It' of landes late Cort'-	xij^d^
It' of Margaret Laceby	vij^d^
It' of Henr' Dymbleton-	j^d^
Summa totalis	xliij^s^ i^d^

(fo. 345^b^.)

17 Hen. VII. [1502], May 31.—Robert Lacye, maior. To the Court came Robert Gardner and Henry Hill of Walberdyswyk, tenants of the manor of Blydbure, co. Suffolk, and produced Royal letters of 30 Jan. 1 Hen. VII. [1486], which are recited.

They are addressed to all Sheriffs, and command them to permit the men and tenants of the manor of Blydebure, in co. Suffolk, which is of the ancient demesne of the Crown (as appears by certificate sent by the Treasurer and Chamberlains into the Chancery of King Henry VI.), to be quit from paying toll and contributing to the expenses of Knights sent to Parliament, according to ancient custom.

Wherefore it was considered by the Court that the tenants of the said Manor were free of toll within the King's town of Grimsby. (fo. 346^b^.)

1305, xvii. kl. April.—Deed of Walter de Well and Walter son of Richard Storme of Itterby, parish of S^t^ Saviour Clee, which is appropriated to Grimesby Abbey, as to tithes of fish, &c. (fo. 349.)

15 Hen. VII. [1500]. Feast of Pentecost.—Deed of Katherine Hyll of Mych Glenn, co. Leic., widow, and Thos Hyll of Stowghton, co. Leic., leasing their mead in Baxstergate in Grymesby, north of a tenement of Dame Elizabeth Cunstabull, widow, to Alexander Forrest of Grymesby, burgess. (fo. 349.)

8 Hen. VII. [1493], March 29.—Letters of the Mayor, Barons, and Commons of Wynchelse, in favour of John Fermour.

1477, Aug. 17.—Will of John Sheryffe of Great Grimsby, merchant. To be buried in the church of B. Mary the Virgin at Calesse. Lincoln Cathedral. 6s 8d. St James's Church, Grimsby, 5 marks. Chapel of the Stapyll in Calesse, 20s. Image of St Thomas there, 40d. High altar of St James's Church, for tithes forgotten, 6s 8d. Humberston Abbey, 20s. Wm Brown, 40d. Elizth Brown, 6s 8d. Katherine my wife, my principal house wherein I reside at Grimsby for her life, with remainder to my son Robert Sheryffe. I also leave him other houses and lands (described) at Grimsby and Bradley. Son John Sheryffe, a messuage in St Marygate, &c. Son Wm Sheryffe, a messuage in Brighowgate, &c. Daughter Elizth Sheryffe. Residue to wife and sons Robert and John, executors. (fo. 353.)

25 Eliz.—It is ordered that no manner of person, beinge a laborer, that dothe or shall come to dwell and inhabitte wthin this burroughe shall not worke as a laborer there before he be admytted by Mr Maior and his bretheryne to dwell here and to worke as a laborer, and paie to the use of the townes chamber 2s for his furst amyttance.

Every shomaker, taler, cobler, glover, smythe, weaver, tynker, and such like occupacons paye to th' use of the townes chambre for their saide furste admyttance, yf he be a maried person, 3s 4d, and yf he be a syngler person, 5s.

Every pedder 5s, marcer 10s, draper 10s, and such like occupacons 10s each.

Every marchant venterrer and such like 20s.

No owner of property in the borough to let any house or shop to any person not an inhabitant of the borough.

3 Hen. VII. [1488], May 20.—Contemporary copy of a long charter as to grant by King Edward [III.] to John Duke of Aquitaine and Lancaster and Blanche his wife of the possessions of Henry Earl of Lancaster, father of Henry Duke of Lancaster. (fo. 354.)

11 Hen. [VII.? 1496?], June 26.—Royal letters as to the inhabitants of Tetney, Hole, Itterby, and Thrunscoe, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster. (fo. 355b.)

14 Hen. VII. [1499], June 14.—Royal letter of protection for two Scotch merchants, under the Signet.

Henry by the grace of God, Kyng of England and of Fraunce, and Lord of Irland, to all mayers, scheryffes, bailyffes, constables, coustumers, comptrollers, serchers, kepers of poortes and passages, and to all maner other or officers, mynistres, and subgietes, as wele by see and fressh waters as by land, to whome thies oure lettres shalbe shewed, and to every of theym, gretyng. We late you witt that of our grace especiall, for certein consideracions us moving, we have by thiese presentes taken Andrewe Mailnynge and Andrewe Swan, of the Realme of Scotland, merchantes, theire factors and attorneyes, unto or proteccion, tuicion, saufgarde, and defence, and have licenced them joinctly and severally to come into this or Reyme, and all other places under or obeisaunce, withe a shipe or shippes of the portage of oon hundred tonnes or undre, laden

w^t almaner goodes and merchandises, and w^t two maisters, sixtene maryners, thre pages, and also w^t harnesse and alle other thynges lawfull and necessary for the defence of them and of their said ship and goodes; and the seid merchandises to uttre w^in o^r said Realme and obeisaunce for their most profitt and advauntages; and therupon to recharge the same ship or shippes in the same o^r Realme and obeisaunce w^t all maner greynes, victailles, goodes, and merchaundises lieffull, and theym to conveye or doo to be conveied into Scotland aforseid, their to make like uttraunce of theym; and undre the same foarme to goo and come, passe and repasse, as well by see as by land, abide and sujourne w^t in this o^r seid Realme and obeisaunce, as often as theim shall lyke, durynge the space of oon hole yere next ensuynge the date herof. Wherfore we woll and straitly charge you that ye quietly permitte the said Andrewe Mailnyng and Andrewe Swan, and theire seid facto^rs and atto^rneis, to use and enioye the hole effect of thies presentes, w^tout eny lawfull lette or impedyment of you or eny of you to the contrarye, as ye woll eschewe o^r grete displeasour and aunswere unto us therin at yo^r perilles. Provided alwaies that of o^r custumes, subsidies, and other duties to us rightfully belonging for the said greynes, victailles, goodes, and merchaundises we be faithfully aunswered. Provided also that undre colour hereoff they nor eny of theym doo or procur to be done eny thyng prejudiciall unto us, o^r said Realme, or o^r subgiettes of the same, upon peyn of forfiture and breche of this o^r sauf conduct, w^t other perilles and daungiers which may ensue unto theim in that bihalff. Given undre oure Signet, att oure Mano^r of Shene, the xiiij^th day of Juyn, the xiiij yere of o^r Reigne. (fo. 356^b.)

At the end of the volume are entered the original bonds, with their signatures and seals, from the Members of Parliament for the Borough, to indemnify the town against expense. Amongst them are:—

Thomas Hatclyff of Hatclyff, esq.
Thomas Ellys, junior, of Wyham, esq. } 27 Sept. 1597.
Thomas, Lord Clynton and Saye, 7 Oct. 1601.
Sir John Wraye of Blyton, knt.
Richard Towtheby of Healing, esq. } 22 March 1614.
William Skinner of Thornton, esq., 2 March 1625.

After fo. 361, the folios are numbered (apparently in error) 352, 353, and 354.

The second fo. 355 is in a bundle of fragments of Court Books in Box VII.

Court Book, 1539–1548. A paper book of 125 folios, stitched into a pre-Reformation MS. cover.

Most of these Court Books contain (besides the usual routine business of the Mayor's Court) Sessions for hiring servants and apprentices (when the names of masters and servants, &c. are entered), and Sessions for weights and measures, and trade marks.

31 Hen. VIII.—Leonard Curteys, Mayor.

A deed of John Kyngston of Grimsby is entered, as to a ship called the Anne of Cales, bought of John Skarlett.

Henry Whytgyft,* a juror.

37 Hen. VIII.—"One coytte, collour violet," praysed by Henry Witgift and others.

* The father of the Archbishop.

1 Edw. VI.—William Bond, the Treasurer, to have for his pains, the 3rd penny that comes into this Court by frayes.*

John Bellow, esq., Alderman, agrees to serve in Parliament, and not to make any charge for the same against the Borough.

Court Book, 1562–1575. A paper book of 281 folios, in parchment binding.

Contains Views of Frankpledge and "Curia Dominæ Reginæ."

4 Eliz.—Michael Emp[r]yngham, Mayor. Richard Anderson and Robert Robertes, fined for an affray and drawing blood, on the Queen's highway.

John Cleatham and Richard Legerde fined for an affray and bloodshed.

Many similar entries about this time.

5 Eliz.—Peter Roes and Robert Hundilbie, clerk, fined for an affray and bloodshed.

5 Eliz.—Mem., that at this Courte John Clatham hayth bowght the townes house for the summe of iij^{li} to be paid to the Chamberlaines at the feaste of Philip and Jacobe th'appostilles next coomyng.

Robert Ascuge, son and heir of Beatrice, daughter and coheiress of Robert Caterall, claims lands by descent.

Thomas, servant of Thomas Curtes, gent., and Edmund Sperman, fined for an affray and bloodshed.

At this Cortte com Henrie Fotherbie and clamed the inerytans of iiij^{or} shopes late ys fatheres, John Fotherbie.

Robert Fotherbie comes and claims to be admitted to two shops in Grimsby under the will of Thomas Fotherbie.

William Thomson of Kelbye and Richard Curtes of Clee—affray and bloodshed.

Martin Fotherbie, Alderman, and William Casse—affray and bloodshed.

6 Eliz.—Thomas Madison and George Hustwate—affray and bloodshed.

Thomas Madyson, Mayor.

Approbrous (*sic*) spoken by George Hustwayt, one of the Baylyffes of Grett Grymsbie; viz., the 2 daye of Dec. A.D. 1564, he manyfestlye seyde, before Mr. Mayo^{r} and his bretherne, he prayed God that the puttyng in of M^{r}. Empyngham into the Hall, and the stoute doynges, were not a further troble unto the towne.

The day and yere above specyfied, M^{r} Rychard Thymbleby, in the Common Hall, seyd to M^{r} Mayo^{r} that (*sic*) these wordes as hereafter folowyth: "M^{r} Mayo^{r}, I thanck yo^{u} for my brothers cause; yo^{u} have called me a ruffyan, but yo^{u} ar wythin yo^{r} lybertie nowe, but other places will serve;" wyth such unsemelye wordes; presently came into the Hall, and spak manye unsemelye wordes unto the Mayor and his bretherne, and verye thretenlye; whose names ar M^{r} John Thymblebie and M^{r} Edward Skypwyth.

George Hustwayt, Baylyf of the broughe of Grett Grymsby, spak these wordes unto Thomas Lusom, clerck of the Cowrte, as hereafter folowyth, on twelthe Even last past: "It were a good dede and verye necessarie that the broughe of Grett Grymsby were ordred by the wyse Justices of the countrie, and the lybertie taken clene from us."

Item, at the next Courte in the Common Hall the seyd George Hustwayt spake these wordes to the Mayor: "Yo^{u} have placed and unyted M^{r} Seyntpole unto yo^{u}, as yt maye seme unto me and to others

* Fines for affrays and bloodshed appear to have been one of the chief sources of income to the Court at this period, and long afterwards.

of the howse, to impovreshe yo^{r} power neyhbors." And byd M^{r} Mayo^{r} put it in for a pyke thanck.

Yt is payned by the Mayor and his bretherne that no man suffer his cattall to go abrode in the streates wthout one folow them, apon peyn of everye beast iiij^{d}.

Geo. Hustwayt, when ordered by Mr. Mayor to go to the Bar to answer for his ill demeanour, "sayd to Mr. Mayo^{r} that he was not at his commawndment; 'I will aunswere it here; I will not stirre owtē of this place;' wth many thretnyng wordes."

John Bolt keeps a dog for hunting hares, against the statute.

John Grey keeps arrows "in quodam bumberd vocat' a handgun," and a dog for hunting, against the statute.

7 Eliz.—Jur' presentant quod isti quorum nomina sequuntur ludebant ad illicita joca, id est, ad boylyng, contra statutum, &c. Dominus Rob. Hundylbie is one of the offenders.

Henry Fotherbe, Wm. Forsyth, Margaret Robertes, and others are presented for playing "ad illicita joca, id est, ad alias [aleas] et cartas pictas in domis suis, contra," &c.

Mem^{dum} that Sir Richard Thymbylbe, knyght, has bought and brought into this haven a cray lodden with fyer wood and tymber.

Roger, servant of Silvester Bellowe, and Douglas, a Scotsman—affray.

8 Eliz.—William Graye, of Newcastle on Tyne, and Humphrey More, maryner—affray and bloodshed.

9 Eliz.—Yt ys ordeyned that Mr. Rob^{t} Audesley, now newe elected to the offyce of the Mayoraltie, shall remove his dwelling from his late house at S^{t} James churche steele, unto his howse in Briggogate, or to some suche other house or dwellinge mete and convenyent for the Quenes levetenaunte of this burghe, before Martenmas next, and to contynue there during his tyme of mayoraltie; and to decentlie repayre his said house in Briggogate, and not to kepe or occupye any manner of victualing during his mayoraltie, under payne of xx^{l}.

13 Eliz.—No person to carry passengers from any part of the liberties of the borough to Hull, or any place beyond the Humber, on pain of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; no person to bring passengers across the Humber to Grimsby without paying to the Chamber half the accustomed duty; and no person to take for carrying any free man more than 1^{d} there and 1^{d} back.

13 Eliz.—Assize of weights and measures. Curious sketches of trade marks in the margin.

Court Book, 21 Eliz.–42 Eliz. A paper book of 515 folios, without covers, but apparently complete, except the first 18 folios.

23 Eliz.—It is ordered and agreed that ther shall no occupier, artificer, or handycraftesman w^{ch} shall happen to come to this towne hereafter, beinge a forener, worke of his occupacon or sett uppe and kepe a shoppe wthin this borrowe, or a man of any manner of trade whatsoever, before he be thereunto furst allowed by Mr. Maior and his bretheryn.

26 Eliz.—John Southe, gent., is appointed to prosecute as attorney for the town on a bond made to the Mayor and Burgesses by Robert Storye of Conysbie and Thomas Risfurthe of Lowthe in 40*l.*, for not repairing S^{t} James's church, as in the condition to the bond.

27 Eliz.—Mem. that att this Courte it is agreed by the whole Courte (Xpofer Hatclyf excepte) that Mr. Marke Holte shall putt in his owne bonde for appeiraunce before Mr. Maior, when he shalbe called, and that at Everingham in Yorkshire at the parsonage will he bee.

Also that wheras Marke Holte was in suspicion for teringe the proclamacon latelie sett out by her Hieghnes for the suppression of sedicious bookes, bvlles, or other thinges, in consideration wherof ther was open proclamation made that yf any coulde saye that he tare yt, or that he should reporte he wold tere it downe, but ther was not any coulde impeache hym.

39 Eliz.—Sir Geo. S^{t} Poll, knight, fined 40*l.* for not appearing to take upon him the office of Mayor when elected.

John Hatclyff, late Mayor, delivers into the hands of William Kelk, the newly elected Mayor, the keys, seal, and mace, two charters (one of the now Queen, the other of Northampton), one book of metes and bounds, the old and new ordinances, two separate extents, and a book containing two extents and other matters.

Court Book, 12 Chas. I.—1657. A paper book of 302 folios, rather dilapidated, but apparently complete.

12 Chas. I.—Gervase Holles, esq., Mayor. Every attorney of this Courte to have of his clientes of every of them xij^{d} for his reteinor, and six pence every Court day.

Every Alderman coming to the Church shall sitt in the seate for that purpose appointed, wth Mr. Maior, in orderlie manner, in their gownes of a sadd colour, uppon Sundaies, festivall daies, and Wednesdayes, upon paine of every default, xij^{d}. Every twelveman the like, on pain of vj^{d}; and the Chamberlaines, vj^{d}.

12 Chas. I.—The Bailiffs are fined 20*l.* for disobeying the Mayor's order to carry one Christopher Harlinge to prison for opprobrious language, and carrying him to a tavern instead. Afterwards mitigated to 20^{s}, and paid.

Richard Fotherbie, Alderman, called to the Common Council in place of Mr. Skelton, who is departed from the town.

13 Chas. I.—Arthur Brooke is disfranchised for breach of his Burgess oath, according to a verdict, &c.

14 Chas. I.—The right Hon. Robert, Earle of Lyndsey, Lord High Chamberlain, &c. is chosen a free Burgess and made High Steward, Sir George Hennage having assigned over his place to him.

M^{r} Paule Willet [clerk], chosen free burgess.

M^{r} Francis Halton chosen Recorder.

15 Chas. I.—Richard Broxholme and Thomas Sea—affray and drawing blood.

Gervase Holles, esq., late Mayor, delivers to William Booth, now Mayor, the keys, seal, and mace, four statute books, the new extent, one old book of charters, four silver crests, and the old ordinance "et terrar le Sipptlehowse" [? Spittlehowse].

Gervase Holles, esq., acknowledges that he hath the exemplification of the Northampton Charter, and the Charters made in Queen Elizabeth's reign and in King James's reign.

Robert Earle of Lyndsey is admitted Recorder; Mr Francis Mussendyne, who was Recorder afore, being put out for his disregard and neglect of the Mayor and Burgesses.

16 Chas. I.—Eliz. Fotherby and Judith Sea—an affray and drawing blood.

16 Chas. I.—Mr Prockter upon his oath hath enformed Mr Maior that Mr Paul Willet, minister and twelveman, required him the said Samuel Prockter to present William Booth, Maior, and Gervase Holles, esq., for laughen in the Church, or else he would present him.

21 Chas. I. [1645], Oct. 21.—Mr William Wray is chosen Burgesse for the Parliament, in place of Mr Gervase Holles.

[1646], March 3.—At this Court Collonell Edward Rosseter is made a free Burgess, and is chosen for Parliament in place of Sir Christopher Wray, who is dead.* And he gives 10*l.* to the Town Chamber. He also signs and seals with his coat of arms a bond in this volume, indemnifying the town against any expense in the matter.

22 Chas. I. [1646], Aug. 4.—Mr Francis Halton, Recorder, is by ordinance of Parliament declared to be uncapable of bearinge any office in the Commonwealth, haveinge beene in actuall armes against the Parliament. He is accordingly discharged, and Mr Edward King chosen Recorder in his place.

23 Chas. I.—Mr Thomas Smyth chosen Schoolmaster for teaching the free Grammar School, at 20 marks per annum.

Sessions for servants.—Margaret Gardiner in service of Hammond Sutton, gent.; wages, xxx^{s} per annum, and unum lynn apron.

Peter Mason is amerced for buying corn and keeling it away.

Richard Broxholme is disfranchised for using abusive language to Thomas Beatniffe, the Mayor.

24 Chas. I.—William Eland, gent., and Willoughbie Guevara, gent., in right of his wife, claim a house in the occupation of the said Willoughbie; it is referred to the next Court Leet.

[1648,] Oct. 3.—Thomas Beatniffe, Mayor. At this Court Mr William Crew, Alderman, is sworne Maior for the yeare following, having received of Mr Beatniffe, late Maior, the mace, seale, and keys, three silver crests, the top of the olde mace, four statute bookes, [and] the copye of the old ordinance.

1650.—Easter, Alice, and Frances Hustwayte are entered coheires to Leonard Hustwayte, lawfullie begotten of Elene his wife.

Frances Smyth is entered tenant to a house lately purchased of John Cooke and others.

Att this Court Ed. Wells, sen., being formerly found guiltie of steelinge 1 sheepe from one unknowne, is adjudged to be stript from the wayst upward and whippt in the Hall till blood come, on Thursday next.

1652 (at end of volume).—Bond by Matthias Yarburgh, Wm. Gardiner and John Braden, inhabitants of Grimsby, in 20*l.*, to indemnify the town against the said M. Yarburgh on his wife or children becoming chargeable to the town.

* This settles a point left in doubt by the recent Return of Members of Parliament.

1652.—Robert Cooke is to put the Chauntry howse in repair, on pain of forfeiting his lease.

1653, April 26.—M^r^ Edmund Smyth is admitted Schoolmaster for the free Schoole, during the tyme of his good behaviour; his brother resigning his place up.

Walter Lloyd is chosen the Parish Clarke, by consent of the Court.

1655.—It is ordered that whereas Christopher Claton, in the behalfe of his mother An Alford, wid., hath bought one wessell of Raffe of one Laurence Lamkey of Odwell in the kingdome of Norway, upon w^ch^ private bargane there appears a breach of the priviledges of this Corporation, and therupon a fine accrues to be dew: yet nottw^th^standinge, the said coostome beinge for a certain tyme by somme remissnesse lade asid, she hath libertie to injoye this hir said bargand, &c.

1656, July 24.—The "blew stone" is mentioned as a boundary in an ordinance. "The street leading to Wellowgate nigh the blew-stone."

Many Alehouse licences occur in the Court Books about this time.

1657.—Richard Wilkinson fined 6^s^ 8^d^ for abusing of Mr. Maior's authoritye in releasing a man out of the stockes after Mr. Maior had committed him.

Wm. Halton, gent., found guilty of an assault and battery on Phillips Weslyd, gent.

Phillips Weslyd, gent., presented for threatening to ride over Thomas Newarke, and endeavouring soe to doe.

Court Book, 1738–1762. A large paper volume bound in leather entitled, "Great Grimsby—Mayor's Court Book."

1737.—A lease of the Chantry farm granted to Mr. Christopher Clayton for 11 years, under the same terms as Mr. Bransby lately held it.

Ann Davis pleads guilty to the felony whereof she stands indicted, and the judgement of the Court is that she be comitted to prison till six of the clock in the afternoon, and then to receive 28 lashes over her naked shoulders, viz., 7 lashes at Seamore Bridge, 7 more against Mr. Alderman Thompson's house (Mr. Thompson was on the Bench), 7 more at the Markett Cross, and the other 7 at the corner of the Town's Hall; and then be remitted to prison till her fees be paid.

1747, Sept. 15.—At this Court Ralph Tennyson, Alderman, is elected and chosen Mayor for the year ensuing. Wm. Hildyard was Town Clerk at this time.

David Clayton, son of George Clayton, late an Alderman, (being free born,) is admitted to the freedom, paying 10 groats a year for three years.

Christopher Clayton, son of Geo. Clayton, late Alderman, admitted. Sureties, Charles Pelham, esq., and David Clayton.

(The late Lord Tennyson was descended from these Tennysons, Claytons, and Hildyards.)

(Box V.)

This box contains Court Rolls, Court Books, and Views of Frankpledge from the time of Henry V. to that of Queen Anne. They are in disorder, and many of them are much decayed.

Also, a bundle of local deeds and leases, chiefly temp. Elizabeth, but some of the 15th and 17th centuries; Decrees of Sewers, made at Sessions of Sewers held by adjournment at Grimsby, 24 June 1697; Bailiffs' Account Rolls, 9 Edw. IV.; a bundle of receipts to the Bailiffs for the fee-farm rent paid to the Hon. Bapt. May, 1676–1697, Charles May, Esq., 1706–1714, and Mrs. Jane May, 1734; similar receipts temp. Commonwealth; a bundle of Bailiffs' Quietus Rolls, temp. Ric. II., Hen. VIII., Philip and Mary, Eliz., James I., and Chas. II.; a book of accounts temp. Eliz.; and a Roll of Oaths against Papal Supremacy and Transubstantiation, 1775–1783.

(Box VI.)

This box contains Court Books and fragments of Court Books (chiefly *Curia Forinseca*) for 9, 10, 15, 24, and 36 Hen. VIII., 5 & 6 Ph. and Mary, 12 Chas. I., 1689–1692, and 1724–5; Files of Proceedings in the Mayor's Court, and Admissions of Freemen, 1721–1733; Bailiffs' Quietus Roll, temp. Edw. VI.; and Rolls and Bundles of Admissions of Freemen (giving nothing but the name and date) of the 18th and 19th centuries.

The following extract is from a fragment of a Court Book, dated 12 Chas. I. [1636], Oct. 5:—"Upon conference betwixt Mr. Maior and his Councell for the raisinge of a stocke for settinge the poore of Grimsby on worke, beinge many in number and increasinge much uppon us, it was agreed that the East Marshes should be lett, &c.; and that the parish should have a particular warninge to be att the Churche uppon Sunday last att eveninge prayer, where the said Mr. Maior did then propound the former intencion before them all," &c. Signed by Gervase Holles, Mayor, and many Burgesses.

(Box VII.)

Court Book (part of), 1660–1, containing only folios 34 to 63.

1660, Oct. 17.—Appointment of a committee for the restoration of Grimsby Haven; signed by Edward Cooke, Mayor, and 75 others.

1661.—Mr. Thomas Beatniffe is chosen "Scholmaster of the Free-schole, soe long as he doeth welbehave himselfe." Colonel King, the Recorder, gave 10*l.* towards the repair of the Vicarage house.

Court Book (part of), containing folios 18 to 287.

1659.—Receipt by Mrs. Alice Morley, for her late husband, for 4*l.*, the cost of amending the Mace carried before Mr. Mayor, called the Mayor's Mace.

18 Chas. II., Nov. 6.—Bond by Sir Henry Bellasys of Worlaby, K.B., on election as Burgess to Parliament. (Seal of arms.) Also Poll between him and Edward King, esq. (fo. 150.)

24 Chas. II.—Richard Bower admitted a free Burgess, having married a freeman's widow; to pay three nobles.

Charles Pelham, esq., admitted a free burgess on payment of 10 marks; and Henry Fanshawe, esq., on payment of 10*l.*

24 Chas. II.—Theodore Walpole to officiate as Town Clerk till another is provided. (fo. 219.)

25 Chas. II.—Poll for Charles Pelham, esq., and William Broxholme, esq., as Burgesses for Parliament. And bond of Broxholme as to expenses. (fo. 230.)

Court Book (part of), 30–32 Chas. II.

31 Chas. II. [1678], Feb. 17.—Poll for William Broxholme of Barrow, esq., and George Pelham of Gray's Inn, esq., as Burgesses for Parliament. And their bonds against expenses; with seals of arms.

George Pelham pays 10*l.* to be admitted to the freedom.

Same year, Aug. 26.—Poll for the same candidates. And bonds of Broxholme and Charles Pelham of Brocklesby, esq., thereon.

Court Book (part of), 32 Chas. II., containing folios 336 to 446.

1688, Jan. 11.—Poll for Sir Edward Ayscoghe of South Kelsey and Sir Thomas Barnardiston of Ketton, co. Suffolk, as Burgesses for Parliament. And their bonds for expenses.

33 Chas. II.—William Broxholme of Barrow, esq., is elected Recorder, in place of Edward Kinge, esq., deceased, and signs the declaration against the Solemn League and Covenant.

Bonds by William Broxholme of Barrow, esq., and Charles Pelham, esq., on their election as Burgesses for Parliament. (fo. 338.)

33 Chas. II.—Francis Beatniffe admitted to a messuage, as heir to Mr. Thomas Beatniffe, deceased. (fo. 343.)

33 Chas. II., Sept. 26.—Mr. Alexander Wright elected Schoolmaster during the good pleasure of the whole town. (fo. 347.)

Court Book, 1689–1720. A large book of about 1,070 folios, but extremely decayed, and a great part of the leaves loose.

1688, Dec. 11.—An order dated 28th Oct. last, signed by Sir Edward Ayscogh, knt., Vincent Grantham and Edward King, esquires, for the towne of Grimsby, for setting out three foot soldiers.

1688.—Resolution to plead to a Bill of *Quo Warranto* lately exhibited by the King against the Corporation. Various charters, &c., are taken out of the Chamber, and sent to London, for the purposes of the defence.

1689–90, March 3.—Poll of the Burgesses for Sir Thomas Barnardiston, Sir Edward Ayscoghe, and John Chaplin, esq., on the election of two Burgesses for Parliament.

1690.—Old Charters, which had been sent to London, are now restored to the Chamber.

1691.—Nathaniel Gannock, citizen and fishmonger of London, purchased of his brother John Gannock of Boston, gent., all his messuages in Grimsby, bequeathed to him by the will of Ralph West, late of Irby, gent.

1691.—Geo. Clayton, late Mayor, fined, 5*l.* to the Chamber, and 20*s.* to the poor, for omitting to make the Election Feast and Michaelmas Feast.

1692, Oct. 4.—Bridgett, wife of Henry Deane, found guilty of stealing a peticoat, and sentenced to be whipped at the whipping post, stripped to the waist, till her body be bloody.

1710. Poll for Arthur Moore, esq., William Coatesworth, esq., and Robert Viner, esq., as Burgesses for Parliament.

1713.—Poll for Arthur Moore, esq., Sir James Parke, knight, Wm. Cotesworth, esq., and Matthew Boucherett, esq.

This volume consists chiefly of mere names. There are a few admissions of Freemen.

Court Book, 1720–1738.

1720.—Poll for election of a Burgess to Parliament; Arthur Moore, esq., and Robert Viner, esq. The former elected, in place of Sir Robert Chaplin, expelled the House of Commons.

1720, June 14.—Geo. Clayton elected Town Clerk in the place of Mr. Charles Bransby, deceased.

1721.—*Mandamus* to admit William Stampe to the Freedom. Resolved to show cause, and meanwhile not to admit the said Stampe.

1721.—Resolved to solicit a general Inspeximus and Confirmation of the Corporation charters, and an alteration of the Market day from Wednesday to Friday.

1729, Feb. 3.—An instance of disfranchisement for felony.

Court Book (*Curia Forinseca*), 1694–1727. Imperfect; first 52 pages wanting. Scarcely anything except names of jurors and parties to suits.

Court Book (*Curia Forinseca*), 1727–1733; containing similar entries.

A bundle of fragments of Court Books and Views of Frankpledge, from temp. Ric. III. to William and Mary.

Fines or Final Concords.

(Box VIII.)

These are Fines acknowledged before the Mayor, Coroners, &c. for the time being, on conveyances of lands or tenements within the Borough. They are about 300 in number, and range in date from temp. Edw. III. to Charles I., with a few later.

Sacrament Certificates.

(Box IX.)

These certificates are not arranged, but appear to be all of the 18th century. This same box contains also Sessions Rolls and Papers for 1741, 1775, and 1809; and a Roll of Subscriptions by the Justices in Quarter Sessions to the Oaths against Papal Supremacy and Transubstantiation, 1761–1774.

Chamberlains' Accounts, &c.

(Box X.)

This box contains bundles of Chamberlains' Accounts and Vouchers between 1828 and 1836. Also, Oaths against Papal Supremacy, &c., and other Sessions Papers between 1690 and 1781; Verdicts of Court Leet, 17th and 18th centuries; and Freemen's Admissions, 1824–1832.

(Box XI.)

A very dilapidated bundle of Chamberlains' Accounts, temp. Ric. II., and other bundles for temp. Henry VIII., Commonwealth, and Charles II.; a few Election Indentures of the 17th and 18th centuries; Sessions Papers and Admissions, 1737; 18th century Corporation Rentals; and modern letters and vouchers.

(Boxes XII. and XIII.)

Contain only printed Statutes at large.

(Box XIV.)

Counterparts of Leases of Corporation property between 1662 and 1825, and one of 1641.

MAYORS OF GRIMSBY.

The following list was compiled from the Corporation Records by Colonel Gervase Holles, who was Mayor of Grimsby in 1636, 1638, and 1663, and it is taken from his unpublished Collections amongst the Lansdowne MSS. :—

1202. B., Mayor of Grimsby.
1203. Baldwin.
1205. Edmund del Kal.
1206. William Clerk.
1207. John le Art.
1209. Adam Welby.
1210. William Russel.
1219. Baldwin.
1261. Philip de Wivelsby.
1287. William Fraunke.
1289. „ „
1293. Richard Brisbancke.
1304. Hugh le Salter.
1307. Robert de Wath.
1309. William de Groule.
1311. Robert de Norton.
1312. David Taverner.
1313. Gilbert Rayner.
1315. Henry de Riby.
1316. William Russel.
1317. William Tinctor.
1318. Hugh de Killingholme.
1319. John de Rasen.
1322. William Basill.
1325. Henry de Riby.
1336. Simon de Funtenay.
1338. Thomas Skirbecke.
1341. Augustine Attwoode.
1342. John de Riby.
1344. Simon de Funtenay.
1346. Peter Atte See.
1347. „ „
1348. Simon de Funtenay.
1352. Peter de Halsham.
1353. William Nevile.
1354. Thomas de Cave.
1356. William Herwike.
1357. John Ingson.
1360. Peter de Halsham.
1361. William Herwike.
1362. Ralph de Utterby.
1363. William de Bolington.
1364. Peter de Alsham.
1365. William de Bolington.
1366. Ralph de Utterby.
1368. Richard Atte See.
1369. John Rayner.
1372. Richard de Wetewang.
1374. Ralph de Utterby.
1377. William de Elmeshale.
1378. John de Cotes.
1379. Geoffrey Pedde.
1382. John de Newland.
1383. Geoffrey de Aschby.
1386. John de Heling.
1388. Walter de Slutheby.
1390. William de Elmeshale.
1391. William de Wele.
1392. Robert de Burton.
1393. William de Wele.
1394. William Duffeld.
1395. Richard de Misen.
1396. Simon White.
1397. John Pogge.
1400. William Duffeld.
1402. Simon de Grimsby.
1403. Simon White.
1404. William Duffeld.
1405. Robert Bolington.
1406. Robert Py.
1407. Robert Bolington.
1409. William Duffeld.
1410. William Fosse.
1411. J. de Stalingburgh.
1412. John Litster.
1413. Richard Barbor.
1414. William Fosse.
1415. Roger Granesby.
1416. Robert Py.
1417. Gilbert A Prestey.
1418. Roger Granesby.
1419. Robert Py.

1420. William Fosse.
1421. William Briggesley.
1422. Robert Py.
1423. William Barrow.
1424. Walter Manby.
1425. Roger Granesby.
1426. William Barrow.
1429. Simon Elkington.
1430. John Hyll.
1432. William Barrow.
1433. Roger Granesby.
1434. John Empringham.
1436. John Carbote.
1438. John Edon.
1439. Richard Fulnetby.
1440. Simon Elkington.
1441. Robert Sherriffe.
1442. Henry Bele.
1443. John Empringham.
1444. John Dene.
1446. William East.
1448. Roger Barbour.
1449. Henry Tomlinson.
1450. Richard Manfeld.
1451. John Empringham.
1452. John Dene.
„ Henry Bele.
1453. John Atte Hall.
1454. Hugh Edon.
1456. Richard Manfeld.
1457. John Newport, Esq.
1459. Richard Alesby.
1460. John Sherriffe.
1461. John Newport, Esq.
1462. Hugh Edon.
1463. John Cooke.
1464. John Atte Hall.
1465. John Newport, Esq.
1468. Thomas Broughton.
1469. John Newport, Esq.
1471. Hugh Edon.
1472. John Sheriffe.
1473. Robert Harmer.
1474. John Newport, Esq.
1475. Stephen del See.
1476. John Newport, Esq.
1477. Thomas Broughton.
1478. Robert Constable.
1480. William Glasiner.
1481. Peter de la See.
1482. William Glasiner.
1483. „ „
1484. Stephen de la See.
1485. Thomas Portmort.
1487. William Glasiner.
1488. Thomas Bell.
1489. William Glasiner.
1490. William Vicars.
1491. „ „
1492. Thomas Alseby.
1493. Thomas Bell.
1494. James Beverley.
1495. John Empringham.
1496. Thomas Bell.
1497. Thomas Alseby.
1498. James Beverley.
1499. William Vicars.
1500. Henry Beningworth.
1501. Robert Lacy.
1502. William Vicars.
1503. „ „
1504. Alexander del See.
1505. Bernard del See.
1506. „ „
1507. John Empringham.
1508. „ „
1509. „ „
1510. Bernard del See.
1511. Christopher Ayscogh, Esq.
1512. Peter Mason.
1513. William Buteler.
1514. Philip Hamby.
1515. Thomas Barnardiston, Esq.
1516. Peter Mason.
1517. „ „
1518. Richard Thymolby, Esq.
1519. John Fotherby.
1520. Richard Thymolby, Esq.
1521. William Hatcliffe.
1522. Philip Hamby.
1523. Bryan Curteys.
1524. „ „
1525. Richard Thymolby, Esq.
1526. John Fotherby.
1527. Richard Thymolby, Esq.
1528. Bryan Curteys.
1529. Richard Thymolby, Esq.
1530. Peter Mason.
1531. Richard Thymolby, Esq.
1532. Michael Mason.
1533. Robert Cooke.
1534. Richard Thymolby, Esq.
1535. Michael Mason.
1536. Richard Empringham.
1537. Richard Thymolby, Esq.
1538. Leonard Curteis.
1539. Michael Mason.
1540. Patrick Hansley.
1541. John Barnardiston.
1543. Robert Cooke.
1544. John Kingston.
1545. Richard Empringham.
1546. John Bellow, Esq.
1547. Richard Empringham.

1548. Richard Thymolby.
1549. John Bellow, Esq.
1550. William Simson.
1551. Robert Cooke.
1552. John Bellow, Esq.
1553. John Kingston.
1554. Richard Empringham.
1555. John Bellow, Esq.
1556. Richard Cooke (son).
1557. Robert Cooke (father).
1558. Richard Empringham.
„ Robert Wright.
1559. William Royse.
1560. Robert Windyll.
1561. Martin Fotherby.
1562. Michael Empringham.
1563. Robert Cooke.
1564. Thomas Maddison.
1566. Michael Empringham.
1567. Robert Annesley.
1569. Richard Hansard.
1571. Robert Wright.
1572. William Scales.
1573. Richard Hansard.
1574. Robert Holdesworth.
1575. William Rose.
1576. Thomas Morison.
„ William Scales.
1577. Michael Empringham.
1578. Christopher Portmort.
1579. William Scales.
1580. Robert Annesley.
1581. John Jackson.
1582. Christopher Hatcliffe.
1583. Robert Empringham.
1584. John Hatcliffe.
1585. George Portmort.
1586. John Jackson.
1587. Christopher Harrington.
1588. William Wray, Esq.
1589 John Hatcliffe.
1590. Richard Thymolby.
1591. William Kelke.
1592. John Kingston, Esq., son of John.
1593. Godfrey Lawghton.
1594. Richard Waterhouse.
1595. Anthony Wilson.
1596. John Hatcliffe.
1597. William Kelke.
1598. Solomon Sutcliffe.
1599. „ „
1600. Richard Colton.
1601. Edward Jackson.
1602. Anthony Wilson.
1603. Solomon Sutcliffe.
1604. Hamon Greathead and William Gower.
1605. John Kingston, Esq.
1606. Bernard Colton.
1607. Edward Jackson.
1608. Solomon Sutcliffe.
„ W. Gower.
1609. William Kelke.
1610. Robert Empringham, Gent.
1611. William Gower.
1612. Anthony Wilson.
1613. Michael Spenser.
1614. Edward Jackson.
1615. William Tod.
1616. Michael Spencer.
1617. William Gower.
1618. Daniel Somerscales.
1619. Paul Cooke.
1620. Leo (or Lyon) Kirke.
1621. Edward Heaton.
1622. William Tod.
„ M. Cooke.
1623. Moses Cooke.
1624. William Gower.
1625. Thomas Lamson.
1626. Thomas Sea.
1627. Freschville Holles, Esq.
1628. Moses Cooke.
1629. Paul Cooke.
„ Edward Heaton.
1630. William Gower, son of William.
1631. Robert East.
1632. Arthur Brooke.
1633. Edward Popple.
1634. Richard Brather.
1635. Richard Fotherby.
1636. Gervase Holles, Esq.
1637. Moses Cooke.
1638. Gervase Holles.
1639. William Booth.
1640. T. West.
„ Zacharias Alford.
1641. „ „
1642. Samuel Procter.
1643. Edward Heaton.
1644. T. Tod, son of William.
1645. Thomas More.
1646. W. Beardshaw.
1647. Thomas Beatniffe.
1648. William Crew.
1649. Thomas Morley.
1650. Thomas Tod.
1651. Thomas Newton.
1652. Richard Tod.
1653. Edward Thomas.

1654. Charles Weselhead.
1655. William Booth.
1656. Samuel Procter.
1657. T. Tod.
„ William Beardshaw.
1658. „ „
1659. William Draper.
1660. Edward Cooke.
1661. William Popple, son of Edward.
1662. Christopher Clayton.
1663. Gervase Holles.
1664. T. Heaton, son of Edward.
1666. Christopher Clayton.
1667. A. Booth, son of William.
1668. William Popple.
1669. Sir F. Holles, Knight.

ALFRED GIBBONS.

INDEX.

A

Abbot:
G., Archbishop of Canterbury, 142.
Robert, manumission, of, 269.
William, 269.
Abdy, Mr., 104.
Abetot, Urso de, sheriff of Worcester, 171.
Abindon, William de, 208.
Aby, Richard de, 257.
Acham:
Anthony, 241.
—— will of, 240.
George, 241.
Acres, John, 138.
Acton Burnell, statute of, 13.
Acts of Parliament, 37, 107, 115, 117 (2), 119, 264, 265.
for augmenting livings in corporations, 104.
for well governing corporations, 104, 143.
for payment of members, 149.
for taxing wages, 55.
concerning the six articles, 183.
for the union of churches, 46.
of Succession, 33, 179.
for holydays, 183.
Acts relating to Justices of the Peace, 107.
Acts, Scobell's, 107.
Acts of the Apostles and the Epistles, Bede's Commentary on, 122.
Ad quod damnum:
inquisition, 259.
writs of, 8, 105.
Adbaston, 218, 220, 222.
Adberburi, Thomas de, 215, 217.
Admiralty, Court of, 256.
Aette, William de, 230.
Agamemnon, 13.
Aghton, William, 10.
Aguillon, Robert, 6, 230.
Ailemer, Samuel, sheriff of Suffolk, 143.
Alan, Walter, 122.
Alanson:
Charles, mayor of Lincoln, 109.
Robert, 25.
—— mayor of Lincoln, 34, 35, 36.
—— his wife, 34.
—— gild plate pawned to, 35.
or Alynson, William, 38, 39 (2), 42.
Albany, Duke of, regent of Scotland, 176.
Albi, John son of Nicholas, 228.
Albini, William de, Earl of Arundel, 194.
Alcunby, John de, 129 (2).
Alderman, Wdard, 156.
Aldhouse, Robert, deputy sheriff of Suffolk, 143.
Aldithel, Henry de, 5.
Aldred, Ancelm son of, 156.
Ale, proclamations concerning brewing of, 82.
Alehouse bonds, 266.
Alehouses:
laws concerning, 82, 83.
licensing of, 18.
Alesby, Richard, 289.
Alexander III., mandate of, 217.
Alford:
Ann, widow, 284.
Robert, mayor of Grimsby, 259.
Zacharias, 290 (2).
Alianora, Queen of England, 197.
Alien merchants, trade regulations for, 6, 7.
Alldred, Thomas, 277.
Allen, William, alderman of Bury, 155.
Allertone, John, 129.
Allerwas, 235.
Alli, William, 230.
Allington, Marmaduke, recorder of Hertford, petition against, 163.
Almain rivets, for armour, 30.
Alseby, Thomas, 289 (2).
Alsham, Peter de. *See* Halsham.
Alum, 44.
Alvechurch, 190.
document dated at, 195.
Alveston, co. Warwick, 171, 190, 200.
manor, 185, 186.
Alvithechurch manor, 193.
Ambian', document dated at, 174.
Amcots, Alexander, esq., 95.
Ampe, William, 132.
Amsterdam (Hanserdame), Holland, 275.
mayor, &c. of, letter of, 275.
Anabaptists, the, 115, 203.
"friendly advice to," 115.
Anagni, document dated at, 220.
Ancredam, 190.
Anderson, Richard, 280.
Andrews, Mr. R. T., 158.
Anglia, 4.
Angulo, Henry de, 230.
Annadown, bishop of, 166.
Annales:
Cestrienses, or chronicle of St. Werburg's, Chester, 206, 210.
Monastici, 211.
Oberti Stanconi, 219.
Placent. Gibell., 219.
Anne of Cales, ship, 279.

Anne, Queen, 114.
—— letter to, 163.
—— addresses to, 114 (2), 115 (2).
—— arms of, 120.
Annesley:
Patrick, 253.
Robert, 290 (2).
Antidote, by Ebenezer Hall, 115.
Antioch, Robert of, 194.
Anton:
George, esq., recorder of Lincoln, 86, 92.
Mr., recorder of Lincoln, 73.
Apleyerd:
John, 277.
Thomas, 277.
Apparel, Statute of, 53.
Archæologia, the, 166.
Archbold, William, 31.
Archer:
Robert, 241.
Thomas le, 230.
Arches:
Court of, 233.
—— acts of, 196.
—— citation from, 142.
Dean of the Court of, 215.
Ardern, Robert, 122.
Argentein, Richard de, 5.
Aristotle, 13.
Arnleg', church of, 216.
Arras, in Burgone land, 30.
Array, commission of, 33.
Art, John le, 288.
Arthur, Prince of Wales, commission to, 170.
Arundel:
Richard earl of (1378), 9.
Thomas earl of (1414), 10.
Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, 176.
Ascell', Simon de, 228.
Aschby, Geoffrey de, 288.
Ascough, Sir William, knt., 32.
Ascuge, Robert, 280.
Ashburton, 6.
Ashby, 257, 259.
letter dated at, 257.
Ashley, John, 18.
Asseby:
Richard, 266
Thomas, 241.
William, 267.
Assize of bread, 44, 45, 46.
—— beer, &c., 8, 127, 130.
—— novel disseisin, 229.
judges of, 8, 10.
, Justice of, 50.
, pleas of, 9.
Assizes, 48, 52.
"Association," the, in defence of William III., 153.
(1682), 149.
Asterby, 240 (2), 241.
Astewodefeld, 190.
Astle, Thomas, Keeper of Records in the Tower, 166.
Atclyff, John 273.
Atkinson:
Edmund, mayor of Lincoln, 44.
Edward, 261.
Mr. Robert, 101.
Atkyn, Thomas, notary, 21.
Attelberge, William de, 230.
Atte See:
Peter, 257.
Richard, grant by, 257.
Attorney General, the (1595), 185, 257.
Information by, 260.
Attwoode, Augustine, 288.
Atwater, W., bishop of Lincoln, 248.
Atwell, Hugh, parson, 76.
Aubeigny, William de, 194.
Auc', Robert de, canon of Exeter, 168.
Audeley, Sir Thomas, Lord Chancellor, 16.
Audesley, Robert, mayor of Grimsby, 260, 281.
Augmentation:
Court of, 43.
—— Chancellor of, *see* North, Sir Edw.
—— decree in, 138.
—— Treasurer of, 19.
Auncell:
Joan, 273.
John, mariner, 273.
Avignon, documents dated at, 168 (2), 169, 198.
Avington, Nicholas priest of, 168.
Awelton, document dated at, 3.
Awldwyn:
John, 241.
William, 241.
Awnger, John, 241.
Aycue, Mr., 254.
Aylesby, John, 243.
Ayscoghe, Ayscough:
Christopher, esq., 289.
E., letter of, 256.
Sir Edward, 286 (3).
Sir Francis, 254.
—— letters of, 254, 255 (2).
Richard, 259.
Ayscugh, Mr., 55.

B.

Babyngton:
Adam, 130.
John, 253.
Bachiler, John, 266.
Bacon:
Nicholas, 121.
—— grant to, 139.
Sir Nicholas, 139.
—— bart., of Redgrave, petition of, 143.
—— father of, 143.
Robert, 208.
Baf, Adam, Walter son of, 156.
Bagard, Dr. John, 183.
Bakepuz, Ralph de, 230.

Baker:
Edmund, 133.
Mr., M.P. for Hertford, letter of, 163.
Baketone, Robert de, prior of St. Peter's, Bury, 156.
Bakewell, Baucwell, 219, 222, 229, 234.
—— church of, 227, 228 (2), 229 (2), 230 (2).
Balberge hundred, 128.
Baldwin:
mayor of Grimsby, 288(2).
Mr. John, 130.
—— his father, 103.
Mr., 95.
Balliol, Josc. de, 2.
Ballot, voting by, 117.
Balyff, John, 274.
Bancroft, Richard, archbishop of Canterbury, 235.
Banham, Nicholas de, 128, 129.
Bannockburn, battle of, 223.
Barbadoes, 163.
Barber:
Dr., 84.
—— Gabriel, letter to, 162.
Barbers, ordinance respecting, 22.
Barbor, Richard, 288.
Barbour:
John, 267.
Roger, 266, 267, 289.
Bard, Thos., esq., 261.
Bardney, 61.
abbey, 213.
abbot of, 34.
Baret, Geoffrey, 132.
Barewe manor, 218.
Baril:
William, 257.
—— Dionisia his wife, 257.
Barkour, Robert, 266.
Barkworth, 264.
Barlings, abbot and convent of, 24.
Barlow, William, bishop of Lincoln, 86.
Barnaby, 261.
Barnardiston:
Edward, 261.
John, 289.
Nathaniel, sheriff of Suffolk, 143.
Sir Thos., 286 (2).
Barnes, Mr., preacher of Lincoln, 73, 74.
Baroun, John, 129 (2).
Barrow:
Isabella, 258.
John, 258.
William, 289 (3).
Barrow or La Barewe, 190.
Barsham, Robert de, knt., 127.
Bartholomew:
Robert, sheriff of Lincoln, 96 (3).
——, widow, aldress of Lincoln, 104.
Bartone, Great, accounts of manor of, 138.
Barwe, William, 125.
Basiliense consilium, 178.
Basill, William, 288.
Basset, Thomas, 228.
Bastard, Tho., treasurer of Worcester, 186.
Bastard, (Spanish wine), 157.
Bate, Robert, 6.
Batenhale, 191.
Batesford, Sampson de, 130.
Bath and Wells, bishop of (1409), 10.
Batnall manor, 180.
Batt, Mr. Michael, 150, 151, 153.
Battell, Mr. George, letter to, 161.
Battely, Mr. Nicholas, 149.
Baumburgh, Robert, 266.
Baune, Mr. Sergeant, of Nottingham, 101.
Bavent, Thomas de, 127.
Bayeux, Philip bishop of, 2.
Bayous, John, 266.
Baxstere:
Adam, 132.
Richard, 132.
Bealasset or Belasset, a Jewess, 11.
Beardshaw, William, 290, 291(2).
Beatniffe:
Francis, 286.
Mr. Thomas, 285, 286.
Thomas, mayor of Grimsby, 283 (2), 290.
Beauchamp, Thomas, earl of Warwick (1378), 9.
Beaumont, John Viscount, letter of, 250.
Beck:
John, 83 (2), 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90.
Mr. Rob., 92.
Becke:
John, mayor of Lincoln, 78.
, —— 72.
Becket, Thomas à, martyrdom of, 230.
Bedale, Robert, 23.
Bede's Commentary on the Acts and the Epistles, 122.
—— Ecclesiastical History, 121.
Bedford:
John, duke of (1414), 10.
archdeacon of, 49.
Bedwardine, St. John's church in, 188.
Bedwardyn, 191.
Beel, Bele:
Henry, 266.
Henry, 289 (2).
Janet, 267.
John, 266.
Josian, 267.
Robert, 267.
Thomas, 266, 267 (2).
William, 267.
Sir William, 267.
Begeberia. *See* Bibury.
Beiberi, John de, 192.
Bekerton, Robert, 131.
Belesby, 259.
Belet, William, 230.
Belief, the, 18.
Bell:
Andrew, 241, 268.
Elizabeth, 259.
John, bishop of Worcester, 183, 204.
Mr., 19.
Peter, 259.
Thomas, 241, 277, 289 (3).
Bellasys, Sir Henry, of Worlaby, K.B., 285.

Bello Campo :
Guy de, Earl of Warwick, 7.
Walter de, Seneschal of the Household, 7.
Bellow, John, bonds, &c., of, 276 (2), 277.
—— esq., 240, 280, 289, 290 (3).
—— M.P., 263.
—— letter to, 254.
Mr., 254.
Silvester, deed by, 274.
Ursula, 277.
Belman, Stephen, 131.
Belton, co. Lincoln, 71, 72, 76, 81, 84, 112, 114.
survey of lands in, 19.
church, 84.
—— chancel of, 84, 88, 103, 111, 114.
parsonage of, 49, 50, 51, 62, 88, 90 (2), 111.
—— lease of, 67.
—— rebuilding of, 62 (2).
parishioners of, letter of, 103.
rectory of, 12.
vicar of, 103 (2).
vicarage of, 95, 107.
Belue, Thomas, 199.
Bemon fee, liberty of, 13.
Bene, John, 266.
Bened. Abb., Gesta Henrici II., 218.
Benedict, of Lincoln :
exile of, 11.
Agnu or Agni, daughter of, 11.
Hagin son of, 11.
Benevolence from the clergy, 190.
Bengeo, church of, 159.
Beningworth, Henry, 289.
Benman, John, 241.
Benne, William, 32.
, ——, chaplain, 28.
Benyngholm, William de, 257.
Benyngworth :
Harry, 241.
Thomas, 241.
Berard, John, 131 (2).
Berdwell, Simon, 157.
Berford, William de, justice in eyre, 125.
Berkeley, lord, 198.
Berkestone, John, chaplain, 11.
Berkewic manor, 218.
Berlin, 167.
Bermondsey, monks of, 159.
Bernard :
Francis, esq., Governor of New Jersey, 118.
R., 234.
Bernham, William de, abbot of Bury, 128.
Bernyngham, Thomas, 131.
Berry, Major Gen. James, 103.
Bertie, Robert earl of Lindsey, Lord High Chamberlain, 282, 283.
Berwick-on-Tweed, 231.
document dated at, 231.
Betenef :
Richard, 267.
William, 266.
Betenevo, Richard, 241.
Beudesert manor, 218.
Beverlay :
James, coroner and mayor of Grimsby, 271 (2), 289 (2).
Robert, 266.
Beverley :
James, 241.
Thomas of, 228.
Beysby, farm of, 253.
Bibury, co. Gloucester, 168, 181.
Bigod, Roger le, Earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England, 7.
Bigot, Hugh, Justiciar of England, 209.
Billingham, Mr. Francis, 76.
Binbrook, 261.
Birkit, Mr. Richard, 60.
Birlingham, 191.
Birmingham, 233.
Bishop, Bishoppe :
Mr., 92.
Robert, 28.
Thomas, 75.
William, 104.
Bitton, William de, bishop of Bath and Wells, 195.
Black Monks near Lincoln, the, 16, 24.
Blackman, Fulljam, 112.
Blackwell, 181, 191.
Blakeburne hundred, 128.
Blaunkney, 6.
Blawe, Edward, 104.
Blesby :
Jane, 259.
Philip, 259.
Bleys, W. de, bishop of Worcester. *See* Blois.
Blideburi, Suffolk, 23.
Bliss, Mr. W. H., 214.
Blois :
Henry of, bishop of Winchester, 223.
William of, bishop of Worcester, 169, 191.
Blount, Thomas, 264.
Blowe, Henry, mayor of Lincoln, 70, 71.
Blund :
Alexander, 229.
John, 228.
Nicholas, 230.
Ralph le, 214.
Blunte, Captain Francis, 200.
Blydbure manor, Suffolk, 277.
tenants of, grant to, 277.
Blythe, Geoffrey, bishop of Lichfield, 226.
Boase, Mr. C. W., *Register of University of Oxford, 1885*, 158.
Bobenhull, prebend of, 235.
Bochier, Ralph le, 128.
Bodleian library, the, 226.
Boet, Thomas, 194.
Boldero, George, clothier, 141.
Bolingbroke, 28.
letter dated at, 267.
Bolington :
Robert, 288 (2).
William de, 288.
Bolt, John, 281.
Bolton, Richard, 10.

Bolyngton :
Thomas, 266.
William de, 257.
Boucherett, Matthew, esq., 286.
Bond, Bonde :
John, 228, 230.
William, 240.
William, 274, 280.
Bone, Robert, 12.
Boniface :
archbishop of Canterbury (1268), 166, 169, 171, 192, 196, 221.
—— citation to, 195.
VIII., letters, &c. of, 214, 220 (2).
IX., bulls, &c. of, 169 (2), 199.
Bononia, 174.
Bonport, document dated at, 218.
Booth :
Mr Peniston, 115.
—— sermon and book by, printed, 115.
William, mayor of Grimsby, 282, 283, 290, 291.
—— A., son of, 291.
Boraston manor, 184.
Borough on sands, 212.
Borough English, custom of, 241.
Bosco, Robert de, 228.
Boseworth, 257.
Bosse, John, clerk, 21.
Boston, 18, 19, 43, 52, 74, 117, 265, 286.
agreement of with Lincoln city, 117.
haven, 47.
navigation to, 117, 118.
Botlysham, John de, 129.
Bouhs :
John, 233.
William, 233.
Bourchier, Thomas, bishop of Worcester, 166.
Boverum, 207.
Bovill, Robert, prior of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England, letter of, 267.
Bowden, Cheshire, 29.
Bower, Richard, 285.
Bowyer, Mr., 64.
Boxford, William, 125.
Boxley, Kent, abbey of, 197.
Boy Bishop, the. *See* St. Nicholas.
Boyvyle, Thomas, sheriff of Lincoln, 22.
Bracebridge, 11, 91, 95.
Bracewell, John, 91.
Bradborne, Nicholas, 21.
Bradeburne, 191.
Bradeford, Thomas de, 229.
Bradekote, 191.
Braden, John, 283.
Bradewas, 191.
Bradeworth, Manser de, 12.
Bradley, 261 (2), 262, 277 (2), 278.
manors and woods at, 261.
Bramley :
John, 266.
Richard, 266.
Brampston, John, 27.
Bramston, list of inhabitants in, 74.
Brandon :
Charles, Duke of Suffolk, 35, 38, 39.
—— letters from, 38, 39.
Brandys, Paul, 24.
Bransby :
Mr. Charles, 284.
Mr., 287.
Branston, 24, 91.
Braoncestre, John de, 194.
Bras, John, 258 (2).
Brasebridge, John, 261.
Brasse :
John, vicar of St. James's, Grimsby, 267.
Master John, 271.
Brather, Richard, 290.
Brauncegate, 12.
Brauncegate, Jacob, 12.
Brauncepark Castle, documents dated at, 252, 272.
Braunsford, Wulstan, prior of Worcester, 176.
Braunstone, 11 (2), 23.
village of, 11.
Brayford, Lincoln, water of, 57.
Bread and beer, &c., assize of, 8.
Brecon :
document dated at, 197.
dean of, 197.
prior and convent of, 197.
Breton, John le, bishop of Hereford, 195.
Bretylbank, William, 28.
Breviary, portion of a MS., 139.
Brewing :
statute concerning, 141.
in alehouses, reasons against, 142.
Brewode :
manor, 218.
wood, 218.
Brian, David, 47, 48 (2).
Bridtoll, 3, 4.
Briefs :
for collecting money, 103.
for sufferers by fire, 160.
for collection of money for relief of Lincoln city, 103.
for rebuilding a church, 115.
Brieguerr', William, 230.
Briene, Guy de, chamberlain (1378), 9.
Briggesley, William, 289.
Bright :
Robert, mayor of Lincoln, 22.
Nicholas, 30.
Brigsley, 257.
Brisbancke, Richard, 288.
Bristol, 6, 183.
Earl of (1718), 154 (2).
Britannia, John de, 7.
Britanny, first crossing of Henry III. into, 5.
British navy, glorious victories of the, 119
Briwerr., William, 3, 194.
Briws, John de, knt., 194.
Brocke, John, 269.
Brocklesby, 286.
Broghton :
John, 131.
Thomas, 251.

Brokesby, Bartholomew, 139.
Bromptone, Master J., 130.
Bromwich, 191.
church, 200.
Bronescomb, Walter, bishop of Exeter, 195.
Brooke, Arthur, 252, 290.
Broomesgrove, Walter, clerk, 107.
Brotton manor, 209.
Broughtone:
John, 132.
Thomas, 289 (2).
Broune, Robert, 257.
Brown, Browne:
Edward, 24.
Edward, 30.
Elizabeth, 278.
George, Alderman of Lincoln, 29 (2).
Mr., parson of Washingborough, 78.
Robert, alderman of Bury, 142.
Simon, 102.
William, 143.
William, 278.
Browneing, Mr., 144.
Brownists, 203.
Broxholme:
Richard, 282, 283.
William, of Barrow, 285, 286 (3).
—— bond of, 285.
Broxolme:
John, 41, 42.
—— of the Inner Temple, 16.
William, esq., 88, 91.
Bruer', 209.
Brunalston, William of, 233, 235.
Brunse, Thomas, 269.
Bryan:
Reginald, bishop of Worcester, 204.
William, 199.
Bucham, William de, Thomas son of, 156.
Bucke, Gervase, 188.
Buckhurst, Thomas lord, 256.
Buckingham, Thomas earl of (1378), 9.
Bucks, commissioners for concealed lands in, 64.
Budiford, William de, 192.
Bukinton, Master Michael de, 194.
Buknall, Sir Thomas, a priest, 6.
Bull:
John, 148, 149 (2), 151, 153.
—— the elder, 102.
Bunche:
Richard, town clerk of Lincoln, 65.
Mr., 71.
Burbyngham, 233.
Bureford, Aldewin de, 192.
Bureston, 192.
Burewaremot, 3, 4.
Burford, (co. Salop), 191.
Burgess:
Thomas, 160.
—— letter to, 162.
—— Ursula, widow of, 160.
Burgh:
Sir Edward, 27.
Lord, 33, 34.
Mr., 92.
Sir Thomas, 262, 267.
Burghersh, Burghersh:
Bartholemew, 42.
Sir Bartholemew, 5.
chantry, 43.
Burgo, H. de, Earl of Kent, Justiciar, 5.
Burgton, William de, 229.
Burnham, William de, abbot of Bury, 157.
Burrough:
Mr. John, 145.
Thomas, 152.
Burrowe, Maurice, sheriff of Suffolk, 143.
Burton, 34.
abbey of, 211, 212.
—— abbot of, 221, 234.
Annals, the, 206, 207, 211.
—, juxta, Lincoln, 14.
Lazars, Master of, 23, 66.
Burton, John, 241.
Robert de, 288.
Sir Robert, chantry priest.
Thomas, 16, 30, 33.
Burtone, John de, 9.
Burwash, Henry, bishop of Lincoln, Chancellor, 193.
Bury, William, 125.
Bury St. Edmunds, 125, 126, 127, 131, 133, 139, 156, 157.
Alderman of, 126–128, 130, 131, 132, 140, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 155, 156.
—— letter to, 143.
alehouses, 140, 141, 142, 143.
apprentices, 136, 140
assizes in, 148, 152, 153.
—— of bread and beer, 127, 130, 141.
bailiffs of, 131, 134, 137, 139.
—— seal of, 138.
bailiwick of, 121.
bakers in, 141, 153.
brewers in, 140, 141 (2), 142.
—— petition of, 141.
bullring, the, 139.
burgesses to Parliament, 122, 141, 142, 143, 149 (3), 150, 151 (2), 152, 153.
butchers in, 141, 153.
Castle, 153.
churches in, 122, 143, 153, 154.
—— St. James's, 121, 122, 144 (2), 145 (2), 146 (2), 147, 149 (4), 150 (2), 153 (2), 154 (2), 157.
—— St. Mary's, 141, 144, 145, 148 (2), 149 (3), 150 (2).
clothiers, tailors, &c., 139, 140.
—— charter to, 141.
—— constitutions for, 141.
—— petition of, 141.
coroner, 122, 142.
Corporation of, 121, 123, 140, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154.
—— letters. &c. of, 145, 149, 150, 151 (2).
—— letters to, 148.
—— Calendar of MSS. of, 121–158.
—— charters and evidences of, 144, 145, 149, 151, 154.
—— minute books of, 144–155.
—— plate of, 149, 153.

Bury St. Edmunds—*cont.*
Corporation seals of, 151.
court leet of, 137, 141.
court of record, 122, 140.
cutlers in, 141.
deputy lieutenants of, 143.
disputes with the abbey, 130.
disturbances in, 130, 131.
"ducking stool," 150.
evidence house, 144, 150 (2), 154.
fine imposed on, 130, 131.
fires at, 122, 141.
foreigners in, 137.
freemen of, 140.
fuel in, dearth of, 140.
gaol and gaol house, 122, 153.
gates and gate keepers, 126, 127, 128, 130, 155.
Grammar School in, 122, 140, 143, 154, 155.
—— library of, 121.
—— governors of, grant from, 143.
Guilds in, 126, 127.
Guildhall, the, 121, 126, 127, 134, 144, 154, 155.
—— minstrels gallery in, 121.
Hospitals in :
—— St. Nicholas, 123.
—— St. Peter, 123, 143, 155, 156 (2).
—— St. Saviour's, 128–130.
—— —— chapel of St. Thomas in, 129.
house of correction, 140.
incorporation of, 142.
innholders, 140, 141, 142, 153.
—— petition of, 142.
judges at, 126, 148, 153, 157.
justices of the peace, 122, 140, 152.
"Kucking stool," 150.
lands in belonging to the abbey, 138.
legacy to, 142.
lighting of, 140.
maces, 121, 145, 150, 151, 154, 155.
malsters in, 140.
markets and fairs, 122, 130, 133, 140, 154.
market bell, 122.
market cross, 122, 148, 150, 154.
market place, 131, 139.
mayor of, 150, 151: *and see* Pryme, Ric.: Stafford, John.
—— sword of, 150, 151, 155.
municipal registers, 121.
municipal regalia, 155.
newspapers of, 154.
ordinances of, 126, 139, 140, 141.
pageants in, 134, 135, 136, 137.
pillory and cage, 153.
plague in, 145.
plan of, 154.
playhouse, 154.
pleadings at, 125–128, 130.
poor in, 139, 140, 142, 144, 145, 154.
Portmannote, 126.
posts to, 141.
provosts of, Jocey and Thomas, 156.
recorder of, 122, 142, 143, 145, 149, 153.

Bury St. Edmunds—*cont.*
recorder of, deputy, 152.
rental of town of, 139, 144.
Royal charters, &c., 121, 122, 123, 130 (3), 145, 146, 150.
—— surrender of, 150, 152.
servants in, orders concerning, 139.
sessions at, 121, 129, 139.
Shirehouse, the, 147, 153.
small-pox in, 150, 154.
soldiers at, 139 (2).
spinsters in, 139.
St. Nicholas's Chapel in, 139.
stocks, the, 139.
suits against, 124, 125–128.
taxation in, 126, 127, 128, 131, 138, 157.
terriers of lands in, 157.
Tolhouse, the, 122, 130, 134, 137.
tolls in, 127, 130, 133.
town charities, 121.
town clerk, 145.
—— deputy, 152.
Town Hall, 121.
town lands, 157.
—— feoffees of, grant to, 143.
town music, 150, 153, 154.
township of, 139.
trained bands in, muster of, 143.
vagabonds in, 139.
victuals, sale of, 140.
visit of Charles II. to, 145.
weavers in, ordinances for, 121, 133–138, 141.
wool and wool trade in, 133–137, 139.
workmen in, orders concerning, 139.
workhouse, 153.
yearly rent to the crown from, 122.
le Cornmarket, 132.

Bury St. Edmunds, places in :
Angel-hill, 123.
"le Duffusserd," garden called, 128.
Eastgate water, 150.
East ward in, 123.
—— muster rolls of, 143.
les Elemosiners Barnes alias *les Ampners Barnes*, 122, 145.
Frenkysemanestrete in, 156.
High ward, muster roll of, 143.
"Moses Hall" in, 150, 153.
Mustowe, 123, 156.
North ward, 123.
—— muster roll of, 143.
Risebigate, 155.
Rysbygate ward, 123.
South ward, 123.
—— muster roll of, 143.
Westgate, the, 155.
West ward, 123.
—— muster roll of, 143.

Bury St. Edmunds, Benedictine Abbey, 121, 126, 131, 132, 157, 158.
—— abbot of, 124, 125, 128, 129, 131, 133, 138, 139, 157.
—— —— Baldwin, 124, 132.
—— accounts and rentals of, 121.
—— almoner and almonry of 122, 156.

Bury St. Edmunds—*cont.*
Benedictine Abbey bell, called Clopton, 124.
—— Black Cross in, 123, 124 (2).
—— chapels in :
de le charnel, 124.
St. Andrew, 124 (2).
St. Botulph, 124.
St. Giles, 124.
St. James, 124.
St. John, "ad fontem," 123.
—— "ad montem," 123.
St. Laurence, 123, 125.
St. Margaret, 123.
St. Mary, 124.
—— Magdalene, 114.
St. Nicholas, 123, 125.
St. Robert, 158.
—— charters of, 132, 133, 138.
—— crypt of, 124, 125.
—— disputes of, with the town, 130.
—— dissolution of, 121, 138.
—— grants to, 128, 131, 132, 133, 138.
—— great campanile, 125.
—— Great Cross in, 124 (2).
—— injured by the townsmen, 132.
—— jurisdiction of, 125, 139.
—— lands, &c. belonging to, 123, 138.
—— law suits of, 124.
—— liberty of, 132.
—— library of, 121, 122.
—— minstrels in, 124, 125, 157.
—— mortuaries, 125.
—— obedientiaries, 157.
—— officers of, 123, 124, 125, 130, 131, 133, 137, 157.
—— penitentiary, 158.
—— precentor, 158.
—— prior, 124, 131, 157.
—— privileges of, 133, 143.
—— provost of, 156 (2).
—— "Raketey, Rakenteyn," door in so called, 124.
—— records of, 121.
—— refectory, 124.
—— Sacrist, 124, 130, 133–138.
—— —— rolls of, 123.
—— —— lands in Bury belonging to, 138.
—— St. Katherine, alms chest of, 124.
—— St. Petronilla, alms chest of, 123 (2).
—— St. Sythe, alms chest of, 123, 124.
—— shrine of St. Edmund, 124, 128, 130, 157, 158.
—— sword of St. Edmund, 158.
—— tithes belonging to, 139, 140.
—— Treasurer or Chamberlain, 157.
—— vineyard belonging to, 124, 125.
—— royal visit to, 157.
—— Yates's History of, 122, 128.
Busseby, John, prior of St. Katherine's Lincoln, 23.
Busshby, John, 11.
"Bustage" money, 51.
Buteler, William, 289.
Butler, Joan, 273.
Butler, William, 273, 276.
Butts, Dr. Robert, bishop of Norwich, 154.
Bygod, Bartholomew de, 230.
Byngley, Harry, will of, 24.
Bynteworth, 272.
Byrchemore, George, presentment by, 64.
Byrde, Sir John, canon of Wellow, 258, 267.

C.

"Cabal at Whitehall, England's appeal from," 190.
Caball, Peter, 194.
Calais :
church of St. Mary the Virgin at, 278.
exportation of wool to, 22.
staple at, 22, 264, 265.
—— chapel of, 278.
the staple removed to, from Lincoln, 31.
Caldeon :
Isaia, a priest, 107,
—— his sons, 107.
Calf :
Hagin, 12.
John, 131.
Calthorp, document dated at, 250.
Caluwhull, 191.
Calverley, Devon, 76.
Camberwell, Surrey, 260.
Cambridge, 62, 70, 95, 115, 124, 179, 186.
charter of, 62.
black monks studying at, 180.
legacy to, 143.
mayor and corporation of, 56.
St. Michael's House at, master and scholars of, 235.
University, 78.
Cambridge, Edmund, Earl of (1378), 9.
Camden Society, the, 166.
Camerarius, Richard, 194 (2).
Camperdown, battle of, 119.
Cannock, 220.
—— forest of, 223.
Canoe, church of, 216.
Canon :
Henry, 271.
Isabel, 271.
John, 257, 271,
Peter, 271.
William, 271.
Canterbury :
archbishop of (1330) 9, (1409) 10, (1414) 10, (1585) 70, 216, 219, 221, 259.
R., archbishop of, 7.
Richard, archbishop of, 223.
S., archbishop of (1378), 70.
Theodore, archbishop of, 213.
archbishopric of, 192, 196.
cathedral, 196.
chapter of, 192.
Christ Church, monks of, 196.
—— prior and chapter of, letter of, 197.

Canterbury—*cont.*
court of, 216.
Prerogative Court of, 241.
province of, bishops suffragan of, 195, 196.
—— jurisdiction, &c. of secular cathedral churches in, 221, 225.
see of, 197.
Canterton, 191.
Cantilupe chantry, 43.
Cantilupe, Fulc de, 194.
Thomas de, 192.
Walter de, bishop of Worcester, 169, 195.
William de, 194, 228.
Canute, 133.
—— charters of, 132 (2), 138.
Canvill' :
Gerard de, 230.
Roger de, 220.
Canvilla, R. de, 222.
Canwick, 11, 19, 91.
list of inhabitants in, 74.
manor of 11, 48.
Cape Breton, capture of, 117.
Capell', William, 194.
Capella, Henry de, 5.
Carbote, John, 289.
Cardiff, 6.
Cards, playing, 82.
Carevilla, ... de, 194.
Carington, Mr., treasurer of Worcester, 186, 187.
Carlisle :
H. bishop of (1378), 9.
J. bishop of, 7.
W. bishop of, 5.
Carlton :
Adam, 241.
Joan, grant to, 267.
John, 258.
Robert, 266.
Thomas, 133.
William de, justice in eyre, 125.
Carmarthen, 6.
Caroline, Queen of George II., 116.
Carpenter :
John, bishop of Worcester, 175, 199.
—— declaration by, 179.
Carr :
John, 27.
Leonard, 13, 68, 71 (2), 72, 75 (2).
Mr., 85.
Sir Robert, bart., 106.
Cartæ Antiquæ, Chancery, 2.
Carter :
Gilbert, 272.
Richard, mayor of Lincoln (1564), 57, 58.
Casse, William, 280.
Cassian, 122.
Cassy, J., 131.
Castile and Leon, John King of, Duke of Lancaster (1378), 9.
Castlemorton, 188.
Castlethorpe, 49, 62, 64.
chapelry of, 21.
parsonage of, 64.
Castleton, George Viscount, 106.
Catelyn, —, 253.
Cateroll, Sir Richard, 28.
Cathebroc, Robert de, canon of Lichfield, 195.
Cathedraticum, 220.
Catskyn, Nicholas, clerk, 65.
Cattelyn :
Alice, 275.
Robert, 275.
Catterall :
Anne, 274.
Barbara, 274.
Beatrice, 274, 280.
Robert, 274, 280.
Thomas, 274.
William, deed by, 274.
Causeknyght, William, chantry of, 34.
[C]auuin, Robert, 194.
Cave, Thomas de, 188,
Cavendish, Chief Justice, murder of, 131.
Henry, Earl of Ogle, 106.
Cawood, John, 56.
Cecil :
John, Earl of Exeter, 106.
Robert, Earl of Salisbury, 161, 256.
—— letter of, 160.
—— letter to, 161.
—— officers of, 160, 161.
Sir William, Lord Burghley, 50, 53, 189.
Celestine II., 219.
Certiorari, writ of, 52.
Cestreton, Thomas de, 194.
Chaffers, Mr. W., 120.
Chalende :
Edward, 275.
Emott, 275.
Janet, 275.
Thomas, will of, 275.
Chamber, William, mayor of Lincoln, 22.
Chamberlain, Warin son of Gerold, 2.
Chambre :
John a, *alias* Cook, 245.
William, 6.
Chancellor of England, the, 242.
Thomas, the, 2.
Mr., 254.
Chancery, the, 8, 130, 277.
decree in, 240.
masters in, 275.
petition in, 143.
records in, 128.
Chaplain, William, called Bonde, 230.
Chaplin :
John, esq., 288.
Sir Robert, expelled the House of Commons, 289.
Chapman :
Mr. Robert, 17.
William, 129, 266.
Chappell, Christopher, 274.
Chardro, Regnold, 133.
Charing Cross, letter dated from, 39.
Charitable purposes, statutes concerning gifts for, 13.
Charles, Prince, afterwards Charles I., council of, letter from, 162.

Charles I., King of England, 18, 98, 100, 145, 155, 180, 186, 188, 189.
—— letters, &c., of, 90, 200 (2), 201 (9), 202 (5), 203 (6).
—— —— under sign manual, 99.
benevolence to, 190.
charters granted by, 13, 109, 158.
—— surrender of, 110.
fee-farm rent granted to, 103.
guard of, 202.
intends to make war upon Parliament, 202.
outline portrait of, 13.
privy seal of, 189.
proclamations of, 98.
revenues of, 190.
secretaries of state, 201, 202.
ships for service of, 101.
"State Tracts printed in the reign of," 190.
Charles II., 24, 105, 106, 109, 110 (2), 120, 146, 147, 149, 150, 152, 160, 162, 190.
letters, &c., of, 13, 104, 123 (2), 145, 148, 158 (2), 189.
letters, &c., to, 104, 162 (2).
addresses to, 109, 149, 150.
ancestors of, 147.
arms of, 104, 148.
commissioners of, 104, 105.
conspiracies to assassinate, 109, 150.
jester of, 146.
portrait of, 13, 123 (2).
servants of, fees demanded by, 145, 146.
statute of concerning oaths, 152.
visits Bury, 145.
Charnepeny, 123.
Charte, Little, Kent, 240.
Charter Rolls, the, 2, 3, 5.
Chaucumb', Richard de, 228.
Chauent, Peter de, 6.
Chauncey:
H., letter of, 162.
Sir Henry, recorder of Hertford, letters to, 162 (2).
John, charity of, 160.
Chaundeler, Ralph, 250.
Cheadle, 235.
Chebbeseie, Robert de, 229.
Chedworth, Richard, 266.
Chequer, 97.
Cherry, Benjamin, mayor of Hertford, letter to, 163.
Cherry Willingham, 14.
Cheseman, John, the knitter of Lincoln, 17.
Chester:
Annals, the, 206, 211.
—— comparison of three texts of, 206–209.
bishop of, 210, 219.
diocesan registry at, 206.
Ralph, archdeacon of, 229.
St. Werburg's abbey at, 206, 209, 210.
—— chronicle of, 206.
Chevele, William, 131.
Chevington manor and park, 138.
Cheyne (?), T., letter of, 268.
Cheynturel, Master Henry, 228.
Chichester:
cathedral, jurisdiction, &c. of, 221, 225.
J., chancellor of, 168.
John, dean of, 168.
Ralph, bishop of, Chancellor, 5.
Child, Richard, M.D., 144.
Childewite, 3, 4.
Chirchetoun. *See* Kirton in Lindsey.
Cholmeley, Nicholas, esq., 91.
Chorleton, 191.
Christ Church, Oxford, 112, 186.
Christ's College, Cambridge, 65.
Christianity, Court of, 215.
Christie, Mr. Richard Copley, chancellor of Chester, 206, 207, 210.
"Christmas, Crying," ceremony so called, 58.
Church of England, 151.
canons of, 146.
nonconformity to 144.
Protestant religion of, 117.
Church goods, commissioners for, 46.
Churches, Act for the union of, 46.
Churchehille, 191.
Churchill, John, Duke of Marlborough, victory gained by, 114.
Cistercians exempted from paying tithes, 174.
Civil War, the, 1, 102, 104, 180.
"*Civitas Lincolnia, from its municipal and other records*," 1.
Clagett:
Mr. Nicholas, 149, 151, 153.
Mr. William, 148, 149 (2).
Clare, 129.
Gilbert de, earl of Gloucester, 200.
——, Joan, wife of, 200.
——, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, 250.
Richard de, earl of Gloucester, 209.
Clarel, Master John, archdeacon of Stafford, 215.
Clarence, Thomas, duke of (1414), 10.
Clarendon, document dated at, 132.
Clark, Andrew, *Register of University of Oxford by*, 68, 75, 88.
Clarke:
Katherine, 274.
John, 145.
Mr., 97, 162.
Richard, 159.
William, 46.
Clarson, skipper Nanmynk, 275, 276.
Clatham, John, 280.
Clay, the, wool, 14, 15.
Clayton, Claton:
Christopher, 284 (3), 291 (2).
David, 284 (2).
George, 257, 284 (2).
George, mayor of Grimsby, 259, 286, 287.
Cleatham, John, 280.
Clee, 260, 262 (2), 267, 269, 270, 277.
Idale in, 277.
rental of, 277.
St. Saviour's parish in, 277.

Cleethorpp, 260, 261.
Clegate, Mr. Nicholas, 144 (2).
Clement :
III. confirmation by, 222.
IV., 173.
—— bull of, 223.
V., 197.
—— bull of, 231.
VI., 177 (2).
—— bulls, &c. of, 168 (2), 169 (3).
VII., 204.
John, 271.
—— pedigree of, 271.
William, 271.
Clerk, Clerke :
Ralph, of London, 228.
Richard, recorder of Lincoln, 25.
Robert of Lincoln, 23.
Robert, the, of Neutune, 156.
—— Ralph and Walter, his sons, 156.
Stephen, 194.
William, recorder of Lincoln, 32.
William, 227, 288.
Clerkenwell, letter dated at, 267.
Clifford, Richard, bishop of London, 176.
Clifton :
Mr. Henry, 204.
——, chapter clerk of Worcester, 176, 177.
writ dated at, 128.
Cliftuna, Robert de, 192.
Clinton :
Roger de, bishop of Lichfield, 222, 223.
and Saye, Thomas lord, 279.
Cliva, 191.
Clodeshale, 191.
Clopton, Walter de, 130.
Cloth trade, the, stock for setting up in Lincoln, 26.
Cloths, 6, 7.
not made in England, &c., punishment for buying, 6.
and clothmaking, 44, 45, 50.
Clyfton :
William, 12.
William, citizen and merchant tailor of London, 138.
Clynton :
E., lord, 255.
—— letters of, 254, 256 (2).
Clyve, friar Martin of, 195.
Coates, Great and Little, 258, 259, 261, 277.
Coatesworth, William, esq., 286 (2).
Cobbs, Mr. James, letters to, 146, 147.
Cobbyngewolle, wool so called, 15.
Cockfighting, 94.
Cockles, 36.
Codde, Richard, 6.
Codderugi, Crusi de, 192.
Codex Dipl., Kemble's, 132.
Codington, 209.
Coins and coinage, 105, 106, 107, 114.
Cok, William, 138.
Cokayne, Thomas, chaplain, 21.
Coke :
John, 266.
Ralph de la, 214.
Sir Edward, knt., 140.
Colby parish, horse races in, 106.
Colchester, Jocey of, 12.
Cole, William, 133.
Coleman, Edmund, 152 (2).
Coleshulla, Ralph de, 192.
Collaie, Andrew, parson of Dundee and preacher of Edinburgh, 203.
Collins, Wm., 188.
Collinson, Dr., Lady Margaret professor of divinity, Oxford, 186.
Colonia, John de, 233.
Colson, Mr. Christopher, 112.
Colton :
Barnard, 261.
Bernard, 290.
Richard, 290.
Common pleas, 83.
Court of, 238.
Common Prayer, Book of, 144.
Compton, Thomas, 102.
Concealed lands, 64.
Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ, Wilkins', 176, 177.
Concilium Magnum, 9.
Confirmation Rolls, 238, 239.
Confiens, William de, archdeacon of Hereford, 219.
Conquest, the, 9.
Constable :
Robert, 289.
Thomas, M.P., 263.
Conventicle Act, the, 158.
Conventicles, fines and forfeitures for attending, 160.
Convention Parliament, the, 152.
Conysbie, 281.
Cook, Cooke :
alias a Chambre, John, 245.
Edward, mayor of Grimsby, 285, 291.
John, 283, 289.
Master, 275.
Moses, 290 (4).
Paul, 290 (2).
Richard, 260, 262, 290.
Robert, 284, 289 (2), 290 (3).
Robert, blacksmith, 72.
Walter, 132.
Cooper, William, letter of, 162.
Coots, Robert, 27.
Cope, James, 266.
Copeland, William, 266 (2).
Coppin, Daniel, 19.
Cork, 6.
Corn, dearness of, 34.
Cornhill, William of, bishop of Lichfield, 225.
—— grants by, 200, 228 (2).
Cornwall, 6.
Henry of, 214.
Reginald, Earl of, 7 (2), 222.
Cornwood, 189.
Corporation Plate and Insignia of England and Wales, work on, 120.

Corporations :
Act for well governing of, 104, 143.
—— augmenting livings in, 104.
proclamation for restoring, 152.
Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 68.
Corpus Christi, procession of, 134.
Corsford hundred, 128.
Corteys, Thomas, 270.
Cotes :
Henry, 266.
John de, 288.
Cotez, manor of, 264 : *and see* Coates.
Cottingham, Yorks, benefice and parsonage of, 37.
Cottone, Robert, 128.
Cottonian library, the, 210, 211.
Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hib.*, 125.
Count, Benedict le, 12.
Couper, William, 48.
Court, the, 94, 109, 162, 190.
letters dated from, 38, 67, 72, 111, 256.
Courtenay :
William, archbishop of Canterbury, 178.
—— confirmation by, 168.
Covell :
John, 152.
Thomas, 151.
Covenant, Solemn League and, 115.
Covenham, John de, 257.
Coventry :
cathedral church of 220, 222, 223.
—— chapter of, 228, 230, 233.
St. Michael's church at, 218, 219, 225.
bishop of. *See* Lichfield.
—— W., 7.
knights and burgesses of, 220.
mayor and barons of, 216.
official of, 234.
prior of, 219, 220, 221, 223.
—— Geoffrey, 220.
—— and convent of, 217, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223.
—— —— letter to, 214.
Coventry, Henry, 149.
Cowhop, John, 241,
Cowlbe, Henry, 277.
Cowper :
Henry, 258.
Lord, petition to, 163.
Sir Robert, vicar of Bolingbroke, 28.
Sir William, 162.
Cowyke, Stephen, 266.
Cox :
Dr., 225, 226 (4), 227, 228, 229, 230, 235, 236.
Rev. J. Charles, L.D., 205, 206, 216.
—— "Catalogue of muniments of Dean and chapter of Lichfield," &c., by, 205.
Coxall :
Alderman, 109.
Mr., mayór of Lincoln, 111.
Craine :
Emma, 259.
John, 259.
Crakepullynge, wool so called, 15.
Cranewys, John, 125.
Cranmer :
Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, 200.
—— confirmation by, 170.
—— injunctions and provisions by, 179.
Cratfeld, William, abbot of St. Edmunds Bury, 124.
Crawecumbe, G. de, 5.
Crawell', Thomas de, 228.
Crawthorne, Michael, 117.
Crew, Mr. William, mayor of Grimsby, 283, 290.
Croft, Francis, 189.
Crofts, William, esq., 150.
Crombe, Symond, 191.
Crome, Justinian, 50, 51.
Cromwell :
Oliver, proclaimed Lord Protector, 144.
—— surveys of, 227.
Master Thomas, Chief Secretary to Henry VIII., 16.
Cropthorne, 191.
church of, 168, 169.
Crosier, Richard le, 156.
Crowel, 191.
Crowland, 180.
Crowle manor, 180.
Crown :
the ancient demesnes of, 24, 277.
—— free from tolls and taxes, 23.
clerks of, 13.
office, the, 83.
—— writs from, 84.
—— seal of, for recognizances of debts, 15.
succession to the (Henry VIII.), 33.
Croydon, document dated at, 138.
Cuilli, Hugo de, 227.
Cuke, John, 241.
Culloden, victory at, 20, 117.
Cumba, abbot and monks of, 233.
Cumberland :
Earl of (1572), 66.
Mr. 92.
Cumin, T., 229.
Cunegester, Nicholas de, 156.
Cunstabull, Dame Elizabeth, 278.
Curant, William, 227.
Curbellio, William de, archbishop of Canterbury, 223.
Curson, Lord, 157.
Curtas :
Brian, 274.
Thomas, 277.
Curtis, Curteis, Curteys :
Bryan, 259.
Bryan, 289 (3).
James, 261.
Leonard, mayor of Grimsby, 279, 289.
Richard, 260.
Richard, of Clee, 280.
Thomas, 261, 280.
Curzun, Richard de, 227.
Cuxwold, 241.

D.

Dagworth, J., 125.
Dalbie, Mr. 78, 79 (3), 82 (2).
Dalderby, Robert de, chantry of, in St. Bennet's, Lincoln, 28, 31, 32, 43.
Dale, Thomas, beadle of Lincoln, 95.
Dalton, John, 261.
Dalyson, William, esq., serjeant at law, 46, 60.
Damartin, William de, 228.
Damask, 108.
Damini, an Italian painter, 20.
Danbye, Thos., gent., 261.
Danes, piracies of the, 244, 245.
Daniel, John, 230.
Danileg', church of, 233.
Danyell, Sir William, knt., 140.
Darby, Mr. Charles, 148.
Darcy, Sir Thomas, knt., lord Darcy 253 (2).
  receipt by, 252.
Darkes, Sir James, priest of Stratford College, 183.
Datchworth, Herts, 163.
Davers, Sir Robert, bart., 152, 153.
David, Robert, 239.
Davids, Richard, professor of divinity, 193.
Davis, Ann, 284.
Dawlyn, Robert, 258.
Dawson:
  John, 76.
  Mr. John, 92.
  Mr. Thomas, 92.
  Thomas, 84.
  Thomas, 105.
  William, 104 (2).
  —— 70.
Deal, 219.
Dean, Deane:
  Bridgett, 286.
  Henry, 286.
  alias Lawrence, John, 276.
Deeping, William, 102.
Deerhurst, priory of, 199.
De Mercatoribus, statute called, 18.
Dene:
  John, 266.
  John, 289 (2).
Denham, Alan de, 131.
Denmark, King of, 244.
Denmark House, Strand, London, letter dated from, 162.
Denny, Dennys:
  A., 200.
  Mr., 98, 103.
Denton, James, dean of Lichfield, will of, 235.
Denvas, Sir Robert, chantry priest, 26.
Deodand, Deodands, 63, 189.
  and treasure trove, &c., 138.
Derby:
  John of, dean of Lichfield, 216, 223.
  Philip canon of, 168.
  Vivian archdeacon of, 193.
Derbyshire, 65.
  Archæological Society, Journa. of, 229.
  sheriffs, &c., of, letter to, 249.
Derham, W., 125.
Despenser, Hugh le, 218.
Devennok, church of St. Cannot in, 197.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 189.
Devonshire, 6.
Diabella, a Jewess, 11.
Dicconson (Dickinson), Mr., mayor of Lincoln, 83.
Dice, 13.
Diceto, dean Ralph de, 168.
Dickonson, William, 90.
Digby, W., dean of Worcester, letter of, 190.
Dighton:
  Edward, esq., 240.
  Mr., 29.
  Robert, mayor of Lincoln, 24.
  Robert, 34.
  William, mayor of Lincoln, 42, 44.
Digbis near Worcester, 200.
Dingley, William, 188.
Diryksoon, Mr. Henryk, 275.
Dobson, Christopher, 70, 71.
Doddeham, 191.
Dodderhall, 188.
Dodderhill, church of, 185.
Doderhull, 192 (3), 193.
  St. Austin's, 192.
Dogmersfeld, document dated at, 10.
Doncaster, document dated at, 11.
Doncestria, William de, 209.
Dorsborch (Dorsberg near Worms?), 122.
Doughty, Joseph, 18.
Douglas, a Scotsman, 181.
Dove (river), 212.
Dover, 219.
  documents dated at, 133, 225.
Dover, Lord (1688), 150, 151.
  letters to, 151 (2), 152.
  letters from, 152.
  brother of, 151.
  family of, 151.
Dowle, John, 266.
Down and Connor, bishop of. *See* Hutchinson, Francis.
Draghton, William de, 131.
Draper:
  John, 261.
  Laurence, 261.
  Osias, 261.
  William, 291.
Draughton, Richard de, abbot of Bury, 128, 157.
Drawswerd:
  Thomas, 133.
  Walter, 132.
Drayton, Richard de, 128.
Drenkestone, John, 132.
Drewry, Sir Robert, 41.

Drogheda, 6.
Droitwich, bullaries of salt water in, 189.
Drope, John, B.A., 61.
Drowrie, Drowry :
Henry, 241.
Robert, 274.
—— will of, 274.
—— Alice, daughter of, 274.
—— Isabel, daughter of, 274.
—— Katherine, daughter of, 274.
Drury :
Robert, knt., 139.
—— grant to, 140.
Sir Robert, 121.
Druymerston, 191.
Dublin, 6.
archbishop of, grant to, 225.
Ducking stool, 20.
Dudley, John, Earl of Warwick, 200.
Duellum, 3, 4.
Duffeld :
Hugh, 267.
Margaret, widow, 267.
Thomas, 267.
Thomas, his son, 267.
William, 288 (4).
Dugdale, 171, 178, 184, 200, 214, 216, 218, 219, 221, 222 (4), 223 (4), 226, 227, 228, 229, 230.
Duncombe, Sir John, letters of, 146, 147.
Dungannew, 207.
Dunhampstede, Donastede, 191.
Dunstanville, Rob. de, 2.
Dunstapl. Ann., 229.
Duppa, Mr. Thomas, gentleman usher, 146.
Durdent, Walter, bishop of Lichfield, 217.
—— grant to, 222.
Dureftherd, John de, 127.
Durham :
A., bishop of, 7.
bishop of (1409), 10.
dean of, 190.
Duttone, friar William, 198.
Dycon, John, 6.
Dydson, John, 183.
Dyghton, Dyghtone :
Mr., schoolmaster, 31.
Robert, 24.
William, 28 (2).
William, 83.
Dyllewyne, John, 133.
Dymbleton, Henry, 277.
Dymock :
Andrew, 262.
Charles, 74.
Hon. Charles, 241.
Sir Edward, knt., 74.
Jane, 241.
Sir Robert, 262.
Dynewell :
Jacob, 241.
James, 271.
Dynis, Michael, 261.
Dynnys, Edward, mayor of Lincoln, 77, 79 (2), 80 (2).
—— bequest by, 80.
—— wife of, 80.
Dyon :
Alice, 267.
John, 267.
John, 39 (2).

E.

Ealand, Mr., 94.
Earl Marshal, the (1386), 130.
Early English Text Society, 180.
East :
Robert, 290.
William, 289.
Eccleshall, 212, 217, 218 (3).
Eccleshal', William de, 229.
Eddeworthe, Stephen de, 6.
Edgar, charters of, 171.
Edgbaston, 233.
chapel of, 216.
Edon :
Hugh, 241.
Hugh, 258.
Hugh, mayor of Grimsby, 266, 289 (3).
—— —— letter to, 250.
John, 289.
William, 266.
Edward the Confessor, 2, 133.
charters of, 132 (5).
Laws of, 167.
feast of Translation of, 134.
Edward I., king of England, 8, 49, 123, 125, 126, 128, 155, 156 (5), 158, 169, 171, 200, 212 (2), 216, 220, 224, 231, 232.
letters patent, &c. of, 115, 214, 220, 223, 230, 231.
charters of, 7, 106, 192 (3).
debtors of, 231.
provisions by, for staple of wool, &c., 6.
wardrobe of, 230, 231.
writs of, 128, 130.
Edward II., 14, 159, 184, 206, 247.
letters patent of, 216 (2), 233 (2).
charters of, 8 (2), 106, 132, 192.
writ of, 128.
Edward the Black Prince, 123, 157.
minstrels of, 157.
Edward III., 8, 18, 123 (2), 128, 157, 159, 174.
letters patent, &c. of, 4, 14, 128, 130 (2), 235, 238 (2), 239 (3), 261, 262, 278.
charters of 8 (2), 9 (2), 132 (5), 133 (3), 158, 177, 193 (2).
minstrels of, 157.
Queen of, 157.
visits Bury St. Edmunds, 157.
writs of, 170, 213, 215 (2).
Edward IV., 23, 35, 63, 64, 133, 139, 157 (2), 158, 175, 181, 265, 267, 269, 272.

Edward IV.—*cont.*
letters patent, &c. of, 14, 179, 236.
charters of, 11 (2), 22, 23, 25.
petition to, in Parliament, 5.
threatened invasion of, by Henry VI., 179.
Edward VI., 16, 42, 47.
letters patent, &c. of, 41, 200 (2), 238, 240.
exemplification by, of an Act of Parliament, 12.
accession of, 40.
his commissioners of Church goods, 46.
petition to, 44.
proclamations by, 42, 44.
signature of 200 (2).
writ of, 254.
Edwards:
Mr. John, 147.
—— letter from, 148.
Edwin the prevost, Adam son of, 192.
Elra, the Spirit, 13.
Egerton:
Sir Charles, 261.
Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, 256.
Egue, William, 194.
Eland, William, gent., 233.
Elizabeth:
Lady (afterwards Queen), 47.
Queen of England, 13, 17, 18, 49, 56, 58, 64, 69, 138, 143, 159, 186, 187, 193, 260.
letters, &c. of, 189, 200.
charters of, 13, 139, 158, 239 (2), 282 (2).
arms of, 68.
council of, 50.
laws and statutes of, 139.
proclamation by, 53.
—— for suppressing seditious books, 282.
seals of, for recognizances, 13, 50.
secretary of. *See* Cecil, Sir William.
signature of, 200.
sketch of 13.
writ from, 72.
Elkington, Simon, 289 (2).
Ellarde, William, 240.
Ellesmere, T., Lord Chancellor, 141, 142.
Ellis, Ellys:
Mr. Leo, mayor of Lincoln, 62 (2), 63.
Mr., 77.
Thomas, junr., of Wyham, 279.
Mr. William, 73.
Sir William, knt., recorder of Lincoln, 86, 91, 95.
—— deed of gift by, 18.
—— bequest of, to poor widows in Lincoln, 102.
Ellison, Richard, 117.
Elmer, Mr., archdeacon of Lincoln, 60.
Elmeshale, William de, 288 (2).
Eltham, John of, Earl of Cornwall, 9.
Elvines, Edw., 188.
Elvyngton, co. York, 271.
Ely:
bishop of (1330), 9, 24.
G., bishop of, 5.
church of, 24.
Luke of, 214.
Nicholas of, bishop of Winchester and Worcester, 195 (2).
Elyot, Robert, 122.
Emanson, Robert, 257.
Emerson:
Francis, 68.
Michael, 261.
Emly, bishop of. *See* Windele, Robert.
Emonson, Emmonson:
Thomas, 71.
Thomas, 83.
—— 70.
Emperor, the (1727), 116.
Empringham, Empryngham:
John, 244.
John, 268.
John, mayor of Grimsby, 271, 274, 289 (4).
Master, 276.
Mr. Michael, mayor of Grimsby, 280, 290 (3).
—— letters to, 254, 256.
Richard, 260.
Richard, 277.
Richard, mayor of Grimsby, 289 (3). 290 (2).
—— letter to, 254.
Robert, 260, 290.
Empyngham, John, 266.
Enderby:
Elizabeth, 271.
John, will of, 271.
—— John, and John, sons of, 271.
Margaret, 271.
Sibyl, 271.
Thomas, 271.
Thomas, 17, 85.
William, 271.
Engayne, Hugh de, 159.
Engine for burning prisoners on the cheek, 20.
England, 124.
Chancellor of, mandate to, 223.
Church of, 179, 180.
internal defence of, 119.
invasion of, threatened, 154.
Ireland, and Wales, staple of wool, &c., in, 6, 7.
Pope has no jurisdiction in, 179.
prospect of French invasion of, 117.
trade guilds in, 121.
Union of, with Scotland, 153.
"England's appeal from the private cabal at Whitehall," 190.
Engynur, Robert le, 130, 156 (2).
Epworth, document dated at, 250.
Erith, Kent, 269.
Erpyngham, Sir Thomas, steward of the Household, 10.
Erskine, Thomas, Viscount Fenton, 142.
"Escaet de anno 15° Edw. 3," 259.
Escheator of co. Lincoln, grant by, 267.
Escheator's inquisition, 169.

Escrop, Richard de, 192.
Essex, 128.
Henry de, constable, 2, 7 (2).
Geoffrey, son of Peter, Earl of, 3.
Est, Henry, 266.
Established Church, the, 115.
Esterlings, 263.
Estham, 231.
Ethelred, 213.
brother of Wlfrid, 213.
Eton, 116.
Euerarde,....., 6.
Eugene, Prince, 20.
Eugenius III., 219.
Everdon, Thomas, 175.
Everingham, Yorks, 282.
Evesham, battle of, 212.
Evesham:
A. abbot of, 168.
John of, 169, 176. 177 (2), 198.
Richard, abbot of, 219.
Silvester de, bishop of Worcester, 191.
Thomas, abbot, and the convent of, grant by, 200.
Evordon, Philip de, 215.
Ewelle, Thomas, 131.
Ewelme rectory, 201.
Exchequer, the; 8, 10, 22, 62, 81, 128, 131, 247, 252, 253, 263, 264, 268, 270.
Barons of, 131.
—— writ to, 218.
Chamber, the, 75.
charter enrolled in, 32.
Court of, 185, 186.
—— decree of, 262.
—— commissioners from, 260.
Memoranda of, 11.
Office, letter dated from, 162.
process in, 131.
records, 42.
Red Book of, 198.
seal of, 132.
suit in, 53.
Treasurer and Chamberlains of, 277.
writ, 25.
Exclusa, Stephen de, knt., 194.
Exeter, 6.
Bartholemew, bishop of Exeter, award of, 168.
Thomas, bishop of (1378), Treasurer, 9.
canons of:
—— Moyses, 168.
—— Roger, 168.
—— Silvester, 168.
—— Trustin, 168.
cathedral, jurisdiction of, 221, 225.
John, treasurer of, 168.
John Cecil, Earl of, 106.
Eye, John, penitentiary of Bury, 158.
Eylestone:
church of, 23.
chapel of St. Edmund the King in, 23.
John, of Lincoln, will of, 23.
Eynsham monastery, 179.
Eyr, Sir John, 130.
Eyton, "Court of Henry II.," 218, 219.

F.

"Facsimilies of Anc. MSS.", 200.
Falaise, document dated at, 132.
Fanshawe, Henry, esq., 285.
Farford, Sir Robert, parson of Blaunkney, vicar of Scoupwyke, 6.
Farmer, William, of Thavies Inn, Holborn, 107.
Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy, 168.
Fasti Ecclesiæ Hiberniæ, Cotton's, 125.
Fastynggangeven, 257.
Fausset, —, Lady Margaret professor of divinity, Oxford, 186.
Fawkener, —, alderman of Lincoln, 41.
Felawe, Richard, 230.
Fereday, Mr., of co. Lincoln, 85.
Ferentino, document dated at, 217.
Fermour, John, 278.
Fernes, William, 67.
Ferour, Thomas, 132.
Ferrour, Robert, 48, 49.
Ferur, John le, of Bury, 156.
Field, David, esq., 259.
Fifteenths and tenths, 49.
Fisbage, Richard de, 208.
Fiskerton, 14.
Fisson, George, tailor, 141.
Fitz Drogo, William, knt., 256.
Fitzherberd:
Anthony, 253.
Mr. John, 253.
Fitzhugh, Sir Henry, chamberlain, 10.
Fitz Joceline, Reginald, bishop of Bath, 222.
FitzLucas, Edmund, 131.
FitzMartin, Alexander, chantry of, 24, 43.
FitzParnell, Robert, Earl of Leicester 194.
Fitzwilliam, Sir Thomas, knt., recorder of London, 262, 268.
Fladbury, 194 (2).
document dated at, 169.
Flanders, 231.
Fleet prison, the, 63.
Fleetwood, Roger, grant to, 235.
Flemyng chantry, 43.
Fletcher, Richard, bishop of Bristol, 189.
elected bishop of Worcester, 189.
Fletchour, William, 266.
Florencia, Reynier de Wichio, called de, 216, 219.
Folegambe:
William, 230.
—— Thomas his brother, 230.
Foleker, Nicholas son of, 156.
Folkingham, Thomas, 11.
Fordham:
John de, keeper of the privy seal (1378), 9.
John, prior of Worcester, 177.
Forest, charter of the, 217.

Forman:
John, 241, 258.
William, 241, 270.
—, alderman of Lincoln, 29.
Fornham:
All Saints, manor of, 138.
—— parson of, 139.
St. Genevieve, manor of, 138.
St. Martin, manor of, 138.
Fornham, Thomas, 131.
Forrest, Alexander, lease to, 278.
Fortescue, Sir John, 256.
Forthdrove, furthedrove, 124 (2).
Fortrey, Samuel, 18.
Foss-dyke, Lincoln, 18, 65.
tolls at, 18.
Fosse, William, 288 (2), 289.
Fosseto, Richard de, 230.
Foster, Sir Thomas, justice of assize, 17, 85.
Fotherby, Fotherbie:
Elizabeth, 288.
Henry, 280, 281.
John, will of, 240.
John, 261.
John, 275.
John, 253, 280, 289 (2).
Martin, 280, 291.
Richard, 282, 290.
Robert, 240, 260 (2), 280.
Thomas, 280.
W., 240.
Fountenaye, Simon de, 257.
Fowler, —, 277.
Fox:
Charles, town clerk of Hertford, 163.
William, 27.
Framptone, Roger, 132.
France, 24, 173, 244.
Kings of, 174.
Francisc', John, 229.
Frank, John, 10.
Franklen, John, 62.
Fraric, 156.
Fraunces, Edmond, 240.
Fraunceys, Robert le, 180.
Frauncis, —, macebearer to the Lord Chancellor, 49.
Fraunke:
Sir William, knt., 269.
William, 288.
Fraunkesh, John, 241.
Fraxino, William de, 217.
Freake, Edmund, bishop of Worcester, visitation by, 184.
Freemantle, document dated at, 218.
Freeston, Mr., 111.
Freford, Richard de, chaplain, 227.
Freire, Sir Thomas, chaplain, 32.
Freman, Master, 36.
French invasion, prospect of a (1743), 117.
pirates, 255.
prisoners, 20.
Protestants, 109.
Frend, Roger, 207.
Frere, Sir Thomas, 31.
Friars, preaching, 130.
"Friendly Advice to the Anabaptists," 115.
Friskeny, Walter de, 8 (2).
Frogmorton, Thomas, 175.
Fuk:
Nicholas, 125, 126, 127.
—— Robert son of, 127.
Fulbeck, 264.
Fulbeck, Thomas, 58.
Fulham, document dated at, 196.
Fulk, Nicholas son of, 156.
Fuller, William, bishop of Lincoln, 112.
Fulnetby, Richard, 289.
Funtenay, Simonde, 288 (3).
Fuscis, Angelo de, 178.
Fyndon, document dated at, 132.
Fynnyngham, John, 157.
Fyshe, Robert, 240.
Fystone, John, 133.

G.

Gabias, Jocey, 12.
Gaboys, Elias, 12.
Gainsborough, 119.
Gaisford, T., dean of Christ Church, Oxford, letter of, 186.
Galland, John, 95.
Gamo:
Henry de, canon of Lichfield, 219.
—— prebendary of Gaye Minor, 216.
Gannes:
John, 266.
William, 266.
Gannock:
John, gent., 286.
Nathaniel, citizen and fishmonger of London, 286.
Gaol delivery, commission of, 262.
Garboldesham:
William son of Thomas de, 156.
—— Mary his mother, 156.
Gardiner, Gardner:
Margaret, 283.
Robert, 277.
William, 283.
Garmston:
Rev. Mr., 115.
Shadrach, 115.
Garnon, Mr., alderman of Lincoln, 109.
Garra, Gilbert son of Gilbert de, 155.
Garyng:
Margaret, 272.
Robert, 272.
Gasci, John, 234.
Gascon wine, 31.
Gascony, 6.
merchants and people of not aliens, 6
Gastrell, Francis, bishop of Chester, MS. of, 206–209, 210.
Gaunt, John of, duke of Lancaster, 10, 18.
Gaye, Gilbert de la, Scientia widow of, 156.
Gaye Minor prebend, 216.
Gayton, John, 241.

Geddington, Northants, 220.
Gedney, Andrew, esq., 260.
Geld, 7.
George I., King of England, addresses to, 115, 116, 154 (2).
George II.:
addresses to, 117 (9), 154 (2), 257.
arms of, 116.
coronation day of, 116.
picture of, 116.
proclaimed King, 116.
Queen of. *See* Caroline.
returns to England, 117.
George, III.:
addresses to, 118, 120, 155 (2).
picture of, 118.
proclaimed, 118.
Queen of, 190.
George, William, D.D., dean of Lincoln, 118.
Gerard·
bishop of Lichfield, 212.
Walter son of, 156.
Germany, 122.
Gerold, Warin son of, 194.
Geroldi:
Guar' fil', chamberlain, 8, 222.
W. fil., chamberlain, 219.
Gesta Regum, 212.
Geynesburh, William of, bishop of Worcester, 196.
Gibbon, Mr. John, 144.
Gibbons, Mr. Alfred, Report by on records of Great Grimsby, pp. 237–291.
Gibbyns, Ferdinando, 85.
Gibraltar, 116.
Gibson, Mr., vicar of Hemswell, 112.
Giffard:
Godfrey le, bishop of Worcester, 166, 195, 196, 198, 200, 204.
Osbert, 5.
Walter, bishop of Bath and Wells, 230.
Gifford, Emmanuel, 143.
Gikell, Sir Gey, priest, 253.
Gildeford, master Robert of, 168.
Gilliatt, —, 106.
Glandforth Briggs, 274.
Glannvile, Nicholas de, 127.
Glasyner:
John, 270.
William, 241.
William, mayor of Grimsby, 258, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 289 (5).
—— lease by, 258.
Glokke, Clement, 133.
Gloucester, 20, 234.
documents dated at, 170, 197.
archdeacon of, 196.
—— J. de Grei, 3.
—— William, 223.
College, Oxford, 182 (2).
monastery of St. Peter at, 196, 197 (4).
—— abbot of, 196, 199.
—— —— letter of, 197.
—— —— Hamel, 168.
see of, 200.
Gloucester—*cont.*
and Hereford, G. earl of, 5.
Humphrey, duke of (1414), 10.
Glouc', John, 198 (2).
Glovernia, Richard de, 229.
Gnatsale, Thomas, sacristan of Bury abbey, 138.
Godard, Thomas, 131.
Goiz, Warin le, 194.
Goldesmyth:
W., 198 (2).
—— Is', wife of, 198.
Goldwell:
Henry, esq., 153.
John, 277.
Gollere, John, 131.
Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 142.
Goodall:
Edmund, 133.
Mr. John, 116, 117.
Gooderich, John, coroner of Bury, 142.
Richard, letter of 254.
Gooding, Mr., 149.
Goodknappe:
Ralph, 37, 60.
William, 16, 60.
—— conveyance by, 16.
Gorge, Hervey, 130.
Gorstre manor, 209.
Gosse:
William, 72.
Mr. William, 79 (2), 80, 88.
Gouderyk, Richard, esq., 259.
Gouleeby, 240, 241.
manor of, 240.
Goulston, Mr., 163.
Government, the, 119.
Gower, William, 290 (5).
—— William son of, 290.
Graa, William, 266 (2).
"Graceman" of guild pageants, 25, 26, 27, 29.
Grafton, John de, 124.
Granesby, Roger, 288 (2), 289 (2).
Grange:
Dr. E. L., 237.
W., esq., town clerk of Grimsby, 237.
Grange, manor of the, 157.
Grantham, 92, 112, 118, 119, 241, 254.
corporation of, orders of touching the poor, 101.
fire at, 114.
Grantham:
Mr., 51.
Thomas, 16, 41.
Thomas, clerk, 48.
Thomas, will of, 24.
Thomas, lands of, 65, 66.
Thomas, mayor of Lincoln, 11, 22 (3), 23 (2).
Thomas, vicar of Hanslape, 49 (2).
Vincent, 32 (2), 33, 34 (2), 55, 42.
Vincent, 286.
William, gent., 56.
Graunt, William, 266 (2).
Gravenor, Mr., 161.

Gray :
Agnus, 274.
John, 259.
Lord, 34.
William, 281.
Gray's Inn, 19.
Great Britain and Ireland, Calendar of entries in Papal Registers concerning, 214.
Greathead, Hamon, 290.
Great Seal, the, 8, 9 (3), 13 (3), 110 (3), 12 (3), 13 (4), 14 (5), 122, 123, 130 (2), 131 (2), 133, 138, 140, 200 (2), 262 (2).
Commission under for Benevolence from clergy, 190.
Greek church in London, 107.
Green, 183.
John, 60.
John, prior of Worcester, 169, 178.
Mr., of Boston, 74.
Richard, 133.
Valentine, 166, 178, 180.
Greenwich, documents dated at, 142, 243, 248.
the Court at, letter dated from, 254.
Greetwell, 14.
Grege, Sir William, 275.
Gregory IX., 172, 194, 209.
commission of, 219.
confirmation by, 222, 225.
mandate of, 220.
Gregory X., mandate of, 219.
Gregory XII., 176, 178.
Grei, J. de, archdeacon of Gloucester, 3.
Gresley :
C., esq., 236.
H., 188.
Grethead *alias* Manfeld, Richard, 267.
William, release by, 258.
Grey :
John, 281.
Reginald de, 7.
Walter de, bishop of Worcester, license to, 194.
William de, 230.
"Greyse," fat capons of, 35.
Grimaldi, Stacey, genealogist, 102.
Grimel, Grimley *or* Grymhulle, 191.
Grimsby, Great, 7, 237, 239, 240, 242, 245, 250, 252, 254, 257, 258, 260, 261, 262, 267, 268, 269, 271, 272, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 280, 284, 285, 286.
abbey, 266, 269, 270, 271, 277.
alehouse bonds, &c., 266, 284.
apprentices at, 241, 275, 279.
Augustine Friars in, 243.
Bailiffs of, 238, 241, 246, 247, 250, 253, 257, 258, 260, 263, 265, 268, 269, 270, 271, 273, 280, 282, 285.
—— extent books, &c., 237, 262, 285.
bellman, 274.
borough of, 238, 287.
—— ordinances of, 241, 242, 246, 248.
burgesses, lists of, 263, 266.
chamberlains of, 280, 282.
Grimsby, Great—*cont.*
chamberlain's accounts of, 237, 262, 287.
charities in, 240, 241.
churches of, 238, 269.
—— Holy Trinity, 272.
—— St. James's, 239, 240, 242, 257, 258, 259, 267, 271, 272, 274 (2), 275, 276, 278, 281 (2).
—— St. Mary's, 242, 257, 258, 259, 271 (2).
Common Chamber, 281, 283, 286,
Common Hall, the, 271, 273, 280, 283.
coroners of, 257, 268, 270, 271.
——, letters to, 246, 248.
Corporation of, 237, 239, 240, 241, 242, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 266, 284, 287.
—— bill of *Quo warranto* against 286.
—— grant by, 258.
—— ordinances of as to debt, &c., 267, 268, 284.
—— officers of, 239.
—— out rents payable to, 262.
—— Records of, Calendar of, 237–291.
—— treasurer of, 243.
Court Leet, 283.
—— verdicts of, 287.
Court Books and Rolls, 237, 242, 248, 259, 262, 265, 266, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 287.
decay and desolation of, 247, 262, 259.
deeds belonging to, 251.
documents dated at, 242, 256.
extent or rent roll of, 262, 282.
fairs at, 238.
fee farm rent from, 242, 247, 248 251, 252, 253, 256, 258, 260, 267, 268 (2), 270 (2), 272, 285.
ferry at, 259, 274, 281.
final concords or fines, 237, 287.
frays in, 280, 282, 283, 284.
freemen, 259, 261, 273, 282, 283, 284, 287.
—— admissions of, 237, 272, 273, 275, 285, 286, 287.
free school at, 237, 240, 283, 284, 285, 286.
—— lands of, 239, 240.
friars in, 269, 271, 274.
gaol, 238.
—— delivery, commission of, 262.
haven of, 249, 255, 258, 261, 269, 281, 285.
History of, by Robert Walker, 242.
Hustings and Great Court rolls, 262.
incorporation of, 239.
inquisitions and depositions, 259.
insolvent debtors' papers, 266.
keys of, 282, 283.
King's Court, 273.
King's revenue, and extent of, 268, 270.
leases in, 237, 257, 258, 259 (2), 285, 288.

Grimsby, Great—*cont.*
liveries in, 244.
mace, 273, 282, 283, 285.
—— serjeant of, 273.
mandamus to, 287.
market, 287.
Mayors of, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 247, 248, 252, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 266, 267, 268, 270, 271, 273, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 287.
—— letters, &c., of, 269.
—— letters to, 238 (2), 240, 243 (2), 244, 245, 246, 248 (2), 249, 250 (2), 251 (3), 253 (2), 257 (4), 255 (5), 256 (5), 257, 262, 268, 272.
—— Court rolls, &c., of, 262.
—— elections of, 246, 248.
—— list of, 288–291.
members of Parliament for, 250, 252, 254 (5), 255 (4), 259, 263, 274 (2), 276, 279, 280, 283 (2), 285 (2), 286 (7), 287.
nuns of, St. Leonard's house of, 251, 270, 271, 277.
officers of the town and creek of, letter to, 245.
order of Hermits at, 271.
overflowing of the sea, 261, 269.
parish clerk, 284.
plan or map of, 260.
plea rolls, 262.
poor of, 240, 241, 285, 286.
port of, 261.
punishments at, 283, 284, 286.
Rayner's chantry, 239, 240, 272.
recognisances, 266.
Recorder of, 257, 262, 276, 282, 283, 285, 286.
Royal Charters to, 237, 238 (10), 239 (3), 241, 256, 257, 275, 282, 286, 287.
—— and other letters, 242–57.
roll of oaths against Papal Supremacy and Transubstantiation, 285, 287 (2).
sacrament certificates, 237, 266, 287.
Sessions, 238, 265, 276, 279, 283, 287.
—— papers, 237, 265, 287.
—— and decrees of sewers, 285.
soldiers raised by, 286.
Spetyll Garthes, 269.
Spitelhouse, the, 248, 269, 282.
St. John, Fraternity of Hospital of, 258.
High Steward of, 282.
stocks at, 284.
surrender of to the King proposed, 268, 270.
survey of, 247.
tolls in, 271, 277.
Town Clerk, 237, 284, 287.
Town Hall, 237, 284.
"townes house," the, 280.
trade of, 238, 278, 281.
"twelvemen," 282, 283.
Grimsby, Great—*cont.*
vagabonds in, 249.
vicarage of, 249.
water supply of, 259.
weights and measures in, 271, 279, 281.
Grimsby, places at or near:
Barr, 273.
Barregates at, 248.
Baxtergate in, 278.
Blewstone, the, 284.
Brighowgate, 278, 281.
Chauntry house and farm, 284 (2).
Cross in the Market Stead, 273, 284.
Dedemansbeuedland at, 257.
Fitties, the, 261 (2), 262.
East Marsh in, 258, 261 (2), 262, 285.
marsh called Wulsoo, 258, 260.
Northsanctmarigate, 258, 274 (2).
Seamore Bridge, 284.
St. Marygate, 278.
Wellowgate; 284.
West Marshes in, 259, 261 (2), 262.
Grimsby:
Edmund de, letters patent to, 239 (2).
—— clerk, 272.
Henry, 277.
Sir John de, rector of Bynteworth, 272.
John, 266.
Rose of, ship, 276.
Simon de, 288.
William, escheator of Lincoln, 11.
William, 267.
Gris, John, 156.
Gronale, William de, mayor of Grimsby, 257.
Grosseteste, Robert, bishop of Lincoln, 21, 221.
Groton, 144.
Groule, William de, 288.
Gryce, Thomas, letter of, 253.
Grymesby, John. *See* Grimsby.
Grymley manor, 180.
Guevara, Willoughby, gent, 283.
Guienne:
Duchy of, 6.
—— merchants and people of not aliens, 6.
Guiges, John de, 228.
Guild:
of the clerks of Lincoln, 23.
let to farm, 28.
pageants, 1, 25.
of the Resurrection, in St. Martin's, Lincoln, 24.
Guillerinus, cardinal of St. Laurence in Lucina, 198.
Gunning, Peter, bishop of Chichester, 147.
Gunsalvi, Lorvo, 178.
Gyereseyeue, 3, 4.
Gylby, Wm., of Gray's Inn, recorder of Lincoln, 19, 117.
Gyll, Robert, mayor of Lincoln, 6.

H.

Habingdon, —, 184.
Hadfield, William de, 228 (2).
Hadgavel, hadgovel, 123, 127.
Hale, archdeacon W. H., 166, 167.
Hale's "*Registrum*," 191.
Halesworth:
  Thomas, alderman of Bury, 131.
  —— pardon to, 130, 131.
  —— indenture by, 132.
Hall:
  Alice, 274.
  Mr. Ebenezer, "the Antidote" by, 115.
  John, 50.
  John, 274.
  John, atte, 266, 289 (2).
  Paul, 274.
  Richard atte, 266.
Hallesworth, Nicholas, 125.
Hallett?
  John, 163.
  —— Mary, daughter of, 163.
  —— Mrs. Sarah, widow of, 163.
Halley, Nicholas, 269.
Hallington, William, 259.
Halliwell-Phillips, J. O., 204, 205.
Hallow, 191.
  church of, 191.
Halsham:
  Peter de, grants to, 257 (2), 288 (3).
  —— Agnes his wife, 257.
Halton:
  Mr. Francis, 282, 283.
  John, mayor of Lincoln, 30.
  Robert, letter of, 256.
  William, 284.
Halyle, John, 253.
Halysworthe. *See* Halesworth.
Hamby, Philip, 289 (2).
Hamelok, Thomas de Roos, late lord of, 6.
Hamilton, Sir James, 203.
Hamo, William son of, 2.
Hamond, Thomas, the "gerseyman," 90, 91.
Hamour, Randall, 30.
Hampton, document dated at, 138.
Hampton, John, 179,
  Master Nicholas, 191.
Hampton Court, documents dated at, 39, 189, 249.
Hamstede, Thomas de, grant by, 228.
Hanaper, the, 11 (2), 12.
"Handerother," 9.
Handley Castle, 188.
Hanle, John, 131.
Hanney, Robert de, 21.
Hansard:
  Richard, 290 (2).
  William, 261.
Hanslape, Hanslope, Bucks, 49, 51, 61, 100, 103, 115.
  advowson of, 47.
  curate of, 62.
  parsonage of, 16, 50, 51, 62.
  priest of, 49.
  rectory of, 12.
  vicars of, 48, 49, 104, 107.
  vicarage, 21.
Hanslay, Patrick, 274, 289.
Hanson, Thomas, 76.
Hantsingsilver, 126.
Harborne:
  church of, 216, 219 (2).
  prebend of, 249.
Harcourt, Philip de, Chancellor, 223.
Harcurt, Richard de, 217.
Hardicanute, charter of, 132.
Hardredeshill, William de, 230.
Hardwick, Humfrey, clerk, 203.
Hardy:
  Mr. W. J., Report by, 158, 164.
  T. D., 218.
Hargrave manor, 136.
Harlinge, Christopher, 282.
Harlowe, J., 125.
Harmer, Robert, 289.
Harmston parish, horse races in, 106.
Harpisfeld (?), J., 246.
Harpour, John, rector of Scarthow, 258.
Harrington:
  Christopher, 262, 290.
  Master, 276.
Harrison, John, clerk, 46.
Hartlebury:
  John, prior of Worcester, 177.
  manor, 193.
Hartlepool, 258.
Harvey:
  James, 122.
  W., 2.
  —— office copies attested by, 8 (2).
Hasteley, T., 129.
Hastinges:
  John de, 7.
  Lord (1541), 37.
Hatcliff, Hatclyff:
  Christopher, 260, 262, 282, 290.
  John, 262.
  John, mayor of Grimsby, 282, 290 (3).
  Mrs., 260.
  Stephen, 241.
  Steven, 274, 275.
  Thomas, of Hatclyff, esq., 279.
  William, 266, 229.
  William, son of Steven, 274.
  —— —— deed by, 275.
  Mr. William, 275.
  —— William his son, 275.
Hathwey, Anne, marriage license of, 205.
Hattlyff:
  John, 272.
  Stephen, 268.
Hatton:
  Sir Christopher, Lord Chancellor, 73.
  —— letters from, 72, 73.
  John, 240.
  —, Clare, wife of, 240.

Hauckedone, Stephen de, 130.
Haule, John, 132.
Haunserd:
George, 267.
Robert, 267.
Hauste, Robert de, 156.
Hawerthin, 207.
Hawkers, pedlars and petty chapmen, petition against, 116.
Hawkins, —, 186.
Hawstead, Mr., 84.
Hayward, Abr., 20
Heath, Nicholas, bishop of Worcester, 204.
Heaton:
Edward, 290 (3).
—, T., son of, 291.
Hedirsete:
Geoffrey de, 157.
Simon de, 139.
Heigham:
Clement, knt., 139.
Sir John, knt., 142.
Thomas, 133.
Heighington, 14.
Heinard, Edmund, 141.
Heling, John de, 288.
"Helmerother," 9.
Helperby, William, 133.
Hembury manor, 193.
Hempringham. *See* Empringham.
Hemswell, Hemmiswell, co. Lincoln, 60, 81, 103, 117.
chancel of, 101.
parsonage of, 50, 98, 101, 103.
—— inventory of goods in, 60.
—— lease of, 90 (2).
rectory of, 12.
vicar of, 101.
vicarage of, 68, 103, 112.
Heneage, Henneage:
George, archdeacon of Lincoln, 38 (2), 39 (2).
George, esq., 260, 262.
Sir George, knt., 262, 282.
John, 260, 262 (2).
John, esq., 274.
John, junr., 274.
Dame Katherine, 260.
Master, 275.
Mr., 254.
Sir Thomas, 260.
Henhowe, 132, 139.
Henley, friar R. de, 198.
Hennych. *See* Heneage.
Henry I., King of England, 2, 5, 7 (3), 8, 9, 133.
charters of, 132 (2), 171.
Henry, Duke of Normandy and Aquitain, &c. [afterwards Henry II.], charter of, 222.
Henry II., 3, 4, 5, 155, 198, 218 (2).
charters of, 8, 106, 173.
Gesta, 218.
grants by, 2 (2), 7.
writ of, 219.
Henry III., 1, 24, 128, 130, 155, 156 (5), 169, 171, 198, 208, 209, 247.
Henry III.—*cont.*
letters patent, &c. of, 5, 196, 223.
charters, &c. of, 4, 5, 6, 106, 173 (2), 230, 237, 238 (2).
confirmations, &c., by, 200, 217, 218 (2).
first crossing into Britanny, 5.
grants by, 22, 169, 171.
Edmund, son of, 207.
half brothers of, 209.
licences of, 42, 214 (2).
rebellion against, 173.
Henry IV., 124, 132, 182, 157, 158, 199. [*sic*: III.] 212, 262.
charters of, 10 (2), 105, 132.
privy seal of, 170.
Henry V., 124, 158.
charters of, 10, 133.
brothers of, 10.
uncle of, 10.
Henry VI., 11, 15, 21 (2), 35, 125, 157, 159, 177, 178, 179, 265.
letters patent of, 21, 22, 23 (2), 265.
charters, &c., of, 10, 11, 133 (2), 193 (2), 238.
licences from, 10, 11.
order by, 179.
visits Lincoln, 35.
writs of, 10, 250.
Henry VII., 35 (2), 138, 242, 270, 272.
letters patent, &c., of, 23, 243, 244 (2), 245 (2), 246 (2), 247, 270, 277, 278 (2),
charters of, 12, 138.
commission of, 262.
pardon by, 199.
rebellion against, 245, 246.
Henry VIII., 16, 24, 30, 35, 38, 39, 40, 47, 50, 53, 54, 125, 138, 179, 180, 181 (3), 183, 184 (2), 193, 240.
letters patent, &c. of, 39 (2), 52, 238 (3), 243, 248 (2), 249.
letter to, 38.
charters, &c. of, 12 (2), 28, 105, 138 (3), 199, 260.
grant to, 185.
pardons by, 14, 158.
commission of array, &c., 26, 33.
Anne, Queen of, 179.
arms of, 36.
Chamber of, Treasurer of. *See* Tuke, Sir Brian.
Council of, 33, 39.
death of, 40.
gifts to, 36, 37.
head of the Church of England, 179, 180.
goes to France, 39.
founds Worcester Cathedral, 185, 186.
maces of, 37.
portrait of, 12.
Queen of, 37.
—— address to, 37.
visit of to Lincoln, 36, 37.
writ of, 33.
Henwick, 193.

Hepeworth, Heppeworth, 156.
John le Bret de, 146.
land called Gustes in, 156.
—— Whatecroft, 156.
Herbert:
Dr. William, 147, 148, 149.
—— widow of, 149.
W., 200.
Herd, Herde:
John, M.D., prebendary of Lincoln, 67.
Thomas, 6.
Hereford:
Cathedral, 197.
—— chancellor of, 197.
—— dean and chapter of, 199.
—— jurisdiction of, 221, 225.
Giles, dean, and the canons of, 195.
Wlford, bishop of, 213.
Herefordshire, 218.
Heremyte, Robert, 176.
Herford, 218.
Herforton, 191.
Herryson, George, 42.
Hertford, 158, 159.
apprentices in, 163.
assizes at, 161, 162.
bailiff of, 159.
Borough Court, records of, 159.
bye-laws, 159, 160 (2).
"cadge" for, 160.
Castle, 161.
—— extent of, 159.
charities in, 160, 163, 164.
churches in:
of the Blessed Mary, 159.
All Saints, 159, 162, 164.
—— parishioners of, letters from, 162 (2).
constitutions for, 160 (2).
Corporation of, 158, 159, 161, 162, 163.
—— buildings, 158.
—— Calendar of MSS. of, 158–164.
—— deeds, &c., of, 159.
Cowbridge in, 160, 162.
elections at, 162 (4), 163.
fire at, 160.
freemen of, 160, 163.
Free School at, 163 (2).
gaol in, 159.
inhabitants of, petition of, 162, 163 (5).
innholders, 163.
justices in, 161, 164.
justices of the peace, 160.
Le Holmes, 159.
letters, &c., dated at, 162, 163.
loyal subjects of, petition of, 162.
Manor Court rolls, 159.
markets and fairs, 158, 161.
market place, 159, 161.
—— cross in, 160, 161.
Mayor of, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163.
—— letters of, 161 (2), 162.
—— letters to, 160, 162 (5), 163 (2).
—— Court of, 158, 159.
Hertford—*cont.*
members of Parliament for, 162 (3), 163 (2).
New Inn, 161.
pest houses, rate for building, 164.
Petty or Special Sessions, 159.
plague in, 164.
Quarter Sessions, 159, 164.
rate books, 164.
recognizance books, 164.
recorder, 160, 162, 163.
Royal Charters, 158.
sacrament certificate and oath rolls, 164.
sheriff of, letter to, 162.
St. Mary, prior and monks of, 159.
stocks and whipping post, 160.
survey of, 159.
town clerk, 158, 163.
Town Hall, 160 (2).
town rent rolls, 164.
Turner's History of, 160.
vill of, extent of, 159.
wet docks at, 163.
Hertfordshire, 128.
assizes for, 161.
gaol for, 159.
Hertylbury, Walter, almoner of Worcester priory, 185.
Hervy, Hervey:
Alexander, 11.
John Lord, 154.
—— picture of, 154.
—— wife of, 153.
Sir Thomas, knt., 149 (3), 150 (2), 152.
Herwike, William, 288 (2).
Heselwood, —, painter, 68.
Hewod' manor, 218.
Hewthwaite, Rev. Mr., 118.
Heylyng, Thomas, 257.
Heynes, W., 129.
Heynynges abbey, co. Lincoln, 34.
Heywood, 234.
Heywood, —, dean of Lichfield, 226 (2).
Hickes, —, dean of Worcester, 184 (2).
Hickes' *Thesaurus*, 200.
Higdoyn, Henry, sheriff of Lincoln, 22.
Hildewin, Richard son of, 192.
Hildyard:
Christopher, 259.
Henry, esq., 259.
William, 284.
Hill:
Henry, 277.
Katherine, widow, deed of, 278.
"Oriundus," 24.
Robert, 274.
Thomas, 278.
William, 40.
Hilliard, Sir Christopher, knt., 261.
Hillingdon, 200.
Hillingworth, Richard, 11.
Hillyard:
Christopher, 112.
Christopher, 273.
Lady Johan, 273.

Hillyard—*cont.*
Peter, 273.
—— his son, 273.
Richard, 273.
Hinkeleye, John de, 215.
Historical Manuscripts Commission, 121, 168.
Hobhouse, bishop Edmund, 165, 193 (3).
Hochard, Ellen, 157.
Hochynson, John, mayor of Lincoln, 60.
Hodges, Thomas, junr., esq., 163.
Hodshone, Alderman, 69 (2), 70.
Hodylstone :
Ralph, will of, 24.
Robert, mayor of Lincoln, 22.
Hogekynson, Roger, 6.
Hogge :
Alice, 274.
Robert, 274.
Holbeche, Henry, S. T. P., monk of Crowland and prior and dean of Worcester, 180 (2).
Holborn, Middlesex, 240.
St. Andrew's, 240.
Holden, Mr., 98.
Holdesworth, Robert, 290.
Hole, 278.
Holland, 20.
Holles :
Freschville, esq., 290.
Col. Gervase, mayor of Grimsby, 259, 282 (3), 283 (2), 285, 288, 290 (2), 291.
—— collections of, 288.
Sir F., knight, 291.
Hollington :
Martin, alderman of Lincoln, 56 (2).
—— disfranchised, &c., for suing at Westminster, 56.
Hollingworth, Hollyngworth :
Edward, 75.
Leo, 78.
Martin. *See* Hollington.
Mr. Leon, 88 (2), 89 (2), 90 (2), 94.
—— articles against, 88.
Mr. Michael, 107.
Mr., 82.
Holme, Richard de, 9.
Holmes :
George, 2.
—— office copies by, 8 (2).
Richard, 256.
Holostoyt, John Ysbrantson, 275.
Holt :
John, gentleman, 138.
Mr. Mark, 282.
Holton, 240.
Holwey, 191.
Homb, John, 129.
Honell, John, 133.
Honorius III., 216, 216, 233.
confirmations by, 221 (2), 222 (2).
mandates, &c., of, 220 (2), 223, 225, 226.
Honton, Edward, 131.
Hoo, William de, 127.
Hoole, 267.
Hooper :
John, bishop of Worcester, 204.
Mr. J. H., M.A., chapter clerk and registrar of Worcester, 203, 205.
Mr., 180.
Hooton :
John, 18.
William, 109.
Hope, 222, 229, 230, 234.
church of, 228 (2), 229 (3), 230.
Hope, Robert, son of Hugh of, bond of, 229.
Mr. W. St. John, 120.
Hopkynson, Thomas, 266.
Horburne, church of, 233.
Hore :
Peter le, 230.
William, 131.
Horner, Robert, 266.
Hornigeserde, Robert de, 156.
Horningsheath, Great and Little, 157.
Horse racing, 106, 120.
Horsham, 191.
Hotebovile, John de, 127.
Hotham, Sir John, 201 (2).
Houchard', Roger, Hubert son of, 3.
Houghton, Mr., 92.
House of Commons, the, 104, 202.
petitions to, 116, 162, 163.
member of, expelled, 287.
Houton :
Edward, 132.
Walkelin de, 216, 230.
Hovediswoche, William de, 228.
Hovell, Oliver, 143.
Howard :
Charles, Earl of Nottingham, 256.
Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, letter from, 143.
—— letter to, 143.
Thomas, Earl of Suffolk (1616), 142.
William, justice in eyre, 125.
Howden, 220.
Howden, Mr. Thimolby, 91.
Howden's Chron., 218.
Howe, Mr. John, 91.
Howlet, Robert, 27.
Hubbard, —, scrivener, 276.
Huchunsone, John, will of, 24.
Huchynson, William, 51.
Hudson :
Robert, 261.
William, 36.
Huggard, Walter, will of, 24.
Hughes, Dan., 205.
Hull, 17, 26, 201, 202, 258, 262, 265, 275, 281.
customs at, 22.
document dated at, 255.
ferry to, from Grimsby, 259, 274.
the King's honor of, letter dated from, 253.
mayor of, 255.
mayor, customers and comptroller of, letter to, 244.
the magazine at, 201.
the ship Michael of, 276.
Trinity House at, 261.
Hulton, Richard de, 228.

Humber, the, 265, 281.
Humberston abbey, 278.
Humbleton, Sir Richard, abbot of Wellhowe, 258, 271.
Humes, Humez, Richard de, Constabular, 2, 7 (2).
Hundilbie, Hundylbie
Sir Robert, 281.
Robert, clerk, 280.
Hundlaby, Robert, 240.
Hunstertone, John de, 130.
Huntindon, William de, 192.
Huntingdon, 35.
Hunton, Mr., 20.
Hurchyned, 277.
Hurd, Mr., registrar of Worcester, 204.
Hussey, Husey :
Sir John, knt., 24.
Sir Thomas, bart., 110.
Thomas, esq., 46, 48, 254.
Husthwayte, Robert, 261.
Hustler, Thomas, town clerk of Bury, 152 (2).
Hustwayt, Hustwayte :
Alice, 283.
Easter, 283.
Ellen, 283.
Francis, 283.
George, 280 (3), 281.
Leonard, 283.
Hustwood's manor, 261.
Hutchinson, Dr. Francis, 153.
appointed bishop of Down and Connor, 154.
Huthom, co. York, 259.
Hutton, Sir Richard, judge of assize, 101.
Hygdon, Henry, 6.
Hyll, John, 289.
Hylton, Richard de, 230.
Hynde :
William, common clerk of Lincoln (1565), 58, 60.
—— death of, 66.
William, town clerk of Lincoln, 40 (2).
Hynewick, 191.
Hyrd :
Anthony, 67.
John his son, 67, 68 ; *and see* Herd.

I.

Ichenton, Warwick, 218.
Ickewurthe, Sir Tho. de, knt., 156.
Iccomb, 191.
manor, co. Worcester, 185.
Idesworthe, 234.
Idley, Peter, 11.
Ikelyngham, Robert de, 124.
Ikworth, Thomas de, 131.
Indiction, the, 168, 178.
Ingham, 145.
manor of, 264.
Ingram, Sir Thomas, chaplain, 31.
Ingson, John, 288.
Inner Temple, London, 16.
—— letter dated at, 256.
Innocent II., bulls, &c., of, 222.
III., bull of, 174.
IV., mandates, &c., of, 195, 219, 220, 221 (6).
Ipswich, 153.
shirehouse at, 153.
Irby, 267, 286.
Irchynnet, William, 6.
Ireland, 6, 7, 201.
Iremongere, Richard, 132.
Ireton, Richard, 21.
Irish bishops as suffragans in England, 124, 125.
Italy, 166.
Itterby, 267, 269, 277, 278.
Ivy, John, 133.

J.

Jackson :
Edward, 290.
Edward, 290 (2).
John, 240, 290 (2).
John, 30.
—, 240.
Jaffé, *Registrum* of, 214, 219.
James I., King of England, 8, 18, 79, 82, 83, 84, 97, 99, 100, 140, 141, 145, 160, 161, 261.
letters patent, &c., of 140 (2), 249.
charters of, 122 (3), 158, 282.
commission from, 13.
heals of the King's evil, 94.
officers of, 91, 92, 93.
porter of, 94.
portraits of, 122 (3).
presence chamber of, 94.
proclaiming of, 79.
visit of, to Lincoln, 80, 91–95.
James, Duke of York, brother of Charles II., 110, 150.
conspiracy to assassinate, 109.
James II., King of England, 111, 112, 151, 152, 153.
letter from, 111.
addresses to, 111, 151, 152.
bill of *Quo warranto* exhibited by, 286.
charter of incorporation of, 239.
Declarations of, 112, 152.
instruments from, 151.
messengers of, 151.
order of in Council, 152.
proclaimed King, 110, 111.
proclamation of, for restoring corporations, 152.
Queen of, 111.
James, Montague R., fellow of King's College, Cambridge, 122.
Jeckhill, John, 261.
Jeffreys, Lord Chief Justice, 110.
letter of, 109.
letter to, 109.

Jermyn :
Lord, 151.
Thomas, esq., 149 (3).
Thomas, knt., 143 (2).
Jermyns, Mr , 69 (2), 70.
Jersey School in Lincoln, 18.
master of, 18.
Jerusalem, 58.
Jesus College, Oxford, 170.
Jews in Lincoln :
names of, 11, 12.
burial ground, 12.
Jobson, John, will of, 24.
Johannis, W. filius, 7.
John, King of England, 3, 5, 233.
charters of, 2, 3, 106, 132 (2), 193, 194, 238.
grants by, 225, 228.
buried in St. Mary's, Worcester, 171.
will of, 200.
writs, &c., of 218 (3).
John, William son of, grants of, 227 (2).
—— Seburga his wife, 227.
John XXI., commission of, 219.
XXII., 193.
—— rescript of, 223.
Johnson, Joan, 140.
—— daughter of, 140.
Johan, 274.
Laurence, 241.
Mr. Thomas, 145.
Juda, a Jew of Lincoln, 12.
Judgeson, Steven, 274.
Jugge, Richard, 56.
Jurden, John, 269.

K.

Kal, Edmund del, 288.
Kanocbur' manor, 218.
Katherine [Howard], Queen of Henry VIII. :
letter from, 39.
appointed Regent in King's absence, 39.
Kedyngton, Robert de, 131.
Kekingwick, 191.
Kelbury, 191.
Kelby, document dated at, 277.
Keleby, 258.
Isabel, 271.
Johane, 271.
Robert, 271.
alias Stalyngbrought, Water, 271.
Kelke :
Mr. John, 100.
William, 261.
William, mayor of Grimsby, 262. 282, 290 (3).
Kelsaye, letter dated at, 254.
Kelsey, South, 286.
Kelsille, Richard de, 157.
Kelsterne, 259.
Kemble's *Codex Dipl.*, 132.
Kemeseye, 191.
Kemp :
John, 251.
William, 38.
Kempsey, document dated at, 168.
Kendall :
Mr. Henry, sheriff of Lincoln, 90 (2), 92.
Thomas, 71.
Kenilworth :
document dated at, 7, 230.
Osbert, canon of, 168.
Robert, prior of, 168.
William, prior of, 220.
Kensington, document dated at, 193.
Kent :
John, mayor of Lincoln, 120.
Thomas, mayor of Lincoln, 120.
William, 240.
Kersunere, Ralph de la, 130.
Kesteven wool, 14, 15.
Keteryngham, 129.
Ketton, Suffolk, 286.
Ketylbye, document dated from, 255.
"Kidds" for a bonfire, 20.
Kilkenni, William de, 229.
Killala, Thomas, bishop of, 124.
Killingholme, Hugh de, 288.
Kilwardby, Robert, archbishop of Canterbury, 196.
King, the, 25.
bounty of, 116.
and Council, 6, 127.
post of, 30.
subsidy of, 87.
King, Colonel, 285.
Edward, esq., 285, 286 (3).
Mr. Edward, 283.
Henry, 227.
King's Bench, the, 114.
Court of, 238.
——, writs out of, 85, 89 (2).
——, Westminster, pleas in, 174.
King's College, Cambridge, 122.
King's evil, the, 194.
King's Lynn, legacy to, 143.
Kingston :
John, 262, 279.
John, 289, 290.
John, son of John, 290 (2).
Mr., mayor of Grimsby, letter to, 254.
Kingston upon Hull. *See* Hull.
Kinwarton, 200.
Kirkby Morshede, letter dated at, 256.
Kirke, Leo (or Lyon), mayor of Grimsby, 261, 290.
Kirkeham, —, 11.
Kirsocke, Hugh, 274.
Kirton, John, 261.
Kirton in Lindsey, manor of, 23.
Kitchen, John, letter of, 162.
Kitson :
family of, 121.
John, 138.
Thomas, knt., 138.
——, Margaret his wife, 138.
Knaresborough, 241.
Knifesmith, Knysmith, Mr., 82, 85.

Knight, Knyght:
Edmund, 16.
Mr., mayor of Lincoln, temp. Eliz., 37.
Richard, 21.
Knighton, 191.
Knights fees, 274.
Knights Templars in England, 194.
Knitting school at Lincoln, regulations for, 17.
Knoll, document dated at, 180.
Knowles, Knollys:
Sir Francis, 189.
Sir William, 256.
William, 67.
William Lord, 142.
Kydger, Thomas, 259.
Kydyer, John, 267.
Kygier, John, 277.
Kynewick, 191.
Kyng:
Alexander le, 228.
Henry le, 228, 230.
Kyngston, John, 275 (2).
Kyrkestede, John, 129.

L.

Laceby:
Henry, 266.
Margaret, 277.
Lacford, Thomas, 131.
Laches (Lachish ?), 58.
Lackford hundred, 128.
Lacoke, R. de, 229.
Lacy:
Edmund de, earl of Lincoln, 209.
Henry, earl of Lincoln (1311), 14.
Henry, letter of, 276.
Robert, mayor of Grimsby, 276, 277, 289.
Lady Margaret's professor of divinity, Oxford, 186.
Lake, Thomas, 142.
Lakingheth, Henry de, 124.
Lalleford, Michael, 132.
Lambeth, documents dated at, 176, 221.
Lamkey, Laurence, 284.
Lamplugh, Tho., 188.
Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society, 206.
Lancaster:
Duchy of, 13, 24, 270, 278.
—— Council of, letter from, 162.
Henry, Duke of, 278.
Henry, Earl of, 278.
Henry Plantagenet, Earl of, 18.
John, Duke of, and Aquitaine, 278.
—— Blanche, wife of, 278.
John, Duke of, King of Castile and Leon (1378), 9.
John of Gaunt, Duke of, 7.
Thomas, Earl of, 7.
Landmol, landmool, 123.
Lane, Sir William, 200.
Langedon, manor of, 218.
Langham:
John, 133.
Robert, 133.
Simon de, 123.
Thomas, 133.
Langley, Mr. 81, 84.
Langton, Langeton:
Stephen, archbishop of Canterbury, 222.
Walter de, bishop of Lichfield, 212, 214, 215, 216, 218, 220.
—— letters patent, &c., to, 220, 230, 231.
—— mandate of, 231.
Lansdowne MSS., 288.
Lascy, Walter de, 194.
Lateran, documents dated at, 174, 215, 216, 218, 219 (3), 220 (4), 221 (5), 222 (9), 225 (2), 226, 233.
Latimer, Hugh, bishop of Worcester, 184, 204.
Launey, John, 132.
Lauton manor, 209.
Lavenham, John de, 123.
Lavorack, James, 260.
Lawcock, Gregory, 97, 98, 99.
Lawern, 191.
Lawghton, Godfrey, 290.
Lawrence, Laurence:
Mr. Edmund, 103.
Edward, mayor of Hertford, letter to, 162.
Sir Robert, clerk, 276.
Simon, 234.
alias Dean, John, 276.
alias Mayson, Katherine, 276.
Lawson:
Alexander, 79.
Mr., 92.
Thomas, 290.
Laythorpe, —, 70, 71, 72.
Lea, Mr., of Groton, 144.
Lea river, navigation of, 159.
Lechmere, B., orders by, 188 (2).
Ledenham, 204.
Lee:
Dr. 86.
William atte, 129.
Leeds, Art Exhibition at, 1868, 120.
Le Bret:
John, 156.
William, grants to 156 (3).
—— Isabella, wife of, 156.
Le Gorgurer:
Alexander, 194.
Ingulf, his brother, 194.
Le Mans, document dated at, 218.
Le Meirin, Ascelin, 194.
Le Neve, 228, 229, 236.
Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, 168, 220.
Le Norreis, William, 194.
Legerde, Richard, 280.
Leicester co., 49, 109.
abbot of St. Mary de Pratis at, 219.
Castle, document dated at, 249.
Earl of (1579), 67.
Friars Minor of, Walter prior of, 229.

Leicester co.—*cont.*
Statutes made at, 10.
Werenberth, bishop of, 213.
Leicestershire, wool staple for, 263.
Leith, 272.
Leke, John, 266.
Lench:
Helyas, 192.
Osbert of, 194.
Walter, 192.
Lenchwick, church of 185.
Lennox, Duke of (1616), 142.
Lenton:
Master Geoffrey de, 227.
prior and convent of, 219.
priory, 229.
Leomstre, friar J., 198.
Lesinan:
Geoffrey de 209.
Guy de, 209.
Lesnes, St. Thomas the Martyr, canons of, grant to, 194.
Leukemore, Nicholas de, 230.
Leveryk, William, 266.
Levi, Levy, Jacob, 11.
Lewes, battle of, 212.
Lewis, B., 187.
Lexinton, Henry de, 229.
Leyborne, Leybourne, 261.
Roger de, 230.
Leyc', Master Walter de, 233.
Lichfield:
Samson of, 227.
William, dean of, 168.
Lichfield, 228, 236.
account of bailiff of, 230.
Annals of, 211.
archdeacons, 221.
and Coventry, bishops of, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 216, 217 (2), 218, 219 (2), 220 (2): *and see* Langton, Walter de: Nunant, Hugh de: Weseham, R.: Meulan, R.: Pateshull, Hugh: Muschamp, Geoffrey de: Stavensby, Alexander of: Peche, R.: Cornhill, W. de: Blythe, Geof.: Norbury, Roger: Wright, Robert: Durdent, Walter: Clinton, Roger de.
—— St. Chad, 213.
—— letters, &c., to, 221 (3).
—— election of, 220, 222, 225.
—— grants to, 217, 218, 228.
—— visitation of, 222, 223 (2).
bishopric, 219.
Cathedral church of St. Mary and St. Chad, 205, 206, 211, 212, 217, 219, 220 (2), 221, 222 (2), 225, 227, 228, 229, 235, 236.
—— canons of, 214, 215, 216, 219, 221, 223 (2), 227, 228, 229, 230, 233, 235.
—— chancellor, 235.
—— Chapter House, 205.
—— chartularies of, 226.
—— grants to, 217, 221, 223 (2), 227, 228 (4), 230.
—— library, 205.
Lichfield—*cont.*
Cathedral church of St. Mary and St. Chad, plate of, 236.
—— precentor of, 228, 229, 230.
—— sacrist's roll, 235.
—— treasurer of, 227, 229.
—— vicars of, 205, 216, 226.
—— —— muniments of, 205, 236.
Close, the, 226.
Consistory Court of, 205.
dean of, 212, 222 (2), 226, 228, 229: *and see* Derby, John of; Sempringham, Ralph; Manchester, Wm.; Nevill, Ralph; Denton, James.
—— and Chapter, 211, 216, 217, 218, 219 (4), 220 (2), 221, 223, 227, 229, 233, 234, 235, 236.
—— —— letters, &c., of, 216, 227.
—— —— letters, &c., to, 214 (4), 216, 220, 222, 225, 228, 229, 230, 234.
—— —— Act books, 226.
—— —— clerk of, 205, 236.
—— —— muniments of, Calendar of, 205–237.
—— —— —— catalogue of, &c., by Dr. Cox, 205.
—— —— ordnance of, 225.
—— —— pensions due to, 226.
—— —— registry of, 205, 206, 226, 236.
—— —— Magnum Registrum Album, 206.
—— —— statutes, 226, 234.
deanery of, 218, 222, 233.
diocese of, 211.
document dated at, 217.
dues at, 220.
manor of, 218.
market at, 217, 218.
mint at, 222.
paving of, 220.
precentor of, 214.
see of, 214, 216.
—— vacancy of, 220.
Vicars' Close at, 216.
Liebermann, Dr., 167.
Lilburn, William, 271.
Lilleshall, Lilleshull:
abbot of, 219.
John, canon of, 168.
William, abbot of, 168.
Lillie, Roland, 76.
Lincoln, city of, 1–120, *passim*, 241, 254, 264, 274.
agreement of with city of Boston, 117.
alabaster men in, 54.
aldermen of, 1–120, *passim*.
—— fines imposed on, 25.
alehouses in, 18, 61, 64, 81, 82, 83, 99.
—— licensing of, 18, 56.
All Hallows church, 32.
apprentices, 21, 24, 70, 81, 108, 114.
armourers of, 57.
arms, 105, 106, 109, 111, 120.
assembly room in, 118.
assizes at, 91, 100, 114, 261.
attornies in, 85, 89.

Lincoln, city of—*cont.*
bailiffs and provosts of, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10, 12, 14, 15, 18, 76, 96.
bakers, the, 30, 32, 44, 46, 63, 81.
—— gild of, 31.
beggars in, 98.
bellman, 39, 50, 51, 81.
benefices in, 32.
Black Monks near, 16, 24, 34 (3).
"Blythe, the," great book called, 25.
brewers of, 38, 43, 47, 49, 56, 61, 65, 81, 91, 92.
bricklayers, 60.
brickmaker to, 89, 98, 106.
burgesses to Parliament, 25, 30–34, 41, 47, 48, 49 (2), 50, 74, 76, 114.
burgess-pence, 34, 49.
Burgh chantry, 25.
Burghmanmot, 8, 9.
butchers in, 81, 98.
butts to be made in, 41.
carpenters of, 79.
Castle, 13, 19, 238.
—— precincts and privileges of, 18.
Chamberlains of, 13, 24, 25, 36, 53, 64, 67, 77, 78, 87, 92, 110, 111, 113.
—— rolls of accounts, 20.
chanter, the, 52.
chantries, 26, 27, 34, 42.
—— lands, 42.
charter sought for, 50.
choristers' school, 22.
Christ's Hospital in, 19.
church goods in, 38–43, 44, 45, 46, 48.
citizens, petition of, 56.
—— general pardon to, 14.
clerks, guild of, 23, 41.
—— plate, &c., of, 41.
clothiers and clothmaking, 12, 26, 44, 45, 47, 51, 98.
coal trade in, 118.
cockfighting at, 94.
coinage in, 105, 106, 107, 114.
Common chamber, 32, 33 (2), 34 (2), 38, 40, 41, 44, 49, 52, 60, 61, 66, 67, 73, 75, 84.
—— plate in, 37, 57, 62, 67, 71, 72, 74, 76, 80, 89, 91, 96, 101, 103, 107 (4), 109 (4), 110, 111, 120.
Common Council, 1–120, *passim.*
common seal, 21, 22, 32, 33, 44, 79, 86, 102.
common strike, 55.
common waters, 43 (2).
commons of, 33, 76, 88, 95, 97.
conduits in, 80, 90, 110, 116, 118.
Cordwainers' company. *See* Shoemakers.
coroners, 13.
Corporation of, 1–120, *passim.*
—— letter to, 46.
—— Acts of, 1, 24, 78, 83, 85, 86, 87, 90.
—— charity estates of, 19.
—— chest, 48.
—— courts leet, 24, 33, 43, 56, 63, 83, 85, 88, 101, 102.
Lincoln, city of—*cont.*
Corporation of, ducking stool, 20.
—— inner and outer house of, 78, 79, 80, 90.
Corpus Christi guild in, 32, 47.
counsel of, 85, 89, 90, 101.
county of, 10, 11, 13, 92 (2), 264, 265.
Courts in called Mayors' or Sheriffs' Courts, 84, 85.
—— clerk or steward of, 84, 118.
crier, 96, 106, 116.
cuckstool, 98.
"custemare" of, 22, 28, 51, 52.
customs at, 95, 96, 97, 100.
cutlers, 57.
debts in, Act for recovery of, 117.
decay of, 31, 65, 68, 263.
deodands, &c., in, 83.
documents dated at, 2, 7, 216, 244, 255 (3).
dyers or lytsters in, 55.
ensigns of authority, 107.
escheator's office in, 95.
farmers and husbandmen of, 87.
fee farm annual rent from, 5, 8, 9, 10, 11, 14, 16, 31, 32, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 47, 66, 96, 103, 263, 264.
fencer of, 94.
fifteenths and tenths from, 37, 40, 49, 50, 52, 55, 63.
fire, precautions against, 55, 62, 64, 68, 81, 91.
FitzMartin chantry in, 27, 30.
franchise of, 49, 51, 52, 55, 61, 62, 64, 69, 74, 77, 78, 79, 86, 90, 96, 99, 103, 117.
free grammar school in, 16, 22, 26, 27, 31, 52, 54, 56, 61, 62, 67, 68, 73, 90, 91, 97, 103, 105, 112, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119.
freemen of, 18, 19, 23, 24, 26, 28, 48, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 73, 74, 75, 76, 85, 89, 99, 100, 103, 111, 114, 116, 120.
French protestants come to, 109.
Friars or Freres in, the, 69, 72, 73, 75, 77, 90, 97, 98, 99, 114.
—— Dominic, 27.
—— Grey, 16, 33, 34.
—— Minors, 8.
gaol, the, 17, 57.
gilders in, 64.
girdlers, 57.
glasiers, 60.
glovers, 49.
—— charter of, 57.
Guilds in, 1, 4, 7, 16, 23, 24, 32, 35, 41, 54.
—— the Great, 35, 36, 38, 40, 42.
—— —— plate and rents of, 35, 39 (2), 48.
—— pageants, 1, 25, 26, 27, 29, 36, 41, 47.
Guildhall, 6, 8, 25, 27, 28, 36, 51, 55, 63, 74, 82, 110, 111, 112, 113, 118, 119.

Lincoln, city of—*cont.*
halfpence and farthings in, 105, 106 (4), 107 (2).
hides, sale of, 99.
Holy Rood church, 41, 44, 51.
Holy Trinity church, 33.
Hospital of Holy Innocents in, 16.
Horsemarshals, 57.
horse races at, 75, 94, 100, 106, 120.
house of correction in, 90, 91, 98, 114.
husbandry in, 96.
innholders, 62. 69.
innoculation of the poor, 119.
Insignia, Civic, 120.
ironmongers, 57.
Jersey school in, 18, 109.
Jews in, 11, 12, 263.
Judges at, 52, 53, 63, 85, 88, 101.
justices of peace, 10, 13, 38, 39, 47, 55 (2), 56, 70, 71, 84, 99, 102, 110, 115.
Kitchen, the, prison called, 42, 64, 70.
knitting school established at, 17, 98.
lamps for, 116, 118, 119.
lands conveyed to, 15, 16 (5).
leases in, 87, 97, 99.
leather searchers and sealers, 64, 76.
liberties of, 11, 36, 37, 43, 144.
limemakers, 60.
maces of, 74, 80, 89, 95, 104, 105, 107, 117, 120.
macebearer, 21, 50, 70, 92, 93.
maltsters in, 52.
manufactories in, 117.
Marescallus, 3, 4.
market house, 19, 117, 118.
markets and fairs, 8, 10, 13, 14 (2), 29, 30, 32, 48, 49, 53, 61, 67, 75, 95, 96, 99, 105, 114 (3), 117, 120.
Marshalsea, the, 103.
masons, 60.
Mayor of, 1–120, *passim*.
—— letters to, 6, 39.
—— elect, 105, 111.
—— to be the King's escheator, 10.
Mayoress, 37.
mercers, 30.
merchants, foreign, 5, 7, 15, 57, 263.
millers, 60, 81, 82.
Minster, the, 25, 66, 74 (2), 79, 87, 93, 94, 96, 97, 114.
—— reader in, 67.
minstrels and musicians of, 21, 81, 85, 91, 102.
musters in, 24, 52.
mysteries in, to have charters, 55.
offices in, 73, 76, 77, 84, 87, 96, 97.
—— elections to, 73, 76, 77, 83, 84, 88, 105, 110.
old school house in, 52, 54, 56.
orphans in, ordinances for, 63, 64, 97.
painters in, charter of, 54.
parchment makers, 57.
parishes in, Act for union of, 12, 46, 47, 55, 104, 105.
Parliament at, 216.
parsonages belonging to, 56, 65, 90.
Lincoln, city of—*cont.*
Paternoster play at, 29.
pavers, 60.
perambulation of common lands in, 25, 98.
petitions from, 116, 117, 263.
Piepoudre court, 14.
pillory in, 28, 36, 49.
pinder, 76.
pinners and pointers, 57.
plague in, 1, 11, 25, 29, 42, 44, 49 (2), 71, 84, 85, 101.
plasterers, 60.
play from Bible at, 56, 58, 60, 62.
poor in, 38, 40, 41, 51, 61, 62, 64, 70, 73, 74, 76, 81, 84, 87, 90, 91, 95, 97, 100, 101, 103, 105, 112, 118, 119.
porters, 81.
Portsoc, 3, 4.
post in, 30.
privileged places in, 24.
prisons in, 42, 57, 64, 70, 99.
proclamation called the Mayor's cry in, 63.
provisions for government of, 14.
pyx, the, 76.
quitrents to the Crown from houses in, 11.
Recorder of, 13, 19, 25, 26, 28, 31, 34, 35 (2), 37, 38, 43, 46, 47, 49 (2), 63, 64, 66, 68, 73, 74, 78, 79, 80, 86, 92, 93, 105, 110, 113, 117.
Records of, 95, 96, 119.
—— Calendar of, 1–120.
—— embezzled, 28, 29.
Registers, 1, 10, 19, 21.
revenues of, 31, 78, 96.
riots at, 88.
rivers leading to, navigation of, 107 (2), 117, 118 (2), 119.
Royal Charters to, 1, 19, 32, 36, 56, 62, 63, 66, 80, 81, 83, 105, 106, 109.
—— Calendar of, 1–14.
—— lost, 14.
—— renewal of, 25, 26, 48, 80, 84, 90 (3), 96, 98, 99, 105, 110, 111.
ruin and desolation of, 11, 12, 37, 263, 264, 265.
scarcity at, 56, 82, 118.
scavengers, 81.
schoolmaster for, 66, 67, 107.
two schools in, union of, 68 (3), 69, 72.
scriveners, 57.
seals of, 109.
Secret Council, 24, 25, 31 (2), 42, 46, 47, 48, 56 (2), 60, 63, 65, 66, 101, 102.
Sekfreris [Fratres de Sacco] in, 16.
sergeants of, 28.
sessions at, 61, 91, 102, 115.
sewers, commissioners of, 99.
sheepmarket, 97, 98.
sheriffs of, 1–120, *passim*, 264.
—— letter to, 249.
—— elect, 91, 105, 111.
—— turn, 101.

Lincoln, city of—*cont.*
shipmoney, 101.
Shoemakers, fellowship of, 41, 54.
—— charter of, 52, 53.
—— Hall, 41, 45, 54.
shops in, to close on Sundays, 69, 81.
skinmarket in, 22.
skinners of, 57.
smiths, charter of, 57.
soldiers in, 29, 30, 52, 64, 68, 103, 104.
spinning school in, 91, 98, 99.
Spital on the Street, Hospital of, 45.
spurriers, 57.
St. Andrew's church, 2, 44, 45, 46, 48.
St. Anne, guild of, 16, 25 (2), 26 (2), 27, 29, 32, 36 (4), 38 (2), 41, 43, 47, 48, 63.
—— let to farm, 28.
St. Augustine's, 32, 33 (2), 34, 61.
St. Bayth church in, 33, 34.
St. Benedict's, 12, 36, 63, 74.
—— chantry in, 28, 31.
St. Botolph's, 110, 116.
St. Cuthbert's, 12.
St. Edward's, 41.
St. George's, 12.
—— guild, 32, 36.
St. Hugh's fair, 114.
St. John's called "la Poure," 12, 46, 60 75.
St. Katherine's church, 63, 110.
St. Katherine, prior and convent of, 23 (2), 29.
St. Laurence's, 46, 75.
—— chantry in, 24, 30.
—— parish, 30, 36, 44, 69.
St. Leonard's, 34.
St. Luke's guild, 54.
—— charter of, 54, 55.
St. Margaret's, 44.
St. Mark's, 11, 34.
St. Martin's, 12, 117.
—— accounts of churchwardens of, 1.
—— guild in, 24.
St. Mary's, 34 (2), 36, 67, 68, 109, 110, 115, 116.
—— guild of, also called the Great Guild, 40.
—— vicar of, 41.
St. Michael's, 2, 33 (3), 34, 91.
—— on the Hill, 12, 22, 24, 29.
St. Peter at Arches, 19, 20, 55, 89, 98, 99, 102, 103, 107, 108, 109, 112, 116 (3), 117, 118 (2), 119 (2).
—— ——, rebuilding of, 115 (3), 116.
—— Eastgate, 74, 115.
—— at Gottes, 33, 34.
—— at the Plea, 38, 42.
—— at the Skinmarket, destroyed church of, 22.
St. Peter's, Great, 66, 75.
St. Saviourgate, the Knitter's house in, 17.
St. Swithin's, 33 (2), 41, 58, 119.
St. Thomas upon the Bridge, chantry in, 26, 27, 32.
Lincoln, city of—*cont.*
stainers in, charter of 54.
staple at, 6, 31, 49, 72, 263.
statute merchant, bonds of, 87.
stocks, 29, 42, 48, 51, 104, 106, 109.
strangers and foreigners in, 61, 71, 95, 98, 99, 111.
Sunday schools established in, 119.
sundial at, 111.
supplication from to the King, 37.
survey of to be made, 42.
swans in, 28.
swords of, 38, 42, 74, 93, 107, 113, 117, 120.
swordbearer, 74, 76, 108, 117, 120.
Tailors, Company of, 47, 108.
—— charter of, 52, 53, 108.
—— ordinances of, 108.
tanners, 30, 49.
taxation of wages in, 55.
thatchers, 60.
tilers, masons, &c., charter of, 60.
tipplers and tippling houses in, 47, 49, 56, 61, 83, 91, 99.
tokens coined in, 105, 106.
tolls at, 9, 49, 52, 56, 62, 77, 95, 96, 114, 264.
Town Clerk, 1, 13, 19, 30, 40, 66, 68, 70, 71, 72, 75, 85, 87, 92, 94, 105, 106, 109, 110, 111, 113, 114, 116.
Town Hall, 20, 97, 98, 116, 117.
tradesmen's companies in, 96.
trading, unlicensed, 101, 116.
trained bands, 110.
Trinity church, 48.
—— next the Black Friars, 34, 45.
—— at the Gresefoot, 30, 33 (2), 34.
—— at the Grey Friars, 33, 34.
vagabonds in, 29 (2), 31, 40, 64, 91.
venison feast at, 69.
on the verge of destruction, 5.
victuallers in, 51, 56, 61, 77, 81, 84, 263.
victuals, pricing of, 77.
visitation of by pestilence, 103.
royal visits to, 20, 35, 36, 37, 80, 91–95, 112–114.
waits, 20, 31, 38, 46, 47, 48, 52, 53, 58, 73, 75, 86, 91, 102, 110, 113, 116, 117, 118, 120.
walls and bailey of, 8, 12, 15, 18, 60, 62.
Warden of, 15.
wards of, 32, 40, 53.
watch in, 28, 118.
watercourse and water supply, 16, 65, 75.
weavers of, 10, 45.
weekly charity schools, 119.
White Book of, 25, 11, 21.
wiredrawers, 57.
wool and wool trade in, 26, 74, 91, 97, 98, 108, 263, 264.
—— Act of Parliament concerning, 68.
—— regulations for, 14, 15, 22, 47.
woolmarket, 98.
workmen out of work in, 54.

Lincoln, city of—*cont.*
wrights in, 61.
writ of *Quo Warranto* against, 24, 105.
writs for collecting money for relief of, 103.
Lincoln, city of, places, &c., in or near:
Bagerholmwong, 15, 16.
Bail, Baylle, the, 33, 34, 64, 93.
Bailgate, 73, 110.
Bale Close, 93.
Bargate, the, 36, 73, 79, 92, 93, 110.
—— bridge at, 78.
Beaumond's Rents, a privileged place in, 24.
Beri ge Close, 15.
Bishops-bridge, 31, 67.
Blakedike, le, 15.
Blakedikestone, 16.
Bower Hill, 51, 79.
Bracebridge bridge. 94.
Brauncegate, 12.
Brodgaite in, 51.
Butter Cross, 44, 66.
Butstone, 16.
Calcroft, 15.
"Chequyre in the Myres," 26.
Chiviot wall, 16.
Clasgate gate, Claskytgate, 31, 54.
Clasgate prison, 57.
—— St. Rumbold's without, 31.
Close, the, 52, 54, 64.
"Cross of the Cliff," the, 62, 93, 95, 113.
Cross upon the hill, 35.
Danstall lock, 80.
Down town lock, 114.
Eastgate, 28, 73, 84.
—— the Old George in, 27.
Eastbargate, 54.
—— tower at, 60.
East Ward, the, 85.
Foss-Dyke, the, 111, 117, 119.
—— collection for cleansing, 26.
—— repair and scouring of, 97, 99, 100.
Freemen's Hall in, 57.
Fynkelstrete, 16.
"Gawte" bridge the, 28.
Gottes, the, St. Michael's at, 33 (3).
—— St. Peter's at, 33, 34.
Great Barr Gate, 113, 118.
Grenepasture, 16.
Gresefoot, Trinity Church at the, 30, 33 (2), 34.
"Greeseing" stairs, 115.
Gressington house, 41.
Gretewelle, 16.
Gretewellegate, 16.
"Greysse" (i.e. steps), 46.
Hempgarth, le, 15.
High Bridge, the, 26, 27, 32, 46, 80, 83, 85, 114.
—— chantry over, 38.
—— chantry priest of, 35,
—— chapel upon, 26, 27, 36, 42, 44, 46, 51, 53.
High Street, 60, 93, 113, 114, 118.
Lincoln, city of, places, &c.—*cont.*
Holmes, the, ground called, 88, 90, 91.
Inland, 16.
Little Goat Bridges, 112.
Mall, the, 31.
Mary Hall, 79.
Minster Yard, 110, 112, 113.
Monk's Leas, 16, 73.
le Monk's stone, 16.
"Myres, the," 26.
Newlandgate, 8, 54.
Newport in, 73, 111.
Oldebagerholmegate, 16.
Plea, the, St. Peter's at, 38, 42.
Pottergate head, 93, 119.
Pulter Hill, 51.
"Quenes Crosse," the, 63, 99.
"Sarzin's Head," the, 17.
Saxilby bridge, 109.
St. Cuthbert's parish, cross in, 66.
St. Mary's Bridge, 118.
Seynthughcroft, 15.
Seyntjohneswong, 16.
Snykedyke wall, 16.
Soper Lane in, 8.
South ward of 95.
Southgate Bridge, 57.
Sparrow lane, 16.
Spread Eagle, the, 94.
le Stamp, a stone wall called, 16.
Stamp cause, causeway called, 16.
"Stanbow" in, 31, 33.
Stonebow, 54, 68, 110, 118.
—— the George by, 94.
Stubcross, stone cross called, 16.
Styntes, 15.
Vineyard, the, ground so called, 52.
Walkergate, 8.
Wayermylne, windmill called, 16.
Westbargate, 54, 60.
Westgate bridge, 61.
West tower by water of Brayford in, 57.
Wythom, water of, 16.
Lincoln:
Benedict of, exile of, 11.
—— Agni or Agnu, daughter of, 11.
—— Hagin son of, 11.
Earl of (1514), 25.
—— (1572), 66.
—— family of, 66.
—— Henry Lacy (1311), 14.
John de, 9.
Knitter of, the, 17.
Lincoln:
archdeacon of, 60, 62.
bishop of, 2, 9, 13, 18, 20, 26, 32, 41, 42, 47, 48 (2), 55, 63, 70, 71, 72 (2), 78 (2), 81, 82, 86, 93, 94, 100, 105, 110, 114, 213, 259: *and see* Smalbroke, Richard; Grosteste; Longland; Barlow, Wm.; Fuller, Wm.
—— palace of, 37, 94.
J. bishop of, 7, 30.
Robert, bishop of, charter of, 159.
Cathedral church of St. Mary, 5, 8, 10, 18, 20, 21, 23, 32, 54, 106, 221, 226, 264, 271, 274, 275, 278.

Lincoln—*cont.*
Cathedral Church of St. Mary, Chanter of, 30 (2), 52.
—— Chapter house, 93.
—— Close, 18, 19, 25, 48.
—— fee farm rent paid to by the city, 38 (2), 39, 42.
—— lectures at, 102.
—— records of, 44.
chancellor of, 30, 31.
dean of, 28, 66, 67, 70, 71, 93, 105, 219, 220; *and see* Pope, John; George, Wm.
—— and chapter, 8 (2), 10, 13, 18, 22, 23, 27, 31, 37, 42, 56, 66, 68 (2), 73, 89, 94, 95, 104, 111, 114, 116, 221.
—— library of, called Great St. Mary's, 104.
diocese of, 193.
—— commission to curates in, 26.
prebendaries of, 57, 93.
precentor, 22, 45.
Lincoln College, Oxford, 75.
Lincoln county, 2, 5, 47, 85, 88, 90, 100, 263, 265, 271.
assessments in, 100, 101.
clerk of, 70.
escheator of, 10, 11.
feodary of Duchy of Lancaster in, 270.
justices of assize in, 17.
Justiciars of, 8.
—— Itinerant, 9.
—— —— writ to, 6.
Lord Lieutenant of, 52, 93, 104.
merchants of, 2.
murders in, 244.
ports of, 7.
sheriffs of, 5, 8, 11, 22, 28, 29, 70, 93, 94, 100, 101, 114; *and see* Newmarket, Thomas de; Boyvyle, Thomas; Long, William; Higdoyn, Henry; Skipwith, Sir Wm.; Ayscough, Sir Francis; Thorold, Wm.; Nowell, And.
—— letter to, 249.
staple for, 49, 263.
timber, coal, &c., in almost consumed, 65.
wool in, 'portsayle' of, 49.
Lincolnia Civitas, by Ross, 14.
Lincolns Inn Fields, London, letter dated at, 162.
Lindriche, 191.
Lindridge manor, 184.
Lindsay, Mr. W. M., M. A., 170.
Lindsey, co. Lincoln, 18, 37.
justices of peace in, letter to, 244.
wool, 14, 15.
Lindsey, Earl of, *see* Bertie, Robert.
Earl of (1669), 106.
Earl of (1685), recorder of Lincoln, 110.
Lisieux, Ernulf bishop of, 2.
Lisle, John, Lord, 157.
Litster, John, 288.
Littlebury, Martin de, Justice in Eyre, 47 Henry III., 9.
Littlehales, Mr., 180.
Littleton, Lytylton, Sir Thomas, 175.
Litton, 228.
Liveremere, William de, prior of St. Peter's hospital, Bury, 156.
Llandaff, bishop of, 166.
Lloyd, Walter, 284.
Lockyngton, —, 85.
Loddington, Mr., 109.
Lodenage or lowage, 261.
Lodyngtone, Peter de, 8.
Logor, Robert, 234.
Lomb, Lombe:
Henry, 179.
John, 133.
John, 129 (2).
London, 6, 13, 22, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 39, 50 (2), 51 (2), 62, 66, 74, 75, 78, 80, 95, 101, 106, 109, 111, 112, 114, 124, 125, 129, 141, 145, 146, 160, 174, 195, 233, 252, 254, 257, 260, 263, 286.
letters and documents dated at, 35, 72, 73, 190, 196, 222, 233, 251, 254, 268.
Benedict of, 12.
bishops of (1409), 10, 219.
—— W. (1378), 9.
—— William, 3.
—— Wyne, 213.
bushel, the, 271.
Cathedral church, jurisdiction, &c., of, 221, 225.
citizens of, 3, 4.
drawing of a lottery in, 63.
Flora of, Jewess of Lincoln, 12.
Greek church built in, 107.
houses at Newgate in, 216.
"Powles" Churchyard, 56.
—— Queen's Head in, 62.
St. Bride's, Fleet Street, 241.
St. Katherine's in, 64.
—— prior of, 66.
Salomon of, 12.
Tower of, 201.
—— document dated at, 194.
under sheriffs of, 65.
Long:
William, sheriff of Lincoln, 22.
—, 6.
Longchamp, William, bishop of Ely, Chancellor, 218.
Longespee, William de, earl of Salisbury, 228.
Longespeye, William, 208.
Longge, Henry, 133.
Longmore, Mr. Charles Elton, town clerk of Hertford, 158.
Lonsdale, Rev. Canon, 205, 236.
Lord:
Chamberlain, the, 92, 94.
Chancellor, the, 32 (1555), 48, 49, 50 (1586), 71, 173.
Chief Baron (1671), 162.
Keeper, the, 50 (1635), 160.
Protector, the (1547), 41.

Lord Well's manor, 261.
Lorde, Robert, 240, 274.
Lords and Commons, order by, 188.
—— Remonstrances and Declarations of, 202 (2)
Lord's Prayer, the, 18.
Supper, the, 146.
Lordyng:
Robert, 258 (2).
—— Marjory his wife, 258 (2).
Losemer, Sir John, 32.
Lostwithiel, 6.
Louaine, Matthew de, 6.
Louel:
John, 231.
Richard, parson of Fladbury, 194.
Louis, King of France, 173.
Louisburgh, reduction of (1758), 117.
Louth, 17, 241, 260, 281.
Lovell, Sir Thomas, knt., 31 (2).
Luard, Dr., 211, 212.
Lubeck, 255.
Lucana civitas, 178.
Lucas, Walter, 131.
Lucca, 231.
Luceby, William de, archdeacon of Derby, 229.
Luci, Lucy:
Godfrey de, bishop of Winchester, 194.
—— grant by, 194.
John de, 194.
—— deed of sale by, 194.
Philip de, 194.
Richard de, 2, 5, 222.
Robert de, 192, 194.
Sir William, chaplain, 257, 258.
Lucius II., 219.
confirmations by, 222 (2).
Luddington, Lodington, Mr. Thomas, 75, 76, 78, 79.
Lude (?), John, letter of, 253.
Luggor, Robert de, 213.
Luke, John son of, 156.
Lunetot, Sir John de, 220.
Lusbie, William, 260.
Lusom, Thomas, 280.
Luther, Martin, 183.
Lye, friar Walter, 199.
Lyen *alias* Furbether, William, 258.
Lylburn, William, 241.
Lynch, John, 199.
Lyndesey, John, 181.
Lynford, Mr. Thomas, 149, 150.
Lyng, Mr. William, 147.
Lyon, Samuel, town clerk of Lincoln (1785), 19.
Lyons, documents dated at, 219 (2), 221 (6), 232.
Lystere, Roger, 132.
Lytton, Henry de, 225.
Lyttyll, John, will of, 274.

M.

Mace, John, 133.
Macray, Mr. William D., Reports by, 1–158.
Madder, 44.
Madison, Thomas, mayor of Grimsby, 280. 290.
Madox, 243.
Magdalen:
College, Oxford, 186.
Hall, Oxford, 72.
Magna Carta, 217.
Maidstone, 207.
Mailnynge, Andrew, 278, 279.
Makeworthe, John, dean of Lincoln, 21.
Malberthorp, Robert de, 8 (2).
Malfalguirat, or Malfalguerat:
Mr. Benjamin, 154.
Misael Remon, 154.
Malmesbury:
monastery of, 182, 183.
—— Thomas abbot of, 182 (2).
—— chapter house of, 182, 183.
William of, 212.
Malmsey, 157.
Malsters number of, to be repressed, 82.
Malton, Mr., vicar of Belton, 76.
Malvern:
Great, prior and convent of, 161.
—— prior and monks of, 193.
Hill, 200.
Malvern, John, prior of Worcester, 176, 177.
Mamecestr', 220.
Man, John, 84.
Manby:
Robert, 261.
Walter, 289.
Manchester, William, dean of Lichfield. 228, 229.
Mandamus, writ of, 114.
Manden, William, 257.
Mandeville, Geoffrey de, 223.
Manecester, William de, 220.
Manfeld, Manfelde, *alias* Grethed, Richard, 258, 267.
Richard, mayor of Grimsby, 266, 289 (2).
Manistey, Mr., 161.
Manners, Francis, Earl of Rutland, 95.
Manning, John, 51.
Manumission, deed of, 269.
Mapiltone:
John, 10.
Thomas, the King's mason, 125.
Mara, the Spirit, 13.
Mare', Osb', 217.
Marcand, William, 257.
Marese', William, Earl of Pembroke, 228.
Marflete, Thomas, mariner, 258.
Margaret:
Queen, assignment of dower to, 158.
of Anjou, Queen of Henry VI., 179.

Margesson :
Robert, parish priest, 41.
—— presented to Surflet vicarage, 42.
Marham, James, 131.
Marisco :
Richard de, Chancellor, 194.
Robert de, 228.
Markby Abbey, 27.
Markham :
John, justice of the Common Pleas, 11.
Willlam, 266.
Marlborough, Duke of. *See* Churchill.
Marleclyve, 191.
Marmion :
Robert, grant by, 227.
—— Robert, his father, 227.
Marmiun, 207.
Marrett, William, 87.
Marrys (?), Walter, 32.
Marshall :
Goscelin, 194.
Isabel, 274.
Lawrence, 21.
Peter, 21.
Robert, son of, 65.
Robert, mayor of Lincoln, 100, 103.
William, Earl of Pembroke, 3.
W., Earl of Pembroke, 218.
W., Earl Marshal and Earl of Pembroke, 194.
Wm., 261.
Marsshe, Thomas, 63.
Marston, Nathaniel, clerk, 203.
Martel, William, 222, 223.
Martin IV., mandates of, 219 (3), 220 (2), 221 (2).
Martin :
Hugh, 228.
Robert, 127.
Mary, Queen of England, 47 (3), 50, 138, 139.
attorney of, 47, 48, 49.
grant by, 158.
letter of, 255.
Mary, Queen, wife of William III., proclaimed, 112.
death of, 112.
Mason, Agnes, 269.
Bartholomew, 189.
John, "shipman," 269.
—— will of, 269.
Katherine, 240.
Martin, 16, 52.
Michael, 273.
Michael, 289 (3).
Mr. Alderman, 82.
Mr., 76.
Peter, 283.
Peter, mayor of Grimsby, 273, 275, 289 (4).
Robert, mayor of Lincoln, 92.
Stephen, 17.
Stephen, 84.
Stephen, town clerk, &c., of Lincoln, 87 (2).
Massbook (Mesbuke), the, 241.
Mather, Mr., 81.
Mathewe, John, 266.
Maltilda, Richard son of, chaplain, 227.
Matin (?), John, 194.
Matthew, canon of Lichfield, grants to, 227 (3).
Mauger, Master, bishop elect of Worcester, 193, 194.
Maundavyle, Robert, 259.
Maunday Thursday, 43, 123.
Mautravers, John, steward of the Household, 9.
Mawyn, Elizabeth, 273.
May :
Hon. Baptist, 285.
Charles, 285.
Mrs. Jane, 285.
Maydenstone, Walter, bishop of Worcester, 169.
Mayson :
Martin, mayor of Lincoln, 68.
William, 67 (2).
Mechlyns, 245.
Medehamsteyde, 213.
Medici, Giuglio dei, bishop of Worcester, (afterwards Clement VII.), 204.
Meidestan,' Ralph de, archdeacon of Salop, 228.
Melbourne, Lord, letter, of 163.
Melburne, Thomas, 6.
Melford, 129 (2).
Mellis, Peter de, knt., 127.
Memoranda Rolls of the Exchequer, the, 11, 22, 23.
Menill', Hugh de, 215.
Merchants:
alien, trade regulations for, 6, 7.
foreign, 7.
statute of, 13.
Mercia, 212.
Mercury, 13.
Meres :
Lawrence, recorder of Lincoln, 276.
Sir Thomas, 110.
—— letter of, 109.
Meriton :
Mr. Henry, 146, 147.
appointed minister of St. James's, Bury, 146.
dismissed by direction of Charles II., 146, 147.
Merston', R., 98.
Merton, prior of, 219.
Merton College, Oxford, 186.
Meskenning, 3, 4.
Meston, John, 159.
Metcalf, —, inventory of his furniture, 17.
Abraham, mayor of Lincoln, 75, 76.
Metham, William, esq., 260.
Methewold, William, 132,
Meulan, Meuland :
R., bishop of Lichfield, 217.
Roger de, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 195, 218, 223.
—— grant to, 223.
—— death of, 223.
Meuleye juxta Foulbroc, 191.
Meuslent, Robert, Earl of, 230.
Mewling', Roger de, 208.

Mey :
John, 133.
John, junr., 133.
Meyrigg, Richard, professor of law, 193.
Middeby, John de, 257.
Middlefeld, 191.
Migne, *Patr. Lat.*, 174.
Mickelfeld, Thomas de, 127.
Mildenhale, 132.
Richard, 159.
Mildenham, Thomas, prior of Worcester, 179.
Mildmay, Sir Walter, knt., 265.
Miles, Robert, 266.
Militia, the, 200, 202.
bill concerning, 201.
Miller, William, 269.
Minstrels, 124, 125.
Mint, grant of a, 132.
Misen, Richard de, 288.
Missenden, Myssynden:
document dated at, 173.
Anthony, recorder of Lincoln, 35.
Ascat, canon of, 168.
John, abbot of, 168.
John, 242.
Master, 271.
Moigne :
Henry, 267.
Thomas, 266, 267.
—— deed of, 267.
Molton, Mr., 81.
Mon. Germ. Hist., 219.
Monetarii, 4, 6.
Monk, Robert, canon of Exeter, 168.
Monson :
Charles, esq., recorder of Lincoln, 117.
Sir Henry, 110.
Sir John, senr., bart., 106.
Montacute, Simon, bishop of Worcester, 204.
Monte Alto, Roger de, Justiciar of Chester, 209.
—— —— John, son of, 209.
Monte forti, Simon de, Earl of Leicester, 209.
Monte gwacie, Bartholomew Johannis de, 178.
Monte Hermerii, Ralph de, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, 7.
Montefiascone, document dated at, 221.
Montpellier, William of, 219.
Moore :
Arthur, esq., 286 (2), 287.
Mr. John, town clerk of Bury, 145 (2).
Mr. Simon, 188, 189.
Mora, Willam de, 194.
Morcrofte :
Mr., 82.
Robert, alderman of Lincoln, 100, 101.
More :
Humphrey, mariner, 281,
Richard, 266.
Thomas, 290.
William, prior of Worcester, 179, 180 (2), 181.
Morice, Sir William, Secretary of State (1664), letter of, 145.
Morison :
Edward, recorder of Grimsby, 262.
Thomas, 290.
Moriton, John, Earl of (afterwards King John), grant by, 230.
Morland, William, 11.
Morley :
Mrs. Alice, 285.
George, bishop of Worcester, 204.
—— letters of, 190.
Henry, senior alderman of Lincoln, 108.
—— executrix of, 108.
Thomas, 290.
——, alderman of Lincoln, 17.
Morpeth, 231.
letters dated at, 125.
Morrice, Abraham, 111, 112 (2), 114.
Morris, John, 114.
Mortimer, Roger, Earl of March, 9, 157.
Mortmain, licence to acquire lands in, 11.
Mortuo Mari, Hugh de, 194.
Mose, friar William, 198.
Mostyn, Lord, MS. belonging to, 206–209, 210.
Motley :
cloth so called, 108.
John, 20.
Mounson :
Justice, recorder of Lincoln, 66.
Robert, esq., 56, 64.
—— founds a new school in Lincoln, 62.
Robert, Justice of the Common Pleas, 16.
—— agreement of with the city of Lincoln, 16.
Mount Sinai, monastery of St. Katharine, 157.
Moy :
Ivo de, 227.
Robert de, 227.
Moyn :
Henry, 277.
Thomas, recorder of Lincoln, 32.
Mulle, Richard atte, 199.
Multon, Robert, prior of Worcester, 178.
Mundye, Sir Peter, 275.
Municipal Corporation Commission, Reports of, 4.
Musard, Thomas, prior of Worcester, 177, 178.
"Muscles," 36.
Muscham, Robertus de, 9.
Muschamp :
Geoffrey de, bishop of Lichfield, 221.
—— grant to, 228.
—— grant by, 228.
William de, archdeacon of Derby, 229.
Mussendyne, Mussynden :
Francis, letter of, 254.
Mr. Francis, 283.
Muston, Mr. Thomas, 112.
Mych Glenn, co. Leic., 278.
Myffyn :
Philip, 274.
Thomas, 241.

Mykelwode, John, 129.
Myldenham, Thomas, prior of Worcester, 181.
Myners, John de, 215.

N.

Napton, Helias de, 215.
Nares, Dr., 186.
Nash, T., Collections for History of Worcestershire, 165, 169, 171, 174, 176, 177, 178, 180 (2), 204.
Nason, Henry, 189.
Nassyngton, Roger de, chancellor of Lichfield, 235.
Neave, Henry, 261.
Neketune, Sir Henry de, 156.
—— Sir William de, 156.
Neston, 209.
Nether Sapi, 191.
Netherton, 191.
Nettylam, document dated at, 251.
Neuton, Neutone :
Rolland, 266.
Stephen son of Durond de, 155.
Walter de, 234.
William de, 230.
Neutune :
Robert the clerk of, 156.
—— Ralph and Walter his sons, 156.
Nevilla, Albert de, 220.
Neville :
Edith, 252.
Hugh de, 194, 215, 230.
Ralph, dean of Lichfield, 228.
Sir Ralph, knt., son and heir of Earl of Westmoreland, 252.
Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland and Lord Neville, 255, 268 (2), 269, 270.
—— letters of, 251, 252, 256, 267, 272.
—— letters to, 252.
—— counsel of, 252 (2), 255.
William, 288.
Newark, 20, 49, 94.
charter of, 49.
ordinance for orphans' goods in, 63.
waits, 113.
Newarke, Thomas, 284.
Newby :
Francis, 17.
Jane, 17.
Newcastle-on-Tyne, 6, 61, 231, 281.
Newcastle :
Duke of (1695), 114.
—— his house at Welbeck, 114.
New College, Oxford, 186.
Newcome, Alexander, 104.
Newere, John de, 228.
Newgate, 201.
Newhouse, Abraham, 77.
New Jersey :
province of, 118.
Governor of. *See* Bernard, Francis.
Newland :
John de, 288.
Simon de la, 194.
Newland, Lincoln, St. Stephen's church in, 40.
Newmarket, 110, 149, 201.
Thomas de, sheriff of Lincoln, 8.
Newport, Lincoln, 45.
St. John's Church in, 40, 41 (2).
St. Michael's Church, 40.
Newport :
John, 267.
John, esq., 289 (6).
New River Company, 159.
Newsted, co. Lincoln, 274, 276 (2), 277.
Newton :
Joseph, of Leicester, 18, 109.
Thomas, 290.
Nicholas, Pope, "Taxatio" of, 193.
Nicholas III., mandate of, 219.
Nicholas IV., bulls of, 169 (3).
Nicholas :
Edward, 200.
Ralph, son of, 5.
, treasurer of Bury Abbey, 157.
Nicole. *See* Lincoln.
Nile, battle of the, 119.
Nineveh, 68.
Noake's, J., Monastery and Cathedral of Worcester, 165, 166.
Noble :
M., letter of, 163.
Mr., charity of, 164.
Nocton Park, prior and convent of, 23.
Nomina Villarum, book in the Exchequer called, 128.
Nonant, Hugh de, bishop of Lichfield, grant by, 227, 228.
grant to, 230.
Norbury, Roger, bishop of Lichfield, judgment, &c., of, 235 (2).
seal of, 235.
Norenses, 7.
Norfolk, 128.
Countess of (1386), 129.
——, minstrels of, 130.
Duke of (1545), letter from, 40.
Duke of (1537) 35, (1562) 53.
sheriff of, 128.
North :
Sir Edward, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, 240.
—— letter from, 40.
Northampton, 209, 241.
archdeacon of, 219.
battle of, 250.
charters of, 238, 239, 282 (2).
council of, 218.
St. Andrew's, prior of, 220.
St. James's, abbot of, 220.
Northamptonshire, 49.
wool staple for, 263.
Northbourne, document dated at, 219.
North Cootes, 256.
North Shelys (Shields), Northumberland, 268.
Northumberland, Duke of (1552), 46.
Northwick, 191.

Norton :
Mr., 58.
Robert de, 288.
Roger, 12.
Norway, 284.
oak, 112.
Norwich, 6, 125.
Alheard, bishop of, 213.
bishop of (1414), 10.
Th., bishop of, 5.
cathedral, 232.
legacy to, 143.
prior of, 178.
prior and chapter of, mandate to, 231.
Norwis, Simon de, 229.
" *Notitia Diœc Wigorn'*," 205.
Nottingham, 29, 52, 101, 241.
documents dated at, 2, 7, 8, 132, 133, 203, 213.
composition of with Lincoln, 29.
mayor of, letters to and from, 29.
Nottinghamshire, 65, 229.
sheriffs, &c. of, letter to, 249.
wool staple for, 49, 263.
Notyngham, John, 132.
Noualanda, Simon de, 194.
Noughton, living of, 149.
Nowell, Andrew, Esq., 259.
Nunant :
Hugh, bishop of Coventry, 216, 218.
—— licence to, 218.
Hugh, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, 220, 221, 222.

O.

Oaths :
against papal supremacy and transubstantiation, 285.
of allegiance and supremacy, 115, 152, 153.
statutory, 152.
Obits, 54.
Ocle, Ralph de, 257.
Odeham, John, 157.
Odwell, Norway, 284.
Offelee, chapel of, 233.
Ogle :
Henry Cavendish, Earl of, 106.
William, 241.
Okley, Oklie :
Edmund, 133.
Mr., 92.
Mr., mayor of Lincoln, 96 (3).
Old Testament, the, 58, 62.
Oldfeld, 191.
Oley, Barnabas, subdean of Worcester, 188.
letter to, 190.
Oliver, Mr. John, 104.
Oltby or Otley, John, 29.
Olyver, Richard, skipper, 276.
Omnibus Sanctis, Walter de, 192.
Orfeuere, John de, alderman of Bury, 130.
Oriel College, Oxford, 186.
Ormesby monastery, 273.
Thomas, prior of, 273.
Orvieto, documents dated at, 195, 219 (3), 220 (2).
Osbaldeston, John, M.A., 112 (2).
Osbert, Hugh son of, charter of, 192.
Osebern, John, 131, 132.
Osney, 207
abbot of, 181, 193.
Edward, abbot of, 168.
canons of, 168.
Harding, prior of, 168.
monastery of, 217.
Ostend, 116.
Ostia, Cardinal Angelo of, bishop, 175.
Otho, Cardinal, constitutions of, 171.
Oto, papal legate (1238), 207.
Ottoboni, cardinal deacon of St. Adrian and papal legate, 95.
Outlawry, writ of, 84.
Outlaws, goods of, 83.
Overbarrow, 191.
Overbury, 191.
church of, 168, 177.
Overton :
John, 131.
William, bishop of Lichfield, 226.
Overton Quatermars, 215.
Oxenbridge, Viscount, 1.
Oxford, 68, 72, 130, 168, 179, 181, 182, 183, 185, 186, 203, 209.
documents dated at, 132, 133, 167, 203 (5), 223.
Christ Church, 201.
" City of," by Anthony Wood, 182.
Gloucester College at, 182.
Lady Margaret's professor of divinity at, 186.
Parliament at (1681), 149, 254.
R., archdeacon of, 168.
St. Frideswide in, prior of, 193.
scholars at, 125.
Stockwelstrete in, 182 (2.)
" Tewkesbury, edificium de," 182.
University, 200, 201 (2), 202 (2).
—— printer of, 202.
—— registers of, 68, 75, 88, 158.
" Wynchelcombie camera," 182.
" Oxon. magistri," 123.
" Oxon. scolares," 124, 125.
" Oxonie clerici," 207.
Oysters, sale of, 36.

P.

Page, Thomas, 133.
Paget, Sir William, 200.
Pakington, Little, 191.
Palestrina, Anthony bishop of, 176, 178.
Palfreyman, William, 129.
Palmer, Stephen, 241.

Panculf, Roger, 220.
Papal Registers, Calendar of Entries in relating to Great Britain, 214.
Paradise food, 157.
Parham, 69.
Paris, Matthew, 222.
Parke, Sir James, knt., 286.
Parker, William, 98.
Parkyns, Richard, 71, 72.
Parliament, the, 11 (2), 13, 22, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34 (3), 38, 47 (5), 49 (3), 50, 64, 65, 74, 76, 107, 131, 151, 200, 201 (6), 202 (5), 216, 236, 238, 250, 251, 252, 254 (5), 255 (4), 283.
petitions to, 119, 162.
petition to the King in, 5.
Acts of, 12, 37, 50 (2). 65, 68, 72, 75, 115.
Act of, concerning the six articles, 183.
—— for payment of members, 149.
Bills in, 113, 119.
burgesses in, payment of, 25.
the Convention, 152.
election of members of, 41.
knights sent to, 277.
ordinance of, 283.
at Oxford (1681), 149.
Return of members of, 283.
subsidy granted by, 37, 39.
Parliamentary elections, writs and indentures for, 143.
Parmenter:
John, 133.
Robert, 133.
Parry, Henry, bishop of Worcester, 184.
Parsonson, John, 266.
Partryche, Peter, chancellor of Lincoln, 21.
Pastone, John de, 156.
Pateneye, Master Philip de, 234.
Patent Rolls, 5, 239.
Paternoster play, the, 29.
Pates:
Richard, bishop of Worcester, 204.
Richard, professor of common law, 193.
Pateshella, Martin de, canon of London, 223.
Pateshull, Hugh, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, 220, 223.
Paton, Mr., 260.
Pawlet, William, lord St. John, 200.
Payton, Christopher, 260.
Peada, abbot of Peterborough, 213.
Peche, Richard, bishop of Lichfield, 223.
Pechesleye, 191.
Peckham, John, archbishop of Canterbury, 197.
ordinance of, 230.
seal of, 230.
Pedde, Geoffrey, 288.
Peers, Stephen, M.D., legacies from, 142.
Pelham:
Charles, esq., 284, 285 (2), 286 (2).
George, of Gray's Inn, esq., 286.
Mr., 261.
Pelton:
Henry, 266.
Robert, 266.
Pembroke:
Earl of (1616), 142.
William, Earl of, Marshal, 3.
Pencridge, Penkridge, 223, 225.
collegiate church of, 222 (2).
dean and chapter of, 220 (2).
Pencriz, Master Robert de, 227.
Peneduk, 191.
Pentecostals or "Whitson farthings," 189.
Peny, Robert, 11.
Percy, Henry de, 9.
Percyvell, Sir John, 28.
Peresone, Master, 26, 27.
Peresson, Robert, 266.
Perkins, Robert, 69.
Perry, Jonathan, 152.
Pershore, 193.
Perton', Walter de, 229.
Perugia, document dated at, 195.
Peryam, Sir William, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, letter to, 185.
Perye, Thomas atte, 131.
Peter:
Geoffrey fitz, Earl of Essex, 218.
Ranold, 241.
Peterborough, 87, 213.
abbey of, 231.
Petteworthe, 199.
Peveryll, William, 241.
Phalesha, Adam de, provost of Bury St. Edmund's, 156.
Philadelphia, 190.
Philip and Mary, 235.
letters patent of, 238, 239.
exemplification by, 139.
writ of, 255.
Phillips, Sir Thomas, 197.
Phipps, Mr., 97.
Phiton, 207.
Picot, William, grant by, 194.
Pie-poudre, court of, 14.
Piggott, —, 148.
Pikerels, 34.
Pincerna, Theobald, 5.
Pinel, Simon, 228.
Pipa, John de, 227.
Pipart:
Hugh, 194.
Robert, 194.
Pipe, Simon de, Geoffrey son of, grant to, 228.
Pipewell Abbey, 220.
Pisa, 176, 178.
"Pitantiæ," 124.
Placita corone, 3, 4.
Plague, the, 1, 25, 49.
order for inspection of, 49.
Plantagenet, Henry, Earl of Lancaster, 18.
Plea rolls, 21.
Plugh Day, 267.
Plumtre, Master, 67, 63.
Plundered Ministers, committee for, 162.
Poer, Hugh, 192.
Pogge, John, 288.
Pointon, Ralph de, clerk, 228.

Poleryn, Thomas, 269.
Poleye, Robert, 125.
Polton, Thomas, bishop of Worcester, 166.
Ponte Audomar', Henry de, 194.
Poole, Mr. Reginald L., Reports by, 165–236.
Pope :
John, 12.
Mr. John, chancellor of Lincoln, 44.
Thomas, 130.
——, archdeacon of Lincoln, 48.
Popery, 140.
Popham, Sir John, 256.
Popple :
Edward, 290.
William, son of Edward, 291 (2).
Portmort :
Christopher, 290.
George, mayor of Grimsby, 259, 260, 290.
Thomas, 289.
Portugal, 244.
Posts to be provided for King's and Council's letters, 35.
Poter, Ralph, 227.
Poterna, James de, 194.
Potthast, 214, 219, 221.
" Powes," Lady, 29.
Powle, *alias* Powley, --, license to, 67.
Powlett, Lord William, 257.
Pownall :
Governor, 118.
Lieutenant Col., 112, 113.
Pratell' :
Engelr' de, 228.
Engeram de, 230.
John de, 228.
Prattinton, Peter, M.D., 191, 204.
Preez, Salop, 218 (2).
Prestey, Gilbert A, 288.
Preston, John de, 127.
Pretender, the, invasion by, (1745), 117.
rebellion in favour of, 154.
Price :
Matthew, 183.
—, chancellor of Worcester, 176, 180, 205.
Prideaux, John, Vice-chancellor of Oxford and bishop of Worcester, 204.
letters to, 200–3.
sent for to Parliament, 203.
Prika, Robert de, 215.
Primage or stowage, 261.
Privy Council, the, 13, 29, 33, 35, 46, 50, 61, 62, 63, 70, 101, 104, 248, 253, 264, 265.
letters of, 41, 66, 70 (3), 83, 112, 142 (2), 143, 162, 256.
petition to, 141.
bill supplicatory to, 71.
orders of, 142, 151, 152.
Privy Seal, the, 24, 50.
keepers of, 9, 10.
pardon of a tax under, 63.
Privy seals, 33.
Proclamations, 40, 41, 42, 44.
for suppressing seditious books, 282.
Procter :
Mr., 283.
Samuel, 290, 291.
Prophete, Master John, keeper of the Privy Seal (1409, &c.), 10 (2).
Protestant religion, the, 117.
succession, the, 115.
Prowet, Alexander, precentor of Lincoln, 22.
Pryme, Richard, mayor and alderman of Bury, 151.
Psalter, 122.
Puclesdon, 191.
Pulton's *Statutes at Large*, 107.
Pye :
Hugh, freemason, 61, 66.
John, mariner, bond of, 258.
Robert, 288 (3), 289.
Sir Thomas, 159.
Pycate, Christopher, 250.
Pydele, 191.
Pykke, Sir John, 28.
Pyrie, Giles atte, 130, 132.
Pyshale :
Robert, 258.
Walter, 258.
Pyte, Hugh, 230.

Q.

Quakers, the, 190.
Quebec, reduction of (1759), 117.
Queen's Bench, the, 66.
Queen's College, Oxford, 167.
Querns, 46.
Quo Warranto, writs of, 14, 47, 63, 105.

R.

Rabayne, Elias de, 6.
Raby Castle, document dated at, 252.
Rachton, Robert, 276.
Rada, the Spirit, 13.
Radestoke, 234.
Radferm, Mr., 76.
Radnoure, Peter de, 229.
" Raiges, the city of," 58.
Raleg., Ralph de, 5.
Ralph :
John, son of, 156 (2).
Ralph, son of, 228.
Rampton, William, 266.
Randby, 240.
Ranstone, Dr., 25.
Rasen, John de, 288.
Ratheby, John, mayor of Lincoln, petition of, 11.
Ravysby, Hugh, 133.
Ray, Mr., of Watfield, 144.
Reading, 221.
document dated at, 195.

Reading, William, esq., 261.
Recognizances of debts, 18.
Record Office, the, 1, 14.
Records, the Public, 8.
Recusants, 143.
Reddhall, 113.
Redgrave, 143.
Reformation, the, 1.
Reg', Earl, 8.
Regges, John, 132.
Reginald, Earl, 2.
Religious houses, dissolution of, 65.
Remonstrances and Declarations of Parliament, 202 (2).
Requests, Masters of, 64.
Reredos, 129.
Rery, John, 131.
Reveriis, Richard de, 228.
Rewley, abbot of, 193.
Reyner, Rayner:
  Agnes, grant by, 257.
  Anora, 257.
  Edmund, clerk, grant to, 257.
  Mr. Edward, 98, 101, 102 (2), 104, 107.
  —— John, son of, 107.
  Gilbert, 288.
  John, 272, 288.
  Peter, 257.
  William, 257, 272.
Reynolds, Walter, archbishop of Canterbury, 197, 213.
  letter to, 223.
  confirmation by, 192.
Riby:
  Henry de, 288 (2).
  John de, 288.
Rich, Mr., 50.
Richard I., King of England, 24 (2), 193.
  charters of, 2, 106, 132, 222.
  writs, &c., of, 218 (2), 220.
Richard II., 2, 5, 18, 53, 120, 157, 159, 262.
  letters patent of, 14, 131, 198.
  charters of, 2, 9 (2), 10 (2), 132 (2), 133 (2), 238.
  council of, 131.
  pardon from, 130, 131.
  parliament of, 131.
  uncles of, 9.
  writs of, 131 (3).
Richard III., 159.
  petition to, 263.
  charters of, 11, 14.
Richardson:
  John, 205.
  Thomas, 256.
  Thomas, sergeant at law, recorder of Bury, 142.
Richmond:
  letter dated from, 70.
  honor of, 9.
  ——, men of, 9.
Ricroft, Mr., 92.
Ridel, Stephen, 228, 230.
Rieti, document dated at, 169.
Ripon, document dated at, 246.
Risebrege hundred, 128.
Risfurthe, Thomas, 281.
Rither, William, 11.
Rivers, Lady, bequest of, 145.
Robert, Geoffrey son of, alderman of Bury, 156.
Robertes:
  Margaret, 281.
  Robert, 280.
Robin Hood ballad, 67.
"Robyns, lame," 70.
Robynson, John, clerk, 52.
[Roch ?], Richard, letter to, 253.
Rochester, document dated at, 222.
Rockadine:
  Edward, 78.
  —— Edward, son of, 78.
Roderham, John, 10.
Rodthorne, John, 72.
Roes, Peter, 280.
Roger son of Robert, bishop of Worcester, 167, 192.
Rokelande, William de, 195.
Rolt, Rev. Mr., 117.
Romans, King of, 245, 246.
Rome:
  documents dated at, 169 (3).
  bishop of, 179.
  church of, 117.
  St. Peter's, documents dated at, 199, 219.
Rome, Master Thomas, 258.
Rooe, Robert, 266.
Rooper, Lady, bequest by, 74.
Roos or Ros:
  Beatrice de, 5.
  John, Lord, 106.
  Lord, 31 (5), 32.
  Thomas de, late Lord of Hamelok, 6.
Rose:
  Roger, alderman of Bury, 131.
  William, 260, 290.
Ross:
  Mr. John, 1.
  —— private collections for Lincoln, 1.
  William, 241.
Ross's *Civitas Lincolnia*, 14, 20.
Rosseter, Colonel Edward, 283.
Rossiter:
  Mr. 18.
  Richard, esq., 261.
Rotherham:
  Dame Alice, letter of, 251.
  Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, Chancellor, 251.
  William, alderman of Lincoln and J.P., 47, 50, 51.
  —— committed for contempt, 50.
  —— disfranchisement of, 50.
  —— —— annulled, 50.
Rouen, archbishop of, 216.
Rougham, Richard, 131, 132.
Routon, prior and convent of, 220.
Rowcestre, William de, 209.
Rowgham, Edward, 125.
Rowham, Edward, B.D., 158.
Royce, Rev. D., 212.
Royse, William, 290.

Royston, 35.
document dated at, 200.
Ruddlan, document dated at, 230.
Rudhall, Mr., of Gloucester, 20.
Ruffy, Simon son of Ralph, grant by, 230.
Ruggel':
church of, 216.
manor, 218.
Rugham, William de, 130.
Rumney or Rhumney, Oswald, clerk, 103, 104.
Rupibus, Peter de, bishop of Winchester, 194.
Rushworth, Mr., 70.
Russel:
John, Lord, 200.
William, 288 (2).
Rustcng, Ralph, canon of Lichfield, 228.
Rutland:
Earl of (1542, &c.) 37, 41, 43, 47 (2), 48 (3), 49 (2), 51 (2), 52, 66, (1617) 93, (1635) 100.
—— rent from city of Lincoln to, 47, 48, 49, 51.
—— secretary of. *See* Ferrour, Robert.
Edward, Earl of (1585), 17.
Francis Manners, Earl of (1618), 95.
Henry, Earl of (1558), 16.
Thomas, Earl of (1536), 16.
Ryby:
John de, mayor of Grimsby, 257.
Thomas, chaplain, 11.
Rycroft, Mr. William, 100.
Rye House plot, the, 109, 150.
Rymer's Fœdera, 220.
Rys, William, 129.
Rysbie manor, 138.

S.

Sacrament, the, 26.
Saddell silver, 170, 178, 181.
Sagium, document dated at, 194.
Sagreve, Stephen de, 207.
St. Albans:
assizes removed to, 162.
Earl of (1664), 149.
—— letters from, 145 (2).
St. Alphege, martyrdom of, 212.
St. Asaph, bishop of, 221.
St. Augustine, 173.
St. Benedict, constitutions of the order of, 171–173.
St. Briavel, 191.
St. Catherine's, Lincoln, 92, 93, 94.
St. Chad:
abbot of St. Mary in Listingay, 213.
bishop of Lichfield, 213.
made archbishop of York, 213.
St. Chrysogonus, Conrad of, 176.
St. Clement, guild of bakers in honour of, 31.
St. David's:
A. bishop of (1378), Chancellor, 9.
diocese of, 197.
St. Edmunds [Bury], *see* Bury St. Edmunds.
St. Ewe, Cornwall, 76.
St. Helens, church of, 191.
St. James, 59.
St. John, 58.
St. John of Jerusalem in England, Hospital of, 267.
St. John's near Worcester, 200.
St. John's College, Cambridge, letter dated from, 148.
St. Katharine's "Montis Sinaii," monks of, 157.
St. Kenelm, murder of 212.
St. Luke, 58.
St. Martin in montibus, Jordan of, 176.
St. Martin's in the Fields, Middlesex, 18.
St. Nicholas, bishop of, 124, 125, 157.
St. Paul's Cathedral, prebend of St. Pancras in, 168.
St. Poll or Poole:
George, letter of, 254.
Sir George, knt., 262, 282.
Thomas, esq., 240.
St. Sabina, Guido bishop of, papal legate, letter of, 173.
Saio, Hugh de, 192.
Salamon, J., 233.
Saleford, John de, 234.
Saleman, Thomas son of, 156.
Salisbury:
Cathedral, jurisdiction, &c., of, 221, 225.
dean of, 219.
John of, treasurer of Exeter, 168.
Salle, Geoffrey, 132.
Sallow, Derby, 218.
Salomondesford, Clement de, almoner of St. Edmund's, 156.
Salop, Roger archdeacon of, 227.
Salter, Hugh le, 288.
Salwarpe, 200.
Salwey:
Humfrey, 175.
John, 179.
Sammer, —, J.P. for Lincoln, 27.
Sammes:
Master, 26.
William, 32 (2), 33, 34.
Samos, Joseph archbishop of, 107.
Sancta Eremina, William de, 6.
Sancto Botulfo, Henry de, 228.
Sancto Johanne, John de, 7.
Sanctuaries authorised, list of, 183.
Sandall, John, 260.
Sandells, Fulk, 205.
Sanderson, Dr., chaplain to Charles I., 201.
Sandes, Edwin, bishop of Worcester, 204.
Sandwich, Lord, 190.
Saniehop, 259
Sapcote, Henry, esq., 68.
Sarum Charters, 223.
Saul, Serjeant, 20.

Saunderson :
Robert, esq., 260.
Sir Thomas, K.B., 116.
Savoy, Peter of, 9 (2).
Saxham, Richard de, 130.
Saxilby, 18.
Saxsey, Thomas, clerk, 139.
Saynton, John, recorder of Grimsby, 258.
letter of, 251.
Scales, William, mayor of Grimsby, 260, 290 (3).
Scamblesby, 240.
Scarborough, 276.
Scartho, 241, 258, 261, 275.
church, 238.
Schardebroc, Benedict de, 156.
Schenkl, Dr. H., 170.
Schenstan church, 217.
Schirnak, 191.
Schoppholm, Master, 275.
Scobell's *Acts*, 107.
Scofield, Thomas, 261.
Scot and lot, 11.
Scotale, 3, 4.
Scotch army, the, 188.
merchants, letters of protection for, 278.
Scotland, 52, 176, 278, 279.
episcopal clergy in, 114.
King of, 231.
Union of with England, 114, 152.
Scots, the, 218.
Scottericke, Mr. George, 102, 103.
Scoupwyke, 6.
Scrippe, Robert, 194.
Scrivelsby, 241.
Scrope, Richard le, steward of the Household (1378), 9.
Scaccarium, 3, 4
Sculle, Sir Walter, 175.
Scupholme :
Anne, widow, 103.
Henry, 101, 103.
See, Sea :
Alexander de le, 241, 289.
Bernard de le, 274, 289 (3).
Harry de le, 241.
John de, 258.
John del, 267.
Judith, 283.
Patrick del, 267.
Peter atte, 288.
Peter de, 258, 289.
Piers de le, 241.
Richard atte, 288.
Stephen, 258.
Stephen del, 241, 267, 269.
Stephen de la, 271, 289 (2).
Thomas, 282, 290.
Seele or Sele, John, M.A., 72.
Segrave, John de, 7.
Selford, Rem' prior of, 168.
Semar, Simon, 275.
Semprinham, Ralph de, dean of Lichfield, 212, 228.
Senowe, Thomas, 133.
Servall, Agnes, 140.
Sextens *alias* Westley, manor, 138.
Seymour, Edward, Duke of Somerset, 200.
Seyntpole, Seyntpoll, George, recorder of Lincoln, 38, 39, 41, 49.
—— release by, 38.
Mr., 280.
Shairley, John. *See* Sherley.
Shakespeare, Shagspere, William :
marriage license of, 205.
"Outlines of life of," 205.
Sharpe :
Mr. Jasper, 145.
Richard, lease to, 109.
Shaw, Shawe :
Mr., 161 (2).
Mr. Hugh, 107.
Sheen, document dated at, 245, 279.
Shefeld, John, 273.
Sheffield :
Lord, 79, 81, 82.
Robert, 258, 262.
Shelton, Rev. Mr., 117.
Sheppey, Eastchurch in, 197.
Sheriffe, Sheryff :
Elizabeth, 278.
John, 241.
John, mayor of Grimsby, 258, 2 (2), 289 (2).
John, 278.
—— will of, 278.
Katherine, 278.
Robert, 278, 289.
William, 278.
Sheriff's indentures and writs for Parliamentary elections, 143.
Sherley, John, mayor of Hertford, letters of, 161 (2).
Sherrard, Bennett Lord, 106.
Shipmoney, 101 (2), 164.
Shipston on Stour, 191.
grant of a market and fair at, 169.
Shirref, John, 266.
Shoteby, Hugh de, canon of Lichfield, 214.
Shrewsbury, 6.
Shropeshire, William de, of Waltham, chaplain, grant to, 272.
Shuttleworth :
Edmund, 75, 85, 87 (2), 89, 90.
—, Warden of New College, Oxford, 186.
Sidbury, 189.
Signi, document dated at, 219.
Silvester, Mr., 71.
appointed vicar of Belton, 71.
Silveston, document dated at, 132.
Simon:
Jordan son of, 227.
, mason of Bury St. Edmunds abbey, 129.
Simonis, Thurstan fil', 218.
Simson, William, 290.
Sitnacestr', Edulf bishop of, 213.
Skailes, William, 256.
Skarlett, John, 279.
Skellingthorpe, 18, 111, 112.
Skelton, Mr., 282.
Skendelby, John, 266.
Skerne, Mr. Robert, 253.
Skinner, William, of Thornton, 279.

Skipwith, Skipwyth :
Edward, esq., 262.
Mr. Edward, 280.
Mr. George, 254.
Sir William, letter of, 254.
William, letter of, 250.
Skirbecke, Thomas, 288.
Skyrbek, William de, 257.
Skytt', Henry, 277.
Slater, Mr. Samuel, 144 (2).
Slave trade, petition against, 119.
Sleaford, 35, 104.
Slownt, Robert, 277.
Slutheby, Walter de, 288.
Smalbroke, Richard, bishop of Lincoln, license and letter from, 19.
Smart, William, 58.
Smith :
Anthony, 112.
John, of Hull, 275, 276.
John, son of Warin the, of Heppeworth, 156.
Mr. John, 76 (2), 77, 78 (2).
—— suits by against Lincoln city, 78.
Mr., 92.
Richard, 85.
Robert, 16.
Robert, town clerk of Lincoln, 85.
Smyth, Smythe :
Anthony, 261.
Mr. Edmund, 284.
Francis, 283.
John, 273.
Master, 275.
Nicholas, 245.
Richard, 62.
Mr. Richard, 89.
Robert, 241, 266.
Sir Robert, parson of St. Mary's, Grimsby, 271.
Thomas, junr., 265.
—— senr., 266.
Mr. Thomas, 283.
William, chantry priest of the Bridge, Lincoln, 31, 32, 35, 48.
William, 266.
William, clerk, 40.
William, mayor of Lincoln, 39, 40.
—— —— wife of, 39.
William, priest, 38.
Snaylwell, John de, sacristan of St. Edmunds, 123.
Snelland, 18.
Snowden :
Dorothy, 241.
Robert, 241.
Snytterton, Nicholas de, 128.
Socrates, 13.
Soldiers, levying of, 29, 30.
Solemn League and Covenant, the, 115.
declaration against, 144, 286.
Solicitor General, the (1671), 162.
Somerby :
Mr., 92.
Richard, 85.
Somers, Lord, 184.
Somerscales :
Daniel, 290.
Mr., 84.
Somerset :
Charles, esq., 143.
Edward, Earl of Worcester (1616), 142.
George, knt., 143.
John, Earl of (1409), 10.
Sotherby :
John, deputy recorder of Bury, 152.
Mr., recorder of Bury, 147.
—— report by, 146.
Sotteby, Hugh de, 229.
South, Mr., town clerk of Lincoln, 106.
Southe, John, 281.
Southwark, prior of, 234.
Southwold, Suffolk, grant to, 250.
Spain, 244.
war with, 154.
Spalding, 115.
monastery of, 42.
Spaniards, the, 116.
Sparke :
A., letter of, 162.
Robert, 133.
Spechele, Geoffrey de, 194.
Spechley, 191.
Spencely, Martin, alderman of Bury, 152.
Spencer :
Michael, 261.
William, 27.
Spenser :
Michael, 290 (2).
Thomas, 267.
Sperman, Edmund, 280.
Springe, William, sheriff of Suffolk, 143.
Stafford :
collegiate church of, 222 (2), 223.
Hugh, Earl of (1378), 9.
John, mayor of Bury, 151.
Ralph, archdeacon of, 217.
St. Mary's, dean and chapter of, 223.
Staffordshire, 217.
sheriff of, writs to, 215 (2), 219.
unlawful assemblies in, 215.
Stalingburgh, J. de, 288.
Stailingbro', 277.
Stamford, 35, 49, 241.
music, the, 150.
Stamford Mercury, the, 116.
Stamp, Stampe :
George, 47.
George, alderman of Lincoln, 52, 63.
William, 287.
Stanford :
document dated at, 8.
Adam of, archdeacon of Chester, 229.
William de, 230.
Stanhope :
Lady Dorothy, 106.
Michael, letter of, 253.
Stanlegh, document dated at, 233.
Stanley :
John, 26.
John, steward of the Household (1409), 10.

Stanlowe:
Joan, 11.
John, 6.
William, 11.
Stantone, Thomas de, 156.
Staple, the, 49.
—— at Calais, 22.
of wool, &c., provisions for, 6.
Star Chamber, the, 70.
Court, 63.
—— order of, 100.
—— secondaries of, 63.
Starkey, Dr. William, 145, 148.
Stathum, Nicholas, 11.
Statute against hunting hares, 281.
of apparel, 53.
concerning oaths, 13 Car. II., 152.
for finding surety for good behaviour, 25.
merchant, rolls of bonds of, 87.
of Westminster, the first, 216.
Statutes at Large, Pulton's, 107.
Statutes:
of Acton Burnell and of merchants, 13.
made at Westminster and Leicester, 3 & 4 Henry VI., 10.
merchant, 72.
—— seal of, 72, 74.
printed, 288.
of the Realm, 217.
Statius, manuscript of, 170.
Staunford, A. de, 229.
Staunton, co. Worcester, 183.
Staunton, Hervey de, 235.
Staus, James de, 228.
Stavensby:
Alexander of, bishop of Lichfield, 218, 222, 225.
—— letters to, 221, 226.
—— confirmation by, 229.
Richard de, 229.
Staynton, 273.
John, 62.
Staynton in le Hole, co. Lincoln, 271.
Steevens, Thomas, 122.
Stellion (?), —, 277.
Stephanest', Ainbalbi de, 178.
Stephani, W. fil', 218.
Stephen, King of England:
—— charters of, 222, 223 (2).
—— grant by, 217.
Walter son of, 156.
Stephens, Mr. Thomas, 145.
Stephenson, Stevenson:
Gregory, 97.
Robert, letter to, 253.
Steward, Mr., 161.
Stewkley, William, 148, 149, 151.
Stilton, 35.
Stocton, Cecilia, 198, 199.
Stoke-Goldington, 64.
Stoke Prior:
manor, court rolls, &c., of, 184.
rectory, 184.
Stoke, Mr., 260.
Stokes, Richard, 133.
Stone:
Henry, esq., 110.
Henry, will of, 18.
Mr. Henry, of Skellingthorpe, 111, 112 (2).
Sir John, vicar of Erith, 269.
Stopis, John, 276.
Storme, Richard, 277.
—— Walter, son of, 277.
Storr, William, 68, 72.
Storye, Robert, 281.
Stourbridge, 191.
Stowe, Richard, precentor of Bury, 158.
Stowghton, co. Leic., 278.
Stow's Chronicle, 141.
Stoytt:
John, clerk, vicar of Hanslape, 48 (2).
—— resignation of, 48.
Strand, the, 194 (2).
Stratford:
college of, 183.
Master John de, 192.
monastry, document dated at, 247.
Straw, Jack, riots under, 131.
Stretford, friar John, 198.
Stretton, Robert, bishop of Lichfield, 235.
Sturbridge, 56.
Sturmyn, Roger le, knt., 127.
Stut, —, 240.
Styward, Augustin, 122.
Subpœna, writ of, 48.
Subsidy:
Act of Parliament concerning, 264, 265.
commissioners of, 51.
raised from wool, 22.
Subsidies, 37, 39, 41.
commissioners for, 39.
—— letters to 39 (3).
Succession, Act of, 33.
Sudbury, 129.
Suffolk, 23, 128.
assizes for, 152, 153.
Duchess of, 41, 44.
—— Duke of, her son, 41, 44.
Duke of. *See* Brandon.
insurrection in, 131.
justices of assize for, 140.
—— letters, &c., to, 142 (2).
—— order of, 142.
Lord Lieutenant of. *See* Howard, Theophilus.
sheriff of, 128.
trained bands in, 143.
Suffolk House, letter dated from, 143.
Surflet, Surflett, co. Lincoln:
articles demanded by inhabitants of, 43.
church and parsonage of, 41, 42, 46, 47, 49, 50.
—— swanmark belonging to, 41.
rectory, parsonage and advowson of, 16, 112.
vicarage of, 42, 43 (2).
Surrey, R., archdeacon of, 168.
Sussex, money collected in for relief of Lincoln city, 103.

Sutcliffe:
Adam, 260.
John, 260, 261.
Luke, 260.
Salamon, 260.
Solomon, 290 (4).
Sutham, church of, 234.
Sutton:
Ambrose, esq., 46.
Hammond, 6.
Hammond, 44.
Hammond, gent., 283.
John, 154.
Sir Ralph, priest of Hanslape, 49 (2).
Mr. Robert, 34.
Sir Robert, 267.
Thomas, 154.
William, 260.
Suttons, the, of Lincoln, 44, 46.
Swallow, Swalowe, 262, 266, 273.
court rolls, &c., of, 262.
Swallow, Margaret, 272.
Robert, 241, 272.
Swalve, Thomas, William son of, 228.
Swan, Andrew, 278, 279.
Swanland, John, 266.
Swanmarks, 64.
Swift, Mr., 89.
Swinthorpe in Snelland parish, 18.
Swynnoppe, document dated at, 256.
Sydenhale, 191.
Sykes, John, 112.
Symkynson, Thomas, 241, 271.
Symons, —, 186.
Sympson *alias* Taverner, Alice, will of, 23.
"Syon, liber domus Sancti Salvatoris de," 122.
Syward, Richard, 133.

T.

Tachebroc, document dated at, 229.
Tachebroke, Warwick, 218.
Tailbois:
John, mayor of Lincoln, 27, 29.
Master, 27.
Mistress, 29.
Sir Robert, knt., 264.
Tailor, Robert, walker, 273.
Takhill, Robert, 266.
Tapenhal', 171.
Tarrat, Mr. Edward, 256.
Tarry (?), John, 266.
Tatam, —, widow, 261.
Tatersall Castle, letter dated at, 256.
Tatintone, Peter de, 7.
Tatteshall chantry, 43.
Taverner, *alias* Sympson, Alice, will of, 23.
David, 288.
Teale, —, 19.
Telneui, William, 194 (2).
Temple:
Mr. John, 145.
Lawrence, 191.
Mr. Schoolmaster, 68.
Templehirst, letter dated at, 253.
Tenghy, Ralph, 230.
Tennyson:
Lord, 284.
Ralph, mayor of Grimsby, 284.
Tenths and fifteenths, 10, 11.
Terne, Ralph de, 229.
Terri, Master William de, 194.
Terrill, Mr. Justice, 104.
Teruen', park of, 218.
Test, Wido fil', 217.
Testa, Gwill', 196.
Tetney, 278.
Tewkesbury:
church of, 199.
document dated at, 199.
John, abbot of, grant by, 199.
monastery, 196, 199.
"Tewkesbury, edificium de," at Oxford, 182.
Thanet, Lord, 116.
Thavies Inn, Holborn, 107.
Thebais, the, by Statius, 170.
Theddlethorpe, 261.
Thelintham, William de, 130.
Thelnetham, William de, 156.
Themelbye, Richard, 260.
Thetford, William, 131.
Thewardistre hundred, 128.
Thimbleby, Richard, 262.
Sir Richard, knt.,
—— depositions before, 240.
Thinghowe hundred, 128.
Thisscrosse, Mr. 190.
Thodintona [co. Glouc.], 191.
Thokheth, Thomas, feodary of Duchy of Lancaster in co. Lincoln, letter of, 270.
Thomas:
Edward, 290.
William, 166, 169, 171, 177, 178, 192, 199, 200.
William, 188.
William, son of, 227.
of London, ship, 269.
Thomlynson:
Thomas, 240.
—— deed of, 240.
William, 248.
Thompson, Thomson
Mr. Alderman of Grimsoy, 284.
Mr. E. M., 210.
William, 280.
Thoren', Peter de, grant by, 257.
Thornborough, John, bishop of Worcester, visitation by, 184.
Thornburgh, W., 188.
Thornbury, Mr. William, treasurer of Worcester College, 188.
Thornton, Thorneton, 221.
church of, 227, 233.
Thornton, John, mayor of Hull, letter of, 255.

Thorold, Tharold:
Anthony, recorder of Lincoln, 49, 64.
William, 241.
William, esq., warrant of, 255.
—, 44.
Thorp:
Peter de, 257.
Walter de, 217.
Thorton, Roger de, 229.
Three Senators, Christmas poem of the, 1.
Throgmorton:
Thomas, 16.
Thomas, 175.
Thrunscoe, 278.
Thryscrosse, Henry, 277.
Thurald, Ralph, 156 (2).
Thymbleby:
Mr. John, 280.
Mr. Richard, 280.
Sir Richard, knt., 281.
Thymolby, Thymylby, Mr. Richard, mayor of Grimsby, 273, 289 (8), 290.
Thynne, Sir John, knt., 16.
Tibberton, church of, 169.
Tilleshope, 191.
Tinctor, William, 288.
Tirwhit, Tirwhyt:
Master, 274.
Sir Robert, letter from, 40.
Sir William, 262 (2), 274.
Tithes, proclamation concerning payment of, 42.
Tobias, play of the story of, 58, 60, 62.
Tod:
Richard, 290.
T. son of William, 290 (2), 291.
William, 290 (2)
Toft:
John, 132.
William, 6.
Tokens, coinage of, 1
Tomkins:
Nathaniel, 188.
—— treasurer of Worcester, letter to, 200.
Tomlinson, Tomlynson:
Alan, 266.
Henry, 289.
Richard, 266.
Tonge:
Mr., mayor of Lincoln, 74.
Richard, 90.
Thomas, professor of law, 193.
Totesbache, 191.
Totyngtone, brother Walter de, 129 (2).
Tower, the, Records in, 2, 166.
Towne, John, 112.
Townend, Lincoln, 73.
Townson, Robert, 88.
Towtheby, Richard, of Healing, 279.
Toynton, Johan, 273.
Trade guilds, 1, 121.
Trained bands, musters of, 143.
Transubstantiation, oaths against, 285, 287.
Trent, the, 18, 65, 265.
—— Act of Parliament for improving navigation, 18.
—— proposed bridge over, 119.
Trerew, 6.
Trevor, Sir Thomas, judge of assize, 101.
Trinity College, Cambridge, 261.
Trochemerton:
Henry son of John of, 194.
Robert de, 194.
Trymylby:
Stephen, 16.
—— Katherine his wife, 16.
Tudhoe, co. Northumberland, 215.
Tudor rose, the, 120.
Tuke:
Sir Brian, Treasurer of the King's Chamber, letter from, 35.
Nathaniel, clerk, 103.
Tuker, Mr. William, 162.
Tunstall:
Lady Elizabeth, 269.
Thomas. 269.
Tunstall's manor, 261.
Tupholme abbey, grant by Henry III. to, 22.
abbot of, 14.
Turkey-work chairs, 20.
Turner, Turnor:
Dr., 188.
Sir Edward, 162.
—— son of, 162.
Gervase, 112, 114.
Thomas, letters, &c. of, 162 (2).
Turner's History of Hertford, 160.
Turnham, Robert de, 228.
Turnour, Robert, chantry priest, 24.
Tutbury Castle, document dated at, 244.
Twelfth day, 23.
Tydeswell:
Alan, vicar of, 228.
church of, 228, 229, 230, 234.
—— grant to, 228.
stone cross near, 228.
Tydyngton manor, co. Warwick, 185, 186.
Tylt, Mr. John, 188 (2).
Tymberden, 191.
Tymworth:
Richard, 124.
W., 125.
Typtot, John, treasurer (1409), 10.
Tyrwhyt, Tyrwhytt:
Marmaduke, 255.
Philip, esq., 277.
Sir Robert, letter of, 255.
Sir William, 29.

U.

Ufra major et minor, 212.
Uhtred of the Huuiccas, charter of, 200.
Underwood, Mr., 256.
Union of England with Scotland, 114.
University College, Oxford, 88.

Upsall:
John, 107.
Mr., 112.
Upton, 194.
Henry, 11.
Urban:
III., letter of, 221.
IV., 174.
V., 177.
VI., 168.
Urcinis, Franciscus de, 178.
Ursell, a Jew of Wickford, Lincoln, 11.
Ustward, —, 261.
Ustwayt, William, 253.
Utterby:
Ralph de, 288 (3).
Robert de, 257.
Uttokeshal', John de, 228.

V.

Vagabonds, statutes concerning, 249.
Valence, William de, 128.
Valognes, Valoyne, documents dated at, 218, 228.
Vaughan, William, vicar of Hanslape, 61.
Vecano (?), Master Giffrid de, canon of Cambray, 219.
Venables, Edmund, precentor of Lincoln, 45.
Venus, 13.
Ver, Al. de, 132.
Verdun, John de, 230.
Verduno, Bertram de, 218.
Veredun, Nich. de, 5.
Vernon, Ralph, 229.
Vernun, 207.
Vicars, William, mayor of Grimsby, 241, 242, 258, 268, 473, 289 (5).
Vikers. *See* Vicars.
Villanova, documents dated at, 169.
Viner, Robert, esq., 286, 287.
Vir[?]ram, Jordan de. 194.
Viterbo, documents dated at, 219, 222, 223.
Vulgate, the, 175.

W.

W., —, precentor of Lichfield, 214.
Waddington, 11, 91, 95, 264.
list of inhabitants in, 74.
Waddysworth, Cecil, 46.
Wadham College, Oxford, 186.
Wakefield:
Henry, bishop of Worcester, 169, 178, 204.
—— Reg., 178.
Walberdyswyk, 277.
Walchelinus, canon of Lichfield, 219.
Waldeff, John, 11.
Walden, document dated at, 138.
Walente, William de, 209.
Wales, 6, 7,
Prince of (1762), 155.
Walewen, William, S.T.B., 179.
Walker, Robert, 241. 242.
Walkwoodde, Walwoodde, Mr., 73, 97.
Wallingford, 11.
Wallys, Richard, 260.
Walpole, Theodore, 285.
Walsham, Sir Alexander, 235.
Walsingham:
our Lady of, 29.
Sir Francis, letter from, 72.
Walter, Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, Chancellor, 194.
Waltham, 253, 272.
Cross, 35.
parsonage of, 253.
Richard, 266.
Walton, Symon de, 173.
Wanere, 220.
Wanley, —, 184.
Warburton, Sir Peter, knt., justice of assize, 85.
petition to, 17.
Ward, Warde:
Margaret, widow, 98.
Mrs., widow, 115.
Richard, 98.
Robert, brickmaker to the city of Lincoln, 89 (2).
—— agreement with, 89.
—— license to, 89.
Mr. William, 107 (2).
Wards, Court of, 85.
Wardships of minors and orphans, &c., 126, 127, 128.
Ware, 35.
Warne, Wat', 277.
Warren, Mr. Thomas, 154.
Warrenne, John de, Earl of Surrey, 7, 128.
Warwick:
documents dated at, 195, 218.
dean of, 195.
F. Earl of, 189.
Mr. James, 188.
Richard, Earl of (1414), 10.
St. Mary's, dean and chapter of, 196.
St. Sepulchre, Guy, prior of, 192.
—— sub-prior and canons of, letter of, 192.
—— Thomas, prior of, 194.
sheriff of, writ to, 213.
Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of (1378), 9.
Warwick co., 186.
"Wasche" or "Wesche," a measure, 36.
Washingborough, 14, 78.
Wassenvill', Reginald de, 230.
Waterhouse, Richard, 290.
Waterward, Adam, 131, 132.
Watfield, 144.
Wath, Robert de, 288.
Wathe, Dionisius de, 257.

Watson :
John, 259.
Richard, 259.
Thomas, 241, 274.
Wautone, Roger de, 6.
Waxmaker, Roger, 183.
Wayte, William, 266.
Weda, 213.
Weddesbury, Weddybury, John, prior of Worcester, 179.
Weelsby, 259.
Welbourn, J., mayor of Grimsby, 257.
Welby, Adam, 288.
Welcome :
John, alderman, of Lincoln, 65, 66.
John, 28.
Wele, William de, 288 (2).
Welesby :
Amia de, 266.
John son of William de, knt., 266.
Welhow :
abbey of, 258, 260 (2), 262.
——, abbots of, 258 (2), 260.
——, suppression of, 260.
St. Augustine's and St. Olave's church at, 271.
Well, Walter de, 277.
Wellebek, Notts, 114.
document dated at, 130.
Wellow, 267 : *and see* Welhow.
abbot of, 243, 277.
Richard, abbot of, 267, 271.
Wells:
bishop of. *See* Bath and Wells.
cathedral, jurisdiction, &c., of, 221, 225.
Edward, senr., 283.
John Viscount, 262.
Richard, 260.
Simon, archdeacon of, 3, 228.
Welnetham, Sir John de, knt., 156.
Wenlock, William, prior of Worcester, 178, 179.
arms of, 179.
Wentworthe, Hector, 260.
Wepstede, Salomon de, 155, 156.
Werisley :
Janet, 274.
Thomas, 274.
Werk Castle, 6.
Weseham:
R. bishop of Lichfield, 217.
Roger, bishop of Lichfield, 219.
—— confirmation by, 229.
Weselhead, Charles, 291.
Weslyd, Phillips, gent., 284.
West:
John, 260.
Ralph, 286.
T., 290.
Westlee, 157.
Westley *alias* Sextens manor, 138.
Westminster, 3, 14, 56, 63, 127, 174, 255.
Palace, documents dated at, 5 (2), 6, 9 (2), 10 (3), 130 (3), 131 (2), 132 (8), 133 (4), 138, 170 (2), 173, 193, 196, 199, 218, 223, 233, 235, 243, 245, 247, 249.
Westminster—*cont.*
chief justiciar at, 4.
Common Pleas at, 3, 56.
dean and chapter of, 190.
first statute of, 216.
high court of, 201.
justices at, 215.
prior of, 219.
school, 116.
statutes made at, 10.
trial at, 21.
Westmoreland :
Earl of, 242, 246, *and see* Neville, Ralph.
—— letter to, 247.
—— Lord Nevil, son of, 246,
—— Lady Nevil, 247.
Weston, 200.
Hugh, of Braunstone, will of, 23.
Nicholas de, 228 (2).
Westwood, 191.
Kent, 194.
Wetewang, Richard de, 288.
Wetherall, Mr. Richard, alderman and coroner of Lincoln, 104.
Whalley, Major Gen. Edward, 103.
Wharton :
Angl. Sacr. by, 211, 212.
Mr., 76.
William, alderman of Lincoln, 82, 83 (2), 84, 85, 86, 87, 88.
Whassyngburgh, 264.
Whepstede :
John de, 156.
Schardebroc in, 156.
Whitby :
abbot of, 267.
Mr. 92.
Whitchurch, Simon of, abbot of Chester, 210.
White :
Edward, 141.
Richard, mayor and alderman of Lincoln, 100, 101.
Richard, 131.
Simon, 288 (2).
Sir T., 91.
Sir Thomas, 72, 88.
—— portrait of, 88.
Rev. William, 117.
Whitechurch, friar John, 199.
Whitehall :
documents dated from, 111, 162.
the court at, letter dated from, 149.
" his Majesty's house at," letter dated from, 160.
Whitehall Evening Post, the, 154.
Whitgift:
Henry, 279 (2).
John, archbishop of Canterbury, 256, 279.
John, bishop of Worcester, visitation of, 184.
Whitinton, 191.
Whitworth, Thomas, 286.
Whytley, John, 241, 273.
Wich, saltmine at, 192.
Wichia, Master John de, 191.

Wichio, Reynier de, called de Florencia, 216, 219.
Wickford, in St. Mark's parish, Lincoln, 11.
Wicowan', Jordan de, 194.
Wicumb, document dated at, 217.
Widnall, John, 106.
Wiener Studien. by Dr. Schenkl, 170.
Wigford, gild of St. Mary in, 16.
Wigorn':
  Abel de, 194.
  John de, 194.
"*Wigorn' Notitia Diœc.*," 176, 180.
Wikenhull, 191.
Wikford, 52.
  conduit at, 55.
  market at, 55.
  St. Audrew's church in, 44,
  St. Edward's church, 46, 52.
  St. John's church in, 46, 47, 52 (2), 61.
  St. Margaret's in, 44.
  St. Mary's in, 53, 55.
  Trinity church in, 45, 52.
Wilby:
  Mrs., 95.
  Mr. Thomas, 84 (2), 88, 98.
Wilde, Simon le, 130.
Wilkins' *Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ*, 176, 177, 178.
Wilkinson, Richard, 284.
Willer, Paul, clerk, 259.
Willet, Mr. Paul, clerk, 282, 283.
William I., King of England, 2.
  charters of, 171.
William III., 1, 20, 114.
  address to, 112.
  association in defence of, 153.
  coachmen of, 20.
  conspiracy against, 153, 162.
  cooks, 20.
  grant by, 14.
  portrait of, 14.
  proclaimed, 112.
  surveyor general, 20.
  visits Lincoln, 30, 112, 113.
Williams, Mr. William, 145.
Williamson, Thomas, 241.
Willis:
  Browne, 180, 184.
  Francis, dean of Worcester, letter of, 185, 186.
Willoughby, Willoughbie:
  Lord (1568), 63.
  —— (1642), 201.
  —— (1553), 254.
  ——, of Parham, 69.
  Stephen, 107.
  William, esq., 262.
Willyford, Barthomolew, 27.
Willymott:
  Mr., "Allegations against," 163.
  Ralph, town clerk of Hertford, 163.
Wilson:
  Anthony, 290 (3).
  Dr., Master of St. Katherine's, London, 64, 66.
  John, 16, 69, 73.
Wilson—*cont.*
  Mr., 81.
  Thomas, D.D., dean of Worcester, 186.
  —, 276.
Wimburn, Jordan de, archdeacon of Chester, 216.
Winch, Christopher, esq., 255.
Winchcombe:
  Tideman de, bishop of Worcester, 167.
  vicarage of, 167.
  William abbot, and the convent of, 167.
Winchelcumba, Lanboc sive Registrum Monast. de, 212.
Winchelsea, mayor, &c., of, letter of, 278.
Winchester, 6, 110.
  document dated at, 194.
  bishop of, and chancellor (1414), 10.
  Simon archdeacon of, 168.
Windebank:
  Sir Francis, 189.
  J., 200.
Windele, Robert, bishop of Emly, 125.
Windsor:
  letter dated from, 40.
  Castle, documents dated at, 5, 9, 246.
Windyll, Robert, 290.
Winkfeld, Sir Robert, 274.
Winterburne, Thomas, 71.
Winwood, Ralph, 142.
Wirkesworth, 220.
Witinton, Osbert de, 228.
Witton, St. Mary's, 203.
Wivelsby, Philip de, 288.
Woad, 44.
Wodd, Andrew, 272.
Wodestok, Edmond of, grant to 247.
Wodward *alias* Wodworth, Sir Robert, 28.
Wollebetere, John, 132.
Wolleman, Geoffrey, 131.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 181, 248.
Wolstan, bishop of Worcester, 177.
Wolverhampton, 222, 223.
Wolverley, 191.
  church of, 169.
  manor, 184.
Wolvey, 233.
Wood:
  Anthony, *City of Oxford* by, 182.
  William, 118.
Woodford, John, esq., 143.
Woodstock, documents dated at, 5, 132, 169.
Woodward, John, 90.
Wool, 50.
  custom on, 49.
  exportation of, 22.
  subsidy on, 22.
Wool trade, 14, 15.
  customs on, 14.
Worcester, 171, 196, 197, 218.
  aldermen of, 175.
  almshouses, 188.
  bailiffs of, 170 (2), 173, 174, 175, 181.
  bridge tolls at, 189.
  Carnaria, or charnel house, at, 169.

Worcester—*cont.*
Carnaria, chapel of, 169.
—— John, master of, 169.
charters of, 177.
college at, 188, 189.
—— clerk of, 189.
coroner, 170.
documents dated at, 7, 173, 175, 196, 218.
Eport Street, 190.
Gateway Tower, 165.
High Street, 189.
History and Antiquities of, 161.
"Hucsterestrete," 171.
Hulton Street, 190.
liberties of, perambulation of, 181.
maces, 170, 174, 175, 181.
Ordric, provost of, 200.
petition from, 188.
the Reformation in, 205.
saltpan in, 173.
Scotch army at, 188.
Severn bridge, 193.
sheriff of, Urso, 200, 203.
—— writ to, 173.
St. Helen's, 208.
St. Nicholas, 203.
Talbout, 189.
"vicus cirothecariorum," 171.
royal visit to, 190.

Worcester:
archdeacon of, 192, 234.
Bishops of, 167 (2), 168, 177, 178, 193, 198, 199, 200, 205: *and see* Giffard, Godfrey; Polton; Bourchier; Wakefield, Henry; Cantelupe, Walter of; Maydenstone, Walter; Blois, William of; Carpynter, John; More, William; Mildenham, Thos.; Weddesbury, John; Latimer, Hugh; Freake; Whitgift, John; Parry, Henry; Fletcher, Richard; Morley, Geo.; Bell, John; Freake, Edmund; Thornborough, John; Mauger; Geynesburh, William of; Prideaux, John; Montacute, Simon; Bryan, Reginald; Medici, Giuglio dei; Heath, Nich.; Pates, Ric.; Hooper, John; Sandes, Edwin; Grey, Walter de; Ely, Nicholas of.
—— Denebert, 213.
—— Roger, 167, 168.
—— Tideman, 167.
—— Wulstan, 171, 177.
—— letter to, 200.
—— acts of Consistory Court, &c., 204.
—— Italian prelates, 166.
—— list of, 181.
—— muniments of, 204, 205.
—— Registry, 165, 199, 204.
—— visitation by, 192.
—— Will Room, and wills, 204, 205.
—— and Gloucester, 200.
bishopric of, treatise on, 184, 193.
—— temporalities in, 193.

Worcester—*cont.*
Cathedral church, 165, 167, 168 (3), 170, 171, 174, 175, 176, 177, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 190, 234.
—— arms of, 179, 197.
—— chapel of St. Mary, 198.
—— choir of 187, 188.
—— crypt of, 192.
—— damages to, 189.
—— grants to, 168, 190–193.
—— "liber canonum," 184.
—— library of, 165, 167, 170.
—— organs, 189.
—— plate belonging to, 186, 187, 188, 189 (2), 197.
—— precentory of, 169.
—— "rededore" in, 170.
—— rentals and cartularies of, 180 (3).
—— sanctuary or cemetery of, 179, 188.
—— St. John's in, 175.
—— lead steeple of, 188.
—— survey of, 166, 188.
—— valor of, 193.
—— vestments of, 198, 199.
Chancellor of, 176.
Chapter House, 200.
Dean of, 180, 192: *and see* Holbeche, Hen.; Hickes; Willis, Francis; Wilsson, Thos.; Digby, W.
—— charges against, 184.
—— and Chapter of, 165, 166, 184, 185, 186, 188, 190, 193, 199, 203.
—— —— letters, &c. to, 188, 189, 200.
—— —— —— of, 188, 189.
—— —— grants to, 171.
—— —— —— by, 185.
—— —— clerk of, 176.
—— —— maintain students at Oxford, 185, 186.
—— —— muniments of, Calendar of, 165–203.
—— —— property of, papers relating to, 189.
—— —— Registers, 171, 180.
diocese of, 166, 167, 176, 182, 184, 195, 205.
—— benevolence and loan from clergy in, 190, 203.
—— deaneries in, 184.
—— revenues of churches in, 184.
—— visitations, 183, 184.
see of, 165, 166, 200, 203.
—— vacancy of, 166, 167, 168, 169, 193, 195, 196 (2), 197.
treasurer of. *See* Carington, Mr.; Bastard, Tho.

Worcester:
Monastery of St. Mary, 165, 167, 168, 169, 171, 180, 182.
—— annals of building of, 181.
—— bells of, 181.
—— cellerar, 175, 181 (2).
—— chamberar, 181.
—— "kesynner," 181.
—— King John buried at, 174.

Worcester—*cont.*
perambulation of liberties of, 181.
possessions of, 168.
Prior of, 165, 166, 167, 169, 170, 171, 173, 176, 177, 178, 179, 192, 196, 234: *and see* Green, John; Evesham, John of; Wyk, John de; Braunsford, Wulstan; Malvern, John; Fordham, John; Hartlebury, John; Musard, Thos.; Multon, R.; Wenlock, Wm.; Holbecke, Hen.; Myldenham, Thos.
—— letters, &c. of, 196, 197 (2).
—— letters to, 179, 197 (2).
—— John, 182.
—— Ralph. 168.
—— Th., 175.
—— Thomas, 170, 182.
—— Walter, 199.
—— election of, 169.
—— gentleman carver of, 179.
—— jurisdiction of, 166.
—— Ledgers, 178–180.
—— Liber Albus, 176.
—— list of, 181.
—— registers of, 165–180, 196.
—— temporalities of, 169.
—— visitation by, 193.
—— and Chapter of, 168 (2), 169, 170, 181, 192, 195 (2).
—— —— grants, &c., to, 168, 192.
—— —— —— by, 185.
—— and Convent of, 165, 167, 171, 174, 179, 181, 182, 183, 185, 191 (2), 196.
—— —— grants to, 168 (2), 169 (3), 173, 192, 193, 194, 199, 200.
—— —— chapter house, 183.
—— —— jurisdiction of, 175.
—— —— officers of, 181 (3), 200.
—— —— records of, 165, 190–193.
provisions for discipline of, 179.
refectory, 169.
rental of, 166, 178, 181 (2), 183.
Sacristy of, 169, 170.
scholars of, 182, 185.
common seal of, 179.
"le Spicery," 181.
statutes of, 170.
Subprior, 175, 192, 197.
surrender of, 180, 183.
Worcester, Florence of, 223.
Worcestershire, 203.
arms furnished by the clergy in, 184.
Collections for History of, by T. Nash, 165.
Committee for, and Worcester city, orders by, 188 (2), 189.
Historical Society, 166.
sheriff of, warrant to, 203.
Worcester College, Oxford, 182.
Wormesley, prior of, 199.
Worms, 122.
Worton, Edward, 150.
Woseham, Weseham, Master Roger de, dean of Lincoln and bishop of Lichfield, 207, 208, 210.
Wossenham, Roger de, 234.
Wotton, Edward Lord, 142.
Would Newton, 261.
Wrabbenase, 129.
Wragby, 105.
fairs to be granted to, 105.
Wragg, Mr. Isaac, 149.
Wrangel:
Guy de, 257.
—— Marjory his wife, grant by, 257.
Wray, Wraye:
Christopher, letter of, 257.
Sir Christopher, 283.
Sir John, of Blyton, 279.
William, 262, 290.
Mr. William, 283.
Wright:
Mr. Alexander, 286.
Hustwaite, 261.
James, 261.
John, 241, 258.
Mr., 159.
Mrs., 46.
Robert, 240, 259.
Robert, 290 (2).
Robert, bishop of Lichfield, grant by, 235.
Thomas, 61.
William, 240.
Wrotham, Henry, 131.
Wulfstan, bishop, charter of, 200.
seal of, 200.
Wulstan, bishop of Worcester, 171.
Wurefeld, Richard de, 227.
Wydyndon, co. Gloucester, 196.
Wyk, John de, prior of Worcester, 176.
Wyke Dabitot, 191.
Wyke Episcopi, 101.
Wykford, 33.
chantry, 32.
guild of St. Mary, or the Great Guild, in, 40.
—— land, plate, &c. of, 40.
—— wardens of, 40.
St. John the Evangelist's in, 27.
Wylughton, co. Linc., preceptory of, 267.
Wymark:
Robert, 24.
—— will of, 24.
Robert, alderman of Lincoln, 26.
—, a burgess of Lincoln, 25.
Wymbishe, Thomas, 6.
Wymbyssh:
John, 23.
Nicholas, 10, 23.
Thomas, 23.
Wymondham, Thomas, 228, 230.
"Wynchelcombie camera," at Oxford, 182.
Wynde, John, of Boseworth, grant by, 257.
Wyndell, Robert, 240.
Wynterbourne, Thomas, 63, 64 (2).
Wyse, Thomas, 257.
Wyshawe, Henry de, 229.
Wytham river, 117, 119.
Wytton, Cuthbert, 241.
Wyum, Gilbert de, Geoffrey son of, grant by, 257.

Y.

Yarburgh, Matthias, 283.
Yates:
Mr., 92.
Thomas, a scholar at Cambridge, 70.
Sir William, chantry priest, 26, 27.
Yates's History of the Abbey of St. Edmund's Bury, 122, 128.
Yattes, Yatts:
William, 37, 39 (4), 40, 41, 64.
—— alderman of Lincoln, 52.
Yarley, Mr., 144.
Yeresgive, 4.
York, 6, 26, 109, 218.
documents dated at, 8, 192, 201 (8), 202 (5), 203 (2), 216.
archbishop of (1409), 10.
archdeacon of, 229.
cathedral, rental of treasurer of, 250.
chancellor of, 219.
Charles I. removes to, 201.
Edward, Duke of (1409) 10, (1414) 10.
Erard, canon of, 228.
Roger, archbishop of, 2.
York—*cont.*
St. Chad, archbishop of, 213.
St. Mary's at, abbot and convent of, 15, 17.
—— cell of Black Monks, near Lincoln, belonging to, 16.
—— —— of St. Mary Magd., belonging to, 15.
—— land conveyed to, 15, 16.
—— liberties of, 24.
Thomas, chancellor of, 2.
W., archbishop of, primate of England, 6.
York, Mr., 44.
Yorkshire, 65.
West Riding, sheriffs of, letter to, 249.
Yung, Richard le, 228.

Z.

Zelle Even, 267.
Zouche:
Edward Lord, 142.
Lord (1572), 66.
Zwingli, 183.

BIBL.
LONDIN.

K 20 MAY 1971